

Source: Bob lazár em grande entrevista especial legendado em português.
www.braufonet.com.br

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:33 AM

=====

ac2f8c21-c723-4e7e-a0f6-b98e5ff728e4

Bob lazár em grande entrevista especial legendado em português. www.braufonet.com.br

ea85cb03-0a2a-42bc-a4c4-770c0b7c9d04

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xDg22_ycv6c

xDg22_ycv6c

BRAUFONET - BRAZIL UFO NETWORK

contrary to what pop

contrary to what Bob is worried about we're gonna have some fun here JC was just here like 1990 was second yesterday yeah I thought maybe we would start with a couple of questions sort of it

let you get to know Bob a little bit so they played one of the great Super Bowls of all time last month which of the teams did you like who really we're gonna do sports kind of what I thought I don't even know who plays that's right

tomorrow tomorrow's the Oscar broadcast who would you think is the best picture doctor I have no idea because you don't watch a lot of right yeah Breaking Bad or Sopranos which of those series did you like best yeah yeah when you're just not on my channel because you live what I'm trying to convey is you live in Bob world right right what do you do tell them tell them what you do now I know I live in a scientific bubble that's just about it I mean you know it's uh my my work is my life whether I am working or having fun it's pretty much the same thing so it's I don't I pretty much do the same thing where you live and what you do your business I unfortunately live in Michigan yeah I would really like to be back there

but yeah the business is United nuclear scientific we sell and build lots of scientific equipment and supplies supply it to schools universities the government you know everybody we also do contract work we do R&D work design construct prototype gadgets weird things for different companies if they have a problem or something they're trying to solve they'll come to me and just say make this work and you know so we do but the bulk of it is really just selling scientific equipment and supplies and you know trying to bring that back back when I was a kid you know used to be able to go into a hobby store and buy chemicals and have a chemistry set now if you see any glassware in somebody's house you just think they're cooking up meth or something like that so

you know we try to change the tide and bring back cans on stuff and you know the current generation that's one of the stories told about you right that you had a meth lab oh yeah that's true

yeah I forgot about that do you have any government contracts we do government contracts you see where that could go

people haha he's working for the government they're paying him off he did his job spread this information now he's working for the government

you're not welcome to go no I don't work for the government but you know if there's contracts I bid on it

you know every faction of the government doesn't know what the other ones doing it's it's a complete mess I want to give them an idea you know the question is raised you're not a scientist what you've kind of scientists for you and I I haven't been to your house in Michigan but the last time I visited you it was in New Mexico and there was something built in the house that building right behind your home it was as I recall a 30-foot particle accelerator yeah

you built yeah yeah what did you do with it what do you what do you do with your home particle accelerator that's 30 people well at the time you know are working on an efficient way of storing hydrogen for you know automotive use so it can be used as a fuel and some of the most efficient hydrides materials that absorb hydrogen like a water like water like a sponge absorbs water were restricted because they are used in thermonuclear hydrogen bombs and so you couldn't purchase these materials but there was kind of a loophole in the law where you could make them so I had to make a particle accelerator to make the material to use and run tests on so that's what that was all about you moved to Michigan in part because you thought that you were gonna have some help from state government with the system right the hydrogen system yeah kind of I mean a lot of things changed I mean we moved to partly because of you know family reasons out there and just to get a change from the Southwest which I regret and

you know yeah there was a lot of but the times there were a lot of unemployed auto workers and we thought you know we can hire those but you know a lot of things happen the recession happened and also at the same at the same time but around 2008 or something the Chinese who at the time we're making a lot of the rare earth elements because they did it cheaply and the u.s. mines had shut down years beforehand decided why not you know we pretty much control the market on it we're gonna go ahead and crank up the price you know ten or a hundred times what it was and it really made what we were doing impossible to do profitably so you know you use your business as science-related you sell sighted equipment you build things like a particle accelerator and jet car engines and things of that sort but I think if you heard me talking earlier you'd have to agree with a lot of people that you don't fit the mold as a typical scientist I mean you're not a member of any science organizations are

you no no you're right papers you submit papers now I mean that not typically not even not in the normal sense I mean you know the when I first went to Los Alamos what was really annoying to me was the boy that the typical pompous self-righteous scientist you know and they would come into town and you know interact with the ordinary people and you know use terminology that was over their head just to get him to say well what do you mean by that and they just would puff up and you know it boosts their ego and it really annoyed me so you know when I worked there I relabeled some you know important equipment whirligig or something along those lines and it you know it really pissed him off and you know it was really just but to make a long story short you know I was the new guy coming from the west and to the you know hardcore a scientific field and it you know really I was able to run circles around these guys because they followed a set path and did a set amount of things there their support teams were were very limited and weren't engaged in him because they had no idea what was going on they never took the time to you know bring these guys in but

I don't know I just looked at a looked at things from a different point of view and I simplified things so explaining technical matters on a simple level and I do that a lot and people say well boy you don't talk like a scientist yeah I'm trying to make everyone understand you know but and and it works you know if you if you talk on a simple basic level everyone is gonna understand what you're talking about it's easy to talk over everybody's head but all that does is make you look like an idiot

you know when I first met Bob I remember going to his house and there was a skull and crossbones flag flying over his house at the time he had this giant jet car parked in the in this in the driveway

he had these videos that he shared with me that we used in Mother's reports were it's a lot of machine guns he a lot of really interests it'd be kinds of interest that you don't associate with scientists I mean you heard my comparison to Edward Snowden I hope I didn't make you uncomfortable but I mean he's sort of the same vein there was a guy who had no academic credentials he didn't make it through high school he took online hacking classes he worked as a security guard the next time they hear from him he's working he becomes a computer expert for CIA and NSA and sort of fits the mold he doesn't fit the mold in the same sense that you don't know but he fits the new mold you know he doesn't fit the old wall just as what were we're used to seeing but I don't need a degree no no they're looking for tell

I think they'll only learned a long time ago that they were missing a lot of creative people and people that would think outside the box and if you really want to move forward that's where it is especially with computers oh yeah no no no doubt

yeah and that's scary let's get to Flying Saucer you got hired through e GG to work for the US Navy yes first day out we're out at the facility

well the first day the first day was going to you know what

area 51 proper and signing all the agreements and doing all that stuff signed agreements

what kind of greatness did you say it was really paperwork and going over you know exactly what I was going to be doing and it was a lot of security stuff I mean they

questioning you know my family where we had moved it was you know boring nothing they had an area they'd been around talking to everybody you knew yeah clearly and because I already had previous security clearance you know I made it a little earlier as opposed to somebody starting from scratch which typically takes like 13 months from what I understand to do a top-secret or civilian Q clearance did you have the clearance that you needed to work there when you started working there no no no I just had a convenient starting point where you know they didn't have to go back to the day I was born and you to verify that they go okay well you had clearance here and we can go from there so you get on the plane in Las Vegas Jan plane yeah right fly up there they put you on the bus with the blacked-out windows oh yeah when we're going to ask for right yes so the you don't think you landed room like that did 51 and then sign some papers yeah if you want to make it a short version yeah right you had told me the story that they started showing me these briefing books that sort of laid out the general story was that it at grow them or was that that was it as for that was no that material would never get north of sport grew lake who say I never heard any of the stuff

there is no flying saucers stuff at 51 no that's like 51 is it's a there's lots of people working there it'd be hard there's when I worked at s4 again I have no idea how it is today but you know back in my day at s4 there were 22 people that had clearance and knowledge of the et material et crafts that was it we were given the list we knew the names on the list that was it I still know that the names on that list today and those are that some of the things that I never say anything to you about because well exactly there has to be some stuff I keep to myself because you know how many times people said yeah hey I worked out there with Bob and so on and so forth really who are you what you do when you're there and it's only the stuff I said I'm waiting for the guy that says hey yeah I worked out with you and here's some of the other people on the list or we did this or a zip so it's if I don't keep that stuff there's nothing I have to verify if some other guy comes up to me you see it all the time

I made med you get emails all the time or you read stories or you hear claims on if you watched television you'd hear it that is about people who claim they've been out there and obviously they're making it up well I mean the most recent was this Bushman I think it was like yeah like at the CIA guy or something like that

was it his anima sky you see was dying or he died yeah and a lot of people asked me hey do you know and he was apparently very supportive of me and but I never heard of him and what am I going to say I've never heard of the guy and I've never seen him back to day one here you're at groom you take a bus to s4 to Papoose

yeah there's a old Bluebird school bus but navy blue how did you know it was called s4 did you read that on something that is what they said that's what they call it yeah did you ever see it written down yeah and and it's an S and a four or s - four SFO you are or no it's a Newman numerical 4004 yeah okay

and so you get to s4 and you see what describe what you saw

well the first time I went we went around it's kind of hard to describe there's a little mountain or rise whatever that that ends and the first time I have to admit I didn't notice it that we just drove around and I thought it was just a flat part of the mountain at the very end is an entrance a flat wall with doors and that's where we parked we went in and that's the first time I went into the facility at all that's where I was taken to the medical facility that's where I was given the briefings initially and it was it wasn't till the second time that I was taken down there that we stopped in the middle because the site that I thought was flat was actually hangar doors that were you know really cleverly blended into the side of them to look like desert yeah yeah a great job when you're inside can you see all the hangar doors you can only see all

or whatever it is that from outside

what do you mean know anything if you were inside looking at in one hangar can you see all the way down see all of them see more they're separating yeah there's there's inside each hangar bay there's you know if there's the big door that goes to outside inside on the sides I guess I could use the whiteboard there's a what the hell okay

all right this is gonna be a tough one

is that making anything so there's a the doors here where this is you know Papoose like the main doors here roll up however inside there are regular doors and on one occasion these doors were all open and when I came in to the came in through here on the first well I think was the first time they showed me well there's the craft in there these doors were yeah these doors were all open and you could see that there were different craft in each so those are the doors I'm talking about let's talk about the worldly gangs or whatever you want to call this so talk about the first time you saw them the first time I saw one of them was the second time I came in the end the last bay door was open

that was the sport model that was sitting in there we pulled up we stopped instead of going around and the front normal entrance we went in through you know the big bay door before who had seen these posters you described that were all the walls yeah yeah they're here posters describe but yeah they went through the trouble of actually making a picture of the sport model that was lifting obviously off with Papoose Lake because you can see the the background there and it just said they're here and it was it was like I'm a commercial poster I mean they looked like they were lithographed I mean they must have been printed on site they wouldn't have done that out there but somebody's idea of a joke yeah it was good to see that level of I don't know light heart into us out there first day you get a look at the sport model what do you thinking to yourself oh my god what are you thinking no it was the Flying Saucer did not alien Flying Saucer did not enter my mind it was it was exactly the opposite that well this explains all the UFO sightings that you know we have some field propulsion technology it has to be in this you know shape or form you know flying saucer type and this is what people have been seeing for a long time thinking that their alien craft and it made

perfect sense to me it's like great I might

really like to be part of this project advanced propulsion this is dynamite so I was excited to be part of it in fact when we went by it and I think I'd even mentioned to you it had a little American flag stuck on it and I dragged my hand across it and you know it felt like it cold so I just assumed it was metal and got yelled at immediately you know don't keep your hands at your side walk forward all right

thinking to yourself I am part of the coolest inside history because we've got flying saucers that we'd made and we're playing a joke on everybody no I wasn't really playing a joke it was that you know this is cool technology and by at anytime we feel like we can probably just take over the world America you know and that was attitude so at what point do you realize we didn't make it how did you learn that is that the briefing books well yeah the briefing books just did not make any sense we started into you know that that would actually either predated seeing that and I really don't know that the briefing books covered a little bit about a lot of topics and it dealt with you know analysis of it was all back in engineering material analysis of metal you know power systems and the way things were even even the way things were laid out within the craft and again it really had me confused I going is it was so far beyond what I was expecting is this it is this some kind of test or is this actual material so I just you know I thumb through everything and went okay and just went on it from there but it really didn't hit me until I went in I was introduced to my working partner was Barry castelia or whatever area pronounce his last name and the way they worked there was everything was very compartmentalized so everybody had a buddy to work with and that is the only person you can talk and converse with and bounce ideas off of you can't talk to anybody else in any other group

you can't you know even if we go sit and there's a bunch of other people around you can only talk to the guy you know

your buddy they called him so anyway so he was when I'm buddy and when I the first day we went in there he was excited to show me everything and it seems like he had been alone for too long it was you know he was you know really excited that I was there and I was kind of picking up on his enthusiasm going well let's he said oh you weren't gonna just die when you see this and you know and you know one of the first things he did was you know fire up one of the reactor that had been taken out of the corral that story the reactor is a it's a small device is probably you know just roughly a foot square with a half a hemisphere on it or half a hemisphere I was right anyway so there's really nothing there the the top comes off and there's like a little Tower on it it doesn't

oh this is my erasers did you see those drawing in the back now all these guys can't have that's not clear screen

was anything about the this in the briefing books about how this work you did read about this there's very little about this essentially you know crew size comparison half a basketball on a plate that was probably no nothing I mean is just incredibly simple there was there was

nothing there that could do anything for and it was too small to hold an a large power source so anyway the the top came off and he put the top on and then he said go ahead and and grab the sphere and as my hands approached it I couldn't touch it which was fantastic and if you ever played with magnets I'm sure everybody has you take two light poles of a magnet you can kind of feel that bounce it was exactly exactly like that but it was my hands

they weren't magnetic and he says you're feeling a artificially produced gravitational field and that really floored me and you know that but I began to run through in my mind how can this be a joke or faked or there's just there's no way and it that that's the first time that it was kind of a domino effect than what I had read in the briefings and going do these guys aren't kidding this is unbelievable let's go back to briefings for a second and it will come back and you can tell us a little bit more I'll have this operator in the briefing books you see the craft described and then you get into some more exotic stuff they could really you had to wonder are they messing with your head

aliens oh yeah there was it was a one-and-only briefing whatever you want to call it or an overview of it it would split the the entire program that were split into individual projects and you know each had an overview of each project and each group got an overview of all the other projects in case there was some connection to what they were doing but it was clear they didn't want everybody to know everything and although the military loves doing that it it really really screws up

move forward and and to compartmentalised UK it's insane but they's really enjoy that but anyway the only thing that dealt with any kind of you know biological it yeah it's just essentially what you'd call him there was just a few of OVA creature and I closest estimation I can give you is it great because it had a head with a large eyes but what they were focusing on was a tea cut in the chest and it was one large organ and the comments were about how it functioned as a liver a lungs a heart as if all organs had grown together or evolved together where it was just but I don't know when all purpose internal organs yeah I guess I don't really have a analogy for it but that was it and they were and the accompanying photographs were that was the that organ removed it was sectioned it was showing the different chambers or indications of it there were the weights of the different pieces that they removed so I again I don't know where the thing came from you know where that this was just a briefing of something else but it was you know there's nothing in the briefing book says this comes from X planet they're just and you're wondering yourself are they messing with us right are they messing with me are they fast right I mean I well it really didn't it really didn't hit me at the time

it seems they wanted me up to speed really fast to where there was skipping too many places to make me feel comfortable you know at the time I didn't realize that everybody got these and you know the people that dealt with biological connotations of everything we're getting mellowed metallurgy reports in it again it was just in case there was some connection you know you could kind of raise your hand and say wait you know this thing might relate to us in some way did Barry or anybody else tell you why they wanted to

get you up to speed so fast where there's some urgency there or were they just tired of not making progress or what was it that was never really clear I know there was some accident prior to me being hired and you replace somebody yeah I replace somebody somebody was killed and it was playing with the reactor and you know they said well we're gonna be working on the reactor well you know but so yeah there was obviously a lot of caution being taking but I from what Barry said and what Dennis said who is my immediate supervisor was that you know they were trying to make leaps and bounds way too fast and you know I was certainly not planning on doing anything like that especially hearing the news well you say think of yourself I shouldn't be here

why had they got me yeah yeah yeah please there's a billion people they could have hired you know that I thought would have been you know a better choice for that but they were they really wanted somebody it seems like they were stuck and they wanted somebody coming from left field with just new ideas just get us out of the rut and just move something forward yeah what did they get the right guy the mayor I feel yeah I don't know if that's the way to let's go back to talk about the reactor so he showed you with this experiment in your hands you could feel it's a force field and how they faked that if they were faking it is amazing no I don't think you can you saw some other stuff the golf ball

yeah administration tell me that story tell us well I wasn't really supposed to be a demonstration but yeah well in some way it was and you know once I said that's that's unreal this is a gravitational field and you can see that you know it's extremely strong by it and it tapers off and you know it's following the inverse square law which is you know a gravity radiation the the inverse square law is essentially you know the amount of energy dissipates really quickly as distance increases so you know it that was immediately noticeable to me and he said well check this out and you know he had a golf ball and

I'm gonna winged it at the thing and it bounced off the field coming nowhere close to the the reactor and we have those ceilings suspended ceiling tiles in there mm-hmm

and it knocked it out of place and you know he flipped out and said you know you know Dennis is gonna be back in here to jump up on there we're trying to rearrange stuff and you know fix the thing and he's knocking the the reactor around and going out a man it's my first day you know don't screw everything up so and I'm taking the dust off the thing and but the second we finished you know Dennis walks inside and there's how things going she's great so it was something let's say it's day one you've read this interesting briefings you don't know quite what's going on you do see this technology it's damned amazing

what is your job what do they tell you you're supposed to do either the bottom job is not to figure out how this thing works or you know let us know what this met is just can we make another one of these so just let us know if you can can we duplicate I can only duplicate it like it doesn't have to be exact but find out how this thing works if we need to make something that's bigger or do it just but we want more of these things and just do it right now so that was it and the answer is can we I mean can't we no no no no no no we're just not not even in

the same ballpark is it because of materials or we just don't know yeah that's it it's both look this is like dropping off an iphone and the wagon train days and say we're gonna need more of these

you know if you did you ask anybody hey where do we get these where did these come from

no I really thought there was so much other stuff that was flooding my brain that was just amazing and you know I was so excited to be there I didn't care where the thing came from it's you know it was beginning to trickle into my mind boy this is maybe what you know flying saucer crashed in South Africa or something we got it we're taking it apart this is great you eventually saw all of them or you saw glimpses well when I looked through the doors I could see far as you could tell they looked they didn't look like they'd been in a crash right

well there's one one there's one and I mentioned this to along to you a long time ago and I I never added this one thing which I let now there was one like I said that had been shot with a projectile and I know for a fact it came out of the water that's all I know

you know it's a fact because that's what you were told

yeah that one big projectile like a howitzer shell or something I know it was about it's hard to judge from distances you know like from here to the exit sign how big is that but I'm guessing it was what a maybe a nine inch diameter hole the sport model no dents no it's great now looked like it came right out of the showroom and it looked like the Billy Meyer beamship yeah from the pictures I've seen of the Billy Meyer one which you know to look fake to me but no there it is

I'm sure the Billy Meyer people are happy about that but I mean you you know there's a lot of people don't take that case seriously and it's either the most amazing coincidence coincidence on the face of the earth or something really did happen to that guy billy meier so the sport model you called it you had names for all of them

yeah what happens

well there's one that looked like the top hat and one wasn't obviously a jello mold and I you know but it was they're just silly names because we were talking about him and you know they're talking about bird six and I'm like what's that is that the jello looking thing you know so I gave him my names and they stuck with them

like that it allows Alamos so the support model you've got to know that one pretty well though you got this yeah it's the only one I say I hands-on I touched I walked in you know that I can say for all the other ones could have been holographic projections to fool me but this is the only one I know was really before we talked about the test

one other thing about the reactor and I want you to use this example to sort of explain how it worked you had told me a story about a candle and again a flame that was basically frozen

tell me that story and why it gives us an indication of how this thing operated what power had had well when we had you know after the golf ball incident there was the benches we had set up the reactor was not the only thing in the craft the reactor sits in the center on the level underneath there are well I should say the reactor surrounded by the reactor there are three gravity amplifiers as they were called directly under those there are emitters which are Oh probably like 55-gallon drums there are three of them they hang directly under the emitters and apparently the way the device works excuse me is the reactor supplies the base gravitational wave and power to the amplifiers which channel it down to the emitters which propel the craft so in addition to the reactor that was out of the craft one of the emitters was also on the bench now I don't know which craft this came out of it was not out of the sport model but they had the reactor operating and the emitter and Barry had taken a candle and put it about well I'd say about two feet from the end of the emitter and lit the candle and he fired up the reactor and he said go check out the candle and the flame was there but it wasn't moving it was like a picture of it it was just frozen

and now that makes you think of a lot of things oh boy if it's we know gravity and time are interrelated and you know one is essentially the other and fine if gravity if it stopped or slowed time down there how are photons still being emitted so we can see the light it should just go black you know there are a lot of things made absolutely no sense whatsoever what if the science we're familiar with but this is these were just things he was showing me as a demonstration that you know properties and what it's doing that are just so far beyond what we even know what's going on and this had nothing to do with the work I mean we're we're just supposed to make another one of these things somehow so you know so help us understand what this technology means how advanced it is you know it becomes obvious at some point it's somewhere else we didn't make it because we're taking it apart to figure out how it works

like a machine that makes gravity is the most important thing that mankind could probably create look we have electrical magnets that make magnetic fields you know we can make electric fields we you know with the Van de Graaff generators and you know it god knows what else but you know to make a gravitational field it's like the the last piece of a missing pie because when you can art right now the only thing that makes gravity as far as we know is mass you just need a bunch of stuff and it's a property of mass that it just magically pulls in things you know we observe gravity we see what it does but we really don't know what it what it is we can throw some equations together and say well it works like this but we really don't know what's behind it but if you can make a machine that on demand makes gravity you know all the stuff we write science fiction about stops becoming science fiction that afternoon they force fields become a reality you can shift time I mean everything becomes possible it's it's it's the most important thing and here is an operating machine sitting in front of us

that makes gravity and due to we really want to be able to make one of those things I mean you could make impenetrable fields you can do have propulsion that is mind-boggling as the crafts operate it would be the ultimate weapon

well no not just the ultimate weapon but it would really be the ultimate thing it would it would catapult mankind forward and what really sucks is the military is in control of this I should I neglected to mention this during my presentation but Cobb and I have talked about before guy named Ben rich who Jim Goodall knows and interviewed several times Ben rich was the head of the skunk works which was there they operated things at at Groom Lake and and had been there they developed the u2 and sr-71 and stealth if anybody would know about advanced technology it's him and Kelly Johnson so a lot of people have speculated whether been rich and those guys had incorporated alien technology into some of the advanced airframes that we've got and I even had a chance to ask him on the day that the stealth was unveiled out there at Nellis whether any alien stuff was in there he said no but other people have talked to him

Jan Larson who's here from MUFON heard a speech that Ben rich gave at UCLA and which he basically said we now have the technology to take e.t home we had the calculations slightly wrong but we can do anything you can imagine we can travel to the stars but he said the technology is locked up in black but black budgets and black programs and we'll never see the light of day what do you think about that that's really like the same thing you're saying yeah that sounds exactly like what I'm saying and I hope that's not the case but I mean how do you pry it out of there

it's it's really there should be a lot more people working on this

oh well that that's sort of what why you became disenchanted with it but we'll come back to that let's talk about sport model a little bit you got to see it fly you got to see a test yeah once

well once close up

we Barry and I were in the lab we were working Dennis came in and he said there's a test flight going on Bob why don't you come out here Barry you can tag along too and that's what we came in you know side door into the hangar the craft was already out onto the dry lakebed in front of where the lake bed proper but it was out in front of the door and probably about two minutes after I got there the craft just began to silently lift off the ground and there was a guy between where I was standing and the door that had a small desk and there was some sort of transmitter on it and he was just on a microphone talking apparently to somebody in the craft and at the time that again immediately set up a red flag in my mind going that's not supposed to work either there is a craft being powered and surrounded by an intense gravitational field

how are the radio waves getting into this thing this it just didn't make sense but again very few things did there and I didn't have much of an opportunity to connect all the dots but it lifted off the ground silently there was an obvious high voltage Corona discharge it was beginning to get a little late but you could see the purple blue glow but as soon as it lifted off you know it six 10 feet that dissipated and it just moved around and sat back down where it was but it wasn't it doesn't sound like much but it was incredibly impressive there wasn't there wasn't a sound other than a little hiss when it first took off but you know it's a big device

it moved around and and sat down and I mean I was just I was beaming it was so cool you didn't get it didn't fly off to Venus or anything and people know no no no this this is there this is their prized catch here I mean they no one is going out there and taking it out of the atmosphere and risking it I mean that was a big deal you know like the

it could I'm sure I don't know if they knew how to get it into that mode but you know like the test flight data that I saw they even were very careful on what days to take it above the mountain range where traffic was it low at its lowest in the surrounding area so they were very concerned about who could see what and you know how much they risk the thing moving around but it was it was quite a prized possession of theirs so you saw a reactor up close and you saw the craft inside not only the test but you got in it

yeah later on later on it was again you know we have to look at at everything we're trying to figure out how this device works from nothing so and it's technology you know we can barely grasp so you know obviously the placement orientation of the components and subcomponents might be critical to the operation of it so I was led him one time there were several other technicians in there doing their own thing I don't know what they were working on but we wanted to see where the reactor was how it you know how it was positioned you know where the amplifiers were and this is when you know I described to you there was a access to a lower level to where the emitters were which was a small hexagon shaped area that had a what I thought was a really creative collapsible doorway and I guess the only analogy is if you take a whole you know a six-pack of beer that comes in bottles and you take out the little divider there it's if you stand it up by itself it's really strong it'll hold a lot of weight but you can easily collapse it flat by the side this is essentially a metal version of that and it was in a hexagon shape with a little hole and you can walk on it but you can just put your finger in the hole and pop it and the whole thing snaps over to where you have a you know hole you can kind of stick your head upside down and which is what I did I just leaned in there and they wanted to me to see how the specifically how the arms that held

the emitter is connected to the bottoms of the amplifiers and those in themselves were fantastic technology described the interior what it looks like it's very very bland if I again was to give you an analogy I would say it was if you put all these components in there pretended everything was made out of wax heated up for a bit and let it cool off

there was never a sharp angle anywhere

anytime something sat somewhere perpendicular to it it had a radius of curvature to it everything had a smooth curve everywhere was all one color

was it all one piece it it looks like it was one giant injected molded thing but there was not there was not a seam there wasn't a rivet there wasn't a fastener it was just all there any buttons and no place to put in the key and no and there is no wiring you mentioned about I'll use the term furniture because you got a lot weak both got a lot of bleep furniture yeah

well that was because I was you this was I think the first interview on TV and I was well I was

frightened for a couple of reasons first of all what's in supposed to be saying anything and the fact that it was on TV and I didn't know what kind of big mistake this was and so you asked me what was inside or describing I was trying to work think of the word seats and I couldn't in a million years get that out of my mind and all I could say is there's furniture in there and it I know it sounded ridiculous and everybody said well that guy can't be a scientist he doesn't even know the word Cena then hey you know it's just stress does that do you it was the size of it that was small yeah I was yeah well yeah that's that's that's quite a critical point everything was very small it looked like well maybe that's where the it popped into my mind because I was thinking of you know the children's you know furniture said or tea set you get four little kids that have you know the little molded chairs and little tiny but that's exactly what it looked like it looked like a little furniture set for her kids so I mean obviously it was uncomfortable too

around it when you first come in the side you have to hunched over the only place you can stand up comfortably is you know right by the reactor in the side so whatever built or used the thing was obviously smaller than than my statue

I'll come back to the term the kid so somebody did the test somebody was in it they must have figured out a little bit of how it operates yeah obviously and in the sport model the ones that I went in they removed one of the amplifiers which was really shocking to me done it now the reactor and emitter all those were in that one so these must that must have come from another craft which made me at least partially to believe that these all may have the same power systems in him which you know really makes you think that so the one you had in the lab that you were working with yeah

when component had to come from somewhere that was in the in the sport mom yeah but wasn't the smart models so at you know you can extrapolate and say yeah it's kind of like a Chevy they all have the same kind engine and they're different but I don't know it's all conjecture let's talk about the fuel so big it's an interesting part of the story and a bone of contention for a lot of folks element 115 how did you know it was 115 describe its properties describe its property what does it do but what's so miraculous well I let me put it this way the we weren't given the task to say you know analyze the fuel find out what it is and you know would they just again the thing was and there was a lot of push to it was to what is that and do we have any and you know that's that's it and these guys really do talk and think like that it's just you know what did you guys do today we just looked at this the other day but

you know I mean we you if you remove the top of the reactor there's a little tower in there with a cap and there's a triangular piece of fuel in there what we called the fuel because if you put that in everything starts to work we analyzed what was there now somehow again we didn't have access to all the information but somehow Los Alamos had something to do with either keeping or storing the fuel now it's we did all kinds of tests on it not just us we had a scent all that equipment isn't there we don't have you know all kinds of interesting Specter gases but we had it tested and we just wanted to see where this was on the Periodic Chart

what kind of Peaks we get off of it and you know maybe it's just you know I unique fuel maybe

it's just some you know a blend of a nuclear material but when it became obvious that this isn't even on our usable periodic chart you know that's that's essentially where we stopped you know and said we weren't going to analyze the material and see if we could make it we just wanted to know if it was something that we could possibly use and it wasn't you told me that we couldn't make it

why couldn't we make it well it's just like any heavy element or super-heavy element more specifically you know the only naturally-occurring heavy elements uranium I mean as soon as you get anything heavier than that you know a larger number of protons you have to make artificially and that's that's a difficult job because you either like to make plutonium which our country loves you know you have to take you know other materials put them in a reactor let it run for a couple years and then you can in the case of plutonium you can chemically separate out you know the small quantity of that now even heavier elements you have more difficulty obtaining you know extremely heavy ones like 110 you I mean you have to make that on an atom by atom basis and an accelerator where you're you know slamming accelerating single atoms or beams of other atoms you know near the speed of light smacking them together and it doesn't make a usable quantity I mean you may get the interaction you want and it flies off and hits a detector you know in a fraction of the speed of light you go that was 115 and you know that's when they say we you know we synthesized one but that's what it is it's not like a cup pops out and we've we've got something you know it's it's just a you know a particle comes flying out when goes well at these angles at this magnetic moment at that speed it will be 115 and if you get a peak at that you know boom it comes off it's a little display on a thing and right we made 115 but you know it actually make usable quantities forget it would take you know the entire resource all the resources of a country forever you know to get a gram so how much was up there

well they say there was 500 pounds of the material now was that

recovered in a craft was that separate that they certainly didn't synthesize it but you know where it came from

I I have no idea but but again Los Alamos had something to do with it because they they renamed it LA-1000 I know there are shipments back and forth there but I think it had to be from what I understand it had to if you assume a cylinder of this material it has to be machined into a cone and that cone sliced well it has to be stacked first like a bunch of quarters stacked on top of one another then machined into a cone and then sliced to be usable in the reactor now all of that had to do with the metallurgical guys and we weren't even allowed to know why but I knew that was necessary for whatever it's worth reactor doesn't work without 115 did you ever do an experiment to try some other kind of fuel no no I mean we I mean quite honestly we really didn't know what was going on there I mean we had a basic idea of at least we thought again we just had a report to what was going on so it's not like you can ever say you know we really don't know we've been working on those two weeks you better come up with something so it's a you know like we think it's a

it's an accelerator and you know we we've identified that that's you know 114 115 116 it's an

element and you have to explain this stuff to guys that absolutely have minimal scientific background and just try that when you're dealing with stuff that's not even you know from the earth so how does it work I mean how does it work what you learned you you get a piece of it a triangle it's in and how does it really you just put the I I wish I had that model that to my car show me is it really okay

you you you just put the the fuel in there you there's a there's a little cap that sits on top and then as soon as you put it yet nothing happens but as soon as you put the lid on it turns on there's no on switch yeah it's just it's like it attains resonance or something it just is on which makes you wonder how does it work on the craft because no one's taken the lid off because in the craft it sits on the ground and there's a conduit that sits over it and goes to the top of the craft so but it's not clear how anything works in the craft and it generates gravity oh yeah yeah it generates its own graph artificial gravitational field and that lifts the craft off the ground

we've had conversations in private about how this accounts for some UFO cases I mean it in effect achieves invisibility in the sense you could be Sanrio it yeah absolutely yeah because light it will bend it around there in it I'm sorry I didn't leave that I've dealt that pretty important observation when the craft was up I mean you could walk underneath and look straight up and you can't see the craft until you step to the side and it becomes visible again it's quite it's quite amazing you know so it bent well it bends it bends like just like you know you can see on a hot roadway in the summertime how how heat would affect that coming off of you know but here your memorial situation

and the way the shape of the gravitational field the artificial field around the craft if you look at that and then we're able to stand at different vantage points you can just look around it now this isn't something new we know this from you know looking at faraway stars if they call it gravitational lensing where a star might be over here but because we're looking around another star it bends light and you know but here again here is an artificial source a machine that does this and that's everything but yeah like I said all the science fiction things become reality this your invisibility cloak

there's your you know impenetrable force field

here's your field propulsion system and you know here's your even beginning to tamper with you know potential time travel it occurs to you hey this could work not only in space but underwater maybe that's why the Navy's interested running the program

I mean that it's odd admit that it's a U.S. Navy running the program out there you know that never occurred to me oh no I know I swear to this I never even thought about that thing operating under water I wonder how that would I guess I I don't know I know I mean yeah I don't understand why I wouldn't but they'd be interesting to see what the water does you had said I remember that I could barely get my pointy little head around it when we were first talking about this but that if somebody had one of these and were out in space and wanted to come to earth in essence they're not propelling themselves toward earth it works differently

right yeah yeah in fact the two modes that Kraft operated on are they labeled Delta and Omicron configuration Delta meaning using all three amplifiers and Omicron obviously meaning just one and the way the craft work is

rid of my reactor here now I'm gonna draw really bad Flying Saucer

so normally the you would have the three amplifiers hanging or the three emitters hanging down in Omicron mode a single one with slings swing sideways and you would have the other two sitting like that now what happens is the two that are facing straight down essentially act like a pedestal where they just keep the craft steady the one swung out to the side creates a gravitational distortion off the edge and these in Omicron configuration these things really fly unstable there they do not look like in any sort of high-tech technology it to give you an example if you put a bowling ball in the middle of your bed and two feet away you take your fist and you push it down the bowling ball rolls towards it that's exactly how the craft operates it focuses the a single emitter and creates a gravity distortion essentially a divot and space-time and the craft rolls forward you know in the distortion so that's basically how the thing moves around so and this is opposed to our conventional propulsion whether you're using you know a jet a rocket a propeller

we always take something and accelerate it out the back using the action-reaction principle and you know push forward and these guys are doing it exactly opposite they're creating a distortion in front and tucking towards it

when element 115 of course when you're talking about this stuff it did not exist we're still years away from it but you said you had told me in that first interview look we believe that there was an island of stability somewhere 115 116 somewhere in there and

and you know maybe someday we'll be able to make it it didn't exist then but they've made it since tiny little piece as you said when that news happens out people say some people said aha

bob was right others people say aha

Bob was wrong because this isn't 1:15 at all it doesn't behave anything like what you said there's not 500 pounds of it that's for sure

so there's not 500 pounds I mean like they had up there no no obviously not and well lucky I mean you're talking about physical quantities and also you know atom quantities from fabricating it but yeah I mean the island of stability isn't something that we came up with I mean that's been theorized it's probably the 50 said it you know it just looks like in the you know physical makeup or just the geometric stacking I guess of protons and neutrons it's certain combinations they're stable and other combinations they're not well it you know it looked like further up in the periodic chart why if we haven't ever had anything with 115 protons or something in that range it looks like that might become stable and you know that was actually in our minds when we're trying to identify as a boy this thing is off the charts you

know is it are we looking at the island of stability and I'm beginning to get lost here well I was going with this the 114 that was synthesized oh yeah

so the 115

again you know I think they what did they whack together calcium and I don't know bismuth or something like that but they did it they did a unique collision and accelerators and they made yeah a few atoms of it and they went this as you know 115 and it decayed now obviously this is a stable material but a different isotope yeah it's like I said there's you know we have hydrogen that's you know one on the Periodic Chart just like 115 is 115 as one proton 115 115 protons

well there's hydrogen which is protium which we're all familiar with the hydrogen gas it's flammable it's stable it doesn't you know decay but there is you know two other isotopes of hydrogen there's still hydrogen still element one and you know when we call deuterium as two protons it's it's also stable but it's different it's heavier and there's another one called tritium which is radioactive and it decays about half-life about 12 and a half years again they're different isotopes they have different numbers of neutrons they have same amount of protons so it's the same thing no doubt 115 has the God knows how many isotopes we know at least one is stable there's probably you know several that are unstable and you know again they if they keep playing around with it and I don't see why they wouldn't I'm sure they're gonna find a stable isotope and well idea of anti-gravity propulsion I we've heard it from scientists odd guy does Lazar does know what he's talking about that's impossible violates this it violates that you've heard that you would dealt with it I mean yeah I'm was one of the guys that say it's violates this notice that before yeah yeah you would have said things about UFO people this can't be I mean you were pretty dismissive right which is the way I shouldn't be you know and I give a lot of people you know crap about that too because you know look if you're gonna if you cannot work in a scientific field you're gonna be a scientist and you know in any capacity the most important thing is to keep an open mind because you know look back in time they said you know 30 miles an hour is the fastest a human body can possibly take and that was written as a scientific fact I mean that's what aliens disbelieve then and they all agreed on it and you know how many other things we you know they said this is the way it is you cannot do that you know you have to keep an open mind it's like flying saucers I used to laugh at John Lear and have a good time of it I still do but that's a different story

you know but I have to give him credit you know he was talking about delay of flying saucers up at the area 51 really John you know I would be an adult now but you know there's a lot and as far as the technology yeah it violates a lot of what we know which concerns me because some of the things we know our laws and the reason we call them laws and not theories is because they've been verified time and time again you know with experimental proof and you know that's supposed to be cast in stone so you don't want to see anything that violates a law to see any aliens up there I know several the people who submitted questions wanted to ask about aliens I mean the only you did see you know this came from yeah that now the diagram you want to call that seeing an alien the only other time and I know it's because this one incident I told that one time I was being led in and dragged my hand across the craft we went

in that door there's a corridor to the right and you immediately turned to go to the labs well as you turn to the right there's a door and it has a small you know window on it that has the little wires running through it I peeked in there as we turn the corner and that's when I saw I told you this before there were two guys there and a little tiny thing that they were looking down at you know and and I just walked by told to keep my eyes forward and you know I think I told gene that and a couple other people as well you probably saw it well not the gene said that but you know what you probably saw an alien or whatever I don't think that was the case I think even to this day I think they they had a little doll or something because they were trying to find out you know whatever size creature would fit in the craft and you know they were recognized to term the kids did you ever hear the term the kids yeah

and that's referring to the creatures that ran the craft so they called them the kids wherever these yeah craft came from but you never got an answer how we got them no that was just incidental talking that

you know so had nothing to do with me you you know you've heard all the stuff over the years they of those who don't believe your story they believe you're either making it up or it's disinformation that you're working for them out there that spread in the story not now so you're making it up

no sorry make it up no really no I'm sorry that's way too much for me to handle

no really I don't and I know I look a lot of people are into you know UFO stuff and I just kind of exploded on to the scene and said hey I don't follow UFOs I don't follow reports I don't know who's researching what I don't know the names of people involved and but on the other hand you know I know people make their living doing this sort of thing and you know I just pop in one day and say hey this happened to me I did this and this and this but you know I'm out I'm not part of this I can understand how that can interfere with their you know income stream or their belief system or whatever and they need to attack me but like I'm sorry this what I said happened absolutely happen period that's it

you know I've been speaking about you for a long time a couple times a year I'll go explain the story from my perspective and and defend you because it deserves to be defended and I believe the story as it's been told but you know you go out there and you hear all kinds of crazy theories about what you're doing and who you work for and everything and and there are those who have a lot of trouble with it I can understand that look if the tables were reversed I honestly could not say I would believe my story look there's not enough I can't provide enough information and so in some cases won't to you know to back up my story and you know if the tables were reversed I I have to take that other side and go look unless you can you know provide more proof it's I just can't say that you know I'm behind it and I have to agree with that so why did things go south for you seems like the scientists dream to work on a program like this why in the world would you walk away from that or tell anybody else about it

do you were you picked because they figured you would tell somebody about it

no I mean that that doesn't make any sense well I mean well what happened was I mean it was kind of more of a personal nature between my wife and I at that time now it's not like I had a nine-to-five job and they said you know come out at these hours it was it was really a sketchy setup that they would call me the place that EG&G by the airport what what was that I was on Sunset Road

yeah I think it was called something I can't remember anyway they would call me and say you know it's now 8:45 by 9:15 we expect you to be you know at the building and and board the craft and you know the airplane or about the guys yeah so it would be at a moment's notice like that well and I was so really thrilled to be part of this project I was keeping with the whole program like I couldn't talk to my wife you know it's

look I'm working at at the test site there it's on I said some secret nuclear stuff you know and that's it but again I get calls in the middle of the night she can't hear who they are and I said I gotta go it's work you have to go to work at eight o'clock at night you may not be back you know until the middle of the night in the morning I said yeah that's just the way it goes and that happens you know time and time again and you know if the phone picks up and you know my wife picks it up they hang up you know and you know until so then they call back I pick up the phone

yeah it's Bob here and okay two hours I'll be there well after a while that seems like something else in fact maybe not after a while but pretty quick and you know I mean it's something I could laugh at now but it it was not funny then and you know I kept with the program never said anything to her and you know she thought I was having an affair and yeah you know as time went on going back and forth she she really didn't have a job or anything to do so I started since I was making money from here now I got her flying lessons down at McCarran Airport and to give her something you know to do and anyway she started having an affair with a flight instructor so you know I had no knowledge of this but you know part of the requirements of the project and the security requirements really were to have my phone monitored now I'm going back and forth to work and now they are listening to this affair progress on the phone that I know nothing about and you know one of the things one of the main things is that you be you know mentally and vision is stable and they're really concerned about that so it reached a point one day where they didn't call and they were kind of in a quandary at that point go

and they you know what are we gonna do with Lazarre we got to see it either this you know affair fizzles out or they break up or whatever so you know I just stopped coming and I stopped getting the calls I called Dennis I don't get returned calls and you know days are going by and you know now Tracy's going back and forth and flying and doing stuff she's busy all the time because you know she's got a boyfriend and you know I beginning to get now beginning to get really concerned I mean these guys are so over the top of security and you know we want to know everybody that knows this material we want to know where they are 24 hours a day so on and so forth so they're not even calling me what's going on and so I started getting concerned and it reached a point where I don't know where the breaking point

was but I I think it I'm pretty sure was Jean Hough the first you know a guy that you know I talked to and and said you know kind of spilled my guts hey look this is what I've been doing out there and you know told Tracy to and hey let's go see him yeah well I had also had mine or skip went over lots of stuff but I had there were you know charts of the test flight days and which days that they were going to go over the mountain and do that what they call high performance tests so those days statistically on that Highway they went by the lowest number of travelers was on a Wednesday night so Wednesday night I think 8 o'clock was like the test night so it's I I knew how long they were gonna be in there I know all that stuff just from memory so I told these guys that this is gonna be an unbelievable story but this is what I've been doing you know I can go out there and show you guys but I'm starting to get concerned that they don't like me anymore for some reason and I'm just gonna like disappear so I just want somebody else to see what I had done in case I'm just gone one day and at least you guys have a story so we go out there take everybody and you know the story we Wow ditz

yeah eight o'clock did everything happens like I said and

you know it lands and then you know now it finally hits Tracy oh my god he wasn't having an affair and so you know she breaks off the affair reason you know and it is just a giant mess it's embarrassing

yeah but I mean it is the human side of the story that yeah but the other human side as I alluded to it in my talk is that there's stuff that happened to you in that period after after they caught you the third time they went out they got caught and so they want to talk to you and that they're very upset

Denis in particular the guy Kelly yeah so they want to talk to you and then a whole series of really bad things start happening share with us a little bit about what that period was like was it's hard to it's hard to convey it and that it was really going on but it was real

yeah I was the well I guess it started when we got caught you know and we got caught that time I can't quite remember which time that happened but you know we had we had gone out again with the test flight data at two times and been there on Wednesday night and gene huff and we had an ever-increasing amount of people that we began to trust to go out there and which was getting really ridiculous I think we've brought a motor home out there parked out on the road because nothing now you know once you start getting away with something you get a little cocky and thinking of why they can't see us so we're out there and you know gene and I kind of joke around sometimes and say stupid stuff you know pretending that someone's out there listening so we're sitting out there on the dirt road that that's flight time is coming up we're sitting leaning on the front of the car and you know I it's Jean or says something to the effect as well I hope they out there they don't realize that we've got those other 150 you know team members out back with you know automatic weapons and everything and we're getting ready to storm the base and I said they can't possibly know about

guys you know and so right after we said that not now it's pitch black it's you can't see your

hand in front of your face not 50 feet in front of us who saw a little green thing fall on the ground and rolled to us and everybody in there what and as it turned out there were a whole bunch of guys standing there in the dark watching us through night vision scopes and after I said that a guy dropped one and it rolled over to us so they they turn on you know turn on the lights okay everybody come with us and you know that I told the story about the break in the car I mean they I remember going to your house after a break-in yeah you had to shout you're ready to shoot somebody and then the break-in at the car at the gym that stuff really happened it was really going on oh yeah that was with Mario the guy it was a truck driver now he was going to and we were just working out at a local gym near us and I was it this is it probably a highest paranoia stage and I had a you know and Uzi and the the front and you know Mario and I got to the place and I said okay it's loaded here we're safe to go outside and we open the car doors we closed them and we may even make a joke about it we locked the doors we try and open them okay okay the cars secure we go in there and you know joking you think we'll be safe for half an hour and yeah I think we can do it and we you know we come walking out there's all the doors drunks open the is laying out there and my wallet you know and we just looked at each other this is impossible you know but yeah that had happened Mario's tells that story probably every day you at some point you decided to talk to me you know we did that interview in silhouette I can't quite remember why what that how that happened there was just too much going on but yeah I know at some point and that was really again Lear was making a big deal he started naming off the people that he knew that suddenly disappeared and he said you know unless you talk to this guy George Knapp you know

and if you go out on the air they all you know they'll be afraid to talk to you I said I'm not afraid to do anything you know it's but I called you anyway or he did and then it kind of hits the fan they're really mad at him and then that's when a lot of really bad stuff started happening and then we we decided to record an interview just for safekeeping in case something happened to him so it was a couple of hours on tape and I under the condition that I wouldn't use that until Bob said okay

it was eight months eight months until we got the okay and I worked on him every day to talk him into allowing me to use it and tell the story assuming he was still alive and on the day that we were to be ready to broadcast it it was part six of a nine part report Bob suddenly changes his mind and grabs the video tape because you were gonna say Who I was yeah yeah we're getting ready to identify him I'm worth 10 minutes from going on the air

he's we're wrestling over the tape he didn't as a UFO profiteer and messiah coming forward and making up stories he was a very reluctant witness I can tell you you're regretting I mean we heard a little bit of it at times you certainly regret it because it's you know my life yeah it has it but it's not good no I mean that's what's kind of entertaining to me people you know they come oh I made up some story about you're making all kinds of money on there where does where I want my cut but no I and you know to be honest I did have I did have the opportunity I mean new line Studios in Columbia

you know when they heard all this I mean they've president at Columbia Pictures came down

and yeah you're here right yeah and yeah you say we're doing this and you know and they started giving me screenplays and I know you know you know they've - it was a James Bond movie they had me running over the tops of cars it's like look India tell the story how it happened or just or leave me out and just make up a UFO story but you you can't it has to be exactly what happened and so it was just constantly everything being turned down it's like you know what we're not

doing it I had mentioned before about me going out and doing presentations about you and one of the things always said is that Bob doesn't show up at UFO events he's not cashing in on it there's nothing wrong with those who do if you can make some money at it more power to you because it fuels the research but you've never done that before that's not the case anymore why did you decide to come here okay well I really didn't you know I got here yeah I know I'm here but now I know a lot of people mentioned you know a 20 look there's this big you and I have never been to a UFO convention I mean I thought they were like Star Trek conventions people walking around with antennas and stuff but you know I didn't want to be have any part of that and you know what the people that arranged this in you and know this is a class thing just come down as 25 years once in your life just say something and I you know I well

everything I've said has already been said either on the internet and why would anyone even care to just hear it again so I finally just said okay fine

just to stop you from hassle

but it really didn't end there and that was just a moment of weakness and then about you know about a and one of the reasons why is because it was like two or three months away so I just yeah February I'm fine

wave whatever you want to do and then and then anyway a few weeks went by and it kind of hit me that one day that dates going to come around and I you know I was more than that maybe it was uh you know three or four weeks or something like that so anyway I I called them back here and I said not you know I'm really thinking about not doing that and I'm sorry and you know I told my wife and George and you know and I really didn't realize there were those many people that were interested and you know they said you can't back out you know we've been advertising there's gonna be a lot of people here and you know that's and I said you've got 15 or 50 speakers or something it's just one less that's gonna be here but seriously you don't recognize so you don't understand that people are so interested in seeing you and hearing from you doesn't register well not no but I appreciate that I do but um I mean in that you know they made that clear aside from the fact that they sue me if I didn't tell her and I said it's a nice way yeah so I I will go so I am here well the fact that you said that you would do it because I keep pestering you I take that no I know so I did you know I I did give him my word I do it and it's not like I'm you know it's too bad

well I'm no problem

you know when you look at you heard my presentation about how far this story has traveled how many industries and businesses it is launched the extra-terrestrial highway that's from you Vegas 51s baseball team and they feel boy people jumped capitalizing on it really really quickly

when you say area 51 mentioned in movies and some Tom Hanks movie or you know the Independence Day or something it's it's overwhelming yeah I guess it's it's hard for me to grasp you know it's almost it's I don't know how to describe it

so this the experience here so far has been pretty good for you

might you do it again or might you open up a little bit or open there's nothing else that's the whole stuff a it could be another okay let's carve you got a leg list of names that I hate you haven't Bea even me yet no I mean look I believe me I could really make it easy to verify a bunch of things and I do not want to do that at all it would prefer people don't buy the story because it makes my day-to-day life has nothing to do with UFOs and being the UFO guy is a big problem it's hard to get contracts and be you know taken seriously and I you know I don't want the last thing I want is you know a movie coming out or something like that it would be a catastrophe well be a great movie if they made it right

well I don't know you know it was amazing no you're so a couple years ago there's the story about this Russian spy that was killed by use of polonium and they called me or any network people want to do a story yet see who where can we get polonium and they find online oh here's a guy who sells it it's Bob Lazar yeah

yeah they are at the house that's the first day but do you get stopped I mean to you you know got people stop you on the rug I know you get emails and phone calls

well emails you know people asking you know questions that you know that really aren't up on you know the topic at all it said you know has anyone tried to you know duplicate one of these the crafts well you know that was the whole aim of the project there and but you know they're just hearing that there's a guy that might have worked on flying saucers and you know this is his email address but by the way I'm not on Facebook there's these guys that pretend to be me and I keep getting these emails a thanks for friended me on Facebook on what are you talking about well it's I think this is our time we're up I've been asking questions from the submitted by folks including in this and you know I think that people are just excited to hear it directly from you tell the story and again I certainly understand why people would have a hard time believing it but I do yeah it really is it really is it really happened yeah yeah exactly that way

I want to thank you thank you all for coming and hope you enjoyed the conversation with Bob and maybe I can pester him into doing this again sometime thank you very much

Source: Bob Lazar describes alien technology housed at secret S-4 base in Nevada -- Part 5
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:32 AM

=====

2c83fa3c-a917-40ea-b3ab-e493a3a0199f

Bob Lazar describes alien technology housed at secret S-4 base in Nevada -- Part 5

bd45e011-ca9f-4927-8333-2b47e64bc803

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4UjqFaQq_7I

4UjqFaQq_7I

8 News Now — Las Vegas

this week in our series of reports on UFOs we learned a number of things that not everybody who sees a UFO is crazy that our government has lied about UFO information that it's withheld UFO files and even spied on UFO witnesses we've also heard from scientists who say life elsewhere in the universe is virtually a certainty and we heard the majority of Americans believe that UFOs are real and come from space tonight in part five of his report George Knapp introduces us to a local man with an amazing and disturbing story George Gary and Mary Ruth though we've been working on the story for a long time and will tell you right up front that it's going to be hard to swallow at first this week we've heard the contention of UFO researchers that there is a secret government within our government while that may be hard to believe coming from the UFO perspective we've certainly learned in Watergate and the iran-contra scandal that factions within our government can and do pursue pursue their own hidden agendas outside of the law outside the control of Congress or the Knology of the American people this is exactly the type of operation we'll hear about tonight it's a chilling scenario with worldwide implications that may have its roots right here area 51 that mysterious corner of the Nevada Test Site is no longer much of a secret the fact that secretive things go on here is a given even to the Soviets who make daily spy flights over the facility to take a peek at what's going on these photos never before shown in public are about as close as anyone will ever come to seeing what the place looks like again the dry bed of groom Lake corrugated metal buildings a three mile long runway and some highly sophisticated radar and detection equipment it's been known by many names over the years dreamland

the ranch the skunk works if ever there was a place to test a secret new technology this is it and that's exactly what's been done here for decades area 51 is where Francis Gary Powers and the other YouTube pilots were trained in the 50s and where the u2 itself was developed the sr-71 spy planes that spotted Soviet missiles in Cuba in the early 60s were also developed at 51 51 is where stealth technology was nurtured where star wars devices are still tested and were all

manner of CIA monkey business has been plotted and refined it's the perfect place for secret things but of course that's no secret

51 is ringed by the forbidden vastness of the Nevada Test Site by the looming groom mountains and by sparsely populated desert expanses the few people who do live out here have no love lost for the military but they're conservative patriotic and they mind their own business ever see stuff you can't explain sure

Rochester care to elaborate

no on any given night at the Rachel Bar and Grill you might find three or four people who work at area 51 there amid the flowing Budweiser's and cowboy hats you might find them but they aren't going to talk to you not about the things they've seen over the mountains a steady trickle of curiosity seekers flows through here

strangers drawn by strange stories of lights in the night sky their questions also go unanswered

no one who's worked at dream land has ever publicly acknowledged what so many people have suspected for years that alien technology is being tested in the Nevada desert

the speculation first surfaced in documents obtained by UFO researchers documents about something called Project Aquarius the documents allegedly prepared for an organization called mj-12 state that a program to fly recovered alien spacecraft was established in 1972 and is continuing in Nevada the National Security Agency has confirmed it does have a project Aquarius but denies it has anything to do with flying saucers NSA will not say what project Aquarius is speculation was heightened in 1984 when the Air Force seized nearly 90,000 acres around groom Lake the action was by most accounts illegal during congressional hearings about the land grab Congressman John Seiberling grilled the military about the legal authority used in the action and was told the authority was at a much much higher level than the airforce Seiberling asked what authority is higher than the laws of the United States the Air Force official said he could respond but only in a closed briefing in 1987 when the Air Force sought to renew its stranglehold on the groom range new czar

once again mentioned the talk about alien spacecraft and subsequent articles in national magazines quoted unnamed sources about things of alien origin flying in Nevada things that would make filmmaker George Lucas drool

despite the speculation no one who knew area 51 from the inside ever talked publicly about the saucer stories well there's several actually nine flying saucers flying discs that are out there of extraterrestrial origin the live interview with the shadowy dentist drew international attention portions were broadcast by radio and six European countries and in a nationally televised TV special in Japan Jono Netanyahu Mogens you and I keep it under actually nine flying saucers flying test despite numerous inquiries and feelers Denis has remained anonymous until now his real name is Robert Lazar a young scientist with eclectic interests

the choice of Dennis was an inside joke he says that's the name of his superior at Groom Lake it wasn't a joke to Dennis he called right after he said you have any idea what we're gonna do to you now and I said well no she hung up the phone

Lazare story is by any standards fantastic

he says he's telling it in order to protect himself he says he was hired to work at an area called s4 which is a few miles south of groom Lake and s4 he says are flying saucers antimatter reactors and other working examples of technology that is seemingly beyond human capabilities right this this came from somewhere else I mean in the bizarre as that is to believe but I mean it's there I saw it I know what the current state of the art is and in physics and it's it can't be done checking out lazare's credentials proved to be a difficult task he says he earned degrees in physics and electronics but the schools we contacted say they've never heard of him

he also said he worked as a physicist at Los Alamos National Lab where he experimented with one of the world's largest particle beam accelerators a half mile long behemoth capable of generating 700 million volts those Alamos officials told us they had no records of a Robert Lazar ever working there they were either mistaken or were lying a 1982 phone book from the lab lists Lazar right there among the other scientists and technicians

a 1982 clipping from the Los Alamos newspaper profiled Lazar and his interest in jet cars - mentioned his employment at the lab as a physicist we called Los Alamos again an exasperated official told us he still had no records on Lazar EG&G which is where Lazar says he was interviewed for the job at s4 also has no records it's as if someone has made him disappear while they're trying to make me a non-person they explained you called where well the schools that I went to the hospital that was born it passed job and essentially nothing comes up with my name in it he smiles but out of futility knowing the whole thing must sound ridiculous according to Lazar his employer was the United States Navy he says he and other government employees would gather near EG&G flight a groom lake and then a very few people would get into a bus with blacked-out or no windows and drive to s4 will you get off the bus what do you see very interesting building it's got a slope of probably about 30 degrees the which are hangar doors and it has textured paint on it but it's it looks like sand it's made to look like the side of the mountain and it's and whether it's to disguise it from satellite photographs or what he says he was never told exactly what he'd be working on but figured it had something to do with advanced propulsion on his first day he was told to read a series of briefings and immediately realized how advanced the propulsion was the power source is an antimatter reactor they run gravity amplifiers there's actually two parts to the drive mechanism it's just it's a bizarre technology there's no physical hookup between any of the systems in there they use gravity as a wave using wave guides almost like microwaves it took a while Lazar says before he actually saw one of the flying disks however there were hints everywhere right they had a poster and it looked like a commercial poster almost like it was lithographed and you could buy it at a Kmart or something but they were all over the place and it had the the disc that I coined the term of the sport model was lifted off the ground about three feet at areas four on the dry lake there and

the cash on the bottom said they're here

and that those are just all over the place later he got to see the real thing when I was let in that was the first time I saw the sport model in the hanger sitting down and I was told they could have walked me in the front door but they purposely wanted to walk me by it I stole not to say anything and just keep my eyes forward and and walk past the desk into the office area and I did and as we went by it I just kind of stuck my hands on it just to run it alongside the thing and you know I that was about the smallest time after that I got to see it actually lift off the ground and operate but you you also in between that you saw more than one yeah

the hangars are all connected together and there are large bay doors between each one and there were nine total that I saw each one being different like the head the assortment pack security at s4 was oppressive Lazar says and his superiors used fear and intimidation almost as a brainwashing tool did everything but physically hurt me what a gun gearhead yeah and and said what what actually put a gun to you well they did they did that even in this in the original security briefings they had guards there with m16s a guy is slamming their finger into my chest screaming in my ear some people appointing weapons at me like I said it's not a it's not a good place to work that fear factor would surface later those are agreed to undergo a polygraph exam as part of this report pellagra for Ron slay asked about the technology Lazar had seen did you knowingly lie when you said you had actually seen anti-gravity propulsion in operation the results of this exam were inconclusive Lazar appeared to be truthful on one test deceitful on a second

slay recommended that a second examiner be brought in polygraph her and Terry tavern Eddie runs a corporate security operation and is a former Los Angeles police officer he put Lazar through four tests and concluded there was no attempt to deceive and I left there thinking that

I feel we do have some credibility to what the subject had to say and that's when I went to some of my colleagues tavern Eddie sent the test results to a third pellagra fer who agreed the results appeared truthful the charts were then sent to a fourth examiner who did not agree suggesting Lazar might be relating information he'd learned from someone else

the polygraphers conferred and decided they would not issue a final statement on truthfulness until more specific testing can be conducted and that's where it stands tavern Eddie believes that difficulty in determining lazarré's truthfulness stems from the fear that was drilled into him I think we're talking about a subject here that is so far-reaching and it is so emotional and when you're dealing with emotions this is polygraph because we're dealing when polygraph you're looking at fear the fear of getting caught telling a lie because something bad will happen to you if you do well I am telling the truth I've tried to prove that what's going on up there could be the most important event in history you're talking about contact physical physical contact and proof of from another another system and other planet and other intelligence that's got to be the biggest event in history period and it's real and it's real and it's there and I had an extremely small part in it but I'm convinced at what I saw is

absolute proof of that there is there is no way we could have created those systems there's no way we could have made the disc the power supply's anything to go with them

well czar says he has no intention of going on in a UFO lecture circuit he's not looking to do any additional interviews in fact he wasn't too crazy about doing this one he did it after certain unfavorable things started happening in his life and he did it because he feels that whoever is running the show but s4 is perpetrating a fraud on the American people and on the scientific community we intend to have much more about this story about the operation up there on Monday and beyond this is by no means at the end of this series of reports in fact on Monday including in our story their support testimony from other people who say they have knowledge of the flying discs at the test site and information from people who

Nola's are very well and insist his story is true if indeed they have these flying saucers George it seems like be really hard to keep it so secret

well yeah what's it would seem that way except for as Lazar asked his superiors up there they say it's the easiest secret in the world to keep it's leaked out many times before and nobody believes it but what's the Navy saying about all of this well of course the Navy is supposed to have been his his employer and we have put some fairly pointed questions and questions to them of course number one it may not be the Navy at all information is so compartmentalized up there no one is exactly sure who is in charge we have put the questions to several Navy departments the answers thus far have been unsatisfactory we've applied for more information through the Freedom of Information Act and that information will be revealed on Monday as well you believe your story don't you yeah I do yeah I've got to know him pretty well over the last couple of months and I believe he's telling the truth

fascinating stuff thanks George

Source: Bob Lazar convinced disks were alien, calls UFO secret 'unfair outright' -- Part 6
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:32 AM

=====

7ed30625-cd78-4e87-b6f0-ea757b141c3e

Bob Lazar convinced disks were alien, calls UFO secret 'unfair outright' -- Part 6

f32a321c-e60e-488f-b4c3-4c3656cc3425

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OKmwPQlQsSk>

OKmwPQlQsSk

8 News Now — Las Vegas

former government scientist has alleged that the US military is flying recovered UFOs at a secret base in the Nevada desert the allegations about the secret facility near the groom mountains first surfaced on Eyewitness News

last Friday scientist Bob Lazar says there are at least nine of the flying saucers being tested and that they were not built on earth George Knapp has more in the continuation of our series on UFOs yeah it's well it's obvious it came from somewhere else

other than Earth scientist Bob Lazar is convinced that the technology he saw being tested at a secret base in the Nevada desert is of alien origin and for Lazar the proof is at least partially in the furniture one of the nine flying discs he says he saw at the base which was designated s for looks exactly like this UFO photographed in Europe Lazar called it the sport model I gave everything simple name so there's a top hat one and you know I the jello mold and the sport model then I operated you know without any hitches at all I mean it looked new if I can if I know what a new flying saucer looks like one of them looked like it was hit with some sort of projectile it had a large hole in the bottom and a large hole in the top with the metal bent out like some sort of you know large caliber four or five inch projectile had gone through it even before he saw the sport model operate Lazar says he suspected that the ship came from somewhere else the realization slapped him in the face the first time he glimpsed the inside of the disc I got to look inside and it had really small chairs and I think that was the first confirmation I had that was just a shocking thing because it every time before that I was able to label it well this is just a little advanced that a group of scientists had formed and you know they're keeping it secret and yeah we could have built a big disk like that that's no problem and you know we could have adapted these to make it fly but why does it have little furniture inside essentially little seats and no nits and things began to click together just all too fast a few of the disks had been completely dismantled to find out how they work Lazar

says but others were fully operational a Japanese TV network created this animated version of lazarre's story after his first interview with us aired in May Lazar says the dramatization is

similar to a test flight he witnessed the bottom of it glowed blue and began to hiss like any like high voltage does on a runaround sphere it's my impression that the reason that they're round and have no sharp edges is to contain the high voltage like if you've seen on high voltage systems the insulators things around or else you get a Corona discharge in either case it began to hiss it's an high voltage and it lifted off the ground and quietly and except with that little hiss in the background then that stopped as soon as it reached about 20-30 feet

Lazare says the tests of the sport model was a short one that it made only a few moves before setting back down he didn't see who was actually flying the craft but was very impressed nonetheless well there's no action reaction system to it there's no liken a jet engine exhaust gas being thrown out no propeller no noise it's just for all intents and purposes magic to lazarre's knowledge the flying discs are not being used for say any flights to Jupiter

he says excessive caution and intense secrecy contributed to the plodding pace of the program and were a main source of his disenchantment it's just unfair outright not to not to put it in the hands of the overall scientific community there are people that are much more capable of dealing with this information and by this time would have gotten a lot further along than this select group little people yeah

select small group of people working out in the middle of the desert they don't even have the facilities really to completely analyzed what they're dealing with well he was being quiet and if he kept me abreast of anything he kept me abreast of the security checks they'd randomly dropped by his house they threatened his wife they threatened his wife's life they had done all that so we really didn't converse I mean he really wasn't hearing to the program gene Huff is a Las Vegas real estate appraiser a regular guy who just happens to have a friend in the Flying Saucer business he learned about lazarre's s4 experiences only after a long period was

Cara's anxious for people to know that he didn't just run right out and spill the secrets of the universe and that some things are properly kept confidential I did not believe that this should be a security matter some of it sure but just the concept that there's definite proof and we even have articles from another world another system you just can't not tell everyone a lot of people don't believe that but I do

when he reached what felt like his bursting point he took huff and a few others to the edge of the Groom Mountains to see the flights for themselves a total of five witnesses on two consecutive weeks managed to dodge security patrols long enough to see the strange glowing object lift above the mountains

it came up above the same mountain it moved around it did a step move it actually went up in the air like this and hovered then dropped way down then it just floated around and cruised around and then it started coming up to mountain range this home video tape was recorded during one of the trips to the Groom mountains

I are you there now

right right now admittedly the tape proves very little by itself because with the distance and darkness there are no reference points other than the alleged flying disc but Lazarre's information about the time and location of the test flights proved correct not once but twice that according to our off-camera interviews with each of the other witnesses Jeanne Hough describes his second sighting through the telescope we had seen it was an elliptically shaped light you know that's that's about because you can only get so close even with a telescope to a secure facility anyway it came by up by us very rapidly it glowed and glowed brighter like a Sun and and we almost got the feeling it was going to explode it glowed so bright and we backed up behind the car then it went down it glowed back up a little bit and very softly glided back over back where the mountains where it came up hovered for a while and then just sat down just like you see in the movies Bob Lazar isn't the only person to claim inside knowledge of the flying discs at the test site

he's just the only person to say so publicly we have communicated with several people who say they know of the saucer program a technician in a highly sensitive position told us it is quote common knowledge among those with high security clearances that recovered alien discs are stored at the Nevada Test Site a Las Vegas professional who once served in the military and was stationed at the test site says he saw a flying disc land outside the boundaries of area 51 that it was quickly surrounded by security personnel and that he was taken away and debrief for several hours a man who once worked at Groom Lake as a technician at our request wrote this letter explaining how he inadvertently walked into the wrong hangar and saw what appeared to be a large metallic disc under a tarp it was being examined by men in lab coats and an airman who worked at Nellis at a radar installation says he and his fellow servicemen watched over a period of five nights unusual objects flying over the groom mountains

he says the radar images indicate the object zoomed into range at speeds of seven thousand miles per hour and then would stop on a dime and that nothing we have is capable of doing that

the airman says that when word of his sighting got out he was ordered to turn off his radar sensors for that area and told to keep quiet about the matter

it did not happen none of this means that the military is actually flying alien spacecraft in the Nevada desert it could all perhaps be explained to some other secret program Lazar insists that's not the case we put the matter to the US Navy which according to Lazar is running the saucer show for different naval offices were contacted all denied having any information in their files the Naval Research Lab said it conducted a thorough search but found Zipp Naval Intelligence said much the same thing adding it is not required to create a file where one doesn't exist a side note we also requested files on a UFO sighting over tremens in Utah in 1952 the Navy spent more than a thousand hours studying film of that sighting a fact that's been noted in several publications but for purposes of our request the Navy couldn't find

those files either the group that runs this project whether it really is the Navy or they just say that they apparently these people have executive power they don't report to anyone tomorrow more troubling allegations about the military potential of alien technology George Knapp Eyewitness News 8

Source: Bob Lazar and the Area 51 Mystery - with George Knapp
Exported via Kortext: 10/29/2025, 4:58:32 AM

=====

69e6f77f-e91b-4d1a-9a37-4d86ccca5506

Bob Lazar and the Area 51 Mystery - with George Knapp

b62ce0d4-62be-447b-be84-8aabdf89e3f9

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HyUlaZR0PoY>

HyUlaZR0PoY

ExoMagazinTV

we're thrilled to be here my wife Anna say hi Anna hello um I don't know if you heard this story but our our uh our luggage has become a UFO we know we know our suitcases were objects we know they were flying at some point and we know their uh their their whereabouts are unknown at this time so we went out and got got some clothes I promise I we did take showers and we did brush our teeth so we're not dangerous anymore um I I know the a couple of things about Denmark didn't know a whole lot but I I knew a of things that the the most important uh people to know were the Berg family ybg and carlborg and and maybe their their cousin the tubber's um but actually the the one thing I did not know about Denmark previously that I have learned in the 24 hours we've been here is uh about the most powerful the most intimidating force in the city of Copenhagen and that is uh I mean more fearsome than the CIA more fearsome uh than the Men in Black and that's the bicycle Mafia uh be afraid be very afraid you know cuz these guys they're they all seem perpetually angry and they will run you down and not look back I'm hoping we escape unscathed here I thought uh today we would have some fun and uh and I would share with you sort of my journey uh along uh chasing this UFO mystery Bob Lazar Area 51 in particular some of the stories and Adventures that adventures in saucer land I guess you could call it how I got sucked into this topic and why I become hooked on it permanently and some of the interesting people and and uh Adventures we've had along the way and share with you my perspective not only as a as a man who's interested in this topic but also as a reporter as a journalist because I find myself increasingly at odds with the other people in my profession I I think the segue from what we heard from Robbie uh is seamless in that uh a lot of what we know about uh Area 51 and UFOs comes from Hollywood instead of from journalists people who are in my profession the people who should be telling this story are news people around the world us and here but they aren't they aren't doing it and uh why they aren't doing it is something that we'll explore today U so let's get right to it the the story that we're here to review today is sort of traveled all over the world many times and I know in some ways that it sounds Preposterous on its face uh the idea that some slightly off-kilter nerdish guy in glasses could be hired into a classified program even though his educational credentials are practically non-existent his work history is sketchy at best he's been discredited and dismissed by people he worked with

and for there is no way that this guy should ever be allowed access to Top Secret materials or to classified files no way let alone that he would be able to blow the whistle on some some of the deepest darkest secrets of all time and yet if we press number one I think you will recognize this guy's face Snowden you thought I was talking about Bob Lazar right we know that Edward Snowden really did work for the CIA in the NSA even though he had no college degrees even though he dropped out of high school he dropped out of the military he was working as a security guard right before he was hired by the CIA and then later the NSA private contractors for the SAA he was able to access the most sensitive information in the US government which he subsequently and promptly leaked it's run number two uh I am here to talk about another slightly nerdish whistleblower a guy named Bob Lazar is it fair to compare Bob Lazar and Edward Snowden I think it is and I'll take you through this Twisted Tail step by step and you can tell me if this comparison is valid or not both of these guys worked on classified projects for spooky agencies both presumably were not qualified to be in their positions and so a lot of people have doubts about them as a result their personal lives were spotty their educational credentials were questionable both were very bright guys whose lack of former credentials was not an impediment to getting work in places that seemingly should be off limits to them uh I think Bob Lazar's Story the one you're about to hear demonstrate that those three letter agencies that we talk about in UFO Gatherings like this will hire anyone if it means means there's a better chance of getting the job done uh it's the same reason that the CIA came to my hometown Las Vegas to hire Mafia guys to help kill Fidel Castro because those are the guys who could get the job done that really happened it's why deals were cut with the CIA and the DEA and various drug cartels over the years or why we had on the government payroll the US government payroll these scumbag dictators like Manuel Nora or Saddam Hussein it's why journalists and entertainers have been recruited over the decades I mean these agencies do what they need to do to get the job done they will make a deal with the devil if that's what it takes and I think that relates directly to the story of Bob Lazar that we're going to hear it's now 25 years since I got sucked into this world of Area 51 and flying saucers and Bob Lazar uh November next month will Mark the 25th anniversary of when we went public with Bob's identity and I'll tell you some stories as we go along but right up until the minute when I revealed his name and showed his face for the first time Bob was grabbing the videotape I mean 10 minutes before he went on the air um trying to grab that tape because he had changed his mind he is the most as you will hear he's if he's the UFO Messiah he's the most reluctant Messiah you're ever going to hear about um I had no idea of course when I started this thing that 25 years later the story would still be going that people would still be asking questions about it that it would travel all over the world many times over you know I was pretty sure at the time it was going to change Bob's life there was no question about that um and I guessed it would probably cause at least some kind of fleeting interest in the time in the base itself in Area 51 the one that with no name the one with many names but I had no idea that this was going to change my life so dramatically as well and it has I mean I'm here I'm speaking to an audience in in Copenhagen about Area 51 uh and it's a long way from home it's just an amazing little journey uh since the theme of this Gathering is sort of about UFOs and the media I thought I would uh explore with you how this story has spread uh how it became sort of a a Transcendent meme uh the way in which this story has spread I think by itself that mechanism would be of interest to those three-letter agencies intelligence agencies in how this thing goes around the planet and also to

sociologist you know certainly to academics who study media information Theory it has been uh kind of astonishing at least from my end and I've had a pretty good seat uh I started as a journalist in Las Vegas um back in 1991 excuse me 81 and I work mostly in television but I've also done print and as was mentioned in the introduction I do some radio here and there and over the years I think I probably covered just about every kind of news story you could imagine in Las Vegas what you would expect a Las Vegas reporter to cover organized crime political corruption sex scandals celebrity uh goofballs environmental catastrophes drought the Foreclosure crisis drug dealers Gun Runners murders bikers fires stickups pot dealers crack pedlers scams ripoff scumbags Bon heads and Butch Cassidy and the Sundance Kid I me I covered it all along the way and some of those stories I broken have been pretty good uh some of them not so good and in my hometown at least I'm considered a pretty good repor or at least I was all that kind of changed in 1989 when I became the UFO guy I'm sure this is true for most of you who are here in this room because in your family in your circles you're the UFO guy or gal right uh if there's a UFO sighting in in Norway or something and it makes it into the paper people in your family crazy Uncle Bob or something comes and asks you about what you think about the UFO story we're all the UFO people so you're going to be able to relate to some of the things I'm going to tell you about here um I am the area 51 guy I'm the UFO guy in my community it's as if it's tattooed on my butt I'm sure it'll be mentioned when I die that's going to be right there in the obituary uh in describing what I did in my life is that I was the UFO guy in Area 51 I mean not a day goes by when I don't get emails from uh Ecuador or Iceland or somewhere in between uh about a UFO sighting or a flying saucer event everywhere I go in Las Vegas and my wife can tell you about this we get stopped and people want to talk about UFOs we're sitting and having dinner people will come up and slide into the booth and they want to tell me their story and um you know that that's okay to some extent and I understand it and they want to ask the same question uh what do I really think about UFOs well the reality is they don't want my opinion about UFOs they want to tell me their UFO story because they everybody's got one so it's at restaurants I'm in a grocery store uh in a bar standing in a urinal in a men's room um people wanted tell me about the UFO stories that's a real thing hey do you really believe that stuff um and I'm okay with that but for some reason it drives my colleagues in journalism crazy uh it just drives them nuts they don't know how to handle it the general public seems deeply interested in this subject and every time we do a UFO story or some kind of series on television the ratings Spike they go up it indicates the public is hungry for Reliable information on this topic and yet other journalists who presumably should be uh you know servicing the needs and the interests of the of the public don't want to touch it and it's just really strange I mean it's a great subject potentially the biggest story in the history of the planet and even if it weren't true even if this was some kind of a mass hallucination long term it would still be a huge story plus from my perspective as a journalist it's a hell of a lot of fun to chase this around I get to come to Copenhagen for example I mean uh but to my colleagues the folks in this room all of us myself included are UFO Buffs UFO Believers UFO crazies I mean it's subtle terms like that that they use in their stories UFO Buffs and Believers it's to tools that are used by journalists to sort of put UFO folks in their place uh you know those who don't believe the subject matter is legitimate they're called uh Skeptics or scientists but though the rest of us are Buffs and Believers I never thought of myself as a buff or believer I'm not the UFO reporter I'm a journalist I'm a reporter who happens to be interested in UFOs and there there's a a distinct difference there

I think it's a legitimate news story and as I said this has driven my colleagues in journalism really crazy um 1989 as I said is the year that I officially went nuts uh because that's when we broke the story about Bob Lazar and Area 51 and and uh when I had broken those other stories I mentioned you know I'm just a reporter when I talk about UFOs in Area 51 I'm crazy I'm a fruit cake at least in the eyes of my colleagues I can't tell you how many times I have been pillared by radio disc jockeys in the morning when they run out of belch barf and fart jokes or something they'll take a shot at me uh my friends at Nevada's largest newspaper the review journal have had a lot of fun at my expense over the years um that one of the first they've done a series of editorial cartoons that I have on my wall at home by the way one of them showed me with a butterfly net uh chasing a flying saucer that was the first one there was one that had uh it was called the marshmallow head Chronicles and it was two extraterrestrial Hitmen had come to Earth and they had their ray guns here they were coming to kill me because I'd spilled these UFO Secrets but they're standing looking at a at two G gasoline pumps and the one guy says the other of course they are earthmen but which one is George knap um I think they're making fun of maybe my Stout figure or something like that I had done a series of reports about alleged alien abductions and you know the medical procedures that come along with that that the abductees talk about and the uh the review journal had a column they called it the headline was they were kidnapped by extraterrestrials and they they talked about the medical procedures and they dubbed me a grand Mulla in the Church of cosmic proctology which U I thought that was funny uh the newspaper critic he was writing a story about how people were rushing at home at night to see my stories about UFOs the second series that we ever did he said that they were rushing home not because they care about flying saucers but because they wanted to be there quote when George finally goes bull Goose Looney and does the big crack up on the screen his eyes Going Buggy and rolling free in their socket sockets will he Crash and Burn before our very eyes that was in our newspaper funny stuff I figure it comes with a territory I'm a I'm a public figure I'm not thin skinned about it I'm okay with it because I know the Public's okay with it I don't write stories for them to be read by other journalists I write them for the public to read and this is a subject that the public is interested in the part that bothers me and since we are talking about UFOs and media the part that bothers me is that reporters and columnists other journalists are so willing to write this story off to dismiss it to make fun of it to poke fun at you and me and anybody else who's interested in it without doing any of the work they do the Wise Cracks because it's easy and they don't do the work H they've certainly never spent hundreds of hours sitting out there the dark and the dust of the desert around Area 51 waiting for something to happen trying to dodge these security patrols and coyotes and dust devils things of that sort trying to keep from getting arrested or busted by the helicopter are out there they haven't read the books they haven't read the documents they had haven't interviewed the witnesses none of the stuff that you would do in any other kind of story that's your job is to do that kind of stuff before you make a judgment about a particular topic or The credibility of a witness or something like that and I'm sure many of you feel the same way I don't know what the coverage is like here in Denmark Pia was telling me you don't get a whole lot of serious media coverage but maybe that can change they see all of us in this room as nuts and and while I think that is terribly unfair and inaccurate in a general sense the fact is and you know it as well as I do that this subject does attract a lot of people whose elevator doesn't go all the way to the top floor you know um for the past couple of weeks I've

been getting emails from this lady in California who uh wants me to contact the former director of the CIA Admiral James Woy she wants him to stop harassing her via electronic mind control uh she's Woolsey she says has been forcing her to have sex with a large contingent of Asian men who she doesn't know so she's been banging these Asian guys and she's blaming the CIA guy and wants me to see if I can get him to stop it I'm not sure I can help her out when I first got started in this uh it's did the first series on the UFO stuff in Area 51 I get contacted by this lady she's calling me up every day got to talk to me got to see me in person can't discuss this uh on the phone she had to see me I fine I finally relented she shows up at the station she's wearing the skimpiest possible halter top and holding this kid who it turns out of course is an alien hybrid baby and within the first five minutes I met this lady I knew details about her sex life that I didn't want to hear because she said it was while she was engaged in a certain sex act their boyfriend out on their front porch that she looked up and saw her first flying saucer and she told me this allow and I'm not making up one word of this uh she told me this elaborate story about how they had beamed her up on the ship she'd been up there a couple of times and the first time she was up there uh she was in a lineup with other Earth women and they looked looked her over and they told her you know in our they had her them in bathing suits like a Miss America Pageant or something and they told her in their alien opinion that she didn't needed to get breast implants and again I'm not making this up and that was the one part of the story I could really believe because there was ample physical evidence staring me in the face right there um I get these letters from this 75-year-old woman in Northern California she says she has these sexual romps with aliens every time her husband leaves for town they live on a ranch every time he leaves the aliens come and have their way with her and uh she even drew me an anatomically correct picture of what alien genitalia you look like you want to you want to open up that on a on an empty stomach in the morning it's not something that I I have been pestered by a millionaire transsexual abductee by a guy who says he's the twin brother of Jesus Christ who says aliens are coming and they're really mad uh I had a guy fly from Australia one time used he said he used the last money he had in his bank account to fly to see me and to see if I would go to Area 51 and use my contacts out there to tell the aliens to stop abducting him now that's a sad that's a sad story it's funny but it's sad at the same time cuz that guy really thought he was being abducted and he thought I could possibly help him talk to some aliens out of Area 51 uh I had this guy who contacted me and I don't know how I got sucked into going to his house but he convinced me that he had worked for the military he had some UFO information he says I communicate with the aliens on a regular basis and he showed me the device and it was it we went out into his backyard and it was a a bird bath with an old Record Rack on top and a headlight from a car that was just sitting there like it was not connected anything that this guy said that was his device for uh communicating with aliens I get U letters from alleged aliens that tell me they're watching me I get them sending me poems and songs I've had assorted death threats over the years from people who say that they say that they're the government and they're going to get me they say I'm the government uh they think I'm an agent I mean been around the block on this I went on The Montel Williams TV talk show one time it just somebody just sent us a copy of it and there was a people on there it wasn't just abductees they were abductees who've been aliens in a previous lifetime and I'm supposed to follow that um you know so it it let's roll some video the next one the area 51 video it kind of comes with the territory so um for major media you know that's all they see is people like

that they never get beyond the obvious they never start to look at uh area 1 the legitimacy you can turn the video down I mean the audio down the legitimacy of whether there's a real story there or not um so I I think it's really their loss because they're missing the boat this is a story that got out anyway Area 51 as mentioned it's known all over the world now it's created an oxymoron of sorts of the highest order the world's best known secret base how can you be so well-known and Secret at the same time it's kind of odd it's a place that is famous for being Secret uh and for decades for decades the government has pretended it wasn't there it's their own fault Area 51 you know this uh most classified military technology in America's Arsenal has been tested out there it's a place where constitutional protections legal protections do not apply it's a place where environmental laws in our country are Exempted it's where you can be shot just for walking into the place Area 51 also known as the Box the ranch the water toown strip and Dreamland it's the base that began in 1955 uh it's the place where the U2 that's the the camo dudes that sit up on the on the on the uh Hill if you try to walk up to Area 51 they're the ones that come and grab you uh and they have cameras all over the security is really oppressive uh they if you get too close they'll fly helicopters Jets all kinds of things at you they have um they have motion detectors 12 15 mil away from the base out on public land that will let them know if your car drives down that road they know you're coming so they can get ready they have all kinds of sophisticated technology uh to to tell them when somebody is trying to get in I've bet all kinds of people offer to hey let's sneak in there and I tell that's a really bad idea well look let's get a whole bunch of winnebagos and we'll go driving across the border and they can't stop all of us yes yes they can and uh so i' I've tried to talk them out of that stuff um you know Area 51 even without Bob Lazar is a pretty interesting place the U2 the SR71 stealth technology all manner of CIA monkey business has been taking place out there over the years it's a fascinating place but the history of Area 51 and the history of my my own personal history all changed a day and it was 1987 two years before Bob Lazar a guy named John Lear walked into the TV station and told me a story and Lear had a certain amount of credibility at KS his father of course had invented the Lear jet John had run for the State Senate he was an ex CIA employee who had flown basically every aircraft in the world and he had helped us break a really big story my boss was a guy named Ned day who was a a muck raking crusading journalist in in Nevada he's dead now but at the time he had broken this story it was a huge story about the existence of the stealth fighter John leer would go out the area 51 look around take photos like these and he knew that something like a stealth fighter was flying around out there so he and his buddy Jim Goodall told Ned day Ned day breaks the story it goes National goes International about the existence of the strange technology out there Ned gets pulled in by the FBI they hauled him in and put a bright light it was like right out of a movie scene how dare you endanger National Security don't you know that puts everyone in the country at risk and the Russians are going to find out all this stuff he was really worried that he was going to go to prison for a while and of course his ultimate answer to them was look you may have thought you had a secret out there with this technology but if I as a reporter can find it out then certainly the Russians can find it out so I did you a favor anyway John leer gave us that information about stealth technology so he had credibility with us he walked into the station with a big stack of UFO documents and dropped them on Ned's desk and Ned said look I'm not interested in this I can't do this story if it was true that there's UFOs or flying saucers at Area 51 I'd already know about it so it can't be true uh so he gave John the brush off I was eavesdropping as good reporters tend to do

and I said hey let me take a look at that stuff so I started reading his pile of UFO documents it included the mj12 papers and some other things citing reports from oh these are some of the spy planes that have been tested out at Area 51 this video had been classified for a long time but they finally released it decades later um anyway so I started reading John's stuff and um I thought well that's kind of interesting and at the time I produced a show called on the record it's a little public Affairs program it airs at 6:00 in the morning and nobody watches it normally it'd be a show that you'd have somebody that's the a12 which was also developed out there and that's footage from Area 51 um anyway so we have John leer uh on on the record the show that I did that nobody normally watches and the phone starts rigging off the hook and so I had him on a second time and I got an even bigger response from the public and I thought hey this is kind of interesting maybe I'm going to have to look into this UFO topic so I started reading it everything I could get my hand hands on and I figured this is how cocky I was at the time uh I figured well what the heck you know what this topic needs is a good reporter give me six months I'll have this baby all figured out you know I'll have this mystery solved and here it is 27 years later and I still have no idea what's going on um so that's how I sort of got sucked into it John Lear give me this information I read it I find it interesting the third time I had John on this program he slipped a hint that he knew guy who' just been hired at Area 51 don't want to say too much about it but if this goes public if he goes public with the information it's going to blow the lid off this story I thought well I'm going to keep that in mind well the guy that he knew turned out to be Bob Lazar I'll skip some of the steps about how we we ended up meeting let's play a little clip of the Lazar the 25th this sort of give us a recap of the story I don't know sometimes I really do regret regret it and almost I almost feel like apologizing to him saying that you know I'm sorry I let things out can I have my job back 25 years after he was forever transformed into Bob the UFO guy Bob Lazar says he regrets ever talking about flying saucers or a secret base in the Nevada desert or any of the things that made his name known all over the world there isn't a day I don't get emails and you know I try and get this across to him look I don't even want to talk about it anymore you know well I don't believe the story great pass it around you know I really don't want you to because it makes life difficult for me a quarter century ago not many people outside of Nevada had ever heard of Area 51 the mysterious base 100 miles north of Las Vegas a place the government said didn't exist it was the location of choice for all manner of black projects spy planes that were kept secret from the public and that's my driveway that's Bob that's Jean Huff and Bob's wife Tracy and Chris and uh we're just waiting there for uh 5:00 to roll around former CIA pilot John leer remembers the day that area 51 became a household name hi John this is home video he shot as a k News truck prepared to broadcast a live interview from lear's home Lazar was understandably nervous yeah he was nervous because he was putting it all out on the line there and uh here he was going to you know reveal all this secret that he' signed you know that he was going to uh never tell anybody it's uh not only a crime against the American people in the interview lazzar's face was hidden and he used a pseudonym Dennis which was the first name of his boss out in the desert well there's several uh actually nine uh flying saucers flying Lazar claimed he worked intermittently at a location called S4 south of Groom Lake the main facility of Area 51 he said the hangers had been built into the site of a mountain disguised as desert and inside were a set of nine flying saucers months later he revealed his identity to the world and said the technology he'd worked on was from somewhere else that it was being taken apart to figure out how it worked okay so he says he told us man I

remember that day so clearly in May of 1989 we put him on the air I had not interviewed him before uh we had somebody cancel an interview a live interview for our five o'clock news when I was anchoring there we said well may that saucer guy would do it so we put him on and the phone went crazy people could not believe that my bosses go rushing in is this guy for real and my news director and I Bob Bob stoal said gosh if this story is true if we can verify at least some of it it's going to be gigantic so we started a project I spent the next eight months working on trying to verify Lazar's background and any other details that we could come up with about Area 51 we had heard rumors about something that looked like flying saucers being tested out there for a long time yet no one had ever come forward until Bob um so he said there's nine flying saucers into the built into the hanger in the side of the mountain the facility know as S4 he said that he saw one of these things that was in Flight he called it the sport model and it looked like you saw the the artwork there it's looked like what uh Billy Meyers beam ships like the the sport model that he called it uh he said that antimatter reactor would create its own gravitational field uh that gravity was in fact the key to Interstellar travel it allowed one of these spaceships that generates its own gravitational field it could Bend space and time which is what a lot of people jacqu Val and others have said it looks like how these flying saers get around the fuel Lazar said was something called Element 115 a super heavy element that did not exist at the time but does now I mean it's Preposterous stuff it's outrageous it's ridiculous who in the world could believe such a story coming from a guy with a sketchy background like Bob it turns out quite a few people believed it because the story exploded like a bomb I mean it launched thousands of product lines made Untold numbers of media appearances possible the meme was on the loose let's play this next one in the cud Area 51 you could have just handed me a piece of a UFO from Area 51 there have never been any spacecraft there's no area 51 there's no recovered spaceship oh excuse me Mr President that's not entirely accurate it would probably take an Indiana Jones sized Warehouse to stash all the pop culture references to Area 51 the oo secret facility the place that did not officially exist for decades is the rockar of military bases literally there's a rock band named Area 51 and another named Element 115 which is supposedly the fuel for flying buying saucers there's an Area 51 video game an Area 51 Bar what better way to unwind after a long day than a glass of Groom Lake Red Wine from the AE in maybe spend a few minutes staring at the paintings you picked up at the area 51 art show while perhaps listening to the Bob Lazar music videoar the story that Bob Lazar told 25 years ago has gone around the world many times over when you get yourself in position and in the quart Century since then the world has beaten a path to area 51's door every major news organization in the world has written Stories the Bas has inspired documentaries and TV dramas dozens of books have been written fiction and non-fiction hundreds of news articles many of them critical of Lazar and skeptical about his background his tale launched a thousand product lines every trinket you can imagine along with assorted businesses a AAA base team and the world's only extraterrestrial Highway running right past the entrance to groom Lake President Obama recently made a point of publicly acknowledging Area 51 what's really going on at Area 51 and former President Bill Clinton told Jimmy Kimmel he' looked into those stories about space aliens so first I had people go look at the records on Area 51 to make sure there was no alien down there even the Kardashians have made a track out into the desert that's a security guard who look look how that that uh you know that story moved throughout the internet so quickly and not just the internet but but news in itself like was in the first 48 hours after the

broadcast it was in Japan back in Las Vegas for a visit Lazar recalls why he came forward in the first place he had traveled to the S4 base only a handful of times but began to get scared I began to get worried in that why they've given me all this classified information they're not calling me anymore they won't take my phone calls and the meantime apparently they're deciding what to do with me look how bright it's getting look at it now for a variety of personal reasons Lazar couldn't keep the story to himself he shared his tale with John Lear and Jean Huff they and a few others made TRS out to the outskirts of S4 because Lazar said he'd learned when the test flights of the saucer would take place three weeks in a row a glowing object appeared over the mountain look how bright it's getting look at it now and just a few minutes ago we saw one of the government uh extraterrestrial UFOs the time when Bob said there would be a test there was a strange light jumping around in the sky above the location where he said it would be at the time and date he said it would be you know here the craft took off when I said it was taking off from past the the mountain range which was Papoose Lake S4 south of Area 51 you know in a restricted area so it's not like anyone was out there with a model plane or anything and uh you know flew around it incredible man maneuvers that impressed everybody to the point where we got scared and got behind a a car fearing the thing was going to explode but um really how do you explain this it's bright right now I can't tell you how many times I wish gosh shouldn't I have copyrighted a piece of that or something the wife reminds me quite a few times with the thousands of products and books and TV shows and and things of that sort the references to Area 51 that have gone everywhere uh Robbie mentioned about the movies and the the idea of reality and and that is so true I can remember being there was a special screening of the movie Independence Day and I had already been reporting on Area 51 for 10 years you know pounding away at these stories in UFO circles that had gone everywhere but it was still sort of filtering out to the general public and we had the special screening of the movie and there's that scene where the secretary defense says Ah Mr President yeah there really is an Area 51 and people in the audience are going see I told you it was real I was like I I've been reporting on this for for years now and now it took a movie to tell you it's real that there really is a place called AR 51 uh by the way as a side note I told P I was bringing some stuff along it it's in the bags it in the baggage wherever that is but some some uh uh Trinkets and souvenir from Mara 51 I got an Al little alien Christmas ornament with an alien on it a couple of hats from the area 51 Museum which is the Atomic Testing Museum it's got a room full of stuff about half of it from my house the area 51 baseball team we got a hat from that an Area 51 cookbook anyway I'm deot uh donating it to your organization if you want to bid on it maybe it'll make some money or something like that um you know I was thrilled with some of the stuff that uh President Clinton spoke publicly about Area 51 President Obama spoke about it uh while he he did that by the way if you'll recall while he was honoring Shirley mlan which seemed kind of somehow fitting uh but I was a little bit worried when I saw the Kardashians heading to Area 51 in the TV business there's a phrase known as Jumping the Shark when a show has gone too far uh to be credible anymore uh that's what we call it Jumping the Shark and I don't know if the Kardashians may have jumped the shark from the first stop but when they started going to Area 51 I thought this has gone too far um you saw at the end of that video clip this original footage of a saucer test flight that Lazar and Jean Huff and John le and others had witnessed not once not twice but three weeks in a row Lazar knew when these test FL would take place he knew where they would take place there had been no news stories about it no coverage uh

in anywhere officially and to this day the story is there is nothing at Papo's Lake there's never been a facility there even though satellite photos show a road that goes down there and uh there's no base there's no facility there's nothing but a dry lake bed at Papoose so how did Bob know how did he know this stuff it's one of the points we're going to come back to play this next little clip of this this a little bit better look at that saucer that's a a freeze frame a there's some enhancement that was done that's that's the object it was flying above Papoose's Lake and I don't know it looks like a flying saucer to me uh over the years dozens of people have captured their own images of things flying around out there there's a classic Sombrero shaped UFO that was flying around out there weird lights now some of these things like everything else they're misidentifications they're military planes secret aircraft secret platforms of one sort or another but a heck of a lot of them look like flying saucers and if we've been flying them out there since the 1950s which is how long people have been seeing seeing them if it's a classified project when do we get a look when do they declassify it when do they roll it out of the hanger last year I don't know if you read this story here if it got much P publicity but the CIA formally announced last year that Area 51 exists whoopy fre and do you know Area 51 exists we know that it exists we've got satellite photos we know people who worked out there the the world has no yeah can stop it um the world has known about it for a long time so CIA goes public with this announcement I'm wondering what are they up to well they they wanted to use it as an explanation to brush away all reports of UFOs don't worry I think what the words were remember all those UFOs you were seeing in the 50s and 60s that was us ha haa I I don't even and you know at the same time they acknowledge that the base uh was real they did something else sneaky they said the real reason that these rumors about flying saucers at Area 51 had been started is because people outside the base were seeing weird things flying around and they mistook them for UFOs well you know and they they're implying that these are U2s and SR71 and stealth technology uh it's similar to the earlier CIA release that was done a couple of years ago to explain away all UFO sightings that's all us they said it's the agency it's our secret planes and they they made a campaign about it on Twitter well bullshit it's bullshit uh I don't even know where to start with that uh the U the U2 is a great big gangly plane that has big long Wings it doesn't look like a flying saucer it doesn't hover silently it doesn't fly up and down like this it doesn't land in people's corn fields or backyards it was designed to not be seen at all uh same for the SR71 the A12 the stealth technology those are not flying saucers it suggests that people are seeing those planes and and that's the cause of the stories in Area 51 is ridiculous um more importantly the stories about flying saucers in Nevada didn't start because there were people outside the base seeing things flying around they started because people inside the base started leaking the information and one of those people was Bob Lazar uh I'm not going to try to convince you beyond any doubt that Lazar is telling the truth for most people you know that horse is left the barn you've already made up your mind about it chances are if you're here to hear some of this you probably give him at least some credibility um you know that that Legend is Galloping around down the road and and around the world and most people have made up their minds as I said I I will give you two thoughts on this though one is that my belief it's a moot point anyway as Robbie Graham was saying because this Area 51 story is now permanently etched into the public Consciousness whether anybody likes it or not uh it's taken on a life of its Zone independent of Bob Lazar uh Lazar by the way did not work at Area 51 although a lot of people say that he was at S4 and and we've already made that distinction uh earlier this year there

was a tour they now take tours out to Area 51 regular tours if you as a tourist you want to go to Las Vegas and take a drive out there they'll put you in a vehicle take you right up to the edge of Area 51 you can take a couple of snapshots and you go back home uh earlier this year I aired a story about a tour group they had their driver who was relatively new to the job and they're talking they're yaking at him as he's driving up to the gate yeah yeah yeah blah blah blah he blows right through this sign the warning sign it says stop or you will be shot uh he goes right through it and they're driving along and they're wondering Hey where's that base you know where's the camo dude shouldn't we be stopping here and all of a sudden bam he's right on on their butt uh pulled him over pulled out guns uh threatened to arrest him they wrote him up big citations the guy can never is never allowed to go back uh so other drivers will have to go there but it was a big mess and I helped negotiate the find down these people um didn't have to dig into their pockets too bad but as the video from that camera showed this driver is telling his own reality about you uh Area 51 oh yeah the mother ship is often out there hovering over the base and there's secret underground facilities where the aliens um they mix up Vats of uh human and alien parts and create these hybrid RS I mean total nonsense totally made up but there's the guy who's official tour guide for Area 51 making this stuff up um and it sort of goes to the point that it's taken on a life of its own and we couldn't stop it if we wanted to the second thing I wanted to convey is uh how we pursued this story as journalists um I did not go into this as a lark it wasn't a joke I approached it as a story and I knew there were great risks involved in this uh because of our credibility our credibility the whole station was on the line if we screwed this up and promoted this guy as uh as some UFO Messiah and it blew up in our face we might not ever recover the station's credibility was on the line and I know it looks preposterous from the get-go and that many of our competitors wished it was Preposterous but that's not how it's turned out uh my friend and colleague Stan fredman has been outspoken about Area 51 and Bob Lazar he thinks it's possible he buys the idea there could be flying saucers out there but he doesn't buy Lazar and he's been way out in front I have to give Stan credit for doing some of the leg work unlike a lot of Bob's critics Stan has gone to area uh to MIT and Caltech and looked for Bob Lazar's educational credentials and he found them lacking and I applaud him for that but because that part of Bob's story is weak Stan has written the whole thing off which is what a lot of people have done I don't know how to remind I've tried to remind Stan of about this in person and I've said it in public a few times but uh the important thing is with Lazar is that the information about his educational background was in the very first story that we aired the very first report that identified him we said we could not verify his background and I'll I will confide to you this I don't believe he ever went to those schools I don't believe Bob Lazar could get a degree from Caltech or Mi for a very simple reason at American universities when you get a degree an undergraduate degree you have to take all kinds of core courses in subjects that you may not be interested in uh literature I cannot possibly imagine an Anna youo Bob I can't imagine Bob Lazar sitting through a class in in American lit or reading poetry or something like that he'd never stand for it there is no way in hell that he sat through that stuff to get a degree so what do we do what do we do with that do we throw out the story uh would Bob here's how I rationalize it is Bob would not be the first person to lie about his educational credentials in order to get a good job as his friend of a long time I've given him the opportunity Bob look come come clean on this let me know about uh if it's a lie come clean on it get it behind you and he's never given me that that satisfaction of saying yeah it's a

lie he maintains the story I don't know what the true story is whether they could make his records disappear I have found people who said he was at Caltech who said that they remember him being on the campus but that's not enough to make the point as far as I'm concerned it doesn't matter I don't care whether Bob Lazar went to Caltech the LIE the fact that he would lie about it is problematic but I don't think it's a reason to toss out the entire story because people do lie about their background in order to get a great uh a great job the thing with Bob is uh he is an interesting guy I know a lot of people think that he's a fraud that he never worked out there uh for me the key was always did he work at Los Alamos National Lab because it seemed to me that if he had worked at Los Alamos in a scientific capability on classified projects then it's conceivable that he wouldn't get hired to work at someplace else in the Nevada desert so we went to Los Alamos I went there a couple of times I started writing letters to them to see if Bob had ever worked there and they said no we have no records of them whatsoever and then I found a headline in the Los Alamos newspaper that says there's Bob Lazar as a physicist what about that nope we don't have him he never worked here then I found a phone book from the lab that lists his name and number there he is uh well we still can't find the records on him so I wrote to a company uh a Kirk Meer it's a head hunter company it hires people uh for the lab and fills positions in scientific and technical jobs they had hired Bob I called him up I said yeah did you hire him do you have records yeah we've got the records on them we hired him we got him the job at Los Alamos great can I get a copy of those no problem that was uh that went on for two and a half years where they first said that they would give me the records then they said then they delayed it then they stopped taking my calls all together and then they said quit bothering us someone got to them I mean they had them and then they didn't have them um but I became convinced for other reasons that Bob was there I talked to people he worked with who said he was there and he worked in classified positions unclassified stuff I went to Los Alamos and Bob Lazar took us in it was on a Sunday and we had a camera rolling on it he took us into the gate waves at the guy at the front they let him on in let us in and then he took us into Los Alamos and it was like a rabbit in his own burrow taking us through these buildings uh obscure places waving to people along the way gave us a little Tour all of it recorded on video how did he know you know it's the same thing thing with the uh the Flying Saucer test you don't believe that that Bob uh worked at S4 or Area 51 how did he know about the test there had been no newspaper stories about it he knew when and where it would take place and the video captured it I interviewed all the people that went with him on those trips and they all verify the story just as he told it how did he know here's some other stuff that he knew uh there was an agency called OFI Bob thought it was the FBI I said who did your background check you know when you were getting your security clearance I think it was the FBI it was a guy named Mike Thigpen I call the FBI up they said we don't have any Mike Mike then we don't do background tests come to find out what it was is there was an agency called the OFI office of federal investigation I had never heard about it before but sure enough turns out that's the agency that does background checks for people who work at the Nevada test site and although Area 51 is not part of the Nevada Test Site officially it's attached to it and they do that work and sure enough they have an agent named Mike Thigpen how did he know how did Bob know that a guy named Mike Thigpen worked for an agency uh that I had never even heard of before those facts were confirmed um it's it's weird stuff uh that happened during those that time period it's hard to convey to an audience sitting in a room

like this but it was a strange time to live through break-ins at Bob's house they would break into his house leave all the doors and windows open and write stuff on his Blackboard or move things around there was a time when he and a friend he was getting really nervous because strange things were happening in his life they go to a gym to work out and Bob was starting carrying a gun uh somebody had taken a shot at him he had this gun in the glove box locks the car goes into the gym comes back out an hour and a half later the cars to the door are open the windows are rolled down the glove box is open the gun is laying there on the seat it's like somebody wanted him to know he was under surveillance I would he would call me in the middle of the night and I'd go over to his house rushing over there and he's peeking out the window and I know this will make him sound paranoid peeking out the window holding an Uzi um cuz he thought people were messing with him they were messing with him I mean he they threatened to kill him they threatened to make him disappear they were following us around wherever everywhere we went into bars to work uh I had a series of of phone calls at the station this has really ticks me off people who called up offering to give me additional information about Area 51 and I'll get into some of those specifics in a minute six people who had called to offer me additional information uh and said yeah agreed to be interviewed were visited one right after another there was a guy who was a tax preparer his name was Roy Byam he did tax returns for offices officers at Nellis Air Force Base and they got to know them pretty well and they were on an out of town trip uh when they were sitting around drinking some beers and these guys told them about Area 51 flying saucers S4 the whole story As Told by Bob he agrees to tell me that story on the phone the very next day he gets visited these two guys who said they're from the secret service they said we hear you've been issuing threats against the life of the president and we can tell you that if you're talking to the wrong people and saying the wrong things you can go to prison well he saw that as a threat because of him talking to me there was a lady who works in the Clark County Court System she had been a stenographer a company called holes and Nara it's a defense contractor she sat in on meetings at which she took dictation Air Force guys CIA and her boss these contractors when they talked about Oswell and the Roswell wreckage and some of that material go into Area 51 she said after the meeting they would not only take all her notes they would take the ribbon out of the typewriter so that nobody Could reconstruct what she had written and so she was she told this story to a cop a police officer who I know and he offered to make an introduction so I called this lady up I said let's get together I'll hide your identity don't worry I won't get you in trouble she agreed to tell me this story very next day she gets a knock on the door and these two guys show up they said we're from homes and narvi you do know that you're still under a security uh clearance you're still under security restrictions you can't talk to anybody she goes what are you talking about they go we know that you and your daughter your daughter lives in La you live in Las Vegas and the two of you travel back and forth a lot you know there's a lot of desert out there something bad could happen if you were to say the wrong thing they were threatening her daughter's life she was scared to death I tried to get a hold of her 10 years and then 20 years after that that our first conversation she still wouldn't talk to me she was scared I had a guy who was an electrical engineer who had worked at KV and he before working there he had been at Area 51 and he said he walked into a a big hanger and there under a tarp was something that looked like a flying saucer well he was living in Seattle at the time that he told me this story and so I I I contacted him I said look we're working on a series about UFOs would you give me an

interview would you do this on camera I'll black out your face he goes yeah sure next morning I mean the very next day there's two guys sitting in a car uh clean military haircuts talking into a radio sitting out in front of his house and they followed him to work and when he got out of work they're sitting there and talking on the radio and they followed him home he was scared he knew they were trying to intimidate him and he wouldn't talk to me what that told me six people in a row boom boom boom same thing is that they were listening to my phone and that really tick me off that they would monitor back there before we had the NSA listening to everybody's phones uh that they were listening to my phone and it really ticked me off but it was real I had so many people uh if this story was just about Bob Lazar we would never have done it but I had more than two dozen people who had worked at Area 51 50s 60s 7s and 80s who told me bits and pieces of the same story I had the guy who was a golf pro at Nellis Air Force Base who knew all these uh all these uh high ranking officers who told me the same story about Roswell wreckage going to Area 51 and saucers being tested and uh he told me that story he's another one who got a visit um there was a guy who his name is Glenn pace and back in the days of above ground nuclear testing in Nevada the most nuked place in the world he was it was his job as a spotter he was one of the only people in Nevada testate that was allowed to use binoculars so he'd be out there when they would be planning these Atomic tests he'd be in a building sometimes for days at time waiting for the test to take place and he had these binoculars he was at a place called Area 15 which looks right over into Area 51 and he said they used to watch these what look like flying saucers over papo's dry lake all the time his boss was a a German physicist one of the Nazi scientists who came over under Operation Paperclip named Otto Krauss who told him about alien technology being tested out there uh I had a guy named Howard Cannon he was a United States senator from Nevada he was a man who practically built Area 51 because he would get all the secret Appropriations the money that went into building it he was like the father of Nellis Air Force Base he's a retired Brigadier General uh from the Air Force a r a decorated war hero he was very good friends with The Men Who Built Area 51 um the guys from the Skunk Works Lockheed when Howard Cannon lost his last election they gave him as a going away president the ability to fly in the SR71 there's only 30 people in the world that or 40 people in the world have ever been in one and he got to fly in it that's how close he was to these guys Howard son Allan is a friend of ours had had these conversations with his dad about UFOs Howard had never the senator had never spoken about it publicly but he finally agreed through his son to tell me the story about Area 51 and I went over and interviewed him the last interview before he died and he came this close to spilling it all his best friend in the Senate was Barry Goldwater I don't know if you remember that name but Goldwater had run for president Goldwater had tried to get into Wright Patterson the stories about the blue room and he'd been told no you can't get in and you can't ask about it never ask again well Howard Cannon had the same experience he told me that story before he died he went right up to the edge of saying there's flying saucers at Area 51 and then he said this what would be the point of telling that they would deny it they'd call it a lie you're never going to get to see that technology they're never going to let it out so what would be the point Howard Cannon is a man that I believe one other source I'll tell you about it and then we'll move on it's a guy whose name I can't give you but there was a book by a lady named Annie Jacobson uh about Area 51 and it's a tremendous book about the history of all those those secret planes Annie Jacobson at the end of her book though has a Capper where she says um she talked to this

old guy who said that there were flying saucers out there but they're not alien flying saucers they'd been built built by the Nazis captured by the Russians and what crashed at Roswell was a one of these Russian Nazi technology that the the aliens were not aliens they were uh refugees from a concentration camp who just looked like aliens it's a ridiculous story but I knew immediately that the source of it was a guy that I had stalked I stalked him literally for three years because I knew he was in a position to know he had worked at Area 51 in a management capacity and finally I got him to open up he invited me to his house he said you want to talk about uh atomic bombs and testing and he's going through his scrapbooks and I'm looking at these pictures of bombs and everything and he goes he stops closes the book he goes that's not what you're here to talk about is it I said no not really so I know what you're here for and then he started telling me a story about saucers aliens this is a guy who he's not Bob Lazar he his credentials are not uh questionable he was in the position to know and he laid the story out for me somewhere along the line though he changed it and by the time Annie Jacobson uh got a hold of him it was not aliens which by the way he told me that the alien looked like Ross perau who was a a billionaire businessman a little skinny guy with great big ears um anyway along the way there are some very real people who had told me bits and pieces of the story it's not just Bob let's play one of them this guy named Jim Goodall uh wrote books about stealth technology he was a friend of John Lee did you ever get any information about a facility at Papoose like the one you described I have a u a friend of mine he's he's a retired uh senior master sergeant he was early on in the F-117 program and they had full they their badge area restricted area badge he can go anywhere in the Nevada Test Site up to an including Area 51 so they had a Humvee and they drove around the the uh the was it groom range yeah groom range and they're on Papoose Lake there's there is there isn't anybody around and all of a sudden they're surrounded by guys in Black uh uniforms wanting to with their hands on their weapons want to know who they were what are you doing here and my buddy said we're just we have some we have some downtime we're just exploring the area he said you turn around and you leave and don't come back they just kind of popped up out of nowhere he doesn't know where they came from he didn't see any Vehicles all of a sudden they were there and he left it was three or four guys with them they left what do you make of that that there might be something at papoo or was or well according to Bob that's where that's where the the nine hangares are in the you know camouflage in the side of the mountain uh I'll give you one other thing about S4 and papos there was a guy named Jerry Freeman he's an archaeologist you wouldn't think an archaeologist has anything to do with flying saucers Jerry Freeman was studying the path of the 49ers that was the there was an Gold Rush of 1849 when thousands of people fled West to try to strike at Rich and a lot of them uncovered wagons and settlers and they they had a certain path that they followed and Jerry Freeman was trying to reconstruct the path that the 49ers had taken and he thought that they had gone right straight across the Nevada test site and in fact had been at Papoose lake so what he did was very bold of him he infiltrated the test site from going west to east and walked all the way across it dodged security patrols he would walk uh in the nighttime and then hide during the day and he made it all the way across let's show the Freeman stuff he made it all the way across the test site uh to Papoose Lake these are pictures that he had set up with an automatic camera that's Papoose behind him that's the place where Bob Lazard said he worked so Freeman again walking at night and and um hiding in the day gets all the way to Papoose he finds the evidence he's looking for the 49ers had carved some

something into the Rocks there but as he's sitting out there at night um right at Papoose uh it's a sad story by the way he died a doorway opens up he said he's sitting there and a doorway of light opens up in the middle of the sky and things come out people come out objects come out and then it closed up again now he's not a flying saucer guy uh he walked all the way across the across the test site not realizing that that land is still contaminated with all kinds of U nuclear fallout and he died to cancer two years after uh his his journey but anyway gave a little piece that sort of goes along with what Jim godall just said about people coming out of nowhere remember Papoose Lake where Lazar said there's this facility built in the side of the mountain uh does you know there is nothing there officially uh the last piece of information is the some some um a UFO guy named James wildermuth I never knew of the guy before he's an European guy here and uh he sent me these images that he found on Google Earth um normally this would have been cleaned up but somehow he found it you tell me what it looks like anyway he uh he used Google Earth to take a good hard look at this and he found some lines on the side of Papoose that look like exactly what Lazar had been describing he puts the he put the pins in there but you can see the thin outline of these lines nine of them nine containers um a friend of mine was an investigator for Congress and he had he had the highest security clearances he thought that something was really going on at Area 51 I gave him a briefing and he made them let him in they flew him in a blinding snowstorm to S4 in Papoose but they took him to the other side of facility he got out and looked around his name was Dick damato he worked for a senator who oversaw the budget and looked around out there and he said this was 5 years after Bob Lazar story came forward and um he said there was nothing there but he didn't look in this side and it sure looked like hanger doors to me or at least some lines that indicated that something could be there that's good uh I want to give you a couple of pieces of of what Lazar says now because his his views on things have changed quite a bit as you might imagine so many crazy stories have been told about Bob over the years that he's running a meth lab that he's got a string of hookers down in South America that he's dead once a year somebody comes up with a story that Bob is dead it's no wonder that he's tried to leave all this stuff behind him and wants nothing more to do with it uh it took me a long time to coax him into doing this interview earlier this year to recognize the 25th anniversary I'm hoping to talk him into going on Coast to Coast maybe in November uh but I wanted to uh sort of share with you a couple of the pieces the stuff that he is comfortable talking about and that is the the technology uh the science involved as I mentioned at the beginning he uh claims that these craft operate on an anti-gravity sort of mechanism let's play that clip where he talks in detail about that alone is something amazing look that can change everything we know today just having a machine to produce artificial gravity because look look at what that does we know gravity space and time are all tied together there are your Shields like on Star Trek that you know deflect micrometeorites there is your protection from radiation without heavy shielding there is something that with an intense enough Focused Field you can actually Bend space and there is something that can actually alter the flow at time I mean that's the missing piece of pie didn't they actually freeze a a candle flame yeah now that's when it was connected to the gravity amplifiers where they could focus it and uh that was they froze a candle yeah they had a they had a candle lit uh to set it up for you um again there's a large in the craft itself there are three long pipes um I'd say uh well I don't know about what's that 3 4T in diameter maybe 5T long um anyway they dangle the three of them at the bottom of the craft these produce gravitational

waves and they can focus them to a point or spit them apart those are what you call the wave guides yeah okay yeah they're part of the uh power source control mechanism and the uh wave well the wave guide is what I actually call the Interlink between them but that that's the gravitational engine um they had one of those devices out along with the subsystem that connects it so they can produce the power from the reactor it runs the gravity amplifier and they can focus and change the gravity beam that comes out of it they took a they were speaking of Barry took a candle put it close to the mouth of it lit it a normal flickering candle flame and then activated the reactor the gravity wave came out as expected and the candle flame remained luminous and stopped moving and which physics yeah because look if it's going to freeze it the photons should stop being emitted if it's going to you know change the characteristics look how can the combustion continue to take place without the convection inside the flame because actually reason a flame is elongated is not not really because of heat it's because of gravity because gravity pulls down and you know convection moves flames upward it's like in in a zero gravity environment flame is a ball obviously there's nothing to pull things around but anyway if uh look if you negate the gravity around it why is it still pointy how can it still be making light and why doesn't it move well I mean he from what Barry said it's not just gravity but it's also time locked you distorted the frame of time yeah they essentially froze a piece of time there and I you know what do you say I mean you're it's empirical evidence you're looking at it it's not it's not a see it it doesn't make sense that you could see it and uh look it the stuff I saw there was the most unbelievable literally because it it defied what what we knew as physics and uh at least I thought it did and maybe what we knew was is a little incorrect and just needed viewing from a different angle um we do know now that research into anti-gravity is at the top of the list of what American uh tech companies are doing and the defense department folks are doing and anti-gravity propulsion is something they want very badly Bob said that the key to it was this element 115 he had a piece of it I saw it um in fact he had a little experiment they did with what's called a cloud chamber where where they had it looked to me like light they had a piece of this 115 in this chamber they put some smoke in it and it seemed and then had a beam of light through it and the light bent um Bob at one point when he thought he was going to die had this piece of 115 in a uh it was in a lead casing in a disc shaped casing and he had it in front of a particle accelerator in his house and he had the accelerator on and all he had to do was flip a button if this stuff was real as he described it flipping that button would hit it with I don't know it's pH protons electrons whatever it was that would make it explode an Annihilation that would have left a great big hole in Las Vegas and he had that piece I saw the experiment what happened to it uh that's that's a story for another time it's it's in a spot now where nobody could get to it but uh it's still there one of these days maybe after Bob's gone I'll go dig it up um as at the the time that he told us the story about Element 115 Element 115 did not exist it does exist now it's been synthesized they've made it in a lab it only lasts for micro seconds but it is real they've confirmed it it's now on the element chart and in this piece Bob talks about uh 115 they finally did uh synthesize Element 115 that had the properties that I that I stated um not um but it wasn't stable yeah it wasn't stable uh now each element has isotopes for instance you know let's talk about hydrogen we're all familiar with hydrogen uh hydrogen has three isotopes they're all hydrogen there's hydrogen prodium was be the technical name duum and tritium well tridium is a radioactive hydrogen uh dyum is another stable isotope of hydrogen and regular prodium ordinary hydrogen is the hydrogen we all know they're all hydrogen they

have different amounts of neutrons in them um they all have one proton which makes them hydrogen now this is true for all elements you can have the amount of protons in them determines what element it is so Element 115 has 115 protons in it it's Element 115 now depending on the number of neutrons it has it will still be Element 115 but it can be any number of isotopes of it we've synthesized 15 we made one isotope we have a radioactive one now they just need to continue on working with it I mean they made just a few atoms but uh we'll see what other isotopes they come up with one of them or more is going to be stable and it will have the exact properties that I said or could we make it or does it have to be natural as you speculated about that well it's natural it'd be difficult to find it to get some usable material I do not think you couldn't make that synthetically it's just it takes too much time I mean to make you know an ounce of it or even a gram would take a tremendous amount of time because not all the interactions are successful I mean you can bang particles together all day long and one may get stuck and then you've got an atom and how do you contain you know this single atom so how do we get 500 pounds of it where that come from well it had to either be synthesized by the extraterrestrials at bottom in the first place or you know maybe there was a location where they came from where look if this was a naturally occurring material we know that all the material in the universe essentially all the atoms of all elements came from hydrogen I mean all you really need is it is just atoms of hydrogen to make anything once they start collecting together large quantities of them gravity just begins to push them together under their own weight so it's sort of like a orack test is aha they made 115 he was right it really does exist somebody doesn't want to believe it says 115 doesn't behave anything like Bob Lazar said it's sitting around in a pile of 500 PBS or something right I mean sort of like that what is the right you have to I mean you just have to start accumulating whether you believe it or not and I personally again I prefer you don't believe it um you know just begin accumulating the facts that you can you know you can verify and um and really be careful where you get the facts from because if you see documents obtained by someone that you know they say are official I've seen the most ridiculous things on the internet um you know here's a report from some government agency going yeah everything Bob Lazar said is fabricated and we've verified it with the main office in Philadelphia and I mean you know just nonsense stuff um you know verify it yourself and if you start adding up all the facts look the people that were with me at the time you know have an obvious Advantage because they knew me before all this stuff happened they knew at the time I didn't even believe in flying saucers or life from other planets I mean to me those were just crazy people that bought into these stories coming to the end here um you know I guess you you'd say can you really keep a secret like that wouldn't it leak out well it has leaked out you know it's whether or not you pay attention to it or not that that matters one of the guys if there's anybody who would know about this being true it's a guy named Ben Rich who was the head of Skunk Works which was the Lockheed company that built all the blackest projects the SR71 the U2 stealth all of that Ben Rich who headed up Skunk Works for such a long time if anyone in the civilian sector would know it would be him so I asked them about it on the day that they unveiled the stealth fighter at Nellis Air Force Base they had it sitting on a Tarmac and they invited the media to come in and I was the one of the guys that was there that day and so Ben Rich was available for interviews and I went up and asked him um Mr Rich great to meet you I asked him a couple of questions and then led up to this when you know a lot of people say there's alien technology and stuff you developed and he stops for

a second looks at me and he kind of laughs nope just good old American know but before he died Ben rich said this in a public uh comment because the reason I'm asking is friends of his had ask him about UFOs and he said it was real but he said this to an engineering audience he said we already have the means to travel Among the Stars but these Technologies are locked up in Black projects and would take an act of God to ever get them out to benefit Humanity anything you can imagine we already know how to do it we have the technology to take ET home it won't take someone's lifetime to do it we have that capability now to travel to the Stars he died few months after that but he was trying to tell the world something this stuff is real um that what Bob has said Is Real uh I'll end with one last little piece of Bob because you know people wonder what goes on in his life there's all those rumors I told you about before and I put him the the question to him in a couple of different ways about whether he would do it again and he goes back and forth basically I think he would say no but here's what he told me back in May but that drives him crazy I mean you need to answer this now I need an answer how much how many times do you get that in a in a week still after all this I get there isn't a day I I don't get emails and you know I try and get this across to him look I don't even want to talk about it anymore you know well I don't believe the story great pass it around you know I really don't want you to because it makes life difficult for me I'm trying to do serious research I'm you know I've got contract with governments and other companies for R&D work and aside from you know other scientific interests and I want this divorced look if I went and did everything I can to prove my story and reached a Tipping Point for where people like Stanton fredman and you know people along those lines um said you know what this is beginning to look factual do you know how that would annihilate me that would destroy my business it would make it impossible for me to operate and you know I'd have a continuous flow of questions annoying people I'm sure offers to do things that I am not the least bit interested in there's got to be part of somewhere in there even though it would be counterproductive there's got to be part of that wishes God damn it I I know what happened it's true no look I know what happened is true there's no doubt period there's there's no delusion and there are some things I can say that that will bolster the case and I'm not going to um it's going to stay that way I do regret at this point bringing anything forward look at the time I'm in my early 20s you know what this is a crime against the American people this is just BS and everybody deserves to know what's going on you know and 25 years goes by you get a little older and your priorities change and you know what they told me is this is a security matter and and really what's the public going to do about this you know how reactionary they are it's there's a bunch of different reasons this is being kept quiet nothing that they bother telling me but the bottom line is they're right the bulk of the people are complete morons and I'm sorry maybe they are right and this really should just be just be information that's handled out on a on a need to know basis to some people where it would benefit them you know I I know you don't like to hear it but there's a lot of people after you're in this field for a long time you kind of come to the same conclusion maybe maybe it doesn't really need to be out um I believe in the people's right to know that's my job and so I pursue it in that that vein but you have to wonder whether it's really a good idea or not you know the the pursuit of this story has led me taken me all over the world chasing different kind of UFO stuff uh My Views have changed so much from from those days about just thinking of nuts and bolts flying saucers is there a government cover up I mean this is really as uh earlier speakers were suggesting it's uh it's much bigger mystery than than that whether or not

flying saucers are coming from other planets or not jacqu valet uh my hero in the UFO field I had interviewed him back in these days when he came to investigate Lazar and asked me some questions and we become much closer friends but he said I'm going to be so disappointed if it turns out that the answer to the UFO mystery is that aliens are coming from another planet and flying saucers to visit us because He suggests that the the way these uh craft behave the technology they have it suggests that the ultimate answer is so much bigger so much more wondrous uh than something as simple as that uh these things that we see in the sky are just a small part of something much bigger you know the universe is far more mysterious than maybe we can imagine or can imagine than the glimpse that we get of these craft are I think part of some much larger learning curve uh the this is about reality itself the nature of the world around us and I get the feeling that we can understand it only a tiny sliver and that its true nature is being withheld from us and maybe is beyond the ability of our small tiny brains to understand but you know we have to try I I think that it is the duty of scientists and journalists to investigate the Unexplained not not to explain the uninvestigated um and thank you very much

Source: Bob Lazar | UFO at Area 51 | Video Evidence | 2019
Exported via Kortext: 10/29/2025, 4:58:33 AM

=====

a420db1a-9825-47db-aa43-19458c6e4f02

Bob Lazar | UFO at Area 51 | Video Evidence | 2019

839b71d2-d3ee-4ba5-beb8-abc61a96b925

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=X9t8qK3RPNI>

X9t8qK3RPNI

when he reached what felt like his bursting point he took Huff and a few others to the edge of the groom mountains to see the flights for themselves a total of five witnesses on two consecutive weeks managed to dodge security patrols long enough to see the strange glowing object lifts above the mountains

it came up above the same mountain it moved around it did a step move it actually went up in the air like this and hovered then drops way down then it just floated around and cruised around and then it started coming up to mountain range this home video tape was recorded during one of the trips to the groom mountain look at it now

alright that's right enough for me to get the time bear all that right here

I pay that now

it is bright right now admittedly the tape proves very little by itself because with the distance and darkness there are no reference points other than the alleged flying disc but lazarre's information about the time and location of the test flights proved correct not once but twice that according to our off-camera interviews with each of the other witnesses

Source: Bob Lazar Says UFO was an Archaeological Finding | Joe Rogan - FringeCraft Reacts
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:31 AM

=====

2d540f66-bb0d-4ac7-9728-948de252d130

Bob Lazar Says UFO was an Archaeological Finding | Joe Rogan - FringeCraft Reacts

1d1fb6f2-e8fc-48de-883f-4de2caf6fc37

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=B7KfrN9_L_s

B7KfrN9_L_s

FringeCraft

yo i'm matt and i'm joel and we're fringe craft today we're going to be watching a video on bob lazar again and this is bob lazar explaining how a ufo that he observed was found in an archaeological dig of some sort and this was on the joe rogan experience and uh i think it's a he doesn't know for sure that it was dug up but he was told or something like that this should be uh i don't know i find it's pretty interesting and it goes along with the lore that's in our popular sci-fi movies so yeah and if you watched our previous video um about trump and ufos we talk at the very end about uh project stargate how put off project stargate and the show stargate and then the show stargate the stargate itself that creates wormholes to other planets was found in an archaeological find in egypt in like the 20s so it's a very interesting concept that's found its way into uh fiction and or non-fiction whatever you want to call stargate and so it's a very interesting concept nonetheless so let's get into it but before we do that we just want to ask you to like and subscribe and leave a comment and we'll get back to your comment with some kind of response so and we do read them all so thanks for leaving them guys yeah definitely all right with that said let's get into the video the joe rogan experience now i'm not in believe it or not i'm not into ufos i don't follow stories or you know even after your experiences no i'm fascinated with the technology and i it really it irks me like every night i go to sleep that you know i don't that it was my own doing essentially that that prevented me from continuing on in the in the project i mean it's the that to be on that cutting edge of technology is so alluring to me right but you know by the same token i don't really care that there's aliens or where they come from i mean the prize is the technology and that's what i'm fascinated by but so i don't listen to ufo stories and that sort of thing but george knapp is um i mean he's the guy that has the context and tries to thread everything together and what he recently told me is he found i don't know is either documentation or people that he spoke to it's at this the existence of this project the project that i was on it's something that they seem to take out every eight or ten years so that's a very specific memo and this is actually this is the first time i'll be very clear with people about it it's a big topic of conversation right now it's called the wilson memo you can look it up admiral wilson met with a scientist who's actually was featured in one of my films everybody has been debating whether or not this document of a conversation with a within sitting admiral at the time is a

real document it's an actual conversation that happened and this documentary everybody wants to know the world is going crazy right now in the ufo world i'll tell you straight up right now i'm in the position to know and it is a real document that it is real so the conversation you read in that that conversation was had i can't attest to everything you're not being very clear sure please no problem so there was a document that is circulating right now that is really big it's going around everywhere people are asking what is this document it's called the wilson memo is what how you can find it online the or the wilson leak there it is jimmy's got it the wilson memorandum use of human volunteers no no no no no no no no that's not okay yeah so uh admiral wilson meets with this scientist and they have this discussion oddly enough at special projects at eg g and if i remember the document is from 2001 i'm telling everybody right now it's real and we'll see my history is pretty good with like saying if something's real or not right so here we go the document comes out they meet at eg g special projects in 1989 they stumble into a problem this happens they put the technology away and then they bring it back out and see if material science has caught up and if they can make any progress so this document kind of talks about this process the big thing i get from it and a lot of it's vindicating to bob and one of the things that's vindicating besides the eg thing is that private industry so this guy's an admiral and he says i found out about your sap your special access program i need to know about it and he's going to a private part of industry and he is denied access and he says you know i should be running this program and they were able to deny him access so i think the takeaway here is check it out i'm telling you that that is an actual correct that is a leak now everything said in that document i'm i don't know what are you talking about what what is said in that document specifically it's it's a between a scientist and an admiral that are sitting and they're having a meeting and they're talking about the the search for the the ufo subject the search to get special access program access to all of these different things like reverse engineering programs so in this document they talk about it uh i believe that this document that the person that went was employed by robert bigelow you know one of the guys has a couple of orbiting satellites and all that stuff who's the guy owns skinwalker ranch no he's not he was the guy that owns skinwalker so something interesting here is when we look at the video that we covered meta materials the to the stars academy meta materials video it sounds very similar in concept to what he's saying um that basically they're waiting for industry to catch up to the manufacturing processes or even the understanding of what certain materials are um and i think that's that ties in really well with the meta materials concept but uh also i just wanted to say for you know if you haven't seen the first bob lazar video that we did bob lazar worked at area s4 uh which is like a secret installation he was the area 51 leaker basically yeah essentially and um he uh worked i believe for eg g or in some capacity i don't know eg is connected which is one of the reasons why jeremy corbil here who's a documentary filmmaker who made the documentary on bob lazar is bringing up why the connection between this person talking to this admiral this admiral uh and this person from engg is such a big deal it's like vindicating for bob lazar because you know that's the same company basically that was oh yes basically confirming that the program exists in some capacity and that they are reverse engineering materials and that they're connected to this subject in some way and the other thing i want to point out is they denied that admiral special access to a special access program that's exactly what i'm talking about rogue ufo organizations and it's private industry yeah so and that's one of the you know that's i guess the way that they're able to cover it because but yeah within the

way the black budget just works about it and like think about it if you're a senator and you're basically you know deciding who gets paychecks you might be interested in making buddies with someone who can uh make special secret advanced weapons yeah exactly and you know i that's something that most countries would harbor uh that kind of activity because you know it is a net benefit for them normally probably for their military especially you know for the us or something but that's all i had to say about this so all right let's go on to the all right okay yeah he used to own it there's a new owner and i i interview him for my other film but there's a new owner and you'll be hearing a lot more about that soon but uh like it'll just there's there's stuff that you'll be hearing about skinwalker ranching because there's a new owner anyway the whole point of this you know insertion here is just that that document kind of validates a lot of this idea bob just said that they make a little progress then they can't go anywhere they tuck it away and then they bring it back out you know 10 years later and start working on it what is the limiting factor i think bob should speak on this but it's the material science yeah it's really where physics is so i i can i can see them doing that i mean i didn't have any uh information on that but i think what you know george uncovered is probably accurate that uh you know we try and do what we can and once we reach a roadblock on we really can't figure it out it's just friggin wait put the thing away wait for science to catch up and you know a decade later let's take the project out again and see all right now where can we go but there's got to be someone who remains informed right oh yeah you've got your scientists like you and barry you got your people that you compartmentalize you've got these people working yeah there has to be some people right that know everything you've got security and then someone's going to be in the outside saying hey we need people to guard this building don't let anybody in for ten years i think i think a lot of that is private industry and i think that's how they keep it yeah i think that's how they literally because the government is just so leaky i think that's kind of what they're doing that's what the document kind of proves you just articulated that that um it is in control private industry what private industry some aerospace company something i don't know yeah they wouldn't they would the guy with the admiral wouldn't name it in the car right in the conversation right so they still have these things supposedly i would guess i mean i don't have any information have you ever asked anyone that has any inkling of any idea of where they got them or how they got them no but um something must have been said to me um from barry and but i i it was just too long ago and i i can't quite remember what was said but it it just left a seat in my mind i think at least one of them was part of an archaeological dig that's like a big as he does this you can see the volcano exploding too but yeah perfect cosmic coincidence yeah um i mean you know that's such a powerful like it's if you're a fan of fiction and alien movies and stuff the movie predator and aliens and predator prometheus like you you can see basically the narrative that he's bringing up stargate like all these movies they there's like ancient civilizations were influenced by um you know extraterrestrials or whatever these things are who knows we should do an ancient like atlantis video or something yeah that's not going to be together you know some people on a religious spectrum say that these aren't uh entities from outer space they're interdimensional demonic beings like beings that are some form of deity that are lesser than you know god lesser than yahweh that's the idea of a demon so that these things like they have some kind of powers but they aren't like all powerful which is like you know that does seem like what aliens are they have advanced technology and other kind of maybe psychic abilities we don't ufos originated from like aliens or ancient humans we don't we don't

know anything yeah i mean there's we just know that well we don't even know that they even exist but there's i mean these would have to be some these are world-class actors if none of this is true you know i don't believe bob lazar when he says he's not interested in the aliens like how could if you saw what they created like how could you not be interested in this civilization that created it i mean to some degree i think part of its sour grapes like could you imagine being in a situation do you really want to like it's like the stock you sold and then it goes up to a million like you don't want to look at that it just hurts yeah he didn't like like my thought is he doesn't want to speculate on it because it's just like he he you he doesn't know anything about that but he does know like what he saw like at least he doesn't wanna yeah i don't know i mean i i like bob lazar i feel bad for his situation because well he's a gift to us i'm sure he like really feels like he's missing out and screwed up like that's all i can say yeah he's he's a very influential member of the ufo community it's clear he made somebody angry with the amount of like government attention that he got there like raiding his labs and stuff or raiding his uh business that sells well that was just scripted it's part of the it's part of selling the ufo lord of the public yes yes i mean that you know that actually could be it so who knows there's what level of paranoia are we on yeah are we william cooper when at the end of his career when he's like actually i was wrong about aliens i was fooled what they were trying to do is create an a fake alien invasion in the new world order who's actually a break off civilization deep state within our uh society already is going to use aliens as a means to invade and dissolve any kind of borders and create a one-world government that's basically where william cooper the famous conspiracy theorist went by the end of his career but at the beginning he believed in aliens wait oh what do you say oh the deep state doesn't exist the new world order doesn't exist some kind of something exists and they're doing something yeah i think everyone just acts randomly yeah everything's a coincidence nothing is connected just keep going okay we're gonna move on so it's old something one at least one of them is old i don't know if it was the one i worked on but i remember something to do with an archaeological dig whoa so that's uh that means it's not just old it's ancient that'd be a great steven spielberg movie yeah right as all of it would yeah that tricked me out when he said that for the first time yeah that's a freak out right there just a couple of dudes with some brushes looking for a tyrannosaurus rex bone they hit metal and when did they find it you know that they have nine of them well and how could we have not heard about that what about the guys with the brushes how could you uncover something like that and what joe's newspaper at home does i mean they said it on that first day oh you mean the roswell yeah yeah when you told me yeah yeah i have a cover what is this here james this is the document but i had to do some digging to find it yes it's just kind of yeah so this is where they meet at eg and this is admiral wilson and there's a lot more coming out now i want to be clear george didn't put this out he didn't leak this out to anybody this is i can tell you how i recorded this this conversation so this was an employee of at the time robert bigelow and this is in 2002 right do you remember when he had that government contract called ossap the world all knows about now and he had nids that studied the ranch so that 22 million everybody is saying it was for atip advanced aerospace threat identification program the 22 million dollars was for awsap that was pushed through through congress three congressmen right an astronaut it was pushed through and that's what that 22 million dollars by the way they spend more money on viagra every year than they do studying ufos if it was just this program which i think is funny they probably make a lot more money they probably do ufos well you never

know how it seeds into population but anyway this program uh this is what was the mother program so it it got the 22 million and really it was to study skinwalker ranch oddly enough that 22 million all was inspired by the phenomenon they were seeing at skinwalker ranch because the scientists they're seeing vehicles come through like a space in the sky yeah we went there i went through it yeah we interviewed a bunch of people that seemed full of shit but a couple that didn't but it's very very interesting totally any there's but if you look i spent a lot of time in the area i'm not talking about those stories i'm saying there were scientists hired by the government right through bigelow to study the ranch because they thought it was important and you know whatever whatever the point is that 22 million was to study that then we have a tip which is like an auxiliary kind of program of military settings like commander framers and that sort of thing this document is just one of those things that has now come forward that through the bigelow studies it was government-funded and then it was personally funded and then government funded i just want to say it's really obvious to me that jeremy corble i think that's how you say his name really loves this like it is something he is super passionate about he can almost when watching like this whole interview or any of the segments he's almost too excited to get the information out in a in a cohesive manner it's literally just like all the information is just out there yeah he sees how it's all connected i guess or he's starting to get there and he can't explain it yeah coherently like red panda koala i mean he i feel like he's on the same tier of research as a guy we've watched videos from sometimes like it's very i mean he sees how it's all connected yeah and you know like i said this guy is the guy who made the documentary on bob lazar that i think you can still find on netflix you should look it up if you haven't seen it it's um like it's called yeah it's i think it's yeah it's longer than an hour that's actually why he did this interview with joe rogan is to like kind of prep people or have even more because they i don't think they could cover every portion of the story um in like uh maybe 90 minute documentary so all right let's keep going all right um it's just one of those things that kind of shakes you because you got this military guy who can't get access because of the private industry that's holding these non-terrestrial materials that they can't study it so that's the claim right now give it some time let people dig more into this it's fascinating man i guess that was the end that was pretty quick yeah but um that's you know it's a really enjoyable subject and like taking it in in like bit by bit is also you know i think it's like it might be a lot to take the whole story in in a two-hour sitting but you know just a little bit by little bit you know you can get some of the main big points like big drops and discoveries from bob lazar and like the fact that uh supposedly one of the aircraft or you know spacecraft or whatever was found in some kind of archaeological dig is powerful and it changes the way maybe you look at history maybe the way you look at you know what civilization is reality itself even yeah and i think ufos are kind of like a mind-shattering thing well it definitely changes the way our reality operates if you can get from here to another planet in another solar system like that or within a reasonable time frame reasonable being like less than your lifetime because you know yeah it's not even that it's also how it disrupts like the perceived power structure on earth yeah is immense like it explains why you know some decisions might be made that were are otherwise inexplicable it's you know someone with in the metaphor is not just to ufos right it's to all types of hidden technology and i mean hidden technology is real advanced yeah and bob lazar is one reason well not advanced hidden hidden advanced and hidden yeah the power comes from the fact that it's hidden and covert yeah covert covert means that's how jfk says it right anyway i don't know remember to

like and subscribe guys thanks for watching yeah i hope you enjoyed uh i've been matt and i'm joel and we're french craft later

Source: Bob Lazar Full Interview
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:31 AM
=====

d30f6a9e-4702-41af-8b7d-79bbf8b37dc5

Bob Lazar Full Interview

bcc076c7-4604-40c9-9d71-d70dd5a186fd

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kJJJTbNLC1A>

kJJJTbNLC1A

but to search for proof of extraterrestrial intelligence has produced disappointing results the best so-called evidence has only been a few photographs and film clips since 1985 more than 15 million Americans have reportedly witnessed unidentified flying objects but despite the seemingly overwhelming evidence mainstream science has chosen to ignore the subject but now for the first time in history one of the greatest mysteries of this century is unraveling a former government scientist has come forward to discuss the military's classified work on extraterrestrial spacecraft

the end of World War two in the invention of the atomic bomb signaled a new era of international mistrust since the earliest days of the Cold War which coincides with the Roswell incident and the start of the modern UFO era the military has been especially secretive about its advances and achievements while always searching for the perfect weapon for super sophisticated tool of espionage

high-tech surveillance equipment around the world and even in space has allowed global intelligence to see and be aware of many things that the comments of a cannot even begin to imagine the military recruits many talented civilians when special expertise is required and propulsion systems expert Bob Lazar claims he was one of them in this exclusive interview he gives his detailed account of his employment with the Department of Naval Intelligence at the top-secret facility known as s4 where according to Bob he was hired to work on recover alien spacecraft this now not so secret military base at Groom Lake Nevada is known as area 51 or dreamland as insiders like to call born in 1959 in Coral Gables Florida

bob has lived much of his life in Las Vegas Nevada

with degrees in physics and electronics from MIT and Caltech

he has dabbled in everything from chemistry to fireworks in an effort to understand the finer points of propulsion he has even assembled a jet car with a twenty-two thousand horsepower engine salvaged from the Navy f3d skyknight that is capable of land speeds of over 350 miles per hour

they took a serious turn for Bob in 1982 arriving early for a lecture at Los Alamos National Laboratory New Mexico given by dr. Edward Teller one of the inventors of the atomic bomb bob was able to meet and talk to the famous physicist coincidentally dr. teller was reading the local paper the monitor with a featured front-page article on Bob and the two struck up a conversation later Bob sent dr. teller his resume for consideration and soon after bob was hired by the Los Alamos National Laboratory this Los Alamos based directory lists Bob as an employee

by 1989 bob was brought into the top-secret program at s4 known as project Galileo in the following interview Bob reveals many details of this amazing experience

did you witness any disk technology at area 51 now there was no absolutely no ET craft ET Technology anything like that at area 51 this is why s4 was made specifically to separate it their people at area 51 do not have the clearance how long were you employed at s4 and when were you hired when was I hired it as for I guess early 89 and I was proudly there only about six months or so on a very infrequent basis

how are you transported to and from work at the time that I was working there at McCarran International Airport in Las Vegas there was special projects EG&G building when I was told to go to work I drove there parked my car there and got in a plane at the airport flew to Groom Lake right D planed and waited for a bus and the bus drove me down to s4 the s4 facility is an area just off the Papoose Lake bed dry like that and it consists of nine hangers the hangers have sloped doors on them with a sand texture coating around the opposite end of the hangers there's the standard entrance where you're dropped off at go through a security check and inside there's a small complex there is some office space there are several laboratories the hangars themselves of course and a few other places I didn't have free rein to go wherever I wanted to everywhere I went to I was essentially escorted so that was really all about that I saw inside the facility what was the basic layout were there underground levels

I don't think there were any underground levels to it though there there could have been and I don't think it was you know an extensive underground facility it just looked like an installation that was but up against a mountain and you know I didn't see any evidence of any stairs going down elevators or but like I said I don't know there could have been and I just might not have been permitted in those areas it's difficult to to really surmise how long it had been operational everything did look fairly new by that I mean I don't think this installation was there in the early 70s nothing was worn things look fairly freshly painted so you know as a ballpark guess I would say it would it would really surprise me if the installation was older than five seven ten years something like that his bird Anita skilled in the project

what exactly happened there

allegedly obviously I didn't see this and I don't know what to be fact but this is what I was told that I was hired to replace one of a couple people that were killed while working on one of the

reactors from one of the crafts apparently they for whatever reason cut open an operating reactor and the device exploded killing both of them the scientists that were killed there allegedly the detonation from the explosion was fairly large it would have rivaled a small tactical nuke so it was done at the Nevada Test Site and it was to be passed off as an unannounced nuclear nuclear test did you have any direct contact or communication with aliens no not at all tell us about the briefing files under what conditions did you gain access to them I was put into the briefing room with a hundred and twenty one or twenty two briefings and really was just told to sit and read through I think they were there just to mainly educate me on what was going on they were in a complete in in depth explanation on everything else but just essentially a brief synopsis on some of the other projects that were going on there supposedly the information now this isn't something that I determine is something I was told that the crafts originated from a planet that orbited the Zeta Reticuli star systems that are particularly one and Zeta Reticuli to or to two stars of a binary star system the craft allegedly came from there one or two autopsy photographs I saw dealt with just a small photograph a bus shot essentially just head shoulders and chest of an alien with a

chest was cut open in t fashion and one single organ was removed the organ itself and the other picture was cut in vivisection essentially the showing the different chambers in there this was totally unrelated to anything I was doing but from that photograph it looked like what you see in UFO lore as the typical gray so how tall it was from what I could see I I couldn't tell cuz I only saw the portion of the photograph but if everything else you see is correct I would imagine it was three and a half or four feet tall but there again you know all I had to see was a photograph and you know I didn't have much to go on what was the incident in 1979 that brought the alien exchange program of information to a halt again this is a story that was relayed to me

and allegedly what happened in '79 there was some sort of information exchange going on where there were actual live aliens at the facility

and at one particular point there was an area where some security personnel went to enter and apparently because not the sidearms with the bullets and the sidearms from what I understand if they would have entered the area the bullets would have detonated and supposedly one of the creatures tried to stop the security personnel from entering the area and a fight ensued and the bottom line from the altercation was that the security personnel I don't remember how many were involved but we're all killed and they died of head wounds and that's all that all that I heard of that story what was your job description at s4 my official job description was a senior staff physicist I don't know if I

actually had that position when I was there because I was there so infrequently

I wasn't supervising anyone so I that was the official position I was hired under but whether or not I actually acted in that capacity I don't know what was the size of the staff working on project Galileo well there are 22 people employed there totally and that was specifically for the Galileo project no for the entire project

there were 22 people with majestic clearance

I had majestic clearance majestic clearance was designated as clearance 38 levels above Q clearance and Q clearance is the civilian top secret clearance when did you see your first disc the first disc I saw I believe it was the second or I think it was the third time I was up there normally the bus pulled around to the opposite end of the facility which was the main entrance and that's where we went in on this particular occasion had pulled up to one of the hangar doors which were normally closed and the last one was open we came out and I saw the disc in the hangar upon seeing it it struck me that well this explains all the UFO sightings not thinking that it was an extraterrestrial craft that this must have been some advanced form of fighter that we've been working on for years and you know people have just caught it being tested so on and so forth and it never even occurred to me even though I was looking at an extraterrestrial vehicle that you know this wasn't man-made when did you realise the craft was not of earthly origin well

it probably really hit me when I got inside the craft and looked around and began to understand how the craft was operated and finally grasped the whole project as a whole as what we were doing the fact that we weren't building this thing we were trying to find out how it was made we were back engineering it

what is back engineering

well back-engineering is taking a finished product and finding out how the device or product was produced and essentially determining whether or not you can duplicate it now scientists aside what was your emotional response what were you thinking were the implications to the world or man in general from these revelations I really didn't think about implications of that sort

as far as emotionally people have asserted that boy that must have been the most exciting time in your life and that's not the way it was when I first got to look inside the craft all I can say it's an ominous feeling you walk in there and it's it feels as if you shouldn't be there I know that sounds kind of corny but it's real ominous feeling it's not an exciting feeling it brings up a whole lot of questions in your mind but where did this come from and you know that they won't give you the answers to the whole story but it's a that's the only way I can describe it let's go lift it produces a gravity wave which is similar to the gravity wave that the earth produces however the craft phase shifts the wave

in other words it it turns the wave not really in an opposite polarity but something to that effect

where it will work against the natural gravity wave of the earth and it produces a lift and in that effect is there any internal protection for the crew does the craft generate a gravitational field inside the craft itself

well the craft generates its own gravitational field being inside that field essentially

it doesn't shield you but essentially you're in and this is a terrible way to say it almost in a different realm because you're now influenced only that by that gravitational field for instance people wonder how a craft like this can make a turn at such high speed a 90 degree turn when they would imagine people slamming up against the wall or something to that effect well that really wouldn't happen a nursery would have no effect you're in a distortion and don't forget that gravity distorts time and space so really nothing is going to influence you while you're in there describe the gravity amplifiers for us and some of their different operating configurations there are three amplifiers the craft can operate on a single one can lift off the ground the way in which gets propelled

are two different ways there's what they call Omicron configuration where the craft is using one generator or a delta configuration where choose utilizing all three Delta configuration would be for space travel

essentially the craft will tilt up on its side as opposed to a science fiction movie where you see a flying saucer moving around the craft will tilt up on its side focus the three gravity generators to a single point and move through space that way moving around the source of gravity is a problem to a disk because it's interference essentially so what they do is they work with that interference to their benefit they'll use one gravity generator to lift the craft off the ground and as opposed what we're used to for instance a plane once it's in the air we envision thrust or some force coming out the back of it to push it forward the crafts work completely opposite of that what they do is once they're hovering in the air they'll swing the gravity or two remaining gravity generators up in front of them and create a distortion essentially a downhill and the craft rolls downhill

for infinity it's always chasing a little Distortion

that's why they look goofy when they fly around at low speed because they're essentially and anytime you run over you know the gravity field around the earth is not completely constant and stable depending on the minerals and density the earth underneath it that gravity will vary somewhat and you will get odd movements of the craft so it's low speed mode is is kind of unstable for the most part I only witnessed one test flight up close officially that I was in just inside the hangar the test was going off probably you know

just as the Sun was going down and it was a low performance test I believe there were some pilots or test pilots in the craft the craft must have been retrofitted to fit them because the seating arrangements were really not accommodating they were in radio communication with the craft which is kind of surprising to me because the gravity waves that the craft was producing should have distorted the radio waves also so apparently there's something there that I don't understand the craft lifted off the ground

virtually noiseless other than a small Corona discharge on the bottom of the craft indicating the presence of high voltage that dissipated at about 30 feet and it stood there completely

silently and

moved over to the left to the right and sat back down the entire test however that was an extremely impressive test maybe to someone that really knows little about science or anything that that wouldn't be a whole lot but you have to realize this craft was about 52 feet in diameter I don't know exactly how much it weighed but it weighed a lot and this was quite quite a scientific feat to lift something completely silently under control and you know perform a maneuver like that the craft itself was I assume it was metal

it was cold to the touch that's why I say it was metal but it was a

brushed aluminum actually just an unfinished stainless steel not shiny finished - it had no seams it was it as if it was injection molded from one giant die I was completely amazed I I can't really reflect on how it made me feel but it that was exciting how would you define gravity could you describe in layman's terms its basic principles for us

gravity is something difficult to explain because it's something that we essentially don't understand it's just something that we can observe not much is really known about gravity there are many theories about it but they are just mainly theories those theories of gravitons which allege that there

these are these subatomic particles that act like an attractive force like gravity that exchange between two pieces of matter there's also a theory that gravity is a form of wave an electromagnetic wave

but basically gravity is a force it's it's it's the attraction it was the inherent property of matter to have gravity a mutual attraction for each other and that's it's basically all that we really know modern science current science right now identifies one gravity it's one force in nature apparently to research at s4 or information gained from one of the crafts they were researching there it it appears that there are two different forms of gravity one form works on an atomic scale on subatomic particles holding pieces of matter holding atoms themselves together another works on a larger scale the scale we're most familiar with holding planets in orbit holding ourselves to the ground things of that sort because it produces a gravitational field I wouldn't say the craft is invisible during the day however if you're under the craft because of the way the gravity is being used gravity bends time and space and it bends like if

you are looking underneath the craft or from certain vantage points you will actually see what's above the craft it's a it's really a trick of the way light bends under the influence of gravity for instance we can see stars that are behind the Sun that are blocked from our view by the Sun the reason we can see them is because the Sun is a tremendous gravitational field and it's bending the light around it where we can see the star space time and gravity are all essentially interrelated they all act on one another

gravity bends space gravity also distorts time when you vary one you essentially vary the

other two if you as an example if you have a massive body say a planet or something it's making a lot of gravity producing a lot of gravitational waves if you will it distorts space it bends space to it it also slows down time these things are in theories we know them to be true we cannot artificially create this because we can't create gravity but this is how they're all interrelated with traveling at the speed of light there are several problems traveling at the speed of light just a couple of them are the fact that as your speed increases so does your mass proportionally in other words the more energy you put in to go faster begins to slow you down by the fact that it's converted into mass you have other problems like just traveling at such an extreme velocity navigational problems the fact that you might run into little tiny micro meteorites at speeds like this they would undoubtedly destroy your craft there's just a whole host of problems that you're gonna run into just attempting to do something like that aside from the fact the amount of energy required to accelerate to the speed of light is horrendous could you briefly describe project Looking Glass and project sidekick for us

project sidekick was another project going on with Galileo Galileo was the project that I was involved in psychic dealt with any of the weapon potential the craft whether or not the craft had a weapon in it or could it be used as a weapon but it had something that it was some sort of particle beam configuration where the gravity generator can be used as a lens to focus and focus a weapon of some sort similar to the SDI device we were working on in the the 80s but with a potential of a focusing device using the gravity generator and project Looking Glass project looking glass dealt with the distortion the fact that there is a time distortion essentially looking back in time and by that I do not mean looking back years ago to see the wagon train days they're looking for distortions that are milliseconds and time and what what that was used for I I don't know but that was just observing the time that at the time distortion time dilation phenomenon the craft and operation

what is element 115 is it found here on earth or is it strictly an extraterrestrial material 115 is strictly an extraterrestrial material it probably occurs naturally in some other places maybe other star systems can some people not familiar with science or chemistry say well that's ridiculous all the elements occur on earth you know but that's not true and there are elements on the periodic chart that aren't found on earth

I believe the heavy ion research lab in Darmstadt Germany has reached element 112 recently so 115 isn't isn't that far away and when they synthesize it it's not like they're making a couple ounces of it they're talking about one or two atoms of it to make any usable quantity of a heavy element like that is virtually impossible element 115 is in the top of the reactor and the base of the reactor apparently is a small something similar to a cyclotron it's a particle accelerator a particle is accelerated to high speed

then deflected up a small tube and it's aimed at the 115 this transmutes the 115 similar to the way we we do that in a normal particle accelerator this causes a reaction a radiation emission that we really haven't seen before it produces antimatter this antimatter is guided down a tuned tube and reacts with a gas when matter and antimatter react they convert to a hundred percent energy this energy is converted heat energy is converted to electrical power in the reactor itself this is done through a thermoelectric converting and this electrical power

is used to power other subsystems on the craft though there is no wiring you know as we would know it also that's almost a byproduct of the reactor the reactor also sets up a gravitational wave from the 115 being bombarded this gravitational wave was present at the top of the reactor and it is essentially guided in the same way microwaves are guided through tuned tubes and this goes to their amplifying cavities and through the projectors that are in the bottom of the craft with the gravity generators running

is their thermal radiation danger to the crew there is no thermal radiation while the reactors running the thermionic generator is a hundred percent efficient which is in violation of the first law of thermodynamics but in fact it works element 115 is stable and for those familiar with chemistry we know that elements with higher atomic numbers have shorter and shorter half-lives however when you reach a certain point they call it the island of stability there is a place and we've theorized this for a long time

somewhere around 114 to 116

there should be an area in there where the nucleus of the atom is G at least

Abell with protons and neutrons where it no longer decays it's not radioactive 115 is in fact this element in fact it does occur again somewhere around element 247 of course

we're nowhere near synthesizing that we can only you know predict things like that but that's that's where 115 is did they

the aliens give us element 115 in large quantities whether or not it was given to us I can't answer that question however I was told that we have 500 pounds by one of my co-workers how was obtained and you know where exactly it came from I don't know whether it came in one of the crafts or you know with separate cargo somewhere you know anyone can speculate but I was I was told that was the figure you were able to get away with a sample of element 115 how much did you get away with no comment the several nighttime test flights unofficially while off the base what did you see the test flights I saw off the base actually the the best test flight was witnessed by my friends why it brought out there at the exact moment the craft was hopping around to doing some really impressive maneuvers I had turned around and I think was looking for the video camera or something to that effect but I missed some of the most impressive maneuvers

but the craft was similar to what was done before that I had seen close up other than the fact that it went above the mountain range moved a much greater distance in a much higher rate of speed

how are you able to find out about the test flight schedules the test flight schedules were told to me specifically because I was probably going to have to be present during those times and at that time the test flights were taking place on Wednesday nights and from what they said that was because that was statistically the least amount of traffic in the area and that's all that they were concerned about does the propulsion system release any sort of discharge or

exhaust there was a high voltage discharge on the bottom of the craft but as far as there being an exhaust there was none why did they appear as glowing balls of light in the night sky well that's kind of the same reason why a neon light or a fluorescent light lights up what you're dealing with with as a high energy source in essentially a gas atmosphere oxygen nitrogen and when you apply enough energy to a gas molecule

Cleer emit photons they emit light and I don't think it's anything it's really a byproduct to how the craft operation it's emitting that much energy the gas surrounding the craft emits light the same reason why lightning invisible we have a huge electrical discharge

and the gas emits light in the form of lightning ball if you were gonna see one of these crafts at night operating it would appear really is a glowing ball for just a bright light in the sky from a distance even close up you'd see a glowing halo around it this is typically what you'd see in your normal UFO sighting if you've heard them a lot however keep in mind that lights in the sky are caused by much more common things and flying saucers tell us a little more about the aurora you witnessed taking off out of area 51 it was a large craft and the one glimpse I got of it was from the rear and it had two huge square exhaust with vanes in them and it was just yeah it sounds more like a rocket than a jet I don't know

I even think he did mention that it was liquid methane powered but there again you know working on the dis technology I really could care less what was rolling around at area 51 but it did catch my eye as a result of going public have there been any attempts made on your life one day when I was getting on Interstate 15

driving down Charleston Boulevard a car came up alongside of me and I thought he was just trying to race me to get on the freeway this was after I had left the project

there was a white boxy looking car exactly what make and model I don't know but I accelerated to get on the freeway to go fast and there was a gunshot and the back of the car was hit and I skidded off into the median and I stopped and I was frightened and I just stood there because I thought the guy was gonna be alongside of me and just shoot me I had nothing to do I was essentially paralyzed with with fear and I waited there and then nothing else happened yeah do I know it was a government agent trying to kill me no could it have been a drive-by shooting maybe

you know so

wasn't it I mean it was an attempt on my life but by who specifically I don't know though I was threatened before I had left they threatened my wife's life in my life so I can only put two and two together and say that they were kind of pissed at me in an earlier interview you had mentioned that they had put a gun to your head tell us about that how that was after we were caught out when I had the test flight scheduled and I brought some friends out to show him the disc test we got caught out there and the following day I was debriefed down at Indian Springs Air Force Base and

I was in the room with the security guards that caught us my supervisor and some other people and some other security personnel yeah they were essentially grilling me about security and you know how could I possibly bring people out there and I guess I wasn't as responsive as they would like and they got in my face and when I pulled a side arm out

first it against me

have you maintained any contacts with your colleagues out at s4 now I never heard from anyone other than for a very brief time after I left Denis who is my supervisor did try and make contact with me at the the meeting place was the Union Plaza Hotel and I took a friend of mine Jean Huff down there and another friend a former colleague and scientist from Los Alamos and we did we saw him but I also did recognize some security personnel walking around there from s forth whether or not it was a setup or what was going on or we was trying to talk to me we never found out and we left it just was a real strange situation I never heard from him since as we enter the 21st century how has your experience changed your beliefs well if you want a word the question how are my opinions changed I would say considerably before I was at s4 I was more or less one of the one of the guys that thought you know all these government conspiracy and UFO buffs and things like that were complete lunatics

I even remember before I was involved there a friend showed me a little newspaper clipping it said John Lear was giving a lecture who was touting that aliens from another world came to earth and there's 70 different species and I remember laughing on the phone that this guy had lost his mind and I was also under the impression that you know what are the government's all for the people and they you know you know they're out here to protect us and all that it you know after the experiences I had there everything is completely turned around you know the government is doing everything but looking out for us I mean the only thing they're looking out is for themselves you know obviously the et crafts do exist something had to build them so there must be aliens

and since there are on the crafter there there must be some sort of factory and an entire civilization somewhere and if in fact that is true and it apparently is then there must be others

actual crafts and technology from another world and that's probably the most important

it kind of moved from science fiction into reality I really just I guess opened my eye

let's grab her or not we can duplicate it if we can understand what a device is or how something operates or what its physical makeup is that's great

but if we can't duplicate it

it's useless to us so there's really two phases to the project going on there it's understanding what we're looking at and then once we understand it is can we duplicate it with earthly

materials and earthly technology and you know unless we've got a handle on both of them all that technology is it useless to us and if it turns out we can't do that all we have is one single prized possession that we have to take care of and that's it after all that's been said and done would you do this over again what would you do differently I would probably have played along for a longer time I would like to have known a little bit more about the technology and probably kept quiet if I could have and possibly never have said anything yeah

I almost wish I had done that you know it's uh it's really only caused headaches and problems but I believe if I was given the opportunity again to go back in time and redo it I think I pretty much would have just shut up and gone along with the program I would have much preferred that instead of the Navy or whoever it was that hand-picked a few renegade scientists here and there that they turn it over to some more qualified people obviously I was not the most qualified person on a propulsion or field propulsor or anything of that sort I was just some guy I mean they could have picked I could have named 10 or 12 other guys that were more qualified than me

but you know if they turned it over to the scientific community and not just a couple guys here in the United States I mean you need a large group of people in a large lab to research what's going on there not a little quiet installation it's the it's the security itself that prevents them from getting anywhere I mean it they never do work hand in hand you can't have a military mind science itself must communicate you have to have a free exchange of ideas that's how things progress and when you clamp down on a security system like that where you work in isolated groups and ideas cannot be exchanged you don't get anywhere and that's that's the problem they have what does the future hold for Bob Lazar well I'm not really involved in any of that stuff anymore that's kind of put behind me I have my own businesses that I work at some computer graphics some consultation other technical jobs radiation detectors and a few other things like that so really I just go about my life and that's you know something had happened that was fantastic and and it's over but it's kind of hard to shake it loose but eventually I will and that'll be that

I think all the surveillance and everything stopped I don't think anyone's bothering to monitor me I've said everything that I know it's been all over the place so it's kind of a done deal as far as whether or not there are any craft out there I believe they were out and gone in probably the late 89 early 90 and the only thing people see now out there flares or planes coming in to land but that's about it did you have an interest in flying saucers or science fiction in general as a child I was never interested in flying saucers as a child science fiction you know I watched Star Trek I guess with everyone else back then but for the most part yeah I didn't even believe in flying saucers up until I was employed at s4

I couldn't help but one point in my discussions with privately with general secretary Gorbachev when you stop to think that we're all God's children wherever we may live in the world I couldn't help but say to him just think how easy his task and mine might be and these meetings that we held if suddenly there was a threat to this world from some other species from another planet outside in the universe we'd forget all the little local differences that we have between our countries and we would find out once and for all that we really are all

human beings here on this earth together well

I don't suppose we can wait for some alien race to come down and threaten us but I think that between us we can bring about that realization

thank you all god bless you

Source: Bob Lazar Full Interview Larry King and filmmaker Jeremy Corbell
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:31 AM

=====

ad43aa3c-1cc2-4e82-8f4b-0120dad93c7e

Bob Lazar Full Interview Larry King and filmmaker Jeremy Corbell

2ba7de80-e770-4a4a-8979-46d2898189b5

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=q1RYU8iKLrA>

q1RYU8iKLrA

Blueprint Unsealed

on Larry King now UFO whistleblower Bob Lazar joined by filmmaker Jeremy Korbel there's a lot of weird stories and correct information and strange comments that's been passed around the internet for decades and it just kind of reached a point where it was time to set something straight there were 25 27 forensic agents with a truck there for paperwork I don't know we don't really care

we just know now that our conversations are not private element 115 is a unique element when it's exposed to radiation it produces its own gravitational field and it's certainly nothing that occurs here or naturally and it can be weaponized and that's kind of the issue here Plus so you're a believer well there's no question it's as real as your coffee cup it's to me

so all next on Larry King now

welcome to Larry King now today we welcome Bob Lazar and filmmaker Jeremy Korbel bob is known for his 1989 account of what he says was his time at a secret military base near area 51

it's where he says he reverse engineered alien spacecraft

area 51 quickly became synonymous with UFOs in a subject of extreme curiosity for many Lazar has remained silent for 30 years until now he recounts his story to Jerry Covell in a new film called Bob Lazar area 51 and flying saucers it's currently available for digital download and on demand so Jeremy all these years later why'd you do this film my mentor and journalism is a man named George Knapp and actually George Knapp broke the story with Bob in 1989 and he's been great to me and helped me open the story back up and Bob was willing after 30 years to let me make the first documentary film ever on his story why did you agree to do it Bob well there's a lot of weird stories incorrect information and strange comments that's been passed around the internet for decades and it just kind of reached a point where it was time to set something straight so this film sets are you happy with the film

yeah it wasn't a smooth road though that's great

because look this brought back up to Bob there whether you believe his story or not which I don't think he cares anymore it brought back up all these feelings and emotions it wasn't a good time for him the UFO subject has not been good to Bob you watch my film you see what he's gone through

why is he laughed at I think I don't know if he cares he's laughed up but I think that people just get it wrong so they've been propagating a mythology about an important story what what happened to you well in 1989 I was hired by actually it was EG&G where I got the job and it was a department a naval intelligence that actually employed me and our job was to back engineer an alien spacecraft that was housed at area 51

for which is just south of area 51 on in that job my specific task was to analyze the propulsion and power system now the information there was compartmentalized so we're there other groups dealing with the metallurgy of the craft oh the craft gotten yeah that I don't know I mean my own gut feeling was it was more of an archeological type find but I really have no information on how they originate it there and what are you learn from your knowledge

well I the scope of the project was to see if we can duplicate the technology with available materials and the bottom line of the whole project was we couldn't we couldn't even duplicate you know some of the most basic systems in the craft nothing was there was no wiring connecting anything what I assumed to be metal wasn't even metal it appeared to be more of an advanced ceramic so we were able to find out how some things operated but as far as duplicating anything back then so did that make you an extreme believer yeah because I was quite a step skeptic before so this was really the only thing having my hands on the equipment that could have possibly made me a believer when they told you here's what we have what did you think well they didn't say it exactly like that when I first came in there and saw the craft I thought well this explains all the UFO sightings this is just an advanced fighter we're working on with an exotic propulsion system and they've been testing it and this is what people have been seeing for decades and you know he slowly let me into the project as far as what's gonna be going on I said well we have to find out how this worked so you guys didn't build this no and that it kind of went on from there

do you believe Bob all the time yeah a hundred percent why would he live well that's the whole thing people don't understand you know you have to get part of my movie is showing who Bob is for you to get an understanding because if you don't know who Bob is you dehumanize him and by dehumanizing him you can dismiss the message but the moment you get to meet Bob and get to know him it's really hard not to completely understand that he is telling you exactly the way it went down no matter if you can accept it or not

area 51 we did a show from there

years ago you did in 1994 you did a show out of Rachel Nevada outside of area 51 and the reason you were there at Rachel is because of Bob story in 1989 that's what made area 51

this household name that spread everywhere so thank you for doing that show it was powerful most people on that show they only knew about it because Bob had said it so we've come full circle so now we're at a place where thank you for doing that and now we're at a place where we can kind of go deep now we can go deeper and what is the government say UFOs if I were to talk to a government agency actually I think it's kind of changed now I mean back then it was we stopped investigating UFOs back in the 60s with Project Blue Book if I am I recall and they denied everything but they're being recent developments that I don't really follow UFOs at all but Jerry don't know I'm actually believe it or not I'm not interested in the topic I don't follow UFO stories I was just privileged to be part of the technology research that I'm fascinated in but no I'll see if there's stuff I even have a hard time believing most of the UFO stories did you take pictures of this craft no that I couldn't get away with are there pictures of this car well they were I did have after I left the project I did still know some of the test flight times so there were several occasions that I did tell friends about it secretly and we drove out to the desert and at night and film some of the test flights so it was far away yes

did it fly oh yeah if you don't know how it worked how were you able to fly how are you able to fly it well you know my analogy to that is you can get up a motorcycle and drop it off in Victoria Times with the keys in it

now given time

they'll play around with it

push buttons eventually turn the key and over time they'll be proficient at driving it and using it but once it runs out of fuel it's gonna stop working and when it comes right down to it that can't even fabricate a plastic fender on the thing so that's exactly where to be clear he didn't fly one he never said if you know he walked into one the one he was working on that's when he said it was an ominous feeling he stepped in and the way he described it to me in the film is nothing was

made for us this seats were too small do we see the craft in the film oh you do actually there's a from one of the test flights it's horrible video over black but this is little dot of white light you know in 1989 so but you do see something flying in the sky was there a pilot on the flight yeah there was oh I only know that because I was in the hangar when the craft was flying and I heard communication back and forth it look like a flying like a round but oh yeah it absolutely did where do we return Bob and Jeremy discussed the FBI raid on Bob's home during the filming of the documentary what were they looking for you don't want to miss this we'll be right back

on this edition of Larry King now the film is Bob Lazar

area 51 and flying saucers the guests are Bob Lazar and the director of the film Jeremy Korb what is the government watching you Bob

I didn't think they were after 30 years but you know due to recent events I would probably change what happened

Jeremy and I had a private conversation out in a remote area of my property cell phones in our pockets but turned off all filmed and filming it and Jeremy was down there to film some of this documentary

he left the following morning and simultaneously there was an FBI raid at my place great for what well they said they were looking for some receipts from an individual that might have bought some toxic material from a company but they came with more people than you could really think would even fit in our building

I mean agency after agency you know computer experts pulling information off the computers and what do you think they were there for well what do you think Jeremy they they they were able to repeat back verbatim a portion of the conversation that we thought was private and that shocked us because we were joking that nobody even cared 30 years later what he says but apparently it's not as it appears there were 25 27 forensic agents with a truck there for paperwork

I don't know we don't really care

we just know now that our conversations are not private

what FBI what about this is a crawlin they're looking for some of the fuel from the craft that might have been stolen element 115 was always something Bob said fueled the craft a stable version and to be direct which Bob is being direct right now they were looking to see if he had any of that taken out of Los Alamos where they machined it which he did say back in 1989 or so that he did get some out to do tests on and in fact in my film you do see something which is a tape that had been lost for thirty years but I found it between some Golden Girls episodes a bug you know why the FBI of course it does it's actually ii understand the Air Force or a Space Lab well it wasn't just the FBI there were other organizations there too Moulton organizations came in what do you think our government is testing what do you think they're looking for well there I they're looking for high technology they're looking for as advanced technology as they can possibly have and look anybody that controls technology this advanced will control the world it's a very very powerful weapon and I think that's the bottom line

what's element 115 element 115 is a super-heavy element it's something that we've only just recently synthesized we only made four atoms of it but the craft uses larger quantities of a 223 gram little triangles of it but it's a unique element when it's exposed to radiation it produces its own gravitational field its own anti gravitational field and it's what's used to lift and propel the craft and create distortions around it it's a it's an amazing material and it's certainly nothing that occurs here or naturally and it can be weaponized and that's kind of the issue here if this story is all true that can be weaponized absolutely was well any personnel found on the object when it got here

I don't know personally you know I like to differentiate between the things that I was able to verify and had hands-on experience and things that it was just about you know allowed to read about

and I did read briefings that they did have an autopsy of a creature now whether or not it was in the craft but the way the information was split up there were different groups we all had one or two page briefings on what the other groups were doing in case they connected to us but there was no communication between the groups so they can keep things separate the people investigating this were very serious right oh very much so did they tell you not to say anything oh they made that very clear why did you go public that's a long involved story part of it is that you he was afraid for his life why it had to do with my relationship at the time and the security clearance one of the things was was you had to have not only no connection to foreign governments and a standard top secret clearance but as you probably know with all high security clearances you have to have a stable home life - well there were things going on at home they had my phone line monitored and I was a candidate for an unstable family life they called it did they travel they will use nuts

no not nuts they in fact wanted me back in the project very badly but they didn't know if I was going to be too stressed out to keep things quiet and I started getting concerned when we started getting followed every place I went to that's the only time that I finally started telling a couple friends hey if I disappear this is what I was doing and when I took him out to the site to show next what the Pentagon is saying today about UFOs and the possibility of life on other planets

the documentary film is bob lazar area 51 and flying saucers it's available to stream now don't go away

the fact that Bob Lazar jeremy Carvel people have not been able to verify some things about Bob Lazar specifically your education you say they you hold a degree from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in the California Institute investigations say they can't find records of that how do you respond all that I did go to those universities I did also work at los alamos and other research facilities that said I never have worked there and there was been a concerted effort to essentially erase my background which is exactly what

jeromy's film covers something puzzling about all of this Jeremy's why does the government hide this what what so we all believe most people believe in extraterrestrials right most people so what are you what are they afraid of we're living in a different world now since December of 2017 with commander David flavor the tick-tack UFO case which I broke before the New York Times I reported on that twice that case opened the door so we now know the government did not stop studying UFOs in 1969 there's a program called a tip that program is now acknowledged so what are they afraid of I think they're afraid of weaponization I think that's the issue here and also you're right we're not we're not alone in the universe

but are they visiting here and that's the question that they've been unwilling well I always said

it's why don't they just release information that these events occurred and they can keep the technology secret that I've never understood so I'm with you on that

why are they afraid of you what are you gonna tell us just what I did the existence of the project alright

why why are they so afraid of that

I don't you have to ask them that why do you think Joe what are they afraid of you know I we I don't really know I think that it's a big concept Larry it's a big concept that we're not alone and that we're being visited and in 1989 that's explosive to this day we're in a different world I do believe that what has

come out by the Pentagon the videos by commander flavor that they admitted there are unknown aerial object of advanced technology that are in it fly with impunity in our airspace

it is now admitted by our government people don't know that they now need to know that we're in a different world I'm very optimistic

what's an area 51 area 51 is a large test facility it's not where this occurs this occurs slightly south of it but area 51 tests it man

we went there but you could only go to a certain spot a minute ago

yeah they test advanced Erik conventional advanced aircraft and they even have some foreign aircraft there that they analyze and so there's an it's a much larger facility there are thousands of people that work there but there's you know Ali how do they get there they flown in these people this place he was flown in on the Janet flights right and he'd stopped at area 51 but he didn't work at air 51 they then put him on a bus and took him

south of groom lake to Papoose Lake at site asks for words George Knapp confirmed in 1989 that that base that location asks for existed no all these people working on all these things sworn to secrecy

absolutely absolutely

yeah they can't even tell their wives or their husbands what they're doing this sounds bizarre but it's true this is a normal run-of-the-mill top-secret stuff that's not even the alien stuff who would they work when they get a paycheck who does it come from

that varies I mean when I worked at Los Alamos that paycheck came from University of California I worked at s4 my paycheck came from the Department of Naval Intelligence you would think it would be the Air Force or something like that so it's it's very difficult to very convoluted situation they tell you why you couldn't speak out no no they just say this is highly classified information and that's it

but you know every one of the thousands of people involved in any secret facility whether it be Tonopah test range the Nellis range area 51 all goes through the exact same thing why do you think these people who can build these superior things have them come here

they have come here and no I know but they landed in billings month

why don't they come to New York right so they do go they do come to New York there's actually there's a mass phenomenon that has been going on since the beginning of recorded human history where these things engage human beings on multitudes of levels from lights in the skies which is the most famous part to Close Encounters so my argument is they have made themselves clearly available you know they haven't come on your show yet Larry but let's get that to happen

1/2 of Americans believe in UFOs right that's what I and that's based on what I mean not for me it was 1989 and Bob Lazar telling his story that's what weaponized my curiosity about it have you ever seen one I have never seen something that I can definitively say as a flying saucer I have seen incredible light shows in the sky has the government ever looked at this whoever had congressional committees I've heard about them trying to form one but I don't know if that actually felt like I said I don't really follow Jimmy Carter said he saw one oh yeah so he was president could me of that something happened then a lot of presidents such as even the Clintons have tried officially to get this information out to the public and have been shut down now I just want to clarify Bob is not a UFO guy he doesn't follow UFO news you ask about congressional hearings I held with a friend the Citizen hearing on disclosure we had five congressmen one senator and 40 witnesses from around the world testify at the National Press Club about this and guess what that made a big splash and guess what's happening now since December of 2017 and the tick-tack UFO case with commander David flavor they are now from what I understand looking to do more hearings may be closed may be open but there is a ball in motion for this and that's what's kind of exciting

oh boy you saw the vehicle Bob yeah you went in you looked at it you inspected it what do you believe I believe that's that as I said that's incredibly advanced technology I don't understand how any of it was fabricated like I told Jeremy and others it's it was completely unnatural looking there are no sharp corners anywhere everything is one single color as if that craft was fabricated out of wax and allowed to melt a bit everything has a slight radius of curvature

it's very unusual the way that device operates is is mind-boggling so you're a believer well there's no question it's as real as your coffee cup is to me when we come back Bob and Jeremy will answer your social media questions bob lazar area 51 in flying saucers is available to stream now stay right there

I guess our Bob Lazar

Jeremy Carvel can't wait to see this documentary we have some social media questions

working animal on Twitter has there been any fallout for you Bob and your business as a result of the FBI raid no not yet I'm kind of bracing for some fallout from the movie what is your business

I own United nuclear scientific yeah I scientific equipment and supply company and we do some prototyping work sell all varieties of scientific equipment you make money from this oh yeah yeah you told me doing the break did you took a picture of one of the beans no no I didn't didn't take a picture of one that was in a that was in a briefing from a group that separate group it looked like actually it looks like you're your typical thin body

it's just a very remember the picture was just of the chest area so it's a very small body thin head and I guess gaunt is the only way I could describe it Ken Sobers on Twitter Bob if a spacecraft distorted space-time in order to travel massive distances assuming they don't make any obviously large number of tiny jumps would you expect such distortion to cause detectable gravity waves actually yes I actually I I would depending on the direction the craft is traveling yeah I would imagine we would be able to detect some gravity waves from a black rose for eight seven seven eight on Twitter what is your theory of the reasons why aliens come to earth and

we've I know maybe it's like you know they love our music or they know it's tourism alien tourism I don't know

Bob read something really strange and disturbing in the briefings that we have no place to put it that they refer to human beings as containers which is the weirdest thing you could ever hear this is something was read in the briefings he has no other information about it but I don't know why are they visiting here maybe it's our charming personality she's always bugged me about this and I've talked about this forever

why don't they land in Washington this is a guess

go to the capital on the Capitol steps and communicate well you're assuming they're on the same level with us when have you ever stopped on the side of the road and pulled over and decided to try and communicate with a bunch of cattle on the side of the road you know I I think they're just on a completely different level you never take the time to stop and try and talk to an anthill I just think they're just in a completely different level and it's there's more something to observe and maybe have some use but I don't think there are any they're looking at us right yeah yeah they certainly are and they have been for a long time

Black Rose asks what is the purpose of scientific people keeping their knowledge hidden about aliens what's why what is the purpose that scientific people would keep it hidden I don't know why they keep the information about the aliens hidden I you know in the previously they said well it would cause panic and upset people but I don't believe that holds true anymore and I can see why they keep the technology secret that's you know obviously military but I really don't know why they don't come clean and tell us what's going on

Ricky merchant on Twitter

given that stability seems important for such a heavy element was there were a lot of effort put in to deduce which isotopes were present well we wait that's kind of an how did we determine what the element was I mean we ran all kinds of tests on it and everything from atomic absorption x-ray x-ray fluorescence and you know every kind of test you could possibly imagine

and bombarded it with radiation to see what effects it would have they call that neutron activation and we tried to come up with other isotopes and you know accidentally did ourselves but it was a stable element and something we had never seen before

Pawel is slit kebab on Twitter what he do you think blowing a whistle on what was going on saved your life well I think it helped out I hope it did I hope this wasn't why would they want to kill you well I was at well once I took friends out to the site to view some of the tests we got caught at one time and it was it kind of all went downhill from there immediately after that is when I went public with it and just thought that was an insurance problem he didn't want to go public he's a reluctant UFO Messiah George not pulled him and said this is gonna help you to protect yourself and I think he achieved that Patti Jackson on Facebook asked two questions she was at the premiere in December okay how big would a spacecrafts from area 51 that the reverse engineering was done on I think he was about 52 feet in diameter and approximately how many beings could these spacecraft hold three boy someday we'll have all the answers I hope so

Thank You Larry thank you thank you Bob big thanks to my guests Bob Lazar and Jeremy Korbelt for joining me on this fascinating discussion into a subject that still captivates many you can learn more about it in the documentary Bob Lazar area 51 and flying sources currently on demand and streaming as long as you can find me on Twitter at Kings things I'll see you next time

Source: Bob Lazar Claims to have Worked in Area 51 / Base S-4 (PART 2) - FindingUFO
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:30 AM

=====

f543ba4b-9dfb-43e6-b049-ca7adffc96eb

Bob Lazar Claims to have Worked in Area 51 / Base S-4 (PART 2) - FindingUFO

87716c6a-966a-44c5-874c-d8e4e9eec1e8

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Tkugh9X4oAg>

Tkugh9X4oAg

wow not everyone who's researched Bob Lazar believes his claims Stanton Friedman is one of the most respected authors in the UFO field today he's a former nuclear physicist with top secret clearance and has many friends and contacts in the Black Project world I've looked at considerable depth into Bob Lazarus claims both about himself and about propulsion system those are fairly elaborate claims I've talked to the schools that he claims to have received degrees from I've checked on his High School record I talked to Los Alamos Library he was supposedly a scientist and so forth I have come up totally empty now when a guy lies like that you get very wary and you know it has all the trimmings his story of a Walter Mitty story somebody in his imagination was you know stronger brighter faster than anybody else I don't doubt that he did some work at Los Alamos and other places he's clever he drives a jet-powered car fixes radiation detectors so he may have performed some service but I can find no reason to think that he worked out there on a flying saucer I mean I had to wonder whether this guy was making this stuff up but then I see the phone book and I see the newspaper article and I talk to people who work with Bob at the lab and who said in fact that he did work on classified projects yet no one can find any records of his background the people that I worked with colleagues the people I went to school with obviously knew I was there and people lost Alamos I was friends with and people that worked under me and alongside him he knew I was there and you know cooperate was going on but you know officially it's very difficult to get information for the people in charge to further prove his claims Lazar agreed to take a polygraph test which he passed the thing that is interesting about polygraph is that if you're embellishing or if you don't completely believe what you're saying it is very very easy to detect all it really will tell you is that the individual believes with a hundred percent conviction that what he's reporting is exactly as he recalls and as he believes it to be and that clearly was the case with Bob Lazar now could his perception have been a bit Askew yes that's possible but he clearly wasn't lying I think Bob is even open to the possibility that perhaps he had been used in some sort of misinformation or disinformation campaign I mean look at him he has a pirate flag floating on his house he races jet cars he likes uh fast women he likes guns um he he's technically capable so in that sense he may be perfect for this kind of a program technically capable scientifically knowledgeable and yet completely discreditable at a moment notice if you want to do test public reaction to a story about Area 51 and then suddenly discredited afterwards Bob may have been the most

qualified person in the country foreign says that on one occasion he was escorted into the flying disc that he saw in the hangar to analyze its propulsion system it was obviously made to be piloted by something smaller than the average human being very cramped in there what were the size of these seats that were in there the seats were very small I'd say about one-third to one-fourth the size of a normal human seed a lot of people a lot of people say boy it must have been exciting to go in there and I always say it wasn't it was a very ominous feeling it um I know it sounds silly but it it's so unearthly in there you have spoken to someone who's actually seen a UFO under a tarpaulin at error 51 I have I've spoken to several people who've seen UFOs or disc shaped craft out there there was a there was a woman who was a secretary for a major defense contractor at the Nevada Test Site who worked on nuclear programs who told me that she had sat in on on conversations between military and civilian contractors at which the Roswell case had been discussed at which it had been discussed taking some Roswell me one uh the level of secrecy during those meetings was great afterward they'd take the the ribbons out of the typewriter she was typing on she was ready to tell me about this and I had this conversation with her on the phone the next day after this conversation takes place she's visited by two men who say that they work for the company she used to work for reminding her that she is still under a security oath told her we know that you do a lot of traveling back and forth a lot of long drives between Las Vegas and La we'd hate for something to happen to you or your family no interview I mean it happened again and again and again same scenario Lazar says that in addition to being shown inside the disk he actually saw it take off from the lake bed I was brought into the hangar for one of the short duration tests and the craft was already outside on the lake bed and that was uh pretty much of a marvelous sight it's a huge thing it I it's like seeing a house lift off the ground you can't imagine the energy involved to do that because of the extremely high energy output and the fact that the outside of the craft does is used as a conductor that does ionize the air and the crafts do as a byproduct of this glow at night and much like a fluorescent tube will light up so you know bright strange jumping lights in the sky that does explain that would you categorically say there is no way that that humans could have built the craft that you saw absolutely I will categorically deny that well I don't know how exactly should I put that I guess I can just say it straight out there is there is no way that any government on this Earth could produce that craft period And I defy anyone to argue that point one of the big questions that's hung over this whole story is whether Lazar saw a man-made flying disc and not an alien spacecraft a lot of these crafts which are being developed in secrecy in in the United States are tested at night and one can imagine that seen through kind of half-closed eyes something like an f417 stealth fighter or a B2 bomber side on or front-on would look remarkably like say a flying saucer or a UFO UC and F-117 or you see tacit blue or you see a B2 particularly if you see it from some fairly unusual angle you're going to have a very hard time relating that to Conventional aircraft some of these things can look very strange indeed so you know and unusual but decidedly terrestrial aircraft can certainly present the appearance of a disc from many angles foreign I think for anyone who's who's been out into the western United States and seen the kind of place it is and let their imaginations run right a bit it is possible to imagine in its in these vast test areas Technologies which are highly exotic highly uh revolutionary and would change the way we feel about science today however to say that that is alien science derived from Beyond this world I think is something which is just it is unbelievable it's too much to uh to absorb do you

think that some of the trees certainly lies out there in the middle of the Nevada desert at Groom Lake I would expect that some of the truth may very well lie out in the desert near Groom Lake it's the right place for some of it to be it's isolated it's under control it's high security I don't think we've yet scratched the surface on what's happening out there with regard the flying saucers foreign the craft that they were secretly testing out in the desert at night used an exotic anti-gravity propulsion system the reactor itself was an incredibly Advanced system this is uh was an antimatter reactor this is something we could only dream of having something they could put out huge amounts of power that Rivals several nuclear power plants running at capacity what happens is a great gravity Distortion is created and you're essentially bending space toward the craft the craft becomes part of that space and then when the reactor is or when the gravity amplifiers are shut down the craft is essentially where it was focused it's a very difficult thing to grasp it happens virtually instantaneously because of the fact that gravity distorts time and if you're bending space and time along with it when you wind back up in that place you're there between the ticks of a clock foreign looking at the nighttime video films out in the Test Site Area we've seen video of craft that were luminous that would move across the sky as if it was uh skipping a stone across water or sort of a sewing machine effect what we see across the screen or a series of Lights of dashes of light as the object moves from point A to point B therefore we are seeing what you might call a shadow effect of the propulsion mechanism at work but Bazaar is not the only person who's come forward and claimed to have worked out at the base on flying discs former U.S Marines test pilot Bill ooh house worked out at Groom Lake and other Top Secret locations for more than 40 years working for the Pentagon and civilian contractors on a variety of Highly classified projects including he says a flying disc recovered from a crash in Kingman Arizona in May 1953 he said that he mean cleared to do this interview and to discuss certain information but asked us not to show his face what we're actually working on out there one of the things I worked on was applying this emulator it was designed in New Mexico by a separate staff that built it in parallel with the actual craft that they were had intended to fly the purpose of the simulator was a trained pilots to uh to fly this strange strange looking craft the simulator was a 10 meter Round Disc the skin was made of Boron composite material not unlike that you see on a F-117 how did you know how to build a simulator they're essentially there weren't any plans the plans were generated as we constructed it and it was there was a process there that took quite a while for for us to even understand the concept way back in the 50s who house says that Lazar did work at area 51. I think Bob is saying exactly what he knows and

Source: Bob Lazar Area 51-S4 Found With Google Earth - C/O Space Man S4
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:30 AM

=====

6b0ae7a0-7aea-4913-a207-94c1e818aa44

Bob Lazar Area 51-S4 Found With Google Earth - C/O Space Man S4

e7756784-43e5-414d-acea-352599ecf8f3

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BNgnkfgk8dM>

BNgnkfgk8dM

you are looking at the exact location of S4 in this video I will show you how I determined that 10 hanger doors were built into the base of this mountain right here the outline of many of the hangers are plain to see with the naked eye like this area on the right look at this Ridge through here and these vertical lines laar had this picture made this illustration of S4 wanted to show how it Blended in with the side of the mountain look for straight parallel vertical lines across the front straight parallel vertical lines if we go over here look straight parallel vertical lines listen to Bob Lazar described the exact location of S4 from Area 51 I was bust to an even more highly secure facility located about 15 mil south of Area 51 called S4 S4 is situated at the base of the Papo mountains by the papoose dry lake bed Lazar said S4 was 15 miles south of Area 51 here's Area 51 North to the top South to the bottom here's a legend in Miles almost 7even miles from here to here so 15 miles south of Area 51 if you drove around this mountain would put S4 somewhere around here according to Lazar he said it was nine hangers were built into the base of the papoose mountains which is right here by the dry lake bed Papoose dry lake bed which is right here so that should put S4 right around here according to Lazar now I search this mountain and those hangers are right through here but the secret to seeing those hangers is to view it from this direction over here Get Low to the ground and view it from this direction but first let's listen to Bob Lazar describe what we should be looking for the S4 installation is built into the mountain and the nine hanger doors are angled at about 60° these doors are covered with a sand textured coating to blend in with the side of the mountain and the desert floor so this is what we're looking for a row of straight parallel vertical lines across the base of the mountain okay now that we know what to look for let's see if we can find these hangers the hangers are right through here but let's go to this area in here to view it want to get fairly low to the ground look toward the Northeast Mountain should come into view here there it is straight ahead so what we're looking for are straight parallel vertical lines this is the mountain we're talking about I'll let you look first see if you can find them right through this area straight parallel vertical lines straight parallel vertical lines actually you start to see some lines through here as well straight here let's take a look from some different angles straight parallel vertical lines straight parallel vertical lines these hangers on the right are the easiest to see in fact if it wasn't for those hangers being so plain to see I would have never found this location because it these hangers stretch around to the side like this you start to see some other straight lines

over here but we'll get into that later for now I'd like for you just concentrate on this area on the far right these hangers on the far right every documentary I saw on Bob Lazar always had the hangers in a straight line so when I found these I thought they would probably go across like this but I really searched this area and there there's just no landmarks anything that can justify any hangers on this side when I looked over here we have these straight lines you start to see some other lines through here it looks a little bit better through there see these straight lines as I was trying to figure out the outline of the hangers there was this line right through here that always seemed to interfere with the lines of the hangers these all go in a certain direction all parallel but this one runs at a different angle and it's so prominent and I really had a hard time with this Ridge right there then I realized if you follow this Ridge all the way through here it's actually the crease of the mountain going through here just take a look underneath the line You'll see that there's a crease that runs right through there so when you see this line through here that's not at the correct angle it's not part of the hangers so try to ignore that of course there is the other side here these on the right are easier to see but we're going to I'm going to show you that there are landmarks or things that we can see on all these lines so what I'd like to do now is justify all these different lines all these different hanger doors listen to Bob Lazar describe how well the hangers blend in the side of the mountain it's extremely well camouflaged years later Lazar will have a graphic artist create detailed renderings based on his own drawings of what he claims he saw at S4 there are hanger doors that are sand texture and standing back maybe 3 or 400 feet you really can't see them at all it pretty much just looks like a continuation of the mountain so don't expect it to be easy to see the hangers they were designed to be hidden going to have to look real close let's start with the three hangers on the right side these hangers are easier to see usually the higher an elevation you go I'm talking about these straight lines right there right there right there right there see the higher you go the this one on the right gets even more pronounced right through there it's more distinctive the higher up you go so I'm going to justify these four lines on the right side here's that that line that goes sideways through the mountain the crease right through there but I believe we can say for sure that here are four straight lines so I'm going to justify that the next group of lines that I want to justify are these four right here with the TX this one on the left side is probably the best of them all so we can justify that you see a pretty good line right there as well as here you'll notice there's a little bit of a white bump about halfway down most of these hangers right there and there you want to try to take a look at them from different angles but again I see a line here I realize it is supposed to be difficult to see it's supposed to be hidden so don't expect it to be obvious if you look at this enough from different angles you'll see that there is definitely a line growing through all these so I am going to go ahead and justify those this dark line right through here as you recall is that crease going through the mountain so let's take a look at what we have so far we have a row of straight parallel vertical lines it's good to just try to check it out from all different angles but I believe I can justify each one of those I looked at other parts of this mountain through here on the back side nowhere else can you find straight lines let alone vertical straight parallel lines like we see over here when it gets down to the remaining line and Hangers I can't say that I for sure see a line through here I've looked at it many angles I want to say that I can but I can't really say that I'm going go ahead and put tax on it but not put the orange line and then over here we get down to Lazar said there were nine hangers I think there's 10 for there to be nine because these are really good lines right here and right here

for it to be nine hangers we'd have to have one in the middle and these hangers would just be too large compared to the other ones I think the best bet is that there's two more hangers there I'm not positive that I see lines there so I'm not going to go ahead and put any but here's the shape you get and just take a look at this you look from above just look out perfectly look how perfectly these hangers follow the Contour of the mountain and I can justify all those lines that you see right there and again look how perfectly it follows the Contour of the mountain in November of 2014 I posted two videos on YouTube titled Lazar was right part one and part two in those videos I use this Thumbtack placement for the outline at The Hanger doors since then I have re-evaluated I now think the correct placement for the thumb tax is right here this was my old placement and this is the new placement in my video Lazar was right part one I use this image of S4 Google Earth offers a feature called elevation exaggeration where you can lengthen by a factor of three the elevation of the mountain it also lengthens these lines I believe it makes them easier to see I'm also using a filter called negative just to reverse the values again in attempt to try to see these lines better it's all about seeing the lines I'm sure there's professional software and people that can take a look at these images and enhance these lines better than I can but just take a look look at these lines right here how straight right through here right there couple dark areas right in line with that there's that crease in the mountain going through there Darkness there's dark line dark line dark line remember right after I post this video I noticed I put this Thumbtack in the wrong place it should be right about there you can see where the line goes but take a look at Lazar was right part one and part two I do several things similar to this to try to enhance the lines and make them easier to see go to my Spaceman Channel on YouTube and check out my other S4 videos take a look at these straight lines thanks for watching

Source: Bob Lazar Area 51 UFO Debate: Stanton Friedman and Jeremy Corbell
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:30 AM

=====

27d21f96-9de4-40b2-8cb9-7d8bcf2acf12

Bob Lazar Area 51 UFO Debate: Stanton Friedman and Jeremy Corbell

540942f0-433a-470b-9075-3a0216b29585

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6ZVtTLkftmg>

6ZVtTLkftmg

UFO Congress

so Jeremy you talked about bob lazar during your talk and your feelings about his case but i guess now that we had that Q&A last night if you could kind of reiterate your feelings and also because you've been involved with a lot of interviews with him lately and and seemingly have become a friend of his but also maybe what you thought of the Q&A well in what you just said my feelings have nothing to do with the Bob Lazar case I looked at it and have been looking at it not through a standpoint of feeling Bob is a friend and that has nothing to do with why I believe Bob Lazar and has nothing to do with feelings or emotion has to do with spending years and years and years investigating his case and being able to see it from every angle from the inside there's so much misconception about his case I think it was great that he came up on stage I mean you have no idea

my mentor George Knapp he's the guy that really helped me with all of my investigation all of my work not just on the Lazar case he had to literally drag Bob he was so terrified of you guys and I honestly was it was unbelievable I asked him to sign a few posters I have a short film out about Bob that were released two nights ago and he was like he wouldn't sign the post or he was like are you sure people want my they don't want to clean one they want my autograph on it but Bob people like your story they like who you are you know you have to do it so it's like kick and and scream and can't believe it's miracles do happen George and app got him to come and talk to you guys and you know what I got to tell you because he you he he will you have no way of knowing he loved you guys he thought it was so cool that you wanted to hear what he had to say you gave him a good experience

and I can tell you the you know hundred thousand reasons why you should look at his story with a rational non emotional mind and make the decision for yourself about him and I'm happy to go into those points but again all I can say is I believe Baba I'm happy to tell you why great I think we'll get into some of those points later on and and discuss some of those hopefully Bob Lazar will watch this and I I'm curious myself to find out from the audience if you could clap I'm kind of putting you on that the on the hot seat

right now and maybe your opinion will change towards the end but if we could just you know from clapping or from supporting with the yell or whatever how many of you believe Bob Lazar

well like Bob shared last night he was very hesitant I thought that would be the case and that's what I told him and I think we have confirmation hearing with the QA I just want to say thank you for doing that because I I don't know what you're thinking and just there it's so cool that you believe him like me but I hope that your belief is rooted in your personal investigation into the case as much as you can because a belief is something that you will lose immediately if someone throws garbage at you if you haven't earned it if you haven't spent the time to look at the details unemotionally and with an empirical I so I hope that's why you're clapping but lock Bob's gonna love it

he's gonna love it

so it's kind of a funny that that should happen right before we get to I think what many people would bill is Bob's number one skeptic he cooked tomorrow I just wanted to echo what Jeremy said you got to investigate you got to check the facts you got to go after the evidence and I know most people believed him but you didn't ask him what it is they believed so we'll talk about that what I don't fully hope that he has said great that's gonna be a lot of fun Stanton you you did a mirage man thing here on the audience you said you know what are they applauding for am I wrong and I would like to hear the applause if yes or no do you believe in Bob what you mean is you believe he back engineered alien spacecraft is that right okay

I just want to make sure that Stanton knew and I knew what you were applauding for and no he no offense but I don't want anything twisted okay can I go ahead and mister can i untwist do what you got it okay I was first introduced to the idea of Bob Lazar twenty-five years ago at the mutant conference where Bill Moore gave a terrible paper we won't go into that I met George Knapp heard about Bob Lazar and everybody was asking me about him because he was being promoted as a nuclear physicist with the master's degree in physics from MIT and a master in electronics from Caltech now those are pretty darn good credentials if they're real but I wasn't going to endorse him until I checked on him I looked at my directory of the American Physical Society and most physicists belong he wasn't there so I started a probe and where I have a problem is every time I checked he found I found he wasn't telling the truth now this is about Bob this isn't about what he was doing because he really wasn't saying a lot about what he was doing and there are two separate questions

I talked to five people at MIT nobody ever heard of it including the physics department in the place that has a master's thesis the legal counsel said there's no way for the government to wipe out anybody's records which was the argument black anybody couldn't find anything the legal counsel is sure MIT has been doing classified work since 1940 I mean it's not something new for them

Caltech never heard of him I asked George Knapp or George Knapp gave me Bob's high

school it's in New York State Long Island and so I called them had a call back when gal dug out his records and I said I'm getting different information you know about what is what his background really is so briefly that conversation was well let's see I have his file he graduated in August not with his class that usually means you failed the course you know okay

he took a lot of science courses didn't they

she says chemistry what else

chemistry okay

was he valedictorian of his class doesn't mean you fail the course it maybe you just took you didn't take a class and do the required credits that's again a thing that doesn't quite make sense

wait I feel you let me finish

yeah he didn't have any other science courses then I asked was he valedictorian

no she laughed and I have to give you the background why I asked that question I was valedictorian my high school class in Linden New Jersey 1951 a long time ago

and I was accepted at MIT except I couldn't afford to go tuition was 950 bucks

what is it twenty-seven thousand nine so I resented the kind of implication that this guy had graduated from one of the top schools in the country and MIT qualifies

was he in the top ten in his class no top fifty no now she's laughing

top 100 no he was like 265 out of 366 which is the bottom third can we cut to the chase here

well he's dating when is that the notion that he went to MIT doesn't stand up nobody could find him in a yearbook

none of five people there when I talked to including the Registrar at any connection with him and he was in the bottom third of his class and MIT admissions office says you gotta be in the top 20% if they'll Bend if it's more than 15 you know he so you know as he was lying about having gone to MIT I'd called Caltech they never heard of it he was asked in Rachel Nevada home of the infamous little alien to name some of his professors he said let's see bill doctor will remember made from Caltech physics I looked in my directory there's bill duck sir

I called him he never taught at Caltech only at Pierce

College which is a long way intellectually if not geologically from Caltech he checked Billa

Bob had taken a course under him at the very same time when he was supposedly at MIT 2500 miles away and if you go to MIT you don't go to pierce junior college so we've got some dissimulation is that a good word on it

mm-hmm love to say something about that it can Jeremy speak to that now or do you earth man you know you got to give me a second okay so they basically let's just get to the crux of it the crux of it is none of this is really the point I mean really the point is how did he know that go ahead and clap that's a good one Bob that's the you know this is really the point okay the point is this you know how did Bob know that on Wednesday over pathless dry lake that there'd be I didn't say he wasn't there I know so we're talking about things that aren't important so but let's get to the chase here let's get to the chase no wait I think Stanton is about to say something that Lois I think that the deal didn't well I checked on his working at Los Alamos I saw the phone directory it says case lives M after his name and that means he worked for a subcontractor not for the land so George Knapp is lying when George Knapp said that he went in with Bob Lazar and he had the run of the place he took him into the particle accelerator that every employee knew him that he's interviewed a number of people that have worked there with him and that he worked on special projects George Knapp is lying I'm saying Bob is lying about having degrees from MIT and Cal hey keep your eye on if a person lies why should you believe what he says about Tony things you've never lied to get a check okay so I'm just saying

I'm just saying Sam would you answer that question please okay so let's just let's just cut to the chase here so we don't waste time with everybody going through what's been said for 25 years diluting the issue do I keep I can't swear do I care about if Bob Lazar went to MIT or Caltech well a little bit do I care if you worked at Los Alamos yes I do because if Bob Lazar worked at Los Alamos that's kind of rational for me that he's a scientist oh he could be a janitor got you a janitor that has access to the maison facility and everybody there works with him and knows the maison facility isn't classified my good man right

that's okay great everybody who works there has a clear route so your point is Bob's not a real scientist is that what you're saying

my point is Bob lied

deliberately and without a doubt about his credentials okay well I'm not sure about that that he lied deliberately and without a doubt but you're sure by accident and you've been waited by this Jeremy Jeremy so when it comes to the education okay you talked about how you just said setting that Bob Lazar lied and so you can't believe anything he said it makes me very wary of what he said he also lied

I believe about saying that they had six five hundred pounds of element 115 so so it can't be proven that he's a scientist although it doesn't mean that he didn't work at area 51 I just have a follow-up question but the question is related to Richard Doty Richard Doty was the first one to mention mj-12 in a document that he says his host did you ever hear me cite Richard Doty as an authority for anything you've admitted he's a liar if he's a liar and you can't believe what

he says then why can we believe mj-12 is really because mine if you read my book about mj-12 and my articles I don't depend on Richard Doty at a wall do you do I consider him a disinformation without William

I mean you know he lied to the UFO community you wrote a book with him

right what book did I write well did you or not I mean I don't know you're friends with no he work with more but I mean what I'm getting at is that just like what Jeremy feels even though perhaps some things could not be substantiated or even if someone lies about one thing just like you've told me before you don't throw the baby out with the bathwater of course not

I didn't say bob was never at area 51

I didn't say he'd again say it again that was so gratifying thank you

the look I tried my darkness with George and so forth and one point that you made that the George didn't go into was that conversation with the high school George at one time thought of you worked at los alamos you had to be a scientist because George didn't stop at that one phone call like you calling his high school records they're not even allowed to give that information out George kept going kept going for 25 years he didn't stop when he got satisfied with one answer oh he didn't go to the school that he said he went to they admitted that in the first report George didn't stop I didn't stop I have footage of bhavas are inside Los Alamos I mean you can see it you know I hope Bob and George let it come out it's just it's ridiculous to me this is the point we're missing the point the point is flood the top page he worked on back-engineering a flying saucer call him what true Bob that's right and he knew exactly where over Papoose Lake on three separate Wednesday nights the exact time and location why does that prove he's a scientist or knows how they work first of all what proves he's a scientist is United nuclear just got a contract with the Naval Academy to basically take the hold on let me tell you this this is great this is this morning he said at breakfast he's he has a new contractor he just finished it they have these hovercrafts that go on the beach the problem is sand is getting up in these huge ball bearings so they're spending so much money cleaning these so just like a month ago what Bob Lazar is doing is creating neodymium magnets to clean out the sand from these huge ball bearings on hovercrafts with an A

that's not he's not a scientist oh my gosh she's more of a scientist than any of us because he's doing it daily weekly look the smartest guy ever worked for had a bachelor's degree 40 patents and an honorary PhD no college degree at all and he ran Oak Ridges fusion work for many years guess what I call him a scientist yes sir do you call Bob Lazar scientists maybe oh come on man the guy runs the United nuclear age again United no clear wait a minute now I worked with the real United though clear back in the sixties every agency he's doing things that would blow your mind

just I've never a conversation with it have you ever been on the phone with Bob Lazar and had to get in depth

hold on because that's the point we got to talk about then

hey you have had an in-depth on the phone conversation with Lazar

I wish all that in depth

okay so how is less in depth was it like how many minutes I have no idea

several minutes I tried to meet what did you ask him any scientific questions that he couldn't answer I talked to somebody who interviewed him had a physicist with him and he couldn't answer any of the physicists question you have a recording of that because I need proof Stanton you need proof but you don't care whether he nodded degrees oh it's not I don't care I don't care about the degrees I care about the bigger topic I need proof of this conversation where he can't answer basic physics questions that you've said for 25 years

let me tell you he will blow your mind if you sit down with him scientist or not which I've sat down with him with both he will answer questions and blow your mind so this little story you've been telling I can't buy it got to call you out man you have not had an in-depth conversation with Bob Lazar directly how can you make an opinion on a guy without talking to him that's all I got to say I did talk to her like a minute cuz because one minute he's very hard to get ahold of and would you be willing to sit down with him soon I tried to then I would I would hold

- yes I'm here

by Jeanne Huff who I think was here yeah he was yeah that's him I got asked by him what would it take this is 20-some years ago

to convince me that bob was telling the truth

it was a friendly conversation it wasn't an antagonistic one this is just me by the way I'm not like I'm not don't have a heart attack can I am gene ask what it would take

I told him well a copy of his diplomas you know stuff like that and resume a list of his papers a number of such items and okay he gave me an address

I sent him copies of my diplomas yeah I mean I don't know anybody's got a degree from MIT you can't provide it but she never had an in-depth conversation with his lawyer in fact have you ever had a conversation with his are on the phone yes okay and but literally it was just to ask for his resume I mean there's no I didn't ask him for his resume you know with the agrees you never got to ask him any scientific questions personally so you're basing on this other per let him answer have you been able to ask him

scientific going to verify have you attempted to do that well I best George about making contact with them I asked you two years ago sitting right over there if I could get Bob Lazar

and you to talk and have a scientific conversation would you do it you kind of went like this to me yeah like you weren't interested so well are you and you like to talk to them I would like to have talked to him yesterday sure

well great what we'll do is arrange that we call it right and Stan can tell us all about it next year

but you know why didn't happen yesterday bob was in and out and of course like Jeremy said he was extremely nervous he didn't know what to how this would go he so he came in and he was out he wasn't interested at that time but that doesn't mean that in the future it can't happen so we will see what we can arrange especially if he'd be willing to do so however of course he he might be not be as interested to talk to you as can you feel hard him Bob Bob lives in Bob world he does his scientific projects he's doing incredible projects right now and his company said you know United nuclear that's what they do he really does not have a huge interest in being involved but honestly he might want to nip this in the bud yeah that'd be great

did he pass the polygraph test

yes I'm presuming he did what is it we have to say about that I'm satisfied that there is indeed an area 51 and that it has I'll call it spacecraft for one of a better term no better place in the country to put it and it was built into highly classified work before there were spy satellites I might add where you thought you could hide but you can't now as easily so what it was it doing out there I don't know I his explanations yesterday we're very crude having worked in industry for 14 years about what he was doing and we've got a gravity amplifier that's a great term but he sure didn't tell us any details I mean there's a dome and you can feel things when you when you go close to the dome that doesn't

I don't know how much what he did was science and what he did there

well every as he written a paper about what he did when he was out there what what is it you want me to say about him he was an interesting guy to watch you just to stop saying the same thing that has nothing to do with the reality of the story the story is George Knapp has done has followed this story for 25 years yes you compared to the 25 minutes man that you've done and and George Knapp is telling us George Knapp is telling us not only does he believe Bob but he's verified right and left almost every detail possible so let's get away from this little he lied about his education I don't even care what I care about is did he or did he not back engineer alien spacecraft that our government are holding now I don't know the answer to that but I do believe him

but I wasn't there but I do believe him and there's reasons did he figure out how they were and and the whole idea right here the whole idea that he was doing nothing scientific and he just explained a dome why don't you try that conversation with him in depth about the science of it he has explained it in high detail and probably you have already I don't know if you haven't read it but there's been a lot of information out there and you know honestly it takes like

curiosity and persistence on a story to make a breakthrough and that's what George Knapp has done for 25 years that's what I've done for five years and I'm more than satisfied satisfy yourselves

get into it

get into it

a couple things to be fair to Stanton of course he's he's more than he can have his own opinion and I think that IQ beyond that and I it's impossible to say that Stanton has not done a significant amount of research certainly not as much as 25 years compared to it would be a ratio of 25 minutes man George Knapp has dedicated his career to this hmm

and we're gonna arrange the meeting still but again to be fair to Stanton and to put you on the spot again clap your hands if you doubt Lazar story there's a few hours later he wishes that you do because he does not want everybody banging on his door so that's just fine but hey those doubters out there thank you you are real

investigators then if you do something with that doubt do something with it we can believe Bob Lazar story without having to believe that he was working on

extraterrestrial spacecraft at area 51 because he may but he may he does appear to really believe the story that he tells which may not be the story that we think it is although he thinks it is so he may have been lied to is that what you're saying he may have been he may have been deceived himself you may have been led to believe there are extraterrestrial but it could have been this high-tech technologist it's so hard to understand how for so many years this guy could be like the professional best liar even to his wife and his friends and his family and people like his grandchildren and Wow

he can't even remember how to tie his shoelaces sometimes he's like a mad scientist dude and he is such a good liar

so I appreciate what you're saying

I wish we disagreed on more but the problem is is that what he except the physics of what he experienced out there so you can agree that thought is mine but you you can't fake the physics of what he experienced out there no of course I agree but thank you it's cool having the

report did you want to comment on the physics being a physicist well I haven't heard what he's used words like they have a gravity wave amplifier that that's a simple description for this okay

does that tell us the physics of what's going on

it was gobbledygook when I listened to his description it you know 500 pounds of element 115 he used to say now backed off from that a bit you can't have 500 pounds the half life is too short frankly so it sounds like there's a science fiction element in here you notice I used the word science I didn't just say friction in other words to say that he back-engineered he was working there to do something figure out how they work rocket ships for science fiction until we invented them

I've been told directly by a high military naval engineer that element 115 has great promise

so has great has great promise for propulsion for fuel so I just you know is where they're gonna get it okay I I would love to have a three-hour debate with you even not as a scientist about the science of it I feel like I can pair it some of it back but you need to have this conversation with the man himself to work we're working on work on that see how you

Mariano's for you all right let's get to the next question thank you Mexico II actually I think it's really highly unlikely that you can wash someone away with all of their stuff that that's a difficult thing for me to buy but the idea that Bob Lazar had the ability and the technical knowledge to work on special projects such as this propulsion absolutely 100% resounding yes this is a guy who made jet cars was in treated more scientific stuff than I've seen like most anybody do the guy had incredible jet cars he was on the front page of the Los Alamos newspaper you know with his jet car the guy has scientific knowledge it's proven through his company

everything he's been doing for the last 25 years the dude was a scientist I don't know it is a scientist but you sound like you doubt that he had those degrees as well no III that is not my issue again I'm keeping my eye on the prize now sure in the conspiracy world can you erase somebody I think that's why he was kind of fearing as is his thing

my thing is I know he worked at Los Alamos I have talked with people but he claimed he was had two degrees they are erased and you're saying that's not possible

no I'm not saying it's not possible I don't know is what I'm saying about erasing somebody's history I'm not good at even doing anything I asked the legal counsel at MIT and they said you can okay that's great so whatever the situation with that that I think the key point here is that Bob Lazar worked at Los Alamos has scientific ability and then from there you can just deduce the rest but I you know I don't know all right

and Stan did you want to answer that question you believe it's possible then to erase his school records not according to legal counsel at MIT and I don't know who else to ask there are loads of good sightings we have to expect that any advanced civilization or plural civilizations uses technology about which we know nothing

we're not the smartest guys on the block we haven't had technology very long it's one of the things I argue with the setting people about you think aliens are stuck at our level of radio communication and we've only had long-distance radio since 1901 I mean I think they're

beyond that so it's not a question of what you see is impossible therefore it isn't but what you see is interesting how do we do it wouldn't that be nice if we could do that and there's a whole book that Kathleen Martin and I have done about science was wrong with all kinds of outstanding professionals saying something was impossible that turned out to happen not very long thereafter because they didn't know they did weren't ready to admit that there was stuff they didn't know eat man's ego gets in the way here so the fact that you see something that's incredible is a good place to start with gee how could they

do that how could I do that how could i duplicate that and Bob is curious it's okay we'll let him work on it my final comment is is very simple I know Bob Lazar Bob Lazar is the most kick-ass amazing crazy out there scientists that I have ever met and I've chilled with nano technicians and nuclear physicists and a bunch of people and I got to tell you Bob Lazar is doing some of the most interesting work he was painting some sort of radioactive isotope onto ants without killing the ants so that they can be tracked the other day who gets contracts like that well scientists do and I mean creative people do

I am so yeah a very creative scientist actually so I'm just want to say Bob Lazar is the most badass scientist you have ever heard of for those of you that doubt his story good weaponize that find out for yourself

start digging because we want to get more from Bob Mann he doesn't want to give much we want to get more from him so do it that's my final statement

Source: BOB LAZAR : UFO PRESENTATION BY JEREMY KENYON LOCKYER CORBELL
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:28 AM

=====

375c8b11-9fef-4274-9e25-f0ab3d2731ce

BOB LAZAR : UFO PRESENTATION BY JEREMY KENYON LOCKYER CORBELL

492c42ea-265e-40ba-b2fe-44bbd6b577a3

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4s1b6pOTJ08>

4s1b6pOTJ08

Jeremy Corbell

Jeremy Fogel everybody thanks for having me back again today wow I just got out of editing a movie come here to join you guys and had to whip together this presentation current and modern because so much of this footage I've never been able to show anybody this is the case of bob lazar who in this audience is unfamiliar with the claims of bob lazar don't be shy raise your hands I need to know cool

that's gonna change okay

so this case is really close to my heart because it is the reason most likely that I got interested in UFOs at all this was before I started looking into the subject it was before I even knew anything about the subject probably like most of you I heard Bob lazarre's claims and that's what inspired me to try to find out is he telling the truth

the central question about Bob Lazar and his story if he's telling the truth it's huge

it's game-changing but there's that nagging question do you believe Bob Lazar so I'm not gonna try to convince you one way or the other I'm gonna just show you my journey in trying to get closer to that truth for those of you that I've never met I'm an investigative filmmaker self-proclaimed okay I make films that I investigate things I think anybody with an iPhone these days can be an investigative filmmaker eventually have to put the the film out the movies out and I've been luckily been able to do that recently just kind of started after all these years I can put this footage out there will probably be a lot of questions

after the presentation about Bob Lazar so I will leave some room for that for those either want to talk about that because it's a complex case but I have to take you all the way back to 1989 in order to start this story so again my curiosity was weaponized when I heard Bob's claims he was on the radio with my mentor and journalism George Knapp and I heard them talking about the propulsion system that Bob said he back engineered at a sub base of area 51 called s4 nobody had ever heard about s4 it was not a subject of conversation nobody even

knew about the area that he was that he was claiming this was going on totally new information but the part that stuck with me was the way he described propulsion that was my interest typically if you want to make something move forward you have to have something pushing back it's really simple but the way he described this propulsion system was completely counterintuitive his claim was that these non terrestrial craft these flying saucers that he saw and had a chance to try to work on one of the propulsion systems worked by generating gravity waves and if you can generate a gravity wave and you can distort or amplify a gravity wave you can distort space-time space-time and gravity they're they they all operate together so if you affect one you affect the others basic physics the way that he described it the best way I can imagine it is the way exactly how he described it put a bowling ball on a mattress and push your fist down on the mattress and the bowling ball will roll towards your fist right so it's a completely different type of propulsion it's like as if you're falling into where you're wanting to go you're not pushing anything out so that was just crazy that was a wild concept to me

his claims went everywhere what Bob Lazar claimed whether you believe his claims or not something that is undeniable is the effect that his words had on the world no words are weapons they're used as weapons propaganda that's how things work his words were weapons they sliced through the imagination of the American public and then the international public this was in Omni magazine

you might recognize when the most iconic pictures of Bob Lazar with his geeky coke bottle glasses and he said that he worked on alien propulsion for the United States military but in 30 years now he has rarely made himself available he doesn't talk about it wants to get on with his life and getting to know Bob there's a lot of really good reasons for that but most people that's the image in their mind that they have a bob lazarus however it's a new day Bob is again talking and he's talking to me

and he's allowing me to finally put his story in documentary film form after 30 years this is a guy that has never profited off of his UFO celebrity he never sought it he doesn't like the attention but he simply is telling a story and it's up to you whether or not you believe him he just wants to make sure at least you know his story and then it's up to you and there's more to that but we have to go back all the way to how this started so I'm taking you way back the world's best-known secret base I love that the reason you know about area 51 is because of Bob Lazar it's because of Bob Lazar George Knapp and a man named John Lear you probably would have found out about it anyway

our government has now finally acknowledged area 51

but really the reason that it's in your mind

anybody's mind why it's become a meme and their shot glasses and hot sauces is because it became this household name for secrecy for UFOs and that is directly because of the reporting of George Knapp on what John Lear was saying and what Bob Lazar was saying so that's kind of crazy so I'm gonna take you all the way back to the first time that Bob Lazar was

ever mentioned publicly and they didn't even say his name they referenced a guy so you're gonna see in this video

George Knapp on a little tiny show that he had that nobody watched it was at a terrible time before he was this big-time investigative news reporter right and John Lear is his guest John Lear is the Godfather of conspiracy I've known John for a long time and he came out and started telling George all this wild stuff and the ratings went through the roof people wanted to know is what John's saying true so this is the first time Bob bazaar's name was it was not said where he was referenced so check it out it's kind of rare footage

oh and welcome once again to on the record if you joined us last week heard some startling revelations about UFOs and the government cover-up about UFOs from noted UFO researcher John Lear

alright you rogue you recently decided to take it upon yourself to try to get to the bottom of this major cover-up what do you say as a cover-up he went up to groom Lake which you say is like a center of this UFO activity what happened is I was approached by government theoretical physicists employed by the government who works on the saucers up at groom like he has seen the aliens he is tired of the cover-up he knows what a ripoff it is of how much how many billions of dollars were wasting on trying to develop develop technology that's already been developed and he told me when and where to stand and we drove up there we were actually there on three occasions I mean the fact that that the military doesn't want you around the top secret base doesn't mean there's flying saucers there I know it doesn't except we had just seen one the theoretical physicist that was with us that told us where to stand and you know what time to work the next day he was told instead of driving to work to drive to a certain place he was debriefed with a gun in his ear and asked why you know he told this and told us that and well he's worked in what capacity with him up there theoretical physicist but I mean what did he do

around the saucers or whatever all I can tell you is that when you find out the truth a month from now a year from now two years from now you'll look back and you'll say my god that son of a gun was right

or maybe thirty years from now he must have said yeah it's so great you know you see George Knapp talk in there and you know he had never covered a UFO story he was covering mob stories because he knew some of the mob guys and he was you could see in his face I mean I love seeing it the first time he engages this topic with John Lear you know he's skeptical real skeptical yeah and he should be if it was wild then it's wild now what's what's being claimed but but John had credibility with the news station John Lear had credibility because he brought forward some photographs

it's of area 51

at lake level you will never see photos like this again it was from 1977 where the security was a chain link and I told you that story yesterday how he snuck out the roll of film it's pretty

funny it's a bar story so John had credibility because he brought these photos forward and they actually identified a stealth fighter and a MIG fighter Russian MIG that was being I guess you'd say back engineered as well so he had really brought the news station some interesting information and John came to George's mentor in journalism a man named Ned day and he said here's all the UFO stuff there is a secret program area 51 and they're reverse engineering alien spacecraft in Ned days like nope I would have heard about it no chance that's true John and then and then there's George Knapp kind of knew at the station his Hey look at those documents boy did he not know that would completely alter his public identity for the rest of his life you know so what I like about this photo

you got area 51 up there and you had that little strip of tan to the right and that is Papoose Lake that is not a place that was known or is known as having anything happen there's no runway there really there should be nothing happening there especially at that time but that's where Bob said he worked he did not work at area 51

he worked at what he claims it was called s4 a sub base of area 51 about 15 is 17 miles south on that little tan strip they're called Papoose Lake so that's the first thing to know is that he's claiming to not have worked at area 51

he's claiming to have worked near 51 on the same complex but I want to still focus on John here because I spend a lot of time with John I did film about seven years of his life I am sure that film will come out to date I put out a 20 minute short film first episode on John

the whole series would be called immaculate deception when it gets made it's all filmed when it gets cut and put out but I'll just show you a little trailer for that because John really is what he was my gateway drug to ufology yeah you listen to John talk for a little while and you start questioning everything about the universe so I'll show you the little trailer because I make films so I figure they speak for me sometimes

oh and welcome to a special edition of on the record in the more than five years since we've been hosting these programs no guest has inspired such a widespread and enduring audience response as has John Lear son of the famed aviation pioneer and a world-class pilot in his own right as many of you may know though Lear the son is best known for his research into UFOs

a phenomenon described by some as worldwide hoax described by others as the most important issue of our times

does it just happen it's written the exact I have talked to his people and I know the truth

birth is like Allison wonderful things get cures here

you certainly couldn't figure in your wildest dreams that would be the most important thing when you can't see the objective right so John Lear is intimately connected to the bob lazar story and the reason he's intimately connected the bob lazar story is because I've talked with

a lot of people that knew Bob Lazar before he became public about before he even worked allegedly in the program and man he would say things like I feel bad for John you know it comes from a prominent family the Learjet family and he believes in UFOs he like felt bad for him so that was like Bob's standpoint on UFOs way before he ever found himself in the situation that he says he did so staying back here in 1989 Bob comes forward he says I worked on reverse engineering a propulsion system he they did not succeed in reverse engineering it he said it was an impossible task it was like you know dropping a iPhone out into the Stone Age and saying make one yeah he said it was absolutely impossible and there was such control and there was such compartmentalization in these programs

he didn't even really know what he was supposed to be working on until he went a few times and in fact this is what he says he says when I when I saw the craft for the first time he said I started kind of chuckling inside because I thought that's what all those UFO nuts we're seeing in the skies and thinking they were extraterrestrial they were ours you know so that was his thought when he first saw the craft that's how kind of skeptical or analytical Bob was he wouldn't take anything on face value still doesn't you know one of the most kind of interesting minds that I that I've met so he did a lot to try to prove to you his story he did probably more than you realize

to try to prove to you his story he says I've tried to prove my story

I can't under the scientific method I can't prove to you beyond a shadow of a doubt that what I'm saying is true

so you're obligated not to believe me

and nowadays he goes and if you don't believe me pass it on because it's caused you you only see it from it from a personal perspective you can only really see it from personal perspective how it has negatively influenced his life what he's been through because of telling this story which supposedly in a lot of people's mind isn't real yet there have been some real-world consequences let me just get an idea from everybody's you know I really actually like to know how we're divided in this group you know who absolutely believes Bob Lazar the absolutes who's there

all right all right who maybe maybe not 50% where's the 50% of undecideds okay and then how do people absolute lying cockamamie bullshit where are you come on it's okay

oh come on

you're hiding don't worry I'll get you after right okay so that's that's about average we all want to believe Bob Lazar how can you not we you know how cool would that be so we all want to believe him it doesn't mean it's true but it also doesn't mean that it's false so we're kind of stuck with that a lot of you here believe him you raised your hand majority of people maybe because you want to believe him we don't have all the evidence so you're inclined to believe him as you could tell from the news reports the George did George dug deep and that time

period was so bizarre for the people that lived it they were followed by people

George had six other witnesses that were coming off of the base to corroborate Bob Lazar's story or parts of Bob Lazar's story all six of them declined to ever talk with

again after they've paid a visit and told that they would be harmed and we're talking about George Knapp he let's talk about people that do talk to them and the stories of these people that couldn't tell their story to him afterwards it's pretty incredible but other people have come forward and things have come to light over the last thirty years and let's look at those things and let's see if they provide proof or if they take away from Bob's story so Bob Lazar began to talk in 1989 and just to give you another little clip so you can judge for yourself

if what you think he was saying back then could be true or not true

here's another little clip I had sent resumes to several national labs around the country I got a response from a couple of them they said we might have something in the near future

you would be very interested in you know you say you work on little project I said yeah I have a particle accelerator in my master bedroom and things of that sort and some time went by and they called me back in they said there was a senior staff physicist that was leaving this organization and they basically interviewed me for that job

I don't know many people with particle accelerators and their master bedrooms and I know a lot of nerds I'll tell you that you know and I always found that really interesting I know for a fact the Bob Lazar is highly intelligent so he's got that going for him and that's nice I can tell for sure that he's smart but I too was skeptical I was probably like most of you that raised your hand I was like yes I believe because it makes sense but that's about all that we had until you really speak with someone you can

easily just dismiss them if you're just talking about a name you don't know them you don't know their family you don't know what they've been through

you can't even imagine to imagine none of us can so we're all stuck with that because Bob really doesn't make himself available to get to know him so I was skeptical and I don't know

I talked with George and George obviously encouraged me to talk with Bob like yeah who wouldn't want to talk with Bob of course I want to talk to him so George made a point you gotta talk with Bob and you got to tell this story and you got to do it yourself to really get to the bottom of it he's like but you got to be the luckiest guy on the planet for that to happen and he kind of explains that to me here you have to cover the story of Bob Lazar and the only way to do that is to talk to Bob

I don't know if it'll talk to you or not but you need to try well it was it's all gonna be circumstance for you is the moment that you approach him the mood that he's in what else is going on in his life at the time you might hit the jackpot and get him in exactly the right time

and the the universe is aligned and he's willing to talk about it but you'd have to be awfully lucky because in general Bob doesn't like to talk about I think he's very happy in his life he's happy to have left the UFO stuff behind he misses his friends he misses John Leary Mrs. Jean Huff maybe even me some extent but he doesn't miss the UFO topic and he doesn't miss talking about it because ultimately it's disturbing

these are disturbing issues they go to the heart of who we are as people as human beings the nature of reality itself is this a computer simulation are we all the product of an alien video game or some multi-dimensional movie drive-in movie theater production or something big questions disturbing answers and Bob has never been

and talking about never so that was about as encouraging as he can get you're never gonna get him you have to be the luckiest guy on the planet he doesn't like to talk about it because it's disturbing it messed up his life it's disturbing to everybody good luck right I'm pretty damn lucky and the first time that I actually met Bob like any of you really interested I was like okay I want to ask him these questions directly I don't want to look him in the eye and I want to see how he responds I happen to have a camera you know and he happened to let me turn it on

and it had been a long time since he let somebody turn the camera on right so I thought oh man this is amazing let me see what he has to say

so I'll show you a little clip of that first time I didn't know Bob at that time I didn't know him he was not a friend of mine he's just I accidentally got to be in the same place as him and had the camera and got to ask him questions and I wanted to give the public just a glimpse so I put this out it's in a free 20 minute documentary just a few minutes of Bob so you can kind of be updated this was a few years ago but he talked about it in a different way and that's what I found so interesting it wasn't the Bob Lazar that I saw in all those videos from 25 years ago it was five years ago and I film this it was a different Bob you know it's like something had changed and you'll see the way he talks about it so I'm gonna show you that little clip just so you get a update up until five years ago

you know look you can nitpick anything you know to the point where you find inconsistencies and then you can add those inconsistencies up and say you know what this can't be true

but the thing is you can do that with factual events and this was a factual event where I mean where the project is now where the parts are now you know this is all 20 years ago so I know there are alien craft here from another planet

I know I saw other ones but I was inside one I know who was now made on earth I know it was may blue the materials that we can fabricate we cannot duplicate and we've never been able to I know it uses a power source that's so advanced that we could only dream of something along those lines and the energy density on it is phenomenal

it's nothing that I would ever expect to see I know that you know this is done in the highest levels of security and you know that they use all kinds of methods to keep it quiet from

disinformation I mean some exotic ways of just hiding things like I said the installation itself was buried in the side of a mountain and you know I also know that there's lots of nonsense information that has gone around and whether it was started by the Navy or military or whoever's at the absolute bottom you know of the project

and I truly suspect that be the case because look disinformation is the most powerful you know way to distort facts you just throw a bunch of useless stuff out there and you know they just take the real facts along with the nonsense and bundle it together and say well this is just impossible and you know there your security is maintained but I also know that at some point they've examined or had bodies of alien creatures somewhere so I know that stuff for a fact and that's the bottom line pretty cool to hear him talk about it 25 years after he said

the first time just so I get an idea who hasn't seen that footage of mine anybody hasn't seen it okay so you did you're seeing it for the first time today I'm glad I mean isn't that cool aren't you stoked on that it's like man you know it's like Elvis meets Bigfoot you can never find a Murray's dad you know there's always a rumor he's dead and all of a sudden I got him on camera I have proof positives are exists and not only that but he's not backing down

he's doubling down he hasn't changed his story he's telling you now the same thing he was telling you then I find that really interesting and it's different when you can see someone has aged and they're a little bit more confident they're not like a geeky 20 year old kid now there's the geeky adult but they've changed and so that little bit of footage was the first step the first taste I got of fuck this I'm gonna find out the truth I'm gonna do my best because this story's too big it's too important and look I've already got them once on camera maybe down the line five years later I might be able to do some more filming with them right and really I'm doing this to bring it to you because you're seeing it just like I'm seeing it you now have three more minutes in which to judge Bob Lazar by right and that's all I was trying to do was get more data into the streams so we can make a more educated opinion on if his story is true or not the crux of his story is about a place called s4 site for this is a place that nobody had ever heard of there is not one mention in the public realm not even private circles I had no one around that time had ever even heard about it yet things were different back then when George Knapp called Nellis Air Force Base and they admitted that they had an s4 if not multiple task force wouldn't tell him what they did there now they just completely deny it right we thought but George got confirmation there was an ask for so Bob somehow knew things he somehow

that on Wednesdays at 8:00 p.m. over this tiny little lake bed that's not even part of area 51 that there would be a test flight of something that looks identical to a flying saucer and he took people out there on a variety of occasions and they filmed it right how did he know that that's probably a real guarded secret wouldn't you think you know the existence of a secret little sub base of area 51 you figured out everybody would know that so I'm already kind of intrigued that he knew things that really he shouldn't know if he didn't work out there

s4 is kind of the key and I'll show you little clips about that you've brought s4 into the forefront it's been confirmed to you directly from the base maybe 25 or 5 years ago yeah

s4 has been confirmed to me directly twice one from an employee of EG&G security was daunting and then somebody else who's confirmed to me s4 that that's exactly how it looks the story though is that there was a facility like that at Papoose there is a facility like that a Papoose flying disks not this UFO term that's created to make it ambiguous flying disks saucers that were piloted by nonhumans they were not ours and this was confirmed by both of my sources that this technology is not ours Bob Lazar story was confirmed to me by those two same sources one saying that when he was working in secret capacity at White Sands in 1989 that it was common knowledge at the base about Bob's story and I said well what was the believability with the general believability and he said everybody knew that what was going on out there

were with these types of projects and they all believed Bob sword no were they following it as its unfolding 1989 that was the impression that I got was that it was big news if you ever see it if it's soundless noiseless it's hovering anti-gravity or appearing to be the way it is not ours as I said not ours like America

says not ours like humans so 28 it's about 25 years after Bob's story and I started digging into it and started pulling up and calling up a bunch of the people who have advised my work in nanotechnology and an aerospace stuff and in investigations in general the highest-ranking military individual I've ever met has been someone that has advised my work for a while was in position to know and I've had multiple confirmations that Bob Lazar is telling the truth and that asks for as he described it existed exactly like he described it and for the purpose that he described it so I've got all these independent personal confirmations that there's a grain of truth to bob lazarus story that was driving me crazy so I sat down with George and went through with him showed him he knows who some of you know the people that advised my work are he's satisfied with it I'm satisfied with it so we're getting you know direct testimony from people not for public consumption not for me to go on radio doesn't talk about it not to put him in movies but just to inform my work people that care about me and my work too so it really started to intrigue me because now all of a sudden it's not just one person saying this thing but 25 years later I'm getting independent personal confirmation of the facilities Bob said he worked on that wasn't happening 25 years ago so that was pretty cool

everybody's focused on area 51 we know the great things that were achieved at area 51 it's a shell game

it's a sleight of hand

we're talking about s4 right and we're talking about the acknowledgement of a secret base called s4 that has special projects there extra-terrestrial projects well I got confirmation from Nellis Air Force Base I called their public information offices back in 1989 we're working on this do you have a place called s4 on the Nellis range and they said yes can you tell me where it is

no do you have more than one yes

can you tell me what goes on there

no it's classified so we know and s4 exists we know classified work goes on there we know that they're not going to tell us any more about it

no one had

at about a place called s4 and public before Bob Lazar

there's no printed records of it it didn't appear in the newspaper story he's the one that told it how did he know how did he know that those test flights were gonna take place three weeks in a row there'd been no news stories not in in UFO circles about test flights of something that looks like a flying saucer over Papoose Lake that happened three weeks in a row they took people out there I've interviewed all the witnesses who were there and they've got it on videotape how did he know well maybe somebody told him the you how ridiculous that is maybe somebody told him but it's important that Bob didn't go to MIT how ridiculous is that

here's videotape of a flying saucer flying over a secret base the government has never acknowledged and the important point of this is Bob did go to MIT it's ridiculous how about the Maine you're sort of losing burying the headline the headline is flying saucers at a secret base there they are on video and we're quibbling about whether he has a degree or not George Knapp calls up Nellis Air Force Base

do you have an s4 and they say yes yeah we hadn't gone with our UFO stories they weren't on the only thing that had been on the air was John Lear on on the record and then this dentist interview the interview with Dennis so I wasn't quite the UFO guy than I am now and and actually the guy I talked to the public information officer at Nellis is somebody that I knew we called and he said does s4 exist

I could try I mean I could certainly ask them whether they'd still answer or not I don't know

you'll recall twenty-five years ago they would answer questions about UFOs

you know they they might keep you on the phone long enough to figure out if you're crazy or not but at least they talk to you about it they don't talk to you at all they don't have that conversation with you whether they'd answer that s4 question around I don't know

we could try we're calling Nellis Air Force Base of Public Affairs Office and that's who I called 25 years ago we'll see if they will confirm for us that they have an s4 out there or where I suspect we're gonna have trouble but we'll give it a try

hi my name is George Knapp I work with Channel 8 News and I had a question I'm not sure if you can answer it or who might be able to answer it I'm trying to try to figure out if there is if you can confirm that there is somewhere on the Nellis range a place called s4 and

designated s4 facility yes

great thanks thank you

hi Airmen my name is George Knapp with channel 8 I was calling to see if and I don't know if you can tell me this or not but whether you have something on the Nellis range called s4 a site or a facility or a location designate an s4 this number here yeah I'll just let you know that I've been told some years ago that there was there is a place called s4 they wouldn't tell me where it was but in fact you might have more than one like Eskimo meaning site for right I'd want to know what if it exists we had been told that there had been classified work going on out there one one version of the story is that there was a facility near Pappu's dry lake that was called s4 there's another

version the story that you've got a place at Tonopah test range and I just didn't know if you can confirm one way or another anytime there's no deadline

I appreciated airman thank you very much yes so um you know it's just kind of interesting

he already confirmed it decades ago we're just wondering what the climate of the situation was now and I could like tell you this story but it's much more fun to show it to you I make films anyway right so I can talk about it by showing you how these things go there's a little bit of humor in it so we waited for a callback and we weren't very hopeful we didn't think they were gonna call us back back in the day

George knew the the public affairs guy this time we don't know who we're talking with the kid didn't even sound like he knew much of the base you know so we don't know what kind of information we're gonna get they called right back and left a message that's this is the next morning yesterday you called to get Nellis Air Force Base to confirm s4 as a physical location the one by the post Lake that is one we're interested in and they and you've called before back before a lot of this was secret and you got direct confirmation yes that facility exists we can't tell you anything more about it so we get a guy on there yesterday and he's like I have to go ask people that would know and you get a voicemail back the same day right this yesterday and let's hear what the voicemail is from Nellis Air Force Base I'm calling to get you this formation you requested earlier today I spoke with the range headquarters and they let me know that none of their maps and possession

have a location that depicts s4 or sites or as a designation so that's what I can tell you right now

so if you have any further questions be sure to let me know when you get a chance have a good day

so a couple things one is that 25 years ago they did confirm not only they have won and and more than one s4 they wouldn't tell me where it was they wouldn't tell me what goes on there but they said it is a real place and I've got that from other people who worked out there not

just Lazar secondly it was the parsing of languages what I thought was interesting we talked to the people at the range and they don't find it on any map well it's not gonna be on any map

it wouldn't be on any map even if it was even if existed and so just saying that it it's not on any map

is not the same as saying it doesn't exist it's a very specific kind of truth it's a new day and age dealing with public information officers and not only for the airforce but every federal agency is that they are where you go for information and you never get to speak unless you get their permission you never get to speak beyond that it's like fishing as a journalist you want to see where the level of secrecy is and ys4 is important is because s4 is linked to all of these special projects that we've been looking into dealing with the extra-terrestrial presence yeah being able to confirm that there really was an s4 which is where Bob Lazar said he worked goes a long way toward establishing that his story was true because it had never appeared in any newspaper it wasn't at any map that's what he claims so when nihlus told me yeah we've got an s4 but we're not gonna tell you where it is that was a really big deal I you know I don't necessarily think they're lying to me maybe they this guy doesn't know maybe they don't call it us for anymore maybe after all that stuff with Lazar came out they changed the name who knows but I just thought it was really interesting that the parsing of the language to say we don't see it on a map

yes that's just a fun little look into one of the ways that we can go about getting nothing from our government of how these facilities but you know it's kind of fun and you do learn a lot along the way it is interesting the way questions are answered or sometimes very telling and the guy was kind of chuckling actually when he had you know said we don't have any you know maps with that designation on it he knew it was a BS answer to get around having to answer so basically there's a lot of controversy but what is the proof when it comes to lazarre's claims after all this time you know what stands the test of time I'm not going to go over every finite detail on what people think is or is not true about the Lazar story there are you know a few interesting things this was just a copy of it but one of the things I went through is this box of archives and photographs and you know Bob would just I could pull any box out of just garage and he did not you know have anything to hide he's just like go for it look through it all you know but this was like a pay stub he got people say well why is it for so little and it's because he's just getting started with a job and they pay so little at the beginning it's not that much money even this has been hyper analyzed and people trying to see is it real because the name of the department is different than what's they know that's an older department so there's all these tiny little things that people like to go through and try to see does it add up but none of it adds up to is Bob telling the truth or not

like his schooling Bob is always claimed that he went to MIT and that he went to you know he got a you know degree from MIT and there's no way to prove that the Bob's not offer him proof we can't find proof okay so let's let's just say he lied let's just pretend he lie i don't by the way that's not my position i'm just saying let's just say he lied let's say he was home-schooled and just had no education okay well does that change the fact that he worked in scientific capacity at Los Alamos no that's established fact

and I'll tell you why it's established back now

I actually made sure it was established back but the point is we can go back to when he was a baby it's like is that gonna change is this true about this story about what he's telling us now and so that that's kind of what I'm interested in I really don't care if he was homeschooled by gnomes

I like care if he worked at los alamos how did Bob walk George Knapp through one of the most secret and lockdown facilities in America at los alamos going into the maze on facility with cameras how did that happen it's it's like people try to belittle the story because they're afraid of the implications maybe let's stick to what we know Bob tried creating recreating what the badge looked like so that other people could recognize it maybe and then people say oh you've made a fake badge yeah I made a replica so you would you're welcome

so you would know what it looked like I mean just all these crazy stories I see tape up there on the right by his neck yeah he made a badge replica so you could see what it looks like

he also did diagrams and drawings of you know these are like on napkins he's like famous for napkins I have like a stack of napkins from Bob okay so this is like one of the first drawings he did back in the day of where the the saucer out of the nine that he claimed he saw the one that he dubbed the sports model that's where it was and he you know he kind of drew it out so people could see what it looked like from what he's telling these are drawings I don't know if people have really seen some of these but he saw a bunch of different shaped UFOs but from a distance so he saw there were nine but some of them like held that one the jello mold the one below that the top hat he called that one the light bulb he doesn't even remember it now he's like oh yeah that was weird that one was weird shaped but they were all kind of like down this corridor you know he only got to see the one little known parts of his story very elaborate one time you know in that section where he goes I was inside one he's talking about a UFO because I was inside of one and I said well Bob

did that was that cool you know that's gonna be really cool right

and he goes now it felt all - he goes it was so weird first of all everything is gunmetal gray there's not any other color everything is rounded there's no corner or edge it was like an injection mold because what it felt hominis because I stepped in and the seats weren't for grown men they weren't for normal grown men human size right they were small and he says that was the moment when I realized this is weird we ain't in Kansas no more toto you know something's weird here it's kind of dawned on him and I think kind of the light display that came up with the alien writing probably sunk that right in at one point they were operating on a little piece on the ground and this display came up where side of the craft that he was inside to look at a very specific part of the propulsion system there was this rounded window partner I just went transparent but not like even glass you know it's just clear she doesn't know if it was there or not there but on that was very strange writing you know to us we don't know what kind of writing it was but he tried to kind of show what it looked like it kind of

looked like amoebas you know he didn't know in like eyes but it was like that's kind of a replica of what he saw have you guys seen that before so there's all these details to a story that are just not well known because we get the bullet points okay another thing that he avoids talking about cuz it's so bizarre but he read all of these briefing documents that was one of the times he went out there was they just had him read through all these documents and he wasn't sure if it was like a test or a joke he doesn't really know what's going on but he flipped through pages and saw photographs and he tried to draw one thing that he saw on the left which was an autopsy page of a being and he doesn't like to talk about it he actually drew this though from memory and I loved it because that's all I know you'll have to make up the rest because he said that's what everybody does

they just insert bullshit you know you

like that's what I know that's what it looked like that you know to the best of my ability so he read all these documents he goes I don't know if they were true it's like you reading a piece of paper do you know that's true he goes I didn't have my hands on that so I don't know that's true but there were tons of things that he read in these documents bizarre things back - how the hell did Bob know okay this drawing on the right that was done by Bob right after one of his visits to the base when he happened to see on the bus a strange airplane they said worked on like a methane fuel and he said it sounded like it was tearing open the sky turns out we now know he drew the back of the Aurora which is still a very secret plane that was being tested out at area 51 at the time he was out there how did Bob know how did he know it worked on methane propulsion how did he draw the back of it correctly if he was never there again it's really annoying isn't it because all these things are kicking in the ass like oh I wanna believe you but I want to know the truth I'm starting to believe you so then I found someone willing to speak with me after 25 years from Los Alamos after all these years everybody's making jokes that bob was the janitor at Los Alamos he never worked there okay he's in the phone book I've talked to a bunch of individuals that were that knew him from working with him there but I couldn't go public with it finally I found a brave individual who was willing to talk to me on the record about working with Bob Lazar at Los Alamos in scientific capacity being in briefings classified briefings which by the way the janitors are not invited to the highly technical classified briefings with Bob Lazar and his name was dr. Robert Crandall I have all of his documents all of his paperwork from all the contracts that he did during that time period at multitude of bases including Los Alamos during that time dr. Craig was telling the truth I can prove it what was your impression of what bob was doing at Los Alamos in the 80s I didn't know what he was

- anymore than he knew what I was up to but you did know that he was a physicist yes and that was very clear to you that he was a physicist at Los Alamos and not again like the janitor

so he worked there and he went on record with me and says of course remember bob bob was the jet car guy he was a rock star he looks like Mick Jagger how can you not remember Bob I remember Bob Bob was cool as shit and yeah yeah he worked at Los Alamos big deal and my big deal - boo it's a big deal man

and he goes why and I'm like because he's got a bigger story and everybody says a good link - that is did he work at Los Alamos because if he worked at Los Alamos there is a possible reason he could have been picked up to work on a highly classified project through EG&G to go to the test site and work on this non-terrestrial stuff and Dr. Bergen was like okay whatever so I got him on record the guy's a really funny guy really smart and um next thing you know I published it next - shoulda warned him he starts getting inundated by calls by Stan Freeman just inundated you know I mean God you know I love Stan Stan and I like him we totally disagree because Stan's wrong so yeah so he attacked Dr. Crangle on the phone trying to belittle what Dr. Crangle said he goes Jeremy what did you do I this guy keeps calling me all I did was tell you a little thing and he won't leave me alone I'm like yeah he's looking to try to discredit you because he's invested in it not being true about Bob Lazar I said just tell him what you told me tell him the truth so anyway you know anyway you get around it here's a physicist work to Los Alamos inside the capacity was in security briefings with Bob Lazar make of that what you will now for my most exciting part of this story this is the thing that really gets me has everybody heard of element 115 okay

so you've heard about that because of Bob Lazar there's no other reason you would have heard about that back in 1989 very obscure an element that we theorized you know we might be able to you know create a few atoms of one day

element 115 is a huge part of Bob's story because it's a very specific part he said that we had he was told 500 pounds of element 115 in fact if you remember his story that was the fuel source for the gravity wave amplifier and this sounded like total science fiction and everybody said oh it's very unscientific what Bob saying all he said was that there was an element that was yet to be fabricated by humans that is super heavy and has this potentiality to create as a fuel source for these saucers and it runs off of that well it's a minoes

we can't fabricate at that time we couldn't for at all but to this day and actually we will never be able to and there's reasons why we cannot fabricate stabilized element 115 in any significant quantity now the argument that people make about element 115 is that okay you're right okay

we fabricated some we have a few atoms of it sure but it's completely unstable just milliseconds and it's gone well Bob always said well he recently said he goes yeah that's true he goes but there is an isotope or I stopped a combination that will stabilize it just because we haven't found it it doesn't mean it doesn't exist so I called up some physicists at UCLA at Berkeley a couple in Russia and I started asking him there they're specialists and isotopes and they're specialists and elements one of them was very familiar with 115 across the board none of them wanted to talk about UFOs that was made very clear to me this is not about UFOs is it couple notes about element 115 okay cool

totally unwilling to talk about this on the record but consensus they all said yeah we absolutely cannot rule out a stabilized form of element 115 there's probably an isotopic combination because it is theorized that as you move into that realm it becomes stabilized for a long duration of period we can't rule that out so it is not pseudoscience to say that's a pasta

ability and I'm like oh that's interesting cuz I know some like physicists who are like that's pseudoscience

you know what Lazar is saying well apparently that's not the common thought it's not so I don't know why people like scream that all the time

so it is within possibility that that is true now a sensitive part of the story is that a Lazar described this very specific way in which this element 115 was machined at Los Alamos freeze in the saucers the guys machining the 115 at Los Alamos didn't know what it was it would be shipped to them something called la 1000 that's what they would ship back and forth and that was the 115 Bob alleged that at one point he got some element 115 out of the lab out of Los Alamos yeah can you imagine now that's problematic

why did Bob claim that whether it's true or not we'll get to that why did he claim that well if his story is true he was in serious danger that is precisely why he went on the news with George Knapp in fact I wish I could have seen this I wish I could have filmed this the last second when George is about to reveal Bob's identity to the public on the news Bob and George start wrestling over the tape they're in the news station about to go live to air and he's like doesn't want George to air this tape he is scared shitless what's gonna happen when people recognize his face and George is like dude you're already out we tried to protect you by putting you kind of out there under your boss's name not a smart choice

Bob Dennis that caused some problems but so if his story's true he's being threatened what is the one thing that could prove his weather a few things could prove his story I actually believe Bob could prove his story I don't think he wants to I think he wants you to know the story but he doesn't want you to know for sure he's telling the truth that might

problems for him but let's just say it's true the one thing that would save his ass

his trump card would be having element 115 stashed somewhere right

making sure somebody knows where it is

dude that's proof positive so if we're deciding to believe his story right now wow that that's a twist right there and he and he did claim it not saying anything out of line but you notice he hasn't talked about it twenty something year probably twenty five years hasn't even mentioned it cuz it was a sensitive topic you might have heard that he was once raided in New Mexico by a multi-agency raid they were looking for something and that is a story he doesn't like to bring up because it traumatized his life can you imagine so you're at home right you have your wife and your animals all this stuff and your house is just fucking raided and they're looking for something which you don't have okay

okay so I'm gonna show you this this is not element 115 okay this is just aerogel just say that first okay but this is a piece of aerogel before anybody knew what aerogel was that they used

to package around the LA 1000 which is element 115 this is actually a piece from the 115 which may or may not have come out of the lab it's turned yellow over time right but this is a piece from that packaging material which is so funny because nobody knew what aerogel was back then in 1989 so they thought it was extraterrestrial they're like oh man it comes with a 115 it must be alien you know they had no idea

turns out you guys ever seen that aerogel it's like lightest smoke it's amazing it's like insulation or something it's light as smoke and it's just this little clear it doesn't even feel like you're holding it it's really strange anyway so this was part of the actual packaging from the LA 1000 and you know look this is Bob story in a nutshell he's the element 115 the flying saucers the government secrecy coming forward because he was scared for his life and annoyed at all of the

secrecy and it's really kind of sad actually what what happened like how he kind of why he decided to do it I don't know he would do it again

I don't know he'd come out again you know I think he would have loved to continue working on this projects if he worked on him right I think he would have loved to continue it I got to bring back to one thing that that George has said to me and I showed you the other day which is it's the duty of journalists and scientists to investigate the unexplained did not explain the uninvestigated what does that simply mean it's just we need to look at the things we don't know not try to explain them as if we know them and so I've got a couple more clips for you that I think you'll find interesting the idea that bob was a disinformation agent or part of a program to mislead the public is wrong he's not and I can say that or knowing the guy for a quarter of a century the story he told then is the story he tells now he didn't add to it he's not making it more elaborate he's not remembering new parts of it it's the same story it's consistent all the way through

so that's you know impactful when somebody kind of tells the same story over 30 years there's some merit to that you know it's not changing one thing we know for sure is real is the impact that Lazar has had on ufology and the world and I love the way George says it and just think of the things that in the 25 years since Bob came forward with the story

there are those who it drives them crazy that he gets attention that he is obviously is he a phony he didn't go to MIT he made this stuff up I'm sorry but they lost Bob one you look at how far that story has traveled when you've got President Clinton on on Jimmy Kimmel talking about area 51 that aliens and then a week or so later President Obama says hey by the way at an event for Shirley MacLaine he mentions area 51 and I'm the first president to say it in public you know look at what has happened since Bob came forward the government has acknowledged there is a place called area 51 for a long time they they denied it they pretended that it would that the base that everyone could see didn't exist we know that there is a place called s4 they confirmed it to me Nellis Air Force Base told me that there was one we know that there is something called element 115 they've synthesized that it's not exactly as Bob described it but as he says there are different isotopes you can make different kinds of different versions of it and eventually we might be able to make one that's more stable

scientists who the scientists who made it talked to Bob they called him the ones that synthesized it the first time were in contact with Bob asking him questions about 115 the area 51 meme has gone everywhere it's in the da vinci code it's in national treasure it's an independence day it's in the x-files the books the TV shows it is part of our culture all over the world our baseball team is named the 51s and we've got the extra-terrestrial highway on a table on the other side of this room is 50 or 60 products that are being sold product lines different kinds of trinkets and and collectibles from area 51

that's from Bob that's from bob lazar that's why this story caught on that's why it went worldwide it is now part of our shared collective experience and knowledge and it's not going away so it must drive his detractors crazy who those people who think he's phony because they lost and Bob one Aldous Huxley said facts do not cease to exist merely because they're ignored okay so you're pretty thoroughly up-to-date now and the bob was our story you know we could go into finite detail about any of the specific claims or what arguments people have for or against I'm pretty well versed in it at this point I pretty much know and have interviewed and talked with everybody involved from the beginning but also having covered new stuff and so that's what my film will be showing you it's coming out December hell or high water like that's my deadline so it's kind it's coming out December so this story has really just begun and I'm gonna take you in the movie through some areas of Bob's life which nobody has ever really been able to see I've been able to verify some things that have been big question marks for 30 years

Bob's life was not traditional I mean he was kind of an outlaw

he was he's a weirdo man and then he had this like jet car right just blowing fire he still builds jet bikes by the way he built me a flamethrower so they've really remotely in the desert so it's totally safe try like that besides maybe blowing myself up but he still likes to to do and make these incredible things so he had a multitude of jet cars still has this jet bike he takes around still draws on napkins and you know still looks like the same guy it's kind of an interesting photo right that's from one of our filming's different glasses same dude I have yeah okay I'll play it I have just like one minute clip and one minute clip of just audio so you can hear maybe why Bob is deciding

to allow me to bring his story forward again I think it's important because you understand why it's happening so you can just listen to this one the biggest roadblock to understanding is the ability to dismiss someone because you don't see them as human as a person so what pisses you off

I mean disinformation and lies and attacks that have no basis in reality I mean you can disagree with me and say hey I don't believe that that's fine

I haven't presented you with enough information I I understand that I probably be in your position but don't fabricate stuff there's some important information that needs to be released and everybody needs to understand the truth to it and not distorted versions of it you really need to pay attention to what I'm saying because I have better things to do than come up with

this I'm not interested in doing this I don't like being in the public eye I don't have money for doing this and quite frankly I could make up a better lie

but I have no motivation to lie this hasn't this hasn't helped me out it's something that it's information that I'm releasing and that's it

it's not an ordinary life that's one thing I would like I don't like living in a James Bond movie

I like watching James Bond movies yeah I mean one of the most striking things about Bob as a person is he does not waste his time on bullshit you know it's like he could make up a better lie would he know I I asked my wife one time I said what do you think of Bob you know cuz she thinks I'm crazy you know what do you think of all this you know she's like yeah he just doesn't seem somebody that would like waste his time with stuff like that I'm like yeah for 30 years wouldn't waste his time now when was 30 seconds of his life so that was you know that's the kind of impression you get from him I've one more piece of audio and you can kind of see why he's probably letting this happened now

people who try to minimize who you are people have been trying to trivialize who you are people have been trying to twist your story based on absolutely absurd things that's gotta wear on people to a point you gotta set

certain things straight it's time to pull things out by the roots just to get things reset and get people familiar with the story and who I am and this is what's true the divergence has increased just over time I'm trying to tell you exactly the way things were I mean when I was exposed to you think there's something more secret than that that the flying saucers are a government for some of this stuff just sounds crazy to me and I understand I'm biased because I'm behind my eyes and see everything but this is this is crazy shit yes I think it gets kind of annoying you know getting trolled and you know by people and you know oh you're such a liar why are you holding all this information because well do what back I've told you everything so I think that people inserting fantasy and fiction and their own opinions altering and distorting his story is precisely why he's letting this happen now

you're gonna hear a story again and then I'll have some updates as I was able to uncover some pretty interesting stuff so to kind of conclude this part on Bob

because you're really going to see it in my film I I do have an exciting announcement which is nobody has seen this yet this is a little maybe two minute trailer with some new footage we get to hear from Bob very very recently and of course I've done tons of filming but you got to wait for my film but I can show you this little piece there using a can Film Festival to get the movie out to market which is pretty neat

so first time ever just a little clip to again update how much information you have on bob
lazar exciting

nothing good comes from europeo forehead this is a reluctant UFO Messiah he changed his

life

this week we've heard the contention of UFO researchers that there is a secret government within our government well there's several actually nine flying saucers flying this that are out there of extraterrestrial origin

the live interview with the shadowy dentist drew international attention portions were broadcast by radio and six European countries and in a nationally televised TV special in Japan despite numerous inquiries and feelers Dennis has remained anonymous until now his real name is Robert Lazar he says he was hired to work at an area called S4 which is a few miles south of Groom Lake and S4 he says our flying saucers antimatter reactors and other working examples of technology that is seemingly beyond human capabilities I did not believe that this should be a security matter

some of it sure but just the concept that there's definite group we even have articles from another world another system you just can't not tell everyone

it was like a Twilight Zone episode just kept getting stranger the fact that that was happening at all was the weirdest part

look it's been 30 years and all of a sudden you raised it to this level you know this is a powerful technology fearsome technology and you just don't want everyone to have they will become obvious how to make constructive as well as destructive devices from it it's my only guess as to why they have never released information it's kind of difficult once you release the technology to be analyzed and give it to everyone they can just run with it you really can't keep the weapon potential hidden you really can't look with ET technology you can literally rule the world well I am telling the truth

I've tried to prove that what's going on up there could be the most important event in history you're talking about

contact physical physical contact and proof from another another system another planet and other intelligence that's got to be the biggest event in history period and it's real and it's real and it's there

so excited for this film to come out I'm so excited to actually make the film I still have so much to do you have to edit the whole thing but this is the story that I've always wanted to tell you know since I first started looking into the idea of UFOs I want to know like you is Bob telling the truth because if he is if any of that is true

it is game-changing and I got to tell you through my movie process we're closer to the truth than ever before but you're gonna have to decide for yourself because somebody telling you something it's not as good but there'll be a lot coming out and I'm so excited to be able to bring that to you because like just as a fan of this I would love to see the movie myself so all of my work for those of you that haven't met never seen my work before you can spend

weeks at extraordinary beliefs calm but there are tons of videos and clips and everything from my films investigations and reports I hope you enjoy it you know I make it so that everybody can just watch it for free that's the point you know the films are what I do now for a living which is great hopefully that works out but everything is on that website for you to just go to enjoy and experience again I'm not trying to tell you to believe or not believe or I'm just trying to provide you a little bit more information hopefully those two clips of footage one I know nobody's seen before give you a little bit more insight and the movie will provide even more than that because it is a very important story

Source: BOB LAZAR : OFFICIAL Q&A : AREA 51 & FLYING SAUCERS

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:28 AM

=====

bd898e21-a8bc-44ba-9f41-9dc93290d802

BOB LAZAR : OFFICIAL Q&A : AREA 51 & FLYING SAUCERS

253ea332-69e2-4c75-980c-7712a4d3a78e

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Zx0xQH8zh94>

Zx0xQH8zh94

Jeremy Corbell

messaging me Instagram Twitter hashtag bob lazar if you do that right now in the audience I'm gonna ask a few questions from Twitter

take a second to interview George on something you know for 20 almost 30 years now

you know George Minh standing up and saying hey yeah I believe Bob story but he's never really told everybody some of the things why so thirty years ago and to this day you believe Bob story can you just tell me a couple reasons

what you did at the beginning for about to earn your trust

first of all did you notice I had brown hair back then I think the fact that it's turned white is a lot to do with Bob Lazar might be my wife on I have something to do with that too you know

our hope for the film the what Jeremy set out to do was sort of to let the world know a little bit about Bob because once you get to know him the the improbable premise becomes more probable I was never able to do that in our stories we were always arguing about what school he went to and what he did at Los Alamos and what has happened since then and all the kinky little crap that ufologist said that debunkers want to want to deal with and I never got to really tell about Bob other than his crazy interesting interest is jet car and blowing stuff up but but it's what won me over I think back then is just getting to know what kind of a guy he was and that you know what ufology but I think most of the people are here who are familiar with that field you know what it's like for the phonies the people who cope up with these crazy stories they always have to keep adding to it to keep themselves in the limelight you know so one day they saw flying saucers the next day they got to say they were abducted

the next day they had sex with female aliens the next day they got a wife on Mars the next day they're trying time traveling to Mars and they always have to keep adding stuff up Bob wasn't like that he told the same story to Jeremy in this film that he told me 29 years ago and I think

that that had a lot to do with him having credibility for me just stuck with the stuff he he knew or had personal experience with and it impressed me that he didn't necessarily believe in himself I mean he was skeptical about the things that he read the reports it couldn't quite figure out why he was allowed to see this stuff he we have entertained the idea that maybe they had an idea in mind that he might make him that it was a false flag or running up the flagpole and see how the public reaction and pull the rug out from under it maybe he doesn't fool that self as Jeremy pointed out the people who know who are closest to him know that he's not and the story has been really consistent and then the other part that's really hard to explain not only didn't dominate the conversation here up to it

double your company had a hard time conveying with all the weird stuff that happened to must be devolved but also to others of us have this circle at those days while we were trying to work on verifying the story and building the case you know Amano really was strange and unpleasant things happen you've heard this story that he told about this tire being shot out as a warning but there were all kinds of other really weird things break into this house whether they'd just move things around break things on the board break-ins to his car just gamesmanship to let them know that they were around and then for me as I'm interviewing people who had experiences out there

two dozen different people who had worked at area 51 were linked over the years people who agreed my phone to give me information

one after another were visited by agents who told them to keep their mouth shut shut up

six people

regor oh you know today we take it for granted that our phones are tapped that it all goes into some gigantic database in Utah a monitor by the NSA back then you know I took umbrage at it when I realized that somebody was listening to my home but it happened again and again people who offered to give me information that would buttress the story that it was told by Bob were visited by agents who told them to shut up or else one of those ladies worked for the North County Court system and they had these two guys came to her she'd been a secretary and over at a stenographer in these meetings with a defense contractor at which they discover discussed crashed saucers and they came to her and said look you're still under your security oath we know that you travel back and forth to Los Angeles to see your daughter and that she comes here it's a big desert out there it'd be a shame if something bad happened and she was scared to death then 10 years later I went back to her thinking maybe she'll talk to me now she won't she wouldn't

so those things were real the things that happened to Bob were real they have things that happen to all

that circle were real somebody was really messing with them threatening him and it's because his story was true and I know if he figured out the the mystery of what was in the beginning of Jeremy's filled with the phones that was a raid that happened that wasn't thirty

years ago that was a year ago anyway I didn't I didn't have I wanted to show that for the first time George yeah I wanted to show you guys that you know for the first time that that was real that did happen I experienced it and that was shocking because I didn't set out in the movie that something like that was gonna happen so I kind of started to understand a little bit you can think whatever you want that happened so really Bob George and I are sitting here and the thing is you've never needed a defender you've never needed somebody to talk for you and people have said that and the thing is you've never needed it you just didn't think it was worth your while but you have a receptive audience here of people that whether they believe you're not there they're willing to hear your story and I think this is a different era and a new time and I feel that now

so I'm gonna shut the fuck up and that Bob talked a little bit but I do have some specific questions but from all this experience and meat dragging into this world premiere and do you have anything you want to say before I start asking me questions no just go for the questions one for my buddy Dan in a clip from and this is my fault as a filmmaker I didn't clarify you can't clarify everything Dan in a clip from modern day he says he never saw an alien but in the clip of 1989 he references seeing cadavers that was both the clips were in my movie can he explain yeah that that was in the briefings there was we were given two or three page briefings of all the other projects going on and everything was compartmentalized so we had you know we dealt with power and propulsion and there was another group that dealt with metallurgy there was another group that dealt with any biological entities that in any way we just had little briefings between the groups so we kind of knew if there were any connections and that was part of the biological entity great thing so they had a dissection drawing of a creature that wasn't crying was actual photograph and it was the only thing that show it was there was a single organ in his body as if the heart lungs liver everything had grown together to a single organ and they had cut that apart and we're looking at the different chambers inside and that's pretty much literally that all I got to see from that but that was kind of fascinating in itself and I mean that's that's why the people just kind of

granting your saying it and pull everybody slip up on words you said drawing first drew me a picture of the you know the alien our thing or is it so that's another thing I noticed you to get on the air

even with George you confess for so long bob is so like worried that you're gonna when he's talking he says the wrong words just listen for what he says you know just try to pick apart the words I think that's so important I feel like it's a new kind of day but Georgia I know you also kind of hate having the camera on you you love that scene I did where you're in your house and there's a war so you be good

I never do that again

I have forever bandaging a filmmaker with you guys science experiments anyway

do you believe undercover agents are in the room at this very moment yes what would you like to say to them I

so is it truth also George that one of the people tasked with following you during that time period actually admitted and proved to you that they were the ones following you that is true there were these week that one of the places we used to hang out was a watering hole called the smoker this is my Colonia

it's my gland we would meet there with to sort of strategize and figure out where to go next

there were a couple of other people in that small group and when the guy who was one of the ones who had followed us around he met me there this is years later and told me that it had been his job to follow us there and he got to like the bar so years later he was going so I got there coming in Fast and Furious you guys on all forms of my phone right here

Erica you wanted to know a question for Bob how close to duplicating the alien propulsion system did you achieve

we didn't that's that's just about it

I mean we we couldn't even duplicate the material that I mean even the casing material we didn't really even understand what was going on it's one of those things where we couldn't see what's happening and be proficient at using it but there wasn't a single thing we could duplicate at all at least at the time when I was there I have no idea where they are at this point okay what breakthrough I can't really understand it's my eyes

what breakthroughs did you come to with any of the research that you did there

did you experience any break-up when I expand the question did you have any breakthroughs when you were working at us for an alien spacecraft Bob did you have breakthroughs well anytime you you were able to decipher something it was a breakthrough I mean when we determined the fuel was a super-heavy element that was a breakthrough when we finally figured out how the reactor and the amplifier work together that was a breakthrough when we finally figured out how to shut the reactor off that was a breakthrough but I mean every single thing was amazing to us it's like you know having a couple little children playing with advanced materials it's it's just all you know it's pretty much all luck I guess you know I'm gonna put this down for a second

some of the things I know that you probably want to know because it was news to me and talking with George all these years and talking with Bob as well Bob would say things and it would kind of hit me like I didn't know that if I've been researching this and I don't know it I'm sure you don't you said something to me recently you said look I don't know for sure 100% that the physics I described and how it was

is the way it worked it was like magic

I was dealing you to the best of my ability to what I think we got to so you do writers but

people people don't know that's basically what I want you to explain to them like you explained to me is you kind of give it your best shot of what you

think it worked but do you know no there's no way to verify it a hundred percent you know in the situation we were in

we just really were able to observe and then come up with it pretty much educated guess as far as what's going on but that's the best we could do at that time our friend Mark says how fast is the super-heavy element decay like you know how fast does element 115 I guess decay

well the 115 we have the isotope we had the isotopes that power at the craft does not decay that's a stable element the element 115 that we synthesized recently whether it was a few years ago that does decay very quickly and any element can have a whole host of isotopes and those isotopes can have various half-lives or be stable so the isotope of the 115 that was used in the craft is stable and does not decay funny little story you know when gravity was admitted that it was a wave for sure I call Bob Bob Bob vindication man they said gravity is away if he goes yeah

well you know I have a 50/50 chance if you think about it Jeremy I'm like okay okay

and then additionally you know the Bob you know they think they fabricated some atoms of element 115 and it's so good it's so hard to impress Bob Lazar about UFOs it drives me freaking crazy I just had to say that I don't know man

I just hope that you guys through the movie that you get a chance a little bit to to get to know Bob and he's not happy being up here like he's doing me a favor

and it's not because he doesn't want to answer your questions he's tried he tried a Twitter account for like a few months I don't know it's just you're kind of done or I don't know you talk to yourself that you're uncomfortable admitted yeah no no I have social anxiety so this is like

this is horrific to me

was a shitty filmmaker

where are you duck

I don't know it's a different car guys

Bravo guys the shotgun guy yeah the crazy ease of the wildlife but I don't know I guess about everything that you did whether people decide to believe your story or not leaders for a lot of time that's because they either don't have the information or they do but whatever a message to you can't see anything here but I mean you know

I came here to see you and I gave you travel from other countries from around the world

every country it's unbelievable to me the messages I'm getting thank you for supporting my work thank you for sharing George who's holding the mic on trying there 25 years against all odds and Bob's up or anything Bob if you want to tell this audience right now just what's what's important I'm sure whether they do or not what do you want to take away when they leave this auditorium now I understand it's an incredible story and I myself would have a really tough time believing it as I said in the film but the events that were portrayed occurred just like they were shown and you know quite frankly I prefer people don't believe it because then I don't get asked questions and don't get bothered at all but you know for those of you that can see through that all I want to tell you is that that's really the way things happened and that's pretty much it this fort Otto okay I'm gonna take one yell euler question like that no more

no no mornings you're really zero more such about to beat up you're important

nobody any other but you're about to be kicked out by me personally no more how loud question I think it's really interesting I had a guy he's an aviation writer and he is very sophisticated

you know website about all this and he said one of the things is killing me is I don't know how those are came up with the support model cuz it is from an aviation standpoint it is showing the perfect the system we describe it's genius and I was looking over like well maybe he didn't make it up

okay so tell us about the sport bottle before we jump off stage

just tell us a little bit about what was most impressive to you about the sport model about the science of it about what you got to see inside of it what did it feel like to walk inside a flying saucer it was really more ominous than interesting at the time and everything is exactly one color it's all a dark pewter gray there is no sharp angle anywhere everything has a radius of curvature to it as if somebody built this thing out of wax and then let it melt a little bit and then let it cool off it's a very unusual I mean it feels unusual just to be in there but even the most simple things inside are and part of the cover completely alien the little doors that snap open are made of little hexagons I mean it's hard to go through everything that pops into my mind right now but it's difficult really to say but there's nothing that it's it's like going into a room where nothing looks familiar at all not even the room itself so it's uh was really something I'll never forget

small furniture dude well yeah and then said that's a good point to he but even that's unfamiliar why would you have something you know a seat that's half its normal size so it was really it's a shocking thing well I just want to say you know thanks for including me guys because this has been a ride I mean earning George's trust and him telling me you're never gonna get Bob on yeah but go ahead a good luck kid

you know that was awesome thanks for the encouragement

but thanks Bob

just so you know it's very clear Bob did not ask me to make a movie he's getting zero from this

movie he actually gave to a science charity the last time we did a screening the things you think are just fucking wrong and go ahead and and and you know take that angle if you want or you hear the story and you can with your rational mind with your skeptical mind but with at least a part of your mind open you hear the story you can hear it I'm not gonna ask you guys the journalist at some point you gotta take a stand right I don't know what's the ethics of journals I gotta take a stand your friend David de Barros here yeah he had called it

he calls himself a hopeful skeptic okay he hopes that this is true he wants to believe like the poster from the x-files but he still uses his mind skepticism is a healthy thing in this kind of a field yes you're not to just buy it you're skeptical of your own story in in some ways and some of the things that you understandably so it should be you know but it doesn't mean having a clothes fine there's going to be a storm of information that comes out over the next probably six months what you saw is a glimpse it's just a glimpse into Bob's life it's a glimpse into the work that George Knapp has tirelessly done for 30 years into this story slowly I'm going to be releasing clips and little pieces and just you know let's get the information out there you saw the bulk of it but the conversation has started now if you liked the movie if you thought it was good to help people that is the whole thing let people know because that's how you spread the movie that's we spread the information thank you that that's what I got to say what final words final words well we live in interesting times I mean back when this started in 1989 Bob was kind of an outlier you know he was telling a story that a lot of the world wasn't ready to hear in the last 12 months things have changed dramatically you know that New York Times story in December of last year the tts a Lou Elizondo coming forward the those videos released by the Pentagon suddenly people in my line of work are doing UFO stories and they're taking it seriously and they're don't start off with funny

jokes and put down sand and maybe the the pages turn maybe we are really arcing a new era that an era when Bob story can be viewed in a much more positive way without all the nitpicky bullshit

yeah well I mean I don't have a lot to say other than I know a lot of people came from great distances to be here and I really do appreciate that I appreciate all the support that I've gotten and really thank you thanks for coming out here

they actually talked about patina and there's a house got raided after that conversation that kind of blew me away

the 159 115 have questions

historians extraordinary especially if it's true it all started in the desert just north of Las Vegas a local scientist who's worked at Groom Lake said to be where top-secret weapon

systems have been tested over the years he has asked that his identity be shielded exactly what's going on up there what's going on up there could be the most important event in history physical contact and proof from another another system another planet and other intelligence what would happen to you if the government learned that you were giving us this information you just wanted to stay alive maybe this has been kept from us for a good reason sir how do we know you are who you say you are

my name's Bob Lazar I'm known for working at a classified base and reverse engineered alien spacecraft

area 51 on the bat and we ever been made whole

before not believe I have no motivation to life the science and the technology can change us the boys look to the skies for answers

instead of looking at our shop

Source: Bob Lazar / Feature documentary coming December 2018
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:29 AM

=====

f3e1d82f-59b4-462d-9eaf-5ec66e95f400

Bob Lazar / Feature documentary coming December 2018

c8f59124-e110-4d01-a179-8e92e96b1a05

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MJtKuYuML_4

MJtKuYuML_4

Jeremy Corbell

nothing good comes from Euro feel for him this is a reluctant UFO Messiah he changed his life this week we've heard the contention of UFO researchers that there is a secret government within our government well there's several actually nine flying saucers flying discs that are out there of extraterrestrial origin the live interview with the shadowy dentist drew international attention portions were broadcast by radio and six European countries and in a nationally televised TV special in Japan despite numerous inquiries and feelers dennis has remained anonymous until now his real name is Robert Lazar he says he was hired to work at an area called s4 which is a few miles south of Groom Lake and s4 he says our flying saucers antimatter reactors and other working examples of technology that is seemingly beyond human capabilities I did not believe that this should be a security matter some of it sure but just the concept that there's definite proof

we even have articles from another world another system you just can't not tell everyone

it was like a Twilight Zone episode

just kept getting stranger the fact that that was happening at all was the weirdest part

look it's been 30 years and all of a sudden you raised it to this level you know this is a powerful technology fearsome technology and you just don't want everyone to have they will become obvious how to make constructive as well as destructive devices from it it's my only guess as to why they have never released information it's kind of difficult once you release the technology to be analyzed and give it to everyone they can just run with it you really can't keep the weapon potential hidden you really can't look with ET technology you can literally rule the world well I am Telling I've tried to prove that what's going on up there could be the most important event in history you're talking about contact physical physical contact and proof from another another system another planet and other intelligence that's got to be the biggest event in history period and it's free and it's real and it's there

Source: Bob Lazar : Area 51 & Flying Saucers Q&A Interview / Movie Premiere
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:29 AM

=====

0474e328-ed37-438f-8b9a-87622e4dd0ea

Bob Lazar : Area 51 & Flying Saucers Q&A Interview / Movie Premiere

f2badbd4-b3d5-4023-abf7-3ba31c1e19ae

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_H_V1ZTchU8

_H_V1ZTchU8

and this story has been really consistent and then the other part that's really hard to explain not only didn't dominate the whole conversation here up to it but double your help had a hard time convey was all the weird stuff that happened to mostly to Bob but also to others of us in his circle in those days while we were trying to work on verifying the story and building the case you know a lot of really strange and unpleasant things happen you heard this story that he told about his tire being shot out as a warning but there were all kinds of other really weird things break-ins at his house where they just moved things around great things on the board break-ins to his car just gamesmanship to let them know that they were around and then for me as I'm interviewing people who had experiences out there

two dozen different people who had worked at area 51 or groom lake over the years people who agreed my phone to give me information

one after another more visited by agents who told him to keep their mouth shut

shut up six people wrecker oh you know today we take it for granted that our phones are are tapped that it all goes into some gigantic database in Utah monitored by the NSA back then you know I took umbrage at it what I realized that somebody was listening to my phone but it happened again and again people who offered to give me information that would buttress the story that it was told by Bob were visited by agents who told them to shut up or else one of those ladies worked for the Clark County Court system and they had these two guys came to her she'd been a secretary and over a stenographer in these meetings with a defense contractor at which they discovered discuss crashing saucers and they came to her and said look you're still under your security oh we know that you travel back and forth to

Angeles to see your daughter and that she comes here it's a big desert out there at the ashamed of something bad happened and she was scared to death then 10 years later I went back to her they can maybe she'll talk to me now she won't she wouldn't

so those things were real the things that happened to Bob were real that had things that happen to all of us in that circle were real somebody was really messing with them

threatening him and it's because his story was true and I don't know he figured out the mystery of what was in the beginning of geremy's filled with the bones that was a raid that happened that wasn't 30 years ago that was a year ago anyway I didn't know I wanted to show that for the first time yeah I wanted to show you guys that you know for the first time that that was real that did happen I experienced it and that was shocking because I didn't set out in the movie that something like that was going to happen so I kind of started to understand a little bit you think whatever you want

that happened so really Bob George and I are sitting here and the thing is you've never needed a defender you've never needed somebody to talk for you and people have said that and the thing is you've never needed it you just didn't think was worth your while but we have a receptive audience here people did whether they believed

and Bob talked a little bit but I do have some specific questions but from all this experience of meat dragging into this world premiere do you have anything you want to say before I start asking any questions

no just go for the questions all right one for my buddy Dan in a clip from and this is my fault as a filmmaker I didn't clarify you can't clarify everything Dan in a clip from modern day he says he never saw an alien but in the clip from 1989 he references seeing cadavers that was both clips were in my movie can he explain yeah that that was in the great things there was we were given two or three page briefings of all the other projects going on and everything was compartmentalized so we had you know we dealt with power and propulsion and there was another group that dealt with metallurgy it was another

with any biological entities in any way we just had little briefings between the groups so we kind of knew if there were any connections and that was part of the biological entity briefing so they had a dissection

drawing of a creature of noblesse withdrawing was actual photograph and it was the only thing that show it was there was a single organ in his body as if the heart lungs liver everything had grown together into a single organ and they had cut that apart and we're looking at the different chambers inside and that's pretty much literally that all I got to see from that but that was kind of fascinating in itself and I mean that's that's why I think people just kind of take that for granted you're saying and Oh everybody just slip up on words so you said drawing first

Bob drew me a picture of the you know the alien cadaver thing or it froze it so that's another thing I noticed you know get on the air even with George you've been friends for so long bob is so like worried that you're gonna when he's talking if he says the wrong words just listen for what he says you know don't try to pick apart the words I think that's so important I feel like it's a new kind of day but but Georgia I know you also kind of hate having the camera on you you love that scene I did where you're in your house and there's awards behind you be painted ethnic but I never do that again

oh yeah I am forever banned as being a filmmaker with you guys okay look let's let's say I get another question from the audience unless you have something you want to pull okay so by the way like the movie

I mean they're so random I don't even know where to start

there you know one of my friends actually asked me just bob lazar smell like science experiments anyway

do you believe undercover agents are in the room at this very moment and if so what would you like to say to them I so is it truth also George that one of the people tasked with following you during that time period actually admitted and proved to you that they were the ones following you that is true there were these week that one of the places we used to hang out was a watering hole called the smoke this is Michael alien this is my gland we would meet there with to sort of strategize and figure out where to go next and there were a couple of other people in that small group and when the guy who was one of the ones who had followed us around he met me there this is years later and told me that it had been his job to follow us there and he got to like the bar so years later he was still going out so I got there coming in Fast and Furious you guys on all forms of my phone but I you know I see one right here

Erica you wanted to know a question for Bob how close to duplicating the alien propulsion system did you achieve

we didn't that's that's just about it

I mean we we couldn't even duplicate the material that I mean even the casing material we didn't really even understand what was going

it's one of those things where we can see what's happening and be proficient at using it but there wasn't a single thing we could duplicate at all at least at the time when I was there I have no idea where they are at this point okay what grapefruit I can't really understand it's my eyes

what breakthroughs didn't you come to with any of the research that you did there

were there any break did you experience any break to expand the question did you have any breakthroughs me working at us for an alien spacecraft Bob did you have breakthroughs well anytime you you were able to decipher something it was a breakthrough I mean when we determine the fuel was a super-heavy element that was a breakthrough when we finally figured out how the reactor and the amplifier worked together that was a breakthrough when we finally figured out how to shut the reactor off that was a breakthrough but I mean it every single thing was amazing to us it's like you know having a couple little children playing with advanced materials it's it's just all you know it's pretty much all luck I guess you know I'm gonna put this down for a second some of the things I know that you probably want to know

because it was news to me and talking with George all these years and talking with Bob as well Bob would say things and and it would kind of hit me like I didn't know that if I've been researching this and I don't know it I'm sure you don't you said something to me recently you said look I don't know for sure 100% that the physics I described and how it was is the way it worked it was like magic I was

on you to the best of my ability to what I think we got to so you know grandma

but people people don't know that's basically what I want you to explain to them like you explained to me is you're kind of giving your best shot of what you how you think it worked no there's no way to verify it a hundred percent you know in the situation we were in

we just really were able to observe and then come up with a pretty much educated guess as far as what's going on but that's the best way to do at that time our friend mark says how fast does the super-heavy element decay like you know how fast does element 115 against the decay

well the 115 we have the isotope we had the isotope that powered the craft does not decay that's a stable element the element 115 that we synthesized recently whether it was a few years ago that does decay very quickly and any element can have a whole host of isotopes Andals isotopes can have various half-lives or be stable so the isotope of the 115 that's used in the craft is stable and does not decay funny little story you know what gravity was admitted that it was a wave for sure I call Bob Bob Bob vindication that they said gravity is a way that he does well you know I had a 50-50 chance if you think

okay and then additionally you know they fabricated some atoms 15 and it's so good it's so hard to impress Bob Lazar about UFOs it drives me freaking crazy I just have to say that I just hope that you guys through the movie that you get a chance a little bit to to get to know Bob and he's not happy being up here like he's doing me a favor and it's not because he doesn't want to answer your questions he's tried he tried a Twitter account for like a few months I don't know it's just you kind of done or I don't know you talk to yourself you're uncomfortable admitted yeah no no I have social anxiety so this is like this is horrific

want to say thanks to some friends of ours from buda Jones trailer the trailer

elaborate ok so I make films all alone in a room and fluted rows this amazing company they did the trailer he's a friend of George's way back in the day save my ass

I can't apparently cut a trailer what shit you are the god of the tree the John long let's get back to Bob so I don't know it's a different day maybe I'm in again you know Bob's never been one he's not a shrinking violet

you know Bob cannot defend himself he's a jet car guy the broth look guys this is the shotgun guy you know he's the crazy is lived a wild life but I don't know I guess Bob out of everything that you did whether people decide to believe your story or not leave your store a lot of times

that's because they either don't have the information or they do but whatever whether they

message to you can't see anything here but I mean you know eight hundred and some people down here eight hundred people they came here to see you and I know you traveled from other countries from around the world every country it's unbelievable to me the messages I'm getting thank you for supporting my work thank you for supporting George who is holding the microphone trying for 25 years against all odds and Bob himself but is there anything Bob that you want to tell this audience right now just what's what's important about your store whether they believe you or not what do you want them to take away when they leave this auditorium

now I understand it's an incredible story and I myself would have a really tough time believing it as I said in the film but the events that were portrayed occurred just like they were shown and you know quite frankly I prefer people don't believe it because and I don't get asked questions and don't get bothered for those of you they can see through that and all I want to tell you is that that's really the way things happened and that's pretty much sport model okay I'm gonna take one young Euler question like that no more

no no morning zero is zero more shut your mouth you beat up your boy

no you look you're about to be kicked out by me personally and no more out loud question but the sports model okay I think it's really interesting I had a guy he's an aviation writer and he has a very sophisticated you know website about all this and he said one of the things that's killing me is I don't know how Lazar came up with the sport model because it is from an aviation standpoint it is showing perfect the system we described it's genius and I have photos in the light well maybe he didn't make it up

so tell us a bit about the sport model before we jump off stage here just tell us a little bit about what was most impressive to you about the sport model about the science of it what you got to see inside of it what did it feel like to walk inside a flying saucer it was really more ominous than interesting at the time and everything is exactly one color it's all a

our computer gray there is no sharp angle anywhere everything has a radius of curvature to it as if somebody built this thing out of wax and then let it melt a little bit and let it cool off it's a very unusual I mean it feels at usual just to be in there but even the most simple things inside are and part of the Palmer completely alien the little doors that snap open are made of little hexagons I mean it's hard to go through everything that pops into my mind right now but it's difficult really to say but if there's nothing that is it it's like going into a room where nothing looks familiar at all not even the room itself so it was really something I'll never forget

a small furniture well yeah and that's that that's a good point too but even that's unfamiliar why would you have something that you know is steep that's half its normal size so it was really it's a shocking thing I just want to say you know thanks for including me guys because this has been a ride

I mean earning George's trust and him telling me you're never gonna get Bob whenever go ahead and good luck kid

you know that was awesome thanks for the encouragement

thanks Bob

just so you know it's very clear Bob did not ask me to make a movie he's getting a zero from this movie he actually gave to a science charity the last time we did a screening um the things you think are just fucking wrong and go ahead and

you know take that angle if you want or you can hear the story and you can with your rational mind with your skeptical mind but with at least a part of your mind hoping to get the story you can hear it I'm not you guys even as a journalist at some point you gotta take this stance right I don't know what's the ethics of Charlie I gotta stand your friend Dave tomorrow was here he had called it

he calls himself a hopeful skeptic he said he hopes that this is true he wants to believe like the poster from the x-files but he still uses his mind

skepticism is a healthy thing in this kind of a field you have to justify it you're skeptical of your own story in in some ways and some of the things that used to understandably so but it doesn't mean having a closed mind it means asking good hard questions but being willing to hear the answer if one more person yells I'm going to personally kick you out of the theater is that it's not allowed

okay yeah we have a very nice night don't make me get you Jitsu aren't you

okay so well I think I'm gonna wrap up here with just a couple little things but look I don't know for for you guys in the audience there will be now a storm of information oh yeah by the way all might reduce the students are right here so don't even think about okay anyway there's gonna be a storm of information that comes out over the next probably six months what you saw is a glimpse it's just a glimpse into Bob's life it's a glimpse into the work that George Knapp has

at least lead on for 30 years into the story slowly I'm going to be releasing clips and little pieces and just you know let's get the information out there you saw the bulk of it but the conversation has started now

Source: Bob Lazar - S4 - Anti-Gravity Reengineering
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:29 AM

=====

e838856b-bf6e-4480-a6c7-f3bd715794bb

Bob Lazar - S4 - Anti-Gravity Reengineering

2f87a319-2e4a-4cfb-a63e-f574afcbf789

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LYYgYNQXtRk>

LYYgYNQXtRk

Unexplained Phenomena

all right here we go Bob Lazar is the ex-government scientist who in 1989 came forward with the fact that he had been part of a team of scientists who back engineered extraterrestrial discs flying saucers another words at a base known as S4 some 15 Mi south of the infamous Area 51 at Groom Lake Bob story is the main reason behind the state of Nevada changing the name of Nevada State Highway 375 the highway to Area 51 or S4 to its new name the Extraterrestrial Highway indeed Bob currently runs a company that manufactures and repairs Alpha radiation detectors he also creates CGI computer generated graphics and simulations for Technical and legal demonstration videos for which he uses his Mainframe supercomputer which by the way is the second fastest computer in the state of Nevada second only to the one at Nellis Air Force Base Bob also has a small photo processing lab in his home in his spare time Bob does pyot technical and Rocket research and throws desert blast his annual fireworks Blowout at the Nevada desert and if memory serves he also fools around with alternative fuels for cars he comes this morning with Jean Huff Bob's longtime friend and business partner who is the writer and co-producer of the Lazar tape Jean is a real estate appraiser and screenwriter his screenplay S4 the Bob Lazar story has recently been optioned and was chosen over three other screenplays on the Lazar story written by writers Jim cresen I guess that's right croon or cresen who wrote the morning after with Jeff Bridges and Jane Fonda Roy Carlson who wrote China Moon with Ed Harris and meline stow and David uh Rob I guess it would be Rob Rob who wrote casualties of war with Shawn pen and Michael J fox and co-wrote the firm with Tom Cruz and Jean Hackman so this is quite a coup obviously for an entrylevel screenwriter but then again Jean has had the inside track uh good morning mob are you there I'm here and uh Jean are you there yes sir uh welcome to you both thank you Bob is it really true uh it had to have been four oh maybe five years ago that I interviewed you uh in concert with John Lear you know I honestly don't remember that um my friends tell me I have about the worst memory that can be had but uh from what I recall years ago I remember John le apparently booking me on your show and never telling me about it oh yeah I remember that but I don't and then I really don't remember ever doing the show no there was a time maybe even a couple of years before that when we had you on for a short while or I think he called in uh that was it that was it he called in when Le was on

the show that's what it was yes yes well I don't even remember that but I'll take everyone's word for it all right well in fact we now have such a gigantic audience out there that hardly anybody knows who you are uh Bob except for of course you know you ethologist and so forth who would be very familiar with your story so the great majority of the audience 99% have no idea who Bob Lazar is now I guess that means we have to begin at the beginning uh with regard to how you well first first of all Bob you're a physicist correct mhm or was at the time was at the time yeah um how did you become involved with or begin to get involved with whatever it is out there at Area 51 or is specifically S4 well let me try and give you the reader digest version um some years ago I was working at Los Alamos National Labs uh in New Mexico um one particular day I was going down to the lecture hall to hear Edward Teller speak who as most people know is the father of the hydrogen bomb yes I got down there a little early because I wanted to get in uh assuming there was going to be a crowd of people and actually to my surprise there's hardly anyone there um coincidentally that day the local newspaper in town the monitor had printed a front page article on me and right outside the lecture hall was Dr Teller reading the front page of the paper so I thought it was a perfect opportunity to introduce myself and just say hi absolutely um it was just a casual meeting and um the only reason I bring it up is years later I had moved out of Los Alamos after I quit working for the lab I opened up my own business that did some contract work for the lab and um also started a a 1-hour Photoshop for my wife uh that she ran there uh we later moved out of Los Alamos to Las Vegas and uh again some time later I decided you know I had missed working in the scientific community so I decided to get back in and send out resumés uh I sent them out really all over the place to uh the places where i' essent like to live uh live more um I really don't remember where else but one of the other rums I sent was to Dr teller's uh attention and I had referenced our meeting back then uh a short time later I got a call from him and he did remember me to my surprise and said we might have uh a position you're interested in I said great um I went down and was interviewed at that time there were a couple uh eg&g buildings by McCaron airport uh out here I recall Las Vegas um I really don't know what's there now someone tells me there's still one building but there used to be two before they expanded the airport one was special projects and I don't know what the other one was but in either case uh I was told to go down there for an interview the interview was uh relatively short and I really don't remember specifically what the job in entailed but they told me I was basically overqualified and would become bored with it in a short time uh I said fine but they said we might have something else in the future for you I said fine okay and um basically went back home figuring they had blown you off right um I really don't remember what the job was but it didn't really even sound too exciting to me so I it really didn't you really didn't ring my bell at that point you recall anything about it technician level or something that would have been morning I really don't you know remember this uh when I when I go through most of this stuff people are amazed you know boy how come you can't remember these facts you know this is a you know fantastic point in your life and yeah but you know it's also a decade old now and it's hard to remember specifics here and there however um as it turned out they did call back and had another position um the position was stated to be something that was involving uh a field propulsion system which to me in my mind sounded something along the lines of uh some electromagnetic propulsion uh something that might be used in space maybe uh I don't know an ion drive system using mercury vapor or something like that you you've always you've always been fascinated by a

propulsion system anything anything with you know exerts tremendous amount of energy from you know explosives to uh you know high energy weapons anything along those lines propulsion and uh they um and coincidentally the article that Dr Teller was reading was about a car that I had converted to run on a jet engine now you see I remember that and then you converted another one I believe to run on hydrogen didn't you yeah actually I'm really surprised that you remember that I don't remember I so that is one of the number one things I get asked about I know have a good memory but for some that um but in either case I I um after a more or less lengthy interview I um uh accepted the job and of course I had to go back a second time can you remember any of the details of this rather lengthy interview I mean was a lot of it security or security oriented well there was certainly a lot of security or security oriented questions and so forth later on however keep in mind that I had just come from Los Alamos just a few a couple years before that's true where I had Q clearance civilian you know top secret clearance uh so yeah they really didn't have to go and dig deep back into my past to see if I was you know of Russian descent or anything along those lines so um uh basically the the job just seemed like a uh you know typical research and development job I was anxious to get started on it and uh things went on they all they told me is that it was in a remote area out in the desert and um that I would initially I would fly out there maybe once possibly twice a week uh just to kind of get caught up on stuff and they had to um uh reinstate my clearance which would take you know perhaps a couple weeks um maybe a month at the latest sure and um so in the meantime I was given busy essentially busy work to do or at least that's how it rang in my mind and this is typical too at Los Alamos you know if uh you're initially hired there before your clearance goes through sometimes you know obtaining c clearance can take up to 13 months so they don't just have you sit at home you'll you know before you go to work through the lab sit around and work on alarm systems or something like that doesn't you know uh usually below your potential but uh nothing to keep you busy that Ring's true I was in the Air Force they did that to us all the time yeah it's pretty it's pretty common so I thought well that's you know very typical um I had no idea what this would actually entail until I got into it and obviously they looking through their eyes I guess it it made sense that they couldn't they couldn't of course divulge what this job had would actually entail before they had uh you know gone through all the security uh and whatnot but um you know that's essentially how the job came about all right one thing that I would think you would remember is your impressions of Mr Teller I do as far as what well what kind of guy was he you know just simple questions what kind of guy was he he was um he seems to have two faces you know which is strange and in talking to him uh one on-one he's a very polite pleasant intelligent man um however virtually any interview you'll see of this guy he comes across as the most pompous mean person you have ever run into in your life pompas and mean um I don't know how else to describe him but um he was not nearly as short uh not physically speaking but I mean uh you know if you see him in interviews you'll see him answer questions specifically to the point short and onto the next question and not be very talkative not offer any information you know other than what you're immediately talking about and in person he was certainly not that way so it you know the exact opposite very pleasant and willing to talk about anything talk about any nuclear weapons or anything oh well that's what I was going to ask about last night I interviewed Professor mukaku uh never heard of him a very um preeminent physicist uh back at New York University and he too has worked with uh Professor teller and I asked Professor Kaku why he had not participated in the

hydrogen bomb uh development and he said he simply chose not to he wanted to go into a different direction with physics and um had quite a bit to say about uh Edward Teller and apparently he was consumed during the Cold War years with National Security you know with the being concerned about National Security and uh this is uh Dr tell you're talking yes uhhuh and developing bombs and in fact even today um the programs go on I guess with the Third generation of U hydrogen bombs sort of designer bombs Professor Kaku said anyway that's why I asked you about Edward Teller listen uh everybody hold tight we're at the bottom of the hour and we'll be right back uh Bob Lazar and Jean Huff are my guests and the story that you're about to hear unfold will curl your hair I'm artbell this is Coast to Coast a.m. now back to Bob Lazar and Jean Huff gentlemen you're back on the air again all right Bob uh so you you got the job you landed the job and they had to doing busy work and then well not busy work hadn't started oh um that's what I thought was going to happen uh instead um where did we leave off um well actually with busy work they were kind of well that's you know he had anticipated busy work but now you had to go to work the first day yeah essentially I I guess essentially it was to get caught up uh with what was going on and really to my surprise the security was a little more than oppressive um you know generally you're just assigned a badge and shown the general procedures and and things of that sort um this was a little different are you still talking about the facility near Las Vegas or are you talking about being flown up there now no this is when finally I was flown um I go to uh McCarron airport right by the eg&g building and I'd be flown to Groom Lake um as I landed there the first time right across from where the plane parked um there's a a security office or was a security office um and that's I I believe I spent quite a while there but uh you know reviewing you know how secure things are so on and so forth but um you know this is not where I worked where I did work was about for my estimates about 10 or 15 miles south of there we were taken there in a uh converted School Bus you know those big Bluebird uh jobs that was painted kind of a dark navy blue there's a lot of people Bob who don't even believe that Area 51 exists by the way much less S4 I live out here in prump uh I think I mean I can tell you people don't believe Area 51 exists well there are a lot of people don't but I can tell you Bob when when you drive up by the VFW here in prump at about 4:30 or 5: in the morning there's a whole bunch of buses out there and they've got signs right on the side of the buses I I saw it about a month ago and it just says Area 51 oh really yeah yeah well they're not not bothering anymore to keep that secret I guess now from the kingdom of nigh more Coast to Coast amm with with Art Bell here again is Art anyway uh so then they take you uh in some from from Groom Lake the main facility and incidentally Bob up on my website I've got a picture a pretty good one the best one I've ever seen of the Groom Lake facility and it shows what appeared to be three uh large hangers with the one in the center perhaps being largest is that your recollection three large hangers yeah three big hangers uh there are a lot of other attendant buildings but three rather large hangers I don't recall there being three you know obviously large hangers on the on the approaching from Las Vegas you know that that stood out that much above everything else okay uh I recall a huge satellite dish but for the most part most of the time I was going there at night and certainly didn't have run of place all I did was get to go in one time I got to go to the cafeteria um but other than that it was merely a stop uh toward S4 yeah toward S4 but um you know I don't Rec recall there being three large uh hangers really that stood out more than anything else did you ever see anything unusual at all at Groom Lake the thing I did see that was unusual ual was um some sort of advanced rocket or Jet Plane um people

have called it Aurora I don't I don't I don't know if it was Aurora or or if even or if it even exists but um John Andrews uh from the tester Corporation and a few other Aviation Buffs kind of interviewed me more or less about that it was uh something along the lines of an X15 shaped type of craft now we were driving away from this as it was taxing but it was a uh a horrendously loud uh tearing sound that the engines made um and I think my original description was was that it made it sound like the air was tearing and that's the the best description I could give to it now I certainly have heard uh about the new generation is of uh scramjet engines that have supersonic airow inside that burn liquid methane and so on and so forth whether that was these I don't know but I did get a look up the exhaust as we returning and it was uh they were a rectangular exhaust with some sort of veins inside um that's all the information I can give and what it was I don't know but that was the strangest thing I ever saw do you recall the general shape of the aircraft was it close to what we would call lifting body no it well even though the X15 was a lifting body it was not a lifting body like you'd see on an F16 or something where there'd be a you know a lot more a lot more Wing incorporated into the body it was more along the lines of a long slender body maybe the cross between an f104 and an X15 for those people that are familiar with those planes very short stubby wings um you know which translates to me you know you know high speed of rotation uh High Flight speed and sure things like that but uh again I didn't get a very good look at it and uh I don't know what it could have been anything a scientific research vehicle or anything I'm certainly not claiming that was Aurora uh but sometime later some of those people were down in Rachel and they heard and recorded a sound that they interpreted as the sky tearing and played it back to me and it was in fact The Identical sound so a couple years later it was still operational whatever that thing was but that was the only unusual thing I ever saw there all right so you landed and they generally then uh you would I guess get off of the tarmac there and get right on a bus yeah well straight across from where the plane parked head in straight across from there in kind of a large parking area was the security building um and that's where we picked up the bus and went South uh the first time we I did go in and it was an extensive uh little get together with a sec security people there and signed all kinds of strange forums that uh were there a lot of people on the bus no not going down to S4 generally the person that accompanied me all the time was Dennis Mariani who was my supervisor at that time okay and and so then they had you sign all kinds of forums what kind of forums well everything from signing virtually signing away my constitutional rights so should anything go wrong as far as me uh spilling my guts spilling your guts y uh they would um you know essentially be judge jury and executioner um as far as the authorization uh to attain the clearance there that was an order that was signed by President Reagan which I saw on the desk um I'm trying to remember some of the other paperwork beforehand I gave permission to have my phone lines monitored um boy and can you remember any of the wording I mean s you said you signed something that would allow them if you blab to be judge jury and well I had sign something like that yeah I mean that that may be a slight exaggeration of how the wording was but um certainly I signed uh I'm trying to remember what it was like a 1010 agreement uh if you've heard that before I don't remember the exact title of the document but uh you know it says if you viol at um you know National Security Secrets you're you know it's 10 years in jails and a \$10,000 fine does that sound familiar to you you that before I've signed something like that before but this was certainly far above and beyond that which was kind of shocking actually um but at the time you know you

pretty much just blow it off and say all this means is that I'm going to be involved in something you know extremely interesting and uh you know it's it's great so what you know I'm not I have no intention of violating any rules or uh you know causing any problems so there no sweat no I understand I mean by that time you're you're being you probably tantalized thinking this oh really I was you know it's uh pumped up going to be real fun exactly all right so you sign all the forums uh including one to jeta tap your phone huh right they did Uh I that was again before I went down there that was down at eg& and I gave him permission to do that um but that was only for a limited amount of time I don't recall how long that was for and me that's kind of a silly thing to do in the first place because if you're going to monitor my phone why tell me it kind of defeats the purpose maybe because otherwise they have to go through some sort of legal procedure and get some sort of Court uh something or another so maybe but you would think in the interest of National Security they could circumvent all that but uh well they probably do actually who knows when they need to I had actually doubted that they um were actually doing that uh you know once in a while everyone here little clicks and pops and buzzes on their phone and um you know I I really didn't think that was it my view is a good top is one you never hear well this is my point exactly sometime later I guess we'll get into that but uh when things turned sour um actually before they did they had come to my house 30 minutes after I got off the phone with Jean one day and we were joking around on the phone they came to my front door 30 minutes later with a transcript of our conversation and outlined were were the questionable phrases that I had spoken now this is amazing to me considering the closest FBI building down here is on Charleston and or or Charon to Maryland Parkway but I mean that's you know that that that's an amazing feat it almost makes me think they had a little mobile setup somewhere um well it is you're you're a computer guy and I've heard maybe you could confirm this for me that the NSC has the ability to have supercomputers which virtually are monitoring perhaps even millions of conversations looking not at the entire conversation but listening for key key words well that's how they caught uh that drug king pin down in uh where was it Panama or Mexico that's right and scanned every single phone line and uh just picked out certain words and grabbed them so I encourage my audience to constantly in the middle of a conversation just simply say kilo kilo art actually we say assassination president like that oh jeez all right well anyway so uh so onward to uh uh to area S4 uh I I guess is it a paved Road or a bumpy little ride that's a quite a bumpy little ride it's a uh a dirt road down there follows along the base of the mountain and um coming up to the facility it's right off of uh Papoose dry lake bit MH and there's a small mountain range on the side and built right into the side of the mountain is the installation itself the S4 installation and it's composed of hanger doors around one side and then I guess I believe on the east no on the south facing side there's a um is the main entrance into the facility were the windows on the bus uh darkened or could you see out as you were no you could the only place you could see out was the front on the bus most of the times I had gone down there was the driver a security guard and Dennis Mariani the security guard almost always stood uh right up front uh not sitting down but holding that bar you know which is right by the door on those buses sure uh in I don't know if it was in an effort to block my view out there or just to intimidate me and stare at me but uh that's how he rode the entire trip down there so it was always difficult to see exactly where uh we were and and what was in between right well there's really nothing in between it pretty much uh desert Dennis marani uh who who was he he was my supervisor what his exact

position was was was pretty much unclear to me uh he's a stocky guy smokes a a cigar kind of very military looking short blond hair um it's about the best I could describe him maybe you know late 30s early 40s um not gregarious more like yes um so I I really don't know what his exact function was in the world he didn't wear a military uniform though did he Bob close right civilian but you can kind of tell military guys yeah just by the way they look and and the way they comport themselves and so forth and so on but you know again that's this is my guesstimation of what sure what this guy was about um was he your constant Shadow was he with you all the time for the most part for the most part until I learned how uh things operated there uh my I guess I shouldn't jump ahead that far yet um well I might as well for the most part you know for science to progress anywhere if you're doing any sort of research whatsoever um one of the things that is that is vital is free discussion open and free discussion amongst the people that are working on the project okay right well obviously you know it's how ideas are bounced off other people and that was the only way things can progress wasn't that one of the main uh contentious points during the development of the atomic bomb in the Manhattan Project everything was compartmentalized and oh the military just loves to do that and the scientists just hate it because they want to bounce ideas off each other exactly so you're saying really in 1989 that was still going on well you know probably well I don't know how would I know how bad it was during the atomic age but um you it it was very oppressive so much so that uh our job was very compartmentalized every aspect was split into groups of people groups of people are quite literally two people you work on the buddy system in other words the only person I can talk to the only person I can discuss anything with the only person I can relate to is the one person who I work with any other aspect of the project any other questions are simply not to be asked so immediately you're interfering with your progress in that if whatever you're doing interacts with anything else anywhere uh you know you've run into a black wall you don't even really know if you're the first person to come down and be assigned this task do you exactly there there told that I wasn't oh really yeah but um yeah you really have no idea what's going on and I'm sure if you found that you well part A connects to Part B which we're not allowed to see you know and you know I'm sure there would be some way to gain some of that information but uh Bob not only were you not the first person assigned that task but this might be an interesting point to tell them why you were told you were hired no that's true I was uh actually one of the questions I've always had is why did they hire me H certainly for this project um I would not be the most intelligent uh the most resourceful person that they could possibly hire out of all the people at Los Alamos or anywhere else in the world for that matter so I've always wondered exactly why they would have picked me um and so why then did they I I still don't know I've always wondered this I've ran a lot of things through my mind um you know different possible scenarios and they really none of them make any sense uh was it because Edward Teller just thought I was a nice guy and essentially Juiced me into the position it that makes yeah it sounds that way yeah but you know in a project like this why would something like that happen where every person counts you're talking at a project where there only actually 22 active people working on it um yeah but when teller speaks the military listens yeah that's true but I mean I didn't know him well enough um as far as my scientific background it was actually fairly limited uh the most I mean I was working at Los Alamos on the uh working with the accelerator at that point so it really wasn't a propulsion based uh job anything to do with uh you know what I was about to have my hands on maybe they assumed

you did have the right background maybe they didn't really know what they had on their hands well one of the I tell you we're we're coming up on a break and we'll pick up in this point when we get back everybody relax it'll be a good one um Bob Lazar and Jean Huff are my guests belt in it's going to be a good one all right back now to Bob Lazar and Jean Huff and the story continues here we are at area S4 south of Groom Lake and I guess by now you're in great anticipation Bob wondering what you're going to be doing I was actually I was just about to make a point before we broke and I can't remember it well that's why you have Jean Huff Jean Jean doesn't remember either doesn't remember either I think my shortterm memory he was talking right before we broke about it he had no idea why they chose him of all the people in the world but that's well actually Jean you had said why don't you tell him Bob why they chose you and M said I have no idea and we were talking about the work he did at Los Alamos right yeah he was uh I was implying something else and in other words I I was telling him uh reminding him of why there were vacancies why they needed to hire someone why someone wasn't in his Slaughter and we were talking about the fact that uh he was not the first one necessarily uh and that makes sense in other words uh if they had something they didn't understand I can imagine they would bring in a an array of people of different disciplines to take a look see well might that might have been the case but you know I to this day I can't figure out why you know if um certainly you look at my record and the way I approached things and the work I had done before was a little more Renegade and maybe that's what they were doing uh was looking for someone that would approach the project from a different Road and uh are you able to talk about what you did at Los elmus I I did several things um initially I was um working on the polarized proton Target uh on the accelerator the accelerator there at Los Alamos is a linear accelerator it stretches about uh if I remember about a half mile and it's one of the more unique setups in that instead of running a single experiment on the output of the accelerator uh the beam is split into different areas and all these different areas uh are I don't know really if they're leased or rented to other countries or other scientists uh but several other people and other groups from all over the world essentially can conduct experiments simultaneously uh at different times they'll uh fire different particles down the target uh for different lengths of time and you know everyone can run their own experiments and you know see what's going on there was also some Star Wars uh development done there um okay I'm I'm sitting here listening trying to imagine any application for what you were about to do and you don't at S4 yeah there there is there's none there was no there was no direct connection at all this is you know one of the things that uh has perplexed me forever um but how could there be but maybe this was the point that I was going to make in fact it is it just popped back in my mind what was strange uh about the interviews I had had was you know certainly there was some technical questions here and there um they essentially knew my background already but what they were most concerned was what was what I had done in my spare time which I found to be very unusual now you're what had you done in your spare time you had worked with propulsion systems in your spare time right I mean they were essentially concerned with more of my you know for lack of a better word playtime than they were with what I was or what I had currently done all right well let's take this back to Edward Teller when you had a conversation with Edward Teller did you talk about your playtime did you talk about well I was talking about at that time the static Ramjet engine that uh that was in fact that was in the front of the paper so we were talking about uh in fact at that time I had filed patents on it um of how the device operated uh

without the name for fuel pumps and things of that sort because of the type of fuel it used um what is a static Ramjet engine it was an offshoot of a pressure jet engine which is uh which was invented by Eugene blarf uh who was also coincidentally the inventor of the rocket ejection seat uh seat that's used on all fighter aircraft indeed um he developed that I believe in the 50s and uh in the 70s I had run into him and uh really as a kid back then started working in my spare time as I went to uh Pierce College at that time um working to improve on the design uh I came off with an offshoot of the design uh which was a little more complicated but produced a lot more thrust uh the basic design of the engine is it has no moving Parts at all um one property of propane is that it sticks to Hot Metal this eliminates all the needs for flame holders and things of that sort inside the engine which makes it more complicated um I'm trying to think of a couple other points about it but there were it was a pretty different design as far as jet engines go and uh with the changes I made it was essentially a different type of engine and uh after I had gone past the development of it on a test stand I built a slightly larger one and installed it in the back of a car and it was a convenient mobile test setup as oppos well and additionally it was something kind of interesting to play around with in the desert sure uh which is where the whole article came from in the newspaper but um all right well then I think you've answered your own question but some playing around with jet engines really doesn't qualify uh qualify him or her to work on something of extraterrestrial Origins no but but then again uh who does have qualifications to go work on something well there's there's a point there's a point so I I can understand and if here's how I would uh based on what you said I'll bet here's what happened uh the article in the paper the conversation with uh Edward Teller and probably his suggestion which probably amounts to more of an order that uh you'd be a good uh good person uh kind of a rebel to go take a look at the stuff they had at area S4 uh that's that would be my best guess that's a pretty good guess uh what what do you think Jean I agree I think that uh Edward teller's word carried all of the weight in the world and and and I also agree with you that uh uh who would have a background who would be qualified to work on uh you know a gravity propulsion system and an antimatter reactor and the things Bob later ran into and Bob's a comprehensive Problem Solver has a background in physics and electronics and propulsion and uh and I can understand why they'd hire him well yeah if you're going to go if if you really have extraterrestrial craft and you're trying to figure out what makes them go then you're going to go find somebody who works out of the box in other words uh is a bit of a rebel and and kind of works out of the normal box and experiments and Tinkers and is interested in propulsion that's the kind of person you're going to go for because there's nobody out there with specific qualifications for that job yeah obviously in addition to the probably other considerations of of a psychological profile and you know yeah that they were also very concerned with your psychological profile yeah they were concerned with uh how I handle stress in fact I remember one of the uh one of the questions was you know have you ever thrown Tools around in the lab or anything to that effect and I thought these were very strange questions for what uh you know what we were talking about but uh well in either case I you know I got the job and and and wound up there but uh H haven't you you ever thrown tools no actually I haven't I have I've kicked radios too one all the way across the room put my foot through it anyway uh so so then uh you seem qualified most every way as much as one could be qualified for that so here you come to S4 and uh were you immediately led into this area where these craft were no absolutely not in fact the first day there I went in

and uh I think my first stop was to go to the medal medical office there I believe there was a nurse in there um I'm pretty sure that was my first stop and I had to go through a series of what I was told were allergen tests allergen test yeah they took my arm and drew a little graph on it and pricked each little area uh in my arm with different little needles no kidding and in fact I was not permitted back to work and I think for 2 weeks until there was a reaction or if there was to be a reaction with any of the substances they put on my skin and they said you know we're working with some extremely exotic materials here uh that we're not all that familiar with and we want to know if there's going to be any problem with it and I said well that's again odd but acceptable and uh I was also given an injection there too which was a uh oh yeah which was a wide spectrum what did they call it antibiotic no it wasn't a wide spectrum antibiotic it was a wide spectrum something or other it's always good to know what they're shooting you with yeah I thought now I mean there have been so many I'm sure which we'll get into later uh you know so many ridiculous stories offshoots of uh what actually had happened happen to me um you know people said oh well they injected you with Thorazine or so on or this was the memory drug that wiped out your memory so you could only remember back and forth and you know so on and so forth but uh I'm pretty sure that wasn't the case this was uh they were mainly concerned that about the uh oh you know here you're dealing with actual extraterrestrial materials and uh if we're going to be crawling around on them taking things apart and having contact with them you know they imagine they want to make sure that the people working on it are fairly safe well that in one hand weighed against the fact that you know don't forget the United States government fed Fallout to people from time to time you bet and uh you know did other strange things to them but uh you know when you originally when you originally told your story Bob years ago that wasn't known Hazel Hazel L was not around yet and and everybody regarded your story as absolutely incredible beyond belief uh but then when Hazel stepped out and said the following occurred everybody went in into kind of a stupor and said my God we did that so your story isn't so out of a lot has actually changed in the past 10 years if you remember you know 10 years ago too the predominant theory about how gravity propagates uh in any physics text textbook you know related to gravitons and now the predominant theory is gravitational waves which is exactly how some of uh and and some scientists and physicists at that time you know pointed out one of the many reasons they say the the reason the story can't be true was that this was absolutely ridiculous so and so forth and now it's spoken of uh as a matter of fact this is how gravity propagates through space and it's just interesting to see how things slowly over the span of a decade quietly change you know and uh that's one thing I do keep an eye on yes but um and I take it your arm didn't break out inappropriately so you passed no I think I think it did develop a small eruption somewhere but it was nothing uh nothing to be concerned about or so I was told um so we just proceeded from there as you know there is a group of people suing the government over illnesses they have suffered uh from work they did at Area 51 and that is proceeding quietly in court it's not going to be so quiet when it goes to trial but that's underway now so indeed there are some pretty exotic materials up there actually you just reminded me of something when was that jeene when uh uh was it right after that where I collapsed from the kidney oh you remember that you had was that there or after I had left the project no you were still in the project that was right after that right after they did these tests and gave him a shot you know it's kind of surprising I forget that like a strange substance and uh all I remember is that you were at a Toyota dealer or something like that and he was in he

was in U such pain as kidneys hurt so bad he thought he was going to die and uh to that point Bob had uh never had any health problems or never had any sedatives or painkillers and the doctor gave Bob a shot of Demerol and I called him and he was floating on Cloud9 it wasn't even coherent and I came to his house to see what what was wrong and then he was literally literally high from uh from a painkiller they gave him just so he could stand the the pain in his kidneys so whatever went through his system certainly stuck there yeah so there was an adverse reaction to something do you think that was well of course you have no way of knowing whether it was the U allergy test they put you through or the shot they gave you or wasn't it you know an amazing coincidence that you know uh but he PRI something yeah I mean it is you know well I take it you went to the doctor I did yeah what' he say I don't remember I think he said uh he gave me a shot uh of painkiller uh Demerol I believe it was and uh he took a urine sample a blood test and um he asked if I had any previous problems any strange and you know obviously I said no no no certainly didn't mention anything about getting an ejection a strange place in the middle of the desert right um didn't they do x-rays or a CAT scan or something and find a Catan they did yeah they did a just an x-ray to see if there was any blockage uh but there was nothing a day later or I think the even the next morning everything was fine uh the x-rays came back negative and I believe the blood work came back negative too as did the sample so I in fact I think his conclusion was that perhaps I had passed a small stone and you know wound up in my bladder and then it would probably hurt coming out again but um you know that never occurred and you know whether or not that scenario is correct uh you know again it just speculation but uh I don't know that uh you just stirred that up in my memory I don't you know I don't think i' that's right that's how little bits and pieces come back um how's your health now by the way and and since then okay oh fine no problem all right um so anyway uh you pass all their little tests pass all that the next thing to happen was that I was um led into a room with uh quite a number of little briefing packages um briefing papers or these range from two pages to about five pages uh little folders with different aspects of the project um that I was working on this was uh I believe the part of the first day and the second day that I was working there um so they just s you down at a table and had you begin to read about yeah what these were just basic overviews of what each group was doing just essentially to give you knowledge of what the other facets of the project were about a general overall knowled no specifics whatsoever but if in uh for instance there's a group of Metallurgy and so on and so forth all right um also contain some of the names of the projects oh it did yeah all right uh that's a good place to break so relax we'll be back shortly the story you're hearing is a remarkable one and we're beginning to hear new details because Bob's remembering new details Bob Lazar and Jean Huff are my guests the subject Area 51 more specifically area S4 where as you will hear shortly extra terrestrial craft were back engineered yes that's what Bob did I'm artbell and this is Coast to Coast a.m. way back to Bob Lazar and Jee Huff gentlemen you're back on the air again all right um so here we are uh you're in a little room with a bunch of briefing papers giving you more or less an outline but not specifics of what of the work being done on actually at that point did they did they State what it was that was being worked on well at this point yeah this is the first time I really knew exactly what I would be doing and this is where it was stated that the the project excuse me the project was essentially that of back engineering an extraterrestrial craft that must be quite a line to read well it was and it was also hard to believe certainly going into the project I was basically a nuts and bolts guy and certainly didn't believe in UFOs

and thought everyone was crazy uh that even considered the topic I certainly believe that there was life elsewhere certainly life can exist on other planets other galaxies other other solar systems but uh I just found it very hard to believe that there was any intelligent life visiting Earth and uh you had never had any Close Encounter of the Third Kind no no and I thought people were basically crackpots that thought whacked out but also art he was into science and technology and he certainly wasn't well read I mean he had never heard of the you know Betty and Barney Hill case or he didn't know anything about uh uh uh the Roswell crash or anything along those lines I mean he wasn't interested he didn't pursue it and and if you all remember uh really a decade ago I mean some of that information was available but certainly wasn't prevalent to the point that it is today with websites and movies and television shows Oh indeed as a matter of fact before we proceed Bob I'd be very very interested to hear your reaction action I have interviewed now twice uh very rare interviews by the way uh hours long interviews with um Colonel Philip corso and I'm kind of interested to get your reaction to Colonel Corso's uh Revelations about the back engineering and insertion into American industry he did of artifacts from the Roswell crash uh were you surprised to hear about that this is the the first time hearing about this is that right what is inserted into all right Philip uh Philip J Corso Colonel um I re believe it or not I really am completely uninterested in the topic UFOs and and never follow it at all all right well this in the dark as follows from the kingdom of NY this is Coast to Coast AM with Art Bell on the CBC radio network this is a man who um was given the job he's now 82 years of age by the way he was given the job of uh he was actually handed a filing cabinet uh by a general and he was given a job of figuring out what some of these things were and introducing them into American industry specifically Bell labs and some others at the time and these were artifacts from Roswell and he is very very credible he wrote a book called The Day After Roswell What specifically uh what devices um devices that led to and I'm going to it's going to be hard night vision scopes for example um fiber optics for example the transistor for example a lot of uh leaps that by the way particularly the transistor uh there's not much of a paper trail for uh if you if you look back at the development in Babs of the transistor there's not a big paper trail yes it arrived but there's not a big paper trail about how it arrived well well I'm so skeptical of something like that the the reason being well let me tell you certainly you've seen pictures of the first transistor we know it was developed at Bell Labs we know there were a couple guys working on it um but you know what the first transistor was it was essentially just I mean it was more along lines of a diode just a right a p a PN and a p Junction it's on a big slab of silicon it really couldn't do anything certainly if we had had been given that advanced technology at that time um wouldn't it have been something a little more down the road uh a lot of it was a lot of it they had no idea and uh well is he saying that uh he worked with some of these guys or hinted to them or or was this all a big conspiracy and everyone was no he was he was just a middleman and his assignment was to take something that looked interesting and take it to American industry and try and determine the function and whether it could be duplicated or not it's a long story and I don't want to bur you with it but alob he's he's highly qualified I mean this guy is I'm not immediately debunking him but I you know it's is my natural reaction to jump on that he was an officer in the military and held some very losty positions right oh absolutely well I'd actually be interested to to look at that I actually gave him UFO magazine so he could read about it but he doesn't read about UFOs so I understand it really is true people don't believe this about you uh Bob they think you are the guru of uh

euphology and oh Bo have you got the wrong guy yeah and it just isn't true no please you see I remember the interview I did with you before I remember it very well anyway uh so uh here you are reading about all of this and you get sort of an over view of it all and probably by what are you thinking by then I mean is your mouth hanging open extraterrestrial is it it is to some extent and another part of me is beginning to wonder whether or not this is true at all or if this is some some sort of uh psychological test uh you know everything else was so way out essentially uh maybe this is you know another game that we're playing maybe they're just trying to uh determine what reactions of people in science would be to extraterrestrial craft or the fact of extraterrestrial presence of any kind at all right and and certainly all these thoughts had gone through my mind um from there um the days have kind of Blended together in my mind I don't it's hard to separate what happened on each day after that but um I believe that the next time I went there uh was the time that I was actually let in through one of the hanger doors now normally we drove alongside of the installation and came in the main entrance mhm um this one time we drove up and one of the hanger doors was open in the hanger doors as plain as day or in the hanger door uh as plain as day was the craft that I had later labeled the sport Model A Very Sleek looking uh very stereotypical Flying Saucer um my immediate reaction was this is the new generation fighter that we're working on uh for whatever reason it's saucer shaped but uh immediately in my mind I said this explains all the UFO sightings through throughout history has just been the development of this thing here it is right here it is this makes you know perfect sense I've got a model 5T away from me here a tester model which I believe the tester Corporation built based on your description right it looked exactly like that is that what we're talking about the sport model you you call the sport model yeah very Sleek sporty looking um yeah that's it exactly I'll be damned all right um so you drove by this thing we actually stopped in front in front I was led out of the bus uh the security guard first then Dennis and myself Dennis walked on ahead of me and um the security guard told me to keep my eyes forward and just follow Dennis into the back and at the back of the hanger there was a door that led into to a hallway in the office areas um I walked right by the craft uh the door was off the craft or hatch whatever you want to call it right alongside of it was an American flag adhered to it a little sticker not really CL flag now all that did was cemented in my mind thinking well this is you obviously this is it um I slid my hand along the side of the Craft um which the guard didn't appreciate and I was told again keep my hands at my side what did it feel like walk forward it I I say it felt like metal and the reason I say that is because it was cool to the touch um so yes could been an advanced ceramic or something absolutely but to me it felt and it appeared like metal um we continued in and this is where I first met um the person that I'd be working with Barry castio or Castile however you pronounce that um and this is when I first saw the initial components of the craft uh that had been taken out so they had begun to gut this thing then not this particular one there was more than one there how many there were actually nine craft not all like this but from what they told me from what I saw there were nine craft and don't ask me where they came from or how we got them or anything I have no idea but um the craft were in different uh really different states some were completely dismantled uh some looked as if they would be operational you know that they hadn't been touched at all um but apparently from what I understand all the crafts had the exact same reactor and propulsion system system in them did any of the craft look look as though they had been in a collision or crash uh no the only one that had damage to it looked intentional it was a um craft that had a a it's

kind of hard to describe but the area around the craft the lip if you will was very Broad and flat and thin and it looked as if it had been stood up and a projectile fired through it uh the hole from the distance that I saw it looked around 4 in but it could have been at any side it just it looked uh as if the metal was bent outward and uh now that could have been dropped from the sky someone could have fired a a projectile through it uh who knows again well alone is very interesting in other words we're not dealing with Superman's cape here holes could be blown through it right of course on the other hand it's an extremely unscientific test you take something as prized as that you don't stand it up and fire a cannon at the thing or a Howitzer um you certainly you know take a small quantity off and you know do your analysis of that that piece but for whatever reason that was the only one that looked like it sustained any damage um some of the other craft were um dismantled to some point but certainly not wrecked uh the only craft that I was permitted to work on to touch to have anything to do with was the craft that I term the sport model that's the one that you have a model of there well as you turn around as you walk in on all of this though Bob you no I did not see this all at one time this is I saw this one craft now the hanger doors are all the hangers are all next to each other and only at one time uh you know way down the road were all the bay doors open at one time and I got a glance to see in what was the other in the other hanger doors but for the most part all I at this point all I knew was that there was this one craft and now in my mind I convinced that this is just a uh US manufactured extremely secret you know fighter reconnaissance craft who knows what but and the the little American flag did that for you oh without without question that was it it's a done deal um so that's what do you say you look at and say turn around to your uh companion we'll call him and say wow or my God or where did these come from nothing all I just had a smile on my face if I remember walked into the back door and then uh you know the introductions began the only other person I really interfaced with was um Renee uh I don't remember his last name um but and I actually can't remember what in the world Renee did but for the most part Barry and I worked closely together um now this is also the first time that um my supervisor left me alone uh with Barry and um you know this is where the learning process essentially began this is where my view of everything changed did they tell you at that point what your specific job was in other words there it is and it's sort of like okay what am I supposed to do well that that's what this you know that that's where we begin now this is exactly uh what this meeting with Barry uh entails is the description of precisely what I'm supposed to be working on what my function in life is now at this place uh and this is where I find out that we are essentially well number one that the briefings I was reading are correct in other words they are extraterrestrial right these craft are not extraterrestrial the the uh scope the aim of our project is now to back engineer these craft or this one particular craft uh with the intention of duplicating it or duplicating the sub the subsystems within it uh using Earthly materials so that's that was the project uh now this hit me quite hard at that time and needless to say now this night I didn't get any sleep it was fairly exciting before that but um and certainly Barry just telling me this wasn't enough this is when we also had some demonstrations on what we had found out um or what information had be had been gleaned so far from the technology that we've seen um you know it was all very fantastic and uh I mean it was absolutely mindboggling well I know you don't follow all this but I have to ask had have you seen Independence Day oh absolutely yeah oh okay good at least you've done that uh you remember when they brought everybody into uh Area 51 and they opened the big door and you want to see well they invited me to the

uh premiere of that oh they did yeah in fact they made me stand up for some reason they made you yeah and they introduced me um I see but um in fact someone called I don't remember the people involved there but when they were talking about the movie The Making of the movie so on and so forth the uh lab technician there um I don't remember his name in the movie but who wore the white lab coat they called The Bob Lazar guy yeah Dean delevin was the writer I don't remember the other people that were there but uh I thought that was pretty funny but as they said they had taken uh the for the movie they had taken much of the UFO lore stories and everything that had been circulating around for years and you know threw together the script in a short time and you know produced it so that wasn't uh course it looked nothing like that by the way but um you know the idea was the same same right same idea uh all right well we're at an interesting juncture here and the real fun is about to begin uh were you told that you were going to be working on one specific area of back engineering or were you going only really only Power and propulsion system and everything else is essentially off limits meaning you couldn't even touch it no I couldn't touch it however I did get uh I did get to go on the craft uh one time and this was for the express purpose of only seeing the placement of the reactor and how the the gravity amplif fires worked uh how the emitters moved freely underneath on the the primary level and uh just how all the subcomponents you know fit together all right um that's a good place to hold it we're at the top of the hour take a good U few moments to relax and we'll be right back to my guests Bob Lazar and Jean Huff and gentlemen I have a surprise for you uh Bob you were in effect recruited I think by Edward Teller mhm I have a friend who's listening to the show this morning as we speak uh believe it or not all the way down in Perth Australia his name is Stan Dale and he was also recruited by Edward Teller and he's got a question or two for you I'm going to see if we can bring him up um uh all the way from Perth Australia there's a slight delay in the phone line transmission uh Stan are you there uh yeah art okay very good um Bob Lazar is on line and I know you followed the Lazar story and you might briefly just very briefly recap yours and ask a question uh all right very briefly um I was working um in the computer business in Dallas in 19 oh I think it was 7071 and um I among other things I was also uh doing some investigation for the FBI uh at the corporation where I was working as an undercover um kind of plant MH um during this time at this company where I was working was a a large um uh Corporation it was called delex Optical at the time had 100 subc corporations and a lot of them operated in Nevada and um during the time I was there I was approached by one of the senior Executives of this company to go meet with the Dr James R Maxfield at the radiation research Clinic over a couple miles from where we had the office in Dallas and I I didn't go for about a month and then um I met this same executive at a um morning coffee um in the executive tea room and uh he said to me I hadn't been to see his friend Maxfield and the reason he' asked me to go is because I had talked to him about some work that I've been doing in my time off my private time at home in my own laboratory working with two things one was a thermionic electrical converter and the other was a rather the novel method I thought of propelling a flying aircraft which was circular-shaped and you know flying SAU you would call them today mhm anyway um in the course of having told this guy just over coffee Well he kind of got reasonably interested in it and told me I ought to go talk to friend of his and didn't do it so 30 days passed then he says to me look you haven't been to see Jim Maxville yet please go this afternoon I booked you an appointment at 3 so I go over this place and it's not like a place that sees people very often it was um it was open the door was kind of a jar but there was no cars in

front of it and daylight and um I walked in the lights were off down the hallway and I walked down the hallway and it was kind of dark and this suddenly this nurse um well I guess a receptionist type lady appears out of nowhere from the S and say yes can I help you I said oh gee I didn't know anybody was here look I I think I've got the right building I'm looking for this Dr James R Maxville and um she said oh yes Dr Maxville is here he'll be out in just a second he's down the lab and so sure enough within a minute or so this big tall dude comes out in a white you know medical coat smoking a cigar and wearing cowboy boots and says ah yes yes I've been expecting you come on into my office and at this time time is when I first got introduced to uh this clandestine organization in the United States that was headed by Dr Edward Teller and who Maxville worked with with with teller and this organization um had been working since the mid-50s on something like 50 some OD projects all related directly to um Flying Saucer technology if you wish to put it down to that level um I was just the the latecomer on the scene they showed me about their BAS down at the South Pole and the ice cap how you had to access it by submarine or something similar and um they explained to me they knew what I was doing they even knew what I was thinking virtually because they asked me about my physics and I said well look thinking I was talking to some of the greatest physicists in the world which which I was um I didn't have my degree in that area and uh you know I said well look guys um sir you know I um been working on a way to to unify gravitational electromagnetic and magnetic effects uh and he said oh look spare me all that he said you're working on anti-gravity and let's get to the to the me matter how are you doing it and that's when they started or when he started telling me um that I need to finish my research with them down in Australia instead of America and that's why I'm here today is because those guys packed me up and sent me down here we parted ways um in 1972 or three I think it was I was only with him for about a year and U I got rather um disenchanted with all the techn ology they were holding back from the people I still was young enough to think uh that we could um that we could U Save the World by giving technology to you know countries that needed food and grain and water and stuff shipped back and forth rather rapidly but uh anyway because of that we parted ways in a in a real huff and um I kind of hid in the bush for a while because they they really kind of thought' be better if I was buried and then after coming out of that I wrote the book The caus Conspiracy to kind of be insurance and told a lot of what I had gone through in there and left the rest for I'll tell the rest if you get short with me so uh now that's my side Bob that's a did you story did you ever run into Jim Maxville at all on your side of it no I haven't actually now you I've got a thousand questions now but one of the uh a prominent one on my mind here is what what function what was teller's function well he seemed to be in charge or overseer of all the projects at the highest level that's all that I was told see this is something I've always wondered about the project down down where I worked and uh you know no one really ever spoke of him but I got just a gut feeling that he was silently in charge of everything and uh it's well what you're saying is also very interesting because a lot of what uh you're talking about seems to mimic some of the things we were working on uh in fact Bob when if I remember right when teller called you when you originally got the call from him to U contact the gentleman at eg&g teller said that he was no longer active but worked in a cheap consultant capacity that's right uhuh something happened after I left because in fact I'll tell you I I had minders appointed down here who really run this country and and run the prime ministers my minders operate out of a group called The Melbourne club and they're you know the old of British Raj you know

cigars and Port white-haired guys anyway they brought me into their Halls of power and I had lunch a few times with the King Pins there and my my mentor was uh Sir John Williams and um uh Henry Somerset Sir Henry Somerset anyway we were sitting there one day at lunch and they were talking amongst themselves about someone moving in on them or they were like like an undeclared war status and that they were losing and they never mentioned aliens or that kind of stuff so so don't jump the gun but I you know I heard them say well yeah Henry it looks like um we're going to lose this you know they're they're just moving in and and I waited and nothing else was said and I said well excuse me gentlemen I said by they you know thinking I'd be clever I said do you mean the European economic Community because we've been talking you know large corporate money deals in the in the country and they both look at me like I'd you know done a rude at the table or something and said oh maybe we'll do some fishing up the farm this weekend and yes John and you know immediately I knew that I asked a question that I should have known the answer to already and didn't anyway they they indicated at that point that they were being taken over well I got away from the organization and wrote a book and all that years passed and about 7even years ago I have a friend in in Scottsdale Arizona named Conrad Murphy and Conrad goes to a lot of places he's a he races boats and cars and he's he's you know fairly active fellow in business anyway Conor is invited to give the morning devotional at some big business breakfast like for the you know Arizona 500 Club or something like that and and so he rang me he says look guess who I'm going to give the the you know the breakfast benediction right next to who's sitting right next to me next week is is you know Edward Teller and I said wow I said can you get to Dr Teller and say you know take a message do I want to talk to him he said not a problem so I waited and waited and the week passed and so conr brang me back and he says wow he says well I sat next to him and he said you know it was all kind of you know normal conversation give the benediction eat a bit and he says after he had a couple bites I said to him look um what do you know about um uh this fellow named Stan Deo you know down in Australia working on anti-gravity and you know flying saucers and he said teller looked at him very blankly and said don't know the fellow he says oh that's odd and he reaches in his coat and pulls out a copy of my book with my photo on it and turns it up in front of Ed teller he said the blood drained out of his face and he looked away and a general over on the side who was in uniform came over and took teller and said Dr teller's got another meeting and took him away so I wondered at that point whether the teller was in charge of anything anymore you see what I'm saying H I do that's very interesting I've never been able to get back to the team it's uh you know I think they did lose whatever whatever was trying to take him over did and so anyway uh after all of that Stan uh had to sort of lay low for a while and he just sort of ended up staying in Australia well art uh I had to give up my US citizenship to keep from being extradited the time that they were trying to to get to the bottom of this okay I'd love to be back in this were they trying to prosecute you for for anything I mean what was well I wasn't sure a lot story sorry sorry say again see that's a delay we have oh I sorry my fault uh no just go on it's what what what was the reason what were you uh were they trying to prosecute you for uh there were a number of things Bob one of them was that oh there were a number of things geez can I just put the dog on she wants to say something here just a second I don't know um the as I said to you I was doing some undercover work for the FBI and and they deny of course that there were 700 of us doing it's a it's a clear dog from from Australia believe me it's coming through very clearly these are the most popular dogs on the planet

they've seen a bird out here and they're trying to eat it all right well the question the question is uh Stan were they trying to prosecute you or were there threats on your life how serious was it both both um when when I went underground they they had really determined they were going to put me underground permanently in in Melbourne well as a result I ran and for a little over a year I I traveled in the Australian bush with you know let the hair grow out and wore the sunglasses and Tra with the hippies and whatever just disappeared uh finally I got hungry and had to come back in and U when I did I came in under an assume name and worked for a while and uh but eventually they caught up with me because I applied for work in in companies and had to show my passport uh when I what was the uh can I interrupt you for a second what what was the threat that you presented to them were they afraid of the information that you had or okay so that that was their main concern that you were running around with information that you you could possibly divulge to someone else and well first of all I would be able to identify them I mean I could identify you know like by name the people were ahead of it in in the the um um aeronautic Research Center at Fisherman's bin in Melbourne and uh in the Australian Club who of course control the prime ministers of this country and there was a number of things that I I was privy to that would be rather embarrassing but in their defense let me say this now that I've had time to think about it if I'd have been in their position and H they were holding the secrets they were and were under the pressures they were I would probably have ordered my execution as well um it um it's bigger than one person's life it's it's a really I'm sure you would appreciate this Bob what we're talking about is a cover up of incredible proportions were you able to continue your research or did they have all the requisite Hardware of course they did I I did do some I I did play around a bit what I could do but um you I couldn't I didn't have access to high temperature coating I couldn't put my barium tyen or anything else on on the U the capacity of surfaces uh but your little that video you did with the little ship that had the thermionic converter on it m u i don't know why you had to have an element whatever it was 115 because uh we were quite aware that you could convert um thermal energy at around 37 um um ghz on on the on the sampling frequency you could you could take random Heat and converted into flowing electric energy well that's just a thermionic generator I mean yeah that's it that's it yeah but all that does that yeah that's just uh that's just providing electrical power that's correct that's correct as I say we didn't need 115 to do that though well yeah no one does I mean that's how uh yeah I mean space uh space thermionic generators just use uh you know plutonium to warm uh essentially a you know a thermocouple using the you know cabback effect or whatever to uh produce you know electrical energy however the the basis of The Craft that I worked on the electrical energy was merely a byproduct that was not how the entire craft operated that's where the 115 came in now the the other thing I noticed here you're using gravity wave a and gravity wave B Focus uh Fields MH um in the stuff we were working on it it um the field we would generate was in a a toroidal field that would curl that's exactly how this was generated it was essentially in a toret uh around the craft ah okay um in fact there's I just have some um some of the animators uh gave me some fantastic Graphics that uh I haven't really been able to post anywhere but I did want to put them up on the web somewhere because there are a lot of people that are interested in the actual propagation of the gravity field and I was just about to uh give those to the guys that uh handle our web page and uh you'd be uh it might be worth having a look at that what's the uh website uh it's look uh yeah just go to my site and you'll be able to jump right over Stan we're out of time in this half

hour but what from what I've heard I think that you two should be communicating I know well I never have been able to reach Bob he kind of did like I did went to ground I think yeah well what I'll do is I'll provide Bob with your number in Perth okay if with your permission is that all right fine excellent all right email might work well too right yes it does work well and we can make those arrangements as well so well that would be fine yeah I'd like to uh talk to them all right Stan um uh thank you very much and uh we'll put you two in contact all right good night all right good night from uh America and um we'll be right back with Bob Lazar and Jean Huff this is Coast to Coast a.m. uh Jean and Bob you're both back on the air it's kind of interesting when you listen to people like Stan and you listen to people like Bob as far as we've gone with the story it's all laid out in such a calm matter OFA way that I think a lot of the public has a tendency to lose sight of the implications of what they're hearing but you've told the story so many times Bob that I guess it comes out that way sort of in in a matter matter OFA way huh yeah it pretty much does um all right let us return to your story now you're in you've had a chance to get in the craft and what are you doing what are you working on what are you seeing well if I remember this I have just uh met with Barry and we're now going over things um let's see well this is as I said when I first realized exactly what was going on what the implications were and um precisely what I'd be doing um in the room this is a lab off the main hallway and um in the room is uh one of the reactors from one of the crafts and one of the amplifiers um from one of the crafts also how big are these um the reactor I would imagine is about oh 2 feet somewhere but 18 in 2 feet somewhere in that general area not really big then no not not not large at all odd looking thing uh has a bottom plate and then uh half of a sphere on top of it um the amplifier itself um is about getting about 2 feet in diameter probably 4 feet long cylindrical shaped uh with something that would look like plates on the outside of it black and color um you know these are very unusual and essentially hollow uh very very unusual looking devices um this isn't actually the amplifier that I always catch myself calling it that it's the emitter it's the device uh that is moved on a pivot and it's where the gravity wave actually is emanates from uh quite similar to a horn on a microwave system um you know as it turns out gravity waves behave a lot more like microwaves um at least the gravity waves that are being produced by this system do uh so you have wave guides and things of that sort that you'd see in a microwave system um those are the main components of the craft that were in the lab at that time what does that suggest uh or tell us about the nature of gravity well actually you have to look and see what we really know about gravity and you know we really as it turns out don't know anything about gravity um as people have said we can certainly measure its forces or measure its effect on things um but really to um to this date there is no and a lot of people don't know this uh that there is there's truly no conclusive evidence at the present time that gravitational waves have ever been detected in a laboratory now there have been several gravitational wave detectors uh built and um you can assume that they're detecting gravitational waves but they can also be detecting uh many other uh energies of or or or fluxes of energies from from who knows where so it's uh it's something we can hardly measure something we certainly know the existence of but um we know very very little about it it's essentially a big hole a black hole if you will in physics as we know it actually the physicists that I've talked to are not altogether uh certain uh whether it's a push or a pull and U the one I think I'm pretty sure it's it's a pull but um in physics today it physics itself is so fluid yet so many people either TR physicists or armchair physicists or you know scientists whoever you run into uh really stand their ground

on on theories and yet you know most people tend to forget that these are just theories you know they are not you know these are not facts this is a topic we know very very little about and as I said uh some time ago we um or The prominent theory was that there are gravitons uh alleged subatomic particles that uh actually you know accounted for the force of gravity however uh people that do bring that up really don't know much about that theory either because there was never uh an actual particle called a graviton the whole concept behind a graviton was that um because um I'm trying to think how to put this in layman's terms uh they basically wanted to to quantify gravity um maybe I shouldn't get into this yet all right you're looking at this thing when you see it do you know what it is what are we talking about well the uh the I've already lost okay we're looking at the the amplifier that's right that's right okay well we'll save this technical discussion for later then um no basically I I have no idea what I'm looking at okay um you I had to be led through everything the first demonstration uh that was presented to me was the actual operation of the reactor now this in itself is nothing short of a miracle we're dealing with something extremely small maybe 2T Square maybe 6 in high uh just on outside dimensions uh and the power output of something like this is equivalent to a little nuclear power plant I mean it's very impr impressive um also the fact that it's not producing any waste heat which is a violation of one of the laws of thermodynamics you bet Bob not to interrupt too much but didn't you say that that reactor put out as much power as Hoover Dam I really I remember I recorded all the uh data I had about it but off the top of my head now I don't remember they the reactor late people like me in the audience so they can imagine the type of power we're talking about huge amount of power coming out of essentially a very small small place when what what did the demonstration actually entail I mean well first was was um was certainly not the electrical output of it but it was um showing me the gravitational field around the device now the only reason I started going off on a tangent about gravity is because I I guess my whole point was that we don't have a machine there is nothing in existence that can make Gravity I've seen a lot of people uh just lay people uh telling me stories about how they watch a film on NASA and how the astronauts are training and they're in a little chamber and they're floating around and you know in a weightless environment they don't realize it's an airplane doing a crash dive that there there is no machine that makes gravity I mean at all nobody has that on Earth on earth right and uh here was a device that in operation was doing this uh to do that Barry told me uh well he started the reactor when it was operating after a short time he told me to uh put my hand or attempt to touch the sphere on the top of the reactor and as my hand got close to it you can feel a force exactly like putting two like poles of a magnet together W kind of that soft push yeah soft push but uh you know and what what you're experiencing now is more of an anti-gravity field which is something you know something entirely different oh no that's extremely interesting Bob because as you may have seen they've done experiments now in Sweden uh with Incredible magnetic fields generated in a fairly conventional Manner and they have actually levitated frogs and plants and all kinds of strange little things they've levitated with is this documented oh absolutely I haven't heard anything about with a magnetic field oh absolutely yes well certainly frogs are not magnetic I wonder what is this just a raw magnetic field an electromagnetic field raw and gigantic and they had a little chamber big super conducting uh set up yep and they they're levitating a frog you got it and the Frog written up anywhere oh absolutely huh I wonder how this uh managed to pass me by I'm glad to be delivering so much news to you tonight but but obviously where can what do you have

any uh is it on your website not to run off on a on another tangent here but uh is there a name of any of the people or anything you can reference me to where I could look uh I'm sorry this second I can't it it was finished scientists it was carried on NBC ABC CBS all the networks had it they had the photographs boy that's a tremendous Discovery there um well it is it just when you mentioned to me the tremendous gravitational field and the effect on your biological hand it immediately flashed to that experiment in Finland so there you are anyway so you P one more question have they levitated anything non-conductive something with no water in it like just a uh well I don't know what a well they they levitated plastic or something like that no I don't think so uh I think that it was plants nuts uh frog spiders it was all biological material yes that's yes but but you said yourself you felt you felt the gravity with your hand now that's the biological effect right anyway I don't want to stunt your story I just couldn't resist telling you that no I'm glad you brought it up that's that's actually very very interesting to me um as time went on we uh tossed a little golf ball at it too uh and it never did hit the sphere it merely ricocheted off the field which again was an impressive display indeed um a golf ball uh is not in any way conductive it has no uh moisture it has no well or minimal amount very so minimal aside from the fluid sure Center golf balls oh that's right they are fluid centers aren't they but um uh in either case this was a uh quite a uh impressive demonstration uh just in the fact that this is producing a you know uh gravitational omnidirectional gravitational field around the unit um it was later connected up to the emitter and the amplifier um and where the gravitational beam out of the emitter can be focused uh this again was extremely impressive um the gravitational wave or waves coming out of the emitter were focused into a small point and produced a little black dot in the air hovering in the air really um now this is not to say it was a black hole but um what it was showing me was that it could bend light now the only thing that can bend light is gravity you know it's uh that's right the only a lot of people say well light can be bent on and so forth usually that's defract it or or refracted but uh where you can only bend light is with gravitational waves so to me again this is another impressive demonstration uh but it really was a kind of a black hole well in in the sense that it was absorbing at least in that well black hole You Know by definition itself would be the source of the gravit Distortion as opposed to you know this focusing on it and you know you're also you know a black hole quantum singularity and blah blah blah sure but but the theory is the same isn't it in other words you saw the Blackness because of the intense focus of uh right where light could Escape yeah yeah essentially true um still extremely impressive demonstration to me oh yes um so basically those were the well there were we did get to essentially fool around with it a little more but uh he was updating me with um basically what had been learned in uh the time that they had the craft there uh he wasn't really specific on how long the craft was there uh he was very elusive on many of the questions uh that I how many did you yeah that that's something I want to touch on you must have had a million questions by then I did I did and uh they he would answer them uh peripherally he wouldn't uh really get down to the meat of the question but at that point uh Barry had a higher security C than you did didn't he uh yeah that's probably true um that may have been the the reason yeah who knows if he was told to do that or that was his own decision or or what but um again he was just basically filling me in with what they knew and uh what my job was going to be and and uh this was it this was uh finding out how this subsystem of The Craft operated operated in the craft operated outside of the craft could this eventually be duplicated uh using another power source could this power source be

duplicated itself without using exotic materials and uh so on and so forth uh sometime later uh I got uh my only view inside the craft which again was uh extremely exciting yeah no kidding now can you describe what you saw in that craft yeah I was led in uh Again by um what's his name not Barry um Dennis and um we walked up a small rollway stairway that led into the craft it was very cramped getting in the doorway uh the hatch was removed I really didn't pay attention uh to see how it was fashioned to it or if there were hinges or anything a lot of people have asked me that but it was uh you know you don't spend time looking at how a door was connected somewhere when there's a flying saucer in front of you uh in either case I went inside initially you must uh bend over to get in there is very little headroom so whoever originally flew in this was small right whatever flew in it was Tiny and if you notice art uh if you're looking at the the model of the sport model there out near the equator of the disc I mean it literally comes to a point and it graduates as you go towards the center so obviously there very low near the edge and for the benefit of the audience with uh internet access I've got a photograph of the sport model on my live studio cam right now oh okay go ahead Bob I'm sorry I didn't mean to interrupt um as you walk into the Craft um first of all it's I should address a few questions that people constantly ask me one of them is certainly well how did you feel going into the crafts wasn't it the most exciting thing in your life and I know I've said this a thousand times before to uh to many other people but um it was not the feeling at that time time was not of excitement it was a very ominous feeling ominous very much so it was more a feeling like um it's actually I can't I really can't describe it it's difficult to put into words but it was a very ominous feeling more like are you sure we should be here uh but um of course after the fact you know it was certainly exciting but it was a very very odd feeling because and it was no pun intended it was a very un-Earthly setting inside all right that's a perfect place to hook them and hang them up until we come back from the news so everybody relax we'll be right back all right um Bob Lazar and Jean Hoer my guests I'm Art Bell this is Coast to Coast a.m. here again is Art so what about being inside that craft what do people generally ask and how do you respond well first of all is the overall description inside um entering the craft is um like I said certainly uncomfortable for an adult human being um it's um you realize that you're not in a place that was designed for humans exactly um and it certainly uh is different from anything that you're familiar with uh and what I mean to say about that is um everything is basically one color um normally any area you're surrounded in as always uh different textures different colors uh so on and so forth um the inside of the craft is essentially all a dull uh poor aluminum color very metallic looking there are no sharp right angles anywhere and the description I've given before is it basically the craft looks like it was just injection molded essentially like the model was um there are no seams anywhere um everything inside the craft looks like um it was fashioned out of wax heated for a short time and then cooled to where everything basically melted into what was next to it what it was sitting on um that that's about the best description I can give as to how the inside looked seamless seamless and and very unusual uh again no right angles anywhere the um structure of the craft the skin uh from the outside was smooth inside uh this is very difficult to describe uh but if you can picture yourself inside uh a disc disc of a flying saucer shape and you're inside looking at the uh the wall surrounding you uh there was an additional structure kind of a secondary wall uh was kind of repetitive archways um that looks like it was either for structural integrity or as we later found out uh something to do with the wave guide and the gravity amplifiers themselves but uh if you have the box

there you're looking at you notice what I'm saying is kind of difficult there's a little booklet that came in there it has a nice cutaway view of the craft but it's um it's very difficult to describe uh without drawing a picture or seeing something visual well the lucky people on the internet can see what I'm I'm holding up uh the others are going to have to uh make do with your word pictures or uh go out and get a copy of the tester model or how else might people see uh is there something on your uh well again it would be your website so it's just people with computers so we've got to formulate word pictures for people without yeah I'm not really good at that but um that's basically what there are three levels to the craft when you enter you enter into the main level and that's basically what you see as far as what's on the main level um well first of all the dimension of The Craft was about 52 ft in diameter about 16 ft High uh that's just the overall measurement now back on the inside of the craft what you'll see in the center of the Craft um is the reactor itself um extending from the reactor up through the top of the craft is the wave guide uh it kind of looks like a little chimney more or less uh surrounding the reactor in the center of the craft are three seats these seats all face One Direction also near these three seats are the three gravity amplifiers themselves they look like consoles uh just solid rectangular objects there's uh when I say consoles I don't mean there's any buttons lights or anything of that sort and in fact there were no buttons light switches or wiring in the entire craft really really um that's also quite uh an impressive feed um no levers no buttons no lights no switches however I did not get to go in one part of the craft so I really can't say what was there um but I do have a good idea as to what it was now this was all on the center level immediately underneath there's a small Breakaway part of the floor um as you walk in to the craft over to the left uh it's a collapsible hexagonal very unique doorway um people have asked me have you ever seen anything uh in any of these crafts any of the technology that could be used today something simple uh and that's certainly one of them as aside from the you know high-tech gravitational propulsion system so on so for something very very simple to understand and easy and anyone that's taken a um sixpack of beer or bottles or anything like that you notice that if you push on the sides of the you take all the bottles out you push on the sides of the uh the box it all collapses flat yes and um the floor itself was hexagonal in shape and made of little square hexagons like that of thin metal with a little Notch cut out so basically to operate it you just stuck your hand in the Notch and pushed and the entire thing collapsed flat and left a hole open however since you're when it's uh I'm getting tangled with my words here trying to because there's so many other things going through my mind um when it's extended and it's the uh opening is closed off it's uh it's a very strong structure because you're standing on the top of hexagons the metal is relatively thick even though it's it's am I you kind of have a an idea of what I'm trying to present here I Absol do of course I understand how it drives the strength yes uh so yes it's very easy to collapse one way but uh that's one simple thing I thought would find uses somewhere somehow something that could be made right now in fact I've fashion one as thin metal I have absolutely no use for it but um it's just one of those strange things I've never seen anything like it and it's uh certainly something that could be I don't know uh used in uh some sort of architecture somewhere now the craft you were in had all of its the um generator the amplifier right this was all on the uh the first level everything was intact absolutely all right well let me take that back one of the amplifiers was removed all right on this Craft um when you do collapse this little port hole uh you can fit your body through at least the upper part of it and look underneath uh this is the lower level of The Craft This is

where the emitters the what I sometimes call the gravity amplifiers hang down uh these are three um of the cylindrical shaped black objects uh 2T in diameter 4T long that actually emit gravitational waves from them like a microwave horn right they are positioned directly underneath the larger rectangular uh gravity amplifiers on the first level and are in fact connected to them the actual physical connection between the emitters and the sub flooring above it again is something very interesting it's a short piece of pipe I'd say oh maybe uh 12 in longer maybe slightly well 12 in long maybe a little longer than that but um this mounting um Flexes in any direction but it's a solid piece of pipe it's something very very unusual and we see the same thing being used on the wave guide to the reactor uh from what we could well from what we could see by applying an electric charge to different parts of this um of the structure it would bend uh quite easily really yeah it's uh again something very difficult to describe uh without drawing it exactly how this operated but it's uh it was not made of um A tes in a telescopic form where you'd see something something like a uh car antenna where it would collapse down on uh each section would collapse down onto one another it was a solid piece if you can imagine just a solid piece of pipe and applying an electric charge to it and having the pipe Bend but remain rigid after it had done so anyway this compromised the uh or composed the uh focusing system for these three amplifiers they um receive signals from other parts of the craft uh the amp iers would focus in on a certain point and you know this is basically how the amplifiers were aimed very um and the craft had again it's kind of a lengthy explanation but there were two different modes the craft we found would operate in uh one is called Omron and one is called Delta the Omicron configuration was the standard operating mode of The Craft and it's where it used one single amplifier uh to maintain its elevation in the sky one of the other amplifiers was rotated 90° and essentially pointed straight out ahead of the craft so with one amplifier working it essentially produced an anti-gravitational pillar to stand on with the amplifier that was rotated 90° uh instead of what we would normally think along Ong the lines of propulsion where a jet would essentially exhaust material hot gases out the back right uh where we would normally think along the lines of a propulsive of a propulsive force what the craft did was essentially create a distortion in front of it a distortion now a gravitational Distortion is is that like sort of creating a well in effect exactly it would create a a little Distortion a divot in time space if you want to call it that um a well is a good a good analogy too to where the craft would actually this is kind of the low performance mode if you want to give it a name but where the craft would actually continuously slide downhill yes a very awkward strange mode of propulsion I mean we have nothing that would even really relate to something like that but it's kind of backwards if you see what I'm saying I do uh the other motor propulsion and you before we go to that you would imagine this mode of propulsion to be used in in what configuration uh in other words in an atmosphere for example in an atmosphere uh just maneuvering around small objects source of gravity probably near a planet or Moon would you say I would imagine so yeah I don't think it would be used in space there would be some by definition of this motor requires some force uh some large amount of gravity to be acting on the craft so you would have to be near some sort of gravitational body I would imagine as it was hovering around the ground this is what would it all right makes sense and then there was another mode the other mode is the Delta configuration and this is how it normally travels through space and makes large jumps the uh craft flies with the belly facing the direction you want to go not as you would normally see the craft in a science fiction movie ah the gravity amplifiers are all brought up

to power and they're focused on a single point this point now becomes uh an area of intense gravitational Distortion uh many many times more than what we were talking about before and this is where the the true warp drive comes into effect this is where you actually Bend you begin to distort space and time and instead of The Craft actually flying you're basically distorting the fabric of space around the craft and and move without actually traveling you're not um you're not moving in a you're you're if I'm visualizing this correctly it's kind of like the other mode except far more intense and you're you're constantly moving toward this warp or with this warp I don't know which way to think you actually become part of the other space it's a pretty wild concept but something that really isn't unknown to us as I've stated before you know to most people this sounds like wild science fiction however we know most of these things are possible we know for example as I stated in uh in that tape that um we can see stars that are behind the sun and the reason for that is the intense gravitational field of the sun bends not just light but it bends space around the Sun and we can see some things behind it we know that um not just we know space gravity and time are all interrelated we know this for a fact we know that um around areas of intense gravitational fields time essentially slows down I mean it's certainly been theorized that if one was to orbit a black hole an area of tremendous Gra gravitational uh Distortion of gravity well for instance um that time would virtually stop right so with all these things interacting this is how you can travel a great distance with essentially no time elapsing uh first of all you're bending space toward you by doing that you're actually slowing time not to say that this is a time machine it's just a a byproduct whenever you whenever you produce a gravitational field whenever you're around an intense gravitational field time slows it's just Bob did you discern all of this yourself after long examin oh no this was okay they gave you this then right mhm all right and so God you've got um so then you're in the craft then your job I guess is to go back to the uh the the gravity amplifier and the rest of it they they've already got disassembled and try and back engineer the thing or try to make it work with materials that we have here on Earth is that correct basically so well basically is is to start at the very beginning and look at the reactor and try and and try and see how from from ground level the device operates and this is where apparently I came in to the project all right uh and that is where we must pause back now to Bob Lazar and Jean Huff uh Jean basically the silent one right now sort of helping out as he can uh let let's see Bob we in the interest of time cuz you know we we could spend 10 hours with this uh perhaps not before you fell asleep but well we did make some coffee here I was I detected I started rambling and not saying anything so hopefully this will help we are about 3 hours past my B back I see I appreciate it the nation appreciates it uh this really is an incredible story now briefly you went to work obviously trying to back engineer this right how far did you get what did you learn well not very and uh I need to digress for a moment here and this is where I learned uh one of the reasons why I was hired initially our work started on the reactor uh we figured that's the center point of everything and this is where we should really concentrate our efforts and apparently that's what the people before did too uh apparently uh there was an attempt to analyze the operation of one of these reactors and I got to read uh the notes that um the gentleman before me had left uh there was a fatality or actually three fatalities if I remember um when they attempted to do this for some reason they attempted to get into the reactor while it was in operation on under load and it was never very clear in their notes as to why anyone decided to do that um however again in the interest of time I'll cut this short but um they did attempt to do that the reactor

did explode and uh the gentlemen were killed I was to replace one of these people great so this is did anybody at any point suggest that you go in oh no no I think this is something I think they reached a point of frustration couldn't get anywhere and uh you know went on from there again this didn't sound very sensible to me but uh this was a story that was related to me and uh just something I thought I'd pass along all right uh go right ahead um we then found um well again we had identified uh an element an element a super heavy element one that doesn't uh naturally occur on Earth and certainly one that we haven't synthesized uh this element was identified as 115 now normally uh the higher level elements the ones that we have uh you know produced an accelerators decay in a fairly short time um in this case what we were seeing was a stable element one that was not undergoing any radioactive decay uh which is very unusual however again this is something that uh science and chemists have uh already theorized that there should be an island essentially an island of stability uh for elements around the 114 115 116 area however we certainly haven't been able to uh produce anything that that high up on the Periodic Chart but apparently you know this is what we were observing how much of this element 115 was available 200 well there were 223 grams in the craft in the reactor 223 grams I heard a story I think it may have been from John leer that and this jumps us way ahead but that you somehow got some of element 115 out of that area is that true uh we're I really don't want to comment on that all right I didn't think so John didn't want to say much about it either uh but that was that was a rumor we'll we'll we'll let it stand as a rumor um all right so Element 115 uh something that we don't have yet I think we have progressed a little bit up the scale uh but we're certainly not 115 where are we now what is our I believe the uh the last isolated was 112 112 and most of the more recent uh more recent work has been done in darot Germany all right um in fact I believe there's um their plan to produce element 16 16 uh is coming up next I think they plan on I don't I don't really I think it was californium and uh no calcium or something do you remember that Jean uh yes uh I think they were going to fuse uh curium with calcium and and they were going to end up U with element 116 which they then thought would Decay it in Chain of unknown nuclides and see where the island of stability actually settled but they are they are very close to uh attempting to uh you know Pierce that island of stability and and seeing what's going to happen however producing one or two atoms of it really isn't going to let them determine uh you know how the substance is going to react but at least they're there they're almost to the point now where they can begin to look at some of these exotic substances right there there are a lot of people waiting to to see if they can perform any experiments or find this uh you know gravity a that Bob alludes to but really when you read and I'm certainly a lay person when you read on these for instance the website for the the uh lab for heavy ion res research in darm Germany you can see that they actually detect these atoms when they make them and and getting an atom or 2 uh it doesn't put them anywhere near having a quantity of it that you could hold in your hand and actually a study for any macro scale type effect you bet uh Bob how long long were you then at S4 doing your work it was from uh December of 88 to April of 89 December of 88 to April of 89 okay uh what went wrong when did the whole thing begin to go to a sour and why boy that there's a long story um okay the reader D this this Story Reader digest version yeah reader digest version of this which is typically longer than the entire story itself um you want me to tell it if you got a shorter version than I do well go ahead all right how about this at what stage of work were you when it began to go bad well very actually very early um well go ahead Jean give it a try well you know Bob had been on an

all on call basis and right when he got to the point where he's told you about up to this point uh they stopped calling him into work and and um this was very frustrating he he wasn't a fun guy to be around and what had happened is when he uh as he told you before he had to sign documents allowing them to monitor his phone and facts and computer and anything that came into his house over a phone line and to make a long sad story short Bob's wife was having an affair and they found out and um when they gave him his security clearance they deemed him to be financially stable emotionally stable and just generally stable and uh so now they knew that he was going to be having some emotional problems and they stopped calling him ultimately they heard his wife um admit that she had had an affair to her mother over the phone and that and she and she ultimately told Bob and they called him in and yanked his security C saying that he would they deemed him to be a sure candidate for emotional instability and uh that he could reapply again in six to nine months so they never heard any of this before you've never heard this no yeah that's the reason that he lost his clearance it had nothing to do with him all right well you had signed all these papers Bob what motivated you to go public I mean that that's weird in itself I mean why did you go public surely you had to worry about your life you to worry about your career and I I don't know whether it's everybody knows but you were virtually the modern term is erased your educational records uh were erased uh a lot of the work you did in New Mexico was erased save for one little mistake I think your name was uh uh in and still is recorded in a phone book isn't it right for the most part uh yeah for the most part everything was they what was it they missed a where was that a phone book where that was uh well it was an old phone book in Los Alamos Los however I certainly they they couldn't erase the uh as I mentioned at the beginning of our conversation the the newspaper article at that time clearly clearly stated on the front page of the local Los Alamos newspaper that I was a physicist working Los Alamos lab yes um so you know they're they certainly couldn't go back and make that disappear but um they made a lot disappear didn't they yeah they how however art you know they they did lie to begin with as you know George knap uh for your listeners is a uh at that point in time was a a a news anchor for the CDs affiliate here in Las Vegas Channel 8 yes and uh he had extensive correspondence with Los Alamos as well as Kirk Meyer which was one of the subcontractors that Bob worked for and uh they all denied uh Kirk Meyer did say he was issued a z number which was a number uh required to be an employee and to get a paycheck um but uh none of them had said that they retained records that far back and at this point in time it was only you know five or six years earlier it wasn't you know 10 years like it is now and um that they didn't retain any records at all and George gave them numerous chances are he said are you sure you have no record of Bob ozar he has Kirk Meer you sure you have no record of bobar they denied denied denied and then uh that's when Bob came up with the Los Alamos phone book with his name and uh station number in there and then also he had a copy of the Los Alamos newspaper from 1982 and how did they react to that well well there we're also talking about two people when I was initially hired on I was hired on uh via a head hunter essentially for Los Alamos sure and I worked um like I said the uh initial time you work for anyone uh in a secure job you have that uh time before your clearance goes through and that's when I worked for Kirk Meer uh and then later became hired on directly uh at Los Alamos however both people uh you know either quote unquote lost their records uh or just flatly denied uh the existence uh of me even working there well what put pushed you to go public what pushed me to go public essentially Was Fear um fear of what fear of death fear of

prosecution fear of well just fear in general I I I imagine you can add them all together and that was essentially what I was feeling at the time uh you know at that time I had nothing other than what I had said to anybody for the most part if I suddenly disappeared off the face of the Earth uh nobody would have noticed well not only would nobody would have noticed I certainly have friends and family that would me but no one would have known exactly what happened and people disappear all the time right well es especially in Las Vegas so I at least wanted to get what was going on out in the open and uh I believe it worked very well it was essentially a push back uh against all the force that was leaning on me uh where if I I thought if I just went on in a subdued Fashion on television and maybe just said a little bit um and just kind of gave a little shove back they would lay off and uh you it was perhaps it was a big gamble but it worked exactly the way I wanted it to also art uh at at this point when he was trying to show those around him what was going on is when he took uh people like me and his wife and uh John Lear out to the uh BLM land outside of Area 51 and we actually saw one of the discs tested in the sky now Bob did this after he after he told us the story after he was in trouble and in fear for his life he told those around him the story and obviously we were a little apprehensive when a friend said you know we thought he was just working in in you know some project for the government none of us really cared what he was doing and uh you know so he wanted to prove that that uh not that we thought he was lying but it's still an outrageous story to tell your wife and friends and say oh by the way I'm working on flying saucers sure and John has told me the story of the trip up to Area 51 and there is video to support your claim as well right right plenty of video now they didn't let you go though because in 1990 and a lot of people used this Bob to try to discredit you uh you had to plead guilty to a pandering charge related to the apparent operation of an illegal brothel in Las Vegas mhm now uh a pandering charge that's very serious that actually I got to pick the charge oh you got to pick it yeah I got to pick the charge from three of them uh now my understanding uh is a little vague but I think all you did was some computer work isn't that well what I literally did we have again we have to you know backtrack to years ago after I left Los Alamos and opened up um opened up uh 1H hour photo business for my wife uh in Los Alamos we had decided uh to move and um we began because of our contract with Los alus began to uh unmas quite a bit of money we were looking for a business to buy into uh one of the things we invested in was one of the legal broel uh in Northern Nevada a very in Northern Nevada no kidding right well this was years ago yeah people need to know uh here in my county of NY we have legal brothel and uh near Reno they have legal brothel as well right which is up where this was okay and uh I it was just another business business just an investment opportunity um and uh you know we had uh made money off of it and and later got rid of it however uh you know in amazing coincidence uh after all this had not after all this had happened after I left the lab and uh we decided to move to Nevada uh which is essentially what brought me to Las Vegas here I had businesses in Southern California in Northern Nevada and in New Mexico and I needed a central Hub and that's the only reason I moved out to Las Vegas sure um we uh so essentially you you knew the brel business at that point well yeah to some extent and uh even though we were out of it after um after I had left as for and uh began to look for uh some other source of income I ran into one of the old uh managers of the place up north right and she said she had a place running down here that wasn't running illegally but she'd wondered if I could install a computer system like we had up there to make her business run smoother and I said there's no problem it'll take me a while to write the

program and I can set the computers up for you and so so on and so forth they also wanted a security camera outside to make sure a guy wasn't coming to the door with a gun or a knife so I essentially installed all that stuff and and left and that was uh you know that was the end of it however uh only it wasn't the end of it no it wasn't the end of it then uh certainly it was pretty um it it's actually hard what happened after that is as you well know living here in southern Nevada that um when George na did his special UFOs the best evidence in November of '89 it George won uh uh won an Emmy for it and it was one of the highest rated shows in the history of Souther Nevada so when it came for sweets week the next spring George thought it would be a great idea to have Bob Lazar on so the you know Bob had a giant following and uh say what do Bob Lazar went up been up to so Bob goes on television not knowing that installing all of this equipment for for a broel was illegal and on television George says what have you been up to Bob and Bob says oh I installed some security systems and computers and things for a local broel and then the English to say the police were listening that day apparently so all right gentlemen hold on we've only got one more hour to go and it sounds like the coffee is working this is coast to coast back to Bob Lazar and Jean Huff Bob here's a really good question for you I guess we ought to finish up so you anyway you got arrested uh after uh tele after being on television with George knap well not really arrested they said just come down and talk to us but um uh yeah essentially that that was the impetus of everything was talking on the uh TV all right there there's a big long drawn story behind it which we probably don't have time to go into essentially The Madam of the Bro wasn't informant for the FBI DEA yep and um anyway she got off she was a prostitute who ran the whole brothel and she got off with a misdemeanor from an old early 1900s Nevada Nevada statute called keeping a disorderly house and they had to nail somebody and Bob just went down and turned himself in and they gave him a probation and that was it so I see well a lot of people even the judge thought it was very strange that the FBI uh was at the trial and um I think he made some very unusual comment too knowing that that there was some other influence yeah he he the judge said on camera in court that uh he didn't understand why the Madam of this brothel got off with a misdemeanor and considering that Bob Lazar was certainly not a Pander in the classic sense of the term and had no prior criminal record why in the world he would have pled guilty uh uh to pandering yet it was some bad legal advice and uh well we can all turn our imaginations loose on that one it's not real and actually the uh the PE they gave him probation and the people of the probation department used to fight to try and get to come do the checks on Bob so they could speak to Bob Lazar the UFO all right I want to run you through a few fast questions I've got a million foxes one is a good one how could some of the UFOs or parts be disassembled if they in essence had no seams they were they were absolutely torn out of the craft uh when I had corrected myself and said that one of the gravity amplifiers was removed from the sport model itself um it wasn't removed uh surgically like you would imagine it looked like it was almost cut off with an oxy acetylene torch though there were no burn marks on the uh on the deck but um it was absolutely ripped out now I never did see where the other amplifier to that uh craft went or you know heard any stories about it but uh maybe it was the one on the workbench all right ripped out is the answer all right good answer um by the way for your reference uh Bob the Frog was levitated in the high field magnetic laboratory in Amsterdam at 16 Tesla if Bob would like to take a look at the photographs and read about it I've got a a web address here the most complete account is given in quote of flying frogs and levetron by

MV Barry and AK gim European Journal of physics um a vers uh version 18 page 307 to 313 uh that's just for your uh reference okay I yeah I'm really interested in that um have you ever Bob subjected yourself to regressive hypnosis in hopes of calling details because obviously even in this program they're still coming back yeah I did in fact that was one of the first things we did and it was not uh you know again so many so many offbeat stories get started on this information sure uh you know people said I uh you know was either drugged or hypnotized there at work and couldn't remember anything or uh you know however the stories go but there are plenty of them and they're more than more than a fair share on the internet but um I initially went to a hypnotist here in town by the name of Lan kek uh specifically one that had heard nothing about flying saucers alien abductions or any of the uh other silly things associated with this um and went specifically to remember intimate details of what I was working with specifically layouts schematics so on and so forth so I could sit there and you know to the absolute best of my ability draw and record everything uh that I had seen and done and uh that did that did help out quite a bit it seemed to you know all right and for the record art uh you know Bob had a very good memory of all the the major things that happened he's talking about frequencies and thing you know Quantum behavior and things things that he wanted to get into relaxation and try and reread those reports and uh but you know it was nothing like he he didn't know he had worked on flying discs and suddenly remembered that under hypnosis that's not what happened at all all right well these are random questions Bob uh somebody asked if the uh anti-gravity field has to extend all the way to the ground in order for a saucer to fly or if it has to Simply surround the disc itself or the bottom of the disc no it really just has to surround the disc itself um in fact that that's how the uh I was talking to that other gentleman in Australia yes uh that is essentially what what we were talking about that the field produced around the craft is like a tet uh a big dut essentially uh however with the bottom extended is uh you the the pedestal the uh the the effect of the uh emitters pointing in that direction but the the field does completely surround the craft all right um here's another one please ask Bob if the principles that you've been to describing tonight have any relevance in what you've heard of stories uh with regard to the infamous Philadelphia Experiment you know the Philadelphia Experiment um a long time ago when I was at Los I had heard of The Philadelphia Experiment uh some time ago and when I was in Los Alam they have a classified Library there in the library um and I was able to find some general information on the Philadelphia Experiment and I you know in my personal opinion here that this is a story that has gotten so completely blown out of proportion um the certainly there were people injured and people killed in the Opera or this test uh the the aim of the project apparently now maybe I was reading false material but from what I understand the aim of the project was to make this this was the apparent first test of any stealth technology it was to make an entire ship invisible to radar Not optically Invisible right correct um and to do this they were essentially using huge microwave generators which is essentially what radar is and um I think the the accident that occurred uh was more along the line lines of radiation injuries and things along those lines not the more sensationalized o into another dimension continuum people coming up in the middle of the metal and all yeah I think there was a much more prosaic explanation uh for what happened and you know in my opinion and from the small amount of information that I was able uh to get my hands on because that had always fascinated me too as to what happened with that but I think that's you know all we're looking at is just a uh accident along those lines and the reason for the

cover up I think is the same thing same reason for the cover ups we see around Area 51 is uh more of a legal reason because of the injuries involved just like the toxic waste problem you bet uh out there than uh than there being something unbelievably top secret alic won't like that I know but that's all right uh art I'm a computer tech my training includes understanding Electronics of course please ask Bob if he would give us some figures on the toid that he worked with perhaps voltages and current I like to tinger the toid toid yeah oh a toid is that shape well you were just yeah that's just the shape of the field he didn't you didn't even work with a toid did you no I mean what you know that yeah that's that's just the shape I don't I don't understand the question I guess all right uh I don't either so I give up uh have you been approached or have you agreed to be part of the C set program to get a congressional investigation going on all of this have you been approached by them uh no not that I know over remember all right um uh please ask Bob there is a gravity Theory out there that says that gravity is RF waves from one Hertz to past light basically energy doesn't get destroyed so it must all be out there billions of ways the Earth is an RF absorber so on one side you are pushed to the Earth by the pressure of these RF waves do you think the engine you were working with was simply a wideband RF amp then taking the signal 180° out of phase canceling any waves coming in thus making anti-gravity no I I don't think so I mean I I kind of see what he's leaning to uh he he's relating the gravitational waves to RF waves and and and in fact in some in some respects there are some similarities here and there but it isn't just pling uh RF okay a cavity resonator normally bounded by conducting surfaces in which electromagnetic energy may be stored or transmitted as oscillations whose frequency is determined by the size shape makeup of the cavity do these propulsion systems use this technology in scalar form wave guide okay continue wave guide form or modulated FM form against or with gravity uh in wave guide form with gravity essentially is gravity this is along the lines of what I was saying uh that this behaves very similar to a microwave system and uh you know we're seeing uh really uh a lot of similarities in the construction uh of the two the comparison between the reactor wave guides and emitters and um microwave system themselves all right what does Mr Lazar think of Dr Michael wolf has in the past supported Mr lazzaro's claims about S4 and the sports model um you remember just refresh me on uh he he's the gentleman from back East I think in Connecticut or somewhere like that who says um in fact I think I read that he said that um he was actually a medical doctor working out at S4 isn't that right art I vaguely recall that something like that and um and uh essentially concur with a lot of the things you have to say but yeah I I don't think Bob has ever spoken to him or talked to him or I I really don't I really don't remember his entire story so I can't I can't really he wrote a book but we didn't get it all right Le and Grand Junction Colorado asks Bob was being interviewed on a program several years ago where he described seeing a black and white photograph of an alien which had an autopsy performed on it he said at the time all you could see was one large organ in the chest cavity uh if you has seen the video Ellen autopsy please ask him if that's what he saw or how the two compare no that that isn't what I saw I don't believe that that video is is authentic I believe that's completely fabricated um the um in one of the briefings I had mentioned um there was there were two autopsy photographs of the apparent occupants of The Craft uh they were both um cut in one was cut in a t fashion it was a bus shot essentially from the middle of the chest upward um the um chest was cut in in a t fashion the uh skin was pulled back and apparently what was removed from the body was a single large organ and I said uh that it looks it most closely resembles a

liver now we're dealing with a black and white photographs so I don't know what color it would be but it has that almost semifluid appearance um there is uh the other portions of the other photograph had that organ cut uh itself and it appeared to have uh many other Chambers and just from the small amount of information they provided it um it seemed to have the function of several organs that we would be familiar with but essentially evolved or grown together however you want to look at it but um essentially just one large organ performing the functions of uh many organs that we're familiar with so all you saw to be clear were those photographs you never saw any sort of alien being alive or dead in person no not that uh oh no no no you know again this story always gets Ben out of shape too well Bob this is why I didn't mention Dr Michael Wolf Dr Michael wolf says well you tell the story about walking down the hall wolf says says he's one of the guys that was standing in that room that's what he said all okay I will I will tell this story um do I think I ever I alive alien no I am I even sure that those photographs were of an actual alien no how could I be um what we're referring to here art is at one time I was I believe I was walking away from the hanger portion uh of the installation and down this hallway that connected all the other rooms on a door to my left uh there are these nine or 10 in square uh windows on them that have the um wires running through them security Windows if you know what I'm talking about sure um as I was walking down there I glanced quickly into the room and what I saw in a quick glance was two uh two other gentlemen in white lab coats yes facing my way and then there was a smaller thing thing okay with its back towards the door looking to them uh and this was at a quick glance and walked by and immediately you know everyone has jumped on it saying well you there was a live Al there so on so forth now I find it much more plausible to believe that this was a dummy or something uh them trying to ascertain the size uh of whatever creature flew in these crafts perhaps they were going to sit it in the seat see where it's arm placements leg placements would be so on and so forth but I have you know there's certainly no reason for me to believe that that was a uh an actual alien living uh or that it wasn't well or that it wasn't however you would think that you know quite possibly Barry would have said something about that or I would have been notified uh you're passing the alien room well or something along those lines I don't think that would have been left out and uh you know quite frankly if there were living aliens uh there would we be doing a back engineering program like we were wouldn't we be receiving some instruction as to how these devices operated so it's uh unless they weren't the aliens that knew that anyway Bo I I just no I don't believe that was I believe they had a little dummy they because they were sitting there looking at it like they were trying to size it up as to is this thing the right size or so on and so anyway Dr Michael wolf alleges that he was one of the men in the white lab coats that's where he fits in that St all right we're going to break here at the bottom of the arrow we'll be right back back to Bob Lazar and jehof uh Bob I'm curious I'm told that you're not going to do many interviews or perhaps not any after this one what's going on well what happened is is um actually believe it or not there some trying to call yeah uh Jean actually knows more about this than I do well you know when they when they optioned by screenplay art they uh you know Bob's story has been owned by two separate movie studios who for whatever unknown Reas reason have not allowed the movie to make it to the screen well that was basically because of me because they kept turning down their screen play yeah you know Bob he gives them freedom in a straight jacket I mean he won't allow them to do all the outrageous things they need to do and so there was long bargaining this this studio wants to get the movie on the screen and um

they want Bob to give him give them his attention and they want him to be act actively involved as a as a technical consultant on uh the movie and uh and Bob never does any interviews anyway so it wasn't much of a demand this he never goes anywhere so he agreed to it to give them the the impact if they're going to spend tens of millions of dollars to get a realistic portrayal of his movie on the screen they'd like him to um wait and and I guess do the rounds when the movie comes out or well so it's a rare opportunity I want to thank you both all right uh some very fast technical questions if you don't know the answers Bob just say no are gravity waves a Broadband or narrow band phenomena well they're actually a narrow band phenomena but they're not just a simple electromagnetic wave it's a it it seems to be a complex emission and that's that's about all I can say in a short time about them all right uh what is their frequency or wavelength or is there a way of was there a way of measuring that well there was there's uh it's not really a set as I said frequency wavelength but there was an a I wish this person would stop trying no indeed there was a an apparent carrier wave and that was I I believe a extremely low frequency not to say that this is the gravitational wave but it was in the area of 7.46 or 7.2 do you remember what the exact number was Jean yeah 7.46 hers at a one micron bandwidth or something like that all right at almost 3:00 in the morning my my drops about 50 points maybe together we could get one answer out of is gravity radiation coherent yes it is can you draw a schematic or block diagram of the propulsion system the answer to that has to be yes you've done yes absolutely uh what level of power is produced during travel kilowatts megawatts gigawatts or measurements that we don't have to no it's gigawatts GW there a huge and that's the the way the craft runs the the reactor actually operates it at its full potential always uh the the way they if you want to use the term throttle the power is they just they change the phase of the amplifiers themselves but the um the reactor is always outputting its maximum all right uh so that answers my next one which was what is the duty cycle Peak average power and duration of output so it's always at full output right uh is there however however I I do have to say that um when the amp all three amplifiers are being used uh for the Delta mode of travel there is they they do not operate continuously in other words uh if the craft was sitting here locally in our our local system you can't make a a jump or you can't distort space from here to 30 light years out um this this has to be done in several consecutive jumps and there is apparently a recycle time uh you know on the system uh that and they're they're pulsed right yeah they're they're pulsed and uh again we're working against the 3:00 yes uh IQ drop here but I'm trying to remember uh we even calculated the recycle time on them because uh we wanted to find out what the actual travel time would be um and adding oh God I can't remember it's microsc or milliseconds but uh you know what what we'll do in the future is uh should we ever get the guys to update our web page is post some of this information more some more of the technical stuff for the people that are interested in it all right is there a relatively simple antenna detector that one might use with a receiver or Spectrum analyzer to capture gravity waves no absolutely not what em effects are produced near an operating saucer well dramatic ones uh anything you'd see around a uh you know any uh uh any sort of electromagnetic pulse but you see a uh a tremendous electromagnetic disturbance actually you have an optical disturbance too one that is quite fascinating um if you are directly under the craft uh you will only see the sky above it and and here again is what I was describing as the bending of light you know this is also a a potential fantastic camouflage uh should we be able to duplicate a system like this for military vehicles and what have you

because the the way the gravitational field is formed around the craft uh the light is bent around it too so looking up directly at the craft you this guy to actually see it you need to step back out of the field well you're not really in the field but uh yeah if you kind of see what I mean there there are certain from certain viewpoints uh the the craft is completely invisible all right do gravity waves inter modulate radio or waves in any way did they inter modulate radio light waves or any way how would you know I guess you wouldn't well I'm trying to to guess here how that might happen uh well I I imagine they would because you're what you're de what you're doing is you're distorting well is that true I I don't know for sure so I I guess I don't want to guess an answer here's one uh that I don't understand you might referring to the candle experiment does the flame continue to radiate heat as well as light when it's frozen why or why not this is something that still to this day makes absolutely no sense to me and and I saw it so this has aggravated me and probably will forever one of the experiments they showed me if you remember I mentioned the uh uh producing a localized Distortion producing a black dot yes um what the other uh experiment bar performed for me was putting a candle in that space and what he did was uh I really don't re recall if he uh pulsed the uh emitter at a lower power a higher power or it was probably at a lower Distortion but the candle flame continued to emit light but the flame stopped flickering as if it was frozen in in time oh that's weird no I didn't I believe me this is quite beyond weird were you close enough to feel heat no and I you know I don't think anyone was brave enough to stick their hands in that general area either who knows what it would be like but um uh the it the fact is if there was a localized gravity Distortion obviously there was and if there was a localized Distortion in time uh why is their light being emitted I mean it there's something here that doesn't make any sense at all and this has really driven me crazy uh and I can't so yeah is there heat emitted boy I would really love to know myself wouldn't it indicate that we don't know as much about photons as we thought we did well really we don't know you know it comes right down to it but obviously if we're seeing uh you know photons photons emitted in you our our normal Optical bandwidth uh there's nothing to tell me that they wouldn't be in the infrared bandwidth which is heat also so my guess is that there there would be heat but I would certainly love uh to have that demonstrated to me again and and uh really observe that you observed only one propulsion system correct one propulsion system in other words one type right well from what I from what I understood there was only one type all right do the saucers have a communication or did they seem to have any sort of communication system that you could perceive no again however this brings up another Point um when I did see one of the craft tests flown there at at one point I was permitted to be inside the hanger the craft was taken outside and um it was a very unimpressive test the uh the craft just lifted off the ground and moved around slightly however would have impressed me well as I said that's as unimpressive as a flying saucer test could be but uh I mean as far as it's zooming around and doing all kinds of exotic Maneuvers it it didn't do that in your opinion would humans survive in zooming around mode in these craft absolutely um but um my my point was was that um the person was apparently in communication with someone in the craft now from what I was able to see and I I believe I even asked the guy that he was communicating with him on a normal VHF transmitter around the 200 mahz bandwidth right and uh the gravitational Distortion around it in fact this even relates to another question someone else had asked um I would imagine and with the EMP effects of The Craft I I can't understand how they can receive that in the craft too so there's there's an awful lot of questions that I would really like to know the answers to

and uh obviously people ask these questions too sure the 200 megahertz area would be military frequencies generally let's try a couple of questions from the audience uh so little time first time caller line you're on the air with Bob AR and Jean Huff hello hello hi where are you I am in I'm calling from Bellingham Washington yes sir and respect to you Mr Bell your program is excellent thank you I have a question for Mr Lazar ask and two times in my life seen huh before I fall asleep in any of this did you ever see any sort of strange blue light yeah so around the uh well strange blue light uh wasn't that strange when the craft began to lift off the ground uh because of the high voltage present on the the very bottom of the craft there was a a Corona discharge kind of a a brushlike fuzzy blue glow around the bottom which dissipated when the craft got up to about 30 ft or so but that was the only you know you know unique blue light color effect that you saw right E's for the Rockies you're on the air with Bob Lazar and Jee Huff where are you I'm in Oklahoma City all right sir and uh I was uh listening to the program and then uh he he was talking about that model yes and on that on that booklet said that uh when he was inside the craft and he powered it up one of the panels become you know invisible like some kind of weird writing on it all right transparent uh is that correct yeah well that was a I was going to touch on that when I had mentioned that all the seats were facing in One Direction uh between each Archway in the craft uh there's obviously the skin of The Craft uh that one Archway that the seats face uh is apparently unique uh now I say apparently because the other archways May in fact do this but I saw no evidence of that but um the one time when I went into the craft there was another team working in there and they energized um that portion that Archway in The Craft where the skin of The Craft became transparent now that's not the most amazing thing I mean we have liquid crystals that do that too it's true uh in fact I think the new Buick sunroofs do that however this is more metallic uh than crystalline so this was uh certainly another you know unique material that can be used as uh uh you know obviously a transparent translucent viewport or uh some sort of video or whatever their output as a display panel all right also Bob on the what this gentleman was referring to you said on the right side of the archway was a solid panel and and and some sort of unknown writing scrolled down that right right well I I related it to writing there it's it's just the closest thing I said it looked like was uh Korean Korean Korean right I mean I'm not very familiar with uh uh you know writing do you know what Korean writing looks like it's mostly lines and little well it's like Chinese it's a well no not really Chinese kind of looks Chinese um all right I'll take a look at Korean writing and that that's my closest analogy to it I'm not saying that it was represented it in any way I understand west of the Rockies you're on the air with Bob Lazar and Jean Huff hello yeah good morning this is Alexander in central California yes sir I was just curious whether you're able to identify the material the emitters were hanging off of um as far as Elemental sort of thing no we never got to that that was uh certainly further down the line but um it it uh was identical at least apparently to me uh to be what the wave guide was also made of that connected to the reactor and in fact removing the reactor um if you grab the wave guide and lift it up it just collapses on itself I mean there's no visible seams or anything it just gets smaller uh um but it it um you know there's really no way to describe it we weren't able to perform any tests on it other than just standing there and looking at it in amazement all right listen I want to give you guys have been so good I want to give you an opportunity to plug something or another uh you've got a tape I know uh Jean how do people get can you still get that tape or not yeah you can actually that the reason that tape is in existence was uh so I didn't have to do any

interviews and uh I used to just give that out to people because I absolutely love doing interviews but we found people were selling it instead yeah um but are they can they can get to your website to our website and everything's on there and then in fact uh we never advertise it or anything we'll uh I'll cook up something we'll give a some sort of discount knock it down for artbell listeners if people are interested in buying it we'll I'll go and discount the U tape in the poster on that web page if they mention artfel all right but not everybody has a computer so okay well if if you're interested you could uh uh you could write to uh tr. Productions t r d o t Productions 2413 Southeastern Avenue Suite 225 Las Vegas Nevada 89104 and uh we'll have the girls send you a postcard and give you price and addresses and places to send money for a tap or poster if you'd like do do it again please it's not Southeastern it's South Eastern it's TR dot Productions t r i d o t Productions right 2413 S period Eastern Avenue South Eastern Avenue sweet 225 Las Vegas Nevada 89104 and they write and if they're interested we'll send them a postcard all right um when uh the screenplay that you are now developing that is going to tell this whole story Jean uh when will this be manifested into something that we can go out and watch at the movies well you know I don't think Stephen Spielberg could tell you that the the fact is the first movie deal literally the president of the studio came to meet Bob and said I'm gonna make this movie do you want to help or not yeah and and five years later that movie is still not on the screen so I would I would not be so bold as to give a date but these people do seem serious and if they could wave a magic wand they'd like to have it on the screen in the in the summer or fall of 1998 but I mean who knows well the atmosphere for it now a the way the genre has been going has got to be just right well they say that if a mediocre movie like uh Men In Black and and we all had hoped Men In Black would be great but it was kind of mediocre uh it did 230 million just here in the United States so I I would say that more than encouraging uhhuh Bob are you going to uh you going to act at all in the movie but actually I don't want them to make the movie you don't no really why not he's well you really haven't been he's afraid they'll make it outrageous and won't stick to the storyline see the problem he's probably right by the way they will you know well you have to when you sign a contract for a movie deal you have to sign you know you have to sign away every right I mean they could turn into anything they want and so Bob is has stayed kept it close to the vest and and restricts what they can portray they can't portray any live aliens and oh I don't know by the time it's over you'll have little guys going y y y y y y well not with my name on it steal will be fighting him with a machine gun probably well it sure has been a pleasure doing this and we sure did get a lot of good information out

Source: Benevolent Aliens
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:29 AM
=====

c68f637c-734a-4f65-9418-32f7b9f3385e

Benevolent Aliens

bbc69437-2620-407a-9a6e-fc2066a86579

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xWcEXBikPgw>

xWcEXBikPgw

Isaac Arthur

This episode is brought to you by Skillshare.

Science fiction has taught us to be skeptical if aliens claim, 'we come in peace'.

But what if they actually meant it?

Quite a few tales in science fiction and theories among UFO watchers involve rather sinister

aliens, or those that appear nice but are not as benevolent as they seem, but occasionally

we do get examples where those aliens really are nice and enlightened folks.

I suspect their relative rarity tends to come from them being a bit boring from a story

writing perspective, no conflict or conspiracy, no fun.

I thought we would ask ourselves what a benevolent group of aliens would be like, what they probably

would not be like, and what we might be like to other civilizations if we got to be nicer

people and encountered some fledgling alien

civilization ourselves.

We must start though by acknowledging the obvious, benevolent is a bit of a subjective

term, to say the least.

As we discussed in “The Fermi Paradox: Zoo Hypothesis”, an alien race might think they

were doing us a favor by keeping us tucked away from interference by others and ignorant

of their existence.

Indeed as we noted there, a post-biological race might flat out kill us all for our own

good, simply because they thought we'd be a lot safer if they came in, scanned our brains,

turned us off in real life, and rebooted us in some nice safe simulated reality somewhere

That would be an example of where a civilization with high-minded intent literally committed

genocide, from a certain point of view, and it's not the only one.

You might see some fledgling species as so innately dangerous to the wider galaxy that

you felt obliged to wipe them out.

Though you might instead alter them so they were not a potential threat, like making them

less aggressive, and depending on how they did that, and again, from a certain point

of view, it might be effectively wiping out a civilization.

Many would view the wholesale alteration of

a person, so they acted very differently,
against their will or without their informed
consent, to be a type of death and maybe a
fate worse than death.

But much like brainwashing people versus raising
children, the line can be rather murky.

However, this is a pretty common thread in
science fiction with more enlightened aliens.

They either try to help us achieve enlightenment
or refuse to help us or have any dealings

with us until we evolve to be more enlightened.

Or grow to be more enlightened anyway.

Science fiction writers have a bad habit of
using the word 'evolve' to describe non-natural

developments, when an ancient and powerful
race or entity showing up to change and improve

your species would be more appropriately called
Intelligent Design.

Personally I don't subscribe to the non-interference
policy advocated in Star Trek and its Prime

Directive, with the motivation that it is
for that civilizations own good, and we examined

the problems with that back in "Smug Aliens",
but there's a lot to be said about non-interference

simply from the standpoint of not wanting
to get dragged into someone else's problems.

Benevolent though is pretty much by definition
someone who does get into other people's

problems, in order to help, whereas not getting

involved at all is more of a distant well-wisher.

These are the civilizations we're focusing on today, the ones that actively help.

This doesn't mean they help with everything or that they do it openly, nor does it mean

they have no self-interest in doing so, just that their main goal in dealing with us is

to help us and by action rather than inaction.

As we often say in regard to Aliens and the Fermi Paradox, it's the motivation that's

key to figuring out how they would operate and how we might detect them.

So, if aliens are somehow helping us, we can assume they did not think the best course

of action for dealing with modern humanity was to openly land and start teaching, since

they clearly are not.

Though we might do that if we encountered some aliens when we get out there.

There is a caveat though, a given benevolent agency might not act openly not because they

were worried about it messing with our civilization but for fear of action by another agency.

As an example, if you have some restrictive interstellar empire out there that doesn't

tolerate interference in civilizations like our own, for whatever reason, other groups

inside or outside that empire might covertly sneak in and help.

There's also the matter of why and how they're helping us.

A common theme in science fiction is aliens showing up to basically lecture us on our

Back in early sci-fi this was generally on how militaristic we were or how we'd nuke

ourselves into the dust, these days it's often on environmental and ecological disasters,

a good example of which is the original and more recent remake of "The Day the Earth

Stood Still".

The former made a bit of sense, if folks are aggressive and destructive, and you are not,

showing up to talk to them about being nicer people fits as a way of engaging in your goal

inside your own ethical constraints.

The alternative might be an enforced peace, which they might be fine with doing too, but

it takes a lot of effort to enforce peace and can border on being a Police State, so

even if they are ethically okay with that they would presumably try the diplomatic and

instructive approach first.

Either way, this motivation, making us peaceful, makes some sense and again is common in sci-fi.

It also fits for waiting if you don't really want to actively intervene till forced, so

you don't need to step in until the civilization has developed an ability to destroy itself

or maybe others on other worlds, thus partially avoiding the usual first contact issue of

why now, and not a thousand years ago.

However, more modern versions, like the reboot of "The Day the Earth Stood Still", suggest

they are motivated by wanting to save us from our environmentally destructive ways and that

does not make sense in any format requiring force or lecture.

It is very unlikely that any civilization is actively trying to wreck their planet,

and presumably your civilization has figured out various technologies and methods that

permit ecologically sound industry and production, particularly as these are essentially prerequisites

to actually engaging in interstellar travel... see our Generation Ships series for discussion

of that, but fundamentally you need a pretty impressive power supply to move spaceships

around and that pretty much eliminates all the environmental concerns of power production

and also issues like clean fresh water supplies, agricultural land and deforestation, mining

and recycling and some others too.

Now you might need to encourage them to certain behaviors so they were continuing to pick

ecologically sound options even while it was not always the most economical path, but that's

a lot easier to do when you just eliminated a vast amount of their existing problems and

gave them a massive economic boost while you were at it.

Sort of like meeting a primitive civilization and introducing them to antibiotics and vaccines.

You still encourage them to the habit of washing their hands and other hygienic preventative

measures, but they'll be listening a lot more attentively when you just swept in and

saved millions from the threat of this or that pandemic, even if you are being a bit

condescending and smug about your explanations.

The basic notion is that you don't teach people how to behave better if the bad behavior

stems from a problem you can simply eliminate, or at least massively limit, and folks are

more receptive to your reasoning if you just gave them a hand.

If you've got the technology to fix a problem, or at least change the specifics and expiration

date, you are best off giving them that technology, then you can give the lecture.

The exception being if the tech causes a new problem, like a better weapon, but while an

assault rifle can kill people more effectively than a bow and arrow, either one gets the

job done and which you're both using doesn't really matter if both parties are intentionally

trying to kill each other and won't stop till the job is done.

A far smaller percentage of people die nowadays
in war than used to, even though we have better

The why is debatable, and there's probably
not a single cause, but simply having better

weapons doesn't mean more destruction, and
that is something any species that is flying

around interstellar space and talking about
living peacefully is going to know and believe,

else they wouldn't exist.

So, a benevolent species aiming to change
our attitude on something isn't likely to

be averse to giving us technological aid,
at least for the reason of self-destruction.

That might not be universal though, it would
apply to modern humans it would seem but maybe

not prior human civilizations and maybe not
to some species that was hyper-aggressive.

Now we can come up with some special exceptions,
but we have to keep two things in mind.

First, while they might be very averse to
giving folks technology, it's pretty unlikely

that would be a universal view among all civilizations,
or even all the members of such a civilization.

Second, they're going to know that, and
know that technology is likely to seep out

anyway, and that's likely to impact their
decision-making process.

If you know other civilizations hand out technology,
or that members of your civilization will

covertly give it out from good intent or sell

it or even just that it will get accidentally

exchanged, what's the point of putting the effort into concealing it if its doomed to

When alternatively you can control its release to minimize negative impact.

Keep in mind, scientific and technological progress don't happen like portrayed in

Hollywood, a lot of invention is just about it occurring to someone that a device should

or could be made to do something, it's a lot easier to get there if you see a device

doing its job and how that's handy, or reverse-engineered it from folks seeing it in action a lot and

knowing some of the new principles involved.

I couldn't have invented a refrigerator nor could anyone living in a bronze age culture,

but even having never made much of a study of it, ignoring the language gap, I could

easily sit down with some bronze or copper smiths of that era and show them how to make

one, especially an Einstein Refrigerator which has no moving parts and runs on fire.

I know what it does, I know that it works, I know the basic principle, that's all it

takes with a little time and tinkering.

That sort of approach could lead to Cargo Cults, folks with no understanding of the

principles who simply mimic what they see, but Cargo Cults appeared when a civilization

was busy doing something near another civilization,
not with them, like airdrops of supplies to

remote islands in World War 2, that isn't
likely to apply to interstellar visitors as

you don't really bump into a planet and
regardless it assumes the civilization is

contacting the other civilization with help
in mind and actively involving themselves,

not some big war going on.

One could imagine two interstellar empires
having a shooting war in a solar system with

a primitive civilization observing it but
that's a different situation and scenario

than today's topic.

Of course, speaking of religions and keeping
in mind technology isn't the only way to

help, there is a good chance you'd see a
lot of folks worshipping aliens who came bearing

gifts, and indeed that is a common notion
in sci-fi too.

It's got two problems though.

First, if we're assuming they are benevolent
then they aren't likely to be propping themselves

up as false gods, with an exception we'll
get to in a moment.

Second, such a civilization either has its
own religion, or religions, or does not.

If not, they presumably aren't encouraging
folks to worship them if their goal is to

enlighten us, as they'd presumably view that as counterproductive.

If the former, that they are religious, then it's very unlikely they're trying to impersonate

deities, instead they'd either be trying to convert us for what they considered our

own good, and that would probably be their top priority, essentially a missionary civilization,

or they would not if they thought that was wrong ethically.

However, they might be pragmatists, especially if they're a small group dealing with an

early civilization and one they don't want to disrupt too much and pose as existing benevolent

gods or simply as enlightened teachers who later were deified by history.

That's also a popular one in science fiction too, suggesting this or that historic scientist

or teacher or religious figure was an alien, and not a bad one either from a strictly logical

perspective.

If you're posing as a human, odds are good you'd be giving off a lot of telltales of

abnormality in your behavior, the eccentric scientist is a pretty good cover story for

that, and that applies to big thinkers in general.

It's not a terribly accurate stereotype incidentally but eccentric behavior is hardly

uncommon in such folks and accurate or not,

it's not unexpected, which is what matters.

This one fits pretty good too, because they are probably going to want to do more than

just give us technology.

I mean if I were going back in time to help farmers or smiths learn how to rotate crops

or make cheap steel, I really doubt I'd be able to avoid making commentary on some

things I thought they might find good, like abolishing slavery and instituting some human

rights and due process, particularly as I wouldn't have any moral qualms about that.

That obviously gets into murky territory but as I said, once you get into the benevolent

intervention game, that murk is unavoidable, you're just trying to be mindful of the

pitfalls and abuses that can accompany such behavior.

A given civilization might be heavy handed with their intervention because they subscribe

to the 'for your own good' school of thought in a major way.

That would depend a lot on the culture in question, both the folks giving the help and

the ones getting it.

As an example, we have a notion called Uplifting, which is enhancing a species either technologically,

physiologically, or neurologically, or two or all three, see that episode for discussion

of the specifics but if I find a race of pretty intelligent critters, like dolphins, chimps,

or elephants, I might give them a little genetic tweak to mind or body to make technological

development easier.

I'm obviously not asking them since they'd have no clue what I meant, so it's not exactly

That is another way they might help us too, improving us, in their eyes at least, physically

or mentally.

Now if they're showing up overtly and giving us technology, they might simply offer this

as an option, mind or body alterations, but this path of help applies more to the covert

approaches.

And it can be very minimalist.

As an example, if I encounter a fairly aggressive species I might need only do something very

tiny, like tweak genes for their gland that produces their hormone for aggression to produce

1% less, or tweak the rate of growth of their equivalent of a pre-frontal cortex for making

judgements to develop just a little faster or larger.

Not even something outside their current bell-curve distribution, just something like the equivalent

of tweaking average height by 1 centimeter or IQ from 100 to 101.

Civilizations are statistical in a lot of

ways, and that can show up a lot in your outliers.

If you find out half your murders and fights are involving the 1% that have the highest

of some given hormone or trait, moving that little average and distribution over just

a little bit could drop that number in the outlier down to a fraction of what it is.

If you find that 99% of your discoveries are coming from the folks occupying the top 1%

of your IQ distribution, moving that over a couple points might massively increase how

many were of the same intelligence as that 1% were.

Or they might give us just a few little tweaks so we lived a bit longer or had better immune

This is obviously morally grey too but would seem to occupy lighter shades of grey than,

say, culling folks with a given trait or outright engaging in major physiological or neurological enhancement.

That might happen too, you might get some species that thought it was perfectly fine

to show up and infect everyone with an engineered virus or nanobots that turned us into some

sort of alien-human hybrid.

That alien hybrid notion is popular in sci-fi too and the genetic alteration approach is

a lot more plausible than interbreeding I imagine.

The whole half-human, half-alien thing is pretty dubious from any sort of biological

standpoint, especially when it's an alien and human getting married and having kids

like Spock from Star Trek.

When it's just the classic sci-fi alien, who for limitations of makeup or CGI basically

just has a few minor cosmetic changes of appearance and behavior from humans, it seem plausible,

but you're way more likely to be encountering something that resembles you about as closely

as a squid does and differs from you genetically by more than a tree does.

I can't really imagine us finding lots of folks who wanted to go marry and breed with

a tentacular horror and I'd imagine they'd feel the same way about us.

Although if the internet has taught me anything, it's that someone, somewhere, probably would

think that was fun and to each his, her, or its own I suppose.

It's also entirely probable some advanced alien species isn't exactly a species.

It might be some federation of many alien races or it might be that they've just diverged

a lot internally, as we discussed recently in the episode "Genetic Divergence and Civilization",

given several thousand years and access to a lot of high-end genetic or cybernetic technologies,

they might easily have a widely varying number

of limbs and eyeballs even from folks who
were distant cousins or even not-so-distant
ones.

There's also the psychological differences
too, both those hard-wired into us biologically
and those that are cultural.

A lot of our ethics follow from logical reasoning
but often derive from paths influenced by
arguably arbitrary cultural events that impacted
us strongly.

For instance, we worry about the dangers of
colonialism but that's from effective isolation
of cultures leaving very large technology
gaps and cultural differences, some planet
that was a single big continent with easily
navigated coasts and rivers, or more wanderlust
prone inhabitants – which ought not be a
strange trait for evolution to produce – might
never have that particularly issue crop up
and not come away with the same perspective
or the dangers we associate with that.

If your civilization was one where young folks
routinely went on long journeys to find a
new home or a mate and was expected to carry
news and innovations along with them, you
probably have a culture that is predisposed
to just wander in and say hi and start airing
their ideas and views rather casually, everybody
is an anthropologist in their youth and none

of their anthropologists ever developed a non-interference restriction.

That's a pretty minor difference, and so too, a civilization that developed on a world

where a lot of plants had developed major narcotic properties, where one made folks

more docile and suggestible, might have very early on gotten in the habit of dosing people

with that whenever they misbehaved even as kids, their equivalent of spanking or telling

a kid to go stand in the corner or hitting a troublemaker with community service for

misdemeanors.

They are likely to have a very different view on brainwashing than we do and be surprised

if anyone objected if they mass-brainwashed us all to be less troublesome in their eyes.

And again, 'benevolent' is pretty subjective.

If you encounter a society that is pretty Darwinian in some regards, they might think

it a genuine kindness to regularly attack primitive civilizations with just enough force

to damage them to toughen them up, and do it periodically.

Indeed, that's the implied reasoning of the aliens known as the Shadows in the Babylon

5 TV series from the 1990s.

We take that attitude to a degree too, that hardship and challenge bring growth and strength,

and we would assume Darwinian concepts were known to almost every advanced civilization,

so some might take it a bit more extreme than us.

Same, if they're a lot more interconnected than us, not even going into hive minds or

the assimilationist Borg of Star Trek, they might think wiring us all up so we could hear

or feel each other's thoughts or moods was a great kindness.

We see something similar in Alastair Reynolds Revelation Space series in terms of the Conjoiners,

a partial hive mind who, while later switching to voluntary membership, start off as grabbing

people for involuntary membership.

It brings to mind the old saying, "With friends like these, who needs enemies?".

Personally I think it more likely than not that aliens we'd meet one day would be more

prone to benevolence than exploitation or conquest or extermination, but we might find

their gifts a bit less than desirable, and if we end up in their shoes instead, helping

out some civilization we encounter, we might want to keep that in mind.

A theme for today was that while aliens are often thought to be reluctant to share their

knowledge and skills, that doesn't really make sense, and certainly our own modern civilization

doesn't tend to feel that way.

I'd tend to suspect a society based heavily around advancing knowledge and technology

would tend to also be one that would lean toward wanting to share at least the basic

and intermediate skills of any craft with everyone else.

Of course a willingness to share skills isn't the same as doing it well, and while a great

blessing of modern times is that everything is out on the internet, it's often not collected

and presented in an ideal form for folks to find and learn.

That's where Skillshare comes in.

Skillshare is an online learning community for creatives, where millions come together

to take the next step in their creative journey, and Members get unlimited access to thousands

of inspiring classes, with hands-on projects and feedback from a community of millions.

Skillshare offers thousands of classes to improve professional and creative skills,

but also a lot of simply handy life skills, like Michael Phillips class on how to brew

an amazing cup of coffee.

I suspect I'm not alone in being a big fan of coffee and he does a great job not just

explaining the method of brewing but a lot of background and knowledge involved.

If you're a lifelong learner interested

in picking up some new skills, I'd recommend

Skillshare.

Whether you're a beginner, a pro, a dabler,
or a master, Skillshare has thousands of classes

on a wide variety of topics from experts to
help you learn.

If you'd like to give it a try the first
1000 of my subscribers to click the link in

the description will get a 2 month free trial
of Premium Membership so you can explore your

creativity.

Act now, and start learning, today.

So we were talking today about how a benevolent
alien species might act if it came across

a younger species, and it stands to reason
if they found someone younger to help or visit,

someone older probably found them and acted
likewise.

That can only go back so far though, until
you get to that first civilization... and

maybe that civilization is us?

Maybe we are the firstborn civilization in
the Cosmos.

In two weeks we'll explore that notion in
"The Fermi Paradox: Firstborn"

Before then though, we'll be returning to
Jupiter to look at the possibility of turning

it into a second Sun, a notion popularized
by Arthur C. Clarke in his 2001: Space Odyssey

series as something done by an ancient benevolent alien civilization.

We'll look at why and how we might be able to do that or something equivalent next week

in "Summer on Jupiter".

For alerts when those and other episodes come out make sure to subscribe to the channel,

and if you enjoyed this episode, hit the like button and share it with others.

And if you'd like to support future episodes, visit our website, IsaacArthur.net, to see

ways to help out or see our catalogue of episodes, book recommendations, and SFIA Merchandise.

Until next time, thanks for watching,

and have a great week!

Source: Bad Ass Interview with Jim Goodall. The Richard Dolan Show
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:28 AM

=====

a6ef19c1-5b89-4422-8639-7fb9bcb791a1

Bad Ass Interview with Jim Goodall. The Richard Dolan Show

97dec083-e1dc-49ca-b08d-691a9a60bc68

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=U_pddnkiZ8E

U_pddnkiZ8E

Richard Dolan Intelligent Disclosure

here on kgr a radio welcome to the Richard Dolan show where every week we fight the good fight greetings very excited to have my guest for this program

this is Aviation I'm going to say the word legend James or Jim Goodall he's a little more modest but I think that he qualifies this is a man who is one of the earliest investigators into what we now know as area 51 back in the 80s and early nineties even before there was Bob Lazar James Goodall as an aviation journalist was investigating some of the most advanced aircraft that was under design and production by the United States and it took him to that secret place known as area 51 and he learned a lot and he's never stopped you know it's a funny thing when I first started researching UFOs way way back in the 90s

James Goodall was already had been there and done that to use that phrase Jim it's a pleasure to have you on the program thanks so much for being here I'm delighted to be here and I've had a love of aviation since I was a little kid when I was about four and a half five years old my dad came into the bedroom we're living in San Jose and he said I don't know what's coming but you have to see it and we walked outside and coyote God's already gone to bed and over the coast mountains heading to Travis we're not one not two but 24 Convair b-36 and that sort of wow that's a huge huge Eric aircraft right they were enormous they called it a magnesium overcast 230 foot wingspan 10 engines and that's that's what really I have always been into machines planes trains and automobiles uh-huh and it's always been a passion of mine it will always be a passion of mine and because of that I've become an expert on a number of areas very 51 is one of them only because the airplanes that I'm so thoroughly

taken by or the Blackbird the f-117 the u2 to a certain extent have written books on the b2 and some of the other stuff they have going on there that they want the government won't say area 51 the guys that lucky won't say are you sure when they referred to it as the test site uh-huh but it is in a place I John where and I were through the first two guys to go up to the top of white sides and a photograph area 51 and John and I are probably the primary reason well why white size and freedom Ridge or now off-limits yeah you know back in the late 80s

John Lear made his own name in in the fringe UFO circles for sure around the time that you were digging in as well and I wonder if you could tell folks just what you were up to in the 1980s and what got you over to the test site and and looking at some of things that really kind of intersected with the world of UFOs some of the advanced things that you learned about well I mean I've always had a passion for things that go bump in the night I have interviewed guys that my boss in the Air Guard Wayne Gatlin

Major General he chased one over Lake Superior and it out random this is back in the 50s I have because because of my passion for the black bird that its first home was area 51 mm-hmm on that yeah it's you know I knew it was the premier flight test facility for black programs so I started to go in there you know I think firstly I went up freedom Ridge was 87 not freedom which Whitesides was 87 okay I actually feel that I believe that I was in area 51 in 1964 I was a I was a an airman second class I don't use that term anymore it was I was in a three mm-hmm I was at Edwards for to support three programs for category one flight testing for ground-based telomere

okay not a pilot I'm just an aviation enthusiast who's very confident when it comes to airplanes so I I was installing equipment at Edwards for category testing for three programs he why c-141 Starlifter the xb-70 valkyrie and at the time a classified program which turned out to be the Lockheed skunkworks blackbird Wow

okay and on March 10th 1964 I saw my first Blackbird and I and that his effect lease I mean it was almost like seeing my you see in my first naked woman when I was 11 or 12 you know in real life someone it was really quite an experience more than think about how few people can say this today that they saw the sr-71 blackbird fastest officially still I think the fastest aircraft in aviation history I'm sure it's been surpassed

I would imagine but fastest aircraft back in 1964 that's amazing

and such an airy aircraft and you were seeing it back then because of what I was doing at Edwards I was here about two and a half weeks and they said we have to install some equipment somewhere else so we got on a Fairchild f27 you know high wing turboprop we flew for about 90 minutes got out next to a hangar there were buses in either side of the airplane we were told not to look around just go go into the door of the hangar mm-hmm

I mean that I'm still in the desert so I could I could have been anywhere in the desert southwest

chances are wasn't I

chances are I was in area 51 Wow

I am here for about five hours they brought in a box lunch finished that got back and when I got done the airplane was still sitting next to the hangar we went inside there's the windows inside windows were covered up and we took a hot flue for another nine minutes landed at

Edwards so I believe I was in area 51 sure that's a reasonable supposition I would say that seems reasonable indeed

fascinating fascinating so by the time you were working as a journalist in the 80s you'd had a lot of experience with that part of the world with Edwards and with the Nevada Test Site area this is all I'm guessing it was almost second nature to you to investigate some of the things that we're going on there does that seem fair a fair statement it's my job as American taxpayer to know what my governments up to mm-hmm

and a good example that I just love that you said that a good example bill Sweetman and I wrote the very first book on the f-117 it came out in 87 the world hadn't seen it until 88 I had photographed it but it didn't the public didn't see the first one until 1990 and I was activated for Desert Shield and Desert Storm I'm at the Pentagon at the time I'm a tech sergeant I'm a nice he's six ok

and I went to get my permanent Pentagon pass and he said well you have you're under investigation through something Dora

so I knew I knew who I had to go talk to so I called up a guy named Pete Ames he's deputy director of program security for special projects I said Pete said you're screwing with my security clearance I'm here at the Pentagon where are you located

I didn't know if he was at bowling or somewhere else right said I'm in 5d 156 now they don't use those number of systems anymore but he was on the fifth floor on the d-ring so I go up to d-ring though they her walk up the door

nothing near but but the 5d 156 no name no organization I press the buzzer on the cipher lock the door opens and there's a young lady behind the desk

I said I'm Jim Goodall I'm here to see Pete Ames and her job out him nobody hit the desk so I said what you'll be my 15 minutes so I'm sitting there I'm in uniform and I have a procession of people both in you in and out of uniform my Jim one see what Jim did all work second come here Jim when I was here

so your your reputation preceded you sir just yeah it's time same with John Dillinger and Al Capone - so he comes out and here's another agent and we we started having a discussion about primarily my block on my security clearance I had a top secret clearance for 27 years so he said he said when I saw it when I saw your when I saw your book on villain I did in the f-117 I wanted to put you on that to duty and charge you with espionage

I stood up pulled a copy of the book and I threw them the desk and his autograph two feet and I said Pete there's exhibit one charge me it's not the best interest of the program I said because you don't have the balls to do it and we were going around I mean we this this was a house this was a hostel he said I don't like the questions you're asking and looking right in the face I said Pete it is my job to challenge my government it is my job to question

my government and there isn't a person in this building's gonna stop me from challenging and asking questions of my government if it's not classified and I'm American citizen and a taxpayer and I asked a question I expect an honest answer

but it's classified you say no comment

I don't want to lie to prep and he said well so you have stuff in that in your in your book that's still classified above top secret I said Pete I sent you a copy of the draft before I send it to the publisher I said that to it to the head of the CIA I sent it to the head

secretary defense secretary of the Air Force and to Ben rich then was a friend of my mm-hmm

Ben sends me a name email I said Jim I would love I would love to do the forward but I can't because of security restrictions the program is still very very classified sure so this went on and on and he said these are my airplanes I said Pete you don't own a damn thing

these are own

by the American taxpayers this is your job is to maintain the article if it's if it's classified then it's your job to make sure it stays you know stays within reasonable boundaries still classifies but it's not your airplane it belongs to the American people we the people not you the government we're thinking we're the sole earner and he's getting really riled up and I finally after about 90 minutes that said Pete

are we done well I think so and Pete was kind of a short guy and I now I'm in uniform I'm in his territory I'm behind a cipher lock door in a very classified environment I put my face right up to his face I said Pete you know what really pisses you off about me

he said what's that says I'm not afraid ago he turned he turned I mean he did turn the color red and then I heard from a friend of mine who were working a raspberry and a friend of mine to work there to Pentagon and I talked to him but three or four days later he knew I was where I was at he said so you know your friend Pete I said yeah

said they sent him home 15 minutes after you left because his blood pressure went through the roof and they couldn't get it down right upset him so much absolutely right and you know by the way I'm sure there's a lot of people who just listen to what you said and thought wow this is my new hero like I really like Americans need to be reminded of the fact that that government works for us we don't work for the government and you were doing this in the pre nine eleven days that's like a whole different universe in my opinion where people still were more likely I would say my opinion to have that attitude like yeah this is you belong to us and we are the taxpayers and we paid for this so that's actually just wonderful that you were able to say that and I feel stronger

I actually feel stronger today about that than I did back in 89 good I think I think all of us need

to feel more strongly about it

as years go by because it just seems like we live in the upside-down world as far as I can tell so let's let's quit what the what the words freedom and personal privacy and all that mean it's still in the back of my head before I forget I meant I'm at that age where you have those senior moments I'm pushing 75 I'm very proud of what I've accomplished in my heart and soul I'm either 15 or 35 but we need people like Michael Shred to go out in the desert to go challenge our government I mean I can I can still do it and I am still doing it occasionally I was I was I was out of the loop for about ten years and I had four years then when I retired I just I've just been writing but we need we need the young blood

we need people out there that um I don't mind going to sleep out on in a tent on a sleeping bag the hard part is trying to get up on my feet and so some of you out there who were approaching my age gonna understand that yeah I'm very I'm not a civil person but I'm I don't let my age slow me down but we need we need we need young blood and Michael by the way is just such an amazing fantastic researcher and he's dedicated he's conscientious and he's got a lot of energy and yeah we're really lucky to have him yeah yeah he actually got a job in Valley where I lived so he could be within ten minutes or five minutes of my house yeah he's alright it's like he knows he knows where the gold mines located it's right there in your house where you are information yeah

so can I ask you so well can we assume that they took the ding off your security clearance where you were you clear it after that or what well the thing is if when I when the flag went up on my clearance

my Wing Commander bye-bye

regulation was supposed to have been informed within 24 hours and it had been like a year and a half and my boss was boss Jon Drummond is one star he was he was pissed he should be because that's seriously against regulation probably the law yeah like a being a little thing to do and I had another event at the Pentagon when I was there they had to do it Bob Lazar okay

Aaron hear about it

I had Bob's w2 when he worked when he was paid by the Navy to work out at s4 I blocked off his his social security number but I had I had about 90 minutes I was waiting for something to happen so I had about 90 minutes and I decided I was I go to naval investigators services or naval intelligence service or whatever the name on the w2 was is not a normal Navy location but I found a place on the Pentagon and I walk in the office and there's a young lieutenant sitting behind the desk and I said can you shoot and I handed in Bob's w2 I said can you tell me what this location is he looks at it looks at me he gets up goes into the two stars office is in there for about a minute he comes out and said the Admiral will see you now nowhere no animal is gonna unannounced without a without a an appointment talked to a an Air Force puke an enlisted guy to boot I don't think right so you know you walk in to see an

admiral

a good sharp salute and he said parade rest you didn't say that ease he said parade rest so I'm standing there and he's look at was ours w2 and so he said sergeant I don't know where you got this but if I ever see your face come through my threshold again you're gonna be the most sorry sumbitch Tech sergeant United States Air Force

do we understand said yes sir without each of Bob's w2

he says you're dismissed

I give him a salute I do about face and I walk out the door I said look there's just a pause right there so that you can explain because there's probably some people listening who may not fully appreciate the significance of this so Bob Lazar as everyone knows everyone in the world knows Bob Lazar now claimed that he had worked at a place called s4 in the general vicinity of area 51 and that he had been exposed to presumably alien extraterrestrial flying saucers and and part of the controversy about Lazar involved this w-2 form in which he was working there was Office of Naval Intelligence correct oh and I yeah right yes

now you've and you found this were you the first person to fuck that W to me Bob gave me a copy of his w2 god I see Bob's a friend of mine yeah okay I I met Bob before he went to work out in the desert so what was your interpretation then of the Admirals response it was just like this is real don't ever show me this again

he wasn't I mean it wasn't like he thought it was fake that didn't seem to be the case if it had been faked the lieutenant would not have wasted the two stars time sure when I gave him that thing and he looked at it and he said just a minute and he wasn't he went to see the two-star he's in there for about a minute and then I go in there and that to service irritated well when I walked in there I knew it this wasn't gonna be a fun minute or two and I think I was didn't you

I couldn't been in there more than 90 seconds so let's talk about Lazar I mean you know him well and you guys are friends so what's your what's your sense of what happened to Bob Lazar when he was at s4 I mean what I guess let me just say this what's your assessment of Bob Lazar story how would you describe what Bob Lazar did in your opinion Bob Lazar story has never changed even when it was financially to his benefit for him to exaggerate his story has been consistent yeah

when when now the thing that

thing that's just really sticks now I I had just this had to be 88 timeframe mm-hmm

they announced the existence of the f-117 it was either just before the announcement or just after the announcement which November 22nd 88 or November 11th one to two they did they did the b2 and the B and the f-117 the same month when was the 22nd was a letter stealth

fighter and stealth bomber for those who yeah

this photograph the f-117 and that was that was an experience in half John Lear and I were driving up us 95 near Scotty's junction and an f-117 flew right over us I mean he couldn't be more than a thousand feet and we almost drove the car off the road and so John I made it to Tonopah we drove down six he said I think I know where this place is at and we headed down the road to the Tonopah test range and I'm going along the fence line and 117 flew over with the t-38 and our shooting picked rent film a normal shot Kodachrome but this type of stop I check print film because I could turn it faster and out of 36 exposures

there was only three they weren't blurred I mean it was like seeing my first naked girl sometimes like the p36 like my camera I'm just I'm just I'm my whole body is vibrating right so we finally get Bette we finally get back to Lear's house in Vegas and all the photo mats and those of you who are old enough remembered photo mats they've been replaced by baristas now in the same little building in the parking lot so lineweight know they were all photo master clothes on you gotta wait til the next morning and John learson bunny mind coming over

you know you probably enjoy meeting them so we have we got into John's by 9:15 yeah

about 9:30 Bob Lazar shows up and Johnny reduced me my fame Bob we've been here a short while he's a nerd he's interviewing for a job out in the desert

and I think you find you know what is the background interesting and I told I told Bob I said hey I have this film excuse me thank you

I can't I have to wait till tomorrow to get it you know get it processed he said why have a c41 processor at home surrender my house up in West Charleston sure so we jumped in this car

we're heading towards his house Hey

and he looks at me said yeah I really feel sorry for Lear I said what do you mean feel sorry for Lear I said some bitch believes in UFOs I said I'm a nuclear physicist if I can't touch it or prove it mathematically it doesn't exist and I mean he was dead serious about that Wow

I was going to say it's good seeing processed and all of the early video of him he comes across exactly that way

I mean that that really does seem totally consistent with how he has been for as long as anyone's known him and I mean when I when I went to his house a lot of neat stuff he had an incredible diploma on his wall

and I and I didn't stare at it I just looked at insa pilots that's nice-looking diploma yeah I believe it was from MIT you boot now this is important because this is a whole big sticking point right statement four years said that's a fraud he never went to MIT are you saying you

saw an MIT diploma there yes Wow

also also big news because how many people have ever claimed we've seen that

probably gene huff probably may have seen it unless his house it would been his house was broken into when he was gone all his personal papers everything he could used to prove who he was was gone

there wasn't anything monetarily taken and but his soul his social security number that he has his card in his Wang has never been issued according to United States government Wow Wow

I got it yes I didn't I didn't know the social security card part of that that's quite remarkable the social unit number does not has never been issued but is that you you remember seeing a diploma from MIT do you remember what the diploma was of I mean I realize this a long time ago buddy I had a PhD from MIT and they look the same I looked at pretty impressive and he had a supercomputer in his office he had a 19-inch nema cabinet and he had was nothing but computers from but five feet down to the floor and he was it's probably the equivalent of a iPhone 6

today he but I'm not that good seriously back in 88 I mean that's what 30 years ago yeah I mean maybe we could just say was advanced he's as smart as he comes first but when when when George Knapp went to Albuquerque to investigate Bob's background he said he'd worked at Sandia Labs working on developing nuclear nuclear weapons they were trying to get the cost per kill from 12 cents per body down to 10 and a half cents that's our government at work

ya know accountants right pretty much yeah

George George Knapp went to the public part of the Sandia library pulled out a directory that was that

the time Bob said he worked there and it's opened up there is a Robert Lazar I'm the number phone number that that Bob had given George the people he said he worked in the same office looked up there and their name was in there but the sick with the correct number we've stored George Knapp asked Edward Teller

well I'm said that Edward Teller the person that hired him Edward Teller wouldn't comment well do you uh Jim hold that thought right there we're gonna take a very very quick break

I'm Richard Dolan here with James good ol Jim good ol aviation the legend who knows everything there is to know in my view about the 1980s and 90s area 51 and all the advanced tech and the bobble is our story we're gonna come right back after this don't go away

welcome back I'm here with James Goodall and we are James's dish do James our Jim you

got my Jim Jim Jim is dishing it out right now on Bob Lazar and you were just about to talk about Edward Teller and that whole can Edward Teller again for those who don't know their history very very important nuclear physicist involved in the hydrogen bomb project scientists consider the father of the hydrogen bomb and of course pretty much portrayed by Peter Sellers and dr. Strangelove

today that was the inspiration and and it was always said that teller was the mentor of Bob Lazar to get him into his job with over down by s4 so you were just talking about teller when when George Knapp interviewed Edward Teller and asked him about Bob he had no comment and the thing if you're dealing with something that's classified

you can't comment one way of the other you just say no comment

which edward teller did if Bob Lazar was a fraud if Bob Lazar had never met Edward Teller Bob Lazar was not who he says he was Edward Teller would said that guys are fraud I've never met him

I don't know and

everybody that George talked to would not comment because to comment yes I worked with them or no I don't know him or anything with just no comment because you can neither confirm nor deny the existence of something that's classified

absolutely really good point yeah so I think so in terms of what Lazar said he did we hadn't really talked about your take on a ufos both terrestrial and warned on terrestrial I would really love to hear you just give your take on that as well as where you think we are in terms of some of the advanced tech that you have you've learned about a lot and there's a lot of questions out there as to how far it goes but just one more question about Bob Lazar so in terms of his claim that he was brought in to work on or study I guess we could say flying saucers engineering of the propulsion system on what is referred to as the sports model u.s. plane so do you believe that or you do not believe that I believe that okay that completely completely and there's his story I mean he I think he was offered a ward sum of money to say that he saw alien you know saw the greys or the aliens now he said he he saw referencing they called him the kids apparently the greys aren't very big but there were posters in the hallways and stuff like that it's just but he never he never saw an alien but he did you know say that he saw he was working on just a sports model but there was other bays and he could see the other craft in there and he figured there was about a line of them right not right also the inside of the one he was working on was obviously too small for a normal sized human being right right that just just step back a bit about s4 I have a but mine that was one of the early enlisted guys on the

a team program at area 51 he was there at the production and when the first airplanes first airplane was moved to area 51 he basically went along with it and he was here for four years his area 51 badge allowed him to be anywhere in the bat attest sight there was no restriction to work as the most restricted area was where he worked so they're driving around the

papoose range which is the backdrop to area 51 and they come around the southwest corner and they're on this dry lakebed which is a Papoose Lake and they're just driving around cuz it was a road-going bag of dirt a dirt road and he was it was growing and two other guys

two other maintenance guys and he said now I didn't ask him about s4 I didn't ask my friend Roy about bob lazar he's telling me about his time at area 51 some stuff he did he said and it was a curiosity thing he said you know after I was there for a while a bunch of this you know drove around on a Humvee over just around the area and we're on this dry lakebed and said from out of nowhere appeared a handful of guys in black utilities sporting machine guns and said done what are you guys doing here

I want to see some identification so they showed up their line badge and he said and the and the security people whoever it was totally said you have no reason to be here you were here to leave now but there's no vehicles they don't know where in the hell he came from and this was this was the same location that Bob said s4 was located interesting very interesting so is that the closest that you've had to maybe a confirmation of corroboration that there is a place such as s4 because it's always been denied officially speaking but other people have said it exists

I didn't interview the guy but I saw a brief clip on him there was a a Mormon missionary was following the trail of the lost Mormon

and it in it passed it passed through the south end of area 51 incomer Curie and it was lost somewhere probably in Death Valley or whatever okay

so he asked permission to cross over the south end of area 51 and go into the bed a test site and he was turned down but he was he was determined to find some stuff so he on the on the west side he he made it through the over the fence in mercury he did this at night you know where you know he knew basically where he was going and he he found an under cropping and that's where he put out you know he put out a sleeping bag and that's where he spent tonight didn't he didn't want if he if he was looking using the flashlight or whatever he didn't want anybody flying over to you know to see him right right he said in the middle of the night he was he had to get up too to go to the bathroom and there were he was looking towards Papoose range and path was like and where s4 is allegedly located and and you said he was like someone was opening a garage door he said a light is just started getting brighter and it's quite a distance away and he washed it it was some activity and then the thing closed he said the next morning you guys binoculars out to see you know what if he see better and there was nothing there and that's basically how he said no he didn't he didn't dig it in me deeper but this was a calm a comment from someone not involved in UFOs not involved in area 51 research not involved in anything related a VA ssin saying that there were lights at the southwest corner of the pathless range where Bob Lazar said s4 is located it's very consistent with how Lazar described it which was extremely camouflaged right like you were really not able to see this from the outside or from above yeah Ben rich was a friend of mine I don't know how I got on his friend list but Johnny Anderson testers and I were in the same category where pain in the ass

but Ben really liked what we did John Lear I mean John Andrews could write a letter to ban on a Monday and by Wednesday or Thursday he had a handwritten reply back from Ben that's that's how our the relationship was and before you go on it just again people should know Ben rich I think a lot of listeners know very well who Ben rich was but he was the second head of Lockheed skunkworks division succeeding Kelly Johnson and Ben of course

oversaw the development of the that the f-117 stealth fighter and was very much a legend at Lockheed for many many years so whatever there was to know about aviation we can assume been rich probably knew it absolutely I mean it the most classified programs in the world

then about we had access to right he was he died too soon because he was gonna give me an interview no holds barred but when he has the letter ok I'm saying yeah you know both my letter taped Japan in his letter back saying yeah well as soon as I get this book done with Leo Janos there's the time at the skunkworks we can sit down and talk but he had to keep he died of esophageal cancer I called him my family I called him about ten days before he died he was at USC Medical Center and I was an economist he I was doing and we're talking about Johnny Andrews and Jon Tester had come out with the SR 75 mother airplane and the xr7 penetrator we're talking about that he said I'm I'm disappointed in John's Aurora the xr7 penetrator I said why is that he said well a Mach 12 liquid methane filled airplane would have to have an internal volume at least four times the size of John's model now I didn't say Mach twelve you know what about the Mach twelve airplane what about the cryogenic fuel with liquid methane and there'd have to be big and fat you know to carry the liquid methane and Ben also said you know there's not there's no there's no more there's no difference in air refueling at cryogenic

fuel as there is JP for said JP for the fumes will go down the cracks and crevices and something to light a light a match that's where the gas is the lighter you know lighter than air gasses at the top so what he's really doing is confirming the existence of the award

amantha sounds like something absolutely that's what he's doing

yeah and then as we're I have another save another piece that does sewer to so Dan said to Jim

we have thing though this is 1998-99 would then die he died in 95 I believe isn't that right 95 I thought name is 95 John Andrews died in in 1998 Ben said it was just before Christmas he said Jim

we have things out in the desert and he wasn't referring to area 51

he said we have things out in the desert that's 50 years beyond what you can comprehend not what he thinks he can build in 50 years but what you can comprehend and for me I can comprehend an awful lot of strange stuff and then he said if you see movies like Star Trek or Star Wars we've been there done that

or decide it wasn't worth the effort I said Ben you want to expand upon that he said no this is his deathbed confession that's we have we have stuff on the desert depth reel and it would make George and another two other people independence

let's talk about this is this is years earlier right back in the 80s I think early eighties so please tell this story this is really important I think I won't give his name because he's still alive

he worked at area fifty you said 36 37 years with the skunk works he had 10 full years at area 51 and I was asking him I said his name first name was Bill I said Bill I said said do you believe in UFOs

he said Jim should we have things out in the desert

it would make George Lucas envious

the guy said basically the same thing but he referred to Steven Spielberg

this must be a thing like around where they work you know they've gotta be saying this amongst themselves right sounds like it yeah

ya know now there's there's a guy now he denies it now but when I also didn't you you say would you can you expand on that and he also said no am I getting that right both both the other guys said no I really wanted to know right and these are senior people at ADP which is also called the skunkworks advanced development programs their project but it's just another piece of the puzzle so what do you what do you think is the technology you must have thought about this are they working with with liquid fuels are they working with something beyond that I mean they're all something beyond Star Trek Star Wars so wait you just mentioned anti-gravity

yeah well that's that's basically what the propulsion system was on the sports model that Bob Lazar was working on the element 115 and even Einstein theorized that you could you could have a stable element above 104 or 105 on the periodic table and 115 happened to be feasible but it's not found it's not found in nature here it's and they got they have a devil of a time trying to get the right isotope I imagine

my mind just went blank

well okay so we're talking about the technology I mean are they dealing with some kind of anti-gravity anti-gravity technology out there do you have any reason to believe that based on what been said to me directly babe

based on what Bob Lazar has told me to my face I was I was a volunteer at Kitt Peak National Observatory and if people not familiar with Kitt Peak get peak has the largest collection of optical telescopes in the world

there's 22 optical telescopes on Kitt Peak and two radio telescopes a 12 meter and a 25 meter the biggest mirror the biggest mirror they have up there is the four meter Mayall telescope and has to be used being used now to identify dark energy or dark matter mom but on the 2.1 meter telescope it was which was managed and controlled and used by Caltech for five years they did a in a small part of the Milky Way they were looking for exoplanets flame that said it exists outside of our outside of our solar system and using adaptive optics now they China UV laser up to 18,000 feet and it had to be a real specific diameter and I don't know how they measured it but the the mirror that goes into the camera recording the recording the images adjusts itself 1200 times a minute

only available

1200 times a second not a minute and you're and they're getting comparable resolution from a ground-based telescope that then that at the Hubble and over right over the yeah over the course of five years in a very very small part of our galaxy they identified over 8,000 exoplanets

even they've even have planets with a binary star system so this is where you worked as a volunteer for a number of years correct just and I left I left because I didn't like the new volunteer coordinator I don't I don't like anybody talking down to me

no there's that already sir

yeah yeah sure

that's an established part of your character well to put my Ti in basic training he said good all you have everything going for you put your mouse and let's just mention your nickname back when you were doing your journalism could you just tell the world what you were known as well

General John Bessie

chairman of the Joint Chiefs at the time told my boss we we call your sergeant good all Agent Orange that's what they research I was thinking of that son of a bitch from Minnesota oh really like there's some testers that's how John Rich would describe John Andrews I like Agent Orange oh that's a good one well I have that on some of my posts like Lucien comm its Agent Orange is my house yeah yeah so we were talking about you were at the observatory but then you left the observatory and you brought that up for a reason not sure what we were going for there just before I quit

we had a docent meeting with all the astronomers and the number one guy from the National Science Foundation we're talking about exoplanets and whatever he said based on what we have found here at Kitt Peak and collaboration with all the other observatories in the world we calculate that for every star in the universe now that's a number you can't cram into

anybody's head for your star in the universe they figure there's one-and-a-half planets and based on that based on that calculation they figure there's an in the neighborhood of two billion and that's what

be billion earth-like planets orbiting a similar-sized star in an habitable zone with liquid water now the universe is 14 billion 14 half billion years old

were four billion years old so somebody out there has had a ten billion year head start

yeah if they've had a 1 million year head start on technology you got to assume they're way beyond us and to say talk about billions it's mind-boggling Jodie Foster's character on continent movie contact if were the only ones we don't waste a space

yeah be like gods a big geologist collecting pebbles out in the universe you know he's got a little more interesting than that so we've got about 10 minutes left in this segment of our interview and I just want a couple of questions that I would like to just toss out at you and what you had to say here so we've been kind of hinting at very advanced technology that's got to be within the the you know very very covertly held very advanced what's your thought on the the famous story from 1988 of the alien reproduction vehicle this is a story in which aviation executive named Brad Sorenson goes to an air show and has shown craft actually three crafts that he gets to see that are basically flying saucers mama bear papa bear baby bear they were nicknamed they're known as the flux liner and and described as an alien reproduction vehicle what are your thoughts on this well one the spider is this a problem for you or do you mind and no no I mean just just to quote again been rich and I'm honored to have been on his list of people he felt close to and he and with John Andrews wrote a letter to Ben rich

skinned him if he believed in UFOs both and the scissors two categories both man-made and extraterrestrial

I'm like my god I'm saying that's right John Andrews it says it's been rich right he says I'd like to know your thoughts on this Ben he said he sent a letter on a Monday and I think he had to reply on a Friday from Ben on his corporate letterhead and in his human longhand cursive both Kelly and I are firm believers in both categories we were four hours as unfunded opportunities he underlines the UDF and the oh yeah if if Ben believes in UFOs in both categories then I wait to be a fool not to well I'm on your team here I believe in them as well and I think that's a very important letter oh god that's a very important letter for our history that Ben rich made that statement as I recall Kelly Johnson's name was not listed in Ben's replied but there is a long history of Kelly Johnson's interests in UFOs did you ever know Kelly Johnson that I photographed that he begrudgingly signed for me at a it was an engineering conference was an engineering week at Honeywell military haven avionics division they called the Ridgeway group there in Northeast Minneapolis the one who developed the stabilization augmentation system to the Blackbird the autopilot all of all of the electronics in the control system for the for the engines

that's all Honeywell and their keynote speaker this is February of 81 the keynote speakers Kelly Johnson the director of engineering at Honeywell invited me as his guest I'm sitting way in the back

and Kelly's up there talking and he said I said all of you aware of the programs that we were you know we worked on in the in the 50s and 60s and 70s and said the two premiere blend be and of course our man blackbirds the sr-71 the

yf-12 and the a12 they said and I can't talk about the little airplane he was referring to the d-21 said but there's there's some there's some Jerkins in San Diego area that makes you know plastic model toys that's talking about coming up with a model of one and there's some guy that lives up here Midwest somewheres real pain in the ass - he's referring to me yeah so he's getting therefore talkin and he said this 1981-82 time frame night I could I have the exact date written somewhere but huh all I know it was February and it was cold in the st. Paul Minnesota was the prom center and Kelly said we have the technology right now to go Mach 4 Mach 6

Mach 8 Mach 12 Mach 16 speed costs money how fast you want to go Wow Wow

sir look there I'm not 12 be something that would be out of the ordinary

yeah use ordinary kind of RAM scramjets or whatever they use at that speed and liquid fuel couldn't could it possibly be it'd have to be on some kind of different principle when they see you they have a combined cycle engine i Jonny Andrews and I were at the little alien this would be December 6th 1993 snow in the ground we're just we're going from the little alien to one of the trailers and I was getting I was getting something out of my car and both John and I heard this noise it is the loudest noise I've ever heard and I've heard a Saturn one engine fire it at Edwards in fact it almost killed me because I was out the buddy of mine breaking you know breaking the law where we were not supposed to be but it was the noise was so intense

now they had airplanes up in the air going in and out of burner to try to mask the noise and this is this is the pulse detonation and

who's done Aurora right

who could be I could had both now I'd have one auditory nerve severed I got a head the other one severed I could still feel the impulse on my body I mean it was I mean it was just it was weird

and what do you what did you hear then what was the source of this noise and they were they were apparently down testing the combined-cycle post detonation engine used on a rural and it's posted gnashing it it posted that nation the engine is it isn't anything that's all that exotic basically it's you take a regular engine and turn it into a v1 type of motor I mean it that was a that was a pulse motor but so so so in other words I think what you're suggesting is

conventional although really really advanced but conventional types of technologies could in fact get you to mob twelve sound so what you're saying and by the way the Aurora which of course was never officially acknowledged but a lot of people believed it existed I think I read the bill Sweetman book years ago on the Aurora you probably were involved in that for all I remember but he certainly seemed to believe it existed and what if the aura exists what do you think its mission would have been was it the successor to the Blackbird or would it have some other mission as well we believe and even higher-ups have not said hey you're nuts I believe both Sweetman and I believe that Aurora was used for detecting and monitoring the movement of fissionable materials one of the big concerns when the Russian when the Soviet Union came apart what happened to some of the soot cake box suitcase bomb what happened to some of the weapons-grade plutonium or whatever that they lost track of sure

now as early as 1919 70s the Soviets said that they had the ability to look at a ship going through a choke point like the Straits of Hormuz or whatever and we're going into the Black Sea

and they could take determine the amount of fissile material on that boat on that ship and if it was it was a certain type they could tell it was weapon grade or they could tell if it was used for the propulsion system by 1975 I was told we had the ability to do that in an airborne platform and there were a number of modified p3 Orion's that could fly over oak fly over a Russian or Soviet ship or ships and determine the amount of fissile material in each one of those ships that what I think happened with cooperation of the Saudis permission from the Russians to overfly their airspace Aurora was built and designed to monitor and track the movement official materials to make sure I mean it the altitudes that it had to be flying at I'm just amazed frankly that they would have the ability probably at some of the best detection systems in the world best cameras going I would have to think right there they're measuring ocean levels to the millimeter from 22,000 or 21,000 miles in space I mean so the technology's there they've had it as amazing just reach in your back pocket and pull out that little dent right here the technology just this is a supercomputer this is a Cray anyway x1 supercomputer in 19

yeah and this is only an iPhone 6s it's not even it's not even 10 so we've got about a minute to go before I'm going to end this segment by the way can I get you in for an additional interview after we're done with this one

absolutely

okay well then I want to ask you one more question here so how last question how far advanced in your imagination and you when you're just thinking about this on your own do you think a secret tech world has gone like what are some of the things that you believe are actually happening right now in secrecy I believe we can go from one end of the universe to the other

that fast do you think that we are doing that do you think that some people are doing that based on what people have told me specifically been rich and if anybody should know I would

have to say if they can do it in Star Trek if they can do it in Star Wars then said if you see in the movies we've been there done that or decided it wasn't worth the effort this conversation with you and I have every reason to think that everyone listening it feels the same way so if you stick around

I would honor I want to follow up with another segment of this but right now I gotta say goodbye to everyone who's been listening that's all we got for this episode of the Richard Dolan show I've had the as one of the most delightful guests and one of the most informative guests Jim Goodall aviation legend and certainly expert in area 51 expert and everything else and it's been it's been fabulous Jim thank you very very much for being on here do it again that's all we got here and remember why we learn and grow and search for the truth let's be good to each other later

Source: BOB LAZAR : DELETED SCENE
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:27 AM
=====

6ad98d7b-0a7e-461d-9b3a-dbcff8023186

BOB LAZAR : DELETED SCENE

92a580d7-89f4-48fe-9b48-d0cd2dc3e9b3

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mOKKD8vPKrs>

mOKKD8vPKrs

Jeremy Corbell

dropping bombs the middle of the desert all that atomic energy fused sand together that's what gives it's really nice of glassy green you know texture that people really look for in it so and it's rare you know it's running out it's definitely a you know there's not enough on the planet for it to be an infinite resource so can't even do any more tests so that's why it's so rare all of a sudden you're selling a whole bunch of treatment tight yeah and what why is that

well apparently Twin Peaks came out with an episode last week or so where they make good it's a really cool shot of the bomb going up in 1945 White Sands New Mexico and all it is is a two-minute closeup of the bomb going off and then it goes deeply into like this atomic you know everything's going off exploding and all this no fusion and that's it that's all that happens in the episode it's the only mention of it really

and then I guess later in the episode you see a bug crawl out of what the aftermath of the bomb but there's no explicit mention of Trinitite or anything like that and we sales just went through the roof

like we hadn't so we sold more in the in one week than we had all year of this stuff so it was but yeah it was bizarre I thought for sure there would be an explicit mention like you said with the Trinitite ring or something but nothing so that was it really it's really nice because you get to hold that like a bomb exploded in my hand basically that's why I really like to Trinitite so and it looks pretty cool too

pretty nice they have the genuine piece of American history a little in your hand so that's why I like it a lot

and it's all like it's called Trinitite because it was from the first atomic test it was thought the trick with the Trinitite bomb Trinity test sites Trinity test site that's what it was yeah and that's why it's called turnit site

that's the only reason yeah I love my job

there's a lot of craftsmanship and with the stuff I do I really like working with my hands and it's a really unique job I don't think there's any other job where you get to do this kind of stuff every day I work for Bob Lazar what more can I ask for that was kind of a coffee drop moment when I realized that my boss was dead when I interviewed with him I thought it was just some guy and then I go back home and I kind of start putting two and two together when I you know research who am I working for and all that and I was like oh my god I'm working for Bob because this is a guy known about since I was 12 years old so my uncle showed me a conspiracy video you know it's the Bob tape with the interview with him as for and area 51 from the 80s or so and I remember that because that was like the only video had ever seen where I actually trusted the it was like the only conspiracy video where I actually trusted the guy and what he was saying so flash forward 10 years later and I'm actually interviewing with him and I'm like oh my god I get to work for this guy the bonuses is that he's actually a really cool boss I never ever asked for that I never would have expected that but he's a really cool boss he's a really cool guy so that's what makes this job so awesome

I find to be an endlessly fascinating person he's always working on something different something cool and then he and I are always matched on curiosity about science in general so that's the best part is that whenever he's coming up with something new

he'll come up and be like hey Zack check this out a super Cola oh my god you're right it is just that kind of like curiosity about the natural world and Sciences what really motivates me to come into work basically Bob's chemist scientist have you heard that stuff before yeah oh yeah you hear that all the time or you know he's a liar he never worked for area 51 that's why they can believe whatever they want you know the love that I know is like one of the most honest people that I've ever met

and I love his ethics as a businessman that's kind of something that I try to you know propagate as a person as well he's got really good principles the more you get to know him than where you realized he's telling the truth

yeah that's the bizarre part is that his story's true it's like the most unbelievable story in American history and then it kind of clicked to me is like he actually worked there it's like that was the most unbelievable part to me it's like this whole time I thought he's just some crackpot honestly I thought he's gonna be suggest some you know another guy that's propagating his UFO conspiracies like we never landed on the moon I think like the first week I worked here I heard him call somebody out on the phone because they asked him did we land on the moon he's like I personally know somebody who's been on them and that kind of set the tone for me like he's not one of those guys he doesn't want to associate with those guys he doesn't want to be just some conspiracy nut so that really kind of started turning the wheels of like you know maybe his story's true maybe he actually did work there and understanding him as a person as being like somebody that's pretty honest that only reinforces the idea that yeah he actually worked there and he doesn't care he doesn't care if you don't believe him he doesn't care if you think is a total crackpot he left all guy

and that to me is probably the biggest invocation because Liars will always try to go the one step forward to make sure you believe their story and he does not he doesn't care he doesn't want people to believe that actually Italy just wants to be left alone and run his shop

that's it so he doesn't even told me the full story and I'm not gonna press him for it

it would be almost really convenient ever if everyone does it didn't believe him I think that's kind of life that he wants he just wants to be known as Bob just most a little normal life so I guess if you know people then view him as the area51 guy would be a lot easier to do that in his life and that leads credence to you know me trusting him and trusting his story and all that is unbelievable as it may be

Source: BOB LAZAR : Cosmic Whistleblower

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:27 AM

=====

02953d4f-2968-410d-9bfc-fb338779dbd3

BOB LAZAR : Cosmic Whistleblower

2d5b34eb-b0a9-4819-86af-aa5755de0058

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9o99ThB5SQ0>

9o99ThB5SQ0

Jeremy Corbell

this week we've heard the contention of UFO researchers that there's a secret government within our government while that may be hard to believe coming from the UFO perspective we've certainly learned in Watergate and the iran-contra scandal that factions within our government can and do pursue pursue their own hidden agendas outside of the law outside the control of Congress or the Knology of the American people this is exactly the type of operation we'll hear about tonight it's a chilling scenario with worldwide implications that may have its roots right here area 51 that mysterious corner of the Nevada Test Site is no longer much of a secret the fact that secretive things go on here is a given even to the Soviets who make daily spy flights over the facility to take a peek at what's going on these photos never before shown in public are about as close as anyone will ever come to seeing what the place looks like again the dry bed of groom Lake corrugated metal buildings a three mile long runway and some highly sophisticated radar and detection equipment it's been known by many names over the years dreamland the ranch the skunk works if ever there was a place to test a secret new technology this is it and that's exactly what's been done here for decades 51 is where stealth technology was nurtured where star wars devices are still tested and were all manner of CIA monkey business has been plotted and refined it's the perfect place for secret things but of course that's no secret 51 is ringed by the forbidden vastness of the Nevada Test Site by the looming groom mountains and by sparsely populated desert expanses speculation was heightened in 1984 when the Air Force seized nearly 90,000 acres around groom Lake the action was by most accounts illegal during congressional hearings about the land grab Congressman John Seiberling grilled the military about the legal authority used in the action and was told the authority was at a much much higher level than the Air Force Seiberling asked what authority is higher than the laws of the United States the Air Force official said he could respond but only in a closed briefing in 1987 when the air flow sought to renew its stranglehold on the groom range news articles once again mentioned the talk about alien spacecraft and subsequent articles in national magazines quoted unnamed sources about things of alien origin flying in Nevada things that would make filmmaker George Lucas drool despite the speculation no one who knew area 51 from the inside ever talked publicly about the saucer stories well there's several uh actually nine flying saucers

flying discs that are out there of extraterrestrial origin the live interview with the shadowy dentist drew international attention portions were broadcast by radio and six European countries and in a nationally televised TV special in Japan actually nine flying saucers flying tests despite numerous inquiries and feelers dennis has remained anonymous until now his real name is Robert Lazar a young scientist with eclectic interests the choice of Dennis was an inside joke he says that's the name of his superior at Groom Lake it wasn't a joke to Dennis he called right after he said you have an idea what we're gonna do to you I said no he hung up the phone Lazare story is by any standards fantastic he says he's telling it in order to protect himself he says he was hired to work at an area called s4 which is a few miles south of groom lake at s4 he says are flying saucers antimatter reactors and other working examples of technology that is seemingly beyond human capabilities right this this came from somewhere else I mean as bizarre as that is to believe but I mean it's there I saw it I know what the current state of the art is and in in physics and it's it can't be done checking out lazarre's credentials proved to be a difficult task he says he earned degrees in physics and electronics but the schools we contacted say they've never heard of him he also said he worked as a physicist at Los Alamos National Lab where he experimented with one of the world's largest particle beam accelerators a half mile long behemoth capable of generating 700 million volts Los Alamos officials told us they had no records of her Robert Lazar ever working there they were either mistaken or were lying a 1982 phone book from the lists Lazar right there among the other scientists and technicians a 1982 clipping from the Los Alamos newspaper profiled Lazar and his interest in jet cars - mentioned his employment at the lab as a physicist we called those Alamos again an exasperated official told us he still had no records on Lazar EG&G which is where Lazar says he was interviewed for the job at s4 also has no records it's as if someone has made him disappear or they're trying to make me a non-person explain you called where well the schools that I went to the hospital that was born it passed job and essentially nothing comes up with my name in it he smiles but out of futility knowing the whole thing must sound ridiculous I did not believe that this should be a security matter some of it sure but just the concept that there's definite proof and we even have articles from another world another system you just can't not tell everyone work now Eyewitness News eight are you Robert Scott the Tsar yes about whether you have lied about flying saucers or antimatter control do you intend to answer my questions truthfully yes did you knowingly lie when you said that you had actually seen anti-gravity propulsion in operation did you knowingly lie when you said you had seen an antimatter reactor did you knowingly lie when you said that you actually saw a 35-foot gravity powered flying this this is a hard part of the story for people understand it said they they they don't really get a sense of what it was like because really literally you had to be there for some of this I lived through it I know what it was like what bob was going through at that time they were breaking into his house and playing mind games you know they'd leave the doors open they'd leave drawers open nothing's taken and right things on his blackboard or erase things move things around he goes to the gym with us with his buddy and he's kind of scared so he's got an Uzi in his car he comes out an hour later after working out the doors to the car open the windows are down the glove box is open and the Uzi is laying there on the front seat it wasn't a burglary that was somebody messing with him that stuff really happened it's both frightening and infuriating do you on a deeper level trust Bob story now than before what you take away from it 25 years later after sitting down with Bob and hearing him tell this story with the same details he's not

adding any stuff to it doesn't have to worry about remembering the truth because he remembers the same version the same story the same way same details and he's telling things that actually happened to him I tend to it it carries a lot of weight with me I had 25 years later still telling the same story reluctantly by the way this is a reluctant UFO Messiah the only reason he came out to talk to us again is cuz I bugged him about it relentlessly come on Bob when you coming out are we there yet kind of a and he finally relented and came out but he wasn't happy about it nothing good comes from the UFO field for him it does nothing but cause him trouble if he had to do it over again I suspect he wouldn't do it because he changed his life and there was a part of him as he said in our most recent conversation there's a part of them that would really like to still be working on that stuff I mean it was really amazing technology the most amazing technology he's ever seen I think I believe the story more than it did before the idea that bob was a disinformation agent or part of a program to mislead the public is wrong he's not and I can say that or knowing the guy for a quarter of a century the story he told then is the story he tells now he didn't add to it he's not making it more elaborate he's not remembering new parts of it it's the same story it's consistent all the way through okay go ahead you got involved with this program I had sent resumes to several national labs around the country I got a response to McCullough they said we might have something in the near future you would be very interested in you know you say you work on little projects I said yeah I have a particle accelerator in my master bedroom and and things of that sort and some time went by and they called me back in they said there was a senior staff physicist that was leaving this organization they basically interview okay you you're there on the first day what happens on the first day first day was mine I read close to the free 120 one of these things right now Lincoln read what did they say here's some reaction it produces a gravity field that's not completely understood one of the things that they were teaching it was the physics they can't call this together to create fields and power such as these discs required to do what they do to lift off the ground without a body of own propulsion system requires it's a tremendous of my energy how does that work I mean how does that feel become useful it's the most potent energy source that there can be just as a rough estimate a kilogram of antimatter is people on interview 247 10 Megaton hydrogen bombs it's an extremely potent energy sources direct conversion of matter to energy if you want to tell the full story of John Lear you have to cover the story of Bob Lazar and the only way to do that is I talked about I don't know if it'll talk to you or not but you need to try well it was it's all gonna be circumstance for you is the moment that you approach him the mood that he's in what else is going on in his life at the time you might hit the jackpot and get him in exactly the right time and the the universe is aligned and he's willing to talk about it but you'd have to be awfully lucky because in general Bob doesn't like to talk about I think he's very happy in his life he's happy to have left the UFO stuff behind he misses his friends he misses John Lear he misses Jeanne huff maybe even me some extent but he doesn't miss the UFO topic and he doesn't miss talking about it because ultimately it's disturbing these are disturbing issues they go to the heart of who we are as people as human beings the nature of reality itself is this a computer simulation are we all the product of an alien videogame or some multi-dimensional movie drive-in movie theater production or something big questions disturbing answers and bob has never been comfortable and talking about never you know look you can nitpick anything you know to the point where you find inconsistencies and then you can add those inconsistencies up and say you know what this can't be true but the thing is

you can do that with factual events and this was the vacuole then where I mean where the project is now where the parts are now you know this is all twenty years ago so I know there are alien craft here from another planet I know I saw other ones but I was inside one I know was not made on earth I know it was made with materials that we cannot fabricate we cannot duplicate and we've never been able to I know it uses a power source that's so advanced that we could only dream of something along those lines and the energy density on it is phenomenal it's nothing that I would ever expect to see I know that you know this is done in the highest levels of security and you know that they use all kinds of methods to keep it quiet from disinformation I mean some exotic ways of just hiding things like I said the installation itself was buried in the side of a mountain and you know I also know that there's lots of nonsense information that has gone around and whether it was started by the Navy or military or whoever's at the absolute bottom you know of the project and I truly suspect that be the case because what disinformation is the most powerful you know way to distort facts you just throw a bunch of useless stuff out there and you know they just take the real facts along with the nonsense and bundle it together and say well this is just impossible and you know there your security is maintained but I also know that at some point they've examined or had bodies of alien creatures somewhere so I know that stuff for a fact and that's the bottom line well I am telling the truth I've tried to prove that what's going on up there could be the most important event in history you're talking about contact physical physical contact and proof from another another system another planet and other intelligence that's got to be the biggest event in history period and it's real and it's real and it's there Lazare says he has no intention of going on in a UFO lecture circuit he's not looking to do any additional interviews in fact he wasn't too crazy about doing this one he did it after certain unfavorable things started happening in his life and he did it because he feels that whoever is running the show up at s4 is perpetrating a fraud on the American people and on the scientific community you believe his story don't you yeah yeah I've got to know him pretty well over the last couple of months and I believe he's telling the truth you

Source: BOB LAZAR : ANSWERS ALL YOUR QUESTIONS : RARE Q&A

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:27 AM

=====

edd90c51-960a-4327-9a42-1397600a1099

BOB LAZAR : ANSWERS ALL YOUR QUESTIONS : RARE Q&A

51494b52-465a-445c-882d-c3582ce1e9a4

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CAhiULLKwHI>

CAhiULLKwHI

Jeremy Corbell

imagine a place between shadow the substance the place where the world has just been not many pass through here they just tend to get burned up in fact it is the knowledge was corrosive yeah

an acid the mind can unwrap so you're gonna want to keep your wits about you you gotta feel great some patients they say the secret of the finder sometimes that's true

you better hope that's true

welcome to the world extraordinary beliefs

McMinnville yes yes

I haven't outlived my welcome here thank you again for having me

guys what an incredible really exciting weekend just as a fan and I'm very excited

Bogg Lazar is here we did it man we flipped the script thanks to Bob for deciding to tell you his story again we will have a live Q&A there are specific things we'll go over you haven't heard before we're gonna get very specific today but write really thoughtful questions you know not manifestos questions right

yes questions and then we'll do our best to answer them enjoy the film will be right up here on stage after and thank you guys

this story is extraordinary especially if it's true and it all started in the desert

just north of blood finish a local scientist who's worked at Groom Lake said to beware top-secret weapon systems have been tested over the years he has asked that his identity be

shielded exactly what's going on up there what's going on up there could be the most important event in history physical contact and proof from another another system another planet and other intelligence what would happen to you if the government learned that you were giving us this information you just want to stay alive maybe this has been kept from us for a good reason sir how do we know you are who you say you are my name's Bob Lazar I'm known for working at a classified base and reverse engineered alien spacecraft

you are the bat can we ever be made whole before not believe I have no motivation to live the science and the technology can change us the boys look to the skies for answers

instead of mucking it ourselves

thank you Bob for letting me make the movie this story spans as you know 30 years so thanks for watching the movie let's jump directly into it it's been said by George many times that Bob Lazar is a reluctant UFO Messiah I want to hear

when you were gonna be put on the news and you were nervous about your well being how George Knapp had the tape and you said okay let's do it

and the second he's putting in that tape there was a wrestling match you did not want your name and face out there so each of you I want to hear your side on stage before we start the agreement was that we could film all of this back in the 80s and that at any time if I change my mind

George guaranteed me we'll just pull it that's it

there's no problem so we did film all of it and things started to get tense and I began to get worried as time went on and it finally came to the day where it was going to be aired on the five o'clock news if I recall and you know kind of near the last minute but not the last minute you know I decided you know what let's not do it I'm not going to go public with this and George just said no we're doing it and so I tried to grab the tape from George and I think that that's about all I remember I don't know where it went after that well I wouldn't call it a wrestling match it was more of a tussle and I won

but just context of that is that 30 years ago this week this Wednesday marked 30 years since the dentist's interviewed the anonymous interview and it's the synchronicity of it with the anniversary for this festival and the 30th anniversary of that event that changed our lives and the life of area 51 itself is amazing it's almost like it's scripted but we did that interview with Bob as Dennis I had not met him it was a last-minute thing you know it was somebody had canceled I'd been hearing about Bob from John Lear for a long time

somebody had canceled for our 5 o'clock news and we said called Lear Hank and your flying saucer guy then Terry 51 guy can he do an interview I had no idea what was going on in Bob's life at the time that he'd ran into some trouble with his employers and was afraid for his life and was surprised when they said yes we put the 5 o'clock interview on this story comes

spilling out all of our jaws were dropping the general manager comes running in is that real the news director calls me in is that for real the phone's ringing off the hook all hell's breaking loose we don't know if it was real but we decided to find out it so the next weekend we go to Lear's house to meet Lazar

my own news director and I Bob we're gonna put him through his paces gonna ask him bunch of questions I was background figure out if we believe his story and we left that meeting on holy crap

this sounds like it's true and if it is it's the biggest story we're ever gonna cover it was also the riskiest story we were ever gonna cover because our reputations were on the line individually as journalists we could be ridicule it can damage the reputation of the station so we're gonna take our time and check this out I had to talk Bob it took me another month to talk Bob into getting a safety interview going on camera not to be aired just to have it in case something happened to him because it was a lot of strange stuff going on at the time yeah their threats are being made to him we were all being followed around our phones were tapped it was a very tense time and it's hard to convey to people 30 years later how real it was what was real we lived through it what was going on so we had that first interview that was our safety interview and I promised I wouldn't air it that was just in case Bob

bumped off or something and also as a measure of protection to let people know that we've already got the interview you don't need to kill him anymore we're still gonna tell this story and then we did another interview in November for this series and I remember Bob stole all that I work at walking out of the meeting with with Bob and saying gosh we could do a multi-part series this could be like five parts or something we end up doing two weeks each of the stories were you know typical news story even in those days hasn't been a half two minutes these stories were 12 13 14 minutes long and it was the biggest highest-rated thing that's ever been on television Las Vegas so more context we ended up doing a two-week series part 6 is where we're gonna reveal the identity of Bob

so we're five parts into it setting it up history of area 51 and ufology and all that stuff

we've already teased it over the weekend Monday's the day we're gonna release the identity of this mysterious Dennis character and the whole world was trying to figure out who he was and that was the day that Bob's in the station and trying to grab the tape I've changed my mind cuz it now sorry where to who are too late into it I mean literally we were editing right up to the last minute and I am taking the tape down to the Edit Bay and I'm gonna run out to this studio and we started hustling for the tape and rustle a little bit and I know it's too late we're too late into it and ran down the hallway stuck the tape in the machine and then I went out on set and history was made

there's a lot I want to cover today based on your question so let's rapid-fire go through them Bob do you feel that this movie accurately tells your story yeah it really does I mean I had a chance to kind of go through it and Jeremy assured me unlike George that it is at any point you know if there's something that I said was inaccurate I just said it had to be factually

accurate it didn't matter if I like something or not it just as long as it was was true but yeah yeah there was it certainly told the story up to that part I mean there's a whole lot it didn't say but that's way too much to fit into her an hour and a half you know there's like two hours of bonus materials and I'm still releasing footage to clarify certain points but just to be very clear Bob gave me absolute access to his life was able to interview his mom you know his friends that all went through there's a lot of people that didn't go on camera couldn't go on camera on behalf of Bob because of whatever reasons they had so a lot of the information I gave you everything I could in the movie

the only restriction because as I'm looking this you know I'm looking I got to be honest you got to look for holes I'm looking at Bob I'm looking at a story and he gave me complete access his archives of tapes go ahead and take him documents cell phone who do you want to call he was helpful in every way he could for me to help clarify his story the only thing he said was do not twist it more it's got to be accurate that's it and so hopefully we achieved that and you got a taste of that there's a lot more coming through the bonus material okay this is interesting one because we have command a flavor in the audience from real excited to speak with soon grateful that you're here commander Bob do you have any thoughts on the recently revealed UFO videos and program detailed by the New York Times so meaning I can give all the tick-tocking he knows craft you have any thoughts about your experiences and and now the acknowledgement of

a reverse engineering program the attempt to reverse engineer propulsion system as far as how they're looking at it but more importantly the gimbal and the tick-tock the movements of those do you have any thoughts on that yeah very much so I mean they they move they behave I mean they act exactly like a gravity propelled craft would it's to me it's a very vindicating thing and speaking to commander flavor and looking at the tape and you can see the way you know a crap move as he mentioned the way it moves like a ping-pong ball and a cup and bouncing around something that doesn't have inertia I me a propulsion like this is not possible with our technology and probably won't be for a very long time but yeah these crafts seem to operate exactly like the craft that I worked on so it was I find that really fascinating I'm I'm anxious to talk to him some more about exactly what he saw that people are making that connection now because look in 1989 George Knapp broke the story Bob government program attempting to reverse-engineer UFOs remember we had been told 1969 that all ended that has proven to be a lie by the Pentagon now by their own admission and thanks George for approving those videos were real through the right process so now through the lens of 30 years not only the reports of how these things move and the videos of how they move but we're living in an era where we now know the study of UFOs has been n is currently live and strong so we have to account for that when we look at what Bob has told you again Bob is just telling you his story take it or leave it

it's better for him if you leave it because his life and his wife is great and he doesn't need more interruption but he thought it was important enough to untwist the knots over the years that have been twisted so that's what you get hopefully in the movie ok ok this is interesting what some some of these little obscure questions that Bob didn't cover in the film what is the history of the alien human interactions according to the briefing documents that you were

able to read when you were there

what is the history

of the kind of human-alien thing like what did they tell you about the they didn't tell me anything I have to make a very big distinction between the information and technology I had hands-on and could verify and you know analyze and briefings that I read that had to do with other facets of the project which I can't I can't say if they were real I don't know why they would be other information I read in the briefings was accurate so but there was some information from other groups everything was split into so many different groups that some dealt with metallurgy some dealt with you know the origin of the craft and information was so compartmentalized we couldn't talk to the other groups which is a really ridiculous way to have science move forward you have to have communication so there the way the military handles stuff it just doesn't work with research but they were so concerned about you know somebody getting more information than they need

they kept everything separate but in any case they alluded to the fact that there was there was some alien human interaction at some point but that they had been involved with us for a long time that's the allegation yeah went back it went back very far the craft had been here for like ten thousand years or something like that right you had mentioned before kind of new new information that you they were they gave you the impression that the craft that you worked on and the other ones were from some sort of archaeological that's the impression I had it was for more of an archeological archeological dig it wasn't like the aliens land and said here's one of our craft you know I think it's just something I don't know how he came across it but we did but they were they were very old I want to get into these specifics that for 30 years people have asked and Baba's explained to me but he just haven't explained to you so let's get into these little details you mentioned in the documentary that you have just mantled

devices from another civilization

what fasteners methods are used to hold it together screws clips whatever can you tell us about yeah this is something that fascinates me I mean back in back in the 80s there was no 3d printing so it was it was a complete mystery how this stuff was put together the craft itself there is not one single right angle anywhere and any part of it every single thing has a radius of curvature to it and I think in the 80s I said when talking with George it's as if somebody made a big model out of wax and then heated it just a little bit so it all melted and then let it cool and that's the way everything looked it had everything in a smooth interconnecting look to it there were no fasteners anywhere there were no seams anywhere and you know nowadays you think well if they had some gigantic 3d printer I guess you know using alien technology they could make it that way but I didn't even think of that back then it was just a mystery how it was but I mean was what was even more so of a mystery is that there's no wiring anywhere you know the components from you know a reactor that terminates tremendous amounts of power and the other sub components the amplifiers and the emitters there's nothing connecting up and when you remove them and move them away they still

work it's it's unreal I mean it is absolute borderline magic so it's it's nothing that we're gonna you know duplicate me we're gonna add this to an f-16 or something it's it's gonna be a long time before we know what the hell's going on so George's said to me from the very beginning look if people don't want to believe Bob they're gonna find a thousand ways to discredit him because that's they don't want to believe you so go ahead however you're if you deny the evidence that we have then you're missing the picture and some of the greatest skeptics online you know tend to fixate on these little things in one question that's been like looming for 30 years and Bob and I talked about it for like a minute and people are asking well how did you turn the reactor off Bob if the reactor is on

and you're putting your hands to it there's a gravitational field right and you can't put chance how did you turn it on or off and that seems to be one of the things like the people that want to just not believe just bring up it's not even in like a nice way just asking a question so publicly just how did you turn the reactor on or off Bob

are they implying that it can't be turned off or yes the implication is with the gravity field as described

oh so we can't reach it okay that's that's not how you turn the reactor off you don't touch the reactor I mean there there are actually a lot of ways to do that but the way we most commonly turned it off is if you take one of the emitters and rotate it I don't know what the angle is I think it was like 80 degrees or something but if you rotate it at the reactor shuts down so they it's kind of a load sensing reactor and rotating the emitter to that angle at magical angle whatever it was that's like a null position the reactor shuts down and that's how we turn it on and off but I mean there's there's not an on/off switch everything is very fluid and operates when you really don't think it will yeah

so how has your life or business how has your life or business changed since the release of the movie

besides the raid Bob yeah the the raid was not a good okay let's think about the goods your life or business change since the release of the movie or has it not a lot you know it's a very specialized business we sell scientific equipment and you know radioactive isotopes and chemicals it's not like the average person goes I need some strontium 90 and you know they're not gonna so it really did snot an increase in business although you gave me some of the extra movie posters you had and we put them on the website so we sold some of the posters but I mean by Bob's having a sale on strontium 90 that's right it's a no really it hasn't affected it at all I mean that's not any big degree I should say the effect that that I have seen is

now in light of what is known publicly around the world about UFOs and about the projects that people are now not with their pitchforks in the audience that they want to hear okay maybe he is telling us the truth would they want to hear what you have to say and I think that's the biggest change you know Bob is not profiteering off of my film he wants me to succeed as a filmmaker he just wanted me to tell his story accurately I just want to make

that clear because you know the hardest thing that I see is that people try to vilify or try to attack the messenger to dismiss the message and that's what I've seen and I think it's ridiculous but here we go next one small stature aside why else do you think they might have been called the kids remember they called they never said aliens they said they always said the kids yeah yeah yeah so why do you think they call them the kids that's just conjecture I mean at the hey it says small stature aside but that's the only thing I would grab on to was just because there were little creatures obviously but I don't know I don't know do you think that you are part of some sort of covert operation unbeknownst to you at the time so you know how people say you were there they showed you it like a movie set they faked stuff you know do you think you were part of a court no okay so how do you know how do you know that what they showed you wasn't faked and I it's important for people to hear well first of all the stuff that I had hands-on experience with it is impossible to fake things like that you cannot fake a force field you cannot fake time slowing down I mean these things are not possible at all and probably won't be for hundreds of years using our technology so that you know there's there's no doubt about the technology I was involved in was way way beyond what humans are capable of at this point the way the craft was assembled like I said you know the huge amounts of power moving around

out enter connections and I mean this is beyond what Tesla would have ever dreamed of again these things are not possible so yeah a movies that that's ridiculous

Bob has always made that distinction to me I was like how do you know the difference between you know the documents and he goes what I had hands-on is what I can tell you about you just said two things I want you to clarify forcefield and time just slowing down time or stopping times time dilation explain those the force field when we had the reactor fired up it was one of the things that Barry my coworker showed me and I think I mentioned that in the movie you put your he said put your try to put your hand on the sphere at the top and you couldn't it just pushed back it was like two like poles of a very large magnet and you know without having a metal hand it was it was an amazing feeling I mean I was I was really excited at that point I said oh my god it's a force field I mean this is this is awesome

jumping over to the other question the time dilation when we had the reactor and the amplifier and emitters set up in the test bench we did a couple experiments and one of them was how we could get a watch to run at different speeds in the gravitational field so we actually saw time dilation so it was really fascinating one of the things I had mentioned a long time ago to George he lit a candle and you can see the flame stopped flickering but it's still a mitad light which it kind of shouldn't have so I mean there are lots of indications that some of our physics wasn't complete in explaining what was going on so that's why some of the stuff is so important that it be released to the public but I just I don't know what's happened to this information or the technology since I left the project

you know Bob and I had discussed many times over the years

could this be disinformation of some sort were you shown something and they assumed that eventually you'd spill the beans and it serves as a diversion

or cover story for something else that's going on out there that they wanted to divert attention away from something else that was being tested a groom lake that was the first round of disinformation accusations sent our way what would be I know yeah what would be more classified than flying saucers that's the person but the other thing is if somebody did have an idea in mind that we're gonna put out this flying saucer story then we're not gonna crush him and crush his credibility and we'll distract attention from something else out there that was kind of a miserable failure because as a result of Bob's story every media organization of the world be two paths

area 51's door tens of thousands of people have gone out there with binoculars looking in the sky for whatever it is that's flying out there every 51 is a really legitimate national security sight the men and women who toil and obscurity out there have helped us win the Cold War they've protected our country they do great and important work and they don't I mean this is not a good thing to have so much attention focused on that facility it's still important they still do important work so if somebody came up with a plan let's put out a flying saucer story to divert attention away from the ex project man they they got sent to to Alaska or something and because that was a really bad idea and again bob has always made a distinction between the technology that he had hands-on and the stuff that he read because some of that is pretty wild stuff and it fed into narratives that were floating around in the UFO world at the time we'd met secret treaties with aliens and we've given them permission to abduct people and they've genetically engineered us he doesn't know if that's true and he doesn't know exactly why he was shown that information and we've discussed it a bunch of times you know it's possible that maybe that was an added little bonus that they put in there just to fly it up the flagpole and see what happens but big secrets can be kept big secrets are kept that was one of the arguments about us tackling this series back then is that nothing this big could be kept secret well I will ask commander Faber about that later today whether big secrets can be kept because they can be you know 1969 Project Blue Book ended we didn't know until December 2017 or at least the public didn't know that they had an ongoing state you

Oh study that it was going on that millions of dollars are being spent that a lot of people working on it and we've learned sense that there are other classified projects along the same line that we still don't know the names of when you don't know who's involved and what their focus is so secrets can and are kept so I want to keep with your questions to honor the fact that you wrote them I can't get through all of them but I do want to bring something up right now the raid the FBI raid there's recently released agency assist reports and I just want to tell you my experience I make this film

people accused me of fabricating the raid to dramatize my movie I made it up I dealt with that for months

they said Bob's wife joy was this was the FBI agent that you saw the photo of the back of I mean just crazy stuff so there I am one day defending that I'm a documentary filmmaker I'm just I don't need to share it with you I'm trying to document and share with you what I'm experiencing and seeing so there I am defending that next day a friend of mine he was able

hours before us to get a local agency assist report we were unable to get the FBI report Bob said there was a warrant you guys I saw it upside down but you know they didn't hand it to me and we're thinking well we can't find it so we get this agency assist report and then like the next day I'm defending something else people are saying oh now it's prosaic it's just prosaic why there was so much law enforcement multiple agency wasn't the first time Bob that people came to Bob's place of business I said we were surveilled we have our own reasons to understand that the report comes out I thought there you go it proves what I said in my documentary it proves the scope the scale the forensic truck the surveillance and I'm like oh now I can relax on Twitter not the case it is my belief and Bob's and George's that they were there for 1:15 and we have very specific reasons that I can't prove yet to you but we have specific reasons to believe that's the case I want to hear from Bob what was the experience I want to hear your personal

experience it was swarmed with over 24 individuals who's from what I count but to came up to out a door to came up to you with something in their hand they were coming in anyway were they looking with hazmat teams no there's no hazmat okay so tell us tell us your experience though on this and I'll clarify later know when they first came in they gave me the cover story and yeah the place had 24 or so agents in there it was shoulder-to-shoulder you had to kind of move around there were so many people in there and which already struck me as being weird as if you guys are just looking for receipts

what are you why did you bring everyone here and some of the other underlings they brought with them just gave me some paperwork they said yeah we're looking for you know thallium metal and I said oh okay I'll get it gave him a little vial here of thallium metal and I said is this what you guys have to set an hour just you can put that away so I went okay these guys are starting to section off the building into cubic meters

ioanna holy cow

what are you doing they had everybody else working down below and then they took me upstairs we went up there then they had the guys jump on the computers and tried to suck everything off of those and that's when they played me here

you know our conversation which was we were talking about is where the 115 was hidden I want to get a little more specific about that the experience though they said hey Bob they showed it behind you to people and there and they have a upside down obvious warrant from FB on Doug you know we have a couple of people coming can we come in so you're allowing in two people and then all of a sudden there's about 20 for forensic collection agents truck multiple agencies the report the agency assist reports proves this it also says that there was a hazmat team you know and the whole suits hazmat and they cleared the place to make sure that didn't happen

that didn't happen right so I talked with Zach about that too because in the film he just said has that because that was he just told me out there that's the word that came to his mind he goes but it wasn't like that

from what my account that I've heard from you and Zack

they appeared disinterested with this basic idea of toxic materials the whole thing was they wanted to talk to you upstairs is that correct yeah that's that's correct they wanted to talk to me

and the other guys all they wanted was a couple sheets of paper so they did say to you out the door we're looking for receipts and an order form from a client of yours that's what they told you in there well this is something that happened like two years ago right we had already been over all this so it was clearly just a cover story to come back in and have access to the property which is which is our opinion based upon our experiences but I just wanted you to hear from Bob the agency assist report very odd it's very detailed and not only that Bob's experience of what happened doesn't jive with what you're reading and that agency assist report in a lot of ways now that's a lot of that it's not is not true we are convinced beyond a shadow of a doubt that our conversation was taken in the woods at his property oh and the the day before but I just wanted you to hear from Bob his personal experience of that moment because every turn we make you know there's people that just they'll never believe and they look for anything to dismiss it or almost worse they just believe without thinking so well either way they're welcome to dismiss it and then they ask me less questions and that's fine okay

back to back to some details from the audience have you ever looked at s4 from a satellite image could you identify it great question about s4 like could you see it from a satellite image have you ever looked for it yeah a lot of times and I do like to make that distinction

it is not area 51 it is as for area 51 is to the north although a lot of people relate them together they say as far as part of the area 51 complex but that even that gets into some technicalities there's people say oh I know somebody that worked up at area 51 there's no flying saucers or anything like that up there and they're right there there isn't it's down at s4 there's only 22 people when I were

there and as far as seeing it from the air yeah I've seen it many times there's a lot of people have sent me emails where they they think they see the hangar doors at the right angle and yeah you can see it on Google Earth it's it's not obvious but you can see the road that I drove to down from area 51 that's right flew into and took bus down and yeah I can point it right out to you

in fact you your buddy John Farhat hired some time on a Russian satellite to take a photo of an exact time that used to take a photo of Papoose Lake the Americans wouldn't let him do it so he went to Russia and they did yeah

and he's and he's got the original negative and on that negative is a there and they posted it back in the day is is a circular metallic object hovering right over the mountain range of Pappus have you guys seen that poster they made it into a poster yeah it's it's great I mean

they hit it right on the nose it was awesome

right when Bob told them they should shoot that shot from a satellite from Russia George Knapp has said to me before a we've and this is something that a project I think we're gonna do together we've learned more about the US UFO programs from Russia than we have from the US and I think that's specifically because George took a trip during glass nose at Paris troika and came out with some documents from the UFO program in Russia which the world has yet to truly be able to see and I think we're gonna coming up soon next project George over my dead body

oh yes yeah we'll do that project sometime yeah it he's not exaggerating

I went went to Russia I had a unique opportunity in the early 90s when the you know they were trying to open up to the world they were experimenting with capitalism and democracy glasnost perestroika I read in New York Times that the KGB had opened up the Lee Harvey Oswald file and I thought this might be the time to go and see if we could get the UFO files so we did we worked on it

we had a Russian physicist who had been a national security adviser to the Russian parliament and to Boris Yeltsin and we

and him he had been in the United States a lecturing on nuclear disarmament at our National Laboratories had nothing to do when he went back so we hired company I was working for him and set him up and said go find people who were in a position to know about the Russian UFO studies who have never spoken to journalists Western or otherwise and let us know and it took him eight months and he set it up and I went in 93 to Russia and I met a guy named Colonel Boris a calab Ministry of Defense who had been in charge of this Russian program it was the largest UFO study probably in in history and for ten years the every unit in the vast Soviet military empire at the time that was ordered to every anomalous aircraft or ball of light or UFO or strange object in the sky when you get those reports from military personnel fully investigated get pictures get witness statements put it all together and send it to one central location and they did and we were able to acquire a lot of that information and interview Colonel Sokolov and basically he said they were doing the same thing we're trying to do he said we're we know that these crafts haven't capabilities beyond anything that we've got and we wanted to study this to figure it out so we could gain an advantage over the u.s. in terms of stealth capabilities we wanted to figure out the technology which as it turns out is the same thing we've been doing you know trying to figure it out to be continued

Bob back in 1989 when you were terrified and I just released a new video on my youtube talking about that time when you were scared

you took friends multiple groups three Wednesday's in a row you said guys things are really complicated for me it's one thing to tell you it's another thing to show you there's this little place called Papoose Lake it's not area 51 it's south there this obscure mountain range there's a test flight and I know when it happens and I'm gonna I'm gonna show you and you brought

friends out there and you showed them those test flights as proof to your friends because you said to me it's one thing telling someone it's another thing showing someone right well working there I had to test flight schedule so that's when I took it

I mean the majority and my friends at that time we went out there and you know the craft came up you know over the mountain range at the time I indicated and you know clearly everybody was amazed we watched it you know do some amazing maneuvers since we got away with it you know we did it a couple more times you know and right up until we got caught so and George and I have talked with I think everybody now that was in those sightings and they don't agree on most things in life they do agree on one thing that Bob was right he took him out there and what he showed them they had never seen anything before like that or sense so they also filmed it and there there's a it's an old 80's camera not like our iPhones be even iPhones you pointed at dark you get a light however there's a gentleman in the audience that did some incredible analysis of Bob's original footage of the flying saucer coming up over Papoose Lake with the new software and analytics that he did it's it's pretty incredible and he had a question why does the shape of the craft in your video change from frame to frame so radically are we seeing localized gravity lensing yeah that's exactly what you're saying because remember there's three emitters in that craft each emitter is producing its own gravitational field out of it and gravity bends light so it's just like taking a prism or cut glass ball and rotating it and you'll see different facets of light so the same thing happens as the craft move around and you see through one gravitational field to the next the crafts going to look different so it looks like it's jumping around or flickering and and that's that's exactly what you see in the video you're probably familiar with the M drive which is that a propulsion device do you think this technology the emdrive I'm sorry okay

emdrive do you think this technology is close to breaking the barrier for space travel

no it's useful but I

I am not that impressed with it I'm sorry you know it's the hardest things that I was asked I said Bob Bob look after all this time you know they've proven element 115 was fabricated he looked at me as like yeah of course in his journal but not the stable version I talked about there's you know dozens if not hundreds of isotopes or whatever he said he was unimpressed with the fabrication you know even though they called him when they were doing the experiments at fabrication you know a particle accelerator he was unimpressed the next one I go Bob

they just came out gravity is a wave you're vindicated it's a wave it's not just a graviton like you said he goes well Jeremy you know you think about it

I had fifty fifty percent chance of being right so it's hard to impress Bob but he's a very skeptical dude so I think the most pressing question I saw on all of these cards Bob what is your favorite pastime that's actually tough to say I don't know that's that's a stumper there I can tell you it's making laser beams and shooting off rockets come on

yep I mean probably building weird things I guess would be a pastime blowing stuff up comes to mind

well I fire a technic so I've been yeah I've done pyrotechnics since I was 12 so probably probably that or any kind of technical thing I love building stuff so I hired to say I I really enjoyed the making of the film because the breaks of our film were usually blowing things up our building lasers or hearing Bob you know talk on the phone - you know physicist from universities or government labs that are asking him about you know the the atomic weight of you know certain isotopes however they're explaining it was above my head but just hearing you do your thing my goal in my film it was not to prove Bob story Bob said from the very beginning I I don't have everything to prove to you my story that's not why I'm telling you I'm telling you to save my own skin and I'm also telling you because he believes you have a right to know

take it or leave it

he's always been like that however however the movie after 30 years it's really hard to ignore some of the evidence but most importantly what I hope you got from my film is what I got what I personally got getting to know Bob and George told me this from day one when he challenged me in 2012 to try to get you know the Bigfoot of ufology the Elvis born again on camera The Reluctant UFO Messiah on camera when George challenged me to just show you who Bob is to humanize him to show you his daily life

the big question we're all sitting here with is he's telling you a story is he worthy of your trust that no I that's the question that really is the question if we can't prove it definitively it's telling your story you have to decide is he worthy of your trust and and the world has changed now and I think I would love to hear from George we are living in a different world now we're living in a world where we're it is now admitted there are unknown craft of unknown origin flying in our airspace with impunity and an increased frequency in our own government is not only interested now but has been for a long time proven so George can you just touch upon Bob's story and that well it's a really exciting time and things are starting to move so fast I mean two weeks ago the US Navy comes out with an announcement just is astonishing to say we're gonna try to make it easier for our pilots to report UFOs these encounters are increasing there there are dangers to aviation there are legitimate concerns legitimate reasons why we need to start making it easier for pilots to talk about it that would be unthinkable months ago I think

commander flavor who we're gonna hear from later today probably had a big role in that happening in speaking to people in Washington and letting them know this is going on

and the fact that these reports keep coming in that there are a lot of them that keep coming in now

dramatic sort of encounters and and things that are undeniable and the fact that you know we've we've learned a lot about a tip and all SAP and you know things that that I had been

allowed to know about but couldn't report for a long time

is spilling out there's so much more that's still to come there's there's so much more to still to come and I don't know how much of it and how soon but it's coming you know and and the fact that it it's synchronized with Bob story and coming full circle 30 years ago he comes forward and now Jeremy's film is out and and and all at the same time all these news events are happening where the doors are opening up a little bit I mean they're not wide open but they're opening up quite a bit and it's an exciting time I don't know if it's vindication I never felt like we needed to be vindicated but yeah it kind of feels that way so I want to hit a couple things too you know bob has always said to me like in private he goes look Jeremy I I'm explaining to you the best I understood in alien technology I'm explaining to you the best it was described to me and what I saw you know I don't have all the answers I'm sorry but I can tell you what I saw what I think and one of the things that was always really touchy and I just want to be straight you know did element 115 was the known fuel source for the extraterrestrial craft that you worked on at one time in 1989 you said that you got a piece of element 115 out of Los Alamos where as being machined under the codename la 1000 you say that in my movie you did have a piece of 115 at one time right

well what where are you going with this

well I I'm just I'm just saying the the element 115 was the key it is the thing that generated that it's the fuel for the craft if you want to look at that way yeah and it has unique properties oh absolutely

can you explain the unique properties of element 115 so that everybody really grasps it the way I feel it we were in a hundred percent sure how it how it worked because you just can't cut open the reactor to find out what's going on but it looked like the 115 is bombarded with radiation and in Purdue and it produces a stronger gravitational field now the rest of the equipment in the craft the reactor it takes that that wave that gravitational wave that comes off of it

it routes it throughout the craft in a conduit just like microwaves and through the skin of the craft it takes that and funnels it down through the amplifiers and then to the emitters so it seems to behave a lot like microwaves do which propagate through tuned channels but it all came back to one little triangle of 115 that was the center of the whole craft and no I mean we don't know everything about it I'm not sure I could duplicate me a piece of 115 I'm I'm not sure I could do much with it I could probably make it explode but I don't think I I'm not sure I can make it propel anything but you know a lot of it was was guesswork - we were just trying to do our best educated guesses to come up with how this worked and you know our number one aim was to see if we could duplicate this technology with what we had at hand and you know clear across the board the answer was no all the time so we're talking about a stabilized form of element 115 so for example I learned this it's not well casing stabilized it means you take something I mean you're let me clarify so those I learned this from Bob and I can hopefully translate to you so for example there are 37 different

isotopes for gold one is stable it's what's on your ring right mr. radioactive and yeah decay so the versions that have been fabricated by slamming particles in a particle accelerator and getting maybe four atoms at about a million bucks apiece that last for two hundred twenty milliseconds we're talking about one or two different isotopic combinations where there could be many many more combinations in fact it's predicted by science that there's an island of stability right in that sweet spot for 115 so what you're talking about is stable physical element 115 220 something grams there was highly machined that were used in these craft is that correct that's correct look you know say you were trying to use gold as your as your example I mean say you were just trying to fabricate gold you know just from atoms I mean would you say there were 37 isotopes or something like that look you only have a 1 in 37 chance of making it so most likely you're gonna make unstable isotope after unstable isotope until you know one day you fall upon the combination that results in a stable isotope so yeah they just began playing with 115 and just the fact that they made you know four atoms of it on their first try and it was unstable you know that really doesn't tell any story you have you've got a long way to go before you figure out every combination and if one of them is stable

you'd said back then that you didn't think we'd ever be able to make it it would be too expensive take too much energy to make a stable version that you thought and it had to be natural wherever we acquired it it was a perform pretty snazzy supernova double star something like that

well I stick by that when I say we can't produce it I mean a usable quantity for atoms is not not visible not useful it's nothing I mean to make to make a gram of it is still impossible even the version that they made so

yeah that's the amount of energy and time it takes sitting there plugging neutrons in is a time consuming expensive task so you were told that there we had a stockpile of 500 pounds of element 115 however in your hand or you were able to work with about 200 28 grams highly machined in this triangular formation so you physically saw was it 2 2000 it was 23

it was 220 something I said because I was even I can't remember but yeah that's all I have

but even that amount that couldn't have been made by any human technology oh hell no not even with an hour supernova do we think we could I mean it had to become as cargo from somewhere else is that correct well I mean you don't know there might be advanced ways of you know arranging atoms and fabricating you know elements on it on a gigantic scale that we haven't even conceived about so the only way I know of is you know the energies required and pressures and temperatures you know as some you know gigantic natural you know foundry like guy you know a neutron star or exploding supernova something along those lines but I don't know look at the technology that these guys have I mean they nothing said and since they can control gravity and they have force fields and things I mean they might have a machine that can crank this stuff out you know like we make plastic but my point is humans did humans can humans cannot no did not cannot no no not at all if humans can't fabricate this and you were told this story what's so interesting to me is you the first time you go to site four and by the way site for it's not toxic you're not going to die of cancer just being there

people try to debunk bob story being you can't step foot on there too much radiation you're gonna die

I've talked to two employees of area 51 who have gone on Papoose for extended periods of time and they are not sick so that's another thing people try to debunk with actually one was stopped by civilian contractor EG&G

curity and he was a Navy guy and kind of pissed about it and they stopped him if so if there's no if there's no facility there I'm not sure why he got stopped but I got him on record and I will be able to release that later one of the things about your story that I find really interesting your account of it

Bob didn't believe this was extraterrestrial his friends that knew him before that I've spoke with said that Bob felt bad for people that believed in UFOs you know they got to be crazy yeah

so that's who he was before the first time and I want you to tell us this feeling the first time he saw the craft and the hanger he ran his hand along it was supposed to touch it and he thought wow everybody that saw five saucers it was us it was America that's what he thought but I thought that was the first time I saw it when they let me in through the hangar I thought oh I mean this is the new advanced fighter we're keeping secret and this explains all those crazy UFO sightings and you know it all made perfect sense to me

until you know I got in contact with everything until you stepped inside walked inside tell us how you walked inside because people want to know that but that feeling you described of seeing everything the size of the seats the feeling you had can you explain that to everybody like you explained to me yeah there is a hatch on the side that extends below and above the centerline and when you go and you pretty much have to crawl in there they have a little stanchion to go up there but it was obvious I mean immediately when you go in there why did they make this thing so small what the hell is going on you couldn't stand up in the middle it was clearly made for something much smaller than a person you know it's aside from all the technology but just the physical aspects of it that the material you know was all the same everything was the same color the way it was assembled everything started looking stranger and stranger to me you know and then it became obvious once we started having discussions about what ours worked

on that this is a reverse engineering project you know it took a while for this to hit me because I was I really didn't buy any of this you have Oh nonsense for a long time so Georgia I wanted to ask you know again through the lens of 30 years I know neither of you expected this to transform your lives and take over like this

how has reporting and taking that risk on Bob's story because you've vetted him you didn't just believe you vetted him hard how has it changed your life over 30 years

well it certainly affected the arc of my professional life I think I probably put a cap on what I

could do because I would forever be the UFO guy and you know I've done a lot of UFO stories over the years starting with Bob but I've done thousands of other stories and and have got you know Matt and I have had some success in terms of recognition for those stories but it doesn't matter wherever I go on the UFO guy and I'm stopped and you know in restaurants and bars when I end up in a bar and at Men's in men's rooms and urinals as I told yesterday and and at foreign countries and airports and you know the UFO guy and it and grocery stores and people want to come up and hey do you really really believe that stuff and you know they don't they don't really care what I believe about UFOs they want to tell me their UFO story and it's just amazing to me that everybody's got one and you it everybody's got one

it's somebody in their family they've seen something or somebody else in their family or there's grandma has a story or something landed in the backyard or out in the farm it's amazing how far it reaches so it has changed changed me in a lot of ways in that I was not really that interested in it you know until started working on this and and then it it's captured my attention ever since it's I don't work on UFO stuff all the time but I think about it all the time so I would add just one other thing in that skepticism and this topic is important it's important for you to be skeptical and ask questions with skepticism in the sense of hey I want to know more I want to learn more I want to ask questions I want to be ant I have those questions answered that's fine you it you need it

here because there's so much crazy stuff in the awful world it's right to ask questions a bob and ask about his background and and figure out if there's logic to what he's saying but skepticism and debunking or two different things or so much garbage and junk there's so much backbiting and infighting and turf wars and debunking by UFO people presumably people are interested in getting to the bottom of this who because a story comes from somebody else they got to attack it and I it's just an amazing learning experience the last year or two since a tip off SAP TTS a all that stuff came out how vicious that the field can be it's debunking it's not skepticism so ask questions be skeptical but have an open mind and an open heart and be willing to learn stuff about it what we've learned from Bob is I think it's true if it wasn't true I wouldn't still be reporting about it thirty years later this mystery seems to be tantalizingly out of our reach we learn a little bit more and it moves a little bit away the goalpost seems to move a little bit maybe it's leading us somewhere maybe it's a learning curve I hope so but we don't know and but it's exciting time I'm so glad for Bob that some of these other events have happened to sort of like take the burden off of him as being this lone nut ball talking about flying-saucer programs or worse engineering because he hasn't deserved the the scorn and ridicule and you know all the stuff that's come with it over the years it's been it's been a bitch it's well I just want to end on one question for you but I just wanted to say you know thank you Bob thank you George for letting me go on this ride with you I know I hope that we were able to bring things forward in a way that were logical for people to be able to consume thank you for letting me be a part of it

you guys I know have been in this war together for 30 years just trying to get to the truth kind of last question what do you want the audience here in McMinnville from your story what what is it you want people in the world to know from watching it from what is it you you're telling them what do you want them to understand very simply

it's just like I said in the movie the events that I portrayed everything that I said happened exactly like I said it did that's that's all the government really does have or at least at that time had recovered alien craft and they were spending a lot of time and money trying to figure out how they work and see if they could duplicate it I have no idea where the project is now but back then that's what was going on and that's what I did

Source: BOB LAZAR : ANATOMY OF A FLYING SAUCER : EXTENDED SCENE

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:26 AM

=====

7918cd70-93f0-4d96-9fd9-20c189848ff9

BOB LAZAR : ANATOMY OF A FLYING SAUCER : EXTENDED SCENE

add342cb-f5e1-4661-84c8-269510d9eed0

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_IMUG9ZhohM

_IMUG9ZhohM

Jeremy Corbell

this week we've heard the contention of UFO researchers that there is a secret government within our government exactly what's going on up there well there's several uh actually nine flying saucers flying discs that are out there of extraterrestrial origin

they're being test flown and basically just analyzed what was your function working on this you were doing well what was your job we were to reverse-engineer the power and propulsion system of this craft and see if we can be duplicated with available materials I just want to go over with you what it is that you saw to draw it out for people to make a sketch as you're seeing as if you're there at that moment kind of go back in the past it takes different views to show you different places

I'll draw you what the craft essentially looked like I haven't done this a really long time

it had the classic most of it the classic shape however that didn't come out that fat of this time so basically that's the shape of the craft something I termed the sport model underneath this floor there are three three large central devices hanging from the floor these are on mounts that allow them to completely swivel up to 180 degrees and in 360 degree rotation directly above each one it's a small rectangular object this is on the floor above and these are the gravity amplifiers themselves looking down from the top you'd have the center in the very center there is a small reactor surrounding this in three equally spaced areas are the amplifiers so this is looking at it sideways this is looking at it out from the top and under these amplifiers underneath the floor below are the gravity and emitters so it's the reactor here powering the gravity amplifiers gravity amplifiers output goes into the gravity emitters at the bottom and the resulting gravity beam or anti-gravity wave can be pretty much put anywhere you want to

it was another level up here now I had access and was permitted to view and look at the operation of this main level with the gravity amplifiers

and the level below the gravity of meters there is a level above which consisted of these two areas that I'm not all that familiar with I assume these to be some sort of navigational engine people call these large black rectangular areas on the top floor holes I believe they were some planar sensor array that just took in information from the surrounding area whether it be patterns of stars or what-have-you

and there was their version of a computer or something to make determinations here that takes input from those sensors and then let the craft know how to orient itself and where it was in space so that's what I assumed to be up there I don't know for a fact yeah that was not part of my job and I was only led to believe that the center antenna is real an extension of the reactor in the center and that's a waveguide which allows the the emission of the gravity wave which forms kind of a heart shape over the whole the whole craft that's how it creates its distortion these gravity emitters can be swung all the way up to 180 degrees and this allows the craft to essentially stand on two of them and hover while this one swings up and creates a distortion in front of it allowing the craft so slide forward so that's how they're low power mode Omicron configuration operate the Delta configuration uses all three and like science fiction movies where you see flying saucers just flying along like that they actually fly belly-first the craft flies along leaves the atmosphere of the planet it turns its belly to the destination the three amplifiers focus in on the destination and that's how it proceeds

so that's basically the operation of it and overall how things were laid out inside the craft there were three seats in here and just around the the reactor there are no controls no buttons no anything everything has a nice smooth curve to it there are no right angles anywhere everything is exactly the same color and whether it's metal or some other advanced material

I don't know again that is part of the metallurgy division and all I can say is it felt cold like metal but its actual composition who knows it was ceramic or you know again some advanced alloy or something along those lines but the manufacturing technique is unknown and certainly was back then today 30 years later there are things like 3d printing and now that kind of begins to make sense because it looks like this craft was just built from the ground up like a 3d printer and that would be about the only way to produce some of the things we saw because there were no fasteners anywhere it was just all together not even a seam so I don't know how that was actually assembled as a good question but I bet it was something along those lines some gigantic printing mechanism or something we would consider a printing mechanism that actually put this together when you were allowed to go into the middle and look down into the bottom layer of this craft what did it feel like to step in like was it instantaneously obvious to you that we could not make this upon walking in the craft yeah it was really in part of the planet it was really unworldly everything again was alien it really was in that again nothing is always completely monochrome and things people built there's always seems there's always something other than a radius of curvature there's a sharp edge there's some kind of control everything

there were than even wires in this thing as we started to dismantle it but it was more of an ominous feeling because we really didn't know what we were getting into how dangerous it

was and certainly didn't know how dangerous it was to remove anything or change it look I mean we have energy sources this day and age you can't just remove caps you know off of reactors and have a peek inside and see what's going on and we really didn't understand the energy source we had no idea what you know a housing might be holding back so it was fearsome technology as I've said before and you know so was it exciting going inside not exciting in that way it was exciting because we were afraid and really just looked around inside the reason for going in was to have a look there was a little access port here where you could push it open and stick the top half of your body and hang upside down and look and see the orientation and how the gravity emitter is hanging from the you know the floor above what was your first indication that it was not human there was not ours it was not made for us well certainly the size I mean this is only about a little over 50 feet in diameter

the only time you could ever stand up would be the middle so nobody would make something like this it was extremely uncomfortable move around and the seats were not for full-sized humans everything looked like it was child size and the accessport I couldn't dream of getting through so there was certainly something smaller operating this the opening port was like a hexagon the hexagon honeycomb with an edge cut out and if you grab the edge and just pushed a little bit the honeycombs would all collapse some sort of flexible metal and I'll snap open and I remember seeing or saying to myself that's that's something we could make today that the

really because it has a lot of strength standing on it but no strength the other way so you can pop it open use it as an access port snap it closed and it would support weight on it something very simple not that it really stood out I was standing in a ocean of alien technology but I think the reason it stood out was there's something I understand you know and nothing I think I pushed at anything else so I kind of grabbed on to that's like I see what you did guys here not anywhere else so the other a fascinating thing was it was essentially a pipe I mean if you want to just give you analogies these gravity emitters look like 55-gallon drums and a big oh I'd say 4 inch diameter pipe or maybe 10 inches long can maybe a little longer connected the top of the drum to the floor above to solid thick pipe somehow they were able to manipulate the structure of that pipe where it would just Bend as if it was made clay so they can apply some form of control to it and have a solid piece of pipe move like a tentacle so they can very fine movements and adjust and point these things where really were and then stop stimulating the stuff and they were locked in place like it was welded on there where the giant pipe how do you know that they could Bend these pipes that way we did we had one of these setups in the lab when you had made adjustments it would move yes that is putting out a gravity wave yeah oh absolutely yeah when we bench tested this oh yeah it worked you've got these seats no seat belts and then it goes belly facing where it's supposed to go how did the occupants you know not fall out of the seats what's that about well you're thinking about flying around a single source of gravity below you and then as you move around you'll flop but your

cancelling out gravity from every anywhere else canceling out gravity inertia and all other effects and the only gravity there's going to be is the center is probably gonna be the reactor itself so you're always just pulled and held to the floor here that's always the ground so no

matter how you're oriented this is always where you're pulling so you'd never even know that you're upside down you know in relation to the earth or other things it creates this field around you almost heart-shaped and then that kind of is that cocoon of what we'd call gravity and it holds you so you can just be inside of that field and then wherever you end up focusing that's where you're going to fall to right that's the propulsion okay now of course we never miss I never had information of us flying the craft at that performance level but it's assumed that's how it works from the information we we cleaned but you saw this crap oh I thought this craft and these work and you can certainly extrapolate if three of them together worked like this first one we know how it how it operated so there's you know extremely high confidence and the craft that you're drawing here is the one that you guys would take parts out of and work on yes is it also the one that you saw the test of yes so they were able to take parts out and put them back in no

they did not this flew on two amplifiers this was already removed I mean I should put a dotted line around here this was on the bench in our room when I went in there this was already out and it still worked I can't imagine how they made the decision to remove that I'm really glad I wasn't there at some point you were inside and it was activated and something happened to the inside of the wall I guess that isn't important for the other to explain that around the wall it was essentially a set of archways which were extruded from the wall all around and we later found these out to be just this is a big thing

we found these to be waveguides and this is how the gravity field was being manipulated it almost looked like was just a design element but it was and it became very obvious that nothing here was done for aesthetics everything had a functional purpose and you know even in our spacecraft everything has pretty much a functional purpose or no houseplants here anything

just till we get there

but these archways were extruded from the base wall and for the most part it seemed they were all the same but in fact they were not one of them and just putting this here so they looked like this all the way around one of them was different and the one time I was in there there were other people also working on their in their own particular group they activated this by some means and we could see from inside we could see right through that

I guess the modern day analogy would be a electrochromatic glass where it's normally opaque some energy is applied to it and becomes transparent and whatever the other group was doing this panel here underneath this archway became transparent and we can see the hangar outside they also did something else and we can see something the only thing I can relate it to is some sort of writing some kind of symbols like that I'm assuming that some sort of written language

I really don't know that's that's a guess on my part but there were symbols that were displayed here and then it went back to looking outside so somebody had a handle on how to control what was going on without any wires or switches so that was kind of good to see

something somebody was making some progress somewhere again we weren't even permitted information about that and I was fortunate enough this to see it

that was it possible these other archways did something to it could be I didn't see it but I know this one this particular one day this is an alien spacecraft right another entity had to make this right

reality simply isn't what it used to be things are not what they see everything around us is a mental construct the Creator breaking that down it's hard to do and once it's done

there ain't no comeback

Source: BOB LAZAR : ANALYSIS OF THE GIMBAL & TIC TAC UFOs

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:26 AM

=====

2bd58ca5-5efc-4a7e-83c3-5e3540dbaeed

BOB LAZAR : ANALYSIS OF THE GIMBAL & TIC TAC UFOs

8f361b90-998e-4e54-8295-865acffb5216

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cxdB7cgAr_s

cxdB7cgAr_s

Jeremy Corbell

this week we've heard the contention of UFO researchers that there is a secret government within our government exactly what's going on up there well there's several uh actually nine flying saucers flying disks that are out there of extraterrestrial origin they're being test flown and basically just analyzed this is released by the Department of Defense that you authorized the release this is one of three videos this one one I want to show it to you they call it the gimbal why it's interesting is because here's a fighter pilot he's tracking this object you can see the shape of it and it does this move and what it does this move it doesn't change its velocity its speed anything so I want to see at the end of this video which is only thirty seconds

okay what'd you think of the movement and I know it's like an IR video it's not that great you know but just I will clean up look on the SI like I know in the winter Hudson point out Oh s Oh

oh is it it's rotated so that's something that people comment on is as it's going that's got this rotation and it's not you know if what we're seeing is correct and and it's rotating and it is actually shaped like that let's say it's kind of hard really to see the shape I mean it's really hard you know is that in fact the shape or is that if this is just a heat signature are we seeing bloom from it you know just the you know the infrared image I mean what is the actual visible item look like is it and there's a little protrusion on the top or in this case the bottom there you know is that just heat or is that the shape of the craft so we're not going to be able to answer that a lot of people have the exact questions that you're asking there is there any more of this is that this is this is the only video there is there is more but it's not declassified it's not allowed to be out in the public so the I happen to personally know these videos are longer okay but what's been released to the public is small snippets because remember the the whole methods and that sort of thing they don't wanna release too much any FLIR video is classified by nature because of what it could show to potential enemies right so there are much longer videos this is all we get and I'm not asking you to validate what you're seeing here no I couldn't

yeah we'll have huge questions but why this is interesting and a lot of people ask me is the craft well it is interesting that it did rotate like that because the craft that I worked on that when it's when it's going to travel a long distance that is how it operates it flies along and it puts its belly to the target and then brings all the amplifiers to power and you know it shoots off in that direction did something like that I would say that's yeah we don't really similar yeah we don't know but that is kind of the point of me showing I wanted to talk to you about that so you often discuss your the craft you worked on how was like this I mean it would turn its belly towards where it wanted to go yeah if it's gonna fly fat

or long distances it doesn't fly as it would in a science fiction movies it flies with the belly the bottom forward and the occupants if there are occupants inside this craft when it flips and points its belly somewhere

can you explain kind of what what happens to its generating its own gravitational field so it it really is not just shielded by its own field but it they the Earth's field to where you would think they would tilt up and they would fall down inside that really has no bearing on it the craft is generating its own gravity they're standing straight up or whatever you know your glass of water is sitting there and it's not spilling I mean the bottom of the craft is always pulling all matter to it so the way it's designed is that if there's occupants in it as it were to move the occupants would not notice a single difference in the grab their gravity no nothing at all

so this craft can have any speed so so the tic-tac um

commander Davis raver talks about watching this object that was like a tic-tac you know similar is 46 feet whatever and like it would balance he said like he said to me personally like a ping pong ball in a glass sometimes would slow down

and we move in the wood it had no it didn't have to slow down he said as it went to from one point to another just bounce off you know it you know go one direction and come back so that's what you're talking about it what you call it a nurse sure what you said how you explain that well I mean you know that it might only look that way too it's really difficult if you're difficult to know for sure because if you are manipulating the space around the craft I mean time and space around there

it may just appear that way you know it may just be an artifact of the way the crafts operating it's not really bouncing back and forth like that but it's just appearing that way the way they're distorting the space and moving around but either way either way it's something it's a gret it's a gravity driven craft because you need if you're distorting yeah if you're coming to a dead stop you know from high speed or making ridiculous movements like that shaking back and forth yeah that's not

it's not conventional technology at all so when I told you about the way the commander flavor who is you know one of the top fighter pilots in America especially at that time and he described this crack moving the way it did you said that's gotta be if you move like that it's got to be a gravity propelled craft yeah you really can't move any other way like that and so like

the craft you worked on that is the key

the gravity propulsion right okay so these videos that have come out in some ways we talked about this this is in very small ways vindicated some of your story the government has admitted they have a UFO program albeit a reactionary UFO program to military sightings right they back in 89 I think they said the only UFO researcher program they did was Project Blue Book which had to come to an end a long time ago on there was nothing going on so if they admitted there was a program so they're they're admitting that that was a lie and that there really was a program continuing which is a big step I'm surprised they did that and they also admitted that there are materials associated with UFOs but inside sources say that that there's actually a lot more than just a metal that was discharged from from a UFO that they may even have a craft inside sources meaning people like George Knapp who have their finger on the pulse of all this if they admit something beyond the fact that they just have alloys although that's a big deal you know that they had such tremendous deal it's a tremendous deal and they said that the alloy itself the Kona metamaterial that the design of the material is essential to the way the craft functions which kind of makes sense if it's not a surprise yeah right anyway so it's a new day it's quite interesting just thought I'd show you this and you know let's see

yeah I'd sure like to see the rest of it but I'm sure everybody would - everybody would - no yeah yeah and you know I'm hopeful that something's gonna happen but at least we get little bits and you know in little ways you you and George you know putting his neck out on the line because he believed you from day one we didn't just believe me he spent a lot of time and we traveled all over he went with you into Los Alamos to your work right he put you through two or three polygraph tests

yes no no George that pad you sit down with people who he knew worked at area 51 and landed

you know from McCarran on the jet flights landed there and they asked you questions and went put you through your paces he doesn't advertise it but the people he sat you with they said oh yeah you saved it right so that's another confirmation that George George didn't just believe he put you through your paces oh absolutely

yeah I was just it to go a long long time before people don't appreciate that they just get the egg result which is that people like George dodge feet but they didn't get to hear all the things he he did to poke at you see his Bob yeah it was years to get to that point literally so and you know and over that time you did develop a friendship with George oh yeah yeah how can we not going through something yeah we spend a lot of time together

and and he found your your name the phone book at Los Alamos showing that even though they denied you were never there there you were in the phone book right as well as Joe the person that I worked with at Los Alamos George interviewed Joe and he was in the phone book

you know with me we worked in the same place so I actually the world has never seen you like in Los Alamos right but I actually have some home videotape of you where you're walking through Los Alamos with Joe van and Eddie you guys are just walking around laughing about how people say you never worked there and you're in Lausanne okay yeah I have that footage oh wow

and you also go to this one place and you find a piece of concrete in the ground and in that concrete you brush off some pine needles and you go oh my god

and in that footage is your name with like 1981 there you were at Los Alamos and you had carve your name and said oh you know what that is that's where we put in back then they were called earth stations big satellite dish but you know now they're two feet they used to be seven feet across and larger and yeah I remember putting in that pad and putting in a big you know earth station satellite receiver there but yeah that was around 82 or 83 something like that

no maybe yeah I don't really wait I don't remember it was 81 it doesn't matter but

have you made a joke and you brushed off the pine needles New York oh yes you said I never worked there it was funny because you just like rediscovered it so you've never been like really deeply interested in like proving everybody wrong that you're right and and that's been admirable no no I don't care in fact like I always said I I prefer everybody don't believe it big doesn't know what he bothers me

he's crazy and that's it

yeah makes your life if everybody believed the story I would be hounded til the end of time so really I write well that is the deal if everybody did believe your story it we'd be looking at something totally different I mean that that might blow shit up reality simply isn't what it used to be things anomalies see everything around us is a mental construct the clearly breaking that down it's hard to do and once it's done there ain't no coming back

Source: BOB LAZAR : 30 YEARS AGO TODAY + THE TRUTH ABOUT UFOs & ALIENS

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:26 AM

=====

00bcedb3-53ae-4af7-9583-5d081fa6b183

BOB LAZAR : 30 YEARS AGO TODAY + THE TRUTH ABOUT UFOs & ALIENS

90604ee4-9595-403b-a00e-f902d724b7a2

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1ltmYHXJgJA>

1ltmYHXJgJA

Jeremy Corbell

imagine a place between shadow substance the place where the world is just then not many pass through here they just tend to get burned up in fact it is the islands was corrosive an acid the mind can unwrap sure you're gonna want to keep your wits about you you gotta feel great

impatience they say the seeker as a finder

sometimes that's true

you better hope that's true

welcome to the world extraordinary beliefs

area 51 the secret of spots on the planet is located on the northeast edge of the Nevada Test Site and is said to be where numerous top-secret weapon systems have been tested over the years according to some UFO researchers it's also where the government is test flying alien spacecraft

it sounds pretty far-out but some Las Vegas residents report having seen these flying saucers a local scientist who says he worked at Groom Lake and saw the saucers joins us in tonight's interview he has asked that his identity be shielded sir how do we know you are who you say you are and that you actually have knowledge about what's going on at Groom Lake well I guess there's no way you could really know there's really no way I can prove it without revealing my identity and getting myself into more trouble than I have already

exactly what's going on up there well there's several actually nine flying saucers flying discs

that are out there of extraterrestrial origin and they're being test flown and basically just analyzed you say there's nine saucers how are those tests going as far as what as far as

whether they're successful and and that sort of thing oh well some of them are a hundred percent intact and operate perfectly the other ones are being taken apart I was involved mania in propulsion and the power source where did we get these saucers how did they come into the hands of the government I haven't the slightest idea and you have to understand the information is very compartmentalized and I was only allowed information that pertained particularly to what I was involved in but I mean couldn't couldn't our government have made them as opposed to getting them some alien beans totally impossible the propulsion system isn't a gravity propulsion system the power source is an antimatter reactor this technology does not exist at all in fact one of the reasons that I'm going forward with this information it's not only a crime against the American people is a crime against the scientific community which I've been part of for some time or actively trying to duplicate these systems yet they are in existence now and basically in the hands of the government

what would happen to you if the government learned that you were giving us this information

anything could happen I don't know it's uh I haven't the slightest idea well you said you were referred to getting into trouble have you had some repercussions already

yeah I've been threatened with being charged with espionage I've had my life threatened by them my wife's life threatened by them and I I mean I don't know where else you can go from there well we want to thank you for joining us pretty interesting stuff you've got to say thank you thank you sir

well more news in just a moment

now first we go to Dan Rather in Beijing for a look ahead at the CBS Evening News CBS Evening News from China the live interview with the shadowy dentist drew international attention portions were broadcast by radio and six European countries and in a nationally televised TV special in Japan despite numerous inquiries and feelers dennis has remained anonymous until now his real name is Robert Lazar he says he was hired to work at an area called s4 which is a few miles south of Groom Lake at s4 he says our flying saucers antimatter reactors and other working examples of technology that is seemingly beyond human capabilities work nap

Eyewitness News eight

when somebody understands fission and fusion and the inner workings of nuclear reactions they can't not know how to make a bomb out of it and just make a nuclear reactor to make power

it was like a Twilight Zone episode

just kept getting stranger the fact that that was happening at all was the weirdest part

look it's been 30 years and all of a sudden you raised it to this level you know this is a

powerful technology fearsome technology and you just don't want everyone to have they will become obvious how to make constructive as well as destructive devices from it it's my only guess as to why they have never released information it's kind of difficult once you release the technology to be analyzed and give it to everyone they can just run with it you really can't keep the weapon potential hidden you really can't look with et technology you can literally rule the world you're going to an investigative reporter and a news station and you are outing the most secret project rank higher than the h-bomb and you're essentially putting your face and voice on the news although you did a shadow interview first you put yourself out there that's because you were scared ya know no question a it's easy to joke about or laugh or remember just the good times now almost 30 years later but at the time yeah I was petrified

this was no joking around I mean it was hard to sleep ahead of people wait up at night and keep an eye out it was crazy it was crazy it absolutely destroyed my life I mean I weighed like a hundred and nineteen pounds for something then I was stressed out all the time it's safe to say your employees were pissed as fuck

obviously they were pissed what was the beer from at that time I was really afraid of the people that worked at us for I had no idea how far they would go how angry they were with me was made really clear so there are so many things that happened I mean people breaking into my house searching my car even when I went gym to workout and I mean I had friends with me that saw things like this happening and even they were

afraid so I yeah I left in constant fear at the time this is a hard part of the story for people understand it said they they they don't really get a sense of what it was like because literally you had to be there for some of this I lived through it I know what it was like what Bob was going through at that time they were breaking into his house and playing mind games you know they'd leave the doors open they leave drawers open nothing's taken and write things on his black board or erase things move things around he goes to the gym with us with his buddy and he's kind of scared so he's got an Uzi in his car he comes out an hour later after working out the doors to the car opened the windows are down the glove box is open and the Uzi is laying there on the front seat

wasn't a burglary that was somebody messing with him that stuff really happened I can remember getting calls from Bob and in the night of just that he had somebody in this house messing with him I go over to see him to calm him down and he's walking around with a Z peeking out the windows sounds paranoid but but as the old saying goes just because you're paranoid doesn't mean somebody isn't after you and in this case they were they were messing with him that was real it's both frightening and infuriating do you feel that you have been utilized in this mechanism of information release I think I'm doing something that somebody wants done I think I have been used in that regard I think somebody maybe not all of them but some of them wanted this stuff out they wanted to see how it would fly I think that's why Bob Lazar was hired out there I think on many levels it does not make sense that they would put him in that job but the fact is they did he was out there and he was working on this stuff for a short period of time I think they probably selected him because they knew he wouldn't keep his mouth shut and that story would come out and then I did my part of it and telling it to the

world I suspect that they figured I would quit

and that I would give up and I wouldn't continue it for another 25 years and still be plugging away at it but in the in the larger context I think I was probably doing something that they wanted done let's get this story out there see if people freaked out and then we can always pull it back we can discredit the guy I do think that there have been attempts to discredit me that that they've tried to make a run at me with false information if Bob worked at Los Alamos in any kind of sensitive or classified position then it becomes reasonable to say he could have worked out at s4 all the stuff about his educational credentials aside if he was there I don't really care whether he went to MIT or not and I think we established beyond any question that he was there I mean I interviewed people that he worked with who said he was there we had him in the phone book we had him in the in the newspaper I had confirmation from the company that that recruited him

Kirk Meier that said that yeah we hired him and they were gonna give me the records and then they said no I know that the lab lied to me I know that they they thwarted my attempts to prove that he was there but he was there and one of the reasons I know he was there is cuz he took us in we went there on a weekend my photographer and I Bryant Blackburn flew to Los Alamos and went to the lab and Bob took us in was like a a rabbit in his burrow I mean he was taking us through buildings obviously he knew his way around we were there he took us in I guess you know I guess there might be some other explanation for how he was able to have that access but I'd like to know what it is

this is a reluctant UFO Messiah the only reason he came out to talk to us again is cuz I bugged him about it relentlessly and he finally relented and came out but he wasn't happy about it nothing good comes from the UFO field for him it does nothing but cause him trouble if he had to do it over again I suspect he wouldn't do it because he changed his life and there was a part of him that would really like to still be working on that stuff I mean is really amazing technology the most amazing technology he's ever seen the descriptions of the golf ball experiment we throw a golf ball at this force field and it bounces off or the that this this demonstration where it freezes time it freezes a flame how the flame could still be burning without moving and without consuming this this candle how does that work

even if he has been led down a path and and me along with him that they have shown him glimpses of something for their own reasons running up a flagpole let's see how how the public reacts and then discredit him down the line he acknowledges that's possible and I and I've thought about it all the way along that were we were being played with but the idea that bob was a disinformation agent or part of a program to mislead the public is wrong he's not and I can say that for knowing the guy for a quarter of a century the story he told then is the story he tells now he didn't add to it he's not making it more elaborate he's not remembering new parts of it it's the same story it's consistent all the way through he's telling me something that really happened to him

the mounds appear to float on dry lakebeds like spaceships from another world they seem to ride on a viscous material channel through empty space by heat that rises and separates it

vitrified everything it contacts like a like a green glass honey and goddamn psychedelic liquid drowning the emptiness with imagination imagination this desert is pocked and punctuated by a thousand gaping holes created in a thousand atomic blasts that define an era what are they building in the desert north of Las Vegas what are they hiding what are they hiding fuck are they hiding

I knew the date of a specific test we rented a car took my wife a few friends and drove out to this this place and turn the lights out and snuck into a little area and we all watched it what made you start showing your friends exactly where and when the test flights were gonna be why did you do that start showing people the flying saucer Oh at that time I was beginning to worry that I was gonna suddenly disappear or something like that so I finally broke down and told my close friends really what my job didn't tell what I was doing and I use a test flight schedule so I knew when to go out what time to go out and brought them there at that time and on schedule the craft came up you know that incredible maneuvers and flew around and then then landed so I wanted them to witness always so there'd be something backing up what I was saying

and certainly witnessing the craft actually being tested was you know what turned them on you the people that you worked with at s4 what turned that administration of people against you when did it become dangerous for you why did you become a mystery I think that the start of it was the fact that they were monitoring my phone calls and at that time my wife was having an affair because she thought I was having an affair

by disappearing at night going to this job and they were monitoring that now one of the requirements for clearance at this level is having a stable family life you can't have some you know tumultuous situation going on so they want you know just a a happy calm normal person I was beginning to move out of that category when they saw that this you know affair was taking place felt this is going to be a problem so let's not have him come into work anymore until this resolves it so and that's when I started bringing some friends out going they're not asking me to come up to work anymore and they're not just gonna let me go with all this knowledge that they gave me so that's when I decided to show the close group of friends what was going on just in case I did suddenly disappear or something your life has been under a microscope every word you said for 30 years recorder has been under a microscope and that's that's affected you yeah of course it it could affect anybody how is it affected you in the way I talk and how much I do I'd rather not you know in a public forum I'd rather just not say anything why do you think people are so obsessed with every word that you say about your experiences you know we're just looking for a way to to look for an inaccuracy and and to be able to discount the whole thing when we sit this one time and said it's slightly different this time you know obviously he's making it up

no that's just the first word that entered my mind

you know I don't put that much snot into it when I'm saying it like is as much as a lot of people hate it this stuff really happened I mean if it bothers you that's too bad

I think that's just hard for people to accept I mean so yeah it would be

look I fully understand I would feel the same way I'm not sure I would believe my story oh boy there's not enough evidence you know but I couldn't discount it either

you saw alien ships yeah you worked on a gravity wave amplification system trying to figure it out right a propulsion system and a power source that's completely unknown to mankind and there's no way human beings could evade it there is no way human beings could have made it under any circumstances in any country anywhere period and for 30 years you've you are telling us the truth you bet

this shit happened you got it

reality simply isn't what it used to be things are not what they see everything around us is a mental construct in reality

breaking that down it's hard to do and once it's done there ain't no coming back

but it's true it's true

what I have seen is true I don't know about the big story where they came from what they're like and and but certainly in these crafts came from another not just another planet another solar system entirely extremely far away and they're here

Source: BOB LAZAR + THE CORE UFO SECRET

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:25 AM

=====

e2ae3956-8581-457a-b248-cecbcd43687

BOB LAZAR + THE CORE UFO SECRET

69220f7f-e290-4f40-9533-6c13dff93d10

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SV1N4m3sm7Q>

SV1N4m3sm7Q

Jeremy Corbell

you're telling me there's a different physics that was your job you were working on that the science was something we were trying to figure out but we knew how the devices would operate you know for instance the propulsion of the craft everything that we have whether it's a propeller plane or a jet or a rocket it throws something out the back either high-speed exhaust or a large volume of air it's an action reaction for us the action is you throw something out the back and it moves you forward so everything works this is the first time there's a craft that's it's a reactionless craft it's a field propulsion craft and what it does is it creates a distortion in space and time in front of it where space actually bends it's just technology that doesn't exist yet i mean you're talking about that there's science doesn't even know what gravity is much less how to produce it or control it and here is a device that's producing it and controlling it put a bowling ball in the middle of your bed and then a foot in front of it take your fist and push down on the mattress bowling ball will roll towards it and that's exactly how the craft works creates a distortion right in front of it and the craft falls forward there so there's a different physics that well the science that explains how the technology works i mean it's all encompassed as one thing alien technology and science what is the big picture what are the what is the takeaway of your story after you're gone you're not a rebel kid with a with the jet car at los alamos today today is a different bob lazar right right what have we learned what's what's the message of your story the big thing is the suppression of extremely advanced technology the suppression of unknown science that's it

Source: BOB LAZAR + AMERICA'S UFO PROGRAMS : EXCLUSIVE MOVIE SCENE

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:25 AM

=====

f9bae478-c13d-491a-8370-2c5fc7642eac

BOB LAZAR + AMERICA'S UFO PROGRAMS : EXCLUSIVE MOVIE SCENE

90e52069-98bd-4e82-bac1-43bda8fe6e2b

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yGEvncRSB0Y>

yGEvncRSB0Y

Jeremy Corbell

a Jeremy crebbil

hello yeah no I know last time we had you on we were talking about skinwalker ranch and then we were hinting about how you were like eyeballs deep in the Edit for bob lazar area of 51 and flying saucers the reason I made this movie because I'm fascinated I want to know - this is what inspired me when I was a kid

is this real is this true so my whole goal is to get people talking about it if you watch the movie you will come out of it

knowing more about Bob and his story especially if you've never heard about it before even if you have there's at least seven points of new information in the movie my name is Bob Lazar I'm known for working at a classified base known as s4 Outland Nevada desert near area 51 and there we reverse engineered alien spacecraft and it's changed my life

a lot you know it's probably changed every aspect of positive early

well for the most part negative I mean I it's really difficult to find positive aspects of that I mean I'm sure there are some here and there but most of them were we're negative so that's important that everybody watches the movie but why it's so important now that you hear Bob Lazar story is because in December of 2017 we heard our government had a UFO program that was called a tip advanced aerospace threat identification program however there was a mother program it was called awesome advanced aerospace weapon system application program that was a Defense Intelligence Agency program to study related phenomenon to UFOs

so why Bob story's so important now we have Lou Elizondo

who's a head of this government program to study UFOs there's a UFO program not just

Project Blue Book like the new series that's out and all that stuff

it's an old program 96-98 ended there's a new program Bob Lazar says he worked in a government program to work on power and propulsion so not UFO identification for the military but another program I will tell you here now and I've said it before there are a multitude of UFO programs currently and from past that are actively studying different elements of the UFO phenomenon from biology to crash retrieval so I think in time what I'm saying now will be proven maybe there'll be these four programs I mentioned before that are named let's see yeah

but there are more than that

and I think over time we're gonna learn that historically the bob was our testimony is important and so you be the judge of it he's told you his story because he felt it's important for you to know that there is a science and a technology that is being held from you and that technology can change the world and we already know about it and it's non-terrestrial and I think that's what he wants you to know take it or leave it

Bob just wants to live his normal life ie he never wants to do this that I begged him to do it so I think he's I think he's done I think he's told you his story again I'll try to get him for some Q&A is when I when I show my movie or that kind of thing but he just wants to live his normal life but he felt it important to untwist

his story the way people have twisted it over 30 years I keep saying this and I mean it you know the his critics have had the mic from for more than 30 years and we took the mic back and that's the point telling you his side of the story you're telling me there's a different physics that was your job you were working on that the science was something we were trying to figure out but we knew how the devices would operate you know for instance the propulsion of the craft everything that we have whether it's a propeller plane or a jet or a rocket it throws something out the back either high speed exhaust or a large volume of air

it's an action reaction force the action is you throw something out the back and it moves you forward so everything works this is the first time there's a craft that's it's a reaction --less craft it's a field propulsion craft and what it does is it creates a distortion in space and time in front of it

where space actually bends and my analogy to that has always been put a bowling ball in the middle of your bed and then a foot in front of it take your fist and push down on the mattress the bowling ball will roll towards it and that's exactly how the craft works it creates a distortion right in front of it and the craft falls forward there so there's a different physics the weird well the science that explains how the technology works I mean it's all encompassed is one thing alien technology and science what is the big picture what are the what is the takeaway of your story after you're gone you're not a rebel kid with it with the jet car at Los Alamos today today's the different bob Lazar right right what have we learned what's what's the message of your story what a big thing is the suppression of extremely

advanced technology and the suppression of unknown science that's it those two things to me is the only thing that's important about what was going on out there

yeah enough there's another civilization and like I've said before that's a crime

not to tell humanity about that but that's a separate thing meaning there is something different in science dramatically that we're not allowed to know right right that is a true statement yeah that's a true statement the fact that there is another intelligent technologically advanced civilization we have some of their objects that is really the pinnacle that there is another civilization in existence that's intelligent that we know about and we actually have artifacts from them that can operate so I mean that's that's a big big deal but in my mind that's there's a lot to deal with that however the science and the technology can change us dramatically you can change the way the entire world operates the economy everything so those stick out in my mind is being critically important when we have it know we have them do you don't have to believe it but we do when you see more I've seen it and you've touched it

I've dismantled it real a few gets calmed down a little bit I am sure knowing you you have another project right on the on the back end I do what I can tell you this time let's go

I know there's so much going on right now and there's so much more to tell I have so much more to give from the footage that I haven't released yet mm-hmm you're gonna find a lot like I really sent to my youtube channel stuff like that you're gonna find a lot of content and information coming out in the next year from me thank you so much Jeremy Korbel everybody for joining us

congratulations on the movie on we will see you guys next week and

nothing good comes from geo field for him this is a reluctant UFO Messiah he changed his life this week we've heard the contention of UFO researchers that there's a secret government within our government well there's several actually nine flying saucers flying this that are out there of extraterrestrial origin the live interview with the shadowy dentist drew international attention portions were broadcast by radio and six European countries and in a nationally televised TV special in Japan despite numerous inquiries and feelers dennis has remained anonymous until now his real name is Robert Lazar he says he was hired to work at an area called s4 which is a few miles south of groom lake at s4 he says our flying saucers antimatter reactors and other working examples of technology that is seemingly beyond human capabilities I did not believe that this should be a security matter some of it sure but just the concept that there's definite group we even have articles from another world another system you just can't not tell everyone

it was like a Twilight Zone episode

just kept getting stranger the fact that it was happening at all

was the weirdest part

look it's been 30 years and all of a sudden you raised it to this level you know this is a powerful technology fears of technology and you just don't want everyone to have they will become obvious how to make constructive as well as destructive devices from it it's my only guess as to why they have never released information it's kind of difficult once you release the technology to be analyzed and give it to everyone they can just run with it you really can't keep the weapon potential hidden you really can't look with ET technology you can literally rule the world well I am telling the truth I've tried to prove that what's going on up there could be the most important event in history you're talking about contact physical physical contact and proof from another another system another planet and other intelligence that's got to be the biggest event in history period and it's real and it's real and it's there

Source: BIZARRE STATES / Jeremy Corbell talks about Skinwalker Ranch & recent UFO releases by the Pentagon

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:24 AM

=====

c572e620-7172-4cac-8d36-1fd673d0efb0

BIZARRE STATES / Jeremy Corbell talks about Skinwalker Ranch & recent UFO releases by the Pentagon

4c6b571d-b858-4971-8379-2e970ea013f7

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PsB47KDn0J4>

PsB47KDn0J4

Jeremy Corbell

holy shit what the fuck happened I mean I don't even know how to intro this like holy shit what the fuck happened over the holiday break when out of nowhere we get this UFO news that drops coming out of the Pentagon not like not like oh like PhD dr. people that don't really have real PhDs or they're kind of like not really in the field if they say they are we're not getting stuff from like you know I mean it's always great to have eyewitnesses and it's always nice if you can get a like a policeman or something to say that they were an eyewitness but this is above and beyond this is straight out of the Pentagon and and it hit hard over the break I feel like a ton of people we're talking about it and then it kind of disappeared for me at least I don't see it showing up anywhere anymore which is weird I see it a little bit but you're right it doesn't it didn't feel like it was then this wave across my newsfeed but some of the headlines if we were trading some texts with Fowler over the break some of the headlines it it's almost so overt I can't wrap my mind around it some of what's being said including the article he sent me last night we don't to get into that yet but you know the video and all of that yeah yeah it was hard to kind of keep up and I think I've also felt like it wasn't as covered as it should be yeah or maybe I just am NOT looking in the right places so that's why we wanted to get you to come join us to help us break all this down tell us how this connects with the stuff that you're doing and like how we should be looking at this yeah well I think holy shit is a great response I thought you just missed me and wanted me on the show but now I know we're going to talk about it a little bit yeah look what occurred over that holiday weekend has huge implications and most people are not really seeing what those connections are we people don't even have the right questions to ask at this time so let's go through the basics of what we know what happened so the New York Times in tandem with Politico put out an article and this article stated a few very important things the big headline that everybody picked up on is that there was a 22 million dollar budget directly as a black program black money directly to the Pentagon or with the Pentagon with the Department of Defense really fast and safe for those people that don't know and that might include me what is considered black money so anything that is not directly shown to Congress you know they might know there's a black project but

when money is funneled in a way that is not going to be subject to public scrutiny that would be considered black money so it's actually just a budget Harry Reid really championed this twenty two million dollars which is a drop in the fucking bucket if you think about twenty two million dollars with our Department of Defense take the cheapest airplane that we have an old one a beaters broke down that's not even twenty two million bucks my friend who's in the military right now was furious about everybody making a big deal about twenty two million because he says do you know how much we spend on viagra in the military I mean it's you guys need viagra you guys I'm not in the military it's a hilarious sum of money you know - for anybody to be upset about we need more funding looking towards this and that will become very clear after we have this discussion today but let's talk about the things we did learn so we learned publicly now about a program called AAT IP advanced aerospace threat identification program essentially that's a very small program every intelligence agency in America studies the UFO phenomenon every intelligence agency has a program they've identified one as far as we know the American public our tax dollars ended in 1969 with the conclusion of Project Blue Book but now we know that in fact there was a program studying UFOs so for a lot of people that was like what in the hell what are they doing I can't believe it now next newsflash not only was there are funds that were allocated to studying the you know AAV anomalous aerial vehicles or they're calling it a 80 and almost aerial threats because that's how you get money is to show that there's a national security issue which there is from a lot of perspectives so the money was fun did we know about AAT IP but there were some hidden things in that article that were there in those articles that were very small and people have yet to really grasp or pick up on because that is so huge to begin with we also had footage come out and again the chain of command directly through the Department of Defense the Pentagon in particular and they they show these vehicles operating in ways that are completely inverse to what we know of modern-day physics and we have FLIR videos that show these objects I happen to be involved in understanding a case way prior to this and it's the case that was pushed forward and in front is called the tic-tac UFO case the pilot commander david flavor is the guy going on CNN BBC all the networks talking about his experience he's going currently he's been on is going on there was just a Boston Globe article he's been on CNN ABC I mean every network you can imagine picked up this story so you know bullet points you got this project that's there we know it was funded with a certain amount of money kind of championed by Harry Reid we know that this was a black project and it's admitted to we've got two out of three promised videos although there are most likely a lot more as what I'll say so - and they show these objects these vehicles one was they're calling the gimbal and it looks like this kind of object like a gimbal in it it's moving really uniquely and the other one is the tic-tac so now all of a sudden the public sees you know Department of Defense videos of these and they have something called near-misses when you have things in the air and you are flying you have to make sure that a number one you don't crash into something so this is a threat on just that level alone despite the advanced technology despite wondering if it's another nation despite all that that alone is big so you got the videos we've got the acknowledgment of the group we have a pilot who's come forward commander David forever and again I was working on that case for two years before it ever became public and I sat on that information if I had custody of any of those videos they were classified they never got out through my hand but that those two came out now the biggest thing I want to clarify to begin the get-go people put commander David flavor on the TV and

they start playing the gimbal as they call it footage when he's talking that was not that's the one the video that you're seeing on all the articles right that's one of the two that's not a video from the series of incidents that happened in 2004 off the coast of California the Nimitz Carrier Strike Group whatever the you know that's the tic-tac event that footage is also out but they often confuse that so I want to clarify that to people already just accidental there's no news guys and no one cares to clarify that much you don't see on the monitor what's being shown anything but I want to clarify specifically something today so that is that commander David flavor was involved in the 2004 tic-tac experience and that footage is out that's the other one the little glob yeah I think that is what I have here in this one right that is the one that is the one so and interestingly enough when I was gonna go on Costa Co show to talk about this case prior to it ever coming out through New York Times or anything that video was leaked online that morning and sent to me I was like a gift because it didn't come from my hand that's really neat I could talk about it more openly then anyway so you've got these two videos now the gimbal one it's real important to understand it is not from the 2004 Nimitz events it is a completely separate series of events that has not been clarified by the Department of Defense or by anybody and I will just say because it's gonna come out soon I have a number of sources that that obviously I work with over these years that video the gimbal one is from a separate series of events and I'll say it's off the East Coast and it's actually only three years old it was early in 2015 and now yeah and that is something that has not been reported on I have known it for quite some time from various peoples I trust that information greatly and I think that will be clarified and people can look back at this and and see if I was right but at this point they're lumping in with it's yeah it is a confusion no not not a huge deal except the Devils in the details right all of this that that implies something very different that implies a frequency of these events maybe even an escalation that causes the Department of Defense to want to address this in a different way so there's a lot of things happening behind the scenes but those are the bullet points the bullet points again are this identification of AAT IP this group right also that you know the commander flavor coming forward these videos coming out they're not leaked they came out through declassification they are out yeah they're out they got they got put out by the government not because somebody was like I snuck this out somehow and now here's my sketchy ass file yet to clarify someone with within the government Lulu Elizondo he had the role of being in charge of AAT IP which is again advanced aerospace threat identification program so he was able to get some of these Declassified and then legally put them out so technically yes by our Department of Defense because of his position but then he went away from employment and went to private employment with to the stars which is Tom belongs group so he's out but these are Declassified there are two things I want to bring up however that people just did not it did not register because there's no platform to understand them until now every road every bit of this every dollar of this project of what was announced leads back of funny enough to skinwalker ranch which as you know I've been working on the definitive documentary film that hasn't been able to be put out about that so so we'll talk about that but I the important point here I think is that everything that's come out it's so much to digest we are talking about craft of unknown origin they operate in a way that seems to defy or I would say better operates off of a type of physics that we might be unfamiliar with now this is foreign technology but everybody involved the pilots everybody the way that it moved we do not have that type of technology as humans so that's the that's the big news we have some

sort of information that's come out telling people hey there is something out there it is far beyond anything that we can do and it is with impunity flying through our airspace and in fact pilots have engaged these objects are tried to engage these objects with weapons mm-hmm that is now out one of the people I talked with his name is Robert Salas I think his story is really important right now back in I think it's 60s he was in command of 10 I believe Minuteman missiles they're so intercontinental ballistic missiles these are our nation's first defense and he came out at the Citizen hearing and said that he was in command of these missiles and he was operating in the silo and all were shut down in succession they're on an independent system that was done as a UFO comes in onto the base and he saw with their own eyes yes they had people above the silo reporting in to him as his missiles were going down now this is not an isolated event so you have a technology no matter where it's from that can show force leave our nation vulnerable by shutting down our most powerful weapons this happened during an eight-day period twice twice his was at Maelstrom Air Force Base there's like 15 silos you know hundreds of miles away or whatever the bunch of them a network happened twice he came forward thought that he had Declassified his sighting his experience there was another one we also know it happened in Russia around the same time so we're talking about advanced technology that is leaving nations vulnerable now at the same time Robert can I ask do you think that is a show of force by whoever is doing this or do you think that's more of a testing or a combination of both like can we do this okay let's test it here let's test it there it was my problem I do it it was no part they know exactly one part of the warheads were taken out it was not an issue for this technology but I want to clarify you know Robert Salas he does not believe it was it was a show of force for sure but he does not believe that was a threat you know he felt it was a message you know to be to be fucking careful so that's his opinion now of course people that want money within the government will focus on that and say that's a threat and I understand that it left our nation vulnerable to a degree however if you take Robert's Alice's point of view it was a message you're playing with fire doesn't matter now we have proof oh we've had it before but now the public can really engage Fox News is engaging it we have proof of advanced technology engaging human technology and this is now out and it's just the tip of the spear there is so much more that's coming out now the two things left out from the articles that people didn't really pick up on and I want to everybody start digging into this because these are key one they mention Skinwalker Ranch in one of the articles right the this is the ranch and I'm doing the film on I you know I think it was the political one it's in either the New York Times or Politico that because of Robert Bigelow and how the 22 million kind of was funded and then he picked up the contract and that's we're gonna talk about some of that so everybody understands that connection but they mentioned Skinwalker Ranch which is important and interesting and amazing people haven't picked up on that they also mentioned two other things that I find very important one is the store housing of alloys or materials associated with these you know craft these non terrestrial craft these UFOs a ApS or so UAP Xavi's 8iz whatever you want to call them it doesn't matter you know materials actual physical materials so at one point we do know that material associated with ufo's was housed in Frost Vegas that Bigelow Aerospace now this is in the news I'm not saying anything that it's not people just didn't pick up on it that's important if we have physical evidence because you know my last film how did they get their hands on this stuff well that's all yet to be told that stories all yet to be lined nothing about that is public but that key point is and people should pick up on that physical

materials that will become really important how do you prove a material is not created by humans you know how is that done and people's to make sure that it's not from Earth sure and what do you test you can for that reason you can test isotopes isotopes tell you the origin of of an element so if you have zinc 64 just when I was working with a lot that one you can tell by the isotopic ratios if it's from the moon from the Andromeda galaxy or where it's from but really I think what you're gonna find and this is again what I find really important is it's the atomic layering of these things we don't have the ability to perfectly atomic layer graphene we can put in these XI atomic sheets of three to seven degree variants they make it the strongest substance of on earth I have a couple pieces of it it's a superconductor it's it's an amazing material if you take it I should have brought it with me man you push it into ice it feels like a hot knife through butter and then it goes boom super cold that's because of the atomic layering so one way we can tell it technologies beyond human capability is absolutely the ratios of the isotopes and how it was constructed but more importantly the atomic layering I hope that that's something that we're gonna you know learn more about is whatever was storehouse let's I wonder about the atomic layering I wonder about the way it was laid down and to what degree because we know our capabilities here on earth and what wouldn't be in here the last thing last thing in the article that I think is really important and it was a whisper and there's no way to follow up on it at this point but there will be soon I hope which is that they admitted I think this is the political article that there were scientific studies done on the biological effects of close encounters with mostly military and pilots so just unpack that for a second there is a study I'm sure it's very intensive done on the impacts biologically of sustained close encounter experience now the article just touched that there was something about this I hope more of that comes out it's quite fascinating kind of like Close Encounters of the Third Kind where they all have radiation burns and things like that yeah I mean the aspect is if you have prolonged exposure to a to a UFO are there biological impacts to that you know I like to say to the phenomenon I believe from what the evidence shows me that UFOs is a very small aspect of a much larger phenomenon skinwalker ranch and my work on that which we're gonna get into today is very exciting that proved that to me UFOs is a small part of a bigger phenomenon but yeah it's about the physiological and psychological effects of prolonged exposure to the phenomenon which includes UFOs so what's the tie-in then between this particular sighting or sightings I guess now that we know of the - and then the skinwalker ranch is it just that they're storing these alloys that they think are just you have UFO based I guess or just I don't know how to reference it what would be the proper term is that so you know you could you can say only my gosh sure whatever it so not from here so you have alloys or you have materials that are not from here right associated with the UFO experiences no the connection is so much deeper than that and this is the time I think to start making that connection so I have a film and I am going I'm on a rush job for it I've got two films in 2018 one will be the Bob Lazar story the most important UFO story in the history of UFOs this is a wild story but skinwalker ranch I die I just finally put that on the front I am jamming on this film and it's coming out because it's so current what's going on the connection between skinwalker ranch and the events you see here we start with something very basic that 22 million dollars that Harry Reid championed you know to get as a black budget program that you know is now kind of in the news and in the media the reason one of the articles pointed to the ranch all of that all of that was because of skinwalker ranch because of the phenomenon or the phenomena that are going on at that ranch that convinced

the DIA to partner with Bigelow Aerospace and do an intensive scientific study actually the largest scientific study of a paranormal hotspot in history so all of that was allocated because of the ranch now Bigelow he was already interested in this is Robert Bigelow he's got two orbiting space stations of his own he created an inflatable called beam that he attached to the International Space Station which is an inflatable habitat he intends on colonizing the Moon and Mars with his inflatables and this guy is like the most interesting man in the world and he's been interested in the UFO topic and then I think that that pulled him in to a much deeper understanding when he purchased skinwalker ranch this is all done in secret this being able to talk about this now is really exciting right he had a group he put together called MIDS the National Institute of Discovery Science and this was a group of PhD-level scientists that would on the ground with a rapid response team study the events at the ranch the events go across the spectrum to some of the most astounding unbelievable sounding things but UFOs are included I think that was the initial interest so you've got Knids studying this ranch we're fast-forwarding now twenty-something years later we now find out through these releases that the Defense Intelligence Agency which is the intelligence branch of the Department of Defense did they partnered with Robert Bigelow's needs created this other group called BEA a SS base which is Bigelow Aerospace advanced Space Studies and in fact that program base was a DIA and private industry scientific study to focus on the ranch and try to understand what this phenomenon is and how it impacts our national security again I'm not saying anything that you can't find now that was out I'm confused so Knids is a group he started after he bought the ranch to study kind of paranormal in general like a hot like umbrella study but then was Knids and the DIA working together specifically for skinwalker ranch yes it's just umbrella paranormal study it is what are they specifically studying at the ranch just the ranch itself and why this seems to be a hot spot well yeah let's go over what happened at the ranch and why it got the attention of our national defense you know but what is so big there that they have to choose that spot there are a multitude of hot spots you know around the world but why this one why was the the money funded the 22 million you know why did the DIA you a partner with Bigelow Aerospace to create this base entity so for example there is a book called hunt for the skinwalker by my mentor and journalism George Knapp and his co-author is Dr. Colum Kelleher Dr. Kelleher they wrote this book hunt for the skinwalker and they they outline the Knids study at the time they did it because the the activity was dwindling to a degree and I said well let's find out if there are more places like it turns out they found out there are but it came back the phenomenon was encouraged again or something so in that book they detailed these studies by Knids under Robert Bigelow with Colum Kelleher Dr. Kelleher being the head of that scientific endeavor and for years they studied at the ranch all of these activities that were going on and then at some point it caught the eye of our national defense and we now know we that money was spent to study it's to study the UFOs the UFOs and mutilations psychological disturbances I mean you name it that's what you're talking about the other stuff that the ranch is known for it's like because I knew of the appearances of for lack of a better phrase maybe the doppelgangers which is how it got its name in the first place because it's taken from the was at the Native American Navajo and the tribe have a you know the skinwalker the skinwalker is a very evil you know kind of entity in the lower and understanding of the the Yuta nation and you tribe as well as Navajo so yeah skinwalker that is a metaphor used in the book um because it needs to encompass all these types of activities let's nail them down so you you've got somebody on

the ranch who's a very intelligent you know individual who deals with cattle you have mutilations of cattle violent you know mutilations violent mutilations and they and they were able to study this like all the blood being drained out certain parts organs taken out I mean the classic mutilation they have odd and strange orbs and lights that are constantly moving around at different times inducing or invoking fear in people like an artificial fear as some of the scientists would say it's like the object is there you're not supposed to you wouldn't fear a blue light but it imposed this incredible fear in fact some of those experiences seem to have followed people this is something I would just blew my mind but once if you've had an experience at the ranch or in the whole area because the ranch is just the most scientifically studied part of the UN to base and the entire basin it has so much activity I have been filming and working on this and talking with witnesses for a number of years but I'm picking up where my mentor George Knapp started he started this you know almost 20 years ago so policemen police chief locals that have lived there for thirty plus years ranchers it's hard to get people to talk with you you need to earn that trust but I think their book George's and dr. Kelleher's book earned the trust so we've had breakthroughs we we now have a great relationship with the Yuta nation and the tribal elders and the tribal police and the stories are now being told just now so the whole area is is historically 17 generations goes back these stories this area has always been a hot spot but the ranch that's the studied spot government and personal that spots been studied so what else happens on the ranch I mean huge cookie cutter hundreds of pounds of soil just lifted out of the ground they don't know why they're in circles you've got these creatures sightings of creatures I mean like creatures that don't exist anymore direwolves you know there that's the best description of these creatures and these are these are from skeptics these are from scientists and local people so everything from paranormal work you know things go missing or you know hole diggers of I don't know 30 pounds or something goes up in a tree couple hundred feet you know I had just gone missing just weird paranormal stuff like it's fucking with people all the way down to I mean again the there are there was some violent acts there were there were these dogs that were just completely obliterated by these beams of light so I have talked with witnesses who have seen this stuff I've been to the ranch a number of times they're there there is something going on there that got the attention of the United States military and our Department of Defense that is something that is something to think about so where do they think all of this like why skinwalker ranch why would it originate there why is it such a hot spot is a hot spot because of what Bigelow and now our government are working on and this is just the after-effects of it kind of like how everybody talks about what's the name of that Island the one that stranger things is very telling Montauk Montauk kind of thought process or is it that it's just always been here it's part of nature and they're just trying to tap into that power like where does it word what do people think this phenomenon has been here probably before recorded human history it appears I mean you can go back to record well I was just going on the site of like classifying different entities at skinwalker and one is the Cthulhu slug there was literally as you said Cthulhu I read that and when you said I was writing about are you serious and there's something I've never heard of before we don't have to get off on a tangent about water babies but water babies about that well so look you know here's here's the the big point the big point is this story has not been able to be told George Knapp was able to be part of those studies in that he was able to record he was going to make a documentary about this but kind of handshake agreement when you're allowed into something so secretive you say as a

journalist you're not going to make a film on it you're not gonna tell us that you don't do it you stay within those lines so that you can keep reporting and be a trusted journalist but I was able to go through the Akashic record and archive have a piece of that on my website of these documents and videos and all of this stuff now that you know the day has changed the time has changed there's a new owner to the ranch and you know the whole game has changed so because of George's hard work all those years I'm able to make my own documentary now that the documentary he couldn't make at the time because of his agreements but I have that footage and I have those documents and I'm really excited because this is stuff no one has ever seen and and probably we thought never would see and in 2018 not long from now the definitive skinwalker ranch documentary film will pick up from where George started and and all of that stuff whatever I can get you know and it's going to be part of this film and you will learn a lot about skinwalker ranch and its ties to everything I'm telling you now you know everybody should pay attention be aware what you learned in those media reports it's big bigger than you think and I'm going to draw those connections in the film directly back to the and you're gonna learn a lot about it the activities on the ranch what happened up to current day so that's nice example so no I just this is so much I mean in a good way you know it's great why did it blow up right before the holidays was it that people we're hoping that people were going to be hanging out at the house and checking Twitter and so it would actually like pick up and spread like wildfire which it did or opposite were they hoping people were so busy with the holidays because it was kind of a combo of both of those that's where it took off like wildfire for like a day or two and then interest is gone because Trump said something and now everybody's refocused right oh yeah I mean the the interest is not gone it is there it's people it's brewing people are starting to learn how to relate to that there's more coming but Harry Reid himself in a rapport with George Knapp said that they were there was only on camera interview Harry Reid gave about this topic and he said we are looking to get congressional hearings so I think that's the the focus I don't know the timeline why it came out exactly at that time it's a culmination of a perfect storm that it came out at all so who knows when it came out but it there's more coming out it's gonna be fascinating just try to grasp the basics for everybody of what those articles that go reread them and pay attention to what I said it all leads back to skinwalker ranch interesting okay yeah well I saw the article I mean I reading it you can tell they're kind of dancing around it or I should say not dancing around it but like lightly touching upon the fact that they're basically saying aliens exist come to earth currently and in the past and that the government full heartedly believes in it but I never but I only read The Washington Times article that I think was the first one that dropped or maybe a follow-up but of one shortly thereafter and I didn't see the skinwalker ranch stuff which is why I wanted it was just a little blip in there but it you know that is such a huge part of it that has been not yet recognized or talked about so that's why I'm making this film and able to make this film it's gonna be very exciting but yeah just go back into it just be aware because a lot more is coming out and I'm very excited it's not a lot more us coming out to show a lot more unreleased documents from the Pentagon kind of stuff would you mean other people coming out with their own stories or both I mean hope hopefully both I'm pretty sure that both are gonna happen but you know the point is we have just had a little wake-up call and people can push it down to where they feel comfortable with it it's not acknowledgement of aliens or anything like that I mean you know show us yeah show us an alien it's not that what it is though is an acknowledgement of a very important interest that

our government has in this phenomenon and that should be encouraging to everybody that's ever you know thought or wondered this is acknowledgement of craft that are far beyond the scope of humanity to be able to even understand how they work well that's a great question it whatever it is it's alien to us I don't I don't know if it's you know close or if it's far away I think you know are beings coming from the plan anyway or is it interdimensional or is it something even stranger and that's what's interesting that's the big question one other thing that was reported that not really touched upon there was resistance to even doing this study and that was because of a religious belief and that was deep within the intelligence communities you know there is a religious belief with this is dealing with the devil do not study this so that is a fad wait wait with in yes the government that is studying this those folks that happen to believe whatever they believe we're saying don't study this because it's dancing with the devil a small and when you take that job you don't really have the right right a small minority of contingency of people within our intelligence and defense community and this is something I'm not saying for the first time it's out there if you look for it that hairy we talked about it that they believed it to be you know satanic or something against their religion and tried to squash the project this is the most important stuff we can be studying because it's technologies they could read Ellucian eyes our world and it would become more inclusive maybe if we understood who is operating and from where and what is the intention of those operating these vehicles and they are vehicles wouldn't that be weird if it's like let's say a couple planets away and it is for lack of a better phrase aliens they're just like a fucking with their RV car right past my future us from the future yeah maybe that bums you out I kind of does yeah I don't know I don't know spacing really is if it was like alternate dimensions or like matrix style yeah then I'd be like yeah I know dancing necessarily machines I just mean matrix style is and we're living in a samurai Ellison and and I'm like sweet because then once that gets confirmed yeah it's just a matter of finding Unicode the only bummer would be if a ship landed and the hatch opened up and she's a bunch of orbs came out then the evidence actually indicates that it's not just beings from another planet traveling through the star system the evidence actually shows the opposite that it's much more complex than that why does all this stuff always happen in Nevada well in walkers Utah if you really want to make a splash like laying in the middle of LA or clearly they don't see like Mars it yeah do DC or don't invite this yeah clearly that's not the intention is to make a splash that way although if you look at the history of UFO sightings oddly enough Wednesday so the best day to see a UFO it's really absolutely ready look at all the reports Wednesday's are a semi-rural areas are also great and we can't you can't confuse you know government projects from these unknowns people try to do that call them bullshit right now because these unknowns have been here far before we even had the ability to fly metal in the sky so that's a crap answer now some of them can be unidentified the hours of course happens all the time this phenomenon is real and it's been happening a long time and we're now getting a little taste of starting to understand that I have a question that it means the kind of layman's question but how did I mean how are things declassified and then and then sent to like DeLong's organization like how does that what do the stars get their works that got hired by the long but how were they there's to share when they were when they originated with so so yeah it's classification that's a whole other thing there's there's year terms depending on the project if it's special access or not typically for something top-secret it's 25 years 10 years for something that's classified secret anyway all of that goes out the window when you're talking about these special

projects but you bring up Tom and I just want to make sure because everybody has really mixed understanding tom has done something exceptional Tom put together a panel of really intelligent skilled individuals and brought them all together at a table to try to work towards a common goal you know separate from his business and what they're building that alone is heroic and I want to you know that I feel gratitude that he was able to do that whether you like him or not he has done something exceptional right so that group is a great you know group of minds that is attacking this and one of those individuals Lou Elizondo he actually was the one that got all this Declassified for us for the public so that's huge now this story is bigger than that there's so much bigger than any one individual but it's important to see the cornerstones that make some of this possible and I want to give Tom a thumbs up that you know we might not agree on all things but we can all agree that what he's done is really good awesome that's a great way to end this yes this is fascinating but we'll definitely have you back on if you get any time you want to come visit and look especially when you're ready with your documentary oh yes or wait sure yeah got it awesome all right well let me give we've got three minutes left so let me run through my outro here also before I start this up where can people find you just for the twitter is of it all Jeremy Korbel anywhere and the interwebs you know my website is extraordinary beliefs calm everything is on there okay perfect guys you can catch us live on Wednesdays from 4 to 5 p.m. PST here on Nerdist YouTube's project alpha comm also now geek and sundry's twitch over at twitch.tv slash geek and sundry you can catch the audio of this podcast tomorrow on thursdays roughly around the afternoon I'd say 12 to 1 ish you know on there it's a soft launch on iTunes and then if you missed the show the live show and you want to see the live show you can go ahead and check that out over at project alpha comm as VOD also that gives you a bunch of other shows that you can check out as well as what was it 5 or 15% off of everything in the store 10% off of everything in the store of which you can get one of these amazing bizarre States mugs or a pin or some other really cool stuff for socials you can follow us over on Instagram at bizarre States our Twitter is at bizarre underscore states and then Facebook is also where you can find our show notes and the bizarre States group which is there I've actually just added a bunch of people that were repenting it is it's very active we kind of let you guys please yourselves you can talk about whatever you want that is actually over at facebook.com slash bizarre States podcast we didn't do this in her stories today because I definitely wanted to get as much time as possible with the army but if you have a listener story feel free to send that to Bazaar States podcast at gmail.com and I will post pictures of Daisy Daisy over honoring up close photos so thank you guys for joining us thank you Jeremy absolutely guys make sure and stick around because we have more shows coming up next here on Twitter and don't twitch so much so buddy there's a lot of platforms a lot of Morman much I mean yes haunting it back ah so much do you want to give us n PR outro sure this is easy too yes this has been Jessica Jeremy Daisy and Bowser aren't we all living in a bizarre state until next time bye

Source: BBC NEWS + UFOs with Jeremy Corbell
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:24 AM

=====

6515e958-f0c8-4dec-a3fb-9ff31a5efa38

BBC NEWS + UFOs with Jeremy Corbell

b4c72f34-0feb-434c-aa83-3f09be310791

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=l1FZWZqAjUQ>

l1FZWZqAjUQ

Jeremy Corbell

earlier this year video footage was declassified by the us military showing unidentified objects flying alongside military aircraft there's a whole fleet of look on the sa oh my gosh that's the pilots talking as they're tracking the object moving at high speed the pentagon said they released them to clear up any misconceptions after they were linked years ago well now the investigative filmmaker jeremy corbell says despite claims from the pentagon that teams investigating unidentified flying objects had been disbanded those probes are actually still being carried out recent reports in the new york times are making the same claims they say the investigation has been renamed and moved to inside the united states office of naval intelligence it's believed officials continue to study encounters between military pilots and ufos jeremy corbell the documentary filmmaker and director of documentaries on netflix and hulu with me tonight jeremy good evening good evening thanks for having me on well it's nice to talk to you and you've been aware of these reports for for some time so this is no surprise to you jeremy correct uh my mentor in journalism george knapp we have been reporting on these truths for many years to you know global media picking up all this information now is really exciting and interesting and i'm glad the public is being informed what do these videos show what do they actually show jeremy spelled out to me right so these are what the military has described as unidentifieds unknowns anomalous aerial vehicles that outpace outperform and can shut down our most sophisticated weapons systems that's what these videos show these are ufos and if people don't understand that they just haven't been paying attention we're living in a different world now since december of 2017. it's a world where ufos are acknowledged that they're indeed real that it's worthy of scientific exploration and there obviously could be jeremy different countries developing technology far faster than our understanding of what's possible let me let me shut you down right there that is something that is said by numerous people that is actually one of the fears of the united states military as well as your military that there was some sort of technological leap frog by another nation a hostile nation however that is absolutely patently false and we know it these vehicles have been displaying themselves since the beginning of recorded human history or certainly since any developed technological nation or military our optic systems our ability to track these on radar actually to engage them like commander david fravor did on the west coast off

california that was reported in the new york times so these are not technologies that were built here on earth by humans i know that's a big statement to make but the new york times reported on this very recently and i quote off-world vehicles not made on earth our department of defense was briefed on this situation they're aware of it we now know there are two active ufo study programs within the united states military and your government as well so the idea that these are some other nation that has somehow leapfrogged technologically anything human beings have ever created in any arsenal on planet earth is patently false because the evidence suggests so much and and and that evidence it can you describe to me because we all understand what what what is within uh technology at the moment we understand how machines are propelled we understand spacecraft what do these videos show happening which is just completely outside the norm okay so to be clear to all of your listeners there are three acknowledged pentagon released videos of ufos these are advanced aerial spacecraft this has been acknowledged again by our government but also within the uk that there are studies being done on these technologies whoever can figure out and exploit derivative technologies that we are witnessing that are flying with impunity within our airspace over advanced facilities weapon systems whoever can figure this out first whatever nation can figure this out first they win it's an extraordinary technology it negates everything that we thought we knew about trans medium aircraft about space travel these are being seen they're being reported and in these videos you can see these extraordinary craft of unknown origin operated by somebody that we can't identify that again outpace outmaneuver and can shut down actively our weapon systems our most sensitive weapon systems and don't take my word for it this is something that's been revealed through major media this is something that the new york times broke this story twice and the most recent one is the most chilling it's an admission of briefings and again i quote of off-world vehicles not made on this earth so who do you think has built them who's flying them that's that's the trillion dollar question somebody somewhere has developed a gravitational propulsion system a field propulsion system it's not a reactionary propulsion system you push something out the back and you move forward that's how everything we know works that's how propulsion works except that it doesn't these craft demonstrate the ability to negate inertia they suspect our military actually knows how they operate it is through gravity wave amplification so it changes the whole dynamic of what we think about propulsion about humanity on earth that there are craft that are sophisticated they are advanced technologically so the trillion dollar question the question we should be asking right now is who is piloting these vehicles and what is their intent well how do you answer that what is their intent well i don't know i certainly have not been briefed on that your documentary on netflix it follows the stories fantastic stuff by the way jeremy and it follows the stories around a man called bob lazar who who was he for those people who haven't seen this on netflix yet so everybody around the world has heard about area 51 the reason everybody around the world has heard about area 51 is because in 1989 a man named bob azar came forward to a journalist named george knapp at that time babazar told a story he told his account of being employed by the united states military to attempt to reverse engineer extraterrestrial spacecraft that it was a secret project within area 51 a sub base of area 51 called site 4 and for 30 years people have been trying to dismiss his claims they've been trying to attack the messenger in order to diminish and put down what he said however over 30 years the only thing that has happened is that bob lazar each day is becoming vindicated so that's why you

know about area 51 that's the story that bob lazar told all of us over 30 years ago in 1989 and that's why i made my movie the netflix movie babazar area 51 and flying fosters it was because i was curious is bob azar worthy of our trust and i can tell you now and i can tell you today that he is worthy of your trust that babazar is saying it exactly how it happened he worked on craft not of this earth a propulsion system and a fuel source it was far technologically beyond anything that humanity has ever made and to see now the new york times and the world media picking this up and i'm grateful that you are too for your audience people need to know this they need to make their own decisions you don't need to listen to me you need to look into yourself but people don't want to believe this do they they they they want to they want an understanding of what they can see what they touch they want to understand the world as they've known it throughout their whole life people don't want to believe in this surely you know i i disagree i think people too much want to believe in in the in the subject of ufos but it's not a matter of belief ufos has never been a matter of belief it's either true or it's not true i no longer have the luxury of disbelief because i have been paying attention i've been breaking these stories if anybody takes a rational mind and looks at the subject and looks at what has been reported on just as of recent with the new york times and other outlets you will see the ufo presence on planet earth is real there are craft of unknown origin flying with impunity through our airspace and disarming our greatest weaponry and arsenals this is a matter of national security and it is a matter of mystery it is one of the greatest unsolved mysteries on planet earth because the implications of what it means there are other civilizations that not only have advanced and developed but have also visited our planet that when people start to understand that accept that that is something that weaponizes the curiosity that is something that transforms an individual from looking up the heavens and saying maybe we're alone maybe they're out there in fact they're coming here what what do you think trump was talking about jeremy um when it was it was his son wasn't it was donald trump jr it was in a june interview that he said he knew something very interesting very interesting things about roswell is what he said yeah he he might i i don't know i'm not part of those presidential briefings i do not know that the senate intelligence committee is actively looking for transparency on all the active reverse engineering and ufo programs that span all through every branch of our military uh president donald trump also misspoke he didn't mean roswell he meant area 51 which is interesting that he misspoke but it happens you have a deep fascination in this since you're a little boy well i was 13 years old and i heard on the radio a man named bob lazar that we just talked about and my now mentor in journalism george knapp investigative reporter he was interviewing bob and that moment that switched for me i wanted to know the truth i wanted to know if bob lazar was telling it like it is i heard him describe a propulsion system a propulsion system that negates any problem of traveling via distance it was the idea of a gravity wave propulsion system and i gotta tell you every step of the way bob lazar has been vindicated it's fascinating it's another little piece to this big mystery and puzzle the question humanity asks itself since the inception of human beings on planet earth are we alone in the universe and are they visiting here well if they're visiting here they haven't revealed themselves to us too often have they if they wanted to reveal themselves they would reveal themselves however i would debate that i would say a lot has been revealed every single person that i speak with and i encourage your audience i encourage your audience to ask the person next to them ask their family their friends people that they respect have they ever seen anything unidentified have they had an encounter you

would be surprised the social stigma is alive the social stigma about ufos why this should be a topic of great scientific vigor i challenge the scientific community i challenge people like neil degrasse tyson people that are at the forefront of science and technology to look at the evidence to analyze the evidence these are incredible times you have been told ufos are real spaceship craft of unknown origin highly advanced you've been told so physicists scientists i challenge the scientific community they should be salivating over the opportunity chris is in lockford wants to speak to you tonight jeremy hello chris hi uh hey stephen hi jeremy hi chris hi um how can you be 100 sure that not all these objects are not military or from hostile powers how can you be social because we know chris through yeah we we know throughout military develops the best tech throughout history right very intelligent question chris and thank you so much i'd like to make it clear i never see i never stated that i never stated that not for one second we can't be sure that what is seen in the skies is ours or theirs but we can separate the difference in the propulsion systems there is a mode of operation that all world governments the uk as well as the united states on the forefront but we are exploring trying to understand the methodologies with which these craft operate because they are so far advanced and i'll tell you this our material science is the only thing holding us back we understand to a great degree how these craft operate how these pilots have come forward heroically pilots we trust to defend our countries and they reported to us seeing craft that seemed to defy our known laws of physics and i quote with impossible speeds of instantaneous acceleration so i never once said that everything seen in the sky we can completely exclude other militaries i did not say that what i am saying as a civilian when you listen to our militaries talk about this it is a matter of national security ufos are real they're unknown origin so i don't know where they're from nobody knows precisely where they're from that i know but we cannot say that these are anything terrestrial by the propulsion systems full stop well of course you always have you always have the bent waters case back in the 80s where a ufo actually went to an american air base and was spotted back there and that was declassified and that allegedly was incredible nuclear bomb cuts it was shooting allegedly shooting the light rays at nuclear bunkers with nuclear weapons in them now if that's not okay 1982-83 if that's not a case of national security for the whole planet i don't know what is if they didn't know then what that object was what it was doing and reflecting a nuclear facility if that didn't bring up but i'm just worried that we're just going around in the same search let's say jeremy yeah let me let me respond to that i'm really glad you brought that up this is not theory this is not speculation we have the documents and the individuals that have come forward expressing this concern that there were nuclear locations and actually minutemen missiles here at maelstrom air force base and they were shut down they were shut down one at a time on independent systems at the same time in the public realm their documents how this happened in russia this has happened in most modernized nations that are new that have nuclear powers so this is from a military perspective something that is a great national and global concern however because these crafts represent a technology and most likely a civilization that is way far more technologically advanced than us nothing horrible has happened yet so i remain positive that whatever this visitation is that seems to have been going on since the beginning of recorded human history that it is not benevolent that it is something should be studied by the scientific communities so we look forward to watching more of your documentaries and thanks very much indeed for being so uh engaging tonight really appreciate it jeremy uh jeremy corbell documentary filmmaker director of

documentaries on netflix and hulu the news comes next

Source: Avi Loeb: Aliens, Black Holes, and the Mystery of the Oumuamua | Lex Fridman Podcast #154

Exported via Kortext: 10/29/2025, 4:58:23 AM

=====

c456fa9c-01d2-4584-88bb-f4a4a3d7272d

Avi Loeb: Aliens, Black Holes, and the Mystery of the Oumuamua | Lex Fridman Podcast #154

a65ac1e2-904e-48a8-a656-e89b02775403

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=plcc6E-E1uU>

plcc6E-E1uU

Lex Fridman

the following is a conversation with avi loeb an astrophysicist astronomer and cosmologist at harvard he has authored over 800 papers and written eight books including his latest called extraterrestrial the first sign of intelligent life beyond earth it'll be released in a couple of weeks so go pre-order it now to show support for what i think is truly an important book in that it serves as a strong example of a scientist being both rigorous and open-minded about the question of intelligent alien civilizations in our universe quick mention of our sponsors zero fasting app for intermittent fasting element electrolyte drink sun basket meal delivery service and pessimist archive history podcast so the choice is a fasting app fasting fuel fast breaking delicious meals and a history podcast that has very little to do with fasting choose wisely my friends and if you wish click the sponsor links below to get a discount and to support this podcast as a side note let me say a bit more about why avi's work is so exciting to me and i think to a lot of people in 2017 a strange interstellar object now named amuamoa it's fun to say was detected traveling through our solar system based on the evidence we have it has strange characteristics which made it not like any asteroid or comet that we've seen before avi was one of the only world-class scientists who fearlessly suggested that we should be open-minded about whether it is naturally made or in fact is an artifact of an intelligent alien civilization in fact he suggested that the more likely explanation given the evidence is the latter hypothesis but we also talk about a lot of fascinating mysteries in our universe including black holes dark matter the big bang and close the speed of light space travel the theme throughout is that in scientific pursuits the weird things the anomalies the ideas that right now are considered taboo should not be ignored if we're to have a chance at finding the next big breakthrough the next big paradigm shift and also if we are to inspire the world with the power and beauty of science if you enjoy this thing subscribe on youtube review on apple podcast follow on spotify support on patreon or connect with me on twitter and lex friedman and now here's my conversation with avi loeb in the introduction to your new book extraterrestrial you write this book confronts one of the universe's most profound questions are we alone over time this question has been framed in different ways is life here on earth the only life in the universe are humans the only sentient intelligence in the

vastness of space and time a better more precise framing of this question would be this throughout the expanse of space and over the lifetime of the universe are there now or have ever been other sentient civilizations that like ours explored the stars and left evidence of their efforts so let me ask are we alone that's an excellent question uh for me the answer is sort of clear because i start from the principle of modesty you know if we believe that we are alone and special and unique that shows organs my daughters when they were infants they tended to think that they are special unique and then they went out to the street and realized that other kids are very much like them and and then they developed a sense of a better perspective about themselves and i think the only reason that we are still thinking that we are special is because we haven't searched well enough to find others that might even be better than us and you know i say that because i look at the newspaper every morning and i see that we do foolish things we are not necessarily the most intelligent ones and if you think about it if you open a recipe book you see that out of the same ingredients you can make very different cakes depending on how you put them together and how you heat them up and what is the chance that by taking the soup of chemicals that existed on earth and cooking it one way to get our life that you got the best cake possible i mean we are probably not the sharpest cookie in the jar and the my question is i mean it's pretty obvious to me that we're probably not alone because half of all the sun-like stars we know now as astronomers half of the sunlight stars from the kepler satellite data have a planet the size of the earth roughly at the same distance that the earth is from the sun and that means that they can have liquid water on their surface and the chemistry of life as we know it so if you roll the dice billions of times just within the milky way galaxy and then you have tens of billions of galaxies like it within the observable volume of the universe it would be extremely arrogant to think that we're special i would think that we're sort of middle of the road typical forms of life and that's why nobody pays attention to us you know if you go down the street on a sidewalk and you see an ant you don't pay attention or a special respect to that ant you just continue to walk and so i think that we are sort of average not very interesting not exciting so nobody cares about us we tend to think that we're special but that's a sign of immaturity and we're very early on in our development yes that's another thing that we have our technology only for 100 years and it's evolving exponentially right now on a three-year time scale so imagine what would happen in a hundred years in a thousand years in a million years or in a billion years now the sun is actually relatively late in the star formation history of the universe most of the sun-like stars formed earlier and some of them already died you know became white dwarfs and so if you imagine that a civilization like ours existed around a typical sun-like star by now if they survived they could be a billion years old and then imagine a billionaire technology it would look like magic to us it you know an approximation to god we wouldn't be able to understand it uh and so to in my view we should be humble and by the way we should probably just listen and not speak because there is a risk right if if you are inferior there is a risk if you speak too loudly uh something bad may happen to you you mentioned uh we should be humble also in the sense with the analogy to ants that uh they might be better than us so there's a kind of scale that we're talking about and in the in the question you mentioned the word sentient so sentience or maybe the more basic formulation of that is consciousness do you think um do you think that this thing within us humans in terms of the typical life form of consciousness is the essential element that permeates other if there's other alien civilizations out there that they have something like consciousness as well or is this i guess

i'm asking can you try to untangle the word sentient yeah so that's that's a good question uh i think what is most abundant depending on how long it survives so if you look at us as an example we are now we do have conscious and we do have technology but the technologies that we are developing are also means for our own destruction yes we can tell you know we can change the climate if we are not careful enough we can go into nuclear wars so we are developing means for our own destruction through self-inflicted wounds and it might well be that creatures like us are not long-lived that the crocodiles on other planets live for billions of years they don't destroy themselves they live naturally and so if you look around the most common thing would be dumb animals that live for long times you know not those that have conscious but in terms of changing the environment i think since i mean humans develop tools they've developed the ability to construct technologies that would lift us from this planet that we were born in and that's something animals without a conscious consciousness cannot really do and and so i you know in terms of uh looking for things that are new that that went beyond the circumstances they were born into i would think that even if they are short-lived these are the creatures that made the biggest difference to their environment and we can search for them you know even if they're short-lived and most of the civilizations are dead by now yeah even if that's the case that's sad to think about by the way well but if you look on earth that you know there's lots of cultures that exist throughout time and they're dead by now the mayan culture was very sophisticated died but we can find evidence for it and learn about it just by archaeology digging into the ground looking and so we can do the same thing in space look for dead civilizations and perhaps we can learn a lesson why they died and behave better so that we will not share the same fate so i think you know there is a lesson to be learned from the sky and by the way i should also say if we find a technology that we have not dreamed of that we can import to earth that may be a better strategy for making a fortune than going to silicon valley or going to wall street because you learn you make a jump start into something of the future so that's one way to do the leap is actually to find to literally discover versus come up with the idea in our own limited human capacity like a cognitive capacity it would look like it would feel like cheating in an exam where you look over the shoulder of a student next to you yeah but it's not good on an exam but it is good when you're coming up with technology that could change the the fabric of human civilization but there is uh you know in my neck of the woods of artificial intelligence there's a lot of trajectories one can imagine of creating very powerful beings uh the technology that's essentially you know you can call super intelligence that could achieve space exploration all those kinds of things without consciousness right without something that to us humans looks like consciousness and there you know there is a sad feeling i have that consciousness too in terms of us being humble is a thing we humans take too seriously that it's we think it's special just because we have it but it could be a thing that's actually holding us back in some kind of way may well be it will be uh i should say something about ai because i do think it offers a very important step into the future if you look at the old testament the bible there is this story about noah's ark that you might know about noah knew about a great flood that is about to endanger all life on earth so he decided to build an ark and the bible actually talks about specifically what the the size of this ark was what the dimensions were turns out it was quite similar to um that we will discuss in a few minutes but at any event he built this ark and he put animals on it so that they were saved from the great flood now you can think about doing the same on earth because there are risks for future catastrophes you know we could have the self-inflicted

wounds that we were talking about like nuclear war changing the climate or there could be an asteroid impacting us just like the dinosaurs died you know they the dinosaurs didn't have science astronomy they couldn't have a warning system but there was this big stone big rock that approached there it must have been a beautiful sight yeah just when it was approaching got very big and then smashed them okay and killed them so um you could have a catastrophe like that or in a billion years the sun will basically boil off all the oceans on earth and currently all our eggs are in one basket but we can spread them it's sort of like the printing press if you think about it the revolution that gutenber brought is there were very few copies of the bible at the time and each of them was precious because it was handwritten but once the printing press produced multiple copies you know if something bad happened to one of the copies it wasn't a catastrophe you know it wasn't disaster because you had many more copies that and so if we have copies of life here on earth elsewhere then we avoid the risk of it being eliminated by a single point breakdown catastrophe so the question is can we build nox spaceship that will carry life as we know now you might think we have to put elephants and whales and birds on a big spaceship but that's not true because all you need to know is the dna making the genetic making of these animals put it on a computer system that has ai plus a 3d printer so that this cubesat which is rather small can go with this information to another planet and use the raw materials there to produce synthetic life and that would be a way of producing copies just like the gutenber printing press yeah and it doesn't have to be exact copies of the humans it could just contain some basic elements of life and then have enough life on board that it could uh reproduce the process of evolution on another place right so i mean that also makes you sad of course because it uh you confront the mortality of your own little precious consciousness and all your own memories and knowledge and all that stuff right but who cares i mean we don't know i care about mine right and you care about yours no no i actually don't you know if you look at the big if you're an astronomer one thing that you learn from the universe is to be modest because you are not so significant i mean think about it all these emperors and kings that conquered a piece of land on earth and were extremely proud you know you see these images of kings and emperors that you know usually are alpha males and they stand you know strong and um they're very proud of themselves but if you think about it there are 10^{20} planets like the earth in the observable volume of the universe and this view of conquering a piece of land and even conquering all of earth is just like an ant hugging a single grain of sand on the landscape of a huge beach that's not very impressive so you can't be arrogant if you see the big picture you have to be humble you know also we we are short-lived you know we within a hundred years that's it right so what does it teach you first to be humble modest you never have significant powers relative to the big scheme of things and second you should appreciate every day that you live yes and and learn about the world humble and still grateful yes exactly well let's uh talk about the probably the most interesting object i've heard about and also the most fun to pronounce can you tell me the story of this object and why it may be an important event in human history and is it possibly a piece of alien technology right so this is the first object that was spotted close to earth from outside the solar system and it was found in on october 19 2017 and at that time it was receding away from us and at first astronomers thought it must be a piece of rock you know just like all the asteroids and comets that we have seen from within the solar system and it just came from another star i should say that the actual discovery of this object was surprising to me because a decade earlier i wrote the first paper

together with ed turner and mauro martin that tried to predict whether the same telescope that was serving the sky pan stars from hawaii would find anything from interstellar space given what we know about the solar system so if you assume that other planetary systems have similar abundance of rocks and you just calculate how many should be ejected into interstellar space the conclusion is no it we shouldn't find anything with pan stars to me i apologize it's probably revealing my stupidity but it was surprising to me that so few interstellar objects from outside this whole system have ever been detected or not none has been you you do well maybe talk about it that there has been uh uh one or two rocks since then well since then there was one uh called the borisov it was discovered by an amateur russian astronomer yeah uh gennady borisov and that one looked like a comet yeah and just like a comet from within the solar system but this is a really important point sorry to interrupt it you showed that it's unlikely that a rock from another solar system would arrive to ours right and so the actual detection of this one was surprising by itself to me yes and but then so at first they thought maybe it's a comet or an asteroid but then it look it didn't look like anything we've seen before borisov did look like a comet so people asked me afterwards and said you know doesn't it convince you if borisov looks like a comet doesn't he convince you that um is also natural yeah and i said you know when i went on the first date with my wife uh she looked special to me yes and since then i met many women yes that didn't change my opinion of my life so you know that's not an argument anyway so why did why did the muah look weird let me explain so first of all astronomers monitored the amount of light sunlight that it reflects and it was tumbling spinning every eight hours and as it was spinning the brightness that we saw from that direction we couldn't resolve it because it's tiny it's about 100 meters a few hundred feet size of a football field and we cannot from earth with existing telescopes we cannot resolve it the only way to actually get a photograph of it is to send the camera close to it and that was not possible at the time that umua was discovered because it was already moving away from us faster than any rocket we can send it's sort of like a guest that appeared for dinner and then by the time we realized that it's weird the guest is already out the front door into the dark street yeah what we would like to find is an object like it approaching us because then you can send the camera irrespective of how fast it moves and if we were to find it in july 2017 that would have been possible because it was approaching us at that time actually i was visiting mount haleakala in maui hawaii with my family for vacation at that time in july 2017 but nobody knew uh at the observatory that the um is very close that's sad to think about that we had the opportunity at that time yes to send up a camera but don't worry i mean there will be more there will be more because you know i i operate by the copernican principle which says we don't live at a special place and we don't live at a special time and that means you know if we surveyed the sky for a few years and we had sensitivity to this region between us and the sun and we found this object with pan stars you know there should be many more that we will find in the future with surveys that might be even better yes uh and actually in a in three years time scale there would be uh the so-called lsst that's a survey of the vera rubin observatory that would be much more sensitive and could potentially find an umumua-like object every month okay so wow i'm just waiting for that and the main reason for me to alert everyone uh to the unusual properties of umumua is with the hope that next time around when we see something as unusual we would take a photograph or we would get as much evidence as possible because science is based on evidence not on prejudice and we will get back to that theme so anyway let me let me

point out some of the properties actually yeah the elongated nature all right other things so the light curve the amount of light sunlight that was reflected from it was changing over eight hours by a factor of ten meaning that the area of this object even though we can't resolve it the area on the sky that reflects sunlight was bigger by a factor of 10 in some phases as it was tumbling around than in other phases so even if you take a piece of paper that is razor thin you know it's there is a very small likelihood that it's exactly edge-on uh and getting a factor of 10 change in the area that you see on the sky is huge it's much more than any it means that the object has an unusual geometry it's at least a factor of a few more than any of the comets or asteroids that we have seen before you mentioned reflectivity so it's not just the geometry but the the properties of the surface of that thing well uh or no if you assume the reflectivity is the same okay then it's just geometry if you assume the reflectivity may change yes then it could be a combination of the area that you see and the reflectivity because different directions may reflect differently but the point is that it's very extreme yes and it actually the best fit to the light curve that we saw was of a flat object unlike all the cartoons that you have seen of a cigar shape a flat object at the 90 percent confidence gives a better model for the way that the light varied and it's like flat meaning like a pancake like a pancake exactly uh and then so that's the you know the very first unusual property but to me it was not unusual enough to think that it might be artificial it was not significant enough then um there was no commentary tale you know no dust no gas around this object and the spitzer space telescope really searched very deeply for carbon-based molecules there was nothing so it's definitely not a comet the way people expected it to be can you maybe briefly mention what uh properties a comet that you're referring to usually has right so a comet is a rock that has some water ice on the surface so you can think of it as an icy rock actually comets were discovered a long time ago but uh the first model uh that was developed for them was by fred the whipple who was at harvard and i think the legend goes that he got the idea from walking through harvard square and seeing uh during a winter day and seeing these icy rocks you know and so a comet is icy and this is uh it's just a rock it's just a wrap yeah so when you have ice on the surface when the rock gets close to the sun the sunlight warms it up and the the ice sublimates it evaporates because the one thing about ice water ice is it doesn't become liquid if you warm it up in vacuum you know without an external pressure it just goes straight into gas and that's what you see as the tail of a comet the only way to get liquid water is to have an atmosphere like on earth that has an external pressure only then you get liquid and that's why it's essential to have an atmosphere to a planet in order to have liquid water and the chemistry of life so if you look at mars mars lost its atmosphere and therefore no liquid water on the surface anymore i mean there may have been early and that's what the perseverance uh survey you know the perseverance mission we will try to find out whether it had liquid water whether there was life perhaps on it at the time but at some point it lost its atmosphere and then the liquid water was gone so the only reason that we can live on earth is because of the atmosphere but a comet is in vacuum pretty much and then when it gets warmed up on the surface the water becomes the water ice becomes gas and then you see this cometary tail behind it in addition to water there is that there are all kinds of carbon-based molecules of dust that comes off the surface and those are detectable yeah it's easy to detect it's very prominent you see these cometary tails that look very prominent because they reflect sunlight and you can see them in fact it's sometimes difficult to see the nucleus of the comet because it's surrounded and shrouded with and in this case there was

no trace of anything that's fast now you might say okay it's not a comet so that's what the community said okay it's not a comet no problem it's still a rock you know it's not a comet but it's just a rock bare rock you know okay no problem then and that's the thing that convinced me to write about it and then in June 2018 you know significantly later there was a report that in fact the object exhibited an excess push in addition to the force of gravity so the sun acts on it by gravity but then there was an extra push on this object that was figured out from the orbit that you can trace and the question was what is this excess push so for comets you get the rocket effect when you evaporate gas you know just like a jet engine on an airplane you throw a jet engine is very simple you throw the gas back and it pushes the airplane forward that's all that's how it gets so in a case of a comet you throw gas in the direction of the sun because it and then you get a push okay so in the case of comets you can get a push but there was no commentary tale so then people said oh wait a second is it an asteroid no but it behaves like a comet but it doesn't look like a comet so what it well forget about it business as usual so that's what I mean by a non-gravitational acceleration so that's interesting so like the primary force acting on something like just a rock like an asteroid would be like you can predict the trajectory based on the based on gravity and also here there's detected movement that's not cannot be accounted purely by the gravity so if it was a comet you would need about a tenth of the mass of this comet the weight of this government to be evaporated in order to give it and there's no sign of that no sign ten percent of the mass evaporating it's huge think about it a hundred meter size object losing ten percent of its mass you can't miss that and uh so that's super weird it's super weird what is there a good explanation in your mind and possible explanations for this you know so I operated just like Sherlock Holmes in a way I said okay what are the possibilities and the only thing I could think so I ruled out everything else and I I said it must be the sunlight reflected off it okay so the sunlight reflects off the surface and gives it a push just like you get a push on a sail on a boat you know from the wind reflecting off it now in order for this to be effective it turns out the object needs to be extremely thin uh it turns out it needs to be less than a millimeter thick nature does not produce such things so but we produce it because it's called the technology of a light sail so we are for space exploration we are exploring this technology because it has the benefit of not needing to carry the fuel with the spacecraft so you don't have the fuel you just have a uh you just have a sail and it's being pushed either by sunlight or by a laser beam or whatever uh so perhaps this is the light sail so this is actually the same technology with the with the Starshot project yes so yeah that's fascinating okay people afterwards say okay you work on this project you imagine you know no that's a pretty good explanation right obviously my imagination is limited by what I know so I you know I would not deny that you know working on light sails expanded my ability to imagine this possibility yes but let me offer another interesting anecdote in September this year 2020 I mean yes uh 2020. yes um there was another object found and it was given the name 2020 so by the minor planet center you know this is an organization actually in Cambridge Massachusetts that gives names to objects astronomical objects found in the solar system and they gave it that name 2020 so because you know it looked like uh an object in the solar system and it moved in an orbit that is similar to the orbit of the earth but not the same exactly and therefore it was bound to the sun but it also exhibited a deviation from what you expect based on gravity so the astronomers that found it extrapolated back in time and found that in 1966 it intercepted the earth and then they realized they went to the history books and they realized oh there was a

mission called gruner surveyor lunar lander surveyor 2 that had a rocket booster it was a failed mission but there was a rocket booster that was kicked into space and presumably this is the rocket booster that we are seeing now this rocket booster was sufficiently hollow and thin for us to recognize that it's pushed by sunlight so here is my point we can tell from the orbit of an object obviously this object didn't have any cometary tail it was artificially made we know that it was made by us and it did deviate from an orbit of a rock so just by seeing something that doesn't have cometary tail and deviates from an orbit shaped by gravity we can tell that it's artificial in the case of umuamua it couldn't have been sent by humans because it just passed near us for a few months we know exactly what we were doing in those at that time and also it was moving faster than any object that we can launch and so obviously it came from outside the solar system and the question is who produced it now i should say that you know when i walk on vacation on a beach i often see natural objects like seashells that are beautiful and i look at them and um and every now and then i stumble on a plastic bottle and that was artificially produced and my point is that maybe omua mua was a message in a bottle and we should see this is simply another window into searching for artifacts from other civilizations where do you think it could have come from and if it's so okay from a scientific perspective the narrow-minded view as we'll probably talk about throughout is you know you kind of want to stick to the things that uh to naturally originating objects like asteroids and comets okay that's the space of possible hypotheses and then if we expand beyond that you start to think okay these are artificially constructed like you just said it could be by humans it could be by uh by whatever that means by some kind of extraterrestrial alien civilizations if it's the alien civilization variety what is this object then that will look at that an excellent question and let me lay out i mean we don't have enough evidence to tell if we had a photograph perhaps we would have more information but the possib there is one other peculiar fact about umuamua uh well other than it was very shiny i that i didn't mention you know we didn't detect any heat from it and that implies that it's rather small and shiny uh but the other peculiar fact is that it was it came from a very special frame of reference so it's sort of like finding a car in a parking lot in a public parking lot that you know you can't really tell where it came from so there is this frame of reference where you average over the motions of all the stars in the neighborhood of the sun so you find the so-called local standard of rest of the galaxy and that's uh a frame of reference that is obtained by averaging the random motions of all the stars and the sun is moving relative to that frame at some speed but this object was at rest in that frame and only one in 500 stars is so much at rest in that frame and that's why i was saying it's like a parking lot it was parked there and we bumped into it so the relative speed between the solar system and this object is just because we are moving it was sitting still now you ask yourself why is it so unusual in that context you know why because if it was expelled from another planetary system most likely it will carry the speed of the host star that it came from because it was you know the most loosely bound objects are in the periphery of the planetary system and they move very slowly relative to the star and so they carry the when they are ripped apart from the planetary system most of the objects will have the residual motion of the star roughly relative to the local stuff but this one was at rest in the locals now one thing i can think of if there is a grid of uh road posts you know like for navigation system so that you can find your way in the local frame yeah then that would be one position these are like little sensors of that's fascinating to think about so there could be i mean not necessarily literally a grid but

just uh evenly in some definition of evenly spread out set of objects like these right that are just out there a lot of them another possibility is that these are relay stations you know that for communication you might think in order to communicate you need a huge beacon yeah a very powerful beacon but it's not true because even on earth you know we have these relay stations so you have a not so powerful beacon so it can be heard only out to a limited distance but then you relay the message yes and it could be one of those now after it collided with this the solar system of course it got a kick so it's just like a billiard ball you know we gave it a a kick by colliding with but most of them are not colliding with stars and so that's one possibility okay and there should be numer lots of them if that's the case um the other possibility is that it's a probe you know that was sent uh in the direction of the um habitable region around the sun to find out if there is life now it takes tens of thousands of years for such a probe to traverse the solar system from the outer edge of the oort cloud all the way to where we are and you know it's a long journey so when it started the journey from the edge of the solar system to get to us now you know we were rather primitive back then you know we we still didn't have any technology there was no reason to visit you know there was grass around and so forth but you know maybe it is a problem uh so you said ten thousand years as fast so it takes that long tens of thousands yes tens of thousands a year yeah yeah and uh the other thing i should say is you know it could be just a a an outer layer of something else like you know something that was ripped apart like a surface of an instrument that was and and you can have lots of these pieces you know if something breaks lots of these pieces spread out like space junk and you know that it could be just space junk from an extra from an alien civilization yes so it's i'm going to tell you about space junk let me yes what do you mean by space junk so um i think you know you might ask why aren't they looking for us one possibility is that we are not interesting like we were talking about another possibility you know if there are millions of or billions of years uh into their technological development they created their own their own habitat their own cocoon where they feel comfortable they have everything they need and it it's risky for them to establish communication with other so they have their own cocoon and they close off they don't care about anything else now in that case you might say oh so how can we find about them if they are closed off the answer is they still have to deposit trash right that's that is something from the law of thermodynamics there must be some production of trash and you know we can still find about them just like investigative journalists going through the trash cans of celebrities in hollywood you know you can learn about the private lives of those celebrities by looking at the front it's fascinating to think you know if if we are the ants in this picture if we if this thing is a water bottle or if it's like a smartphone like where where on the spectrum of possible objects of space because there's a lot of interesting trash like how interesting is this trash but imagine a caveman seeing a cellphone the caveman would think since the caveman played with rocks all of his life he would say it's a rock just like my fellow astronomers said yes right exactly that's brilliantly put actually as a scientist do you hope it's a water bottle or a smartphone because a smart i hope it's even more than a smartphone i hope that it's something that is really sophisticated and funny yeah see i'm the opposite i i feel like i hope it's a water bottle because at least we have a hope with our current set of skills to understand it yeah caveman has no way of understanding the smartphone it's like it will be like i feel like a caveman has more to learn from the plastic water bottle than they do from the smartphone but suppose we figure it out if we if we for example come close to it and and learn what it's made of and i guess the

smartphone is full of like thousands of different technologies that we could probably pick at do you have a sense of where a hypothesis of where is the cocoon that it might have come from no because uh okay so first of all you know the solar system the outermost edge of the solar system is called the oort cloud it's a cloud of icy rocks um of different sizes that were left over from the formation of the solar system yes and it it's thought to be roughly a ball or a sphere and it's halfway the extent of it is roughly halfway to the nearest star okay so you can imagine each planetary system basically touching uh the oort clouds of those stars that are near us are touching each other space is full of these billiard balls that are very densely packed yes and what that means is any object that you see irrespective whether it came from the local standard so we said that this object is special because it came from a local standard of rest but even if it didn't you would never be able to trace where it came from because all these old clouds overlap so if you take some direction in the sky you will cross as many stars as you have in that direction like there is no way to tell which old cloud it came from so yes i i didn't realize how densely packed everything was uh yeah from the perspective of the work cloud and that's really interesting so yeah it could be it could be nearby it could be very far away yeah we have no clue you said cocoon that and you kind of uh uh paint uh i think in the book i've read a lot of your articles too on scientific american which are brilliant so i'm kind of mixing things up in my head a little bit but there's uh what does that cocoon look like what is the civilization that's able to harness the power of multiple suns for example um look like they give when you imagine possible civilizations that are a million years more advanced than us what do you think that actually like looks like i think it's very different than we can imagine uh by the way i should start from the point that even biological life you know just without technology getting into the game uh could look like something we have never seen before take for example the nearest star which is proxima centauri it's four and a quarter light years away so they will know about the results of the 2016 elections only next month in february 2021 yes it's very far away um but if you think about it um you know this this uh star is a is a dwarf star and it's much cooler than it's uh twice as cold as the sun okay and it emits mostly infrared radiation so if there are any creatures on the planet close to it that is habitable which is called proxima b there is a planet in the habitable zone in the zone just at the right distance where in principle liquid water can be on the surface if there are any animals there they have infrared eyes because our eyes was designed to be sensitive to where most of the sunlight is in the visible range but proxima centaurium is mostly infrared so you're not the nearest to see each other in the nearest star system these animals would be quite strange they would have eyes that are detectors of infrared very different from ours moreover this planet proxima b faces the star always with the same side so it has a permanent dayside and a permanent night side and obviously the creatures that would evolve on the permanent dayside which is much warmer would be quite different than those on the permanent night side between them there would be a permanent sunset strip and my daughters said that that's the best opportunity for high value real estate because you will see the sunset throughout your life right now the sun never sets on this on this trip so you know these worlds are out of our imagination just even the individual creatures this the sensor suite that they're operating with might be very different very different so i think when we see something like that we would be shocked not to speak about seeing technology now so i i don't even dare to imagine you know uh and i think you know obviously we can bury our head in the sand and say it's never aliens like many of my colleagues say and it's a self-fulfilling prophecy if you if

you never look you will never find if you are not ready to find wonderful things you will never discover them and the other thing i would like to say is reality doesn't care whether you ignore it or not you can ignore reality but it's still there yes so we can all agree based on twitter that aliens don't exist that um was a rock we can all agree and you will get a lot of likes they will have a big crowd of supporters and everyone will be happy and give each other awards and honors and so forth but um might still be an alien artifact who cares what humans agree on yeah there is a reality out there and we have to be modest enough to recognize that we should make our statements based on evidence science is not about ourself it's not about glorifying our image it's not about getting honors prizes you know a lot of the scientific a lot of the academic activity is geared towards creating your echo chamber where you have students postdocs repeating your mantras so that your voice is heard loudly so that you can get more honors prizes recognition that's not the purpose of science the purpose is to figure out what nature is right and in the process of doing that it's a learning experience you make mistakes you know einstein made three mistakes at the end of his career he argued that in the 1930s he argued that black holes don't exist gravitational waves don't exist and quantum mechanics doesn't have spooky action at a distance and all three turned out to be wrong okay so the point is that if you work at the frontier of then you make mistakes it's inevitable because you can't tell what is true or not and avoiding making mistakes in order to preserve your image makes you extremely boring okay you will get a prize but you will be a boring scientist because you will keep repeating things we already know if you want to make progress if you want to innovate you have to take risks and you have to look at the evidence it's a dialogue with nature you don't know the the truth in advance you let nature tell you educate you and then you you realize that what you thought before is incorrect and a lot of my colleagues prefer to be in a state where they have a monologue you know if you look at these people that work on string theory yes uh they have a monologue they know what and in fact their monologue is centered on anti-deceit space which we don't live in now you know it's to me it's just like the olympics you know you you define a hundred meters and you say whoever runs this hundred meters is the best athlete the fastest you know and uh it's completely arbitrary you could have decided it would be 50 meters or 20 meters who cares you just measure the ability of people this way so you define antidecital space as a space where you do your mathematical gymnastics and then you find who can do it the best and you give jobs based on that you give prizes best but as we said before you know nature doesn't care about you know the prizes that you give to each other it cares you know it has its own reality and we should figure it out and it's not about us the scientific activity is about figuring out nature and sometimes we may be wrong our image will not be preserved but it's that's the fun you know kids explore the world out of curiosity and i always want to maintain my childhood curiosity and i don't care about the labels that i have in fact having tenure is exactly the opportunity to behave like a child because you can make mistakes yeah and i was asked by the harvard gazette you know the the new the pravda of harvard uh what what is the one thing that you would like to change about the world yes and i said i would like my colleagues to behave more like kids yeah that's the one thing i would like them to do because something bad happens to these kids when they become tenured professors they start to worry about their ego yeah and about themselves more than about the purpose of science which is you know curiosity driven figuring out from evidence evidence is the key so when an object shows anomalies like what's the problem discussing

you know whether it's artificial or not you know so there was i should tell you there was a mainstream paper in nature published saying it must be natural that's it it's unusual but it must be natural period and then at the same time that those main some other mainstream scientists tried to explain the properties yes and they came up with interpretations like it's a dust bunny you know the kind that you find in a household a collection of dust particles pushed by sunlight something we have never seen before or it's a hydrogen iceberg it actually evaporates like a comet but hydrogen is transparent you don't see it and that's why we don't see the commentary again we have never seen something like that in both cases the objects would not survive the long journey we discussed it in a paper that i wrote afterwards but my point is those that try to explain the unusual properties went into great length at discussing things that we have never seen before okay so even when you think about a natural origin you have to come up with scenarios that of things that were never seen before and by the way they look less plausible to me personally but my point is if we discuss things that were never seen before right why not discuss why not contemplate an artificial origin what's the problem why do people have this pushback you know i worked on on dark matter and we don't know what most of the matter in the universe is it's called dark metal it's just an acronym because we have no clue we simply don't know so it could be all kinds of particles and over the years people suggested weakly interacting massive particles axions all kinds of particles and experiments were made they cost hundreds of millions of dollars they put upper limits constraints that ruled out many of the possibilities that were proposed as natural initially the mainstream community regarded it as a mainstream activity to search the nature of the dark matter and they nobody complained that it's speculative to consider weakly interacting massive particles now i asked you why is it speculative to consider extraterrestrial technologies we have a proof that it exists here on earth yes we also know that the conditions of of of earth are reproduced in billions of systems throughout the milky way galaxy so what's more conservative than to say if you arrange for similar conditions you get the same outcome how can you imagine this to be specula it's not speculative at all and nevertheless it's regarded the periphery and at the same time you have physicists theoretical physics working on extra dimensions super symmetry uh super string theory the multiverse maybe we live in a simulation all of these ideas that have no grounding in reality some of which sound to me like you know just like what someone would say uh science fiction basically because you have no way to test it uh you know through experiments and experiments really are key it's not just the nuance you say okay forget about experiment and some philosophers try to say you know if there is a consensus what's the problem the point is it's key then that's what galileo it's key to have feedback from reality you know you can think that you have a billion dollars or that you are more rich than you know uh elon musk that's fine you can feel very happy about it you can talk about it with your friends and all of you will be happy and think about what you can do with the money then you go to an atm machine and you make an experiment you check how much money you have in in your checking account and if it turns out that you know you you don't have much you can't you can't materialize your dreams okay so you realize you have a reality check yes and my point is without experiments giving you a reality check without the atm machine showing you whether your ideas are bankrupt or not without putting skin in the game and by skinning the game i mean don't just talk about theoretical ideas make them testable if you don't make them testable they're worthless they're just like theology that is not testable by the way theology has some tests let

me give you that's interesting three examples yes um it turns out that my book already inspired a phd student at harvard in the english department to pursue a phd in that direction and she invited me to the phd exam a couple of months ago and in the exam one of the examiners a professor asked her do you know why jordano bruno was burnt at the stake and she said no i think it's because he was an obnoxious guy and irritated a lot of people yes which is true but the professor said no it's because giordano bruno said that other stars are just like the sun and they could have a planet like the earth around them that could host life and that was offensive to the church why was it offensive because there is the possibility that this life sinned okay and if that life sinned on planets around other stars it should have been saved by christ and then you need multiple copies of christ and that's unacceptable how can you have duplicates of christ right and so they burned the guy it was about that's okay i'm just like loading this all in because that's kind of brilliant so he he was actually already into it's not just about the stars it's anticipating that there could be other life forms yeah like why if this star if there's other stars why would it be special why would our star be special he was making the right argument and he would just follow that all along to say like there should be other earth like places there should be other life and then there's different copies of christ yes so that was offensive so i said i said to that um i said to that professor i said great you know i wanted to introduce some scientific tone to the discussion and i said this is great because now you basically laid the foundation for an experimental test of this theology what is the test we now know that other stars are like the sun and we know they have planets like the earth around them so suppose we find life there and we figure out that they sinned then we ask them did you witness christ and if they say no it means that this this theology is ruled out so there is an experimental test so this is experimental test number one another experimental test you know in the bible you know in the old testament abraham uh was heard the voice the voice of god to sacrifice his son right only son and that's what the story says now suppose abraham my name by the way had a voice memo up on his cell phone yes he could have pressed this up and recorded the voice of god and that would have been experimental evidence that god exists right fortunately he didn't but it's an experimental test right there is a third example i should tell and that is elie wiesel attributed this story to martin buber but it's not clear whether it's true or not at any event the story goes that martin buber you know he was a philosopher and he said you know the christians argue that jesus you know the the messiah arrived already and will come back again in the future the jews argue the messiah never came and will arrive in the future so he said why argue both sides agree that the messiah will arrive in the future when the messiah arrives we can ask whether he or she came before you know like visited us and then figure it out and one side so again experimental test of a theology yes so even theology if it puts a skin in the game you know if it makes a prediction could be tested right so why can't string theories test themselves or why can't you know even cosmic inflation that's another model that you know one of the inventors from mit alan guth argues that it's not falsifiable my point is a theory that cannot be falsified is not helpful because it means that you can't make progress you cannot improve your understanding of nature the only way for us to learn about nature is by making hypotheses that are testable doing the experiments and learning whether we are correct or not so b and coupled that with a curiosity and open-mindedness that allows us to explore all kinds of possible hypotheses but always the pursuit of those the the scientific rigor around those hypotheses is ultimately get evidence knowledge is of of what nature is should be a

dialogue with nature yes rather than a monologue beautifully put can we talk a little bit about the drake equation another framework from which to have this kind of discussion about uh possible civilizations out there so let me ask within the context of the drake equation or maybe bigger how many alien civilizations do you think are out there well it's hard to tell because the drake equation is again quantifying our ignorance it's just a set of factors the only one that we know are actually two that we know quite well is the rate of star formation in the milky way galaxy which we measured by now and the frequency of planets like the earth around stars yes and at the right distance to have life but other than that there are lots of implicit assumptions about all the other factors that will enable us to detect a signal now i should say the drake equation has a very limited validity just for signals from civilizations that are transmitting at the time that you're observing them however we can do much better than that we can look for artifacts that they left behind even even if they are dead you can look for industrial pollution in the atmosphere supply why do i bring this up again to show you the conservatism of the mainstream in astronomy and by the way i shouldn't you know i have leadership positions i was chair of the astronomy department for nine years the longest serving chair at harvard and i'm the chair of the board on physics and astronomy of the national academies you know it's the primary board uh and um you know i'm director of two centers at harvard and so forth so i do represent the community in various ways but at the same time you know i'm a little bit disappointed by the conservatism that people have and so let me give you an illustration of that so the astronomy community actually is going right now through the process of defining its goals for the next decade and there are proposals for telescopes that would cost billions of dollars and whose goal is to find evidence for oxygen in the atmosphere of planets around other stars with the idea that this would be a marker a signature of life now the problem with that is earth didn't have much oxygen in its atmosphere for the first two billion years roughly half you know half of its life it didn't have much oxygen but it had life it had microbial life it's not an it's not clear yet as of yet what the origin is for the rise in the oxygen level after two billion years about 2.4 billion years ago but we know that a planet can have life without oxygen in the atmosphere because earth did it the second problem with this approach is that you can have oxygen from natural processes you can break water molecules and make oxygen right so even if you find it it will never tell you that for sure life exists there and so even with these billions of dollars the mainstream community will never be confident but uh whether there is life there now how can it be confident there is actually a way if instead of looking with the same instruments if you look for molecules that indicate industrial pollution for example cfcs you know that are produced by refrigerating systems or industries here on earth that they do the ozone layer you know you can search for that and i wrote a paper five years ago suggesting that now what's the problem you can just tell nasa i want to build this telescope to search for oxygen but also for industrial pollution nobody would say that because it sounds like you know on the periphery of the field and i asked you why hilarious because that's exactly i mean that's what you're saying is quite brilliant i mean uh because it's a really strong signal and if life if there's alien civilizations out there then they're probably going to be many of them and they're probably going to be more advanced than us and they're probably going to have something like industrial pollution which would be a much stronger signal than some basic gas which could have a lot of different explanations so like somebody like oxygen or i mean i don't you know uh i mean we could talk about signs of life on venus and so on but like if you want a strong

signal it would be pollution i love how garbage is no but the pollution you have to understand we think of pollution as a problem but on a planet that was too cold for example to have a comfortable life on it you can imagine terraforming it and putting a blanket of polluting gases such that it will be warmer and that would be a positive change so if an industrial or a technological civilization wants to terraform a planet that otherwise is too cold for them they would do it so what's the problem of defining it as a search goal using the same technologies the problem is that there is a taboo we are not supposed to discuss extraterrestrial intelligence there is no funding for this subject not much very little and young people because of the bullying on twitter you know all the social media and elsewhere young people with talent that are curious about this these questions do not enter this field of study and obviously if you step on the grass it will never grow right so if you don't give funding obviously you know the mainstream community says look nothing was discovered so far obviously nothing would be discovered if talented people go to other disciplines never you never search for it well enough you will never find anything i mean look at gravitational wave astrophysics it's a completely new window into the universe pioneered by ray weiss at mit and at first it was ridiculed and thanks to some administrators at the national science foundation it received funding despite the fact that the mainstream of the astronomy community was very resistant yes to it and now it's considered a frontier so all these people that i remember as a postdoc a young postdoc these people that bash this field said bad things about people you know said nothing will come out of it now they say oh yeah of course you know the nobel prize was given to the you know to the ligo collaboration of course now they're they're supportive of it but my point is if if you suppress innovation early on there are lots of missed opportunities the discovery of exoplanets is one example you know in 1952 there was an astronomer called the named otto struve and he wrote the paper saying why don't we search for jupiter like planets close to their host star because if they're close enough they would move the star back and forth and we can detect the signal yes okay and so astronomers on time allocation committees of telescopes for 40 years argued this is not possible because we know why jupiter resides so far from the sun you cannot have jupiter so close because there is this region where ice forms far from the sun and beyond that region is where jupiter-like planets can form there was a theory behind it which ended up being wrong by now by today's standards but yes anyway they did not give time on telescopes to search for such systems until the first system was discovered four decades after otto struve's paper and the nobel prize was awarded to that just a couple of years ago yeah and you ask yourself okay so you know science still made progress what's the problem the problem is that this baby came out barely you know and and there was a delay of four decades so the progress was delayed and i wonder how many babies were not born because of this resistance so there must be ideas that are as good as this one that were suppressed because they were bullied because uh people ridiculed them that were actually good ideas and we these are missed opportunities babies that were never born yes and you know i'm willing to push this frontier of the search for technologies or technological signatures of other civilizations because you know when i was young i was in the military in israel it's obligatory to serve and there was this saying that you know one of the soldiers sometimes has to put his body on the barbed wire so that others can go through and i'm willing to suffer the pain so that you know younger people in the future will be able to speak freely about the possibility that some of the anomalies we find in the sky yes are due to technological signatures and it's quite obvious

this is why i like like folks in the artificial intelligence space elon musk and a few others speak about this and they look at the long arc they say like what you know this kind of you know you can call it like first principles thinking or you can call anything really is like if we just zoom off from our current bickering and our current like discussions in the what science is doing and look at the long arc of the trajectory we're headed at which questions are obviously fundamental to science and it should be asked and which is the space of hypotheses we should be exploring and like exoplanets is a really good example of one that was like an obvious one i recently talked to sarah seeger and it was very taboo when she was starting out to work on an exoplanet and that was even in the 90s yeah and uh like it's obvious should not be a taboo subject and to me i mean i'm probably ignorant but to me exoplanets seems like it's ridiculous that that would ever be a taboo subject right to not fund to not explore that's very but even for her it's now taboo to say like what you know to to look for industrial pollution right right it's like i find that ridiculous i'll tell you why you take the next step it's ridiculous for another reason yes not because of just the scientific benefits that we might have by exploring it but because the public cares about these questions yes and the public funds science so how dare the scientists yes shy away from addressing these questions if they have the technology to do it it's like saying i don't want to look through galileo's telescope it's exactly the same you have the technology to explore this question to find evidence and you shy away from it you might ask why do people shy away from it yes and perhaps it's because of the fact that there is science fiction i i'm not a fan of science fiction because it has an element to it that violates the laws of physics in many of the books and and the films and i cannot enjoy the these things when i see the laws of physics violated but who cares that the you know the fact that there is science fiction i mean if if you have the scientific methodology to address the same subject i don't care that other people uh you know spoke nonsense about this subject or said things that make no sense who cares you do your scientific work just like you explore the dark matter you explore the possibility that umuamua is an artifact you just look for evidence and try to deduce uh what what it means and i have no problem with doing that to me it sounds like any other scientific question that we have and given the public's interest we have an obligation to do that by the way science to me is not an occupation of the elite it doesn't allow me to feel superior to other humans that are unable to understand the math to me it's a it's a way of life you know if there is a problem in the faucet or in the pipe at home i try to figure out what the problem is and with a plumber we figure it out and you know we look at the clues and the same thing in science you know you look at the evidence you try to figure out what it means it's it's common sense in a way and it shouldn't be regarded as something removed from the public it should be a reflection of the public's interest and i think it's actually a crime to resist the public if the public says i care about this and you say no no that's not sophisticated enough for me i want to do intellectual gymnastics on auntie the sitter space to me that's a crime yes i'd uh 100 agree so it's it's hilarious that the very not hilarious it's sad that people who are trained in the scientific community to have the tools to explore this world to be children to be the most effective at being children uh are the ones that resist being children the most but there is a large number of people that embrace the childlike wonder about the world and may not necessarily have the tools to do it that's the more general public and so you know i wonder if i could ask you and talk to you a little bit about you know ufo sightings that there's people you know quote-unquote believers you know there's hundreds of thousands of ufo sightings and you know i've you know consumed some

of the things that people have said about it and uh one one thing i really like about it is how excited they are by the possibility uh by it's it's almost like this childlike wonder about the world out there they're not it's not a fear it's an excitement do you think because we're talking about uh this extra possibly extraterrestrial object that visited that flew by earth do you think it's possible that out of those hundreds of thousands of ufo sightings one is an actual one or some number is an actual sighting of a non-human some alien technology and that we're not um we did not we're too close-minded to uh to look and to see i think to answer this question we need better evidence my starting point as i said out of modesty is that we are not particularly interesting and therefore i would agree i would be hard-pressed to imagine that someone wants to really spy on us uh so i would think you know as a starting point that we don't deserve attention and we shouldn't expect someone but who knows now the problem that i have with ufo citing reports is that you know 50 years ago there were some reports of fuzzy images you know sorcerer-like things uh by now our technologies are much better our cameras are much more sensitive these fuzzy images should have turned into crisp clear images of things that we are confident about and they haven't turned that way it's always on the borderline of believability and because of that i believe that it might be most likely artifacts of our instruments or some natural phenomena that we are unable to understand now of course the reason you should you need you must examine those if for example pilots report about them or uh the military finds evidence for them is because it may pose a national security threat if another country has technologies that we don't know about and they're spying on us we need to know about it and therefore we should examine everything that looks unusual but to associate it with an alien life is a little too far for me until we have evidence that stands up to the level of scientific credence you know that that we are a hundred percent sure that you know from multiple detectors and you know through a scientific process now again if the scientific community shies away from these reports we will never have that it's like saying i don't want to take photographs of something because i know what it is then you will never know what it is but i think if if some scientist if grants let's put it this way if funding will be given to scientists to follow on some of these reports and use scientific instruments that are capable of detecting those sightings with much better resolution with much better information that would be great because it will clarify the matter you know these are not as you said you know hundreds of thousands these are not once-in-a-lifetime events so it's possible to take scientific instrumentation and explore go to the ocean where the you know someone reported that there are frequent events that are unusual and check it out yeah do a scientific experiment what's the problem why not why only do experiments deep into the ocean and look at the oceanography or do other things you know we can do scientific investigation of these sightings and figure out what what they mean uh i'm very much in favor of that uh but until we have the evidence i would be doubtful as to what they actually mean yeah we have to be humble and uh and acknowledge that we're not that interesting it's kind of you're making me realize that because it's so taboo that the people that have the equipment uh meaning and when i was just talking everybody has cameras now but to have a large-scale like uh sensor right network that collects data regularly collects just like we look at the weather we're collecting information and then we can then x that information when there is reports and like have it not be a taboo thing where there's like millions or billions of dollars funding this effort that by the way inspires millions of people this is exactly what you're talking about it's like it's uh the scientific community is afraid of a

topic that inspires millions of people exactly it's absurd but if you put blinders on your eyes you don't see it yeah right i should say that we do have meteors that we see these are rocks that by chance happen to collide with the earth and they if they're small they burn up in the atmosphere but if they're big enough uh tens of meters or more hundreds of meters the outer layer burns up but then the core of the object makes it through and this is our chance of putting our hands around an object if this meteor came from interstellar space so one path of discovery is to search for interstellar meteors and with the student of mine we actually looked through the record and we thought that we found one example of a meteor that was reported that might have come from interstellar space and another approach is for example to look at the moon the moon is different from the earth in the sense that it doesn't have an atmosphere so objects do not burn up on their way to it it's sort of like a museum it collects everything that kind of rocks from out there deep space yeah and there is no geological activity on the moon so on earth every 100 million years you know we could have had computer terminals on earth that could have been a civilization like ours with electronic equipment yes more than 100 million years ago and it's completely lost you cannot excavate and find the evidence for it because in archaeological digs because the earth is being mixed on these time scales and everything that was on the surface more than 100 million years ago is buried deep inside the earth right now because of geological activity fascinating you think about by the way yeah but on the moon this doesn't happen the only thing that happens on the moon is you have objects impacting the moon and they go 10 meters deep so they produce some dust but the moon keeps everything it's like a museum it keeps everything on the surface so if we go to the moon i would highly recommend regarding it as an archaeological site yes and looking for objects that are strange maybe it collected some trash you know from interstellar space if we could just linger on the on the drake equation for a little bit we kind of talked about there's a lot of uncertainty in the parameters and and our and in the drake equation itself is very limited but i think the parameters are interesting in themselves even if it's limited because i think each one is within the reach of science right right did you get the evidence for uh i mean one a few i find really interesting could be interesting to get your comment on uh so the one with the most variance i i would say from my perspective is the length that civilizations last however you define it and the drake equation is the length of how long you're communicating yeah just like transmitting just like you said that that might that's a wrong way to think about it because we can be detecting some other outputs of the civilizations etc but just if we just define broadly how long those civilizations last do you have a sense of uh how long that might last like what what are the great filters that might destroy civilizations that we should be thinking about what uh yeah is in and what it how can science give us more hints on this topic so i as i mentioned before operate by the copernican principle meaning that you know we are not special we don't live in a special place and not in a special time and by the way it's just modesty encapsulated in scientific terms yes right you're saying i'm not special you know i find conditions here they exist everywhere so if you adapt the copernican principle you basically say our civilization transmitted radio signals for 100 years roughly so probably it would last another hundred or few hundred and that's it because we don't live at a special time so that's you know well of course if we get our act together and we somehow start to cooperate rather than fighting each other killing each other you know wasting a lot of resources on things that would destroy our planet maybe we can lengthen that period if we get smarter but the the most natural assumption is to say that we would live

into the future as much as we lived from the time that we start to develop the means for our own destruction the technologies we have which is quite pessimistic i must say so several centuries that's what i would give not unless we get our act unless we become more intelligent than the newspapers report every day okay point number one second and and by the way this is relevant i should say because there was a report about uh perhaps a radio signal detected from proxima centauri what do you make of that signal oh i think it's some australian guy with a cell phone next to the observatory or something like that because it was the parks telescope in australia okay i was like yeah okay so it's no human created noise yeah which is always the worry because actually the same observatory the parks observatory uh detected a couple of years ago some signal and then they realized that it comes back at lunch lunch time yes and they said okay what could it be and then they figured out that it must be the microwave oven in the observatory because someone was opening it before it finished and it was creating this radio signal that they detected with the telescope every lunch time uh so just a cautionary remark but the reason i think it's human-made without getting to the technical details is because of this very short window by which we were transmitting radio signals out of the lifetime of the earth you know as i said 100 years out of four and a half billion years that the earth existed so what's the chance that another civilization a twin civilization of ours is transmitting radio signals exactly at the time that we are looking with our radio telescopes yeah ten to the minus seven you know so and the other the other argument i have that is uh is that they detected it in a very narrow band of frequencies and that makes it i'm not you know it cannot be through natural processes a very narrow band just like some radio transmissions that we produce but if it were to come from the habitable zone from a transmitter on the surface of proxima b this is the planet that orbits proxima centauri then i calculated that the frequency would drift through the doppler effect you know just like when you hear a siren uh on the street you know when the car approaches you it has a different pitch than when it goes recedes away from you that's the doppler effect and when the planet orbits the star proxima centauri you would see or detect a different frequency when the planet approaches us as compared to when it recedes so there should be a frequency drift just because of the motion of the planet and i calculated that it it must be much bigger than then observed so it cannot just be a transmitter sitting on the planet and sending another direction a radio signal unless they want to cancel the doppler effect but then they need to know about us because in a different direction it will not be canceled only in our direction they can cancel it perfectly so there is this direction of proxima centauri but i have a problem imagining a transmitter on the surface of a planet in the habitable zone emitting it but my main issue is really with the likelihood given what we know about ourselves right in terms of the durations the civilization the copernican principle so nevertheless this particular signal is likely to be uh human interference perhaps but um yeah do you find the proxima b interesting or the the more general question is do you think we humans will venture out into outside our solar system and potentially colonize other habitable planets actually i am involved in a project whose goal is to develop the technology that would allow us to leave the solar system and visit the nearest stars and that is called the star shot in 2015 in may 2015 an entrepreneur from silicon valley yuri milner came to my office at harvard and said would you be interested in leading a project that would do that in our lifetime because as we discussed before to traverse those distances you know with existing rockets would take tens of thousands of years and you know that's too long you know

you for example to get to proxima centauri with the kind of spacecrafts that we already sent like new horizons or voyager 1 voyager 2 you you need you you needed to send them when the first humans left africa so so that they would arrive there now yes and you know that that's a long time to wait so yuri wanted to do it within our lifetime yes 10 20 years meaning it has to move at a fraction of the speed of light so can we send a spacecraft that would be moving at the fraction of the speed of light and i said let me look into that for six months and with my students and postdocs we arrived to the conclusion that the only technology that can do that is the light sail technology where can you explain it uh you basically produce a very powerful laser beam on earth so you can collect sunlight with photovoltaic cells or whatever and then convert it into stored energy and then produce a very powerful laser beam that is 100 gigawatts and focus it on a sail in space that is roughly the size of a person a couple of meters or a few meters that weighs only a gram or a few grams very thin and through the math you can show that you can propel such a cell if you shine on it for a few minutes it will traverse the distance that is five times the distance to the moon and it will get to a fifth of the speed of light sounds crazy but i've talked to a bunch of people and they're like i know it sounds crazy but it's actually it will work this is one of those i it's just beautiful i mean this is this is science and the point is people didn't get excited about space since the apollo yes uh era and it's about time you know for us to go into space a couple of months ago i was asked to participate in a debate organized by ibm and bloomberg news and the discussion centered on the question is the space race between the us and china good for humanity oh interesting and all the other debaters were worried about the military threats yeah and i just couldn't understand what they're talking about because military threats come from hovering above the surface of the earth right and we live on a two-dimensional surface we live on the surface of the earth but space is all about the third dimension getting far from error so if you go to mars or you go to a star another star there is no military threat what are we talking about space is all about you know feeling that you know we are one civilization in fact not fighting each other just going far and having aspirations for something that goes beyond military threats yeah so why would we be worried that the space race will lead that's actually brilliant i didn't you know there's some it does in our discourse about it the space race is sometimes made synonymous with like the cold war or something like that right or with wars but really yeah there was a lot of ego tied up in that i remember i mean it's still still to this day there's a lot of pride that russians the soviet union was the first of space and there's a lot of pride in the american side that was the first on the moon but yeah you're exactly right like there's no aggression there's no wars and and beyond that if you think about the global economy right now there is a commercial interest that's why jeff bezos and elon musk are interested about you know mars and so forth there is a commercial interest which is international it's not it's driven by money yes not by name by pride and you know nations can sign treaties first of all there are lots of treaties that were signed even before the first world war and the second world war and the world war took place so who cares you know like humans treaties do not safeguard anything you know but beyond that even if nations sign treaties about space exploration you might still find commercial entities that will find a way to get their launches and you know so i think we should rethink space it has nothing to do with national pride once again nothing to do with our egos it's about exploration and the biggest problem i think to human in human history is that is that humans tend to think about egos and about their their own personal uh image rather than look at the big picture you know we will not be

around for long we are just occupying a small space right now let's move out of this you know the way that oscar wilde said i think is the best he said all of us are in the gutters but some of us are looking at the stars yeah and the more of us are looking at the stars the likelier we are to uh to this for this thing for this little experiment we have going on to last last a while as opposed to end too quickly i mean it's not just about science of being humble it's it's about the survival of the human species as being is being humble to me it's incredibly inspiring the starshop project of i mean there's something magical about being able to go to another habitable planet and take a picture even i mean within our lifetime i mean that that uh with crazy technology too which is it's i should tell you how it was conceived so um i was at the time um so after six months passed after the visit of yura miller uh i was usually i go in december during the winter break i go to israel um i i used to go to see my family and i get a phone call just before the weekend started they get a phone call yuri would like you to present your concept in two weeks at his home and i said well uh thank you for letting me know because i'm uh actually out of the door of the hotel to go to a goat farm in in the negev in the southern part of israel with because my wife wanted to have sort of um to go to a place that is removed from civilization so to speak so we went to that goat farm and you know i need to make the presentation and there was no internet connectivity except in the office of the goat farm so the following morning at the 6 a.m i sit with my back to the office of that goat farm looking at goats that were newly born and typing into my laptop the presentation you know the powerpoints presentation about you know our ambitions for visiting the nearest star and that was very surreal to me that oh like our origins in many ways this very primitive origins and uh our dreams exactly of looking out that is brilliant so that is incredibly inspiring to me but it's also inspiring of putting humans onto other um moons or planets i still find going to the moon really exciting i don't know maybe i'm just a sucker for it but it it's really exciting and mars which is a new place a new planet another planet that might have life i mean there's something magical to that or some traces of previous life you might think that humans cannot really survive and and there are risks by going there but my point is you know we started from africa and we got to apartment buildings in manhattan yes right it's a very different environment from the jungles to live in an apartment building in you know a small cubicle um and you know it took tens of thousands of years but humans adapted right so why couldn't humans also make the leap and adapt to a habitat in space you know that now you can build a platform that would look like an apartment building in the bronx or somewhere but have inside of it everything that humans need yes and it just like the space station but bigger and it will be a platform in space and the advantage of that is if something bad happens on earth you have that complex where humans live and you can also move it back and forth depending on how bright the sun gets because you know within within a billion years within a billion years the sun would be too hot and it will boil off all the oceans on earth so we cannot stay here for more than a billion years that's for sure yes so that's a billion years from now uh i prefer like shorter term deadlines and so and that's i mean there's a lot of threats that we're facing currently do you find it exciting the possibility of uh you know uh landing on mars and starting little like uh building a manhattan style apartment building on mars and and humans occupying it do you think from a scientific from an engineering perspective that's uh that's a worthy pursuit i think it's worthy but the real issue that is often uh underplayed is the risk to the human body from cosmic rays these are energetic particles and we are protected from them by the magnetic field around the earth that blocks them but

if you go to mars where there is no such magnetic field to block them then you know a significant fraction of the brain cells in your your head will be damaged within a year and the consequences of that are not clear i mean it's quite possible that humans cannot really survive on the surface now it may mean that we need to dig tunnels uh go underground or create some protection this is something that can be engineered yes uh and you know we can start from the moon and then move to mars that would be a natural progression but it's a big uh issue that needs to be dealt with i don't think you know each showstopper i think we can overcome it but you know just like anything in science and technology you have to work on it for a while figure out solutions and but it's not as rosy as elon musk talks about i mean elon musk can obviously be optimistic i think eventually it will boil down to figuring out um how to cope with this risk the health risk yeah i mean uh in defense of optimism i i find that there's a at least a correlation if not their best friends is optimism and open-mindedness is uh it's a necessary it's preconditioned to to do to try crazy things and in that sense there the sense i have about going to mars if we use today's logic of what kind of benefits we'll get from that we're never going to go and make most decisions we make in life most decisions we've made as a human species are irrational if you just if you look at just today but if you look at the long arc and the possibilities that it might bring just like humans left europe and yeah europe and yeah and by the way it was destroyed everybody and but it was a commercial interest that drove that for trade and you know it might happen again in this context you have people like jeff bezos and elon musk that are commercially driven to go to space yes but it doesn't mean that what we will ultimately find is not new worlds you know that have nothing you know much have much more to offer than just commercial interests and uh as a side effect almost right yeah yeah and then that's why i think you know we should be open-minded and explore and however at the same time because of the reasons you pointed out uh i'm not optimistic that we will survive more than a few centuries into the future because people do not think long term and that means that we will only survive for the short term i don't know if you have thoughts about this but what are the things that worry the most about uh from the great perspective of the universe which is the great filters that destroys intelligent civilizations but for our own species here uh like what are the things that worry the most yeah the thing that worries me the most is that people pay attention to how many likes they have on twitter and rather than you know basketball coaches tell the team players keep your eyes on the ball not on the audience the problem is we keep our eyes on the audience most of the time yes let's keep our eyes on the ball and what does that mean first of all in context of science it means pay attention to the evidence when the evidence looks strange then we should figure it out you know i went to a seminar about umuamua at harvard and a colleague of mine that is mainstream conservative would never say anything that would deviate from what everyone else is thinking said to me after the seminar i wish this object never existed now to me i mean i just couldn't hear that what do you mean nature is whatever it is you have to pay attention to it you you cannot say i you know you cannot bury your head in this i mean you should bless nature for giving you clues about things that you haven't expected yes and i think that's the biggest fault that we are looking for confirmations of things we already know so that we can maintain our pride that we already knew it and maintain our image not make mistakes because we already knew it therefore we expected the right thing yes but science is a learning experience and sometimes you're wrong and let's learn from those mistakes and what's the problem about that why is why do we have to get you know prizes and why do we

get to be honored and maintain our image when the actual objective of science is learning about nature and like you you've talked about anomalies in this case are actually are not things that are unfortunate and to be ignored are in fact gifts and should be the focus of science exactly because that's the way for us to improve our understanding if you look at quantum mechanics nobody dreamed about it and it was revolutionary and we still don't fully understand it it's a pain for us to figure out so why do you so i understand from the science from the perspective that's holding our science back why do you have a sense that that's also something that might be uh a problem for us in terms of the survival of human civilization because when you look at society it operates by the same principles there is uh people look for affirmation by groups and they you know people segregate into herds that think like them especially these days when social media is so strong you can find your support group and you if you don't look for evidence for what you're saying you can say crazy things as long as there are enough people supporting what you say you can even have your newspapers you can have everything to support your view and then you know bad things will happen to society because we're detaching ourselves from reality and uh if we detach ourselves from reality all the destructive things that naturally can occur in the real world whether from nuclear weapons all the kinds of threats that we're facing uh even we're living through a pandemic the uh suppose you know a much much worse pandemic could happen right and then we could sadly like we did this one politicize it in some kind of way and have bickering in the space of twitter and politics as opposed to there's an actual thing that could destroy the human species so the only way for us to maintain to to stay modest yes and learn about what really happens is by looking for evidence again i'm i'm saying it's not about yourself you know it's about figuring out what's around us and if you close yourself by surrounding yourself with people that are like-minded that refuse to look at the evidence you can do bad things uh and throughout human history that's the origin of all the bad things that happen yes and i think it's a key it's a key to be modest and to look at evidence and it's not a nuance now you might say oh okay the uneducated person might operate no it's the scientific community operates this way my problem is not with people that don't have an academic pedigree it's included everywhere in society on the topic of uh like discovery of evidence surveillance civilizations which is something you touch on in your book what that idea would do to societies to the human psyche and in general do you think and you talk about the uh i still have trouble pronouncing but wager right what do you think is uh can you explain it and what do you think in general is the effect that such knowledge might have on human civilization right so pascal had this wager about god and by the way there are interesting connections between theology and the search for extraterrestrial life you know it's possible that you know we were planted on this planet by another civilization that's you know we attribute to god powers that are that belong really to technological civilization uh but putting that aside uh pascal basically said you know let's there are two possibilities either god exists or not right and if god exists you know the consequences are quite significant and therefore you know we should we should consider that possibility differently than equal weight to both possibilities and uh i suggest that we do the same with omua mua or other technological signatures that we uh keep in mind the consequences and therefore pay more attention to that possibility now some people say extraordinary claims require extraordinary evidence my point is that the term extraordinary is really subjective you know for one person a black hole is extraordinary for another you know it's just a consequence of einstein's theory of gravity yeah it's nothing extraordinary

yeah the same about the type of dark matter anything so we should leave the extraordinary part of that sentence just keep evidence okay so let's be guided by evidence and even even if we have extraordinary claims you know let's not dismiss them because the evidence is not extraordinary enough because if we have an image of something and it looks really strange and we say oh the image is not sufficiently sharp therefore we should not even pay attention to this image or not even consider i think that's a mistake yes what we should do is say look there is some evidence for something unusual let's try and build instruments that will give us a better image and if you just dismiss extraordinary claims because the you consider them extraordinary you avoid discovering things that you haven't expected and so i believe that along the history of astronomy there are many missed opportunities and i speak about astronomy but i'm sure in other fields it's also true i mean this is my expertise for example you know the astrophysical journal which is the main primary publication in astrophysics uh if you go you go beyond before the 1980s there are images that were posted in the astrophysical journal of giant arcs you know arcs of light surrounding clusters of galaxies and you know you can find it in printed versions of the astrophysical journal people just ignore they put the image they see the arc they say who knows what it is and just ignore it and then in the 1980s the subject of gravitational lensing became popular and the idea is that you can deflect light by the force of gravity and then you can put the source behind the cluster of galaxies and then you will get these arcs and actually einstein predicted it uh in 1940 and you know so these things were expected but people just had them in the images didn't pay attention so i'm sure there are lost opportunities sometimes you even in existing data you have things that are unusual and exceptional and are not being addressed yeah you actually i think you have the article uh the data is not enough from from quite a few years ago will you talk let's do you know we can go back to the 70s and 80s but we can go also to the mayan civilization right the mayan civilization basically believed in astrology that you can forecast the outcome of a war based on the position of the planets yes and and they had you know astronomers in their culture had the highest social status they were priests yes they were elevated and the reason was that they helped politicians decide when to go to war because they would tell the politicians you know the planets would be in this configuration it's a better chance for you to win the war yes go to war and in retrospect they you know they collected wonderful data but misinterpreted it because we now know that the position of venus or jupiter or whatever has nothing to do with the outcome of world war one which you know it has nothing to do and uh so we can have a prejudice and collect data without actually doing the right thing with it that's such a pisces thing to say i looked up what your astrological sign is well so you mentioned einstein predicted that black holes don't exist or just or exist in nature when einstein came up with his theory of gravity in 1915 november 1915 a few months later another physicist carl schwarzschild he was the director of the potsdam observatory but he was a patriot a german patriot so he went into the first world war fighting for germany but while he was at the front he sent a postcard to einstein saying you know a few months after the theory was developed saying actually i found a solution to your equations and that was a black hole solution and then he died a few months later and einstein was a pacifist and he survived so the the lesson from this story is that if you want to work out the consequences of a theory you better wear pacifist but but the point is that this solution was known shortly after einstein came up with his theory but in but in 1939 einstein wrote a paper in the analysis of mathematics saying even though the solution exists i don't think it's realized in nature and his argument was if you

imagine a star collapsing stars often spin and the spin will prevent them from making a black hole collapsing to a point so i mean can you maybe one of the many things you uh you have work on you're an expert in as black holes can you first say what are black holes and second how do we know that they exist right so black holes are the ultimate prison you know you can check in but an aromatic even light cannot escape from them so there are extreme structures of space and time and there is this so-called schwarzschild radius or or the event horizon of a black hole once you enter into it with a spaceship you would never be able to tweet back to your friends and tell them by the way i asked the students in my class freshman seminar at harvard i said let me give you two possible journeys that you can take i said suppose aliens come to earth and suggest that you would board spaceship would you do it and the second is suppose you could board a spaceship that will take you into a black hole would you do it so all of them said to the first question yes under one condition that i'll be able to maintain my social media contacts and report back share the experience with them i couldn't but personally i have no footprint on social media yeah which is as a matter of principle yeah my wife asked me when we got married and i uh honor that and i told you offline i need to get married just like she's such a woman she truly is a special agent well she she was wise enough to recognize the risk but um it saves me time and it also keeps me away from crowds you know i don't have the uh notion of what a lot of other people think so i can think independently think exactly yeah exactly but uh putting so i was surprised to hear that for students it's extremely important to share experiences even if they go on a spaceship with aliens they still want to brag about it rather than look around and see what's going on this is not an option when you go to the black hole is exactly the point so for the black hole they said no because there obviously you can find your death after uh you get into it and you you can crash into singularity there is this singularity in the center so inside the event horizon we know that all the matter collects at a point now we can't really predict what happens at the singularity because einstein's theory breaks down and we know why it breaks down because it doesn't have quantum mechanics that talks about small distances we don't have a theory that unifies quantum mechanics and gravity so that it will predict what happens in near a singularity and in fact you know i once a couple of years ago i had a flood in my basement i mean and i i invited the plumber to come over and and figure out and and we found that the sewer was clogged because of three roots that got into it and we solved the problem but then i i thought to myself well isn't that what happens to the singularity of a black hole because the question is where does the matter go you know if you know in the case of a home i never thought about it but the water all the water that we use goes in you know through the sewer to some reservoir somewhere and the question is what happens inside a black hole and one possibility is that there is an object in the middle just like a star you know and everything collects there and the object has the maximum density that we can imagine like planck densities it's the ultimate density that you can have where gravity is as strong as all the other forces um so you can imagine this object very dense object at the center that collects all the matter another possibility is that there is some tunnel just like the sewer it takes the matter into another place and we don't know the answer where but i wrote a scientific american essay about it and uh admitting my our ignorance it's a fascinating question what happens to the method that goes into black hole i actually recommend it to some of my colleagues that work on string theory i uh at the closing of a conference i'm i'm the founding director of the black hole initiative at harvard which brings together

astronomers physicists philosophers and mathematicians and we have a conference once a year and at the end of one of them since i'm the director i had to summarize and i said that i wish we could go on a field trip to a black hole nearby and i highly recommend to my colleagues that work on string theory to enter into that black hole because then they can test their theory when they get inside but one of the string theorists in the audience nimar khan hamad immediately raised his voice and said you have an ulterior motive for sending us into a black hole uh which i didn't deny but at any event yes that's true that's true can you say why we know that black holes exist right so um it's an interesting question because black holes were considered a theoretical construct and einstein even denied their existence in 1939 uh but then um in the 19 in the mid 1960s uh quasars were discovered these are very bright sources of light a hundred times brighter than their host galaxy which are point-like at this at the center of galaxies and it was immediately suggested uh by ed salpeter in the west and by yakov zeldovich in the east that these are black holes that accrete gas collect gas from their host galaxy that are being fed with gas and they shine very brightly because as the gas uh falls towards the black holes uh just like water um you know running down the the sink uh the gas swirls and then rubs against itself and heats up and shines very brightly because it's very hot close to the black hole by viscous by viscosity it it it heats up uh and in in the case of black holes it's the turbulence the turbulent viscosity that causes it to heat up so um we get these very bright sources of light just from black holes that are supposed to be dark you know nothing escapes from them but they create a violent environment where gas moves close to the speed of light light and therefore shines very brightly much more than any other source in the sky and we can see these quasars all the way to the edge of the universe so we have evidence now that when the universe was you know about seven percent of its present age you know infant uh already back then you had black holes of a billion times the mass of the sun which is quite remarkable you know it's like finding giant babies in a nursery you know like how can these black holes grow so fast you know less than a billion years after the big bang you already have a billion times the mass of the sun in these black holes and the answer is presumably there are very quick processes that build them up they they they build quickly very quickly and so we see those black holes and that was found in the mid 1960s but in 19 in sorry in 2015 exactly 100 years after einstein came up with his theory of gravity the ligo observatory detected gravitational waves and these are just ripples in space and time so according to einstein's theory the the innovation the ingenuity of einstein's theory of gravity that was formulated in november 1915 was to say that space and time are not rigid you know they are they respond to matter so for example if you have two black holes and they collide it's just like a stone being thrown into this on a surface of a pond they generate waves disturbances in space and time that propagate out at the speed of light these are gravitational waves they create a space-time storm around them and then the waves go all the way through the universe and reach us and if you have a sensitive enough detector like ligo you can detect these waves and so it was not just the message that we received for the first time gravitational waves but it was the messenger so there are two aspects to it one is the messenger which is gravitational wave for the first time were detected directly and the second was the message which was a collision of two black holes because we could see the pattern of the ripples in space and time and it was fully consistent with the prediction that schwarz had made for how a black the space time around the black hole is because when two black holes collide you can sort of map from the message that you get you can

reconstruct what really happened and it's fully consistent and in 2017 and 2020 there's two nobel prizes that's right uh uh that had uh to do with the black holes can you maybe describe in the same masterful way that you already been doing uh what those nobel prizes were given for yeah so the 2017 was given for the ligo collaboration for discovering gravitation waves from collisions of black holes and the 2020 nobel prize in physics was given for uh two things one was theoretical work that was done by roger penrose in the 1960s demonstrating that black holes are inevitable when stars collapse and it was mostly mathematical work and actually stephen hawking uh also contributed significantly to that frontier and unfortunately he is not alive so he could not be honored so penrose received it on his own and then two other astronomers received it as well andrea guez and reinhard genzel and they provided conclusive evidence that there is a black hole at the center of the milky way galaxy that weighs about 4 million times the mass of the sun and they found the evidence from the motion of stars very close to the black hole just like we see the planets moving around the sun there are stars close to the center of the galaxy and they are orbiting at very high speeds of order thousands of kilometers per second or thousands of miles per second per second uh think about it yeah which uh can only be induced at those distances if there is a four million solar mass object that is extremely compact and the only thing that is compatible with the constraints is a black hole and they actually made a movie of the motion of these stars around the center one of them moves around the center over a decade you know six over time scales that we can monitor and um it was a breakthrough in a way um so combining ligo with uh the detection of a black hole at the center of the milky way and in many other galaxies like quasars uh you know now i would say black hole research is vogue you know it's it's very much in fashion you know we saw it back in 2016 when we established the black hole initiative yes you kind of saw that there is this excitement about in in breakthroughs and discoveries around black holes which are probably one of the most fascinating objects in the universe i mean it's up there uh they're both terrifying and beautiful right just and they capture the entirety of the physics that we know about this universe i should say the re you know the question is where is the nearest black hole can we visit it and you know i wrote a paper with my undergraduate student amir siraj suggesting that perhaps you know there could be if there is one in the solar system we can detect it because um i don't know if you heard but there is a claim that maybe there is a planet nine in the solar system uh because we see some anomalies at the outer parts of the solar system so some people suggested maybe there is a planet out there that was not yet detected so people searched for it didn't find it it weighs roughly five times the mass of the earth and we said okay maybe you can't find it because it's a black hole that was formed early in the universe is that part so where do you stand up it could be that the dark matter is made of black holes of this mass you know we don't know what the dark matter is made of you could it could be the black holes so we said but there is an experimental way to test it and the way to do it is because uh is there is the oort cloud of icy rocks in the outer solar system and if you imagine a black hole there every now and then a rock will pass close enough to the black hole to be disrupted by the very strong gravity close to the black hole and that would produce a flare that you can observe and we calculated how frequently these flares should occur and with lsst on the vera rubin observatory we found that you can actually test this hypothesis that's brilliant and if you don't see flares then you can put limits on the existence of a black hole in the solar system it would be extremely exciting if there was a black hole if planet nine was a

black hole because we could visit it you know and we can examine it and it will not be a matter of you know an object that is very removed from us another thing i should say is it's possible that the black hole affected life on earth uh the black hole at the center of the milky way how you know that black hole right now is dormant it's very faint but we know that it flares when a star like the sun comes close to it the star will be spaghettified basically becomes a stream of gas like a spaghetti and then the gas would fall into the black hole and there would be a flare and this process happens once every 10 000 years or so so we expect that you know these flares to occur every 10 000 years but we also see evidence for the possibility that gas clouds were disrupted by the black hole because the stars that are close to the black hole are residing in a single or two planes and the only way you can get that is if they formed out of a disk of gas just like the planets in the solar system formed so there is evidence that gas fell into the black hole and powered possibly a flare and these flares produce x-rays and ultraviolet radiation that could damage life if the earth was close enough to the center of the galaxy where we are right now it's not very risky for us but there is a theoretical argument that says the solar system the sun was closer to the galactic center early on and then it migrated outwards so maybe maybe in the early stage of the solar system the conditions you know were affected shaped by these flares of the black hole at the center of the galaxy and that's why for the first two billion years there wasn't any oxygen in the atmosphere you know who knows but um it's just interesting to think that you know from a theoretical concept that einstein resisted in 1939 it may well be that you know black holes have influence on our life and that you know it's just like discovering that some uh stranger affected your family and in a way your life and um you know if that happens to be the case a second nobel prize should be given not not for just the discovery of this black hole at the center of the galaxy but perhaps for the nobel prize in chemistry for the effect that it had for the fact for the for the interplay that resulted in some kind of uh yeah so yeah the chemical effect bio biology i mean all those kinds of things in in terms of uh the emergence of uh life and the creation of a habitable environment that's so fascinating and of course like you said dark matter like black holes have some so they could be the dark matter in principle yes uh we don't know uh what the dark matter is at the moment does it make you sad so you've had an interaction and perhaps a bit of a friendship with stephen hawking uh does it make you sad that he didn't win the nobel well all together i don't assign great importance to prizes because as you said you know jean-paul starter who i admired as a teenager because i was interested in philosophy when i grew up on a farm in israel you know i used to collect eggs every afternoon and i would drive the tractor to the hills of our village and just think about philosophy read philosophy books and jean paul sata was one of my favorite and he was honored with the nobel prize in literature he was a philosopher primarily existentialist and he said the hell with it you know why should i give um special attention to this committee of people that get their self-importance from awarding me the price like what what's uh you know why why does that merit my attention yes so he he gave up on the nobel prize and you know that two benefits to that one that you don't you're not working your entire life in the direction that would satisfy the will of other people you know you work independently you're not after these honors just for the same reason that you're if you're not living your life for making a profit or money you can live a more fulfilling life because you're not being swayed by the wind you know of how to make money and so forth the second aspect of it is you know that very often um you know these prizes um they um they distort the way we do science

because instead of people willing to take risks and instead of having announcements only after a group of people converges with a definite result you know uh the natural progression of science is based on trial and error you know it's reporting some results and perhaps they're wrong but then other people find perhaps better evidence and then you figure out what's going on and that's the natural way that science is you know it's a learning experience so if you give the public an image by which scientists are always right you know and and you know some of my colleagues say we must do that because otherwise the public will never believe us that global warming is really taking place right but that's not true because the public would really believe you if you show the evidence yes so the point is you should be sincere when the evidence is not absolutely clear or where there are disputes about the interpretation of the evidence we should show us you know the king is naked okay there is no point in pretending that the king is dressed yes saying that scientists are always right scientists are wrong frequently and the only way to make progress is by evidence giving us the support that we need to make airtight arguments so when you say global warming is taking place if the evidence is fully supportive if there are no holes in the argument then people will be convinced because you're not trying to fool them when the evidence was not complete you also show them that the evidence is not complete and when there's holes you show that there's holes and here's the methodology we're using to try to close those holes exactly let's be sincere why pretend so if there were no in a world where there would there were no prizes no honors we would act like kids as i said before we would really be focusing on the ball and not on the audience yeah the prizes get in the way and it's it's so powerful it do you think in some sense the few people have turned down the prize made a much more powerful statement i i don't know if you're familiar with in the in the space of mathematics with the fields medal and uh google pearlman yes turned down the prize it's uh so he i've committed one of the reasons i started this podcast is i i'm going to definitely talk to putin i'm go definitely talking to pearl and people keep telling me it's impossible i i i love hearing that because i'll talk to both anyway but do you have us do you have a sense of um why he turned down the prize and is that a powerful statement to you well what i read is that um you're talking about the mathematician the mathematician what i read is that he was disappointed by the response of the community the mainstream community the mathematicians to his earlier work where they dismissed it they didn't attend to the details and and didn't treat him with proper respect because he was not considered one of them yes and i think that speaks uh volumes about the current scientific culture which is uh based on group think and on social interaction rather than on the merit of the argument and on the evidence in the context of physics so in mathematics there is no empirical basis you're exploring ideas that are logically consistent uh but nevertheless there is this uh group thing and i think he was so frustrated with his past experience that he didn't even bother to publish his papers he just posted them on the archive and um in a way saying you know i know what what the answer is go look at it and then again in the long arc of history uh his work on archive will be remembered and all the prizes most of the prizes will be forgotten that's what people don't kind of think about is when you look at roger penrose for example is another fascinating figure uh you know it's possible and i forgive me if it's i'm sure of my ignorance but he's also did some work on consciousness he's been one of the only people who spoke about consciousness which for a longest time and is still arguably outside of the realm of the sciences right it's still seen as a taboo subject and and he was brave enough to explore it uh

from a physics perspective from a just a philosophical perspective but like with the rigor like proposing different kind of hypotheses of how consciousness might be able to emerge in the brain and it's possible that that is the thing he's remembered for if you look hundred years from now right as opposed to the the work in the black holes which fits into the kind of asp like the fits into what the current scientific community uh uh allows to be the the space of what is and isn't science yeah it's really interesting to look at people that are innovators where in some phases of their career their ideas fit into the uh social structure that is around them but in other phases it doesn't and when you look at them they just operated the same way throughout and it's it says more about their environment than about them well yeah i i don't know if you know who max tag mark is yeah just recently talked to him i just recently talked to him again and he uh i mean he was a little bit more explicit about saying you know being aware which is something i also recommend it's like being aware where the scientific community stands and doing enough to get like move along into your career in your career and yeah it's the necessary evil i suppose if if you are one of those out of the box thinkers that just naturally have this childlike curiosity which max definitely is one of them is sometimes you have to do some stuff that fits in you publish and you get tenure and all those things but the tenure is a great privilege because it allows you to in principle explore things that are not accepted by others and unfortunately it's not being being taken advantage of by most people and it's a waste of a very precious resource yeah absolutely this space that you kind of touched on that's full of theories and is perhaps detached from appreciation of empirical evidence or longing for empirical evidence or grounding in empirical evidence is uh the theoretical physics community and the interest in uh unifying the laws of physics and with the theory of everything it's i'm not sure from which direction to approach this question but how far away are we from arriving at a theory of everything do you think and uh how would we how important is it to try to arrive at it uh at this kind of goal of this beautiful simple theory that unlocks the very you know fundamental basis of our nature as we know it and you know uh and how what are the kinds of approaches we need to take to get there yeah so in in physics the biggest challenge is to unify quantum mechanics with gravity and i believe that once we have experimental evidence for how this happens in nature in systems that have quantum mechanical effects but also gravity is important then the theory will fall into our lap okay but the mistake that is made by the community right now is to come up uh with the right theory from scratch and you know einstein gave the illusion that you can just sit in your office and and understand nature you know when he came up with his general theory of relativity but you know first of all perhaps he was lucky but it's not a rule the rule is that you need evidence to guide you especially when dealing with quantum mechanics which is really not intuitive and so there are two places where the two theories meet one is black holes and there is a puzzle there it's called the information paradox in principle you can throw the encyclopedia britannica into a black hole it's a lot of information and then it will be gone because a black hole carries only three uh properties or qualities the mass the charge and the spin according to einstein but then when hawking tried to bring in quantum mechanics to the game he realized that black holes have a temperature and they radiate this is called hawking radiation and it was sort of anticipated by jacob beckenstein before him and hawking wanted to prove beckenstein wrong and then figure this out and so what it means is black holes eventually evaporate and they evaporate into radiation that doesn't carry this information according to hawking's calculation and then the question is according to quantum

mechanics information must be preserved so where did the information go if uh a black hole is gone and where is the information that was encoded in the encyclopedia when it went into the black hole and to that question we don't have an answer yet it's one of those puzzles about black holes and it touches on the interplay between quantum mechanics and gravity another important question is what happened at the beginning of the universe what happened before the big bang and by the way on that i should say you know there are some conjectures uh it's all in principle if we figure it out if we have a theory of quantum gravity it's possible to imagine that we will figure out how to create a universe in the laboratory by irritating the vacuum you might create a baby universe and if we do that it will offer a solution to what happened before the big bang perhaps the big bang emerged from the laboratory of another civilization so it's like baby universes are being born out of laboratories and inside the baby universe you have a civilization that brings to existence a new baby universe just like humans right we have babies and they make babies so in principle that would solve the problem of why there was a big bang and also what happened before the big bang yes so we came our umbilical cord is connected to a laboratory of a civilization that produced our universe once it figured out quantum gravity you know it's uh it's it's baby big bang's all the way down it's just big bangs all the way up so if we collect data about how the universe started we could potentially test theories of or it can educate us about how to unify quantum mechanics and gravity if we if we get any information about what happens near the singularity of a black hole you know if we yeah if we get a sense of you know somehow we learn what happens in this thing that would educate so there are places where we can search for evidence but it's very challenging i should say and my point is you know the string theories they decided that they know how to approach the problem that they don't have a single theory there is a multitude of theories and it's not tightly constrained and they cannot make predictions about black holes or about the beginning of the universe so so at the moment i say we're at a loss and the the way i feel about this concept of the theory of everything we should wait until we get enough evidence to guide us and until then you know there are many important problems that we can address you know why why bang our head against the wall on a problem for which we have no guidance right we don't have a good dance partner in terms of evidence there's not exactly i mean it'd be interesting just like you said i mean the lab is one place to create universes or black holes but it'd be fascinating if there's indeed a black hole in our solar system that you can interact with so the problem with the origin of the universe is all you can do is collect data about it right you can't interact with it well you can for example detect gravitational waves that emerged from that and you know there is an effort to do that and that could potentially tell us something but um yeah uh it's a challenge and that's why we're stuck so i should say despite what physicists portray that you know we live through an exceptional growth in our understanding of the universe we're actually pretty much stuck i would say because we don't know the nature of the dark matter most of the matter in the universe we don't know what it is and we don't know how the universe started we don't know what happens in this in the interior of a black hole because you've thought quite a bit about dark matter as well is do you have any kind of hypothesis interesting hypothesis we already mentioned a few about what is dark matter and what are the uh possible paths that we could take to unlock the mystery of dark what is dark matter yeah so what we need is some anomalies that would hint what the nature of the dark matter is or to detect it in the laboratory there are lots of laboratory experiments searching but it's like searching for a

needle in a haystack because there's so many possibilities for the type of particle that it may be um but maybe at some point you know we'll find either a particle or black holes as the dark matter or something else but you also may be sorry to interrupt to comment about what is dark matter like what it's just the name we're assigned to what so most of the community believes that it's a particle that we haven't yet detected it doesn't interact with light so it's dark but the question is what does it interact with and how can we find it and for many years physicists were guided by the idea that it's some extension of the standard model of particle physics but then they said oh we will find some clues from the large hadron collider about its nature or maybe it's related to supersymmetry which is a new symmetry that we haven't found any evidence for in both cases the large hadron collider did not give us any clues and other people searched for specific types of particles in the laboratory and didn't find any a couple of years ago actually around the time that i worked on umuamua i also worked on the possibility that the dark matter particles may have a small electric charge which is a speculation but nobody complained about it and you know it was published and i regard it more as of speculation than the artificial origin of umuah and to me i apply you know as far as i'm concerned i applied the same scientific tools in both cases there is an anomaly that led me to that discussion which has to do with the hydrogen being called in the early universe more than we expected so we suggested maybe the dark matter particles have some small charge but you deal with anomalies by exploring possibilities that's the only way to do it and then collecting more data to check those and searching for technological signatures is the same as any other part of our scientific endeavor we make hypotheses and we collect data and i don't see any reason for having a taboo on this subject in your child-like open-minded excitement and approach to science you're i think to anyone listening to this are truly inspiring i mean the question i think is useful to ask is by way of advice for young people a lot of young people listen to this whether from all over the world and teenagers undergraduate students even graduate students even p like even young faculty even older faculty they're all young at heart like there's many hearts you have advice for bullets focus on the traditionally defined sort of young folks that kind of graduate you have advice to give to young people like that today about life maybe in general maybe a life of curiosity in the sciences definitely um well first i should confess that i enjoy working with young people much more than with senior and the reason is they don't carry a baggage of prejudice yes they're not so self-centered they're open to exploration uh my advice i mean one of the lessons that took me a while to learn and i should say i i lost important opportunities as a result of that so that i would regard it as a mistake on my behalf was to believe experts so quote unquote so on a number of occasions i would come up with an original idea and then suggest it to an expert someone that works in the same field for a while and the expert would dismiss it most of the time because it's new and was not explored not because of the merit and then what happened to me several times is that someone else would listen to the conversation or would hear me suggesting it and i would give up because the expert said no and then that someone else you know would develop it so that it becomes the hottest thing in this field and it have you know once it happened to me multiple times i then realized the hell with the experts you know like they don't know what they're talking about they're just repeating them yes they don't think creatively they are being threatened by innovation okay and um it's the natural reaction of someone that cares about their ego more than about the matter uh that we are discussing and so i said i would not i don't care how many likes i have on twitter i don't care whether the

experts say one thing or another i will basically exercise my judgment yes and do the best i can you know turns out that i'm wrong i made a mistake you know that's part of the of the scientific endeavor you know and um it took me a while to recognize that and it was a lot of wasted opportunities so to the young people i would recommend don't listen to experts carve your own path now of course you will be wrong you should learn from experience just like kids do but do it yourself your father died in 2017 your mother died in 2019. do you miss them very much so is there a memory uh that fond memory that stands out or maybe what have you learned from them from my mother i mean she was very much my inspiration for pursuing intellectual work because she studied at the university and then because of the second world war after the second world war she was born in bulgaria they they immigrated to to israel and and she left university to work on a farm and later in life when all the kids left home she went back to the university and finished the phd but she planted in me the intellectual curiosity and valuing uh learning as or acquiring knowledge as a very important element in life and and my love with philosophy came from attending classes that she took at the university uh when i was a teenager i was fortunate to go to some of these and they inspired me later on and i'm very different than my colleagues as you can tell because my upbringing was quite different and the only reason i'm doing physics or astrophysics is because of circumstances i uh at age 18 i was asked to serve in the military and the only way for me to pursue intellectual work was to work on physics because that was the closest to philosophy and i was good at physics so they admitted me to an elite program called alpiot that allowed me to finish my phd at age 24 and to actually propose the first uh international project that was funded by the star wars initiative from ronald reagan and that brought me brought me to the us to visit washington dc where we were funded from and then on one of the visits i went to the institute for advanced study at princeton and met john bakal that later offered me a five-year fellowship there under the condition that i'll switch to astrophysics at which point you know i said okay i cannot give up on this opportunity i'll do it switch to astrophysics it felt like a forced uh marriage kind of arranged mary yes and then i was offered the position at harvard because nobody wanted that uh they first selected someone else and that someone said i don't want to become a junior faculty at the harvard astronomy department because the chance for being promoted are very small so he took another job and then i was taken in line they gave it to me i didn't care much because i could go back to the farm any day you know and uh after three years i was tenured yes and the eventually a decade later became the chair of this department and served for nine years as the chair of the astronomy department at harvard but at that point it became clear to me that i'm actually married to the love of my life even though it was an arranged marriage there are many philosophical questions in astrophysics that we can address but i'm still very different than my colleagues you know that we're focusing on technical skills in getting to this job uh so my mother was really uh extremely instrumental in in planting the seeds of stuff thinking about the big picture in me then my father he was you know he was working in the farm and we didn't speak much because we sort of understood each other without speaking uh but what he uh gave me is a sense of uh you know that it's more important to do things than to talk about them i love the the the i mean my apologies but mit mind and hand i love that there's uh that the root of philosophy that you gain from your mom and uh the the hand that action is all that ultimately in the end matters from your dad that's that's it's really powerful i if we could take a small detour into uh philosophy is there by chance any books authors whether

philosophical or not you mentioned sacha that stand out to you that were formative and some small or big way that perhaps you would recommend to others maybe when you were very young or maybe later on in life well actually yeah i you know i read the number of existentialists that appealed to me because they were authentic you know satur you know he declined the nobel prizes we discussed but he also uh was mocking people that pretend to be something better than they are you know he was living an authentic life that is sincere and that's what appealed to me and then albert camille was another french philosopher that they advocated existentialism um you know that really appealed to me that's probably my favorite extensious camo yeah yeah and he died at a young age in an accident unfortunately um and then you know people like nietzsche that uh you know broke conventions and i noticed that nietzsche is still extremely popular you know that's quite surprising uh it he appeals to the young people of today and the people that it's the children it's the childlike wonder about the world and he was unapologetic you know it's like most philosophers have a very strict adherence to terminology into the practices academic philosophers and nietzsche was full of contradictions and and he just i mean he it was just this big kid with opinions and thought deeply about this world and people are really attracted that and surprisingly there's not enough people like that throughout history of philosophy and that that's why i think this is still drawn to him yeah to me what uh stands out is his statement that the best way to corrupt the mind of young people is to tell them that they should agree with the common view you know and uh you know it goes back to the threat that went through our discussion yes you've you you've kind of suggested that we ought to be humble about our very own existence and that our existence lasts only a short time uh we talked about um you losing your father and your mother uh do you think about your own mortality are you oh yeah afraid of death i'm not afraid you know what epicurus actually because was a very wise person uh uh according to lucretius of course didn't leave anything in writing but uh he said that he's never afraid of death because as long as he is around death is not around and when death will be around he will not be around so he will never meet death so why should you be worried about something you will never meet uh you know and it's an interesting philosophy of life you know you shouldn't be afraid of something that you will never encounter right but there's a finiteness to this experience we live every day i mean i think if we're being honest with you every day as if it's going to last forever we often kind of don't contemplate the fact that it ends you kind of have plans and goals and you have these possibilities uh you have a kind of lingering thought especially as you get older and older and older that this is like especially when you lose friends right and then you start to realize um you know it it doesn't but i don't know if you really are cognizant of that i mean because so but you have to be careful not to be depressed by it because otherwise you lose the vitality right so i think the most important thing to draw from from knowing that you are short-lived is a sense of appreciation that you're alive that's the first thing but more importantly a sense of modesty because how can anyone be arrogant if they kept at the same time this notion that they are short-lived i mean you cannot be arrogant because anything that you advocate for you know you will not be around to do that in a hundred years so people will just forget and move on you know and uh if you keep that in mind you know the scissors in ancient rome they they had a person next to them telling them don't forget that you're a mortal you know there was a person with that duty because the caesars thought that they are all powerful you know uh and they had for a good reason someone they hired to whisper in their ear don't forget that you're mortal yeah

well you're somebody one of the most uh respected uh famous scientist in the world sitting on the farm gazing up at the stars so you seem like an appropriate person to ask the completely inappropriate question of what do you think is the meaning of it all what's the meaning of life that's an excellent question and if we ever find an alien that we can converse with i would like to answer this i would like to ask for an answer to this question because um would they have a different opinion you think well they might be wiser because they looked around for a while but i'm afraid they will they will be silent i'm afraid they will not have a good answer and i think uh it's it's the process that you should get uh satisfied by the process of learning you should enjoy okay so it's not so much that there is a meaning i in fact there is as far as i can tell things just exist you know and it's um i think it's inappropriate for us to assign meaning for our existence because you know we as a civilization we will eventually perish you know and nothing will be you know just another planet on which life died you know and if you look at the big scheme of things who cares like who cares and how can we assign significance to what we are doing you know so if you say the meaning of life is this well it will not be around in a billion years so what you know it cannot be the meaning of life because life you know nothing will be wrong so i think we should just enjoy the process and you know it's like many other things in life you enjoy good food okay and you can enjoy learning why because it makes you uh appreciate better where you know the environment that you live in and sometimes people think religion for example is in conflict with science spirituality con in conflict that's not true uh if you see a watch and you look at it from the outside you know you might say oh that's interesting but then if you start to open it up and learn about how it works you appreciate it more so science is the way to learn about how the world works and it's not in conflict to this the meaning that you assigned to all of this but it helps you appreciate the world better so in fact i would think that a religious person should promote science because it gives you a better appreciation of what's around you you know it's like you know if you buy uh in a grocery buy something you know a bunch of fruits that are packed together and you can't see from the outside exactly what kind of fruits are inside but if you open it up and study you appreciate better the merchandise that you get right so you pay the same amount of money but at least you know what's inside so why don't we figure out what the world is about you know what the universe contains what is the dark matter it will help us appreciate you know the bigger picture and then you can assign your own flavor to what it means you know i i think i'm truly grateful that a person like you exists at the center of the scientific community gives me faith and hope about this uh this big journey that we call science so uh thank you for writing the book you wrote recently you have many other books and articles that i think people should definitely read and thank you for wasting all this time with me this is truly an honor thank you so much not a waste at all and thank you for having me i learned a lot from your questions and your remarks thank you thank you thanks for listening to this conversation with avi loeb and thank you to our sponsors zero fasting app for intermittent fasting element electrolyte drink sun basket meal delivery service and pessimist archive history podcast so the choice is a fasting app fasting fuel fast breaking delicious meals and a history podcast that has very little as far as i know to do with fasting choose wisely my friends and if you wish click the sponsor links below to get a discount and to support this podcast and now let me leave you some words from albert einstein the important thing is not to stop questioning curiosity has its own reason for existence one cannot help but be in awe when he contemplates the mysteries of eternity of life of the marvelous structure of reality it

is enough if one tries merely to comprehend a little of this mystery every day thank you for listening and hope to see you next time you

Source: Ask an Expert: The Roswell Incident
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:23 AM

=====

f4b9379e-d6ec-4cb1-b75a-d341c6cfc33b

Ask an Expert: The Roswell Incident

1d271df7-7a8c-4827-9f62-39983d5523d3

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=foJWblpzEjA>

foJWblpzEjA

Smithsonian National Air and Space Museum

hi everybody I'm Roger Lonas um welcome to the ask an expert presentation this afternoon uh we're down in the moving beyond Earth exhibition uh and we came here specifc specifically because I have pictures to show but no artifacts to show um there is unfortunately uh no real artifacts from the 1947 Roswell incident we'll talk a lot about that uh in the next few minutes and uh we're recording this for posterity so at some point in the future you should be able to find it online as well um basically I want to set the scene for you from uh about 1947 uh I mentioned UFOs and the Cold War uh and Cher in the desert and um and all of that seems to to be appropriate for this particular talk um in 1947 the United States was beginning to enter a very serious environment with the Cold War uh the Soviet Union was uh looking like a a very dominant power in Europe uh it had taken control of much of of Eastern Europe it looked like it was going to try to push in and take control of places like Greece and various other parts of the Balkans um and and and there was great concern that that we were going to be head-to-head with the Soviet Union uh in a competition that could last a short or a long time but may well end in nuclear Annihilation so there was a lot of concern about that it's in this particular context that the UFO craze in 1947 really begins it it all starts really with a fellow named Kenneth Arnold the picture that you see in the back here uh is him he was an amateur pilot he was a businessman and he was flying around Mount reneer on June 24th in which where he claims to have seen an unidentified flying object a UFO now UFOs are legitimate probably we've all seen UFOs something we cannot identify that is flying off in the distance uh the chances are at some point in time as you continue to look at this thing you will be able to identify it but for the moment it's a UFO he saw something we think he certainly reported it as such he called it a flying saucer and that set off a real craze with lots of people here you can see on the on the left hand side this magazine fate which has the story of the flying discs as as he called them and it kicked off a wave of UFO sightings beginning in the latter part of June of 1947 and running through the end of that particular summer uh more than three 300 were reported at the time um and just over the Fourth of July weekend uh of that particular year so so people are seeing lots of things what they are seeing is anyone's guess uh I would be willing to bet it was not extraterrestrial whatever it was uh because there's just no uh no indication of that anywhere in any documentation that anybody can find um also later in life

um uh Mr Arnold's uh story changes somewhat uh here he is a bit older describing more what he saw which is not a flying disc at all but looks more like the uh uh some sort of a bat thing that uh and I'm Thinking of U of a boomerang or something like that that uh is what it looks like but nonetheless it set off this craze and lots of people saw lots of things in uh the summer of 1947 Roswell was a sleepy little town in in New Mexico uh it was dominated by uh by farming and ranching especially ranching in the area uh there was a military base there where the 509th composite group was located which was the which was the uh organization that had dropped the atomic bombs at the end of World War II so it was a very famous uh organization uh and a Rancher by the name of Mac Brazil uh found something out on some of the property that he had about 80 Mi or so out of town that uh he couldn't quite identify he uh threw some of it in the back of his truck and he drove downtown and talked to the sheriff George Wilcox and he says I don't know what this stuff is it looks kind of weird you know you think it has anything to do with those UFOs that people are talking about um he did that on the second uh day after well he did that on the 8th of July which is just a few days after the 4th and um and immediately Willcox called the local uh Air Force Base and said hey we got a Rancher here found some stuff and you guys need to come take a look at it so they did and um uh Butch blaner commanded that particular Air Force uh uh facility and uh he sent Jesse Marcel the fellow in the middle uh who was an intelligence officer over to talk to the uh to the sheriff and to ma Brazil and to go back out to where this site was and to pick up whatever was there they went back out and they loaded a bunch of stuff into into a truck it didn't amount to a lot it looked uh uh there were some metallic things there were some things that looked like ball of wood there was other stuff that uh that was in this as well and uh then they brought it back to the base uh eventually this material goes to the eth Air Force Commander uh Roger Ry uh who's up in the Dallas area and um and and there's a interesting sort of press releas maybe not a press release more like a verbal conversation that Marcel and the local information officer had with the local newspaper in Roswell and it ends up creating this particular stir on the afternoon of the 8th it says that the Roswell Army Airfield captures Flying Saucer on a ranch in Roswell region and the the the key piece to this now this is an afternoon newspaper uh from the Roswell Daily Record the intelligence office of the 509th bombardment group at Roswell announced at noon today that the field has come into possession of a flying saucer okay well now this sets off everybody literally around the world uh as as the media starts to uh to get interested in this they publish stories you hear radio reports there's all kinds of activity that's a result of this everybody who can get there sends their uh sends their journalists into the area to start investigating this further um all of this within less than 24 hours is turned off the next day the Roswell dispatch which is a morning newspaper Imagine by the way a city having two newspapers especially one the size of Roswell I mean it's unheard of today except maybe New York or Chicago uh and um but the Roswell dispatch which is a morning newspaper publishes big headlines Army debunks Roswell flying disc as World simmers with excitement and indeed they did the officers then turn around and say that the disc is really a weather balloon the operative quote is Roswell bounced into the international news scene yesterday when a flying disc was reported 85 miles Northwest of town and 25 miles from Corona by WW Brazil now that's the Rancher and until the eth Air Force Headquarters in Fort Worth announced that the dis was nothing more than a weather balloon the entire us and England seed with curiosity over the report and the Roswell telephone company was busy handling calls from every city in this country and

several from across the sea so they debunk it uh within just a few hours and and in this particular speculation um when the afternoon paper in Roswell is published on the 9th of July uh they've got more information and they've now talked to General Remy who's up at the Air Force and uh and he shows them what they found uh among other things he said that the mysterious objects um was were a harmless high altitude weather balloon not a grounded flying disc excitement was high until Brigadier General Roger M Ry Commander da da da cleared up the mystery that's pretty much the end of it uh for the time being they did publish some photographs let me show you some of those uh here is um the um uh the uh uh intelligence officer from Roswell uh major Marcel who's looking at the stuff and you can see it looks kind of like like myar and there's some some sticks and things that are down toward the bottom let me get my handy dandy pointer out and you can see these sorts of things over here uh and those are are very light sort of wood or so it's or it was reported as such let's put it that way um here you can see a similar it's taking place at the same time with in the same building the same chairs are in the background and that's General Ry looking at the same stuff what this actually was uh by everybody's account that anyone can come up with is that it was a part of of of a balloon that wasn't a weather balloon at all there there was good reasons to keep that a secret it was a part of a project Mogul uh effort and project Mogul was an effort by the Department of Defense actually before this time the war department uh to uh to create the ability to find out if the Russians have a nuclear weapon and so what they wanted to do was to send into the upper atmosphere and float it over toward the Soviet Union a um a sensing device that could detect sound waves from an atomic bomb test trying to determine if the Russians had the bomb now by the way they would get the bomb in 1949 and it's because of this kind of capability that we found out about it pretty quickly um they did a whole bunch of these test and they obviously deployed it then on a uh a real basis as well a little bit later on there were successors to this as well in terms of efforts to figure out what the Soviet Union was up to and and this particular picture is actually a pretty good one um there was a launch of one of these balloons on the 4th of June from 1947 went out of Alamogordo which wasn't all that far uh to the west of where uh where this uh wreckage was found it's probable that they didn't lose the whole balloon in this particular one as it came down probably pieces of it dragged off broke off and the thing then took off and went back on its way and it was probably weeks before uh Brazil was able to find uh this material out there on a part of his his property uh so anyway look at look at this thing this is the top of the balloon and if you go down what you'll find periodically is sensors more balloons uh various types of reflective material and then this bottom hits up to here and goes all the way down you see all of these balloons uh another big uh set of materials here and then more here and all the way down to the bottom now this stuff is a is a is a a metallized uh sort of material not unlike What was seen in the photograph that gives us a lot of reason to suggest that that's probably what these guys found now the there was no way that the Air Force was going going to uh announce what they were really doing here so at some level maybe even the UFO story served a purpose as a cover for them but more importantly the weather balloon story certainly served a purpose and uh and that's probably what took place there has been no end of debate about this since 1947 um it really didn't it kind of went away near the end of the par that particular year there was an investigation of material uh in 1948 there was a report written that's now Declassified that you can read if you wish that talks about this and then it kind of went away in the Public's mind it emerged again in the late 1970s when uh some of the

folks who were actors in that 1947 event uh made claims that had never been made before about the possibilities of extraterrestrials about the finding of bodies at this particular crash site about all kinds of other things that were uh put into super secret um uh storage in the United States and uh and we've said nothing about since that time but uh that is all far after the fact uh this controversy however and it has been churning now for many years this controversy uh sparked a response uh from a um a New Mexico member of Congress in the mid 1990s in which he charged the Air Force with a reinvestigation of the Roswell incident and it produced this phone book known as the re the Roswell report fact versus fiction in the New Mexico desert complete with all the documents you could ever possibly want um and it's available online too if you want it but um the the argument that they made very firmly in this was that project Mogul was the uh was by all accounts that anybody can make uh sense of uh what the material was that was picked up uh by uh By Brazil out on his farm that um uh that there was no extraterrestrial UFO of any shape size form or whatever and uh and that the rest of this is just kind of bogus uh now in the aftermath of the Cold War it's okay to talk about project Mogul but for many many years that was very secret as well so that's the story but it continues to live on and it has made Roswell into kind of a mecca for those who are interested in uh in uh ufology uh the legend lives on here is an artist's Recreation of what he thinks might have happened on the on the crash of a u of an extraterrestrial vehicle in 1947 completely fictional but uh but an interesting uh thing I think I've seen this in movies um and then we have our own UFO Museum in um um in Roswell as well and when you go into this Museum it's fascinating to look at uh there's all kinds of things uh there's even the alien autopsy stuff that uh that people have talked about and diaramas depicting this um and then the city itself uh has got a crash site complete with bullet holes in the sign and um and then uh the the um if you look up at the top of the lamps uh you will see that they are ETS um so the city has kind of lived off of this at some level uh and uh and enjoys playing it for what it's worth the uh the folks who are True Believers in uh the uh Earth being visited by extraterrestrials is absolutely convinced that this is a major event in the history of this these sets of encounters and that it's been completely covered up um most of the rest of the people are accepting of the Air Force's well report and its explanation and I am certainly in that category as well thank you for listening to this edition of ask an expert a companion question and answer session for this lecture may also be available for a schedule of upcoming ask and expert lectures at the Museum please visit [www. nm. si.edu](http://www.nm.si.edu)

Source: Area 51: Illusion vs. Reality. Richard Dolan Livestream.
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:23 AM

=====

3ed9239a-c78c-452a-80e9-80c8ee9727f7

Area 51: Illusion vs. Reality. Richard Dolan Livestream.

0a0dea8a-5526-45b6-b76a-22cb27e01092

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=23Cx6yNG9wM>

23Cx6yNG9wM

Richard Dolan Intelligent Disclosure

hi everyone one of the joys of doing a live stream is that you're actually going live and if there's a mistake then there's a mistake and you have to kind of roll with it so hopefully you can all hear me this time I'm back to talk about the themes that I've been going over once again this year I've done a couple of times already this year I did this last year which is to look at the episodes or at least the episode themes of the TV show Project Blue Book and to go over the historical reality behind the themes as best as I can

there's a lot of people out there who like the show and but they're not UFO specialists how many people really are and so when they see certain things covered in the show they think is that really what happened or is that fictionalized and the fact is like all TV shows this one fiction Eliza's a lot of the themes that they have in there but there's also a core of historical truth that they do portray in that show so what I wanted to do is look at the third episode of season two and kind of do the same thing that I've been doing all along and now episode three was basically there area 51 show now to anyone with the slightest bit of knowledge either of UFOs or area 51 you're going to realize that having a couple of project Bluebook investigators head out to the Nevada desert and investigate alien abductions at area 51 well to say the least that's a tad unrealistic that never happened in reality not even close

area 51 back in the 50s was so ultra secret certainly the folks in the blue book program there's no evidence at all that they had any idea that there was any place like that whatsoever at the Nevada Test Site so no it's not realistic on the other hand there are genuine connections of area 51 to the UFO subject and I

want to talk about some of those now there's no way I can do a comprehensive survey in a live stream that I'm estimating it'll be about 20 minutes but I do want to go over some of this with you in the first place we should point out that what we call area 51 is part of a much larger area called the Nevada Test Site

that's a region about the size of a small country which the United States government has

been using since the 1950s for different very secret programs that they consider essential for national security probably the main reason for this area is just simply how remote it is I mean this is really one of those places where someone can easily say you can't get there from here it's massive

it's very dry it's not easy to live out there and very few people have lived out there

it's got desert it's got mountains around it and for decades the large portion of the Nevada Test Site was used to drop hundreds of hydrogen bombs for testing purposes turning that whole area into moonscape but the area also has a number of former lakes that all dried up millions of years ago which are nearly perfectly flat they're perfect for testing experimental aircraft which is what made Groom Dry Lake that's the area that dominates that's the region that dominates area 51 it makes it so important you've got several miles of perfectly flat ground there in the middle of nowhere so why not test the high altitude U-2 spy plane there which is what they started doing in 1955 now it's common to say that no one was out at area 51

until that time until 1955 but in fact during the Second World War there was an airfield on the Groom Lake site you can look this up in Wikipedia and that began service in 1942 and was called the Indian Springs air force auxiliary field

and we're told that it had to unpaved runways each about a mile long but it was a CIA and Lockheed that we learned really got Groom Lake and area 51 going starting in April 1955 and that was for to do the testing of the U-2 spy plane I'm sure there's no doubt that this element was a key element maybe the key element in getting Groom going as a secret major secret base during the Cold War but I want to point out that even now or in 2020 that the early history of this base is not really accessible to the public how many years has it been 70 almost 70 years when conventional research is trying to strong-arm people into believing that there's no UFO connection to this base you got to be aware that that's either a specific tactic to deceive you or more commonly I think it's just based on ignorance so one thing to keep in mind is that until 1989 only those insiders who work there and a very few citizens in the nearby areas who might have heard vague rumors and and really nothing more than that they're the only people who had any inkling at all that there was something out there in the Nevada desert so right up until 1985 1989 excuse me now the rest of the world had no idea and then along came a young man named Bob Lazar who went public in a series of interviews with Las Vegas journalist George Knapp not only outing this very important secret base that no one knew about but he did so explicitly with a connection to UFOs and this is something that I think is always worth emphasizing this place was incredibly secret and indeed its existence wasn't even officially recognized by the US government until 2013 it had been sort of unofficially

before them but you didn't really get an official statement till 2013 it's not that long ago and if it hadn't been for Bob Lazar you really have to wonder how long it would have taken the world with any discussion about this place and at all if ever now when you look at the sources of so-called authoritative information about area 51 and yes that phrase is increasingly being

used authoritative you see it on YouTube

you see it on Google you see it on Facebook we all know what this is about this is a kind of a counter-attack by the establishment to push aside narratives that they don't like marginalizing alternative news sources that are not part of the corporate media establishment yes we all know that so whenever you hear the so-called authoritative sources talking about area 51 you should find that phrase offensive first of all authoritative news like this is supposed to be we tell ourselves this is a democratic society with free flow of information so when you get an official corporate establishment source telling you this is authoritative you should be offended by that like you have a brain inside your head you have the ability to think for yourself you don't you don't need an authoritative source to tell you what you're supposed to believe that's my take on it but anyway if you want to find these so-called establishment authoritative sources probably the easiest place to go is Wikipedia on any subject that pushes any boundaries to the establishment line and all Wikipedia has become nothing other than a propaganda arm of that establishment any source of so-called authoritative information that uses its position for anything other than a dispassionate search for the truth in my view is engaging in a form of intellectual treason and that's what Wikipedia does regularly they use their position not for the search for truth but to strong-arm you into believing something and you see this very clearly when it comes to UFOs and you see it very clearly without Wikipedia handles area 51

so the wiki entry on area 51 is fairly medium length article there's a lot of on the oxcart program by the CIA there's that you know the stealth program and things like this

and then there's a very short a very short section entitled UFOs and other conspiracy theories UF hoaxes and other conspiracy theories in connection with area 51

now do we really have to keep pointing out that the very phrase conspiracy theory was a 1960s creation of the CIA because it was that phrase conspiracy theory was developed specifically specifically as a form of propaganda to smear people who didn't believe the officially sanctioned lies back then about the Kennedy assassination you can look it all up the documents are there I've talked about it on this very channel which I think that that got D monetize if I'm not mistaken by YouTube thanks YouTube anyway the phrase conspiracy theory has been used ever since first by the lackeys and the mainstream media who were explicitly working for the CIA through things like operation Mockingbird and undoubtedly related activities to influence the media yes

but ever since then by the dum-dum journalists and other media people who just don't know any better you see this phrase everywhere a conspiracy theory and whenever you see it be assured that the person using it is it is too intellectually lazy to to be even worth listening to

you know the phrase conspiracy theorist is like a blanket denial that any kind of covert any kind of secret and the kind of conspiratorial actions never happen I've talked about this whole sham idea of conspiracy theories before and you know I'll talk about it again I'm sure but back to the Wikipedia piece most of that short segments dealing with UFOs in the

fifty-one entry they just list a couple of bullet points of alleged UFO connections to the base and a few other connections that are even more far-out like time travel so they yeah they lump all of that together now there's no overt debunking commentary on these so-called conspiracy theories there's just bullet points but the section does take a paragraph to trot out a very tired and literally unbelievable claim from the CIA from years ago that flights of it's secret aircraft back in the 50s and 60s were the cause of a lot of UFO reports there's one sentence I'm just gonna read it to you

that's clearly a falsehood in this Wikipedia article but of course that doesn't stop it from becoming authoritative information for you the sentences many sighting reports came to the Air Force a project Bluebook which investigated UFO sightings through air traffic controllers and letters to the government as a sentence in the Wikipedia article and I'll just have to say is oh really and and by many may we ask how many like I would like to know how many of the UFO sightings reported sir at the United States or indeed throughout the world during the late 1950s and into the 60s were caused by these aircraft flying out of Groom Lake I would like to know if there's any researcher who can identify even five examples I'd like to know if there's any researchers who can identify a single example of a U-2 spy plane being identified as a UFO

like for real so ever since the CIA put this lie out in 1997 you hear lazy journalists and researchers repeat the statement over and over that this was the case I don't know why maybe to try to make themselves like they know what they're talking about I can't think of any other reason other than just to deceive you but there is a reason to consider serious connections not just to UFOs with Area 51 and the notorious S4

a couple of miles south of Area 51 but also to the task of testing exotic technologies relating to UFOs all at that area yes absolutely there's reasons to look at this we don't live in a society with a transparent government and any politician who talks about transparency and government is either lying or hopelessly naive our form of government long ago stopped being something that was even remotely something that you could call transparent for a long time now the United States has been an empire and you know as I know back in the days of ancient Rome empires and republics don't mix so in trying to get information about Area 51

researchers are in a very difficult position with some analogies like genuine analogies to researchers back in the days of the Soviet Union who are trying to get the truth out of their government those people back then those Russians and Soviets knew that their government lied to them they knew that they were not going to get official confirmation of a lot of the things that they were looking for they knew that sometimes they had to consider rumors or allegations even even if there's potential items on potential consideration since other forms of information just were not available to them and unfortunately that is our situation today with so much of the U.S. national security state and it is the case with Area 51 even now even now it's an amazing thing to consider this one thing that I find very interesting about Area 51 is that it might have it's really possible that it got its start not from the YouTube program but in fact from the retrieval of a downed UFO as controversial I agree with you it's controversial

okay and I suppose I'm used to controversial statements and even this one maybe is a bit of a stretch but maybe it isn't a stretch the crash of a UFO in the area of Kingman

Arizona back in 1953 has been discussed by researchers since the early 70s since there was a detailed statement that was given on this matter back at that time in 70s this was several years before researchers reopened the Roswell case think about that for a minute a man named Arthur Stancil spoke to a very astute researcher named Ray Fowler stancel was an atomic scientist he worked at Air Materiel Command at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base it's a very important place in the 40s and 50s under the direction of a Dr. Eric Wengert Lange who himself is a fascinating and even legendary figure

Stancil told Ray Fowler about how he was on a temporary assignment at Indian Springs in Nevada it's very close to Area 51 in May 1953 when he was ordered along with a number of other scientists to a remote crash site they were flown first and then they were driven in a sealed-off bus and their job was to study an object that was there they were told by an Air Force colonel that this was an experimental US aircraft that had crashed

but when Stencil got to it and he was told to look at it it was a classic flying saucer embedded about 20 inches into the sand and that the desert he said fully intact and possibly even undamaged he said and there's a lot more to this case and I had a nice conversation about it last summer with researcher Michael Shreck

which you can find on this YouTube channel it's a great interview that Michael did but what's interesting here is what apparently happened to the craft when it was recovered by the US military according to the researcher Harry Drew who is really the only person in recent years who has gone deeply into this case

Harry Drew there is a decent case to be made that this craft was brought to the Nevada Test Site and specifically the place we now call Area 51

this would be

two full years before anything was supposed to be going on there

and yes it's controversial for sure I mean after all we don't have anything in the way of official documentation to support it but I would say that such a case is absolutely possible and even plausible and to those people who would have a knee-jerk reaction that is impossible I would just say remember that there was a confirmed military presence in that area as early as 1942 could there have been a couple of early hangars out there to have housed such an object I think absolutely that could have been I would find it entirely fitting frankly if the Kingman craft were brought to Area 51 in 1953 again this region came to our attention through the subject of UFOs by Bob Lazar who talked about UFOs being there and attempts to reverse-engineer the technology of UFOs that's the whole Bob Lazar story and I'll add that the journalist George Knapp told me more than once and I'm sure he's told other people that over the years he has spoken to at least two dozen other Groom Lake Area 51 insiders who

have corroborated key elements of Bob Lazar claims although none of those people were ever willing to go public and George Knapp has talked about this I think quite a lot and then you have the statements and observations of Aviation journalist James Goodall who I've also interviewed on this channel

James Goodall collected a number of amazing interviews and statements from area 51 insiders over the years back in the 80s and 90s the one that sticks in my memory is the most maybe amazing statement was from man who had over a decade of experience at groom and he said to Goodall quote we have things in the Nevada desert that would make George Lucas envious and that was made during the 1980s mid 80s there was another informant who told Goodall better than Star Wars Star Trek or anything you see in the movie

better than Star Wars or Star Trek things that would make George Lucas envious now wow that's just a WoW segment pardon me and I would encourage you actually go back to the interview that I did with James Goodall on this channel he it was an incredible interview he was amazing and he was very forthright about you know the likelihood of alien Tekkit at places like area 51 and Goodall I mean aside from a UFO investigator he's an aviation journalist legend so he's really worth listening to on this now there been a lot more there's a lot more evidence and testimony than even Lazar and good old you got the statements of bill uhouse who was a test pilot as a mechanical engineer at area 51 he claimed claimed but he's worth listening to here to have worked in part with a live heli and being j-rod to build a flight simulator

to train pilots to fly advanced US aircraft particularly some of the advanced even stealth aircraft not necessarily all flying saucers by the way although he's got stories about that but the tech he said came from research from the attempt to understand a UFO recovered from kingman arizona in 1953 that was us so once again you've got the UFO area 51 connection now again it's on my goal here to list all the UFO or alien connections to area 51 I think there are a number of other locations that also have strong connections of UFOs probably starting with wright-patterson Air Force Base itself in Dayton Ohio but area 51 definitely belongs in the conversation I think it's a shame that even now we know so little about the history of the base and what has gone on there you can argue of course that the truth is so dramatic it's so important maybe even so dreadful

the public must never know the truth well I would guess with some confidence that there are those people on the inside in the know who do feel this way you could even consider the possibility that if you think long and hard on it that maybe those people have a point is it true that some facts some realities would be genuinely disruptive to us to our society in a bad way if they were widely known and I'll leave that up to you to think about but I would say in response to that position

the following statement I would say that attempts to hide the truth can only go so far

until they corrupt those who are suppressing that truth and perhaps most importantly corrupting the societies that they think they're trying to protect there's a reason that ever

since the dawn of human civilization we have associated truth with light and we've associated secrecy and lies with darkness without truth

we're blind that's the thing that's why truth is like light because with it we see properly and without it

we're blind we can't really see things as they properly are if we don't see the truth we're like those fools living in Plato's cave who think that the shadows they see on the wall in front of them are the actual representations of reality and by the way the rest of Plato's parable here is quite instructive because in that story when one of those people finds his way out of the cave his experience with the bright sunlight at first is very painful it's disorienting it's uncomfortable but then he starts to realize something that this is actually the reality that the things he sees are the real things and that he'd been living in a fantasy world for his whole life he can finally see things properly and moreover when he tries to liberate the others in the cave he goes back in there tries to get them out he meets with all kinds of resistance those people don't want the truth

comfortable with their illusions that's what they know so over 2,000 years later and plato's story of the cave remains a brilliant analogy to our situation today we are spoon-fed illusions and the history and reality of places like area 51 are shielded by those illusions I believe that there will be a day when we learn the enormity of what has been concealed there make no mistake it will happen I don't know when but I know that it sure as the Sun will shine when the day is new that the truth can't be buried forever well I've enjoyed being here with you if you like what I do on this channel and the things that I put up here I would please say liked this video subscribe to my channel it's free its YouTube and come by my website sometime as well

Richard Olin members calm and Richard Island Press calm I've got a lot going on both of those places always putting up new content particularly at Richard all members a lot of free content there

by all means stop by and again I'd like to thank you for being here with me today

catch you later bye-bye

Source: Area 51: Aliens, UFOs, Bob Lazar & Advanced Technology | Documentary
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:22 AM

=====

f46ea2fb-1a8b-4a68-9f6d-2c776a937c1a

Area 51: Aliens, UFOs, Bob Lazar & Advanced Technology | Documentary

e788abb2-69b0-4574-8242-eb5bdaafa16e

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Pkp2hkXJLUk>

Pkp2hkXJLUk

- [Narrator] Groom Lake,
Pittman Station, Paradise Ranch,

Saint Elsewhere, Dreamland.

While it is known by many names,

it is perhaps best known simply as Area 51

and few places in the world have generated

as much speculation and interest

as this remote base located
in the Nevada Desert.

On the surface, it looks
relatively inconspicuous

yet it is one of the most heavily
guarded sites in the world

with armed guards authorized
to use lethal force

against anyone who tries
to cross its boundaries

to look inside.

In UFO circles, the base

has long been associated
with the retrieval and
reengineering of alien technology
acquired from UFO crash sites
such as the Roswell Incident in 1947.
Indeed, witnesses have reported
strange objects in the sky
around the base and people
who have claimed to work
at Area 51 tell stories
of experimental aircraft
based on the alien propulsion systems.

The fact that the US government
wouldn't even acknowledge
the base's existence
until 2013 has only
reinforced the belief by some
that something otherworldly is kept inside
the well-guarded base perimeter.

But, could the truth be a little
more down to planet Earth?

In recent years, more and more information
about the history of the base and its role
in the Cold War stand-off
between East and West
has come to light and could
go some way to explaining

why the base has garnered
such a reputation.

From advanced spy aircraft
to captured enemy fighters

and early research in to stealth aircraft,

Area 51 has quietly
waged the technology war

against America's enemies
for over 60 years.

Early History.

Groom Lake upon which Area 51 is built

is a barren salt flat in the Nevada Desert

and had been the scene of intermittent

lead and silver mining
between the late 19th century

to the early 1950s.

The flat and hard terrain made it ideal

for use as an airstrip and in 1942

as the US geared up for World War II,

a base was established with
two crossing unpaved runways

named Indian Springs Air
Force Auxiliary Field.

Indian Springs remained open until 1947

and after a brief period where
mining in the area resumed,

Groom Lake became barren once again.

In the meantime, the Allies
who had been victorious

during World War II were
now staring suspiciously

at one another across the
so-called Iron Curtain

and the Cold War was heating up.

Both the US and the Soviet
Union began a modernization

of their armed forces to face one another

and the US needed to
know just how advanced

and extensive the Soviet
weapons program was.

Spy satellites were over a decade away

and so the US government therefore turned

to the Lockheed aircraft corporation

to develop a long-range, high altitude

reconnaissance aircraft that
could spy on the Soviet Union.

The design team for the
new aircraft was headed up

by the legendary aircraft
designer, Kelly Johnson

who is considered to be
one of the greatest minds

in aviation history.

His department at Lockheed,
known affectionately as the Skunk Works,
developed an incredible
aircraft that was capable
of flying in excess of 70,000 feet,
well above what Soviet fighter
planes could fly at the time.

The project, dubbed Aquatone,
was draped in a level of secrecy
that was arguably greater than
that of the Manhattan Project
that developed the first atom bomb.

Paperwork surrounding the
project was not stamped as secret
so that if they were
ever lost or misplaced,
nobody would know it was a secret document
and would likely dismiss it
rather than let curiosity
at having a secret document
get to them and start reading it.

The aircraft was also given
the designation of U-2
as part of its cover
since in the US military,
aircraft marked with a U
are generally transport

or logistic types rather than spy planes.

The unique qualities of the U-2

combined with the
required level of secrecy

was forever a problem for the design team

when it came to finding
an appropriate test site.

More than fifty sites were rejected

before Kelly's team stumbled
across the old wartime strip

at Groom Lake.

The wartime airstrip was
by then in a poor state

and so a new runway would have to be built
specifically for the U-2.

Convinced he had found the ideal place

he convinced the US government
to purchase the land

and it was given a grid reference

by the Atomic Energy
Commission namely Area 51.

Unfortunately, at that time the US

was conducting nuclear weapons tests

at the nearby Nevada Test Range

and the salt lake was
downwind of these tests.

This disrupted Kelly's team as they worked
to prepare the site for U-2 testing
as they had to shut down work to allow
the radioactive clouds to pass.

However, tests carried
out as late as the 1980's
would show the area had a higher
than normal radiation level
resulting in a clean-up effort

and has led to employees at the base
trying to get compensation for
radiation-related illnesses.

In July 1955, the first U-2
was airlifted to the site

and prepared for testing
but the U-2's first flight

was not exactly intentional.

On August 1st, 1955,
Lockheed's chief test pilot,

Tony LeVier, was performing
a high speed taxi run

when he suddenly realized the wheels
had briefly left the ground.

Flight testing of the U-2 began in earnest

and the following year this
incredible aircraft began

flying operations over the Soviet Union

gathering intelligence on Soviet forces.

The Soviets struggled
to track the aircraft

due to the altitude it was flying at

and lacked anyway of intercepting it.

The US also used the
U-2 to spy on British,

French and Israeli forces engaged

in the ill-conceived Suez War
against Egypt in October 1956.

British pilots would later
arrive at Area 51 for training

to fly the U-2 themselves on behalf

of the American and British
intelligence services.

Despite the success of the
U-2 in its early operations,

it was clear to all that it
was only a matter of time

before the Soviets developed
technology to counter it.

As such, research began at
Area 51 under Project Rainbow

to develop radar absorbent material or RAM

which could be affixed to
the aircraft's fuselage.

As the name suggests,
this material was designed

to prevent radar beams from bouncing back

to the ground station and
revealing the aircraft's position

by absorbing them in
to the aircraft's body.

However, the U-2 could not
be made entirely invisible

to radar and this was
proven on May 1st, 1960,

when a U-2 flown by Francis
Gary Powers was shot down

over the Soviet Union.

A second U-2 was shot down over Cuba

during the Cuban Missile Crisis in 1962.

In order to keep gathering
intelligence on the Soviets

and their client states such
as North Vietnam and China,

a new aircraft was developed
that could fly higher

and faster than anything the Soviets had

and Area 51 was again at the
forefront of the test program.

Developed again by Kelly
Johnson under Project Oxcart,

the new aircraft was
designated as the A-12,

repeating the misinformation

trick they had done

with the U-2 since A
refers to attack aircraft.

The A-12 was assembled and
flown for the first time

from Area 51 on April 25th, 1962.

Curiously, like its predecessor
the A-12's first flight

was accidental taking place during

what should have been just a ground run.

Looking more like one
of the wonder machines

that Area 51 is famous for,

the A-12 was capable of over
three times the speed of sound

and could fly even higher than the U-2.

The enormous stresses
this flight regime imposed

on the aircraft were such
that the only material

the aircraft could be
realistically constructed with

was titanium but in the early 1960s

the only reliable source for
titanium was the Soviet Union

and it was unlikely they would be willing

to sell it to the US for use
in their newest spy plane.

Therefore, the CIA created a string

of fake foreign companies
to purchase the titanium

from Soviet manufacturers and
then secretly transport it

back to the US for use
in building the A-12.

As well as having astonishing performance,

the A-12 was also the first aircraft

designed to evade radar.

A model of the A-12 was
assembled at Area 51

mounted on a stand in
front of a radar dish

to monitor how effective it was

at deflecting radar beams
from different angles.

While not a true stealth aircraft,

the A-12 was an exceptionally
difficult aircraft to detect.

During its lifetime,
the A-12 flew missions

over North Korea and then over Vietnam

during the Vietnam War.

Flying such an unusual
aircraft was often difficult

and on January 5th 1967,

an A-12 crashed on approach

to Area 51 killing its
CIA pilot, Walter Ray.

The A-12 was withdrawn
from service in 1968

but was replaced by the SR-71 Blackbird,

a development of the
A-12 that incorporated

all the experience gained
in the testing at Area 51.

Another peculiar aircraft
program that is associated

with both Area 51 and the A-12
is the D-21 unmanned drone.

The D-21 was designed to
be carried on the back

of an A-12 to a launch point
just outside enemy territory

after which it would
separate and then fly through

heavily defended enemy territory

taking pictures of high priority targets.

The photographic film would
then be ejected over the ocean

for retrieval while the D-21
itself would self-destruct.

The D-21 was not a success
and its intended role

was carried out by the first

generation of spy satellites

but it did help pave the
way for modern drones.

Indeed, spy satellites were
a growing problem for Area 51

in the 60's since they threatened
to finally break through

the base's once airtight veil of secrecy.

The U-2 and SR-71 were therefore tasked

with photographing the
base from high altitude

to assess just what Soviet
satellites could see

and work out how best they
could conceal operations

whenever one went over the base.

But it wasn't only American aircraft

that were tested at the secret base.

In the skies over Korea
in the early 1950's

and then again over Vietnam in the 1960's,

the US Air Force and US
Navy began to realize

that although technologically inferior

to their own sophisticated warplanes,

Soviet-supplied fighters
were still highly capable

In Vietnam especially, US
fighters put up a poor showing

against the primitive
North Vietnamese aircraft

and so the USAF, US Navy and CIA worked
to unlock the secrets of these aircraft
and develop tactics against them.

For that, they needed to
get hold of these aircraft

for evaluation especially the new MiG-21.

During the early 1960's,
the Israeli Mossad intelligence service
undertook Operation Diamond in order
to recruit an Iraqi pilot to
defect to Israel in a MiG-21.

On August 16th, 1966,
Iraqi pilot Munir Redfa

flew his MiG-21 to Israel
and the following year

the Israelis loaned the
aircraft to the US to evaluate.

The aircraft operated out of Area 51
and was given a phony US designation
to disguise its identity
on official documentation.

Under the Have Doughnut
program the aircraft was used

in simulated dogfights against every major
American combat aircraft to work out
its strengths and weaknesses.

These tests led to the
US Navy establishing

the Top Gun training school based partly
on the experience gained
during the evaluation.

Area 51 would also see the newer MiG-23
arrive later for similar trials.

In the 1970s, Area 51
was the site of testing

of yet another radical new aircraft.

Built on the research to
make both the U-2 and A-12

difficult to detect on radar,

work now began on developing an aircraft
that was truly invisible to radar.

In 1975, Lockheed's Skunk
Works was awarded a contract

to build two technology
demonstrators that were intended

to prove the concept could work.

The two aircraft, built
under Project Have Blue,

were completed by Lockheed
and flown for the first time

from Area 51 on December 1st, 1977.

These two aircraft would pave the way

for the F-117 Nighthawk stealth aircraft

that became operational
in the early 1980's

and would be used to spectacular effect

in the 1991 Gulf War striking targets

deep inside Iraq with impunity.

In recent years, it has
been speculated that Area 51

continues to be used as a test base

for advanced drone aircraft.

However, the public perception of Area 51

remains heavily associated with UFOs,

crashed extra-terrestrial craft

and testing of alien technology.

So why is this?

Place in UFOlogy

With so many advanced
aircraft having been tested

at the site under an
intense cloak of secrecy,

it is little wonder that Area 51

has become associated with UFO's.

Most UFO experts agree that
around 90% of sightings

in and around the base since the 1970's

can now be explained away
as the testing of aircraft

such as the unusual-looking Have Blue

but around 10% remain
unexplained and the US government

continues to keep silent regarding them.

This has only served to fuel
the many conspiracy theories

over just what goes on there

even though there is often
little evidence to support them.

Some of the theories
put forward the belief

that the base has been
involved in anti-gravity

and even time travel experiments.

Rumors of the development
of stealth technology

has also spurred on the idea that the base

continued the work started by
the Philadelphia Experiment

in which a US Navy warship
was supposedly made invisible

for several seconds.

Some even believe that with

such a high level of secrecy

it was the perfect site with which

to fake the moon landings.

Perhaps the most popular
belief regarding the base

is that the crashed UFO

from the famous 1947 Roswell
Incident has been stored there,

presumably after having
been stored at another base

in the immediate years after the crash,

along with the craft's dead occupants.

Since then, it has been claimed

that several other crashed UFOs
have also been housed there

such as an egg-shaped craft
retrieved by US soldiers

from Fort Polk, Louisiana in 1953

or a disc that was recovered
from Alabama in 1955

in which an Army helicopter pilot claimed

he flew alien bodies to
Maxwell Air Force Base.

Even Hollywood has cashed in
on the reputation of Area 51

with perhaps the most
notable instance being

the 1996 summer blockbuster
Independence Day.

In the movie, Area 51 does indeed have

the Roswell spacecraft
and was a key plot point

in the movie's climax however this angered

the US military's liaison
staff involved in the project

who demanded that all reference
to the base was dropped.

The film's director,
Roland Emmerich, refused

because it was crucial to the story

and so in protest the US
military stopped their support

but in doing so only
perpetuated the theories

of alien craft being stored at Area 51.

It is possible that the US military

was simply trying to curb interest

in one of their most secret
aircraft testing sites

but if that was the case

then they unintentionally
achieved the opposite effect.

So, how did the belief
that retrieved aircraft

and beings are kept at Area 51 start?

While rumors to that
effect have been whispered

in UFO circles for many years,

it is widely attributed
to a man named Bob Lazar

who brought it to the
wider public's attention

after giving a startling interview in 1989

to a Las Vegas TV station.

He stated that he was a
former employee at the base,

he made some incredible claims
as to just what activity

had gone on there and that there was

an immense underground facility called S-4

located just south of the
above ground facility.

He said that he worked at
S-4 and was directly involved

in the reverse engineering
of several flying saucers

that had been retrieved
by the US government

since the 1940's.

He claimed that the engineers
there were testing aircraft

based on the Alien technology
and that were propelled

by manipulating gravity waves.

This would seem to explain
some of the sightings

reported around the base of objects moving

at very high speed only to
immediately change direction

or come to a stop without slowing down

as a conventional aircraft would.

In the 1989 interview,
he added that the fuel

for these craft was an as
then-undiscovered element

known simply as Element 115.

This element was finally
synthesized in Russia in 2003

and was named Moscovium

and is still the subject of research.

He even provided detailed descriptions

of what one of the alien
craft was like inside

emphasizing that the chairs
on which the aliens sat

were quite small and
unsuitable for adult humans.

Perhaps his most startling claim however

is seeing reports that aliens
had been directly involved

in human affairs for over 10,000 years.

In the initial interview, Lazar
had his identity concealed

but then later came
forward and spoke openly

about his experiences working at Area 51.

When asked why he waved his anonymity

he responded by saying
that it was in an effort

to protect himself from the US government

who would no longer be able to silence him

without encouraging unwanted interest

in the goings on at Area 51.

Lazar's claims generated
a lot of media attention

but investigations in to his past,

especially his qualifications,

failed to stand up to scrutiny.

He claimed he had studied
at MIT and CalTech,

but reporters who checked up on this

failed to find any evidence
and no one could remember him

being at either institution.

Lazar responded by saying
that the US government

had proven adept at
erasing people's histories

and probably threatened the
families of students and staff

who might admit to remember him.

His credibility took a blow in 1990

when he was arrested in connection

with aiding a prostitution ring

and he continues to have
occasional run-ins with the law

such as in 2006 when he was charged with

illegally transporting
restricted chemicals

across state lines.

But to prove he was telling the truth,

Lazar took three lie
detector tests not long after

going public with his identity.

The examiner who conducted
the test stated afterwards

that in his opinion, Lazar
was not being deceptive,

meaning he at least believed
what he was saying was true.

Nevertheless, many academics
have dismissed his claims,

including leading UFO

researcher Stanton Friedman.

Despite this, he still
has a committed following

who believe him.

Whether his claims are true or not,

Lazar has to be given credit

for bringing the story of Area
51 being home to crashed UFOs

to the public's attention.

But he is by no means the only person

to have made such claims.

Just a few years later,
in 1996 SKY TV produced

a documentary about Area
51 entitled Dreamland

as part of that summer's UFO craze

thanks to Independence Day's release.

The producers interviewed
a 71-year old man

who claimed to be a former
mechanical engineer at Area 51

who not only worked on Alien technology

but actually interacted
with an alien being

known only as J-ROD.

The engineer claimed that his
job was to build a simulator

for US pilots to train to
fly a disc shaped craft

under J-ROD's supervision.

Less than a year later,

on May 23rd, 1997 radio DJ Art Bell

was hosting his daily
show when a man phoned in

claiming to have worked at
the S-4 facility at Area 51.

He only referred to himself as Victor

and claimed he was the
one who leaked a video

commonly known as the Alien Interview

which allegedly took place at Area 51.

The video has been
debunked by most experts

and it is possible the man was trying

to simply generate interest in it

but then on September
11th of the same year,

another man phoned in to Art Bell

claiming to be another Area 51 employee

and that not only were
alien ships and beings

being kept there but that there was

a frightening global

alien conspiracy at work.

The man was clearly
disheveled and terrified,

growing more upset as the call went on

which made people
believe that the man felt

there was a genuine threat
to whomever was calling

but if that wasn't creepy enough

the radio broadcast suddenly went silent

because of a mysterious malfunction

to which Art Bell couldn't explain.

This led to people
believing the government

was trying to silence the caller.

On April 28th, 1998, Art Bell spoke

to another caller claiming
to be the frightened

Area 51 employee only this
time he was calm and collected

claiming the first call was a hoax

and part of a number of
wacky characters he created

to call in to the show with.

The man would only give his name as Brian

but while he admitted
that his call was a hoax

he couldn't explain the
interruption of the signal

during the broadcast and said
that he went to bed that night

freaked out that maybe he had gone too far

and upset the wrong people.

On September 9th, 2014,
almost 17 years to the day

of the first call, comic
book writer Bryan Glass

publicly admitted that
he was behind both calls.

However, some listeners to
the broadcasts have claimed

that that the second
caller could not have been

the same person as the
first because of differences

in mannerism and tone

but Glass maintains he
was responsible for both.

The next significant figure
to emerge in the story

of Area 51 is Dr. Dan Burisch.

Burisch was a noted psychology
and biology academic

being the youngest person
to ever be admitted

to the Los Angeles Microscopical Society
and had links with Dr. Edward Teller
who was known to be linked to Bob Lazar.

In 1990, Burisch was
employed by the US government

as a bio-warfare specialist
during Operation Desert Storm

where it was feared the
Iraqi forces would use

biological weapons against
US and coalition troops.

Burisch claims that in 1994
he was offered a position

at Area 51 to work on a
Project known as Aquarius.

Having gained his security clearance,

Burisch said he flew to Area 51

from Las Vegas' McCarran
International Airport

aboard one of the so-called
Janet airlines Boeing 737s

that provide transport services
to employees of the base.

He said that on the flight
the Neil Diamond song

"Coming to America" was repeatedly played

as part of an indoctrination
to what they could expect there

as the song is about immigrants
looking for a better life

in the US only in this instance
the immigrants were aliens.

After landing at Area 51
he was then transported

to the huge underground S-4 facility

where Lazar had claimed he worked.

Curiously, Burisch said that
one of the options available

for getting to S-4

were the military Mi-24
Hind-D helicopter gunship.

Before entering S-4, Burisch
said he had to undergo

a vigorous security check to make sure

that he was not carrying any
hidden recording equipment.

This included him stripping naked

and having his body checked.

Once inside S-4 he claimed to have seen

numerous alien and human-alien
hybrid technology craft

before meeting the alien known as J-ROD.

Under Project Aquarius,
Bursich and J-ROD worked

on cloning and researching alien viruses

although perhaps the word
alien is inappropriate.

According to Burisch, J-ROD's people

were actually from Earth but
50,000 years in our future

where a major catastrophe saw them escape

across space and time.

The work was carried
out under the authority

of the mysterious Majestic 12 organization

but Burisch said J-ROD
became extremely ill

and he had to care for him
before helping to send him

back in to space through an ancient device

similar to a Stargate.

Understandably, these extraordinary claims

have been the source of much debate.

Like Lazar, Burisch's credentials

have been called in to question

with his supporters claiming that he too

has had his history tampered
with to discredit him.

Others claim that his story is little more

than an amalgamation of previous stories

including ones that have been debunked.

Some of his employment
history seems to contradict

his education claims and he
is known to have a history

of financial difficulty so would benefit
from going public with such a story.

Burisch himself has even
suffered physical attacks

over his claims but his
supporters simply claim

that the infamous Majestic 12 organization
is succeeding in clouding the truth.

But, while both Lazar and Burisch
have been called in to question
regarding their authenticity,

in recent years another
person came forward

to claim that he knew of the
existence of alien beings

and technology at Area 51

and he was far more
difficult to discredit.

His name was Paul Hellyer and he was
the Canadian Defense Minister
between 1963 and 1967.

He claims that during his time in office

he was shown proof that
various aliens do exist

and that many of them are
visiting Earth on a regular basis.

Regarding Area 51, he has
said that one of Canada's

former Chief of Emergency Measures,

although he has not yet named which one,

was invited to tour the Area 51 facility

and saw the retrieved UFOs.

The Canadian official
was also given a briefing

on what to do should a UFO
crash on Canadian soil.

So, how likely is it Hellyer
is telling the truth?

He seems resolute in his
belief of extra-terrestrials

visiting Earth risking his reputation

in order to inform people of his belief

that many of these
extra-terrestrials are concerned

about the way we are damaging
our planet and ourselves

such as with war and pollution.

Also, during the time he was in government

the US and Canada had
extremely close defense links

due to the Cold War so it is possible

that Canadian officials
would have been invited

to tour Area 51 or the S-4
facility if such a place exists

but until more witnesses come forward

or documents are released
corroborating the story

we have only his word.

In 2013, a video was released on YouTube

of an elderly gentlemen
who apparently did not

have long to live and
who claimed to be ex-CIA.

In the video he confessed
to having seen alien bodies

and craft at Area 51 but
again there is little

to corroborate the
authenticity of the confession.

Indeed, finding evidence of
genuine UFO activity at Area 51

is especially difficult because
of the level of security

around the base but in May 2017

an impressive piece of
footage was released

by the UFO hunting group SecureTeam 10.

The footage appears to show a UFO

flying over the base and
recorded by base personnel

sometime in the late
1980's or early 1990's.

SecureTeam 10 claim the
video was leaked to them

and proves that Area 51 is
involved in the research

and operation of alien technology.

Another bizarre event
occurred at the base in 2012

when a couple driving near the base

recorded bizarre smoke clouds
from inside the perimeter.

They were unable to see
what was causing the smoke

since it was emanating from behind a hill

parked on top of which
was a security vehicle

making sure no one got too close.

Although filmed in 2012,

the couple didn't release
the footage until 2016.

Other Area 51's.

If we were to assume that
at least some of the claims

are true and the base really is being used
in the retrieval and reverse engineering
of alien technology, is it possible
that there are other such bases
that carry out a similar function?

The Tonopah test range is
a satellite base to Area 51

located 70 miles away
and like its neighbor

is highly restricted base.

It is known that some of the captured MiGs
were tested there as was the F-117
but some speculate it has also been used
to test captured alien technology.

In the early 1980's, Albuquerque
businessman Paul Bennewitz

claimed he started
detecting radio emissions

between alien spacecraft and
a US military installation

located in Dulce, New Mexico.

In 1990, UFOlogist John Lear
claimed to have evidence

of such a base but it
has since been speculated

that Mr. Bennewitz was in fact detecting

encrypted communications
between underground USAF bases

housing Intercontinental
Ballistic Missiles.

It would also therefore be
possible that other countries

have their own Area 51-type facilities.

In 1974, the Berwyn
Mountains in North Wales

was reportedly the scene of a UFO crash

and conspiracy theorists
believe that alien bodies

were recovered from the
site and transported

to the Ministry of Defense's
facility at Porton Down

where research in to biological
weaponry takes place.

In 1946, the former Soviet
Union established a secret base

at Kaputsin Yar in Astrakhan Oblast

located between Volgograd and Astrakhan.

The base was intended
to be a secret location

with which to develop and test rockets

based on captured German research.

However, it has been claimed
that in 1948 a UFO crashed

near the town of Dalnegorsk
in the eastern Soviet Union

in what is remembered as
the Height 611 Incident

or alternatively as Russia's Roswell.

Almost mirroring the
claims regarding Area 51,

conspiracy theorists
believe that the craft

and its occupants were
transported to Kaputsin Yar

for study and that an underground base

was established there for that purpose.

It's true the base has a
long history of UFO sightings

including a number of triangular
shaped objects landing

and taking off vertically

but like it's American counterpart,

the base's full history
remains classified.

In recent years, there
has been speculation

amongst some UFOlogists
that even Nazi Germany

had their equivalent to Area
51 during the Second World War.

Located at the Wenceslas Mine in Poland,

the site was supposedly
the scene of research

in to an advanced bell-shaped
device known as the Die Glocke

the purpose of which remains up for debate

even amongst those who
believe in its existence.

Some believe it was an anti-gravity device

while others think it was a weapon

since at least five scientists

were supposedly killed during testing.

Perhaps the most outlandish theory

is that it was a device
for looking through time

but regardless of which
is true, if any of it is,

the question has to be asked just how did

the Nazi scientists
unlock this technology?

Some have theorized that in their quest

for furthering the Aryan
race they made contact

with a group of Aliens
known as the Tall Whites

or Nordic types because of
their northern European look.

Some Alien conspiracy theorists
have put forward the idea

that this group of
aliens, who Burisch claims

is one of a number of Aliens
who developed on Earth

in the future like J-ROD's species,

gave the Nazis the technology necessary

to start their research
but that the project

was not complete before Nazi
Germany fell to the Allies.

They speculate the Die
Glocke was destroyed

while others claim it was smuggled

to a South American country.

Conclusion.

For a base so shrouded in
secrecy it is easy to see

how it can fuel the imagination

and until the base's full
history is finally revealed

there will always be speculation, rumors

and unfortunately hoaxers.

However, this aspect of the base's story

should not overshadow the
important role it has played

in history particularly
during the Cold War.

Stories of alien technology aside,

it is likely many new
types of drone aircraft

are being tested there,
the sightings of which

only further the base's
association with UFOs.

Commercial satellite imagery from sources

such as Google Earth taken
over several years reveal

that the base has actually expanded

since the end of the Cold
War implying that it remains

a key part of America's defense
and intelligence operations.

Whatever the truth of Area 51 is,

this fascinating site
still remains well guarded

and despite the US government

finally acknowledging its existence

it is unlikely to give up all
of its secrets anytime soon

meaning it truly does
earn the name, Dreamland.

Source: Area 51 and S4 UFO Documentary
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:22 AM

=====

f364a015-9ccf-4c0f-aca3-9a60d15c4af9

Area 51 and S4 UFO Documentary

cfd504c7-5f06-4b68-9114-8f1917e17b92

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rCD9KV9gxVo>

rCD9KV9gxVo

deep in the heart of the Nevada desert in a barren desolate valley there exists a place that the United States government would rather you not know about A military base so secret the Pentagon refuses to admit it exists A place that has been the launching site for the most advanced aeronautical technology the world has ever known The base itself has a buffer zone estimated at over 12 m There are no gates but those who stand guard have permission to shoot anyone who attempts to penetrate its border The people who work here are sworn to secrecy They fly in every morning on jets with no markings The windows are painted over A base so secret it doesn't even have a name at least an official one In the past aerospace workers referred to it as Groom Lake for the dry lake bed adjacent to its runways Some know it simply as the ranch The air traffic control tower at the base uses the code name Dreamland but most know it by the region's designation on an obscure US Geological Survey map which places the world's most secret military base on a grid marked Area 51 It started out as a place to fly experimental airplanes in secret It was remote the terrain for boating and virtually inaccessible Which is why back in the 1950s the United States government developed a keen interest in the Nevada desert So much of an interest that the Department of Defense took control of a huge chunk of land larger than Switzerland for use as a desert laboratory The Nevada test site as it is called was used for the testing of nuclear bombs Satellite photographs show the pockmark surface of a bomb testing sites such as Mercury Nevada home of above ground nuclear detonations but a bomb tests aren't all that is done out here Part of the test site is used as a bombing range for Nellis Air Force Base near Las Vegas The air base and target area are all part of the Nellis Range Complex where virtually every fighter pilot in the free world comes to test their skills in war games above the Amarosa desert But besides the nuclear testing and beyond the air base there was a third element to the Nevada test site developed in the 1950s to test flight top secret aircraft A 60 square mile region encompassing two valleys surrounded by the Groom Mountain Range It was here the place many now refer to as Area 51 that the government specifically the CIA decided to have aerospace giant Lockheed test a secret plane built to spy on the Soviet Union It was called the U2 The CIA went out in about 1955 to uh the northern part of the Nevada test site and established this area on the Groom Dry Lake for the testing of advanced aircraft technology Um the kind of unofficial version and from what I've been able to research there is some support of this is that even in the 1940s perhaps the late 1940s the Navy had an auxiliary uh

naval airfield out there and they used to store nuclear weapons out there at the Groom Lake facility Now there were only a few buildings up at that time Now one alleged eyewitness said that in 1948 there were five buildings and one of them was a hanger For years this is where the US government tested its greatest airborne secrets Many of them planes built by Lockheed's legendary Skunkworks the aerospace company's assembly plant used to piece together top secret government projects Besides the U2 it is where the super secret SR71 Blackbird first took to the air Later came the F-117A stealth fighter There have been suggestions that Northrip Grumman's B2 stealth bomber was also flight tested here All of which made Area 51 famous to aviation buffs like Chucker And I've always had an interest since I was a young kid And uh I started hearing about a place called Grim Lake in the early '70s from uh people that work at Lockheed that occasionally would fly out here and spend a couple weeks working on a secret aircraft And although they wouldn't tell me much they sort of you know explained where it was and in the general nature of what was going on out here And so few years ago two and a half years ago I finally decided it's time to pack up and go over there and check it out for myself Groom Lake is a part of Area 51 It is a dry lake bed surrounded by the Groom Mountain Range After hearing about it as an inquisitive teenager it was only recently that Chuck Clark came to investigate the area on his own What he found was very much what he expected based on the rumors from Lockheed engineers he had befriended years ago while growing up in Southern California Very large non-existent base according to the military uh with a six mile runway and a three-mile runway which is brand new Uh it continues to grow to this day uh where everything else is being either closed or scaled back This thing just grows and grows and grows Uh for the most part they're testing uh black project uh spy planes you know next generation spy planes things that you would expect that they'd be doing in such a location Okay we'll be back in a minute Among the latest projects under development at the base is the Aurora a supersonic reconnaissance aircraft that reportedly uses a unique propulsion system using a combination of cryogenic methane or ammonia The aircraft is believed to have a unique roar according to residents of the desert area and leaves contrails that look like donuts strung together on a rope The Aurora project is the latest in a long line of classified government experiments using the most advanced technology experiments that the United States has gone to amazing lengths to keep from foreign governments and from its own people Glenn Campbell is a computer scientist who has spent years studying Area 51 The name Area 51 refers to a block of land about 60 mi square The name Dreamland refers to a block of airspace above that land which is much larger Dreamland is is not a secret name It is used by pilots on on routine military maneuvers out here and Dreamland is known as the box to pilots It is placed where you do not fly There are numerous stories of military pilots on routine exercise here wandering across the boundary of this dreamland airspace being forced down at the base and being severely debriefed This is the sort of mistake that would end careers in the military and certainly has If you land at Dreamland you may never fly again The boundary of this non-existent military facility is patrolled by non-existent security guards Uh these are guards wearing camouflage fatings without name tags without insignia driving unmarked white Jeep Cherokees Uh we call them for one of a better name the camo dudes for their camouflage fatings Uh they patrol both the military land and the adjoining public lands And this is what disturbs some people The workers who are out there now don't talk They're absolutely terrified of talking They have absolutely have drilled into these people that this is something

you do not talk about And you really have the fear of God you see the fear of God in their eyes If I were to confront somebody out here uh at the McCarron terminal where people take off Uh but the former workers or workers who are not directly connected to Area 51 let's say the work at the nuclear test site I find them coming to me to ask me what I think of the Bob Lazar story He may be the first former worker at Area 51 to speak out publicly about the base and what he did there In 1989 Robert Lazar was interviewed on a Las Vegas television station The first interview was done in silhouette to protect Lazar's identity But after claiming that his life had been threatened Lazar went public with an amazing story That besides testing super secret jets the American government was also in the process of analyzing extraterrestrial spacecraft The testers company reproduced a flying saucer model based on Lazar's description Bob Lazar's story is certainly a piece of work It's a fascinating story whether you regard it as a hoax or reality He claims that he went to work for for a few short months at a government facility where he worked with nine alien spacecraft dissected them found out something about how they worked How this story differs from anybody else's stories is that it's highly specific It's highly limited It's a disciplined story He's not saying he saw any aliens He's not saying saying he knows what the alien agenda is He's just saying this is where I went This is where I did That's all I know Lazar claims the alien spacecraft was not actually housed at Area 51 but in a valley just south of the base at Papoose Dry Lake Lazar says this region was called S4 It's completely surrounded by mountains and as with Area 51 does not appear on any maps The only pictures of it have been taken by the former Soviet Union from space Lazar claims he worked for several weeks at S4 after being hired by the government as a propulsion engineer He claims to have obtained the position on the recommendation of Dr Edward Teller the father of the hydrogen bomb Lazar said he had previously worked for Teller at the Los Alamos nuclear laboratory in New Mexico His new job at the secret desert base according to Lazar was reverse engineering the propulsion system of a flying saucer one of nine that Lazar claims were kept inside a hanger built into a hillside Lazar has given a detailed description of what he saw explaining that the craft used a combination of matter and antimatter for propulsion He says only once did he see one of the alien craft actually fly He says he never saw an alien or was told of how the government had obtained the spacecraft Bob Lazar is highly specific about what he saw He can describe it in great detail His descriptions of this craft that he worked with this flying saucer have resulted in this plastic model kit produced by the tester corporation Uh he will tell you flat out whether something is right or wrong Uh most of the time when he's spoken in public he's just taken questions and you can throw any question at him in a technical vein and he will come back with a solid sounding answer one that real physicist physicists can debate back and forth That's what I admire about that story Campbell admits Lazar's story cannot be verified and it is hard to believe What he finds most interesting however are some of the people who do think that Bob Lazar is telling the truth These workers are as fascinated with the Bob Lazar story and the Area 51 mystique is as the rest of us and they don't know what's going on out there They can't say what's in the next hanger or what's over the next hill These things these programs are highly compartmentalized You go there you do your job you go to your workplace and that's all you see and all you know and all you'll ever talk about So I know former workers who worked there in the 70s uh and they're they're open to the story They they think that uh yes there's something like that going on at Papoose Lake Uh one worker even said that he knew this area as area S4 just like Bob Lazar referred to it as and it was

strictly offlimits to these workers so they're curious Lazar says he was disturbed by his discovery and thought the public had a right to know about the research being conducted on alien technology He claims though that by violating his oath of secrecy the government has erased any and all of the records verifying his background There is no record of his employment at the Los Alamos Nuclear Laboratory Although a phone book was reportedly discovered which included Lazar's name and an extension number Lazar claims his educational record has also been purged from the schools he says he attended MIT and Caltech Both institutions claim he never was a student there Whether the educ problem with the educational credentials means that he's lying about the S4 that's not necessarily true It just means that you can't take his story uh in isolation You have to go and look for other stories And I still leave the open the door open to it I think it could be true Time after time Lazar has turned down opportunities to make a lot of money off of this There is a a movie deal in the works but time after time that has been shot down because Bob Lazar insisted that it be the real story not a Hollywood's fictionalized version To many however Lazar's motivations are as clear as the Nevada night sky Since his story was first publicized scores of UFO investigators believers in extraterrestrials and even curious tourists have treed the area just outside the borders of the secret base They gather at the black mailbox which belongs to a local rancher It's the only landmark for miles It is at this site that Chuck Clark claims to have periodically witnessed unidentified flying objects Glowing craft uh that take off from actually south of the the base out there itself in the next valley over Um and they seem to be capable of doing uh going from a dead stop to several thousand miles an hour stop on a dime do a 90 or 120° turn without decelerating things that just don't fall into our physics Clark says he first witnessed what he terms UFO technology over the base one evening in February of 1995 This video shot with a Sony night scope telephoto lens in late spring 1995 shows what appears to be a large glowing object just above the groom range The light appears to change in intensity and there are no normal aircraft strobes The light hovers above the groom range for about 30 seconds then disappears behind the mountain For a while what I thought was a illumination flare had risen from the airspace and uh uh hung motionless in the sky uh quite brilliant yellow white light about the size of the planet Jupiter or Venus or something like that Uh and then slowly descended and uh when it got down to the hill line instead of disappearing behind the hills as I expected it was in front of the hills uh it uh got down to 20 or 30 feet above the ground where it stopped and uh because it was quite bright it was illuminating the ground I could see clearly where it was and I was still of the opinion it was a flare I just thought it was blowing out from the base and that they were going to start a range fire with it And then suddenly the thing streaked sideways covered 4.8 miles distance in oh one to one and a half seconds I didn't clock it It's only an estimate But on the outside one and a half seconds and that's still in excess of 9,000 m an hour When it stopped it didn't slow down and stop It just stopped cold and it hovered for a few more seconds Then it vanished in place This home video was made by a visitor to the black mailbox who tries to keep in focus a bright light darting across a region just south of Area 51 The approximate location of S4 where Robert Lazar contends that nine alien spacecraft were based What in the world is it here at the black mailbox got people from Japan just up the road here We're at Groom Lake also recording the air channels I can hear jets in the background I'm going to zoom back a little bit This is looking straight over Steve Medlin's Ranch right here off 375 highway This is right over the peaks I'm panning way back for reference Casino reference I'm going zoom back in Moves

away Comes forward Turn on headlights now Turn the headlights back off Headlights back on Looking for reference Got the 35 mph speed limit sign going back up above the mountain Boy this is hard to nail Trying to zoom in I'm maxed out on zoom Camera's perfectly still and this thing is all over the place The object seen in this home video is very similar to what Chuck Clark says he has seen on several occasions at this site Again he was too far to notice any detail in the object but could clearly witness its lightning speed movements It was about 13 1/2 miles distant from my position And then when it did come down in front of that hill and I could see precisely where it was it was still 12 mi from me And so I got the impression that this was about the size of a fuselage of an aircraft I think it was big enough to be you know piloted uh 30 40 foot across something like that But I was too far to see any uh uh any structure or any shape And it's also self luminous And sometimes also that's another thing that shows up Um apparently the luminosity is some sort of a byproduct of the propulsion system because quite often just before a maneuver is made the brightness will change It'll either intensify or dim a little Uh it sort of it sort of cues you that something's going to happen This video taken by a professional photographer shows a bright light in the distance above the base The object enters the camera's view in the lower right side of the frame It's moving so fast that it's difficult to see The object makes radical movements at extremely high speeds On several occasions the object leaves the screen then reappears then vanishes It blinks out then reappears Also notice the light's intensity increases just prior to acceleration We showed this tape to propulsion expert Mary Bowen for her analysis The things that seem very unusual about this um that we've just seen are the velocity that it appears to have and the fact that it seems to be doing these um uh turns and maneuvers that are not very aerodynamic and and a a vehicle with wings does fairly um slow controlled turns I mean relative to what we saw here If you want to start with the assumptions that um this vehicle is 13 or more miles away and um uh that it that it is doing this maneuver um in essentially the way you see it which is really a two-dimensional image that we're looking at um it is clearly traveling at a very fast rate of speed and it is doing a maneuver um that is not at all conventional for any sort of spacecraft or or more likely aircraft that I know of Um in in addition something that's traveling that fast would um normally is it's uh traveling if you calculate the velocity um it's faster than the speed of sound and therefore you would expect to hear some sort of a sonic boom um especially if you're only 13 miles away from um from this thing you would you know very likely hear it So it's a little confusing how you would get something traveling that fast and doing maneuvers like that without creating a sound um a sonic boom of some sort Um none of these things can easily be explained with any sort of uh technology that I know of right now On the other hand I'm much more willing to believe there are um simpler explanations than to think that it's some sort of a um alien spacecraft Although most of the mysterious sightings are from a distance of a dozen miles or more there are a few who say they have seen objects in the area at a much closer range Susan Low says she was with a friend near the black mailbox one night when she witnessed a bright orb And um the first thing we saw was a was a round discshaped craft that was on the horizon It was actually eye level to us It was not up in the air It was an orange shaped color glowing It was ground level It was really odd There were um some port holes what seemed to be kind of port holes around it And it was a really large craft because it must have been at least a mile and a half away from us And yet it was maybe it it probably was I mean I hesitate to say but it was a huge craft from where we were because it was big you know to us and it

was probably a mile and a half away at least Then there is the experience of Bill Hamilton Hamilton is a UFO investigator He and an associate say they too had a close encounter near Mailbox Road As we continued to look another light came on to our right and I thought "Well that's up in the hill somewhere in the groom range where this light came on." So I told Pamela I said "You keep an eye on the original light and I'll keep an eye on this light." I said "We've got nothing else to do." Right so she went on talking and every now and then she'd look through her binoculars and then she tapped me on the shoulder and said "You better look at this original light It's beginning to brighten up And as I looked back I noticed that I could see a glow coming from the ground I said "What's going on here?" And suddenly coming up out of this glow right rising off the ground and tilting was an object that appeared to me to be about the size of a bus And it had lighted windows or rectangular lights on it Some of it was amber Some of it was blue white in color And at that point in time I'm saying "Oh my god." And I'm halfway kidding here I said "What are we looking at here is this a UFO?" I said "We're scanning the sky and something's coming up off the ground." At that point as I'm looking away and I'm looking back at the object through the binoculars this object is changing its configuration and it resolves itself into two bright orbs of light And we're continuing to look at it and I'm saying "Oh my goodness what is happening here?" Because this thing is changing shape I've never quite seen that before And as I continued to look the lights increase in brilliance and the lights became so brilliant I've never seen anything so bright at night To believers Hamilton's story and that of many others is proof that the government is testing alien spacecraft at or around Area 51 Now on any given night you will find people standing at the black mailbox looking skyward above the Groom Mountain Range Well I had a good look in the glasses and uh it went to the left and it hovered for a while It was pulsating and uh then it uh started off to the right and just disappeared You hear a lot of stories about what's going on what supposedly isn't going on You know there's no Area 51 there's no Groom Lake which is baloney Uh but there's also some strange sightings out here and we're curious We're very very curious and we want to see them Glenn Campbell is skeptical He believes that alien craft may once have been housed at Area 51 but has never seen any evidence that they are still there I first came here about 2 and a half years ago I heard the stories in the UFO literature that you could come to this mysterious desert location and see flying saucers on demand And this is a little bit too good to pass up So I came and I did the traditional thing which is to sit out in your car and watch the skies for a night or two and I saw fantastic lights all of which I came to understand were flares and other lights associated with the bombing runs and the military exercises out here I succeeded in explaining just about everything that I had heard in the UFO literature in terms of these lights So I began to dismiss most of it Most people come here wanting there to be alien life And this is a problem because when you really want something bad you're going to see the an ambiguous stimulus and turn it into whatever it is you want But there are some who never wanted to see a UFO such as Laray Fletcher Laorray had spent over 20 years living outside the base in the remote desert hamlet of Rachel Nevada In that time she had witnessed scores of high-tech jet aircraft crisscrossing the desert sky She says never once did she pay much attention but there was one encounter with a flying object that was different than all the others Rarely does she tell the story for fear of ridicule I was halfway between uh the top of Coyote Summit and the bottom of uh Queen City Summit Driving your car Driving my car coming home from the road No Well yes there was another car coming from I was going west The other car was going east What' you see what' I see

okay We were coming I was coming There was nothing out there Absolutely nothing It was dark kind of a not a cloudy night but not really really clear too And as I was going I had gotten past the black mailbox maybe a tenth of a mile or so And off to my left there was a huge bank of lights And when I say huge I mean huge was the biggest thing I have ever seen in my life I have never been frightened of anything I've ever seen out here before but this frightened me I would say it was between maybe four and 500 ft off the ground And it was doing a jumping jack motion It was like we're trying to lift up and we can't It would lift up and then it would drop back down It would lift up and drop back down And it did this for oh maybe four five six minutes And then all of a sudden it just lifted off and was gone There was nothing there Just vanished Just vanished No vapor trail no sound no nothing Just vanished It was not saucer shaped It was more I don't know what you can call it Anyway it I guess if you tilted it it would look like a saucer The lights were like a port hole on a ship in the night Really they um they were all over the craft where we what we could see and they weren't blinking And they were steady light and they would uh the below the ship itself as it was going up and down was an orange light like maybe they were trying to see where they were at or it could have been heat I I can't explain it I really can't No one said anything No one did anything But it frightened me tremendously the other fellows that were coming from the other direction When they got there they stopped and uh one of them is an ex test site or X-51 worker and he made the remark "Oh my god how did this happen?" And uh it was just it was just very scary It was like there was something saying don't you come over here we won't come over there But there wasn't anything saying this It was just a feeling but we all had the same feeling that there was something Don't go over there You know some of my neighbors don't really like us to talk about this and I have to live here and other people come in here and they think you're nuts and let you make things up and but once you see it you don't make it up anymore If you're making it up In telling his story Robert Lazar says he was never told how the American government obtained the flying discs he had been hired to analyze Some believe the discs are from the legendary incident at Roswell New Mexico in 1947 It was there that a suspected UFO crashed on a ranch outside a nearby Air Force base If you believe these Roswell scenarios these crash scenarios where would they have brought the hardware this would be the logical location This is a remote location a place where you would bring something potentially dangerous that you don't know whether it's going to blow up You would want this big vast expansive land around you And this certainly provided it from all different directions I get sort of anecdotal uh stories about for example uh the worker I talked to never saw any saucers but his friend Joe saw saucers and his friend Joe is inaccessible or dead I have a lot of stories like that stories about construction workers who went into to construct uh small quarters with little tiny uh child's furniture in the quarters Again this is all quite unverifiable but there's a whole folklore rich folklore uh about how the alien presence is out here It's a very coherent folklore The story same stories come up again and again uh what the stories sort of seem to focus on is a scenario that started with the Saucer crashes in the 1940s and 50s Now everyone's heard about the Roswell crash uh in 1947 Uh one source tells me that there was a one in 1953 in Arizona and that was the beginning of our contact the US government's contact with alien life Uh this sort of scenario says that there were crashes we recovered craft we recovered alien bodies and we even recovered a few live bodies And those live bodies provided our initial contact Today you'll meet people who spent the better part of their lives trying to find out what it was And they say the US government covered it up What

they really believe happened is the crash of a UFO There was no way you could uh construe it to be a weather balloon Well some friendly person in Washington called us and pointed out that this was restricted information He said "Well they told me not to say anything." A closer look Hi I'm Faith Daniels and welcome to a closer look at strange lights in the sky Experts are saying a lot of people are going to see them this week because of a rare astronomical event The planets Venus Jupiter and Mars are lining up And some folks are going to swear that they are seeing UFOs Well 44 years ago residents of Roswell New Mexico were sure they had seen a flying saucer They even heard it crash David Garcia takes a closer look They say it happened here almost 44 years ago Something some say a flying disc some say a weather balloon crashed in this field 75 miles outside of Roswell New Mexico Even today many people around here say it was a UFO a flying disc as it was reported in the local paper the next day They also believe there has been and continues to be a government cover up of what happened In 1947 Elizabeth Tulk's father was the local sheriff and she says after he got to the crash site the government got to him They told us my husband Mr Wilcox that she would say "Don't you say a word." So he he didn't and he was very calm about I mean he just didn't say anything In fact the air base commander issued a press release describing the crash of some sort of flying disc that made headlines Then hours later the Air Force announced there had been no UFO simply the crash of a weather balloon And when the general came in he told me not to say anything that he would handle it Army intelligence officer Jess Marcel senior had been one of the first government officials to examine the debris that was found at the scene interviewed shortly before his death in 1986 He continued to insist it came from a UFO I said "It looked like balsa wood It seemed it would seem lighter than balsa wood." So I got my cigarette lighter and I said "I want to see if this stuff will burn." It didn't A UFO a government cover up Not an easy story for most people to accept around Roswell the home in 1947 of the world's only atomic attack bomber group The people didn't question their government and for nearly 50 years they have lived with it For a closer look I'm David Garcia in Los Angeles After all the years of controversy a new book about the incident is coming out It is called UFO Crash at Roswell It's based on interviews with more than 300 people And the author retired Air Force Captain Kevin Randall is with us now After 44 years why should we care whether this happened or didn't happen probably the biggest story of the century maybe of a millennium We're talking about the contact of uh with life from other planets We finally learn that we're not alone in the universe This is the story that proves it to us But there have been so many alleged sightings Why should we believe that what happened in Roswell was really a UFO because this is the one sighting we have where we've got all the elements we need We've got over 300 witnesses people who were there who saw it We know that there was wreckage recovered The government has the wreckage We know that bodies were recovered The government has the bodies This will be the one case that can prove the whole phenomenon Give it the reality that it needs The government has wreckage and alien bodies Alien bodies Yes You say that so seriously And it's because it's absolutely true We have probably If it's so true why haven't we heard about it you have heard about it You just have ignored it This stuff stuff has leaked into the press a number of times and the story is so incredible It's what we call a self-keeping secret People don't want to believe it They read the story and they ignore it We can go back through the newspapers and the news magazines from 1947 on We can find the story appearing periodically Sometimes it's around Aztec New Mexico Sometimes it's involved other things But we can find it appearing and people just

ignore that So we have heard about it if it's the biggest story of the century Why would the government cover it up in 1947 we just come out of one of the most disastrous wars that had ever been fought In 1947 they didn't know what they were dealing with They were presented with a technology was so far superior to ours that they needed to keep it covered up In 1961 the Brookings Institute did a report for the United States uh Senate or for the for NASA And in that they talked about what would happen if there was a confrontation between people of Earth and an extraterrestrial society And the conclusions were based on our own history that when a superior civilization confronts an inferior civilization the inferior civilization ceases to exist Well allow me to raise an eyebrow for the next 30 minutes if you will because we're going to we'll come back and talk to you a little bit later Right now we're going to head out to Roswell and find out what the people there are saying And we have some people who say they absolutely believe it We're still talking about what happened back in 1947 In places like the cafe at Roswell Inn folks will gladly sit down a cup of coffee and try to convince you that it really happened At the cafe this morning we have three people who remember what happened Walter Hot Art McQuitty and Glenn Dennis Hi guys Hey Hi How are you walter tell me how you fit into this puzzle What were you doing back in 47 well Fay back in uh 1947 I was a public relations officer for at that time Roswell Army Airfield I was the one that prepared the news release and sent it or took it in to the newspapers and the radio stations And that was a extent of my activity uh in so far as a flying saucer crash uh is concerned Who gave you the order to to issue this press release it came from Colonel Blanchard who was a base commander Uh he called me on the phone and told me particulars of the uh information that he had and asked me to get the release out and take it into the news media which I did Did he seem like a guy who had just seen a UFO i honestly can't remember what he sounded like Uh that's been 44 years ago Uh I don't think he was that emotional of an individual that you could tell by his voice Uh whether he was excited or it was just a normal situation for him After you typed up this press release saying there was a UFO though I can't imagine it could be a normal situation for anybody Out comes this weather balloon press release that contradicts everything Well I think that was part of the cover up and it's quite possible that this went a little bit further in that the press release may have been the start of a cover up that evolved around stating that we had it and then while people were talking about it in the community and then coming back and saying "Well it was a weather balloon." which pretty well squelched all the uh rumors about it being a flying saucer Art you were the editor at the paper when Walter walked in and handed you a press release saying that the military thinks that a UFO has just crashed What did you do when you saw that release i about jumped out of my skin I was I I firmly believe that all of the people who were reporting saucers were really seeing them And so when they brought the press release in saying that they had discovered the wreckage of a UFO although they didn't call them that in those days they were called saucers Uh I got very excited and I turned to the AP ticker in our office and lo and behold the story was already on the ticker and I said "Walter what the heck are you doing you scooped this." It turns out that uh they took turns giving the press releases and the one of the radio stations had already moved it Then they come back at you and say it was a weather balloon Did you buy the weather balloon theory no I did not buy it because I firmly believed that what people were seeing were from another celestial organization and and I I was very comfortable that they had found the wreckage of the saucer All right on to Glenn Dennis Glenn you were the base funeral director at the time How did you get involved in this well I

wasn't the base funeral director I was a funeral director at the Ballard funeral home in Roswell at the time and uh I got I received a telephone call from the uh mortuary officer at the air base uh inquiring about certain types of casket sizes like 3 foot 6 in or foot casket and uh what was available and how many what did we have in stock and I informed them we only had like a 4 foot but we could get whatever they needed within 24 hours You must have thought that was a little odd to have that kind of a request And then you came upon a nurse who said that she saw alien bodies Well the nurse uh she was a nurse there at the base that I knew quite well Uh she would walked in on this unintentionally She went into one of the examining rooms to uh pick up some supplies and uh she uh the doctors there was two doctors two pathologists that were doing a a partial autopsy on that looked like she said we have a drawing that you apparently drew based on her description of it Well she gave me a description She drew that description for me uh on the back of a a prescription pad that she always carried in her purse I mean in her uniform there Do you do you ever find out what happened to that nurse no we never have I haven't heard from her since All right guys Thanks a lot for sharing your part of the story We're going to continue to unravel the mystery in just a moment We'll meet someone who says he actually handled parts of the wreckage when a closer look comes back We're back now on a closer look Our next guest was 11 years old back in 1947 Jesse Marcel Jr is the son of Air Force major sent to inspect the wreckage And he was there when his dad brought some of that wreckage home You actually saw this stuff well I handled it uh as it was brought in from the car and placed on our kitchen floor in the house in Roswell What did it look like well it is a lot of uh foil like fragments with uh opaite type pieces of plastic and then structural members like a I-beam type material Had you ever seen anything like that before not really Never Not not to my knowledge No Could it have been a weather balloon i had seen weather balloons because I was given one one time by my dad but it was not that I assure you that Now I read a newspaper account from the time and the rancher who collected this debris described it as foil and sticks and paper and tape Does that look like what you saw uh I didn't see any paper or sticks but I saw it was all metal and some pieces of plastic The newspaper account at the time said that the the debris gathered up completely weighed about five pounds Could a could a UFO weigh 5 pounds well not a real UFO I wouldn't think So what do you think this was that you were handling it was a very remarkable piece of M And you know it had writing on it that was very strange That was the part that really set it off from anything that I had ever seen was the type of writing that was embossed or imprinted on the inner surface of these I beams that were in there Would you liken it to hieroglyphics or um I thought of it as resembling hieroglyphics at the time but uh not really but just resembling hieroglyphics It was kind of a purple violet hue embossed on the inside of Have you ever seen anything like this since then no sure not Is it possible that it was like an enemy spy satellite or something unless they're using strange material strange writing What happened to it after it left your kitchen well I helped my dad load it back onto the car and he took off for the air base and that was the last I saw it Yeah And what about your dad what did he do with it then i understand he flew it to Carswell Air Base that night or the next day I'm not sure Would they have given so much attention to a weather balloon it doesn't seem likely No not to fly a a weather balloon to Carwell and a B29 which is not very cost effective Why didn't you try to keep any of it i didn't I was Air Force It's not my material Play by the rules You bet That's right Your daddy firmly believes that what he saw was a UFO We discussed it later and uh that was the only thing we could come up with That was the only

thing that he could conclude That was it Do you also believe that there was a government cover up i think there was because he was part of it He was part of it in what way well he had to then uh backtrack on the flying saucer uh story and uh put out the story that this was a weather balloon but I assure you it was not a weather balloon And he didn't buy the weather balloon No ma'am Sure not But he was Air Force He went along with it All right Major Thanks a lot for talking with us Closer look We'll come back after this We're back on a closer look We're joined again by retired Air Force Captain Kevin Randall who authored the book on entitled UFO Crash at Roswell Also joining us is Stanton Friedman a nuclear physicist He has interviewed many of the witnesses and is still pursuing the release of the official government documents in the case Welcome Why are you still so interested after all this time biggest story of the millennium As Kevin said earlier I started research on this in the mid70s The more I dug into it the more believable it was the more evidence we found I've been interested in flying saucers for over 30 years and this is the key case and I think it's one that everybody in the world ought to be interested in but trying to get people to speak out is difficult Do you think there was a government cover up there there's no question about that Not only about this case but lots of other UFO cases What does the government have to gain if it's the biggest story of the millennium well several different things it has to gain First of all it means it has access to technology that might enable it to build better weapons delivery and defense systems since they can fly circles around anything We got you got wreckage Good place to start Second you worry about what if the other guy figures out how they work before you do How do you defend against them you don't want them to know You know they know And the third is the big political question If you make an announcement that indeed there are alien spacecraft is going to be a push by the younger generation for an Earthling orientation obviously to aliens We're all earthlings No government on this planet that wants its citizens to owe their allegiance to the planet instead of them You're such a smart intelligent guy and we're talking about earthlings and aliens That's because I've been studying the evidence for 30 years It's time the media got involved in studying the evidence We're here We're involved We're working on it Yes Tell me why the aliens chose Roswell I don't speak for aliens but New Mexico was unique in the world at that time as the only place where he could look at the three aspects that showed that Earthlings would be going to the stars Three new technologies And if you were an alien at that time you'd worry about Earthlings coming out of primitive society One was atom bombs First test was not far from where this happened Second was rockets We were firing German V2s not far from when where this happened Third was radar Our best radar was used to track the uh rockets There was only one place in the world Remember that the group involved in this Major Marcel this was the only atomic bombing group in the entire world And he was the intelligence officer for that group Well and high level clearances aware of everything else that was going on satellite or there were no satellites First satellite didn't go up for 10 years after that So there goes that right out the window 10 years is a long time You know we have a statement from the Air Force It says there's been no evidence indicating sightings categorized as unidentified are extraterrestrial vehicles Now the stating the statement goes much beyond that And they say in the possession of the Air Force if you read the original statements and in the first place the way national security works there's no reason to believe what the Air Force says about anything I mean the black budget of the United States not under congressional control is now running at \$34 billion a year The National Security Agency alone spends over 10 billion a year Half the

people in my lecture audiences As a scientist I've spoken to over 600 colleges I get a good feedback Half the people have never heard of the NSA So if you can hide 34 billion a year hiding a few saucers lying a few times I mean here here's what you get under freedom of information from the National Security Agency Here's a released UFO document This deals with UFOs from the CI they're handing you Yeah This is what you get Took me five years to get this released CIA UFO document You can read eight words Our government at work Yeah I mean this is the magic key that opens all the doors You know here's a 33y old document I just got it two months ago That's what you can read about it So people have the wrong idea that uh there can't be a cover up It's very easy to have a cover up And the crash at Roswell is an important component of that Kevin you interviewed 300 people some many of them eyewitnesses Did you ever actually interview somebody who said that they saw with their own eyes alien bodies yes we've probably interviewed half a dozen people that saw the alien bodies with their own eyes There's no question about it They were on the impact site We were told security at the impact site was extremely tight There were armed guards around the uh the craft itself armed guards around the area and armed guards thrown in a corner around there So you couldn't even use the roads to get into the area I tell you what you you guys have a convincing argument going All right a closer look We'll come back after this We're back now on a closer look with the mayor of Roswell William Brainer Mayor how did you first hear about these UFOs well good morning Faith Uh my first uh knowledge of it came in 1965 some 12 years after I got here Uh we issued invitations to all the past commanders of the base to come for a weekend and 23 generals showed up Uh one of them was uh Butch Blanchard who was then a four-star general and most of the people there in Roswell now believe that this happened at this time Yeah I don't know There's a certain amount of skepticism around but uh I think at this point uh given the continuing and increasing evidence uh it's becoming harder and harder to refute it Well you're having a UFO day there so somebody's got to buy it When is UFO we are Uh that'll be on July the 10th when Mr Randall and Mr Schmidt will be here the authors of the book They'll hold a symposium uh go over some of the evidence and uh uh kind of bring the public up to speed with what their uh book uh details All right Mr Mayor thanks a lot for talking with us today I still have the two people with me here in New York and I want to continue our conversation for the few seconds that we have left to find out if anybody ever threatened people you tried to get at Yes Yes We both have talked to people who said that they were threatened In some cases their families were threatened The government strength at that time just after the war was very powerful When they told you not to say anything most people didn't say anything And we've talked to people now who says "I signed a security oath I can't talk about 44 years ago." Take it one step further We've talked to people today who have told us that lately within the last year they have been threatened So the government cover up continues today They don't want the government tracks these people for 44 years Absolutely They know where they know where They know where everybody Dennis said that a nurse saw the autopsies being done Did you ever find her no We've tried very hard to find her Gone She was shipped out and then supposedly there was a plane crash but we can't verify the plane crash We think we know what what happened to her but we haven't been able to locate her Interesting Closer look comes back Tough And now that school's out for most kids we've decided to look at topics of special interest to kids on Monday a closer look at Ninja Turtles and what they do to your kids We'll see you next time Uh this sort of scenario says that there were crashes we recovered craft we recovered alien

bodies and we even recovered a few live bodies and those live bodies provided our initial contact Since then since 1953 uh the alien information was all taken out of the government agencies that had it The CIA doesn't have it The NSA doesn't have it All this information was brought into another government agency which to this day does not exist that agency um one source calls it the satellite government the separate agency uh has been reproducing these craft and has been successful in doing it We started with their technology in 1953 we we are unable to fly their craft So they teach us how to reproduce these craft and now we have them and who knows what we're doing with them I can't tell you this scenario is true or false but it it comes up again and again from a lot of unverified sources I know of two sources both who are telling this story both of whom can't be entirely verified One is Bob Lazar of course telling his tale And the other one is is uh an old fellow 70 years 70 years old who who claims that he was uh worked with simulators that he helped design simulators to train pilots to fly our versions of these alien flying saucers Now this makes a certain cracked amount of sense If the government is reproducing saucers then it has to have this support structure including the building of flight simulators and and all the other things that go into the an aircraft development program His story like Lazar is highly specific He can tell he can talk in great technical detail about how the craft works about the systems that he designed And then as you're getting to other areas like the aliens and what their agenda may be he lo knows a lot less information because obviously these programs are highly compartmentalized you don't know the whole picture He was directly briefed about how the alien program started and he was directly told that these were alien craft that he was uh reproducing Uh the briefings consisted of uh a description of how the program started and the program started in 1953 with a crash in near near Kingman Arizona There were four live aliens in that crash In fact it didn't really seem like a crash at all because the ship was in perfect condition and the aliens were in perfect condition My source believes it was a setup What uh this began was a form of cooperation between a secret government agency and the aliens The aliens gave us technology They taught us how to build these craft And obviously the aliens are getting something else in return It's not entirely clear what that is but there are some elements involved And my source says boron and arsenic are the two elements Um so this is a nice coherent story and I I I receive it as oral folklore as oral history like someone telling me about how the Hoover Dam was built or some old event that I I can't participate in in directly It's that has that sort of legitimacy and that sort of feel to it But of course this is a non-existent program It's highly secret and I can't verify any of this stuff Neither can anyone else But that hasn't stopped scores from trying And while most UFO investigators use their eyes to help unlock the mysteries of Area 51 there are a few who use their ears Ralph McCarron and his friends are experts at cracking secret radio frequencies They call themselves the freak masters In the daytime they monitor cockpit transmissions from aircraft flying near and around Nellis Air Force Base which occasionally stages air combat games known as Red Flag But it's at night that the group turns its antenna towards Area 51 in the attempt to decode radio traffic at the super secret base They listen for transmissions between the air tower and flights into the base as well as the radio traffic from the security detail which combs the surrounding hills looking for trespassers Some of their methods they use are ground sensors When your vehicle passes by on the road it's sensed and a radio signal is sent to their control room alerting them that you're already in the area Again that's on public land and actually is not supposed to be legal but they use it to their advantage Gives

them early warning when we're in the area Uh if you're listening they're security freaks They immediately come alive Fortunately it's scrambled so we can't tell what they're saying But at that time you'll notice security vehicles entering the area you're going into They don't seem to want to make contact with you But they let you know they're there and they keep an eye on you the entire time You could see anything from conventional aircraft to uh lights that seem to shoot across the sky at incredible speeds Uh lights doing just incredible maneuvers in the sky which I find totally unexplainable Doesn't seem like we have that capability that I'm aware of Yeah I'd like you to be uh able to find out just what these vehicles are There's no doubt about it There's something out there What is going on the answer depends on who you talk to Obviously the government is hiding something But what and if it is flying saucers from an alien planet why would they be so careless as to conduct nightly displays over the desert floor chuck Clark believes that the government despite all its secrecy may have welcomed the emergence of Area 51 as the international home for UFO viewing He believes there is a chance Uncle Sam is attempting to introduce the public to the existence of extraterrestrial life He says it may be part of a program undertaken years ago at the advent of the space age Yeah Well that was one of the things that our government looked at back in the late 50s very early 60s when we were about to send man up in into space uh uh NASA went to the Brookings Institute and I believe they also threw this at the Rand Corporation in Santa Monica which were both think tanks and uh so okay now we're about to go into space what happens if we get up there and we meet somebody how do we tell the people of the world and it wasn't how do we keep it from them it's how do we tell them and basically they came back with their study and they said um we have a 30-year plan where you start with wild unsubstantiated rumor mixed with disinformation and and over the period you get more and more accurate and you condition them to soften the blow And I think that's what's been going on If that is true that the government is conditioning the public into accepting that we have been visited by aliens from another planet they sure picked a lonely spot for such a cosmic introduction Scalded by the desert sun each summer withered by the freezing winds in winter nothing comes easy in this part of the world Not for the ranchers whose cattle graze on sparse vegetation and who must often drill deep for groundwater to keep their animals from dying of thirst Not for the miners The tungsten and silver mines died out long ago The ore is still in the ground but it is cheaper to import it from other countries than to dig it out Remnants of a once thriving industry can be found throughout the desert A fine lung clogging dust in the shaft of this mine was believed to have led many miners to an early death The mine itself was known as the Widowmaker The community of Delmare which served the mine is now a ghost town The businesses and families having moved away long ago Among the few tiny hamlets which continued to survive is this loose collection of double wide trailers a town named for an infant Uh the first baby that was born here in the valley and was delivered by her father So they wanted a name for the town It had been called Sand Springs or just Tempute Mountain and they decided that they would like to have a name for it And when uh the Joneses named little the little girl and named her Rachel I they thought that would be nice to honor little Rachel by naming the town after her As it turned out the honor took on a new and tragic significance Rachel Jones and her family moved to Moses Lake Washington after the tungsten mine where her father had been working closed Three years after her birth Rachel Jones died the result of a respiratory condition doctors believed was aggravated by volcanic ash spewed from the eruption of Mount St Helens Girl's namesake hasn't changed much over

time The Department of Energy still has a monitoring station here to test the atmosphere for radioactive fallout from the nuclear tests conducted upwind at the Mammoth Nevada test site Some of those who live here are seasonal ranch ants who work on nearby cattle ranches A few are retired living off pensions and social security And there is a quiet low-key group of Area 51 employees There is a post office a one room grocery store and a restaurant run by Pat and Joe Travis It was called the Rachel Bar and Grill when they first purchased it Business consisted of dinners and drinks for a few local patrons each night Tourists were few and far between although they occasionally did get a motorist taking the dusty trail known as Highway 375 the YZ trail connecting Yusede to Zion National Park in Utah But then came Bob Lazar's tale of extraterrestrial spacecraft And all of a sudden the curious started showing up searching for flying saucers So wife and I we just uh I know I said we'd need to change the name of this place you know and cuz we we had added the rooms There was never any rooms here before So uh we needed one name We had the little three motel and Joe and Patch Rachel Bar and Girl you know so need to consolidate it under one name So we just kind of kicked names around and we came up with a little alien The accommodations aren't what you might call out of this world Joe and Pat rent out trailers in the back for those spending the night There's no wine list on the dinner menu but the little alien has become the unofficial meeting spot for those who come here seeking to find answers in the Nevada night sky More than anything this is a place where everybody can come and talk about anything they want to If they've been abducted we can discuss that If they want to talk about the government they can do that If they want to talk about sightings they can do that Any experience under the sun that somebody has had is welcome to be talked about here We don't hide it A lot of people come in and they're they're really off in the corner They don't want to say why they even came up here But I say "Look we can talk about this It's not taboo up here." UFO photographs adorn the wall including a poster of the base just over the mountains There's merchandise from t-shirts to postcards Breakfast lunch and dinner are served daily And regardless of what time it is there will usually be someone with a sympathetic ear for your story Well this one lady that uh sticks in my mind came up She was a young young lady about 30 35 maybe and she had felt that she had been abducted and she was afraid to talk to anyone about it you know She felt that she maybe had a transplant or something you know implant in her body or something you know and she was really uptight And uh we we talk with people and and people can vent their spleen because nobody's going to laugh or ridicule them here you know I mean the every every uh person has a right to their uh to their story and and we won't laugh Nobody nobody will laugh at them here I think 90% maybe 95% of the people even 98% are really genuinely honest about what they tell us whether they've been abducted I don't think we get very many if you want to call them cooks crackos Occasionally there are there is one but that's that's not the that's the exception It's not the rule There are a lot of disbelievers There have been disbelievers even in reporters but then they've also had those that came as a disbeliever and left here feeling that they had been given a lot more than they ever came out to knowledge that that maybe perhaps wouldn't be available elsewhere I feel a lot of people that are skeptical or they uh total totally disbelieve They come out to see what they can see you know may perhaps learn a little bit in the meantime It's something different to do We also get a lot of travelers from other countries that come here and a lot of them of course aren't even aware that our theme our our talk thing is the aliens or UFOs or encounters but we have learned so much about other countries and the same sort of thing that's actually

happened in their countries because after a few minutes even a lot of those people from other countries will talk to us about things that have happened in relate a story that happened in their country you know like France or Germany or Switzerland where wherever it might be And we have actually had phone calls from Belgium from England from Holland asking us if the stories that they have seen in their country about us are facts from Paris Got a call one morning from Paris and the things that are on our walls from Japan They're authentic The man that did them has been here a couple of times Sometimes the calls are from news reporters Some are people planning a one-day diversion during their trip to Las Vegas And others simply want to hear stories about strange encounters with aliens And if nobody is in the bar to accommodate Joe and Pat Travis have some stories of their own to relate Happened twice She's she's the one that uh she says they're here right here in the room with her I said "Well talk to them I can't see them You know she was the one that could see them I I couldn't Beam of light came in through the back door The first winter we were here It illuminated the entire door jam We were the only two people here It was 20 below zero outside So we realized the doors were not standing open It was actually physically closed completely and through the door And that's why on our postcard Joe and I are standing in front of that door because that is the same door that this light came through It left no burn marks no marks of any kind on the door But it's that's the truth because we were Were you scared at all no No It was a very pleasant uh feeling Well we felt a presence of energy if you will I don't know what you know you felt someone looking at you You know you look around and someone's looking at you Well this is this is a presence that we felt He told it out loud to make itself at home that it would always be welcome to be here And I have felt from the beginning that that some force brought some call it fate destiny whatever you know some force brought us to this place uh guided us or whatever brought us here Anyway and then this is a feeling that we both share you know because when I I lived in Detroit just outside Detroit for 30 years and I hate wintertime and cold And I told a wife I there's two things I don't do I don't cut grass and I don't shovel snow When we got married but yet we are here you know and uh he still doesn't cut grass but with the tractor he will shovel snow You get a might of snow but I have a tractor that still snow But if the little alien is Rachel's meeting spot this is the town's library The Area 51 research center is run by UFO investigator Glenn Campbell as an information clearing house for everything from government land grabs around the base to the latest Hollywood studio interested in making a movie about Area 51 Every book that has ever mentioned the base is sold here along with a model of the flying disc described by Robert Lazar There's even a book on how to teach your children to live with extraterrestrials There are hats patches and t-shirts maps and photographs of the base itself As with the little alien the Area 51 research center gets requests for information from around the globe From here the traveler can get directions to the base along with warnings as to what will happen if you aren't careful Area 51 may not appear to be a highly secure military base There are no fences surrounding its 12m wide perimeter but deadly force is authorized for the security detail which comb the mountains Photographs are not allowed and if you take one step over the base boundary you will immediately be detained cited and arrested There was a time when a visitor could get a glimpse of Area 51 without risking arrest Freedom Ridge as it was called gave visitors a distant but unobstructed view of Area 51 such a good view that recently the Air Force asked and received permission to take the property out of public control It is now military property and off limits to the public But if you were able to

see the base there's a good chance you wouldn't see much It's best not seen because if you see it if you climb one of these mountains to look down on the secret base what you see looks like any other ordinary Air Force base There's most of the traffic in and out is routine uh commercial type airliners bringing workers in or military type planes If you saw a secret plane you might not even recognize it So a lot of people are disappointed when they come up here They come from vast distances as far away as Europe and Asia some of them to see Area 51 And then when you see it well it's not much different than it is in the pictures Besides according to Bob Lazar's story the base with the alien flying saucers isn't Area 51 but Papu Stry Lake in a valley to the south which is completely surrounded by mountains Now Bob Lazar never said he worked with alien craft at Area 51 He said at Papoose Lake south of Area 51 Unfortunately you can't see this area You can't visit this area Uh there's no way to investigate this While you do have this secret base that is nearer to the public and easier to look at So everyone has focused on Area 51 So many have focused on the base over the past several years that the state of Nevada has seized upon the interest in UFOs to promote the region as a tourist destination The state recently proclaimed Route 375 which runs through Rachel Nevada as the extraterrestrial highway a road which many have already taken in the search for alien spacecraft Although some come not because they believe in flying saucers but because they are fascinated by those who do Uh it's a fascinating story even if there really aren't any um flying saucers alien spacecraft Um just the study of human nature how people can come to perceive certain things Um how some people may have an interest in promoting that Um I am interested in how it's possible for a perfectly reasonable person not a cook you know not someone that's just subject to wishful thinking can see something in the sky that really looks inexplicable but yet if you work on it a little bit you can you can come up with possible explanations of what it is Uh I've I've uh had more fun here in the last couple days talking to everybody than I've had in a long time Everybody loves a secret base just tell the public here this place doesn't exist you can't look there then of course the public wants to know people love a mystery and this this place embodies a mystery uh they could the military planners could handle things so much better if they gave the base a name and perhaps invited a few journalists to the cafeteria then the place would lose its mystique as as it is now the government doesn't acknowledge the base at all aside from a few sentences and a press release so naturally it attracts attention attention People want to know and people also impress upon this place anything they want it to be It becomes the center of the new world order or the center of whatever conspiracy you're knitting for yourself And this is a fascinating process quite apart from what might be in the base itself If you were if if a public relations manager were to design a base that's intended to attract attention they would design a base like this one one that the government simply doesn't talk about I approach it as an interesting story a story that I want to collect but my life goes on as usual without knowing the truth one way or the other But some do want to know and don't mind traveling great lengths to find out They are the people who gather on a warm summer's night at the black mailbox off Highway 375 No doubt hoping that someday there will be a public explanation for those strange lights that dart about the Nevada night sky Above a region that has now become famous around the world as the home of unidentified flying objects a geological map designation Area 51 Heat up Heat up here Heat Heat Heat Heat Heat Heat Heat Heat Heat Heat Heat Heat Heat Heat Heat Heat We just visit for you I don't think my father fix

Source: Are We Following the Path of Advanced Civilizations? | Disclosure Advocates Series
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:22 AM

=====

9ba88670-376e-40ca-b193-0f0cc0bff9d5

Are We Following the Path of Advanced Civilizations? | Disclosure Advocates Series

273abbaf-ed5e-473b-8c7d-1e965f170f3b

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=blojNMW-las>

blojNMW-las

Dr. Steven Greer

one of the discoveries that emerged out of uh modern quantum theory is that uh so-called empty space isn't really empty at all it's actually full of energy so instead of being like kind of a quiet empty Lake it's more like the froth at the base of a waterfall or something and this energy is basically electromagnetic in nature and uh the energy density is uh quite high in fact it's so high that when it was first discovered mathematically it was thought to be some kind of artifact of the mathematics but then as time went on there were even Nobel prize winning experiments that showed that this energy in so-called empty space was really there we don't usually notice it because um it's so homogeneously distributed it sort of be like sitting in a bathtub with uh at exactly your body temperature you might not notice notice the water but under certain circumstances it can be um Disturbed or perturbed and then it has has effects as I mentioned some some effects on atomic emission for example is what eventually ended up in a Nobel Prize for Willis lamb of Y University it's called the lamb shift and this is a recognition that in fact uh this energy disturbs atoms so atoms aren't sitting in a void they're sitting in the sea of energy so once uh Quantum theorists realized that energy was there the next question was well is there any way to tap it and it was thought originally that probably not it might be like trying to tap the heat energy around us and uh you can quickly prove for thermodynamic reasons that uh it'll take more energy to tap it than you'd get out of it so you don't come out ahead but back in about 1984 researcher a huge laboratory the name of Robert forward uh showed that there was a particular Effect called the Casmir effect which demonstrated that in fact this energy could be taed well when you go to look at the numbers you find out that there's enough energy in the volume of a coffee cup to evaporate all the world's oceans if you could get it all of it so this raised the issue among uh theorists well can we manipulate this energy uh could we attap it for space flight application for example and um there are a couple ways to go could we get propulsion out of it could we use it as an energy source and so these are the areas that modern there is looking at but one of the more interesting aspects is that if in fact it does look like there's a route from here to there then you know we consider the possibility that well maybe there are other civilizations who've been down this track ahead of us and so it opens up the possibility that you can't reject the possibility of for example ET visitation out of hand usually here where you Einstein

said you can't go fast and speed of light well that's something out of special Theory relativity and it really is that you can't take an object and speed it up and then through the light barrier because it take an infinite amount of energy Mass to do it but it turns out it's a faulty conclusion to say therefore you can't go fast and speed of light because once you get into general relativity you have some options the options are to change the properties of space itself so that locally the velocity of light is engineered to be faster than the usual value the best way to explain how it is uh how how it comes about is that it's actually the idea of uh stretching space expanding space on one side of the craft and shrinking space on the other so that you're not only moving forward through space if a space itself is like moving forward in a rubber sheet while at the same time you're pulling the rubber sheet and expanding it so then relative to the outside environment you can be going at say the speed of light along the rubber sheet but if the rubber sheet itself is moving relative to the rest of the universe then your net motion is faster than the speed of light so the implication then is well if you can manipulate this 0 point energy C get it out of the way then something tried to accelerate you it would it would be easy you would have no quote inertia be you know rather than using humongous amounts of energy to um try to propel you through this tremendous Force drag that you get from the vacuum fluctuations um you could throw bbb's out the back I suppose and take off like a shot and so in fact the air force uh was sufficiently interested in that that they set up a program called Mass modification in which I and my colleagues were interviewed to find out the all the details of our modeling inertia as a vacuum fluctuation phenomena that might in principle be manipulated to see if there was a possibility in some Far distant future of reducing the inertia of a spaceship so that ordinary propulsive means could be used with relatively low energy requirements and so they did a year-long study and uh went around to various uh universities and Laboratories and ask people to tell them about um experiments they might be able to do to determine whether our model was correct so again there's there's another indication that uh these are not just uh Fringe scientists with science fiction ideas uh but the basically the these are kind of mainstream ideas being published in mainstream physics journals and being taken seriously by mainstream um military and uh NASA type funders whole volume of space would be in a special state so um the pilots for example would not feel inertial forces either and so under those conditions of promoting situation which you get rapid inertia of a spaceship um the people inside would under those same space manipulated conditions not feel tremendous inertial forces uh here at the institute for advanced studies uh one of our main interest is exploring the possibility of uh tapping or mining this vacuum fluctuation Energy Zero Point Energy by way we call it zero point because even if you froze the universe down all the way down to absolute zero where most motion would be frozen out this energy would still be there it's a very fundamental kind of energy but we're looking to see if we can extract it for many uses not just space flight application um I mean the the grand uh outcome would be that if you could use it uh to power everything from electric toothbrushes to aircraft carriers to automobiles to homes to to space flight uh one of the main U areas of Interest actually um in terms of potential use that we've been approached by many people there a possibility of having a very cheap energy source for desalinization which is very hard to make antimatter in large quantities and uh keep it bottled up uh but it has been it has been done um protons antiprotons have been generated in accelerator experiments and then captured and and kept uh contained for some periods of time so that that's an area that I know the Air Force has has been interested in and

and pursues research on uh you know sometime before this Millennium is out I'm certain that uh probably that will come to use if there aren't other Alternatives that that are simpler I routinely make presentations and briefings to various branches of the government um I've been taken out an aircraft carriers by the Navy and shown what it is that we have to replace if we have new energy sources to uh provide new fuel methods um of course NASA is funding some of these breakthrough propulsion physics ideas the Air Force various labs in the Air Force are pursuing um fundamental studies on these kind of exotic ideas so so there's a lot of uh government interest it's getting to the point where Modern theoretical physicists are are loath to rule out any possibility I mean now we're talking about U parallel universes and membranes of many dimensions and uh I mean the physics is is just getting as wild as it can possibly be and sandwiched in among all those alternative possibilities is the possibility that uh some of these Concepts might actually play a role in in space flight application where um civilizations ourselves in the future or maybe more advanced ET civilizations in present could perhaps uh travel long distances in relatively short times of course we see claims uh and not just uh among the public but among uh military pilots and um good observers uh typically in the military that there appear to be something like craft flying around with anomalous behavior on the other hand in terms of some of the characteristics that seem to be attributed to them um and giving the kind of physics and the direction physics is going can't rule out that uh maybe maybe some are are some kind of craft or probes maybe even more likely probes and craft from some Far Away civilization of course one of the Intriguing things uh as we start looking into the possibility of reducing inertia um and so on and then you see these supposed sightings in the sky which turn on a dime right angle turn and so on and the reason we used to reject those out of hand was that it appeared to be there was no inertia there and until recently that was sort of an inconceivable idea to a physicist so I think physicist is probably pretty Justified and say you know that that doesn't sound like anything I can imagine to be a craft could imagine it to be some form of plasma phenomena or whatever but not a craft and so now as we get this new evidence that well okay maybe in Nur can be modified then it does make you sort of sit back and take a second thought about it but when you consider that uh our electromagnetic technology is you know a century old basically then realize that you could have advanced civilizations out there that are Millennia Beyond us there really is no way of of saying whether they might have some other way of making contact or find other ways like wormholes of just sending probes here or whatever could be well beyond our imagine the case that NORAD has uncorrelated targets um that they can't account for and um from time to time satellites see things called Fast Walkers seem to be energetic um signatures uh moving faster than can be accounted for by known planes for example people of some credibility and credentialing are willing to come forth and say despite the gigue factor for this area we think there's something there that should be taken more seriously well it's it's another Mark that um kind of an idea whose time has come to take this seriously this should not be an area considered taboo by modern scientists here you have a guy who shows up before congressional committees doing whistleblowing activities ities and under circumstances where a lot of people if they could find holes in his credibility would have been more than glad to try to destroy his stories and his credibility and they didn't and so then you suddenly have a fellow like that coming forward and saying that U he has evidence from his own experience that uh there was crash retrievals and technologies that he personally was involved in Distributing out why would a guy with that kind of background

make it up I had a chance to ask him about it once and he said well the way it came out in the book is not exactly the way it was but uh it's really that uh we waited until there were developments in regular American industry and then uh we would Sol stuff here that might accelerate those developments it isn't that the developments got started on the Bas of what we had because we didn't want anybody to know we had it you can't uh probably dismiss it out of hand because it's hard to come up with a reason why he would have just made it up because he's a very sort of patriotic kind of guy so that is really an enigma this shows this shows the Cutaway you can see the uh the four ejection seats actually there there are two facing us but there are also two that are sort of facing away from us on the other side of that Central column you can see the uh the oxygen tanks down here in the corner uh that that actually go all the way around the inside of the skirt

Source: Are Alien Reproduction Vehicles a Reality? | Disclosure Advocates Series
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:22 AM

=====

0ce099e6-b135-4942-8403-048455ecc51a

Are Alien Reproduction Vehicles a Reality? | Disclosure Advocates Series

a37381f6-85fb-4bcf-a499-12d5738e526f

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ua0MMXJl3FM>

ua0MMXJl3FM

Dr. Steven Greer

i work principally as a conceptual artist most of my clients are in the defense industry i occasionally work directly for the military but most of the time I work for civilian corporations that are defense contractors they build weapon systems and things for the military worked for all the major defense contractors i worked for General Dynamics Lockheed Northrup McDonald Douglas Boeing Rockwell International Honeywell Allied Signal Corporation um and and it was a very enjoyable very lucrative business and just before I went into college um in ' 67 when I was at Westover Air Force Base um had this uh Gilbert Science Company 80 power reflector telescope and everything and um one night before I was going to go to bed um took the dog out you know to go to the bathroom and stuff it was in March or February of ' 67 and I saw this light moving across the sky and then it just kind of stopped and there wasn't any noise so I took the dog back in the house i brought out my telescope and I watched this thing through the telescope for about 10 minutes and then it in fact it was hovering directly over the facility where they kept the nuclear weapons the storage facility near the alert hangers at Westover Air Force Base and it started to move off and it it uh moved off slowly and kind of wandered around the sky and then all of a sudden just was gone like it been fired out of a gun i was just out of sight in just a second or two it all started coming together when I was working at Introvision and John Epalito talked about this um interview that he had done with a person who had for some reason had wound up walking up to or near a hanger at a um a section of a military an air force base and had seen a flying saucer in the hanger and then he was uh arrested and hauled off and blindfolded and debriefed and all this sort of thing this fellow Mark Stambbau apparently according to Roger Turner had developed a an experiment that um created a kind of levitation um in some circles it's been called electrogravitic uh levitation or anti-gravity and what he did was he apparently acquired a high voltage power source DC direct current power source and he um took a couple of quarter inch thick uh copper plates about a foot in diameter uh with a lead coming out of the middle of each one at the top and the bottom and he basically embedded them in a type of plastic resin like you know polycarbonate or plexiglass or some other kind of clear resin where you could see the plates and you could see the material uh apparently did everything he could to get all the little air bubbles and stuff out there so there wouldn't be any pathways for the electricity to

break down the material and arc through there and the experiment was to see how much voltage you could put on this capacitor this is a plate capacitor in this arrangement how much voltage can you put on this thing before the the insulating material begins to just break down well according to Roger he got up to about a million volts and the thing would begin to float but it floated in accordance with principles that have been described in a patent that was filed back in the late 50s early 60s by a gentleman called Thomas Towns and Brown he and another individual by the name of um a Dr befield he had been a student of this Dr befield and it became this effect became known as the Beield Brown effect well he uh apparently uh duplicated the experiments done by Befold and Brown the the the one uh aspect that they found about the this this arrangement was that the levitation would always occur or movement would occur in the direction of the positively charged plate so if you had two plates one's negative one's positive because it's a direct current system and if you have the positive plate on top it would move in that direction if you had it on a pendulum it would always swing in the direction of whatever direction the positive plate was fa facing um Befield Brown had even done some experiments in the 50s where he had put a couple of these type of capacitors on a uh like a little um pivoting point these things would spin as you charge them i got a call from a kid that I had known at Art Center a fellow by the name of Brad Sorenson and he apparently had seen the magazine recognized my name and uh contacted the art director who gave him my phone number and he called me up and uh it turned out that uh he had um gone to work for a design firm in the Glendale Pasadena area of California um ultimately wound up acquiring most of the clientele for this particular agency um in the process had developed a um sort of a business practice where he would create products conceptual designs and products for different clients and the way he structured his business he would set it up so that if he came up with some new and novel design something that was patentable the client would pay to have the patent secured and then he would agree if the patent was in his name he would agree to license it exclusively to them and no one else and then they would pay him royalties so he got the his clients to pay for all his patents and then he had all these royalties coming in and he was a millionaire before 30 and this is so this is Brad Sorenson coming back to me you know eight years after school and we're talking and he's telling me all these interesting stories and uh so I I there was an air show that was coming up uh out at Norton Air Force Base which um used to be an active Air Force Base right on the eastern fringe of San Bernardino in Southern California it's about 50 to 70 miles outside of Los Angeles due east of Los Angeles right along north just north of Interstate 10 and um uh I suggested that we get together and go to this air show and I'd heard that they were going to have a a flyby or a flying demonstration by the SR71 Blackbird and he seemed to know a lot about that so I said "Well let's let's do that." Well it turned out the last minute the the magazine Popular Science came back again and and said that they had some really really crazy deadline for another illustration they wanted to know if I could do it over the weekend have it finished by the following Monday or Tuesday um so I had to to beg off on this air show but Brad had already made arrangements to go by himself he was going to meet me there but he was going to bring one of his clients with him and it turned out that this client um was a a tall thin um white-haired man with glasses with an Italian sounding last name um and uh was already a millionaire in his own right he was in civilian life again after having been um either a secretary of defense or an under secretary of defense but Brad wanted me to meet this gentleman and if I'd known this at the time I probably would have told the magazine to wait

because I had no idea at that point what I was going to be missing out on and believe me I've kicked myself ever since because the following week after Brad uh um got back home and called me up and told me about the air show he told me about what he had seen there and apparently right about the time that um the um the Air Force flying demonstration team the the Thunderbirds uh were planning to um begin their show this gentleman that Brad was with said "Follow me." And they go walking down to the other end of the airfield away from where the crowds were to this huge hanger it's um at Norton Air Force Base i don't remember the building number but it's it's got to be one of the largest hangers um in the Air Force inventory in fact on the base it was called the big hanger it looks like four giant Quanset hut styled hangers that are all connected in the middle with shops and work areas out around the edges and there's sort of a divider in the middle but they can they can work on several of these C5s in these hangers all at the same time they can just drive them right in underneath the roof with their tail sticking out you know the the doors and uh work on them inside away from the weather and the heat um so this gentleman took Brad down there and there was a cordon of military police around the hanger and he walked up to one and he said "Um you know what do you want why are you here?" And he says "I'm here to talk to uh the guy who's running the show." And um so the guard goes in out comes uh the same guard with a a gentleman in a three-piece suit who immediately recognizes this this fellow that uh that Brad is with this this fellow who I speculate was probably Frank Carli they go inside and immediately after getting inside the door this this fellow apparently um passes Brad off as his aid to this this fellow who's um managing this exhibit that's going on inside this hanger and this exhibit is for um some of the local politicians who are secured for or cleared for high security information and some of the uh the local military officials um now it just so happens that at that very same time I had a um a really good relationship with the Air Force ARC program and the public affairs office for the Air Force in Los Angeles the fellow who headed up that office at the time was a colonel by the name of Thomas Hornung it's h o r n u n g i believe he's retired now in Florida somewhere but um was a a short short fellow i think he was probably about 5'5 he he met he sort of met the minimum standards to get into the military because of his height but very nice fellow and I believe that he was probably the individual who uh did a lot of interfacing with the services to make this show happen along with the assistance of um at that time um Congressman George E brown Jr who at the time was the uh chairman of the um uh congressional committee on space science and advanced technology so you see all these things coming together and then when you hear what Brad described in the hanging you start to understand why it was so significant well as soon as they walk in Brad is told by this fellow that he's with there's a lot of things in here that I didn't expect they were going to have on display stuff you probably shouldn't be seeing so don't talk to anybody don't ask any questions just keep your mouth shut smile and nod but don't say anything just enjoy the show we're going to get out of here as soon as we can so in the process the host or the the person running this show was very engaging to or with the the gentleman that Brad was with and so they bring them in and they're showing them everything and in the process of this this this exhibit they had a number of um I guess you'd call them high-tech advanced technology hovercraft that employed different types of uh little trap doors that would open and thrust would come out and blow them around and you could fly you know several feet off the ground with these things there was the um losing prototype from the B2 stealth bomber competition they also had um what was called the um the the Lockheed Pulser nicknamed the Aurora and

it was described as being a a large sort of a flattened out football shape all black all covered with um tiles very much like the space shuttle had three landing or had two um two large um main gear underneath the aircraft two tires on each side and a long spindling spindly sort of um u nose gear under the the nose very very long um it didn't appear to have a cockpit of any kind it instead had a kind of synthetic vision system it looked like a couple of those little mirrored balls that you see on the lawns back east in New England um on either side and these were infrared seeker heads and he was north of what later became known as the Area 51 um weapons range it's north of Las Vegas in Nevada um said that he came out of the clouds um middle of the afternoon and below him and to his left was this this black diamond shaped aircraft flat foot and foot football shaped flattened football shape uh but this one had a cockpit on a little canopy had um a vertical stabilizer above and vertical stabilizer below and it had a couple of little um like knacka ducts for the inlets for the air for the jet engines and then a couple of little openings in the back kind of like the ones on the stealth fighter you know where they they spread the exhaust stream out so that it disperses the heat allows the heat signature of the plane to be dropped off dramatically so they're not susceptible to heat seeking missiles and things of that kind but he this pilot in recounting the story to Hal McCormick says that he called his ground controller and said "Why didn't you tell me there's other traffic in my area why didn't you tell me that there's somebody else here?" And they said "Well because there is nobody else there." And he said "Well the hell there isn't i can see him right here." And the plane looks like this it's black and diamond shaped and has two tails and with that this thing banked away from him hit the afterburners and took off and disappeared in the clouds and the next thing that happened was you got a call from the ground control unit which just happened to be the tower at Nellis Air Force Base and it said divert to Nellis land stay in the aircraft don't depart the aircraft someone will meet you there so he immediately diverted to Nellis um landed the plane waited until some MPs came out and they took him out of the plane handcuffed him put him in the plane and then they spent several days talking to him about the aircraft that he did not see and so this all kind of came full circle for me but the the thing that Brad said when he described this uh Aurora type aircraft in this hanger along with these other unusual vehicles was that uh it employed a very unusual kind of technology that it had two propulsion systems not just one that there were engines inside the fuselage of the aircraft that had trap doors that would open up so that it could fly using these internal engines and then when it would get up to say two and a half or three times the speed of sound where the air coming over the top of this aircraft is compressed and superheated and really really hot forming the shock wave coming off this aircraft that they had a way of closing all of these exhaust shoots and these inlets for these these I guess there were four engines inside the aircraft and there was an external type of pulse detonation engine that would operate and and there was a kind of shallow ridge that ran laterally across the the the belly and the backbone of the aircraft at the widest part there were no wings and no tails on this aircraft that Brad had seen in the hangar but along this ridge were all these little tiny orifice these little look like fuel injectors pointing outward in into the airstream directly behind this ridge i mean if it flew this way they would point towards the back and the idea was that as a supersonic shock wave would form over the front of the aircraft and it would separate from the surface of the aircraft right where that little ridge was they would spray fuel into the superheated highly compressed air and it would explode it would spontaneously explode and as it did so it would expand between the tapered afterbody of the vehicle and the

shock wave that came off those ridges so it was like an exhaust cone turned inside out and it would pinch the back end of the vehicle and shoot it forward at speeds of something like 10 or 15,000 miles an hour just incredible bullet basically um and that was part of the reason the whole thing was covered with these ceramic tiles is to protect it from melting when it was flying through the air the other thing that he said about that aircraft was that it had these circular launch tubes in the belly of the vehicle uh each of which carried um a single cone-shaped nuclearpowered or conventionally conventionally uh loaded um warhead in a re-entry vehicle that could be guided into precision and individually guided two targets and the way the system operated was was just absolutely beautiful and elegant and simple and they they had a tile on the outside with um explosive bolts holding it in place and it was flush with the the tiles on the belly of the vehicle and up inside this tube was this this cone-shaped re-entry vehicle pointing nose down um possibly having a kind of a Sabo or a three-piece spacer in there that would hold it centered in the tube and then directly above that and behind it was another circular tile and then behind that was a big coiled spring and what they would do is they would fire off the explosive bolts the spring would push this re-entry vehicle out of the tube the Sabo would fly away in pieces the thing would stabilize in the airstream you ever want to see this take a piece of paper and curl it up into a little cone put a little like a uh a fishing weight in the nose and toss it out the window of your car when you're doing 60 miles an hour and it stabilizes just perfect and then it you know it'll fly away from the car but that's how they would launch these things and then the spring would slam this tile down into place and instantly you'd have perfect aerodynamic efficiency again in just a fraction of a second so you could spit these things out the tiles you know probably explode when the explosive bolts go off the Sabo was probably fiberglass something you know it would be harmless coming back through the um through the atmosphere because they fly at extremely high altitudes um but these things had the ability to be just about anywhere in the world in 30 minutes after launch with the capability of 121 nuclear you know probably 10 15 megaton weapons a tactical type nuclear re-entry vehicle um and then there was the question about how many of them were made so uh this this aircraft has been seen on a number of occasions particularly coming in and out of Beal Air Force Base which is up near uh I think it's Modesto or uh actually I think it's northeast of Sacramento um and it used to be the big base for the SR71 Blackbird which eventually was sort of decommissioned one day when I was talking with the people at Lockheed particularly a gentleman by the name of Tom Katon who was working in their Calabasas division at that time that's where all the meetings were were in Cal their their facility in Calabasas California um he said that um they were developing this artwork as a new version of an existing aircraft and he went on to describe this existing aircraft as being one that had two propulsion systems he didn't describe what it looked like but what he said was that they had had a recent problem with the operation of this this first generation aircraft he didn't call it you know the F-19 or the Aurora or anything just said it had two propulsion systems but he said that the pilot was going to land at a facility north of Nellis Air Force Base in the desert that the weather apparently was bad he was going to divert to Edwards and then he had a problem transitioning from one kind of propulsion system to the other didn't specify what they were but of course this all comes later when you hear what Brad had to say about what he saw in the hanger Norton Air Force Base so but he said this to Tom Thomas Keaton said that the aircraft had to fly out over the Pacific and because it was flying so fast he had to make a big sweeping arc while he sorted out this problem transitioning from one propulsion

system to the other and by the time he was ready to turn around with the corrections made and come back he was over Hawaii and it was only 15 minutes later well it's 3,000 miles from the coast of California to Hawaii 15 minutes that means he was doing 12,000 miles an hour at least to make that distance in that amount of time so obviously you know I mean then there were all of these stories about uh what people thought were double sonic booms or earthquakes or something that when you tracked all the seismic activity over Los Angeles there was this perfect pathway going over Los Angeles that crossed or basically made a connect the dots kind of illustration between um the Pacific Ocean Los Angeles Edwards Air Force Base um a facility that Lockheed had near Bakersfield which I I can't remember recall the name of now and then of course uh the Area 51 facilities north of Nellis Air Force Base so it was like they had three options of where they could land edwards this other interim facility that Lockheed had and then Area 51 so getting back to Brad's story at Norton Air Force Base one of the other things that he said was that after they showed them all of this aircraft and all these little hovercraft and the flying wing and all this thing he said they had a big black curtain that divided the hanger into two two different areas and that behind these curtains was another big area and inside this area they had you know all the lights turned off and they go in they turn lights on and here are three flying saucers floating off the floor no cables suspended from the ceiling holding them up no landing gear underneath just floating hovering above the floor and they had little exhibits they had a TV a little uh videotape running showing the smallest of the three vehicles sitting out in the desert presumably over a dry lake bed at some place like Area 51 and it uh it showed this vehicle making um three little quick hopping motions like that and then accelerating straight up and out of sight till you couldn't see it and completely disappearing from view in just a couple of seconds i mean just boom no sound no sonic boom nothing um they had a cutaway illustration pretty much like the one I'll show you in a little bit that showed what the internal components of this vehicle were and they had some of the panels taken off so you could actually look in and see oxygen tanks and a little robotic arm that could extend out from the side of the vehicle for collecting samples and things so obviously this is a vehicle that not only is capable of flying around through the atmosphere but it's also capable of going out to space and collecting samples and it's using a type of propulsion system that doesn't make any noise as far as he could see it had no moving parts um and didn't have any exhaust gases or fuel to be expended it was just there hovering um so he listened intently and collected as much information as he could and when he came back he he told me how he'd seen these three flying saucers in this hanger at Norton Air Force Base in November 12th 1988 it was a Saturday um and uh he said that the smallest was somewhat bell-shaped they were they were all identical in shape and proportion except that there were three different sizes smallest at its at its widest part flat on the bottom somewhat bell-shaped had a dome or like a half of a sphere on top then a little ledge around that and then sloping sides uh um like a skirt and then the flat bottom and the sides were sloping at about I'd say about a 35 degree angle from pure vertical and the panels that were around that skirt were what had been removed so that he could see you know these big oxygen tanks inside and he was very specific in describing the oxygen tanks as being about 16 to 18 inches in diameter about six feet long and they were all radially oriented like the spokes of the wheel but this dome that on was visible on the top was actually the upper half of a a big sphere-shaped crew compartment that was in the middle of the vehicle and around the widest around the middle of this vehicle this this ledge that was perceived

when you could see just see the outside of this vehicle was actually a large um plastic casting that had this this big set of copper coils in it uh I said it was about 18 inches wide at the top about 8 to 10 in thick had um oh I don't know maybe 15 to 20 stacked layers of copper coils inside of it and then the bottom of the vehicle was about maybe oh 11 or 12 in thick and in both cases the coil and this this large disc at the bottom were like a big plastic casting sort of a greenish a greenish blue clear plastic or even maybe it might have been glass uh and embedded in the plastic were the coils in the section that was above the ring that was above around the the spherical shaped crew compartment but then down below were these copper plates and they were divided up into 40 well later I determined using my conceptual artist skills determined there were exactly 48 sections like thin slices of pizza pie and each section within this casting one big piece casting 24 ft in diameter probably weighed four or five tons easy judging by the thickness and the diameter must have been monstrous in weight full of half-inch thick copper plates each each of the 48 sections had eight copper plates the plates were half an inch thick and then the spacing in between them was like um you know 125% the thickness of the the plates it was about threequarters of an inch so the half-inch thick plates $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch of this dielectric material in between this this insulating material so here we are back to the plate capacitors again and and the prospect of someone finding a way to use the Bfield brown effect this levitation effect where you charge a capacitor and it lifts towards the positive plates now when you got eight plates stacked up in there they alternate it goes negative positive negative positive negative one four times so you ultimately wind up with the positive plates always being above a set of negative plates you know as you go up the interesting thing about it was the outer edge of this disc that supported the the capacitor it was milled off at the same 35° angle as the rest of the vehicle as was the edge of this ring that supported the coils on the inside of the crew compartment was a big column that ran down through the middle and there were uh four ejection seats mounted back to back on the upper half of this column and then right in the middle of the column was a large like a flywheel of some kind well the synthetic vision system that's on the AR what they called the alien reproduction vehicle it was also nicknamed the flux liner uh this is this this anti-gravity propulsion system this this flying saucer one of three that were in this hanger at Norton Air Force Base this synthetic vision system uses the same kind of technology as the the gun slaving system that they have in the Apache helicopter except in this case you have two cameras and it picks any pair of the cameras in that pattern of six that are around the circumference including the one on the top whichever pair most closely matches the orientation of the pilot's head so if he wants to look behind him he can pick pick a view in that direction and the cameras slew in pairs and he has a little screen in front of his helmet and it gives him an alternating view he has like a little a little set of glasses that he wears and in fact you can you can actually buy a 3D um viewing system for your video camera now that does this same thing and what it does is uses a beam splitter which sends part of light one way and then part of it at a right angle and offsets it by about 6 in and then it has an electronic shutter in there that uses these these uh like a liquid crystal type material that darkens and becomes transparent at intervals of about 60th of a second or a 30th of a second and so the cameras as they're looking around are giving him a right left right left view and the goggles the things that he's wearing he has two little projection screens inside his helmet and they both project well two cameras but one projection screen and the glasses have that special blocking device that allows one eye to see and then the other eye to see and at the

same time the cameras are projecting right view left view right view left view but they're doing it at like 30 frames a second and so when he looks around he has a perfect 3D view of the outside but no windows so why do they have no windows well it's probably because the voltages that we're talking about used in this system similar to the experiments that were done by Mark Stanbour probably something between say a half a million and a million volts of electricity brad said a couple things about this system now I should also describe he said there were three vehicles the first one the smallest one the one was partially taken apart the one that was shown in the video that was running in this hanger November 12th 1988 at Norton Air Force Base was about 24 ft in diameter at its widest part right at the base of that flange the next biggest one was 60 ft in diameter at the base and based on the calculations that I did um and it's it's a shame that we don't have the uh the material that I sent to Leslie Kaine because I had one of Brad's original quick little drawings that he did for me to show me what it was he saw and then based on all the dimensions and everything that he gave me I went home and plotted it all out figured out all the sizes the angles and everything and when I was done I came up with this this particular illustration right here this shows this shows the cutaway you can see the uh the four ejection seats actually there there are two facing us but there are also two that are sort of facing away from us on the other side of that central column you can see the uh the oxygen tanks down here in the corner uh that that actually go all the way around the inside of the skirt uh there's also another set of oxygen tanks that are inside the uh the crew compartment sphere and then um let's see here right in this area here is um the uh the large flywheel type mechanism that's right at the center of this this device and then around the circumference here you can see this ring that Okay yeah i'm sorry about that you can see the ring that's basically the coils now I started looking at the design of this thing and it occurred to me that what what I was looking at there was a huge Tesla coil which is kind of like an open air transformer you take a large diameter coil with a few heavy large diameter windings of copper coil uh coil well it's like a a big like a donut-shaped coil or a toroidal coil is what it's called a toroid like a donut and you say have maybe a hundred windings in this coil and then in the middle of that coil you have a column with several hundred windings maybe a much finer wire but what happens is when you throw electricity on this large diameter coil it creates a field and the field is itself shaped like a big invisible donut and the the field lines in this in this toroidal or donut-shaped field that's around the the electrified coils the the field lines are all in planes that are radially oriented just like the capacitors and so what happens is you have a transformer you put a certain amount of electricity on the few windings in the large diameter coil and what they do is they induce through inductance is the electrical term they induce a much higher voltage of electricity on these many many windings that are on that central column it's like a transformer you get step up or step down which means you can go from say a low voltage with a very high amperage or amount of electricity flowing through the wires and you can change that to a very high voltage with low amperage or a low amount of of actual voltage but the potential the punch behind it the voltage is much much higher and that's what this system does is it takes electricity according to Brad two large 24volt marine style batteries these deep uh deep uh deep charge type marine batteries that they use on you know these big boats in the military and stuff you you uh basically use that to somehow put an alternating current through these windings you step up that electricity through the secondary coil that's on the column in the middle you get this extremely high voltage you can selectively put the voltage on any of these 48 capacitor

sections well why would you want to do that i mean if you're using just a normal Tesla coil you usually only have maybe one or two capacitors in the whole system but you're talking about a different type of capacitor here you're talking about capacitors are made up of plates plates that are shaped like long thin triangles and they're all radially oriented just like the spokes of the wheel just like the oxygen tanks just like the field lines from that large diameter coil so you begin to realize as you look at this system if you're an electrician or you just somebody knows a little bit about Tesla coils and the way that they're set up you begin to realize that the orientation of the components is really the key to making the system work why so many different capacitor sections well okay if you just have one big disc like Mark Stambbau did with his experiment at the University of Tucson which by the way was confiscated by men claiming to be from the government that were claiming privilege under the National Security Act they took all this stuff interviewed all of the people that saw the experiments told everybody to keep their mouth shut not talk about it but I heard about it from his roommate who knew what had happened but in that case you just get levitation but you don't get any control you have this thing floating around and it's just sort of floating on you know whatever this field is that it's producing but you don't have any control so what happens you break that that disc up into 48 individual sections and then you can decide how much electricity you want to put on this side or over there on that side and so you control the amount of electricity the amount of thrust and vectoring that you get you can make the thing roll around like a coin about to come to stop after you flick it onto a desk you can make it go straight up you can make it bank and turn yaw pitch whatever you want to by virtue of the fact that you can control where the electricity goes in those 48 different sections and if you ever take a circle and you divide it up into 48 equal sections you'll find that those are really thin little slices i mean they're like maybe one/10enth or 112th of the kind of typical wedge you get when somebody slices you a piece of pie a pizza you know or something but anyway so you have this capacitor or these 48 individual capacitors and you have one big Tesla coil so you've got to have some kind of a rotating spark gap just like the distributor in your car that sends the electricity out to each of those sections and then you have to have some way of controlling how much electricity goes to each one so but the system explains itself in a way because you've got four sets four pairs of plates you know four sets of one positive one negative times 48 section so what do you do you have your spark gap set up so that if you want to have only a little bit of electricity on this one particular capacitor module you only charge two of the plates in the stack you want a little bit more on the one next to it you charge four you want a watt you charge six and if you want the maximum thrust from that one particular module you charge all eight so that's how they can control it subtly they can get it to do whatever they want to now Brad when he described the control system said that on the one side there was this big high voltage what they call a potentiometer it's like a like a a reostat like a big controller it allows you to put put progressively more electricity through the system as you as you push the lever now on the other side of the control system there was a um sort of a metallic bar that came up like a like a kind of like a a stork's neck and at the top of it or right at the the very tip of it was a sort of metallic looking ball well attached to that ball was a kind of a bowl that seemed to just hang off the bottom of that ball it just almost like it was magnetically attached to it and he said that the system when you really when you watched it as you were standing next to it he said the whole thing would just sit there and it would kind of rock and list almost like a large ship at anchor in the ocean at a harbor you know floating

on the water literally on a sea of energy as I think it was um uh it was a Dr mo did experiments with um different kinds of energy something that may have been scalar energy up in Utah back in the the 20s or the 30s I believe it was but he tal he wrote a book called the sea of energy and he describes this type of energy and Brad said that when this thing was moving around that the system wasn't energized to its full strength and so components inside of the ship were still subject to some influence by gravity and he says as it would start to list in one direction that bowl because of the influence of gravity would swing in the same direction as it started to tilt it would it would slide over and it would power up the system on that side and it would bring it back to a rided position all by itself completely unmanned it would sit there and it would correct itself just while it was sitting there well not too long ago about two years ago I came across an article in um um I think it was uh NASA's publication called Tech Briefs and in this in this system in this in this article in in this one of these issues I found a system that had been designed and patented by a couple of scientists working at Caltech in Pasadena under contract with I believe it was a Jet Propulsion Laboratory in NASA and they had developed a whole computerized network of sensors and systems and computers that was all linked fiber optically well why would that make any difference why would you want to have a system that's all linked fiber optically and the reason is is that if you find a way to control gravity and maybe reduce the mass of a vehicle the the very thing that makes it float if you find a way to reduce the mass of that vehicle and propel it at ungodly speeds like in the video where Brad said it hopped three times and then took off like a shot if you're able to do that then what are the other side benefits of that if you've somehow found a way of tapping into this this scalar field this 0 point energy if what the scientists believe is true that the zero point energy is actually what keeps the electrons around the atomic structure of everything in our universe so it keeps them energized it keep those little electrons spinning in their different clouds around the nucleus of every atom in our world keeps them going keeps them from crashing into the nucleus like a satellite orbiting the Earth that gets pulled into the atmosphere by gravitational drag well if you have a way of interfering with that interaction that absorption of zero point energy by those electrons and they begin to slow down and every atom in the universe is just like a little gyroscope it's got all these electrons spinning around the nucleus and they have kind of a gyroscopic effect which is the effect we called inertia and mass you have one nucleus with a proton a neutron and one electron helium or excuse me hydrogen you know spinning around like that no not very much mass not too much inertia but you take uranium 235 with 235 electrons all spinning around in their different clouds there's a lot of mass there a lot of inertia it's because it's like a bigger gyroscope in a way it's the the analogy that I've kind of picked up here but if you have a way of interfering with that absorption of zero point energy so those electrons become deenergized they begin to slow down the effect of that inertia that gyroscopic effect begins to drop off and the mass drops off too even though the atomic structure is intact even though it's still there it's still uranium but it's not as heavy one of the things that Einstein said was that you could never accelerate anything up to and past the speed of light because if you did so you would have to have all the energy in the universe because as you accelerate through space mass increases and one of the old films showing this concept shows a train going faster and faster towards the speed of light but the train keeps getting bigger and bigger and longer until the engine just can't pull it so it can't ever pass the speed of light but what if what if you have a system a a a device that absorbs that 0

point energy and prevents it from interacting with the atomic structure of your vehicle and at the same time is providing additional power to the capacitor section these this this whole electrical system that's going on in the vehicle that's running what happens is that as you go faster as you accelerate all of that added energy which would keep those electrons spinning faster and faster and increasing the mass like Einstein described that same energy would be converted into thrust but it's not allowed it's not it's not being channeled in a way that allows it to interact with the atomic structure of the vehicle and make it get heavier and more massive have more inertia so the faster you go literally the faster you are able to go because you're tapping all that energy which would otherwise increase your mass just like Einstein said so in effect the faster you go the easier it gets to the easier it becomes to to go up to and exceed the speed of light now Brad said that in this exhibit at Norton Air Force Base that a three-star general said that these vehicles were capable of doing light speed or better oh by the way and the largest of three vehicles was about 120 to 130 feet in diameter i mean that's that's massive when you think about it it's just huge there is a a scientist in Utah by the name of Mory B king he's written a book called Tapping the Zero Point Energy and what he maintains is that this energy is embedded in spaceime all around us it's in everything we see i think it was uh I don't know was it James James Clerk Maxwell speculated that there's enough of this this flux this electrical charge in in the nothingness of space that if you could capture all the energy that was embedded in just a cubic yard of space that you'd have enough energy to boil the oceans of the entire world that's how much energy is sitting there waiting to be tapped now one of the things that Mora B King said was that the best way to tap that energy is by driving it out of equilibrium it's just like a bunch of cigarette smoke in a box but if you somehow send a shock wave through it you can get a force you can get ripples through it and then if you have a way of collecting that energy at the other end you have a way of tapping into it using it now one of the ways that they believe you can actually demonstrate the existence of this force is something called the Casimir effect this is something that was discovered years ago i it was probably just before the turn of the century before you know 1899 to 1900 and it was described as an experiment where a scientist took a couple of heavy steel plates suspended them on tracks with the faces parallel and his thinking was that if there's this this omnidirectional omnipresent force that's all around us it's acting on us from all sides we can't feel anything because it's in equilibrium but if you create an environment where it becomes channeled in a way you put two big pieces of steel together like this where the faces become closer and closer that energy can't get into that little gap in between but it's pushing on the outer surfaces from all directions so what happens you get those plates those two plates close enough together and they slam together very very hard and they release all kinds of heat in the process now there are a number of scientists that said "Well if you could have some kind of a foliated charge collector that had all these plates stacked up you know just a few millimeters apart and get them all to slam together at the same time you could somehow tap that energy." But apparently this system here this this alien reproduction vehicle this flux liner has a way of doing that somehow electronically now Brad had described the fact that this central column has a kind of vacuum chamber in it and the vacuum chamber is one of the things that you hear all these these scientists who describe these over unity or free energy devices they build they all have some kind of vacuum tubes vacuum technology even the Philadelphia experiment where they supposedly made a whole battleship disappear used tons and tons of vacuum tubes the real big ones they used to have back in the

40s well Brad maintained that inside this this big vacuum chamber in the central column that's inside of everything else inside of the flywheel inside of the secondary coils of this Tesla coil inside of the you know the crew compartment there is this vacuum chamber with mercury vapor in it now mercury vapor uh metallic mercury when it becomes a vapor is what they call a noble gas it will conduct electricity but it produces all kinds of ionic effects it these these little uh molecules of mercury become charged in unusual ways and if you fire a tremendous amount of electricity through mercury vapor that's in a partial vacuum there's something special something unusual that happens in that process and I believe it's the process that Mory King described when he said driving the energy in the vacuum out of equilibrium putting some kind of a shock wave through it you know sending a big electrical charge through there you know like like one of those plasma spheres you see you touch them and little lightning bolts come over and touch the side where you touch it with your fingers and stuff the same kind of thing but in a very controlled very directional kind of way now the other thing that I believe happens here is that as this system begins to tap into this zero point energy and is drawing it away from the local environment the whole craft becomes lighter in weight it becomes partially mass canceled if you will which is one of the reasons why just a little bit of energy on the capacitors can shoot it all over the place now I talked about this article in tech briefs where they were developing a whole system that was all linked by fiber optics that allows you to evaluate and control computers and different systems well one of the things that I believe that happens is when you take a system like this and you fire it up and everything in the system starts to become mass canceled the next thing that happens that the electrons that are flowing through the system also become mass canceled and what does that mean it means that as that system and all the electrons flowing through that that big Tesla coil become mass canceled it also becomes the perfect superconductor which means the efficiency of the system goes right through the ceiling so you get dramatic efficiency just like the whole thing was dunked into liquid nitrogen or or made out of pure silver or pure gold you know which at certain temperatures are perfect conductors you have all these these these fields being induced and one of the things that happens is that because these fields around that main coil are all they have the field lines that are radially oriented just like the capacitors in the bottom of the craft i believe that what happens is you you wind up on a on a very microscopic scale you wind up with the same thing that you have in that little toy I described earlier the Newton's cradle where the little ball bearings go back and forth except in this case you've got all this electrical potential all these electrons that are sitting in the capacitor sections and those electrons are all lining up on the field lines they're just like a bunch of soldiers standing there getting ready to march off to war they're all in single file lines and every time you hit those capacitors and the electrons with a pulse of electricity from the Tesla coil you create longitudinal waves the same scalar waves we talked about way back in the beginning and I believe that what you do there is you're creating an effect like an like a barrier in a way that that prevents this this zero point flux from interacting with the atomic structure of the vehicle and so it becomes lighter and it can be accelerated incredible speed in 1992 you know I described this thing to people that I met and I went to an air show at Edwards Air Force Base it was right after the Persian Gulf War uh I met some friends of mine one of my clients at Rockwell had some exhibits there and they they had a friend a mutual friend who a fellow by the name of Kent Selin Slen who worked for the AIL Corporation and as it turned out Kent Selin uh and I had a mutual friend it turned out

that he and I both knew a fellow by the name of Bill Scott or William Scott who was a local editor for a trade publication called Aviation Week in Space Technology now Bill Scott used to be a test pilot at Edwards Air Force Base back in the early 1970s and Kent Selin had been a crew chief working on the plane that Bill Scott flew now here we were talking about the Persian Gulf War and in the wake of that particular war I met a young lady that worked at the restaurant where I ate every day and she was complaining because her husband who was a Marine had gone over to the Persian Gulf and he was over there for six months or a year or something but he'd write home and he'd tell all these stories about how there were UFOs flying all over the Persian Gulf at night over the Gulf they'd see these things zipping around the sky so I was talking to Kent Selin about this fellow and describing these things that he had seen when he was a marine on one of these ships in the Persian Gulf and he nodded his head and and smiled a big grin and he winked and he kind of said "Yeah I know what you're talking about." And I said "Well how do you know what I'm talking what how do you know what I what I'm talking about?" And he says "Well because I've seen one." And I said at that point I keyed in on something that John Epaleo of Intervision had told me about something in a hanger something that someone had seen in a hanger and then I remembered something that a young lady who claims to be a UFO abductee she said she'd met a young lady who was in the Air Force worked at Edwards Air Force Base her husband was a security guy that worked at North Base which is a facility where they keep all these classified aircraft and during the Christmas break one year she said that they were all bored and lonely he was the only guy out there so he invited her out to North Base in the middle of the night and he took her around and he showed her all these classified aircraft in these hangers and one of them was a flying saucer and what did it look like it was flat on the bottom had slope sides has a dome on the top with the little plastic bubbles with the synthetic vision system the whole bit so I said to Kent when I'm meeting him at this air show at Edwards in '92 i said "Well um was it flat on the bottom and had sloping sides and a dome on the top and little bubbles you know little camera things?" He "Oh you've seen one." I said "Well let me borrow you a pen." So I took out a little piece of paper drew a sketch i said "Do it look like that?" He says "Yeah that's it that's what it looks like." I said "Well so when did you see this?" He says "I saw it in 1973." I said "Well where when how do you know what when did you see it?" He says "Well I was a crew chief." He said "I worked on Bill Scott's plane when he was a test pilot." And he says "One night my ship supervisor said to me you go out to North Base they've got a a power unit out there a ground power unit for an aircraft that's leaking or failed or something so we need you to take a tow vehicle out there go out pick it up bring it back drop it off at the repair depot." He says "Then you can go for the night because we finished all our other work." Well instead of going around the big perimeter road that goes up to the main entrance of North Base what this young man did what Kent Salad did in 1973 one of the same years I was in the Air Force he drove straight across the dry lake bed at Edwards to the North Base facility assuming that the security was so tight out there that they would see him coming you know with their thermal imaging systems or whatever they had back then and that they would the security people would pick him up and say "Okay it's it's over there get it and leave." Well instead what happened is he comes up off the dry lake bed rolls right up on the tarmac and is going down these rows of hangers they're all Quonet style hangers back then and he stops in front of the first one with the doors cracked expecting to find this defective ground power unit and what does he see he sees this flying saucer sitting in the hanger hovering off the ground

which brings me back to John Epalito's story about a guy who saw a UFO in a hanger at you know sometime prior to 1982 when I met him so or 19 I guess I met him in 1980 actually but but so it starts coming full circle so I I said well what happened and he says "Well this thing you know was flat on the bottom sloping sides had little cameras in these little plastic domes all over and there was a door on the side." And he says "I wasn't there for 15 seconds and I heard footsteps running up to me before I could even turn around look," he says "There was a machine gun barrel at my throat." Another one over here and he says "A gruff voice says "Close your eyes and get on the ground or we're going to blow your head off." So they put a hood over his head blindfolded him hauled him off and they spent 18 hours debriefing him and while they did they told him things about this vehicle that my buddy Brad didn't even know just from what he could see you know standing in that exhibit with his eyes you know with his eyes open not saying anything well Kent Cellin tells me that the upper and the lower sections of the crew compartment they're made out of a what's called a ptruded sphere it means you take uh you know a composite material like Kevlar or fiberglass or carbon thread and you you embed it with resin and then you wrap it around a ball-shaped mandrel while it's still wet and all these fibers bind together into a huge highly incredibly strong sphere probably stronger than steel and ca capable of you know holding up to you know machine gun fire everything won't go through it because it's just like a big piece of armor plating but at the same time they set it up so the top and the bottom halves can be split and they mold a little flange all the way around on each of those and that flange is what holds the primary windings of the Tesla coil together now he said that one of the things that they designed into the system was that if the you know the pilots of this thing were at high altitude and they had to eject there's all this ionized air around the craft it could fry these pilots when they went to eject so they couldn't just pop out of there he said that they had a series of explosive bolts around the upper and the lower halves of the sphere and when it came time to eject the whole top of the sphere would come off and it would pull the outer sheath of that central column along with the ejection seats right out of the vehicle and it would offer a protective shield around them as they were going up because the flywheel is right underneath their feet it's this big 9 ft diameter flywheel in the smallest version of the craft so it come off of course the charge would start to dissipate as dissipate you know as this thing flew away and I even speculated that that in some sense this this this B-shaped upper section of the crew compartment that they're sitting inside of could even act as a rudimentary re-entry shield if they were coming back down through the atmosphere but Brad had said that that all the components in the system were all offthe-shelf components things that you could find you know right in the inventory but they have their own uh oxygen supply and he says they eject uh once they get below 15,000 ft and the individual seats come down off this central column on a set of rails just like little railroad cars they come off one by one and the parachutes come out and away they go i looked at all this information that I got from Brad i saw you know realized there's a mechanical arm that can extend out from you these little trap doors that open up on the side of the vehicle it's obvious that these things are capable of space travel and then I remembered something that that he even denies telling me now but 101 15 years ago when I was first talking to Tom Barden one of the first things that he ever told me when I was talking about scalar effects and you know what it was and what it does and how does it work and are the Soviets weaponizing this technology all these things that he was speculating about one of the things that he said just off the top of his head probably didn't even realize the significance

of it at the time and he since has denied saying it one of the things that he said was "Have you ever wondered why the NASA budget has been cut back so severely?" Well it's because because they've got all this other technology that is so much better so much faster i mean light speeded or better come on so much better than rocket propelled spaceships that take months sometimes years to get to the outer reaches of the solar system why would you put millions and millions of dollars in I mean what a public works program for scientists why invest all that money when you have this system classified system that's used exclusively like probably by the National Security Agency the CIA or Air Force intelligence or something but it'll go anywhere in the solar system in in hours compared to months or years why spend all that money on NASA when you got something that'll go there right now right now so when people speculate that there may be a a a manned base on the back side of the moon or there might be bases on Mars I can tell you that I am almost positive that that's true in fact I am positive that it's true he says "Well," he says "Um I work at the B2 bomber facility out at Plant 42 in Palmdale in Lancaster." I said "I've had a tour of that through the Air Force public affairs office i got a tour of that whole facility i know right where that is i've been there." He says "Well then you also probably know that Caddy Corner across from the big production facility for the B2 bomber down at the southwest corner of the field is the Lockheed Skunk Works that huge complex down there i said "Yeah I know exactly where that is." He says "Well uh a year ago a summer of this would have been the summer of 1992." He said "After they passed this legislation that said you can't smoke indoors anymore in any government sponsored building this kind of thing." He says "I was outside about 10:30 at night because I worked a late shift." And he said "Smoking a cigarette." And he said "I noticed that the sheriff's deputies were blocking off all of the streets surrounding Plan 42." And when they do that and I've since confirmed that they do do that because I got a ticket coming out of that same facility doing some work for for Rockwell a year and a half later but the the sheriff's deputies confirmed that yes in fact when any time there's a a classified aircraft that's coming into land or is departing from Plan 42 they block off civilian traffic and all the surrounding streets so they don't see any of the classified stuff so he says "I notice all the streets being blocked off." He says "I can see the red and blue lights around the perimeter of the base and he said that he said then I noticed that all of the these big mercury vapor lamps that are around the edge of the roof for the locked skunk works all are extinguished and he said the the big bypass doors in front of this huge hanger must be like a between a quarter of a million and half a million square feet it's a mammoth hanger probably 12tory tall ceilings just huge building the doors are open and sitting out in front of this hanger or is this circular formation of these vehicles but they're really weird vehicles they're like these little It's like a little tractor with a turret on it and the turret has a big mechanical arm with a basket on the end of it it's the kind of thing that these electrical linemen use to work on these high high tension power lines and stuff but the baskets are all up in the air and strung from each one of them in this big circle is this big black curtain that that comes down and there's of a rope that ties them all together and they're in a circle and he said that uh that particular night was a very smoggy summer evening in 1992 and he said in Palmdale it gets so smoggy up there that the city lights make the sky glow sort of a dull orange and he said "I looked up above this circle of vehicles and up above them at about 500 feet was this big black lensshaped flying saucer just sitting there above the vehicles and out of the midst of this group of vehicles a man comes out with a big blue green handheld flashlight shines it up the vehicle flashes it three times." He said there

are three blue green lights underneath the vehicle and they flash at him three times and then this thing lowers down into this cluster of vehicles the arms all extend out over the center cover it all up and then they all trundle into the hanger the doors closed lights come on the sheriff's leave well he said he smoked a lot of cigarettes for the next week after that waiting to see something else and a week later his his patience was rewarded and he said that the whole process reversed itself he says "The lights go out the doors open this cluster of vehicles come out the arms all stand up like this." And he said after a while he said "This thing silently raises up to about 500 ft above the vehicles the guy comes out with the flashlight flashes three times it flashes its lights at him three times and then he said this thing took off covered the entire length of the runway which is right next to the B2 facility went past him and disappeared into the dark in under two seconds." And he did it this this vehicle did it without any noise without any supersonic shock wave no sonic boom nothing just like it's been fired from a cannon he says "It changed my life." He says "It changed my whole perspective." Because he says then he says "I know they got anti-gravity." He says "They got massless propulsion." He says "They've got technology that they might have even gotten recovered from some kind of a spacecraft that came from god knows where some other star system." But he says the fact is they've got it we go to the patent office and we start looking for patents and we find patents by Nicola Tesla they all go all the way back to the 1890s that look just like this technology these big these energy transmitters these these uh Tesla coil type things that he was designing with which which also had uh coils just like the one in the the alien reproduction vehicle where the outer bank of the coils are sloping at an angle almost like a section cut out of a cone or a frustrum is what they call it then we find a diagram and this is one of the things that I sent to Leslie Kaine that I wish we had here now but there there was a patent and the patent was filed by a James King Jr and this patent looks just like this system except that instead of having a dome for a crew compartment it has a cylinder in the center of that thing the same shape the flat bottom the sloping sides has the coils around the circumference has the the the capacitor plates that are all radially oriented filed in uh initially in 1960 the patent was secured in 1967 the same year that this photo was taken near Provo Utah and the clincher is the guy who filed the patent worked with Towns and Brown towns and Brown had worked at a laboratory in near Princeton New Jersey with a scientist by the name of Agnu Bonsson in the Bonsson laboratories they did all these experiments that they presented this what they were calling electrogravitic propulsion to the Navy and the Navy basically poo pooed it at least according to the the uh the stories they didn't seem interested and yet on film there is a film available now you can get it from Atlantis Rising magazine and a couple other places there is some some video that was converted from the 16 millimeter film that was shot by Agnu Bonson's daughter originally was called Daddy's Laboratory and it shows all these experiments that that Bonsson and Thomas Towns and Brown did along with their assistant James King who filed the patent that show little discs you know levitating and shooting off sparks and stuff and so it it all kind of comes full circle you see that not only have they got the technology they've got the technology in deployment not only does it fly but it looks just like the patents that were filed back in the 60s the same year that photos were taken near Area 51 between Area 51 and Provo Utah by a military pilot and and it it shows all all the same features shows all the same shapes and so the bottom line for me is that that uh regardless of whether you you understand all the fine points of the technology the technology exists there are people

that have seen it i've seen these things myself um and uh so it's to me it's just really a matter of time before they they bring this technology out of the black and begin to let us use it for other things like pollutionfree production of energy big one big environmental saver um uh you could probably take a couple little things that look like those flying saucers and put them around a crankshaft and use them to drive an engine pollution free no use of fuel um probably have to shield it against all the ionization but you could probably find a way to do it i'm sure you could find a way to make an electro electrogravidically driven motor electric motor um the only other thing I could say is that when I was talking about the fiber optic control system that's also one of the things that goes back to the original Roswell account that there were all these little fibers with light going through them and they couldn't explain what this stuff was well Of course we're talking about fiber optics right okay well why would you need a fiber optic system in a in a spaceship well okay if suddenly everything in the vehicle suddenly becomes massanced and even the electrons become mass it means that all of the all the telemetry that's going through your system is going to go out of haywire it's going to be like suddenly the system goes through a phase change and everything's superconducting so you have to have some way of maintaining the same level of control for your spark gaps the control of the amount of electricity that goes out to the different capacitors so that when you change the control stick you still get the same amount of movement and deflection in the system even when you go into a a state of mass cancellation or partial mass cancellation because the electrons are also mass canceled and so they come superconducting circuits well why use Why use fiber optics because photons have no mass supposedly so they're unaffected so it means that any information any telemetry that you send back and forth to your computer doesn't matter if the computer functions at a superconducting level because it just makes it faster more efficient smarter but you want to be able to control the aircraft so it doesn't crash what's the best way to do it with fiber optics he specifically said this was a waste of taxpayers money to have covert operations that have developed advanced technologies in this energy or propulsion area and then NASA is also getting tax dollars to do the same thing all over again the parallel development he felt was a waste of taxpayers money i've seen other senators say the same thing in fact that particular senator requested um information from the president about such covert operations

Source: April 29, 2020: Pentagon declassified US Navy UFO videos, COVID-19 vaccine progress, Viewer Q&A
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:21 AM

=====

cf6b3f14-2094-41df-bb4f-16d24517f07b

April 29, 2020: Pentagon declassified US Navy UFO videos, COVID-19 vaccine progress, Viewer Q&A

50fb29f0-08b2-4b16-a650-2fac0d3aad03

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VDddWdYRfTQ>

VDddWdYRfTQ

hi everyone it's great to be back with a blue sky and Sun and starting to feel like maybe summer is still out there as a possibility in this strange age of covered and on this Monday couple of days ago I went to a nearby a grocery store with my respirator mask on making the flesh on my face feel pressed in I had on my hat

covering my hair and big glasses and I had rubber gloves on my standard kovat kind of gear I was feeling hot and vulnerable and slightly afraid in this kovat world where everyone now is a potential virus carrier and therefore a possible lethal threat and in that closed up closed in the state of mind I got out of my car and I headed forward disconnected from the world around me on purpose

until I got near the front of the store and there were boxes of fresh spring pink white yellow flowers and they've been set up right in front of the doors I love flowers and I just had to stop and look and then I saw it a beautiful large swallowtail butterfly moving rapidly over the pollen tops of the flowers I haven't seen butterflies around my Albuquerque home since around 2015 not many bees either so seeing this large beautiful butterfly harvesting pollen in the middle of a supermarket parking lot suddenly gave me hope hope for all of us hope that kovat can be defeated as surely as that gorgeous butterfly has somehow survived what seemed like the end of butterflies here

watch this Swallowtail think about its resiliency and its determination to live when there are too many asphalt parking lots and not enough flowers it's there it's us it's life in a universe that could have gone either way

matter or antimatter so we can't let kovat get us down

and I hope telling you this precious exquisite Swallowtail tonight it will lift your spirits right now and always in memory and in yesterday's New York Times on the front page is this headline Oxford University group earlier efforts provide edge in the vaccine race now I'm

going to hold up the newspaper I'm gonna let my sidekick chocolate down he was playing with fluffy and fluffy ran away to have him go so this is a really important story it says on page one above the fold that in this case scientists at the university Jenner Institute at Oxford had a head start on a vaccine having proved in previous trials that similar inoculations including one last year against an earlier coronavirus were harmless in humans and that has enabled them to leap ahead in scheduled tests of their new coronavirus vaccine and it will involve over six thousand people by the end of next month meaning the end of May hoping to show not only that this is a safe vaccine but that it works wouldn't that be something talk about another one chalked up in the hope and the positive and the bright spring category

and then today dr. Anthony Falchi announced that the drug REM Desa vir that I talked about over a month ago as being a possible treatment quote shows significant positive data and medical experts are saying that REM Desa vir might reduce recovery time for some patients from 15 days to 9 or 10 days and going forward with let's hope more and more positive news this week on Monday April 27th the Pentagon announced that it was officially declassifying three videos of UFOs taken by u.s. Navy pilots in 2004 and 2015 the three UFO videos now officially Declassified by the Pentagon have the same names used by Tom belongs to the stars Academy who originally released these same three videos in December of 2017 and 2018 in collaboration with Liu Elizondo

former director of the advanced aerospace threat identification program in the Pentagon also known as a tip the videos are called Tic Tac or FLIR one gimbal which is the kind of support that you would put something on if it was going to be in a pitching and rolling area that's what a gimbal is and three go fast well the Navy previously acknowledged the three videos eight months ago in September of 2019 and for this week's release the Department of Defense put out a statement that says quote DoD is releasing the videos in order to clear up any misconceptions by the public on whether or not the footage

that has been circulating was real or whether or not there are more issues to these videos

well the aerial phenomena observed in the videos remains characterized by the Department of Defense as quote unidentified close quote

even retired US Senator Harry Reid sent out a tweet highlighting an April 27th 20/20 CBS News headline that read quote Pentagon formally releases three navy videos showing unidentified aerial phenomena senator Reid's tweet stated quote I'm glad the Pentagon is finally releasing this footage but it only scratches the surface of research and materials available this is from retired US Senator Harry Reid the US needs to take a serious scientific look at this at any potential national security implications the American people deserve to be informed close quote

I couldn't agree more and so tonight I think it's important for all of us to see these three videos again first let's look at the gimble video with two men reacting to the UFO on their jet fighter image display this was one of two videos announced on Saturday December 16th 2017 on the front page of the New York Times above the fold along with a second longer video

called FLIR one or the tic-tac because the UFO was white and oval-shaped like the little candy and then in 2018 to the Stars released a third UFO video that they called go fast now tonight I want to start with the gimbal and go fast

and then I want to share with you excerpts of my interview with Navy pilot David flavor about what happened back on November 14 2004 when he tried to approach an unidentified aerial phenomena or UFO in the sky south of San Diego California so here now let's go with gimble followed by go fast there's a whole fleet of a look on the sa

well going against the window went to Hudson points OS Oh

that's not how I smell is it

well if there's a good thing it's rotated

on November 14th 2004 the USS Nimitz Strike Group was stationed southwest of San Diego California the Nimitz and its various support ships including the USS Princeton which is a u.s. Navy Tiger Ronda class cruiser warship with guided missiles and passive phase array radar were there the Nimitz was preparing for combat in the Middle East

and the USS Princeton had an unsolved mystery beginning in November 2004 and persisting for at least two weeks

UFOs play cat-and-mouse with the US Navy off the coast of Baja California that the Princeton's fire control officer at first and his senior chief had detected several puzzling returns on their ends by one Navy 3d radar system that includes a ballistic missile defense those radar returns came from at least 80,000 feet above and the source of the radar returns were moving from 80,000 feet down to 20,000 feet where the UFOs would hover for two to three hours before zipping back up some pilots saw UFOs drop down rapidly to only fifty feet above the ocean water in just seconds

thus crafts were UFOs also known as u ApS unidentified aerial phenomena but the Navy fire control officers called them anomalous aerial vehicles or AAV

adding to the mystery was the fact that the UFOs were always over the same latitude/longitude spot roughly 70 nautical miles southwest of tijuana mexico and that is about 80 land miles out into the pacific the spy-1 radar that was tracking this mind-blowing

UFO phenomena and its maneuvers in mid-november 2004 was at the time the most advanced and powerful radar on earth and the military men watching the radar were stunned as the UFO quote descended hovered and then zipped away at speeds and turn rates and accelerations that were faster than any known by friendly or enemy threat aircraft close quote and by November 14 2004 at 9:30 a.m. Pacific time an Operations officer aboard the USS Princeton contacted two airborne

US Navy jet fighters from the USS Nimitz the first Super Hornet f-18 fighter jet was piloted by commander David flavor commanding officer of Strike Fighter Squadron 41 his wingman in the second Super Hornet was Jim slate they were in routine combat exercises 100 miles southwest of San Diego when the USS Princeton's radio operator asked the pilots to change their course in order to investigate an unidentified radar return observed by the Princeton's on radar the morning sky was clear and blue over a calm sea no cloud cover when the two super hornet jet fighters reached the latitude and longitude that the princeton had given them there was nothing in the air on the radar but in the ocean water below them they could see quote

a turbulent oval area of churning water with foam and frothy waves about the size of a Boeing 737 airplane that was the area of the turning water it had a smoother area of lighter color at the center as if the waves were breaking over something just under the surface a few seconds later they noticed an unusual object hovering with erratic movements 50 feet above the boiling water close quote

here now to describe what he saw firsthand is US Navy commander David flavor in excerpts from my June 2018 interview with him for phenomenon radio we will repeat some parts of the original FLIR one tic-tac video throughout this audio excerpt here's what happened is we press out towards the cap combat air patrols place where we would hold until the ship saw some type of threat aircraft and then we would get vector Don to it as we approach the cap and they say hey we're gonna suspend the air defense exercise we have a real-world tasking I said okay

they sent us out to the west and they immediately start giving us bearing range and altitude you know two seven zero for 60 miles at 20,000 feet so it means he's west of our position he's about 60 miles away and he's at 20,000 feet we don't know what it is all they're seeing is a blip on the radar so we start moving out to the west so we're telling them that we don't see anything and we've got a radar set up so we're scanning east of the sky both left right and up and down between the two airplanes and my wingman is on my left side over to the south as we proceed to the west 40 miles to 7-0 20 miles we're still not seen and on the radar as we get out to the same point where our blip and their blip merge or basically in the resolution cell of the radar so to the pilot and the weapons systems operators that are in the back seat it tells us get your heads out because now we have to find this thing it's in the same piece of sky

around this so as we start looking around we're looking out the right-hand side and I'm like what is that and if you've ever been at sea if you put something about ten feet below the water in the ocean and as the waves come up they'll break over the top of it and you'll get whitewater it was crystal clear there was light winds so there was no Whitecaps which quite often out off the coast of San Diego you get some pretty decent Whitecaps there's no clouds it's just a perfect day we noticed this disturbance this white water nam sudden we see this little white object in your mind imagine we're gonna use a clock no help so the object is at the middle of the clock and we're at the six o'clock position my wingman is just to the south of me and we're watching the tic-tac and it's over this white disturbance in the water then it's going

north south east west north south it's just kind of moving around randomly and what's interesting when we first see it is down low over the waters about 50 feet it's almost like a ping-pong ball so when it goes right it can stop instantly and goes back left it can go straight forward it can go back it's just kind of randomly moving around and sir

at this point

have you gone from 20,000 feet down to about 12,000 feet

to get a clear you not yet we're still at 20,000 feet trying to figure out what it is as we're looking at it we get to about the nine o'clock position we're just going around a circle and I'm like I'm gonna go check this thing out I get on the radio say hey we're gonna check it out the other airplane decides hey we're gonna stay up high which is a good idea because now they're gonna separate from us they're still in visual sight they can see us and the object of the nine o'clock position I start to descend and we get around the corner and I get to about the 12 o'clock position the object is still kind of pointed north south

it turns and now it parallels us kind of points east west and it starts coming up so now it's mirroring us those were here and we start our descent and we start coming down and it's coming up so we get all the way around the circle back to about the eight o'clock position and the object is now at about the two o'clock position and my wingman is up above and I decide well I want to get close to it so I cut across the circle from eight o'clock and go to three o'clock because that the we're moving if

is a two o'clock can it maintains its normal velocity it's gonna get to three o'clock about the time I start pointing at three o'clock then that way I can join on it and see what it is it's probably 3,000 people on me and I cut across from the eight o'clock and I go towards the three o'clock position and as I'm pulling nose on to the object I get within about a half mile of it and it goes from left to right across my nose and as soon as it crosses my nose it rapidly accelerates and disappears so I asked the wingman where to go it just literally disappeared my wingman they don't see it at all they're like it's gone well that was very odd the object disappears so we're kind of baffled to try and figure out what it is so I decide because it disappears no one sees it I said well let's turn around and see what was in the water as soon as we turn around pretty much right over the spot where the disturbance was we just haven't been watching it there's nothing there's no white water to be seen as far as the eye can show so I'm like that's kind of weird so we turn again as soon as we turn the controller comes up and he says hey sir you are not going to believe this but that thing is at your cat point combat air patrols this is where you aren't going to go the cat point yes that's exactly right the cat point is somewhere around estimating sixty miles away

okay and the whole time that the last is maybe a couple of minutes for us to turn those jets around and this thing appears 60 miles away that's really fast it's faster than we can go it must have felt eerie that what had just disappeared and the water has gone quiet now is exactly at the cap point that you were just going to go to but now the object is there that is 100% correct as a matter of fact I remember telling my backseater I don't know about you but

I'm pretty weirded out at this point I had been flying for 16 years had 3,500 ish hours a lot of experience and never ever seen anything like this and we never see it again we finish our training and we proceed back to the ship we have to do a debrief so usually the junior crewmember

go down to what we call civic or carrier intelligence CV I see and they do a debrief you know the ridicule is coming the next crew from my squadron was getting ready to launch

we're tell him about this letter putting their gear on so what is au decides that he is gonna find this thing and that's his mission for his flight which ironically he does he launches off and they're driving out to a hold point and he picks up a radar hit on his radar he tries to lock it and as soon as he tries to lock it the radar gets jammed so he's unable to hold the radar lock

he immediately selects the targeting pod and he obtains a passive track on the object which is the video that you see when it goes to a more of a great screen and the object in the middle is kind of that darker gray slash kind of blackish

that's the EOIR mode that's the visual light form that you would do it's a TV camera I'm from what was videotaped at the end it was in a white mode when it just suddenly goes so fast right off of the screen the hardest problem is you have to determine the range between the airplane and the object if you watch the video at the very end on the right corner it says range in nine nine point nine nine nine point nine means that the radar which is going to provide the range cannot get ranging information on the target as fast as it went off to accelerate from folding and then going off the left side is pretty impressive for it to leave like that that's a significant acceleration rate to just go off the screen that back right

can you explain to an audience why what you guys were dealing with was not another plane well yeah

planes have wings if you looked at it on an IR a plane will usually have a plume on one side where the exhaust is coming out planes have control surfaces this had no control surfaces that had no known visible propulsion mode on the IR had no key it was a uniform color throughout when you get to the end of the video you can kind of see it on a youtube video and we had the original stuff you could see it quite well right before it flies off the screen he's getting relatively close to it and you can see there's two small objects that look

like little feet sticking out the bottom but there's nothing on the top and then it just accelerates I don't know of anything it has an acceleration rate like that you've got an object that we've tracked back in 2004 that could come from above 8000 feet track by one of the most sophisticated radars it comes down it hangs out at 20,000 feet for three or four hours and then it just goes back up and disappears and there was more than one of them

we're tracking multiple objects so those are confirmed as unidentified aerial phenomena now officially by the United States Department of Defense and the Pentagon and all that had in the beginning remember back in December of 2017 after the December 16th New York Times even

the Pentagon and some other departments were saying that there had been no official release of those videos well what is interesting is the timing

I wonder why given the fact that there was an effort in September of 2019 for the government to say yes these videos the gimbal the go fast and the tick-tock or flare one they are legitimate they are real and now they've been officially Declassified as of this week but what about the timing I've been getting a lot of emails from people saying do you think that Kovan will now be used to either hide more things or perhaps open up more things having to do with UFOs and ETS because the world is so swamped their attention is so taken by news and coverage in kovat that this might be a time this year of 2020 as schizophrenic as this seems that we may get more and more releases around the space force and Mars and getting to the moon and bases and it will sort of be balanced out

by all the deflections Arko vyd well in that same question about deflection how much invisibility is now being used by our human military mixed in the skies and in the planet

with invisible technology that is by some other kind of intelligence both working both here on the planet the alien intelligence having worked in invisibility for millennia the Americans and others such as Russia and China back engineering and working from apparently retrieval of technology over a few decades and I'm going to dovetail that into an email that I received on April 28th this is from a woman has a home in the Moreno Valley area near March Air Force Base in California I want to share this with you she and her partner they are educated people and as I read this try to think if you were in her place as I have shared some of the correspondence that I get about strange sounds and people not being able to see anything what are the implications quote tonight April 28th

this is last night at 20/20 I was in my jacuzzi reading and suddenly an extremely loud plane jet or helicopter engine sound began coming toward me overhead it seemed it sounded like it was about to make a crash landing into my neighborhood or the surrounding mountains I live right at the top of the city at the base of the mountains surrounding rechak Canyon and about 10 to 15 minutes from March Air Force Base

the sound was so loud that I could feel it and the water in the jacuzzi began pulsing along with the pulsing woosh sound like the helicopter blades and I could hear the wooden fence surrounding my extremely large open-air backyard rattling it only lasts at two to three minutes and as I searched the sky frantically spinning around in all directions

there was nothing in the air that I could see for many miles and then abruptly it went dead silent it sounded like it was directly overhead and at peak loudness and then instant silence that was about 6:30 p.m. that would have been Pacific right before the sunset all the way so the sky was clear and highly contrasted with orange and light wispy clouds a nice flying object would have been highly visible I was so confused and afraid by what I heard that I made my fiancée run out to me and I was shaking like a leaf he had heard it too inside over our extremely loud pool waterfall that was running at high level are many dogs were barking in response to the sound and the TV was up high but we assumed it must have been a circling

helicopter and said our home owners association is a main stop for local fire planes to collect water to put out fires here so we get helicopters often but this was not that sound even more disturbing to me is that this is not the first incident over me in the jacuzzi in 2015 an aircraft similar to but absolutely not the b-2 spirit suddenly appeared directly above our house with only a very low humming noise

and was dead stopped in the air and then slowly glided directly above me and right above our neighbors three tall trees and then slowly drifted away like it was idling in the air and that was around sunset in the our same house I am very concerned that this has something to do with the real reason behind the kovat quarantine and I am very concerned I read that last sentence only because not because I think that that's at all a reasonable conclusion but that I'm getting so many sentences where people are saying they feel that something else is afoot that the coronavirus is a box in which a lot of things are happening but people are sensing that there's something else either bigger something coming and I'm be very interested in hearing from all of you about that and Peggy I would love to get people's comments and questions now hi Linda

first I'd like to thank everybody for their super chats tonight so thank you

moonbird parisa tempest Minnesota folk Mike Martin mr. nice guy

Kiki Dombrowski Priscilla Munson and Alejandro Portillo thank you so much yes thank you thank you thank you so much in the spirit of that amazing swallowtail butterfly may we all take heart and keep expanding what we're trying to learn and do and thank you for being here I have a great question here saying how do you think that the latest released video confirmation will help disclosure of past cases do you think this will gain momentum it's a very good question I have wondered it myself

back when all of this first broke in the New York Times The Washington Post and Politico on that Saturday December

16th of 2017 I and so many others we really did think this is going to be the braking inertia to take it all forward in open and I remember sitting right up my computer that morning early and the phone rang and I picked it up and it but it was Whitley Whitley Strieber Linda it's happening it's on the front page of the New York Times and I think a lot of people thought oh wow

finally finally and here we are in 2020 and there have been spurts and it's frustrating for those of us who have been exposed to people who have worked in military who worked in the Pentagon who have worked in Intel agencies to all kinds of special ops and they know all about firsthand other intelligences and here we are

feeling I guess it's sort of like almost deranged by the kovat huge pandemic and we still haven't been told that we're not alone in this universe and it is crazy so this is the third time now that there have been government comments about those three videos the first being a

push back in December of 2017 when the New York Times and The Washington Post and Politico and then the news all sorts of news departments had on Lou al Elizondo and others from Tom DeLonge Stu the stars and it felt like like solid credible possible opening up and then we've had stops and starts but it is it defies

understanding for those of us who have been exposed to a lot about why what is the real reason that our I'm going to say our existence in a universe where there are other intelligences without question why is that still considered some sort of a national security threat as we are in 2020 if anybody listening falls into the category of a whistleblower who has first-hand knowledge and you want to try to help answer my question please get in touch with me through hard mail post office box two one eight four three Albuquerque New Mexico eight seven one five four or through protonmail which is supposed to be encrypted and somewhat regularly regulated in terms of safety or Federal Express and that takes communication with me by email but this is such a time of discontent this is such a time of people wanting to change the whole status quo of a pandemic planet and sometimes when there's this much energy wanting it to change that maybe there are ways that information can reach somebody an investigative reporter like myself so I throw that out there to you and I'm curious if any of you in the human abduction syndrome category have you had any vivid dreams the dreams that are like real life like this but you open your eyes in them those are vivid dreams

have any of you had really vivid dreams in which you think that some intelligence that you've had some kind of interaction with is trying to show you what might be coming because it feels truly like this timeline was exploded at the end of December and that just like confetti it's been coming down and falling into a brand new order that the timeline is nothing like it was was in December it does have this visceral feel that we're now in something that is truly unknown what is coming is there a timeline that can move without a huge future so I would love to hear whatever you all may be thinking or or seeing and and also the questions about what you personally are most interested in I really welcome being able to dig into subjects that you are interested in I always learn a lot and so we've got a big smorgasbord in this time of kovat that we can all keep getting into and learning more okay Peggy what else a viewer asks if these videos were already released last year through to the Stars Academy why is this a big deal now yeah this is the question we've all been asking what December 16th 2017 New York Times front page Washington Post feature section Politico these videos interviews with captain flavor

commander flavor all of that was fresh breaking news that went on

several weeks through television news when that broke but the problem was at the end of December of 2017 the Pentagon the Department of Defense for reasons unknown pushed back about these being legitimate and then some people jumped in and said no no no it was a German company had it and and there were all kinds of arguments about whether this had been posted before and it was whether it created and it was just chop suey

suddenly was dumped on what seemed like a clean release and then it there was continual

evolution as to the Stars and others kept trying to defend these videos and it wasn't until September of 2019 so you go from December 2017 to September 2019 that there was a story about the Navy and in relationship with the Department of Defense saying that these were in fact verified as being legitimate videos and then this week comes official they say official declassification so whatever

murky world that the videos were in in 2017 in terms of should they be released were they a threat to national security

what happened in terms of getting them out to the public all of that now this week for the first time has been like settled by the fact that it has been a section that these are now officially declassified you can read Popular Mechanics did a wonderful deep long story

citing emails and

and all kinds of sources they did one in January and they've done one now and it all goes into this whole issue of the videos and and the whole back story and why why always the are they or are they not legitimate were they officially released could they be

a government like they were produced to release because there's something bigger and more that they want to release and this is sort of a way to condition people all of that has been a murky confusion around these videos since December of 2017 and then they go fast a small white that moves so fast that go fast was released in 2018

and today mmm

what is dominating the news kovat it's hard to get a signal through a much of anything else so it's odd the timing and it may be because this is one of the ways counterintelligence and Intel work sometimes important news gets released on purpose when there's a lot of deflecting other concerns and then it's they can say well we made it public you just weren't paying attention

so I don't know what more is coming in 2020 but the way this year has gotten to off to a start with covet and political instability and even the question is the leader of North Korea alive or dead why did somebody put out the glass coffin of the father and what looks like a glass coffin with maybe an in it but the government there at least as far as I knew yesterday

nothing there was nothing so we we are living on a planet as I said the time line it just doesn't even feel like there's anything out there very far with tremendous sense of vulnerability and what's coming next

I hope for the sake of justice for the sake of Americans being able to look each other in the eye and other people in the planet that we could finally say yeah we've been hiding extraterrestrials in their technologies since World War two because we thought the world would collapse the stock market would collapse religions would collapse everybody would

collapse if we told them that there are ETS and they have advanced technologies and they can get here from there and they may even move timelines and they may travel in portals between dimensions and I think everybody can handle it now so now what about another question Linda a viewer wonders some people say that black projects are 20 to 30 years ahead of what we have now is it likely that these are just black ops drones then a craft from another planet I'm assuming they're asking about gimbal flare and go fast is that what I believe so yes I defer to commander David flavor I got to talk with him for two hours and that phenomena radio interview and respect his experience very much

and when these pilots who fly things like those Hornet f-18s say I have never in my 16 years of flying I have never seen anything like this

and he gave the reasons why that there was nothing about the FLIR image that fit anything that we know as aerodynamic on this planet and that the speed with which those objects were moving david flavor said to me when before we actually started the recording of that official phenomena radio interview in early 2018 he said I feel so frustrated that there are people out there who say your kit you're being deceived the United States has all kinds of advanced technologies that are 3035 years beyond where we are now exactly the point of the question and what you are getting in your f-18 Hornet imagery is one of our advanced technologies and they're just playing with you

it's cat-and-mouse by our own government it isn't anything that is from someplace else in the universe well commander Frey versed what we saw was something that was able to move at least beyond Mach 5 or 3 somewhere in there I think they thought it was moving around Mach 4 or 5 at some points or up faster and seemingly stopped and some things might be on an angle rapidly and said a human pilot couldn't be able wouldn't be able to sustain those kinds of speeds and stops and 90-degree turns and in one of the one of those videos you've got that object and then it does a

turns like that in the two men are sort of stunned by what they're watching so no I do not think that the current phenomena that has been recorded by advanced radar and other equipment in some of our fastest jets falls in the category of black technology of ours and partly why I feel so strongly is if you jump all the way back to the end of the 40s into the early 50s and what was being described by military people then and lens Stringfield who wrote a very important book called situation read if you guys have not read lens stringfield's situation read

googly-eye new lens Stringfield well and we had long deep discussions about so many different subjects and he told me looking right at me he said linda when I served in the Air Force I knew that there was a standing order secret nobody was supposed to talk about it but there was a standing order to physically bring down UFOs from the sky with some sort of weapon and he said and this is a lens Stringfield quote to me we lost so many pilots trying to carry out that order and it was rescinded and then he and I talked about the different facets that those statements bring up immediately why what had happened that the United States would have a standing order to have its military in planes try to shoot out of the sky

something that was defined by Harry S. Truman and Majestic 12 and that entire period at right at the end of World War two

as extraterrestrial biological entities that was a phrase that the Truman administration and those that followed used in their own documents why would we want to shoot them down the implication this is what Lynn and I talked about that there had been what was considered to be hostile beams that melted our craft but would shooting down something that was an advanced technology make logical sense why would we assume that we could do that Len and I talked about well maybe it is that the government has some proof of some kind of a relationship with one intelligence and that there's more than one and some are not friendly

so that was a discussion a long time ago which we've talked about here before and maybe the implication was that we thought that we had backing that if we tried to take down X type of craft versus not another type that we were joining some political conflict that has a progenitor has an origination point maybe outside of the solar system and now the solar system is involved which means Earth has been involved for a long time because there are other intelligences with geopolitical interest concerns and conflicts what's amazing is that now we're at 2020 and I don't know anybody who actually knows the bottom line truth I'm saying that seriously I've had people tell me that this is the way it works this is who is this and this and this and this is what they want and they and then you'll end up something

happens in an abduction or something else and it completely contradicts some assertion by somebody who has had a military or a government or Intel background and it continues to be this complex ever-changing do we know who the players are at all and if human bodies can be cloned and used as camouflage by various geopolitical conflict intelligences how would we ever know unless we had advanced intelligence that could be pointed at a human body walking around on the earth and we would know from some technology that had been proved to us demonstrated to us this is something else that's how complicated this is I just don't think there's any doubt whatsoever that we have other intelligences interacting with this planet and this solar system right now but it's not in the way that humans relate to each other and would the videos if the whole planet became conversant with the backstory behind the three videos that I show tonight and then you go on beyond that and we start getting more videos that our government would stand behind and say we are now confirming these are unexplained aerial phenomena or UFOs would there reach a critical mass is that what they're waiting for

test test test see what the reporters do see what the public's reactions see what various professions their reactions then come out with something more and maybe this year in this decade was always that's the way I understood it that by

20:30 all of this should be opened up but what will come it do would it would it make governments tell the truth more or less

that's a good question Peggy yeah let's let's see what people think it's covered going to make governments tell us more

honestly sort of like mayor or sorry Governor Cuomo in New York I think he really really tries to tell the general public the truth unlike a lot of others and we need people like that now more than ever I think and maybe kovat strange evil cruel kovat could maybe be pushing political forces that are going to have to completely reorganize all of their houses and do everything differently and finally maybe it would start tipping us toward way much more honesty between the public and the government we certainly deserve to be told the truth which is exactly what Nevada retired Senator Harry Reid said in his tweet this week the American people deserve to know the truth

and I was a little late getting started but Peggy if there's one more question we have one more well we have many more but I have one here if the government has a history of lying to us about alien existence how can we trust anything that they say or even trust that they're sharing with us all the information welcome to my world that is a question that I've had ever since I started my first week of investigating animal mutilations in the state of Colorado

as director of special projects at the CBS station which was then KMGH TV and I've told you all before how innocent and naive I was in so many levels that I even called up the Central Intelligence Agency in Langley Virginia

saying who I was where I was from what I was working on and that I wanted to know if I could get an interview with one of the CIA agents working the whole phenomenon in the state of Colorado in the West I thought you could do that and then this very very very cold

female voice came on one of the many extensions that I was transferred to being recorded I'm sure every step of the way

we do not make available any of our special agents or analysts working in the field just like that and it was one of those paradigm shifts that all of us go through in life depending upon what you do the government at that moment was inscrutable and cold and I did not know then how do I find answers from government and intelligence agencies that should be the ones investigating animal mutilations and in an odd way it was that push back that wall that made me want to persist made me want more than anything else to find out how in the world do you take down a 2,000 pound bull and take an ear and I the tongue the jaw flesh the genitals and core out the rectum with no blood no fluid

those excisions dry and no tracks around those bodies that were on dusty Dusty dusty ground no grass without even having the tracks of the animal and that's why sheriff's told me Linda right from the beginning in the early 60s it was the lack of tracks it kept us saying something's coming in and getting these animals from the sky and they're taken up into the sky and they're returned from the sky it's the only way you can make any sense of the trackless Bloodless animals and right there I've handed you a metaphor for exactly that question how do you ever trust any political or government agencies that know that as Sheriff Tex graves told me Linda the perpetrators of animal mutilations are creatures from outer space well he was a sheriff you didn't find those statements coming from governor's or

senators or presidents or elected officials of other note so can you trust what is that old saying trust but verify

every single one of us in our life we have to work at trying to push through confusion push through political rhetoric we have to individually always all be trying to get to facts the pressure of facts and truth as much as we possibly can that's what I'm trying to do here

each Wednesday I love your emails and your letters

you are an intelligent and compassionate and struggling group of people you're dear to me I love you and I'll leave tonight saying I hope you never forget that black and yellow swallowtail butterfly in those flowers at the front door of a grocery store surrounded by people in masks afraid of microbes called Kovan and that butterfly was enjoy gathering pollen from those pink white and yellow flowers I wish all of you all of us joy

Source: Answering Questions on the Wilson Leak & More. Richard Dolan Intelligent Disclosure.

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:21 AM

=====

32c1a400-a544-4e10-8a08-9330aeab2110

Answering Questions on the Wilson Leak & More. Richard Dolan Intelligent Disclosure.

ac4ed9e6-faf8-4624-9751-86a70b1c201a

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uHM9wtlyfOw>

uHM9wtlyfOw

Richard Dolan Intelligent Disclosure

and there we go welcome everyone to intelligent disclosure I'm Richard Dolan and here's Tracy everyone happy I'm happy here with you what do we want to start here well we just got back from a lien con la as a lot of you know and it was fun

my home so I know how that goes but it was it was a fun conference I it was very very interesting in many ways by the way if you're gonna see the camera shake if you're gonna see the camera go in and out of focus don't complain

don't complain

you know better no complaining this is a set up so sometimes the camera is gonna shake because you would really be embarrassed to see how we've got this whole thing precariously situated right now when we get back into the collab room over yonder it'll be nice and rock-solid again so I just want to put that get that out of the way

it's always some worry is only someone this is temporary we do have a little bit of a funny setup here and there I just saw the shake so there's I just did that yeah my hand down okay so I didn't mean to cut you off no no I just came back from alien cotton right yes this is this is not a con about aliens as a convention they call it alien conscious like there's comic-con there's like all kinds of cons out there now right mm-hmm

so this one is done by the folks at ancient aliens because I've done like a total of four episodes on ancient aliens or whatever over there see more than that not many they invited me and I went and actually it was fun it was I enjoyed meeting with people yeah

but of course there's always that's the best part is meeting everyone who's there

want to say this all the news in my opinion the big news it's not going away it all has to do

with the Admiral Wilson leaked the Eric Davis notes and so forth I can tell you that was a major part of the conversation among many many people over that weekend I'm sure you would agree mm-hmm

yeah absolutely more and more information is coming in all the time but of course it can't go out immediately

it has to be considered and Excel yeah but I also picked up a couple of very good investigators who are helping out with doing some genuine investigation in the whole background of this whole situation so while there's

some people out there who are really just fixated on the provenance of these documents they're really wasting a lot of time because the the action is in looking at these documents and understanding what they mean and that's what we're doing here so we've got a number of individuals who are very energetically lending their support I will have a lot more to say about this whole scenario as it continues to unfold and that's really all that I can say we've got a number of questions that lots of folks have been emailing to us over the last week or so so we've collected them and we'll be reading those and if you've got some good questions relevant on point questions put them in and pursuing X well actually they'll be able to collect them and by the end of the live stream maybe we'll be able to get to some of those as well because we want to really get to all relevant questions yeah and you might want to wait till a little bit later as well in the broadcast just because we are going to be covering off on a lot of things so what I'm noticing by the way I'm sure you agree it's like the questions are really basically two questions on leaks mainly the Wilson leak but also the alien autopsy email leak that's all one thing and then TTS a which just dominates so many of the people's questions they want to ask about that so we figured it'd be good to deal with those two fundamental themes and then there's a couple of others that are coming in as well that people want to know about and I think we can get into mm-hmm

I think when we get into it too it's good to remember I this really became clear to me when we were meeting people who watched the show that you know it's not all people who have been deeply investigating and into this field for a very long time we sort of have every group of people some people have even been writing in saying they're new but they found this channel and they found some other researchers and they're doing their best to get caught up but they're just not at the level of everybody else so we always are trying to remember that we're speaking to everybody here yes it's really important yeah so every once in a while I'll probably stop Richard and have explain some things that you know some

you'll be like oh I already know that but I mean part of this whole thing is that we want to bring in more people we want the people who are wondering about this we want to help them understand all of us do so please be patient when we do that and you know George Knapp you didn't interview with him and he was really saying you know this this truly is a very very steep learning curve and I agree you know as much as you immerse there's so much rich history here it is it does take a while to get caught up I was still working on it you know it's true it takes there are folks who will who will think and maybe I have this predisposition

myself almost 25 years ago when I took my foray into the UFO subject you know you get this idea how hard could it be well it's actually very demanding and it takes there there is a steep learning curve

I think George said it exactly right this weekend the UFO subject I often think of as as like this you know when you go to speak to a wise old master on in a cave or on the hilltop right you don't just walk up to the person and say all right tell me everything you you know right now that's not how you go about doing it the UFO subject is like that you know just stroll in and expect everything to just fall into your lap it's there's a lot to learn it's a very complex field I'm constantly amazed at how folks just think you know you can explain every little nuance like right off the bat it takes time so have patience and be willing to have the patience and like any great subject that's worth the time the UFO subject will easily repay all the effort all the time that you put into it that I can absolutely assure you but yeah

steep learning curve I think that's quite right and sometimes you know we can't always see the chat but there are I mean on the days that I do get to see the chat we do have some people in there who are very well-versed and you never know they might be able to answer some things as well

so um I definitely see that

I definitely see people helping each other out in chat and love that I just think that's the greatest I'm glad you mentioned this because it's really important to me it's always been important to me that when I whether I'm speaking at an event or writing in a book or writing an article or being here on on a live stream that I've got to keep in mind there's a very wide audience out there there are people who are deeply deeply knowledgeable and invested in the UFO subject and then there are those who are just coming to it for the first time and both those types of people are valuable and you know you have to walk a fine line to be able to deal with this subject in such a way as to satisfy both those types and you can't always do it to be honest but my feeling is both are important you know we're at a point in our society where the UFO subject really has been very much amplified in public consciousness just in the last two years mm-hmm so when folks are coming in they're curious and it's important for those people who know about it to explain it explain it as clearly as you can to those who haven't had the time to research it yet and we also don't want to you know jump on them because they don't understand we want to help bring them along so they do understand so exactly you know there aren't any dumb questions we want to definitely encourage a sharing of knowledge and information and actually you know we were going to read this question first

it is quite but there's there's one there is one that was actually get to it this might be this might be the one we want to start with actually okay what do you think about that yeah I think it's good idea that before we get into the questions was there something else you wanted hit or are we uh no I think I just said it yeah that we all want to help each other out

you were saying you know this has come more into public consciousness in the last two years but just think about the last three weeks yeah right so it's possible that a lot of people

are watching these shows and reading these articles in the major media for the first time and they're curious and who knows where they're gonna land because there's so much available out there and navigating it is not the easiest but so

them might land here and so this is I mean this is where we want them

hmm it's been one month since the New York Times piece it's true on the Navy and UA it's true so we're just saying to some people be patient and you know we do want to be inclusive of everyone so yeah so let's let's get into it so this is the most entry-level eventual of a question spike we don't have to mention his name but it's by a friend of ours yeah

so when I looked at it I was like are you kidding me why are you asking this question but now that we just said what we said but it's a good question so why don't you this will be a bit of a review for people who have been watching every single show but let's do that let's review this this actually is very important to go over so why is this leak considered so significant right so I'm talking specifically about the Admiral Wilson leak of Eric Davis's notes and so forth if you do not know what this is

go back go back to our channel you can say look for a UFO leak of the century that's what I called it a few weeks ago I do believe it is without question the UFO leak of the century I'm not alone in that assessment many other experienced researchers feel exactly the same and it is true so I'm talking about the leak of notes 15 pages of notes purportedly but I would say actually by dr. Eric Davis of nibs a National Institute of Discovery Science employee of Robert Bigelow a billionaire from an hour-plus long meeting that he had with a retired Admiral by the name of Thomas R Wilson and this is a meeting during which Davis either recorded it or took copious notes one or the other

he wrote 15 page 13 pages plus a two-page letter which he inserted in in which he's describing Wilson's reaction to a meeting that Wilson had 5 years earlier when Wilson discovered the reality of deeply classified programs to study alien technology et

whatever and despite the fact that as head of intelligence for the Joint Chiefs of Staff he should have had proper oversight regulatory authority over this program he was denied access to it so that's very significant for obvious reasons you've got two very high-level people having a very sophisticated conversation it's quite obvious when you read through these notes about this subject now you've got a lot of people arguing over provenance how do we prove this is genuine you know they are absolutely missing the point here

provenance is important and in fact I think the people who are talking about these documents are doing a very good job in describing that yes indeed they came from the files of the deceased astronaut dr. Edgar Mitchell now can they prove it do they have the individual who's got possession of the files the answer is no and I myself don't know who that person is on this channel I did an interview a few weeks ago with a gentleman named James Rigney of Australia who is the second in the chain James does know who that person is James is a person who's very well-known to a lot of the folks in the UFO research field he's a good guy

and he was very upfront with me about how those documents came into being at least as much as he is able to we know that they were acquired legally we know that they came from the files of dr. Edgar Mitchell

so there's folks now there's people complaining well it doesn't even matter who it came from that became from Mitchell or not - which I would say or what are you drinking like it matters very much where these files came from and they certainly appear to any reasonable analysis of that's exactly where they came from but the really important thing is what's in these notes all right and what's in these notes is a very detailed discussion about this entire failed attempt by Admiral Wilson to gain access to this black-budget program

I'm going to add something I've said many times which is that I was shown this document by an absolutely impeccable source at the end of 2006 I was shown two pages of the document not all 15 I was shown one of the pages with the quote that I have never forgotten which was where Wilson saying this is technology not of this earth not made by man not by human hands and indeed this is the document as it appears now a number of other researchers some well-known such as grant Cameron and others who are also very well known who do not want to come public at this time some of them are very mainstream know that these documents are real because they also have been shown these documents so it's fascinating it's going to require a lot to unpack I had a conversation with George Knapp about this and I mean I can just say I don't want to speak for George directly he can do that but I I know that he is interested in covering these notes when he feels when he feels the time is right I guess for him to do it it's delicate for some of these folks because frankly they concern individuals who are pretty well known I mean not just Erik Davis but he'll put off Robert Bigelow all these people are around and you know I think that some of these journalists are treading very carefully before they go in a very very public way with it but the fact is it's out and they're gonna have to deal with it this is not going away a lot of these folks how put off dr. Christopher green KITT green who's very prominent in the other leafy so-called alien autopsy leaked email these are people with very long-standing security clearances and you can bet it's an embarrassment for them in an uncomfortable situation for them to have this information leaked out these are conversations they were all having privately they're on their own Club that they did not expect ever to leak out and now it is leaked out

so that's gonna be an issue for them but anyway unpacking what's in these notes I think is gonna take more time there's a lot there and there's a lot for energetic researchers to dive into so rather than running around in circles over whether these are genuine dive in and do some investigation you're gonna find your efforts are well paid off we just want to add just in case there are people wondering Richard was saying if you want to get caught up but I'll just say our last two Saturday shows well not this past Saturday actually the two prior Saturday shows and last Tuesday I think it was last Tuesday's show yes there are about three shows that you probably want to watch if we want to go back and hear everything else that's been said about it

I would also say on our website Richard Olin members I have free articles so go to Richard

Elam members go to free content and just go down the tab and you'll see a number of my recent articles a lot of those articles are text versions of the live streams that that I've done on Saturdays and there's another there's a couple of other articles as well that are just there and are relevant so you may want to check those out yep

okay so how about this what now a lot of the other questions are probably going to be jumping right in really deep into this so Anthony Clayton

what does Richard think will be the possible outcomes from this leaked document going forward and the most likely yeah it's a good question

look I like to say never ever doubt the mainstream media's ability to kill any story it doesn't want to come out and that would that goes for this too so it seems to me that this is not a welcomed story for certain groups and people it's certainly not a welcomed story for anyone connected to this program of reverse-engineering ET Tech I'm gonna want that but also you have a mainstream media that is very very deeply controlled so we've had as I have called for a long time a controlled disclosure

narrative that's been coming out for a long time it's really been in conjunction with TTS a which has had the initiative on this and somehow and I don't know exactly how they've been able to do this but they've been able to get very excellent cooperation with mainstream media it's been quite remarkable in fact not just cooperation it's I think it's fair to say the TTS a is somehow found a way to drive this narrative in the mainstream so there's a lot of analysis that is left to be done on that but this leak this leak is not a welcome development for the folks of TTS a so the question is how far will let's go now my attitude is this we have a controlled media yes oh my god I've been talking about this controlled media for over two decades publicly so you don't need to convince me but it's also true that we're not in a completely monolithic 100% totalitarian society yet we're not there there are always alternative narratives and they seep through what we're seeing with YouTube for example is an attempt to roll back the freedoms that we've had through YouTube but they're not fully rolled back you know we're not like China yet and we're not back like 1980s American television either so we still have much much more freedom in this society than certain groups would like for us to have and so while that situation is the case it's going to be very difficult to contain this leak it's getting attention I'm gonna be on coast to coast in a few days with Jimmy Church and I think Steven Greer will get the first couple of hours and I think I'm getting the second few hours this will be on coasts so that's a large audience that's not off that's not full mainstream obviously but it's getting there if George Knapp is able to do a piece on this that's sort of mainstream not like NBC Nightly News but is getting there so I think what's going to happen is that this story's going to be on a slow build for a while and it might take the full rest of this year

for it to get that type of attention it might even be next year it could easily take that long

meanwhile it's going to continue to Royal through the UFO community and there's going to be a couple of very loud dissenting voices who are going to just do everything they can to throw

disrepute on these notes but their effort they're playing a losing game that this is they're not gonna win

there's always already a very strong consensus that has evolved and centered around the validity of this this leak so the point is how far will it go you know ten years ago I wrote a book on disclosure it was called after disclosure and you know looking back on how I perceived it I got one big thing I don't want to say wrong but I may it may be wrong which was I saw a disclosure as such a such a revolutionary thing where the the powers that be would have zero motivation for letting the secret out that the only way that it could come out would be by some explosive leak or some sighting that could not be explained and so forth and then that it would cause an avalanche and mayhem now what's happening is something a little different you have this controlled narrative rolling out it's very possible that some very smart people up at the top of our hierarchy have realized this secret is not going to be able to be kept forever so if we're gonna let it out we need to control how it comes out and we're going to control the narrative so I think that's part of it but the real question is can you control a UFO narrative forever because when enough questions leaked out will there be that avalanche effect that I wrote about a decade ago and I do believe that that is a definite possibility so long answer to your question I don't know exactly how far this is going to go or play out is this going to be disclosed

there's a lot of reasons to think it won't but I will say this we are in a place today in the middle of 2019 that I think nobody could have predicted two years ago or a little more than two years ago too much has changed and a lot is move forward last thing I just want to say auntie TSA I'm gonna jump ahead I don't know this but my feeling is that those individuals they've got their motivations for sure for promoting a disclosure narrative and I don't think that it is nefarious but I'm gonna wait until we get to that very long question because I think that person actually Freyja kind of framed the issue in a very very good way so I think we create all of us to sort of follow along the yanking of it yeah I think you did a great job so I thought we you want to move on okay well we could go into some of these we have a few here there's so many places make it go right now that's happened okay I like that too

are we being steered towards fear VT this is from the chat it's a great question

yeah I don't really think so

I mean this actually deals with the the other person's question but let me just say here you've got a couple of statements people are talking about the show unidentified so let's just go to that that's the TTS a production essentially they're creating this is Lou Elizondo and the whole team is on there and look they're all military guys so they're interviewing Navy guys in one statement by Kevin day the radar operator of the USS Princeton I think was something like well if they're hostile we're screwed

well that's true like if they're hostile we are screwed now that doesn't mean that they're hostile we don't know that they are I would say that the tone of that show matches very closely a lot of the tone of my first two books on UFOs in the national security state which

focus on military encounters with these objects that invade sensitive airspace that we've never had an ability to deal with

and you know from a that there are multiple points of view of looking at this phenomenon you could look at it from a civilian point of view people having their own personal encounters there positive and negative encounters all of that's in the in the mix but what drew me to this subject 25 years ago was the fact that the military was having encounters and that left a paper trail and that was important and that had to do with our government because we pay for that military and so my attitude was I wanted to look at the military encounters if for no other reason then that's a heck of a way to generate a public discussion on this mm-hmm and it seems to me that's what they're doing but I think I'm jumping the gun maybe we should get together yeah I was just thinking the same thing - okay so this is a long question but I think everybody will appreciate it so I'm just gonna start from the beginning mmm

the masses are easily moderated by the careful application of fear this is part of the t TSA agenda but I don't believe it is being done in a malicious manner but rather as a tool for disclosure I've heard a lot of conjecture on T TSA I genuinely believe these guys are trying their best to achieve some disclosure without blowing their access to levels of secrecy and individuals that they require to help this endeavor I have not heard anyone really pointing this aspect out and it's important but instead the speaking points have seemed to focus on how their personal lives can be affected by disclosing classified national security Intel but preserving and hopefully cultivating insider access really is the main point we pause on that for say yeah

yeah yeah so I feel that I have actually hit on this to some extent but basically these folks whether they're put off or Eric Davis or Louise Ando or Christopher Mellon or any of these other folks there they are they're actually negotiating their way through something that you could say is a treacherous little path so if you're trying to push a disclosure narrative and if you are trying to get sir

military encounters with these UAP or UFOs declassified first of all it has to be said there's a lot of people within the Pentagon who do not want that Declassified my Pentagon is a large organization and it's it's foolish to think that it's monolithic quite the opposite

you got factions it's like a labyrinth so and there's little you know a power center here and a power center there and they don't then are don't agree I mean to say nothing of interest service rivalries like between the Navy and the Air Force and the army and so on so but the thing is if you are someone with classified and you've signed you know national non-disclosure agreements NDA's and you've got these classified agreements you've you've signed and you've nevertheless believed that some of this information needs to come out ask yourself a question how do you do it that's not an easy thing to do people say well they should just release the information but I don't think it's that simple I've had a number of conversations with similar individuals not even all of the tts a crap over the years who told me this is a very difficult problem that they face it's like you know one person once said to me let's say I knew who the top 10 or 12 individuals who had all the information on UFOs were like

the actual mj-12 let's just say I have it and I give it to the New York Times first of all will the New York Times publish it that's a good question

secondly will it be disputed or debunked another good question if this person doesn't have airtight evidence like they're putting themselves at risk because it very likely would be traced back to that person and so then they're locked out this is the game that I discovered over many years that everyone in that community is playing they're trying to work their way through to get to the gold to get to the you know to the center and they have to do it without breaking the law

this weekend I had very deep conversation with a gentleman who I've known for many years this is an invariant akkada damn who has had a number of contacts that he has developed within one was in the Joint Chiefs of Staff or it's very connected to the Joint Chiefs another one was very very high up in NASA and both of those individuals when you know he got a chance to talk with him he always brought up the issue of UFOs because that's what he's interested in and both of these very prominent people at one point said stop it right there I'm gonna ask you never to talk to me about this one of them said my spouse could lose all benefits all pension and I could go into a place worse than living worth so these people are ruled by fear of themselves and of their careers and they know darn well they can't just put this classified information out there without repercussions but what do some of them do I'll tell you what some of them do despite that they will frequently very quietly drop little bread crumbs out for other researchers they've done it for me they've done it for grant camera and they've done it for Linda Moulton Howe they've done it for a number of other people and you know when you get these little bread crumbs as a researcher you have to ask yourself do I throw this person under the bus and the answer's no you can't do that because then you then you stop it

then you stop the whole thing from coming out like no one has ever given me ever enough data that I could just go to the media as a slam dunk this leak is probably the best opportunity and once this leak of these 15 pages of notes finally came out I was like yes we're gonna run with this we're gonna work with this because I've known about this since I was six so anyway that's a long interruption of that letter okay so we go on to the threat narrative right

I haven't heard anyone speak to one aspect of the TTS a unidentified threat narrative that I feel we should all be considering and bringing to the table the threat response narrative is an obviously important part of this organizations approach right so just rephrase what he's saying is that on the show unidentified they are emphasizing the threat narrative and they definitely are to keep going I understand why the space brothers sisters are not comfortable with this as it just seems to reinforce our prediction for election press aria our predilection for armed conflict and export of that propensity for violence to space which is not desirable we probably get our collective ass kicked to the curb for trying I linked to peace too but I see the value in this approach I have to keep going okay

the possible national security threat is a strong lever for the movement of public opinion thus placing pressure on the US government to make some disclosure and it is the easiest lever to

manipulate it is most likely the best tool in their toolbox to force some action from Congress and the intelligence community by way of public concern even though our democracy is long gone

an aroused patriotic and demanding public body can still force change in these institutions so I understand why TTS is playing this card though I am not convinced that this phenomenon is a real existential threat there are plenty of reasons to approach it with caution

even if we are currently communicating at some level with extraterrestrial civilizations there is no guarantee they come in peace or war and our understanding of their morals cultural influences and even their language could be deeply flawed for lack of true comprehension so it seems to me we should watch the threat narrative very carefully while letting it also bear fruit good let's pause there and maybe that might be all unless you see some of you absolutely

there's a lot it's a long letter it's a great letter we both thought it was great letter we put this on our site yeah that's a good idea don't mind so people can read it I just want to focus in on this because this this writer really crystallized something for me when I wrote volumes 1 & 2 of UFOs in the national security state which by the way if you haven't read it I would recommend go buy it because it's still it's it's the best history that I could have written on the UFO subject and I am working on volume 3 incidentally but my approach was actually similar in the sense of not emphasizing threat threat threat but at least pointing out that this is a potential threat I think you're a fool if you don't recognize the possibility of a threat and if you're in military that's your job

you have to perceive you have to analyze all activity as a potential threat but with this person's suggesting is that this is a very easy lever or lever to manipulate for them it's probably the easiest one to get congressional or some kind of public action and really makes sense you know you've had a you've had a system that's been complacent on this officially speaking for an entire human lifetime what's gonna get them moving here well a very directed you know emphasis on hey this could be dangerous he's gonna get someone's attention now I think this writer is totally right to say like that can really drastically be overdone

right so we got to watch that I fully agree I've been saying this all along but I think you know from my point of view what they have done with this show and what TTS in general is done for two years is move this ball forward in a public realm that was unthinkable two years ago

hmm at a friend who occasionally writes to me he just wrote to me today again I've known for many years and he's kind of buff in a friendly way very critical of my attitude on all of this he thinks someone else said well Dolan's drunk the cool

TTS is like what that's that's not I don't know what that even means drunk the kool-aid I try to look at this in a factual way and by that I simply mean as my friend wrote today he says I think you're missing point you got to look at the context over the content look at the context of

what the information is coming in rather than the content and I I wrote back to him today said no you've got it exactly wrong you have it actually 100% wrong

always content first context second you cannot understand context if you don't get your facts straight

so you've got to understand the actual information what is being said is what is being said truthful is what is being said false like that's your first step always and if you're not doing then if you're going into the context before you're doing the content you're falling into the modern post modern the postmodern disease of our society which does this all the time don't do that don't make the same mistake that people today rather than listening to what someone else is saying they're micro analyzing their alleged motivations for doing whatever they do

first thing you're supposed to do is understand what the other person saying because I guess what sometimes people that you don't like can say something that's useful sometimes people who have selfish motivations can still say things that are truthful all right

so motivations are interesting and sometimes they're important but they are not more important than the data don't get all screwed up on this too many people are doing that

all right is there any more they got away there well I just want to add this because probably a lot of people are thinking this too along with what I was saying before and if our government rolls out a hardcore threat reaction as a type of disclosure you know we don't just accept that we must be adamant to demand verifiable proof for example living beings real crafts real evidence of hostile intent

etc we must not be led by our fear into a non-existent conflict with real spacefaring civilizations or false-flag alien scenarios that may evolve from this style of forced disclosure what he's saying is what we're just saying your get your facts straight first get the information

do your best to confirm or to falsify the information that you're getting rather than micromanaging the alleged motivations of what's coming down the road understand the information first sorry we're going on with this but I think there's a lot of good points there that showed up in other questions so this is why we're doing it like this this this person really had a lot of good points so I do believe many in the military the Intel community and our government are quietly angry about lack of access to this subject and acquired materials I'm sure they feel shut up by the overwhelming iron fist of control the corporate world has upon the subject an area that should be controlled if necessary by these institutions rather than the rare field world of air right right Wow

that's what verified world of extreme wealth so that's another great point right I want to add something little corporate ownership of this one thing that I don't think he does mention but I think we researchers really want to start looking into is not simply the military government motivations for and as he's paying saying fighting the corporate control over this which is I think absolutely true but understanding that there's into corporate rivalries going on here

that are very likely triggering certain weather leaks or disclosure initiatives and so forth and that might very well be the case with the TSA which is essentially a Bigelow centered group you know in all but name Robert Bigelow is has been a defense contractor now that you know the a type contract that he got is chump change by anyone's any military contractors standards but nonetheless he's in the game and one thing keep in mind is that

contractors are jealous of each other

contractors don't like each other contractors compete with each other contractors are sometimes angry over the fact that their competitor has access to exotic tech that they may not have access to and they know this is true and it bothers them to no end and so sometimes we have to understand it could very well be the case that a leak could occur courtesy of a competitive military contractor so they've got their motives I'm not saying this has happened in any of the cases we're talking about here but it absolutely can happen everyone's got their motivations everyone wants to make their money but that doesn't mean that the leaks are therefore false it could mean that they're totally true

so anyway okay I'm going to skip a bunch because I think it is a good idea we'll put this we'll post this under free content yeah we'll put it under the personal letter if anybody wants to read this because there are so many good points yeah he just feels that we are right about how TTS A's best impact is bringing the average TV viewing public into the conversation and the D stigmatizing of the UFO UAP subject they are stimulating honest conversation instead of Snickers and innuendo they're making these objects real for those who may have ignored them in the past so right that's a huge thing yes

the huge thing I mean it's something that we've all been wanting for so long and here it is and look at this arguing but yeah well I think you know this is we're in a situation right now where two three plus years ago we would have loved to have found ourselves in and now we're in it so it doesn't mean that there aren't new problems and I really like this this man's attitude which is you know watch that threat narrative like I got to keep an eye on it but in my opinion I think we agree here we watched the first four episodes uh-huh

I'm not seeing a heck of a threat narrative I have to be honest with you if you think this is a threat narrative I think I don't think you really know what a true threat narrative is this doesn't sound like fear-mongering it's I would say moderate

concern and by the way if I were in charge or running national security in any way shape or form it would be my job and would be your job to be concerned over a potential threat like that that's just normal

now whether these these things they're actual threats is a really fair question to ask right now we just need to get this out on the table in public and talk about it sir we have to start somewhere yeah

and it seems like a fair place to start

okay so good I think that's a lot of tea tsa we want to get back to the leaks perhaps or the leaks I'll let you look through these while I look through the chat all right so yeah here's one am I supposed to mention these names am I allowed to mention them I think you can for these ones Keith Koch this is my question is what if any FOIA requests do you think will be generated by these documents I assume he's talking about the Wilson leak and anything related says if there are what are the important revelations implications it's a good question I don't know that I'm sure there will be researchers who are going to want a FOIA these they we should and there are ways of doing it but this may not generate anything I mean if you go through the notes you find Wilson was given explicit direction on where to look by one of the people was by former Secretary of Defense William Perry who knew that system as well as anyone alive at the time and Wilson still nearly didn't find the program that he was looking for these things are well hidden according to at least how he was describing it and and according to anything that we now know of unacknowledged special access programs we do have some knowledge on these types of programs these are the primordial black budget programs they are intensely secretive intensely privatized and very protected from public purview doesn't mean it's impossible but this could be a real tough one

we're not in a situation where our government is

you know accessible to the eyes of the people it's quite the opposite

and I think we all know this so we're in a very difficult position visa be the government and visa vie these private corporations which are the real power behind the scenes but I thought it's a good question this is another question this is another of the motivation questions my question this is Martin La Victoire why is this happening now what could be the ulterior motive to this slow-cooker disclosure the whole phrasing of ulterior motive makes it seem like they're going to do some kind of Verna von Braun false flag alien invasion thing which a lot of people seem to think this I talked about this last week not a believer in that if you're still thinking the Verna von Browns the false flag scenario is gonna happen you really ask yourself what's what's the planning range for these types of things is it more than 50 years are they actually planning this out I would be very skeptical of that scenario ulterior motives well I don't know and I don't know how I can answer that or how you can answer that I've done my best offering a hypothetical earlier which is that people have made the decision that this is going to come out and it's probably best and safest for them to slowly control that narrative and I think that's really what's happening we're in an era right now 2019 is not the same as 2010 it's not the same as 2000 and it's not the same as 1990 where then are really speeding up era and it does seem to me that things are moving very fast and it's becoming increasingly impossible to hide the inevitable so someone at some point I think is made a decision

if you throwing up their hands as it were and they're rolling out a slow controlled narrative where that will end I don't think they have the I don't think that I've been saying all along you want to tame the UFO phenomenon turn it to you AP be my guest UFOs are not easily gonna be tamed so where we're gonna end up at the end of this is anybody's guess

you see something in there that you want to read uh no this was just a comment of what you said before from KQ it's when you were saying but they will drop breadcrumbs it seems like they give breadcrumbs then they turn around and discredit the person that received the crumb least that's what it seems like

why don't it depends on what we're talking about if you're talking about the leak I don't see how that would make sense the leak is the leak no one no there's no evidence and no reason to believe at this point that some agency Mack engineered that leak there's not any ration now for that and there's no reason to believe it for everything that we know this was a leak that occurred through private individuals interested in the UFO subject and I don't have any reason to think otherwise at this point so the leak is the leak and the leak as I'm saying is unwelcome to the people at T TSA for a lot of reasons

it's embarrassing to some of the key people there and B it really messes with their control narrative of we don't know what these things are well if you take the leak seriously they know damn well what these things are mm-hmm

of course they know what these things are every now and then you get it or not

right yeah

Elizondo and his thing it was one of his last ones with Tucker Carlson essentially said you know he's always likes to say well we don't know what they are but he also said look they're not Chinese in Russian all right

we're pretty sure about that

of course they're sure about that like they know this is about Russian and Chinese so fill in the blank they're playing this game it's a public relations game they go as far as they think that they can go and to keep moving that narrative forward right he was in a position where it was his job to know here's a question this is a relevant one here

Damien Wynn do you think T TSA is going to bring some black technology into the white world like the day after Roswell so what he's saying is they have had access and we know this is true through a help put off in Eric Davis's study is at earth Tech of the metamaterial the artifact which by the way if you do not know what this is about you get up to speed on this one but

gave an amazing lecture a year ago June of 2018 at society of scientific exploration / urbe international remote viewing Association and he talked about this artifact allegedly from the 40s it's off the charts sophisticated it's amazing they've been studying this so is not hard to imagine that sure they would love to get access to a patent write some of this tech if they could get there if they could do that mm-hmm

I mean I don't know how that would work legally but maybe they've got some good lawyers

and they're trying to figure that out there's no question that you're gonna have a lot of people seeing dollar signs as a great opportunity to cash in on this so that could happen

a number of years ago I was friends with a man named Gordon Novell who's long since passed away

Gordon sure there's people watching this who remember Gordon he's a real character he's a brilliant man and he was kind of well plugged in in his own way Gordon had this project called the RAM project and he even got me to write up a paper firm on on that at one point in Gordon's attitude was we're gonna white world there's black technology and he used a lot of colorful language he says we're gonna stick it to those so-and-so's at area 51 is that how he said it and he didn't say so-and-so's and and he was he was he would promise everyone on this team like you're gonna make a trillion dollars on this guarantee Dolan and like all right Gordon whatever you say you know I don't think any of us really believe that Gordon was going to be able to do it but he really tried to put a team together to white

world this black world technology and maybe I think maybe who's onto something

the point is like these guys here I think it wouldn't shock me in the least if they have a similar attitude I'm sure Gordon knew a lot of these people who are TTS a mm-hmm

so I'm sure they all talk to each other

and I wouldn't be surprised in the least if they want to do such a project like that is that is that a dark motivation that that's a human motivation my attitude is I don't I don't really care if someone wants to cash in on this let them do it just get the truth out get the truth out and we'll fight about motivations later get the truth out and we can talk about government policy later get the truth out get the truth out the single most important thing we can do on this we've been dealing with 70-plus years of lies of stigma of ridicule so get the truth that if we can do that we can take the next problem when we when we get to it so so is that part of what you'd say I think a lot of people are wondering because of what's out there you know what if what if this is a CIA thing well in a way it's I mean you've got CIA employees who or at least contractors who've who are pushing it cut off work for the CIA with the remote viewing

Christopher Mellon was Defense Department high-level intelligence management and Louie's Elizondo's intelligence and Steve Justice over at Lockheed Skunkworks guaranteed he's had a lot of connection with the intelligence community all of these guys have so what does it mean I guess I would ask myself you know historically if you've done your history if you're listening here is it true that every single person who's ever worked for the intelligence community is out-and-out evil no I mean that's dumb to think that people are people they're complex and sometimes they're working a disinformation program and sometimes it's not a disinformation program use your common sense use your brains

someone like Putt-off is 82 years old if he's working at disinformation on behalf of the CIA someone please explain to me what his motivation is what is he actually doing what does he

seek to gain you know if he's smart he's trying to gain a seat on the board of posterity in the future for doing

something that the rest of humanity will be grateful for that's that would be my advice to him do it because it's the right thing to do but I don't really care what people's motivations are I mean we care but it's not as important as what the actions are you know everyone's got their motivations I mean honestly I think people just get this is a good one here I think they get very obsessive of in motivations and it's not that you should not take it into account but again

content first context second so focus on the information and find out what is true what is not true it's not like we're not watching them we are watching them we're all why yes like we were reading in that letter I mean we're happy about where what's happening right now message is coming out but we are all going to be watching I've spent a good portion of this year talking about their control disclosure narrative and talking about how they've rebranding UFOs to UAP like this has been one of the main themes that I've been hitting on this year it's important to know that they're siphoning the history out of the UFO phenomenon got to be careful you don't do that or at least I understand why they are doing it but we are not therefore obligated to accept that at face value all right but we can also understand why it's happening all right it doesn't have to be necessarily nefarious saying we need to understand like what is their actual motivation here is it nefarious or are they just taking baby steps mm-hmm

trying to work their way through something and I don't know maybe it's one maybe it's the other but the important thing is this information is coming out okay so we're gonna move on to another one and this is from Jerry Foshee if alien tech is actually being controlled in a private sector environment and protected to the point that even a member of the Joint Chiefs cannot gain access to the program

why couldn't or why wouldn't the POTUS do something akin to sending

the entire 82nd Airborne Division yep yep in to seize the facilities and all they contain as this would be an entirely illegal handling of items technology beings etc that could be in indescribably dangerous to the US in other words a clear and present danger by being essentially outside any government oversight regulation or law let's leave it at that

that's a great question and I'm gonna take a guess that this individual probably implicitly knows the answer in that question it's worth asking you know we're in an era where we have to ask ourselves

he says POTUS of course is President of the United States who is in charge is that the President of the United States is this something behind him is it the deep state is it the national security state is it the global financial powers that be and I think we know where the real powers reside

generally speaking presidents come and go and the deep state or those powers behind the

scenes they stay they're lifers so you know what happened when John F Kennedy was assassinated it's really worth asking in this context I think there's a very good reason to believe Kennedy was assassinated for probably a couple of reasons but all of which indicated that he was not a team player

as far as the deep state was concerned you know he had questions about the Federal Reserve he had questions about UFOs and that's factual he had questions about Vietnam as far as we can tell

surely looks like that to me he had questions about nuclear proliferation and there was a lot more Kennedy back in 1962-63 showed himself to be a real danger and so he was taken out all right so we really need to understand like is the president the guy running the show

any president in you know 1997 when all of this was going down President was Bill Clinton I'm pretty darn sure that Bill Clinton was not in a strong position to be able to do anything about this if he wanted to and I'm gonna take a real guess that he didn't want to Bill Clinton okay

was this close to the guy who preceded him George Herbert Walker Bush they were buddies they ran against each other big deal meant nothing Bill Clinton was hand-picked he attended the 1991 Bilderberg meeting that's like in Goodfellas where you become a made man and a year later Clinton becomes the Democratic nominee for the presidency and he wins in the fake choice between Clinton and Bush of 92

you know the real choice actually was Ross Perot and they took him out and Clinton gets in and basically takes Bush's identical position on almost everything point is Bill Clinton was never going to send in the 82nd airborne on this matter I mean aside from the fact that he was very politically compromised for a lot of reasons in 1997 wasn't gonna happen but certainly not for this so these guys they don't have a lot of leeway they don't have a lot of power and you know there's another thing my colleague and friend Katherine Austin Fitz has talked repeatedly and as she was very high up in government and she has talked many times about a control file that exists in her view on every single prominent politician there is and actually not just she has talked about this I believe William Binney formerly of NSA has talked about bill bill Benny is one of the most important whistleblower leakers we've had in all of American history he's a Real American Hero Batman they talk about a control file that exists on every one of these politicians but they've got you you get into that position and they will control you it's really good

worth asking by the way where Trump fits in all of this incidentally and I I don't know if I you should or can get into that here but maybe we can come back to that in the future it's really worth asking because you've got the whole queue nerit

that says he's an outsider taking down the deep state and others who say no way he's been completely co-opted by them so on

I personally believe he's been utterly co-opted by the neo cons and not by the neoliberal so

he's been co-opted by half of the American ruling elite but not the other half and that's why he's still problematic from their point of view but anyway this is why presidents there's not just gonna go and do this as far as I can tell or they could be taken out either with their lives or ruined in some other way I was just I just caught my attention there Joe from the Carolinas is here and he was saying you know ultimately POTUS is civilian the president is civilian right yeah so and I have a question from him here good what do you think was still being hidden from Admiral Wilson oh that's a great question even if you go through these notes all right a lot of people have been looking at this thinking abductions aren't real seriously you've got the contract or telling Wilson our progress has been painfully slow we're not making any progress on this but what does that sound like to most of us that is nothing to see here this year if you think keep it open we don't want you here nothing to see nothing great is going on here don't you worry about it there's a lot of things in these notes that conflict with the other areas of understanding that we have developed over the years I mean think of something like the 1998 arv story the alien reproduction vehicle which by the way was Gordon ovals real inspiration the ARF as he called it anyway you know that's a very interesting story comes from the aviation writer mark McCandlish who is very well known and he's been quite public I would say about this over the years mark is a very proficient aviation illustrator and writer and had the opportunity and as he would look back on it blew the opportunity to go to a very very interesting airshow his friend and colleague Brad Sorensen went and Brad Sorensen according to the story is November of 88 took a

very high-level defense official who said to him I'll tell you where the real airshow is and they go off to a place called the big hangar lockheed Helen Dale's facility in this big hangar guarded by guys in m16s they go in and behind this curtain are three hovering silently hovering flying saucers for lack of a better word they're known as the alien reproduction vehicles according to Sorensen there was a fourth star giving a lecture at a podium about them referring to them as alien reproduction vehicles and so on saying actually that they had traversed the solar system Sorensen said I looked at this very carefully and he said it looked like it had been put through its paces it didn't it didn't look brand-new so for whatever that means the general said these things run on the on the vacuum of space this was one year before a fella by the name of how put-off wrote his first paper on wait for it

zero-point energy otherwise known as the vacuum so how does Wilson's the notes by Eric Davis and Wilson's conversation square with with the arv story well particularly since this facility was a Lockheed facility and the good betting information on the contractor and Wilson the Wilson notes is Lockheed Martin a lot of people believe that it's Lockheed Martin so that would seem to me to be an out-and-out lie it would seem to me or or here's the other possibility

Lockheed itself is so compartmented that these guys are kept secret from each other and I I don't know how that would work but maybe that's the case you know this document sometimes leads to more questions not all the answers that we want but you know that's more research for us I just want to throw in this question just because what you just said

by 1776 why is it that nobody talks about the secret projects at Boeing phantom works over

the decades skunk works gets all the all the attention isn't a diversion or just oranges why is that I think it's a great question

diversion I don't know I think you know what happens is researchers just tend to fixate on on what's what best known you know in Reverend Lockheed skunkworks is is I mean they're sexy they were they've done all these cool projects but Boeing has definitely been connected to the black triangles that people have been talking about I I should write about this I had a couple of interviews with a retired Boeing engineer who worked at Boeing in the 1980s and 90s a really sharp guy indeed who told me he's fairly explicit about this about his knowledge of Boeing's attempts to build silent black triangles based on wait for it reverse engineered alien technology and he wasn't as far as I could see directly involved in replicating it but he knew about it and so these stories are out there but I agree with the with the person asking this question you know there's other companies in fact what I would like to see is that this latest document drop on these this Wilson conversation should lead us to ask what are the likely defense contractors that are dealing with this exotic technology and I I really think this is a important direction that people need to be going is one of several important directions okay so I want to ask this question because it's shown up in many places and then go off in some other directions but we're having a rash of UFO UIP events and at the same time countries are in a race to get back to the moon what gives and i think when when this person is talking about events i think they're talking about you know the rise of everything in the new york times and news

yeah the news essentially so what's up with the timing of everything why

why is this all going down now in your opinion is there a reason yeah it's a good question and that's what I was saying before because history is speeding up you're having a confluence of a number of things happening this is an inevitability hmm I was saying this 10 years ago actually I was saying that we're getting to a point things are speeding up more and more and more our computing capabilities are increasing our social connectivity is increasing our ability to extract information is constantly increasing our ability now we're going into space in a much more significant way than in the past that's happening so this isn't like the 1960s anymore the nineteen seventies it's becoming impossible to keep this contained and so therefore it seems to me that preparations have to be made for rolling out information so that it doesn't come out as a huge shock and then then the ruling structures like is in danger of totally losing control over the narrative they're gonna lose some control over it they can't control this entirely it's not going to be possible it's not going to be pop they're trying they're trying to do through not just controlling mainstream media but not controlling Google and YouTube or at least coordinating with Google and Facebook and all of us but the control is not complete and so it's not it's really not gonna happen so but I think this is why it's like everything is coming together and it's rapid and we're gonna see more and more of this and in the coming decade okay we have the soft disclosure occurring presently and we have the testimony of Gary McKinnon regarding a space force and offworld personnel and we have Bob Lazarre's testimony I'm working reverse engineering the craft is it not possible that it is all one in the same for example now we have a fully operational space force that is separate from any kind of oversight largely offworld or underwater and the crafts that were

encountered by commander flavor were actually our own they knew the rendezvous rendezvous points as they

have access to all our technology and information on their systems already mm-hmm

yes he says all this in addition to ET and UT right extraterrestrials then I assume ultra terrestrial right do we want to mention that name that's true strike yeah he's one of the members of our side is a great guy yeah I mean we're all wondering this so is there if there is a breakaway civilization how advanced is it that's really the magical question how advanced is it and why would they be messing with the military

that's a great question too why on earth would they do that what would be the motivation for that well one thing we have to keep in mind is if you if you break down to 2004 citing what we're now learning and this is largely through the show unidentified by the way is that it wasn't just one tick-tack UFO I mean we kind of knew this before there were multiple sightings over a period of weeks but what we're getting now from the Navy witnesses is that no there were actually large numbers of these things at one time mm-hmm you had to kind of I don't know if you want to call it a fleet but you've got a large numbers of these things and this is also the case on the East Coast in 2014-2015 off the coast of Virginia so are we just bumping into their infrastructure are we doing something at the same time that they're doing it and they're just monitoring us we've had this this whole situation of UFOs monitoring us since the beginning they've been monitoring our nuclear installations they've been monitoring our nuclear tests I spoke to a witness back in in the 1960s was involved he was a navy person and he was involved in a lot of the tests of nuclear ordnance in the upper atmosphere in the early 1960s and he said to me this is out in the Pacific we had UFOs all the time all the time during our tests so you know it could be I mean in theory could be a breakaway civilization but I I suspect it isn't it's all comes down to this

science of these things do we really understand the science it's not clear to me like when you talk about the meta materials that putt-off is discussing last year I get the very strong impression that we are not at the level of duplicating that material science that is human hair with the bismuth human hair width of magnesium back again and again and again and to have them bond in the way that they are apparently bonded in this sample like there's certain things we can do and there are certain things we don't seem to have the ability yet to do to nano engineer a material we're down to the tens of nanometer level as far as I can understand and and the quality is not that great and yet according to Davis and put off this meta material has been engineered at the nanometer level and possibly even the angstrom level which is 1/10 of a nanometer so that appears to me to be well beyond what we've got and that artifact incidentally allegedly is from the 1940s we don't really know but that's where it's supposed to be from so there's definitely groups that I would say are not us but - what drew is asking here is the tic-tac UFO something potentially ours and face force we don't have a way of understanding how they do what they do yet well just so people know I think most people watching this know but maybe not everybody knows if you do watch the show an identified and you are you know it's just not what they're saying this is coming straight out of the pilots mouth and that is what you're right what you're watching on the show they were

just saying you know the the craft didn't go after them

however the craft was seemed to be following them right and seemed to be interacting with them so you actually hear multiple pilots say this

the female pilot who is anonymous says something along these lines

Brian graves graves does and

Danny that coin I think is the other one's name right so um and flavor I just can't understand if it was part of space force or breakaway civilization why they would get so close to the super hornets why they would risk this unbelievably expensive technology by getting that close and they are saying you know they they got really really close to the craft so for me that just doesn't make any sense I can't think of any reason in my mind that that they would be interacting like that now you would think that they have bigger things to do they have what we need

honestly but we don't know what we need is we need more access to the information we need to get into the records the classified records that you know exist that the Navy's got and that other branches of the military have you gonna tell me they didn't do a detailed classified analysis of the tick-tack UFO encounter seriously like you know what we're hearing from the show unidentified is that well no one's talking about it but actually we do know that there was high-level interest in that data back in oh four so someone is damned interested in that stuff and there they did an analysis of it so we need to find it we need to find out where that analysis is located and what do they think you know we need to see this do they think it's a breakaway civilization okay fine let's find out do they think it's extraterrestrial do they think it they're coming in from another dimension you know two millimeters away from our nose I don't know

lots of questions no answers but it's it's a valid question germ so there you go

sure how are we doing for time by the way where it's 916 we do this every time yeah and there's a lot of good questions this is a good one yeah that one and I just want to look over here let me let me jump into this one this is from Jay King he says yes we can use his name thanks Jay this is a long question I'm just gonna try to paraphrase but he this is a good question and I didn't know that this was the case I'm glad he'd mention it here's a question I noticed on the I notice on the earth tech

team page the earth tech is help put offs and Eric Davis's team they're all rights help put offs company earth deck I notice that on the earth tech team plate page all direct references to reverse engineering have recently been scrubbed that's interesting

now Eric Davis is bio instead instead references and then he lists a bunch of these things

SETI Zeno archaeology among other things talking about breakthrough propulsion physics for

interstellar flight interstellar flight science this is all Davis's work beamed energy propulsion advanced space nuclear power and propulsion directed energy weapons future and transformational technology on and on but apparently there was there had been reference to reverse engineer technology which J is saying has been scrubbed taken off the site so that would be interesting

well I think I'm just offering my opinion here you know when when put off last year it's talking about their attempts to study this bismuth magnesium artifact alright

which by the way it's on Vimeo go to Vimeo type in putt-off 2018 SSE lecture you'll find it you have to pay five dollars pay the money watch the lecture by the way Steve Bassett at PRG research has a very excellent breakdown of that lecture incidentally but anyway the point is putt-off gives us lecture a year ago and i'm telling you this is a series of bombshells which he himself said you know he couldn't talk about this a few years earlier without going to jail and by the way I asked him who gave you this green light and would you not like to know gave me a great not answer essentially though he didn't want to tell me you know didn't give me an answer that I thought was really helpful

but the point is he's dropping this bomb now the impression that I get is that I don't think he was expecting this to go to Vimeo that's my opinion

I think he was doing a very limited disclosure for what he thought was a very limited audience and you know so like a little bit of a safe place that he could just say this and I think the repercussions are a little bit more than what he expected so I think what was supposed to be for a quiet little audience that wasn't supposed to go anywhere it went somewhere and you know since I have been talking about this for almost the entire year now and a few other people have talked about this not many unfortunately but I think it's enough that I'm just guessing here the good people at earth Tech said let's take this off the website at this time and that's the best guess I can offer is I think it's it would not be a mistake it would not be an accident that they would have done that good question and there's another relevant question here I'm just gonna hunt through this there are so many there are so many yeah

oh there's one on this Antilia autopsy yeah we haven't talked about that at all

why don't we why don't cuz I mean there's one on on Steven Greer yeah let's talk about Santilli though because that's everybody is sort of in the mode of the leap dogs okay and then there's one on the interview on Costa Jack Sarfati right which I'll just very quickly deal with this hair does it okay kind of follows on top so someone asks did you

Mark Martin Barnes did you see the interview on coast with Sarfati so Friday claims to understand how the tic-tacs work says the Russians are onto the technology which could be weaponized and dominate he is desperately trying to get Trump's ear for an emergency program this is a national security emergency

he says the paradigm describes consciousness what's your take on this yeah I wrote about

this

for a quiet article actually in our site which you know members last fall last summer under when I did it or no last winter I'm sorry he did an amazing very interesting let's say interview on YouTube about a 30 minute long interview I can't remember the name of the YouTube channel but just type in Sarfati tic-tac physics on YouTube and you will find it it's 30 minutes long and it's worth listening to twice carefully take notes

he really follows up on a lot of what putt-off said in his SSC speech in 2018 and he's basically talking about how the material the meta material itself of the craft as he calls it softens the space-time boundary it's very interesting and I won't go into all of his theories here because a I'm not really qualified to get into his physics anyway and I only have a laypersons understanding but what he's really saying is that it's I think we've been looking at like what's the engine of this all this time and what he's saying look at the material look at the material science which he argues the lattice like structure of these meta materials somehow slows the speed of light down inside it and on how this happens so don't ask slows the speed of light down enough though that it changes the equations necessary to achieve a warping of space-time

in other words Miguel Alcubierre back in 1994 developed some mathematics of warp drive the math is good from everything that I've heard the problem with it is that achieving it according to his calculations would require a ridiculous amount of energy that we don't have but what Sarfati is arguing is that no no you can do it there's a trick the trick is in the metamaterial a lattice structure which slows down speed of light which changes the equations and he says hey maybe the amount of energy that you need is just a triple-a battery which I don't know if he's serious but I think that's his point so that's my take now as far as like national emergency the Russians the Chinese whatever that's Sarfati that's his politics ask him about it you know I think he's been kind of neo Connie for many many years

and you know there's a lot of other people who feel that way I don't know if I feel that way but that's his opinion so there you go

this one can I do the Greer question here okay

I was quite I was noting that lower on the priorities because I'll move that back what about the Sam Kelly thing don't do that

yeah all right

can I read this one do you want to read this you read this is anonymous all right

and uh my takeaway is that you guys feel the scent until the autopsy film is authentic is this correct

Linda Moulton Howe also has compelling evidence that the film is real this verifies for me

that the greys do exist based on it on overwhelming evidence do you want to just talk to that party when we get go yeah let's do that that's really the relevant one look I'm very interested in here's the main thing that I'm interested in I'm not involved in the argument is they is this realer as a fake Santilli just put out a recent statements on grant Cameron's Facebook page where he's got his own explanation as to why there was a cameraman why they're all these other people involved Santa leaves arguing you can believe it or not and I'm not offering a position here that he was doing a restoration of a god-awful bad quality film that he got okay so that's his position and he maintains that was always his position okay

I'm less interested in that at the moment I'm interested in those emails where KITT green dr. Christopher green is talking explicitly to his buddies putt-off Bigelow called Kelleher was on this Eric Davis that his opinions at the alien autopsy video of San Tilly's is genuine and depicts an actual alien and he says this on that and by the way there's a few people out there who say no no that's fake

the emails are all wrong like that is the dumbest argument yet

that I've heard to try to debunk this video if you're gonna try to debunk the email you'd better do better than that

I went back and forth all day with kid green the day those were leaked

he did not deny those emails and in fact I've got that in an article form on my website it's you can read it Richard all the members go look for it not hiding this from you

Greene was embarrassed I could easily tell that this came out and he immediately said now no that whole thing was hoax everyone knows it was hoaxed

and I said look that's not what I'm interested in here I'm interested in in the emails where you state that you were briefed at the Pentagon by a uniformed Pentagon officer in 1987 or 1988 that you were shown an alien autopsy report and an image of a being that you write in this email was identical to the Santilli alien now I ask you how is that not interesting right

that's very interesting

what does this mean I don't know what it means yet but you know you get some of these people that not this person asking the question he seems to believe it there are people who act like you know MIT medieval priests guarding the sanctity of the dogma thou shalt not question the Santelli film is a hoax well look sorry this is new information I want to get to the bottom of this I want to know why KITT green wrote this now in the email exchange that I had with him that day which is in my article okay he concluded by saying well they lied to me at the Pentagon now that's where I'm gonna be honest and say I have a little bit of an issue with this not that the Pentagon is not gonna lie and maybe that they may not even lie to a high-level CIA officer who used to get briefings around Reagan and in a formal briefing okay a uniformed officer lying maybe that happened but you're taking a heck of a chance there

how many autopsy reports is kid

green red I have no idea but I'll bet it's a lot but the most important thing is that it knocks out the timeline of the original film yes yes that's a 13-cent Tilly's film it knocks out the timeline so there we I got an email from a very strong prominent defender of the Santilli hoax interpretation and maybe that's right but nonetheless I said to this person in a private email said look I'm not arguing against your position here what I'm saying is what kid greens statement is very interesting and this person said well unless he had a time machine that's impossible and that's where I have a problem with that argument like you're gonna prove to me that Green is lying on this then you better make your argument alright but he Green himself was acknowledging those emails mm-hmm

so so just to be clear so the sentient film came out when he created that one it was first shown in 95 okay 99 five okay so he created it and it was shown on FOX TV in the US and 97 okay and so kicked green was saying that he saw this in 87 or 88 he couldn't remember the exact date apparently okay so those many years before it does it blows the whole thing out now you could say does that mean there's pentagon collaboration with Santilli doesn't look like it there's there's no evidence at all for that at all just got to say that but I mean these are the kinds of questions that arise right so to me it's just an interesting thing and I'm I'm I want to see where this dust settles I'm interested in follow right and in case you're interested in more we do know that Linda Moulton Howe is investigating this further and so it's grant Cameron and which brings me to some other questions that someone had here mr. black spoon what do you think of the alien autopsy developments and the crank and get grant Cameron trying to get the original film yeah yes we did just hear about that yeah and well yeah apparently be great Santilli apparently says he still got it right like who knew so 29

Tina's not the same as 19 95 or 97 like we've got way better ability to analyze these this film and so hey let's do it right let's do it and I did not read the statement myself but there was a statement from Sen Tilly that it was put up on grants Facebook page if you leave yeah right well you probably were reading something when I mention that oh you did yeah I probably was but he did do that

so yeah that's this all big messy thing and this is a controversy that I'm just kind of smiling and sitting back and like let's let this whole thing play out I'm I don't have a I don't have a stake in this one so wherever it leads is where it leads I don't know what the truth is here now I will say that through the 1950s and 60s and 70s there have been a number of stories that have always circulated about alien autopsies the late researcher Leonard Stringfield collected a number of them I've talked about this many times I've written about it in especially volume 2 of UFOs international security state

Stringfield was deeply involved in that so there's something there

I personally believe that there have been alien autopsies that have been done so is this one of them are not this I don't know I don't know but you know I remember and this is let's not do

historical revisionism here in the late 90s and early 2000s yes there was a huge effort by a lot of people to say this is a hoax but there were a lot of very detailed analyses that supported that film back then they were out there the whole argument of the telephone the whole argument over the autopsy procedures people went back and forth and so I'm just interested to see how this turns out now what I didn't know is that kick green felt so strongly as he did and by the way the writing that that's totally kid greens expressions that's how he writes he's like very very no nonsense right he's ha to percent no-nonsense and had you mentioned when I was

that Santilli said he was threatened Diddy so there you go

right so pressured and threatened the things Johnson I just want to read this because I just want answer what is your opinion on the Carol Rosen's verner from bronze story which by the way Richard answered in great detail last week

I'll just recap him now okay he's gonna recap and actually my recapped it earlier just you didn't mention it probably we came in late it's basically I know Carol rosin I like Carol rosin I had a couple of heart-to-heart conversations with Carol rosin and I respect her and I believe her

I believe her story having said all of that I do not see why this story that she's had about Verner von braun has become like a mantra in the UFO community and it really has become almost an article of faith think about this when she introduced that story that von Braun said to her Carol we're gonna go through different phases of fake threats cold war

terrorists asteroid and aliens okay she told that in oh one at Steve and girls press conference I don't know what my first saying that earlier if she did so when she told it that story would have been over 25 years old because von Braun died in 77

it's now been another two decades since then we're approaching the half century mark on this prediction and I just would ask anyone how many decades have to go before you start to wonder maybe it's we need to rethink this prediction alright and also you know it's not that elites don't have long term plans but go into the work of you know like studying the Bilderbergers and there's been some very very excellent journalists who've been able to get leaked Bilderberg minutes out and actually now you can get a comprehensive leaked minutes of Bilderberg meetings going back through the years it's fascinating if anyone is able to be labeled the Masters of the Universe they get my vote the Bilderberg people and yet their timeline

of machinations as it were is certainly not fifty years it's more like five years maybe ten years you know for example they were definitely the ones who were responsible for creating the European Common Market and they were working this whole thing really early on but it wasn't a fifty year timeline they were in nineteen I think it was 83 two years before Gorbachev they had a one of their themes was on envisioning a post-soviet future wow that's interesting so it's very likely that they had something to do with engineering the end of the Soviet Union

but even that's less than a 10-year timeline so you have to ask yourself are there groups actually able to do a 50-year that's a true long con now I'm not saying it's impossible but I am saying I don't know of any examples historically where that has been done and it's going to take some convincing for me to believe the Von Braun narrative at this point that is the fake alien invasion thing which has kind of gotten folded into the old guilt

Jill's mo Nast Project Blue Beam narrative which by the way started

I got have to keep telling people and reminding them didn't start out as a fake alien invasion narrative started out as a fake second coming of Christ narrative because he was very religious and when that didn't happen in the early 2000s after he had been dead for a few years it morphed into an alien invasion narrative but the original Blue Beam was purely a religious thing so anyway long answer to a short question let me know when I can do this one

okay I just want to read the second part of this and the information released by Annie Jacobson that the alien and the autopsy is not an alien but a manipulated human which I'm sure has part to do with the refurbishing of the film no that was in her her earlier book yeah I mean she gets her own sources that that have said a number of these things that I don't know where she gets the sources who's saying this she just

it out in the book

maybe I mean I guess you could say maybe but if it's a manipulated human then how do they give it an extra finger if it's a manipulated human how do they give at this black you know lid over the eyes and we'd make more sense that is a prosthetic than a manipulated human right like that makes less sense to me then then an out-and-out fake like what Phillip Mantle would be talking about I would put that third on the list of possibilities okay you can do it

let's do the gym did Steven Greer everyone wants to ask me all the time all the time the best even Gregory it never stops

and the thing is I'll just say this I don't have a lot of direct interaction with Steve magre very little direct interaction with Steven Greer you can ask him why that's Takei I don't know why that is so but we don't really communicate very much I'm not his enemy and I'm not his buddy I don't you know I think everyone is a complex human being that goes for me

that goes for dr. Greer

that goes for you so we're all complex people then having said that let me recent read this Richard can I read this name no we didn't get permission name recently my wife and I listen to Jimmy church's interview of dr. Steven Greer and fade to black we've been listening to you for about a year and I've heard you make a few comments about career would you be willing to critique

Greer's analysis of the UFO phenomena and his briefs briefs as in quotes to political and

military leaders at one point

Greer made the statement that he's briefed nine hundred and fifty people in the government does he really have that kind of access and how has he gained this access well I can't speak to all of this so I can't speak to the claim of nine hundred fifty people I don't I don't know one way or the other this is what he has said and now it is definitely true that you know there are a number of things that Greer has said over the years that I think are spot-on exactly right all right he has talked for many many years

about these unacknowledged special access programs and clearly

a lot of that has come excuse me

from the period when he was making the rounds in DC in the 1990s which he was doing he did meet with CIA director James Woolsey and Woolsey's wife Sue walls he was also a power player in DC along with you know the head of the Arlington Institute I met myself a couple of times can't remember now my brain just moving too fast but John I was gonna say a bad word Clara didn't Peterson John Peterson and John Peterson's wife that meeting happened that was in 94 I believe super-early how Steven Greer was able to do that ask him I don't know how he did that I get the impression Peterson saw him and brought him in but I don't know but he did it from there he did make the rounds at least partly with Edgar Mitchell and did have this meeting with Wilson like that did happen and I gather he had meetings with other people now the 9:50 maybe that includes secretaries and low-level people as well as upper-level people probably but I don't know as far as critique I guess what I would say is one thing that I will publicly take issue with and this is not as a way to trash-talk anyone because I'm not interested in doing that and I'm interested in getting personal with anybody it's all about the issues to me but simply the insistence as it seems to me that all of these extraterrestrials are benevolent or are here for our greater good

and I don't know that to be the true and I don't know how anyone can know that I don't like when certain things are taken as what appears to be an article of faith all right there are reasons to think that these beings are not overtly pedal-to-the-metal hostile they haven't done in Independence Day scenario okay that's true so that's a good thing

but does that necessarily mean there aren't other things going on that may be dangerous well of course there are some real possibilities that they may be dangerous all right absolutely it doesn't have to be a full-on alien invasion you know blowing up the White House or blowing up whatever for it to be considered a threat so I just I don't see how it is necessarily a given that all of these other beings are going to be our friends and I also think it is positively naive to just open arms and say yes space brothers we're here for peace look like the earlier writer with the very long letter stated don't go out there being overtly belligerent but don't be a tool either you know be properly cautious there are billions of people's lives at stake here and if you were responsible for at least in some measure of protecting the security of those people you would be utterly irresponsible for just opening the door why do you think you lock your doors at night when you go to sleep because there are bad people out there who might who

might take advantage and might steal your things do you really think that all beings from any other dimension or place are necessarily gonna be good like seriously who thinks that so I would just say that's my critique of Stephen Greer's philosophy and look he has his B's got reasons for his point of view and maybe they're valid as well I have reasons for my point of view which I think are valid I would just say we need as much evidence as we can and we can take it from there there's other things you know that he's talked about over the years that I would absolutely take issue with but fundamentally I think you know when we're when we are on this side of the UFO reality argument debate with the rest of the world

I think we're in a much much smarter if we see the things that keep us together it's like one fight at a time one argument at a time like we've got this one to deal with right now

the reality of this phenomenon these would be the rest of the world and waking the world up to what's going on and you know for his part he has tried to do that in his way from my part I have tried to do that in my way that was that good I didn't really that's great

throw rotten tomatoes there anyone here know he did a lot of legwork for the field you know look at he's getting a little bit of you know vindication after all these years a lot of people I don't think believed a lot of the so-called briefings and whatever that he gave over the years and what's funny I think is he didn't know about the leak when it happened he didn't I think it came to him as a surprise but yeah I think look I know he's polarizing some people love him some people hate him it's interesting to see that some people love and hate me so I understand what that's like too but you know I've worked really hard over these many years in this field to not get personal with other researchers no matter how much I may disagree with some of them the only time that I'll really you know throw it down as it were is when I think someone's acting in genuinely bad faith and genuinely trying to sow disinformation or dissension in this field and there I will when need be I'll do my best to say something about it but otherwise I don't it's a waste of time to get involved in wars with other people it's a real waste of energy mm-hmm it's a big diversion yeah really

there are people in this field right now who are in my opinion extremely divisive and really unprofessional in their handling of this controversy right now these leaks

some of them are professional dark journalists

I think Daniel lists is someone whose perspective is worth knowing you know and then there are other people whose perspectives I think are really not worth knowing and I'm just gonna leave it at that I don't I don't think that all the all the voices who are chiming in on this are genuine are professional and are doing anything other than just self-promotion

so my that's my take on it at this point I'll leave it at that okay I think we might want to wrap it up it's been almost two hours

sure biggest takeaway from this content first context second don't please do not lose sight of what's happening here all right

understand the information test the information check the information see if it's genuine or not then after we can confirm a few things let's worry about the context or let's discuss the context and try to understand it the best we can otherwise we're just putting the cart before the horse so to speak and by the way being very postmodern in a very unsavory way and if you don't know what I'm talking about

you can look all this up

don't be postmodern in your approach to truth really dangerous way to go stick to the facts stick to the evidence interpretations follow the facts not reverse all right all right wrap it up I think we should wrap this up okay I'm glad to say here so this was a totally different show tonight we decided to do questions all questions so we rarely ever do that but I think it went quite well and we're very grateful that you were all here and grateful for all your questions I know we couldn't get to all of them but we did our best to sort of put in a mix to sort of cover off on on different areas that interest everybody I wanted to say something Tracey organized all of these questions beforehand she did all the legwork on this so I just want to thank you for you know took many hours for you to hunt through the masses of emails that we have and to prepare all of this so

let's just get something here seriously I feel bad about all the people I couldn't get to so but I tried to do my best to cover often and there's many big interests yeah that people had around this now that a lot of the good questions and there's just so many more that we there are we could probably do several more shows just like this there's so many here so many anyway well thanks and comments as well so that show up after the fact but if there's a I just want to say so yeah I am I'm in touch every day with various individuals on matters relating to all of this so there's a lot going on behind the scenes and you know if you know anything about me you know that I'm I'm trying to line all my ducks up in a row before I present more information out to you but that will be happening you can absolutely rest assured I've got more information about all this whole scenario in the in the weeks to come and and hopefully I'll have something on Saturday for my live stream then we'll see how that goes

so you know we want to thank you all so much for being here I'm sorry that we couldn't watch the chat I did see there were a couple of colors so I just want to thank people for the super chats and thank you for your support but thank you to everyone for being here which are just putting out more free content than he ever has there's lots of free content every week we also have members content we have a free newsletter and just to let people know we were putting it out every single Sunday but I think we're gonna move to every two weeks just so people know so we skipped we were at alien Con it was just impossible to do

can I just say the reason we happen early when we started this we didn't really have a way of notifying members of our website of new material that was coming out we now on our site have members can have notification so it's not as necessary but we still want to put out a newsletter for the public so I think that'll be it

yeah I want to say one final thing about all this if I may

please all right

the implications don't lose sight of the implications this is very much in line with my research for the past 20 plus years which is that you've got runaway secrecy here all right how hard is it to believe you got runaway secrecy in a situation in which privatization of the UFO secret is paramount and it provides a very convenient and run around FOIA and around public responsibilities that the government has on this matter all right so it's not just in the UFO field every student the few that are out there of the special access program that we have in this country have all concluded that this is a runaway system of secrecy and that has largely become privatized beyond the formal control of Defense Department officials from Bill Sweetman article in 2000 great piece by the way too was the Washington Post of all places the Washington Post

Dana Larkin and Dana priest and Bill Larkin did that piece 10 years ago also they had very similar conclusions that it was just runaway secrecy runaway privacy so this is our situation and it is the case relating to the UFO phenomenon and getting to the bottom of this is not going to be easy you know I am not in any way promising some utopian disclosure are you kidding me I don't I don't believe in utopias and I don't like utopians I think they're dangerous people and I am certainly not promising that we're gonna have all of our problems solved by some disk magical disclosure don't count on it count on a lot of spin coming out with any kind of disclosure all right so it is our job to watch the Watchers to monitor those people letting the information out I'm just trying to caution you don't get lost in what is important important things are happening this information is coming out and that's an important step and we saw have many more steps ahead of us I think I said one time a couple of years ago the fight for disclosure isn't the end it is the beginning of the new level for the fight for truth and it's really true it's the beginning of an

stage so that's where we're at this is an ongoing issue and you know we've got a lot of other problems to deal with in the coming years and decades aside from this we've really got a lot to deal with 24/7 surveillance state for starters in which your privacy is basically going to be a fiction and a thing of the past

how how a UFO disclosures going to mix in with all of that is another thing we could be asking but we've got there's a lot of issues to deal with problems are never going to stop so your job and our job is to be educated and be strong and be fearless and just keep in mind throughout our history we have always dealt with problems and catastrophes and crises and death and injustice and all kinds of problems it's no different now so just be strong and be as clear-headed in as calm as you can be so that we can actually have a chance at solving some of these problems and answering some of these questions if we can do that

I say take the win alrighty we have each other

all right yes we do yes and find the people who matter to you find the people you were close

to that you can love and who can love you and who can help make your world a better place

start start at home start with your friends and yes spread the truth keep fighting the good
fight and with that and with that I think we should say goodnight catch your left catch you next
time thanks so much for being here later

Source: Annie Jacobsen: Is Bob Lazar Credible? | Joe Rogan
Exported via Kortext: 10/29/2025, 4:58:21 AM

=====

a29815b5-0afe-4911-a939-5ec5dab03c9c

Annie Jacobsen: Is Bob Lazar Credible? | Joe Rogan

778ed462-0550-4923-a68f-9beb6f9b11b6

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=w07uPS203Vw>

w07uPS203Vw

the Joe Rogan experience what do you think a bobble is our story because bobble is our story what's it really there's some fascinating aspects to it but one of the most fascinating is some of the things that he's said that people said was horseshit is told has been proven to be true like one of the things the the biometric reader that measured the length of the bones in your hand and that they're unique as unique as a fingerprint and you're like what are you talking about that this was something they really did have and they have photos of this thing now this is something he talked about and they claimed it was science fiction

I mean it's fascinating when someone touches upon a subject that the government does not want known about for any reason and there is a campaign to discredit that person you know there's no doubt that that happened to him I mean it was remarkable and I write about him in the book because if you follow the logic that my source told me that these were you know modified human beings as part of a hoax and the reason that I trust the source is because Joe he told me that he also worked on the program so he had like a burden to unload right and so if you follow that logic through then the bobble is our story is that Bob when Bob Lazar said I saw an alien it looked like this it was small it had big eyes it's yes those were the jannat genetically I mean those were the surgically modified humans that the government was doing experiments on I think Bob lazare's exact quote was he walked by a window and he looked in he saw two agents that were it looked they were looking down at something that was very small and looked humanoid but he didn't know if it was a dummy or anything and he wasn't even supposed to be looking in there and it was a brief like one-second look that he is bounced around in his head back and forth has it ever occurred to you that maybe the guy who gave that information did work there but is also feeding you horseshit well the source was a major player in the Manhattan Project he went on and worked in the Atomic Energy Commission I mean there's a wing of a museum named after

his accolades his awards were so extraordinary it would please him I've never said his name although you know I will say this well you're giving her away like giving away a lot of the stuff he recently died and he did give me permission to tell his full story after he died and I'm circling around that I'm circling around that but he was absolutely a you know with a Q clearance that's what you have when you have access to nuclear secrets so if someone has a

Q clearance for decades and they're full of garbage you really have to ask my god should this guy have a Q clearance I mean that's reverse engineering his credibility but I think you should read the whole book because you know it's shocking what he says but it does make sense if you can get through four hundred pages of you know the CIA's idea about information disinformation why we need to cover things up why that's why I'm asking if you think that he's he might have been lying to you

I don't believe what's elaboration know I don't believe I don't believe so you think that the Stalin that the Russian government definitely did surgically alter people to make them look like aliens

I believe were their images I believe what he told me

did you see photos no but here's the rub ready okay when I was writing another book called phenomena which dealt with the CIA and the Pentagon's use of psychics okay mm-hmm

over decades I mean this goes back everything I write about pretty much goes back to post-world War with no remote viewing stuff yes yes and it's all about government u.s. government takes pole position after World War two and we now need to always be ahead of the curve we must lead we can never get beaten by the Russians now it's China okay so the psychic program had a lot of people who really believe in aliens or you know other Intel intelligence from other worlds and when I was writing the phenomena book I learned a whole bunch of new information about how upset they were with my story because they Baloo the source by the way they knew the source and

believed that he was fed misinformation so these are two sides of the coin which are super interesting I think if you can look at them with your own biased turned off and not have a desired outcome I want to believe this I don't want to believe this right speaking of I want to believe you know I was working on a project with Chris Carter the who is the x-files creator and the one person I took the source that I wanted to meet the source was Chris Carter and I we went out there together and sat with him and met him and it was well because the source had never even heard of the x-files that it was like oh I know probably me talking about baseball you know really yeah

Source: Annie Jacobsen, "Operation Paperclip"
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:20 AM

=====

3f414c7d-a45b-4d2b-bea7-54db815113e3

Annie Jacobsen, "Operation Paperclip"

a753cdf9-85a4-479e-8004-49d76bafa125

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HHs5M3pyd3Q>

HHs5M3pyd3Q

Politics and Prose

Annie Jacobson is a journalist and is the author of Area 51 um her current book Operation Paperclip discusses the end of World War II and the American government's decision to accept uh highlevel German scientists inside its borders some of which had done monstrous things uh this decision accelerated us scientific capabilities but also brought into question its ethical standing so to talk about that please welcome Annie Jacobson how's the sound good uh thank you so much politics and Pros for having me and welcome everyone I'm Annie Jacobson I'm going to talk to you tonight about Operation Paperclip and I really want to thank everyone for coming um it's really my favorite part of the book tour and really writing the book is just being able to look people in the eye that that read my book and uh and speak with them about it so I'm going to take you through about 60 slides and um tell you a little bit about Operation Paperclip and then I welcome your questions one of the things that people often ask me is why would I write about such a subject um Operation Paperclip was a classified military program it had a public face so the idea was that you couldn't very well have 1,600 Germans running around the United States in various military facilities or uh ultimately in academic institutions and not have an explanation why and so with the German scientists came a a propaganda campaign to call them good scientists that may be the case there were, 1600 of them that may certainly be the case with some of them and I've actually had people at every one of my book readings so far uh who had a father or an uncle that was part of paperclip but what I will tell you is the men that I focused on um had very dark paths and I'm going to tell you a little bit about that so how did I report the story I was originally working on this book my first book Area 51 when I came across these two aircraft designers and they were the Horton Brothers they designed this aircraft the Horton all-wing five and you can see it looks remarkably like the B2 stealth bomber and when I first saw those two images next to one another I suddenly realized without very much more explanation how much technology we in fact got from the Reich and I wanted to know more what I learned was that the while the Horton brothers were overlooked for paperclip their boss was not this is their boss this is Colonel sigfried canamer he was one of the reich's top 10 pilots and he flew on spy missions this Photograph here is Canam about to fly over Norway way to choose bombing targets and Canam you see that's his paperclip photo there and when I learned kire came to the United

States I wondered how you could go from having Hermon Goring as your boss as he was now keep in mind Goring was in charge of the German air force the Luft wafa canamer was so important to Goring that in documents he refers to him as my boy so the question for me in my mind was how do you have this as your boss and then suddenly have the Pentagon as your boss I learned that when camer retired from the US Air Force in the mid 70s he was given the Department of Defense distinguished civilian service award and that is the highest award that a scientist can get from the defense department and I wanted to know how this could be I tracked down one of K Myer's Grand children who courageously agreed to share the story of his grandfather with me including a box of papers that he had in the attic and one of the most interesting things that Dirk ker said to me and made me know that I wanted to write this story to research and report it was he said Annie many of my family members say do not speak about Sig Freed's past but he being my age said you know a Google search very quickly reveals that camire was goinging right-hand man and he said he would rather know the truth about his grandfather than not know it and so that was one example of an a seed planted that I knew there is more to be learned about Operation Paperclip I'm going to take you back briefly to the fall of 1944 this is Germany there in dark blue and of course the Allies have landed at normany Normandy they're going at Germany this way the Soviets are coming this way and immersed inside the army soldiers are a group of scientists Le led by a particle physicist named Samuel goodi and that operation was sort of the precursor to paperclip it was called operation Al sauce Samuel goodsmith and his team have one mission that is to find out about what was known as ABC weapons Atomic biological and chemical they find out very quickly that Hitler's at IC program is not what that we had feared that was lucky for us but as Hitler told his uh war and weapons Minister Albert Shar nuclear science is Jewish science this is what Hitler said and therefore that Atomic program had not progressed the same way that the biological and chemical weapons had very quickly Samuel gitt in a small H in a small apartment in storg France learns about this man Dr Kurt Blum the deputy the Surgeon General of the Reich and he also learns about this man Dr Walter shriber the Surgeon General of the Third Reich what good Smith's finds and these papers that I looked at were remarkable because they're just a sort of seemingly benign correspondence between scientists the apartment belonged to a a doctor named Dr oan Hogan once a temperate man worked in the United States on a Rockefeller Foundation scholarship and hogan was writing to himler and saying of the hundred prisoners you sent me a group of them died in transport please send more and this is a terrifying moment for operation alau because they realize that the Reich is experimenting on humans from the concentration camps to push Medical Science in a manner that cannot be pushed if you're experimenting on rabbits and guinea pigs so Dr Blum and Dr shriber are now on the top of the target list for operation Al sauce and ultimately paperclip there you have Hitler and Goring and of course the third horrible Triad of this group of folks who are in the Target eye of the Allies is himler and himler is overseeing a vast network of state sponsored slavery and it's the slaves from the the concentration camps that are assembling the weapons so you have prisoners being experimented on for some for some of the programs and you have prisoners being used to build rockets and such for the other weapons programs as we're moving across Germany all across the Reich the Allies are coming across hidden troves of treasure like this this is a famous photograph of gold but also in these caves allies are finding documents and they're finding weapons and this is one example this little innocuous looking entrance is actually the entrance to nordh Housen

which was the underground tunnel facility where Warner Von Brown General dornberger and many other scientists who would later come to America are working to build the rockets for the Reich so you see down on the bottom photograph those are train tracks the rocket parts would go in the slave laborers would build them and out of the tunnels on those trains would come V2 rockets and body parts this is the V2 rocket so one of our teams was sent in these men were sent to capture a hundred rockets and to ship them back to the United States so that we could fly them here at the White Sands Missile Range but this is where you really see Operation Paperclip begin because also at the same time you have the scientists and you see that an intelligence officer the program sort of begins in bits and pieces and and one intelligence Officer says we have the Rockets but how about the scientists this is Von Brown This Is dornberger and two others who I write about in in paperclip what's left out of the issue is that dornberger you can see here he's with himler they're both wearing leather coats I find this Photograph remarkable I was not able to get permission to publish it in my book I'm happy to show it to you here General dornberger went on and became a very important part of the paperclip program he worked for Bell aircraft for years he had one of the highest clearances at the Pentagon he was a recruiting officer for paperclip and nothing was ever mentioned of his past and this Photograph was certainly kept hidden for a rather long time Arthur Rudolph George Rick and dornberger those are all their paperclip photographs part of what I write about in the book is how the US military was complicit and this is a great moral conundrum because we were complicit in needing these scientists to be put forth as the good Germans as the benign scientists who somehow were hiding out from the Reich but of course we know from the photograph with General dornberger that is a fiction and for example nearby at nordh Housen was The Bu inval concentration camp and when I traveled to Germany this to research the book you know this sign really comes came across to me as as really remarkable and and something I thought about often it says yadam Das Z it's an old German proverb and it means does everyone get what they deserve and I often wondered as I was researching and Reporting this question exactly that the scientists were taken to this Castle ironically this had been Goring one of gorings Luft wafa headquarters it's outside Frankfurt and um when I went there also to speak to the oldtime caretaker he had lots of stories which I write in the book about what it was like when the US military took over and set up all the scientists that we were collecting throughout the ruins of the Reich we set them up in this facility and we began to interview them these are a number of the scientists who were in a it was called dust B dust bin a little humor by the Allies there but these are some of the scientists who were um kept there one of the scientists we couldn't find at first was Dr Ambrose Ambrose I think is probably the most nefarious character that I write about in the book and I'm going to tell you briefly why Ambrose was was Hitler's favorite chemist and I don't say that lightly I found a document in the National Archives that I don't believe had ever been been reported before it shows an award that Ambrose was given by Hitler of 1 million reiches marks and the reason that Ambrose was given that was because he was he inv co-invented saren gas the a in sarin stands for Ambrose but he also invented synthetic for the Reich and this was a very big deal to Hitler tanks need Treads aircraft need tires Hitler knew the Reich was running out of rubber and so when Ambrose invented rubber the furer bestowed him with favor in the form of this giant Financial reward um Ambrose was also put in charge of a slave labor Factory none other than at aitz and this is an Allied intelligence photo of the aitz berkau complex in June of 1944 it's a little hard to interpret um to the naked

eye but because it's from so high up but you see there's aitz up there it's labeled there's Birkin now and down on the bottom you can just barely see it says aitz 3 bua bua is the name for synthetic Rubber and this was where where Ambrose was manager and slaves who were spared the gas chamber some of whom I interview for the book were sent to bua to work most of them were worked to death of all the photographs that I found on my research and Reporting none bothered me to the degree that this one did it was not the bodies stacked like cordwood that we all have seen and have horrified us but rather it was this and it's because of what that sign says it says company sporting club IG aitz and those are two of Otto Ambrose's colleagues fencing so after a day in the last laboratory they would go for sport and fence and as it was explained to me by the academics at the Fritz Bower Institute who allowed me to publish this Photograph they told me that the this sporting event would take place in the afternoons well within the sight of the three large chimneys of the death camps crematoria that Otto Ambrose became part of paperclip is horrifying Dr Blomma captured by the Allies begins talking he's the first high ranking member of the Third Reich also close to Hitler he wore the golden party badge which means he had favor from the fur and he begins cooperating with the allies and tells them about let atrocities Mass sterilization and gassing of Jews there's a tug of war going on the S one group of scientist is extremely interested in Dr Blum he's in charge of Hitler's biological weapons program he's been working on a Bubonic plague weapon but there's a there's a tug OFW going on because here you have Dr Leopold Alexander who has been sent to Germany not to try to find scientists interrogate them find out their knowledge and decide whether or not they should be part of Operation Paperclip but rather to look for men specifically science specifically doctors who might be tried at the nberg war crimes trials at the same time you have Harry Armstrong later the second Surgeon General of the Third Reich Armstrong is interested in enhancing pilot performance in the United States the next war will involve pilots who fly high fast and far and the Reich har Harry Armstrong knows is far advanced in Pilot physiology at this point than the US Army a forces and he wants those German doctors he teams up with Dr Hubertus strughold known as the father of space medicine we'll talk about strug hold a little bit later on um strug hold was the top man in Luft wafa medicine it when I was doing an interview recently someone said well could people that were this high up not have known and the best analogy I can give you is imagine being a hedge fund manager today and trying to say that you're not interested in capitalism if you were to rise to the top of your field in the Third Reich you had knowledge of things and you had a commitment to an ideology that is almost impossible in my estimation to say that you didn't know nevertheless Harry Armstrong and hubertis struggled create a partnership in Germany and they hire these men this Photograph never published before uh Richard Coon is in the center a very famous Nobel prizewinning um chemist and many other scientists who would come to the United States as part of Operation Paperclip to work in Texas but before that happened there was a knock on the door in the Institute where they were all set up to work in Germany before their passage to the United States could be changed and that was from as I told you Dr Leopold Alexander he wanted these three for war crimes as he wanted Dr Theodore beniger um Dr Theodore beniger when I read about his obituary in the New York Times published in 1999 when Ben ziger was 94 uh the the New York Times louded his long career for the US Navy as a doctor it talked about how he invented the ear Thermon Omer but it left out entirely that Dr Theodore beniger was part of a small group of doctors that worked with himler and when himler would

show films of medical murder experiments at the Reich air Ministry he had Dr Theodore beniger do the introductions so this is this kind of whitewashing I found astonishing and even more troubling when I looked deep into the nuremberg files I found out that Dr Theodore beniger was on the initial list to be tried at the doctor's trial and yet mysteriously just 3 weeks before trial he was released into custody of Harry Armstrong of the US Army Air Forces and he was on his way to the United States part of Dr Alexander's role was to find witnesses to find the few survivors of those horrific concentration camp medical experiments and put them on trial so we had the doctor's trial they're using see Dr blomma in the center he would be acquitted and he would later become part of paperclip and there you see Dr Alexander with a witness who comes into the story later um at the nurg doctor's trial this is a one of the doctors you know someone once asked me did any of the doctors know each other and they absolutely did Dr Alexander part of the reason why he was chosen to be the chief medical expert for the nerenberg trials was that he had grown up up in Vienna and he left um when the Nazis took power so he was a fluent German speaker and he was astonished to figure out at the doctor's trial that he was in the same medical class with Dr bleach Carl Holland rer one of the few survivors of those um experiments I tell this story in the book but there's so many moments that I came across that are just lost to history I couldn't believe that they had never I had never heard of them and they seem to not have been written about anywhere Carl Holland rer was the subject of ass saltwater experiments and I won't give you the details because they're gruesome you can read some of them in the book but Holland rer was so outraged at beagle boach who had performed those experiments on him he came into the nerber trials with a dagger hidden in his pocket and while he was on the witness stand he leapt off the the stand and he tried to stab beagle boach and one of the nernberg judges was so upset with him because he said we are here to show what democracy is all about that he sent poor Colin Carl Hollen Riner back into the prison with the Nazi doctors um Dr Walter shriber hold that thought he was absent from the doctor's trial he'd been captured by the Soviets jumping over to another program briefly and quickly some of the men who who worked for the US Army really felt that this program was terrible and they didn't want to be working with Nazi potential war criminals but there was also a Soviet threat and they felt that it was perhaps the lesser of two evils other army officers really seem to like these scientists with full knowledge of how complicit they had been in war crimes and that was very disturbing um General Luke's here was one of them there he is holding an incendiary bomb and there he is um I found this actually in general lukes's personal papers at the US Army Heritage Institute in upstate Pennsylvania and I'm going to speak for a second about reporting the story and how stories like this get reported there's sort of an idea that you just file a Freedom of Information Act and magically all these documents appear and that's of course not the case I often think of myself a bit like a detective and that you have to really find your way to the story but when I saw this photograph of General Luke seeming to enjoy himself at a cocktail party with Hitler's chemist I decided to track down Luke's personal papers which I found at the history Institute and that's where I found out going to jump forward I found General lukes's Diaries and this is that incredible human element of it all where you know I keep a diary um maybe lots of you do and you sort of write like things maybe you're not supposed to write and uh General luks wrote you know attended a conference with Dr sheber classified matters and all along the Department of Defense had been telling me that sheber had never been part of paperclip that's sheber he was a SS Brigade furer he served on reich's

forer SS himler personal staff he worked on concentration camps experiments he was a chemist there he is wearing the golden party badge I told you about that means he had favor from the Führer but the reason that Sheber was never known to be part of paperclip was because he was later hired by the CIA and they were able to put a different classification on his papers um so up until this point Shear's participation in this program was not known his courageous family members in Germany also gave me some very interesting information which I report in the book but just to show you how high up Sheber was and why uh it was necessary to keep him a very big secret there he is I couldn't get permission to publish this Photograph I'm happy to show it to you here there he is shaking hands with himler with Hitler in the forest but ultimately I was able through the that sort of detective work and finding out about Dr Shear's participation in paperclip and I was able to get that list and there it is that's the official list of all the high ranking chemical weapons experts on Hitler's uh roster who ended up working as part of paperclip and just a fascinating photograph of Sheber that his family shared with me and that's when he was working for the CIA so people often ask how could this have happened and um this is why you know there was a very real threat and that was the Soviet Union and the threat was thermonuclear war um very quickly the Cold War heated up and all of those criminals that we had sent to prison well we needed Germany as an ally and so John McLoys US High Commissioner he left his position as president of the World Bank and agreed to go to Germany to serve as High Commissioner and he released the majority of those convicted Nazi war criminals they had been in Landsberg prison those are the uh unmarked graves of the 486 who had been hung but he released a lot of them including Ambrose I found this picture to be incredibly disturbing that's Ambrose I told you the one for Ambrose and Serebrennikov gas Hitler's favorite chemist he was running the managing the AitZ 3 Buena Factory um he was actually tried at Nuremberg he was convicted of mass murder and slavery there he is in a Nuremberg photograph laughing with his lawyers perhaps he had foresight and knew that he would be given clemency by us High Commissioner John McLoys released and he would become later uh on contract with the US Department of Energy some of the doctors were such hot potatoes that was the actual term that they used if someone couldn't come to the United States and so they were sent to this facility outside Frankfurt it was a black site I sort of think of it as the original post-war black site um and that is where we worked on enhanced interrogation techniques with Soviet block prisoners ultimately this program would become known as the infamous MK Ultra program but it began here much earlier than thought and lo and behold who were the two physicians at Camp King Dr Shriber released from the Russians many thought he was a Soviet and Dr Kurt Blum but the reason that Blum got the position was because Shriber came to the United States and this was one of the most horrifying moments to to to research and Report was that Dr Shriber whose specialty was actually lethal phenol injections uh it was a quick way to get rid of someone at a concentration camp he oversaw those experiments we knew it we couldn't prosecute him at Nuremberg because he was uh in the Soviet Union and he actually was a witness for the Soviet Union at the Nuremberg trials but now he was on the American team and he was sent to America to this place um the US Air Force school of aviation medicine at Randall Field Harry Armstrong whose photograph I showed you he had set this place up this would become the Bastion of our Aerospace medicine ultimately and um when Dr Shriber the former surgeon general of the Third Reich arrived in the United States and here's where circumstance plays into the story I really love when fate and Circumstance work in a very

interesting way that perhaps Justice cannot shriber there's a small article in a Air Force medical journal about him and it just describes him as an ex Soviet prisoner this is the former Surgeon General of the Third Reich that's what it says about him a little Hu that he had agreed to or wanted to have this article there and who happened to read that journal at that exact time that moment in time in 1951 but Dr Leopold Alexander the chief uh war crimes prosecutor from the doctor's trial and he was outraged and he called up Harry Armstrong who is now the Surgeon General of the US Air Force and says this man is a Nazi war criminal and there must be some mistake but there is no mistake akake shriber is working among these guys 34 of whom are at Randall Field working on us um space medicine and they don't want to have to call attention to this and they do not want to have to let go of Dr shriber and so there's a dramatic tug of war behind the scenes um Dr Alexander decides to go to the Press he calls up a reporter from the Boston Globe and says that shers in the country but also as fate and Circumstance would have it at this exact time I showed you this Photograph earlier this is a witness from the Ravens book concentration camp who was part of the medical experiments that shriber was part of she just so happened to be coming to the United States at this time Dr Alexander and a colleague in Boston are giving pro bono medical treatment to anyone who is a victim and a survivor of the Nazi concentration camp medical experiment she's in the United States at this exact time just to give you an idea that's what her leg looked like from some of the experiments Dr Alexander and uh Alexander Hardy who was assistant prosecutor together wrote to President Truman and said Dr shriber must be expelled and a little bit of Justice this was the article in the New York Times as he left for Argentina and it says Nazi physician leaving so in the end paperclip those 1600 scientists had different trajectories in their life I write about what their lives were like in my book but of course the most famous among them was Warner Von Brown and Arthur Rudolph who had been in charge of the uh underground weapons facility at Nord Housen where 30,000 slave laborers died building the V2 Rockets he was one of the few German scientists who was investigated by the Department of Justice not until 1983 but investigated nonetheless and uh Rudolph was given a choice he could stand stay here and stand trial for war crimes or he could go back to Germany and he chose to go to Germany Kurt Deus the first director of the JFK Space Center um toward the end of my research I was learning about Deus he wore the SS uniform to work he also in documents that I read through thoroughly uh turned over a colleague to the Gestapo who had for making anti-hitler remarks and there's this incredible moment in that in the early part of paperclip where one group of American intelligent officers who are recruiting for paperclip find deus's information out and they notify the Joint Chiefs Who and the the group working at the Pentagon to get this the different individual scientists here and they say Deus cannot be brought to the United States He deliberately and viciously turned over a colleague to the gapo who went to prison but the Joint Chiefs say we need him and he comes to this day the National Space Club gives out the Dr Kurt Davis award and uh there he is um when I asked the director of that award what he says when a journalist asks him why do you continue to give out an award to an a known Nazi he said that no one had ever asked him that question before I think ultimately Einstein had it right um Einstein left Germany as soon as the Nazis took power and his quote was that the reason he had left was because science and Justice were now in the hands of a raw and rabid mob of Nazi militia there he is getting his US citizenship the majority of the 1600 Operation Paperclip scientists who came here were given that coveted US citizenship so I leave you with the last thought

which is yadm Das Z that sign over the buen Wald gate uh we know from a document that vorer Von Brown himself would go to the buen Wald camp and handpick slave laborers um to work on the Rockets so is that really true does everyone get what he deserves I sought out that question I sought out that answer from all the different individuals that I interviewed but the best answer that I got came from now 91-year-old geard mashi and as a teenager he was spared the gas chamber at aitz because he could work he became a slave labor at bua at that factory that Otto Ambrose ran and I said geard you know is it true and what lasts and he smiled and he pulled back the sleeve of his arm and he showed me that blue Ink aitz Tattoo and he said this is what matters this lasts and it's a record of the truth I want to thank you all for coming tonight and I welcome your questions so I'm sure there are many questions just make your way to one of the microphones and please ask well thank thank you very much I have two questions um I've also done a lot of this type of research in archives in your research did you come across any evidence that documents had been destroyed or were you denied documents and my second question is what does this say about Allied denotification efforts mhm so the first part of the question Absol I mean lost or missing is kind of a euphemism for something which I haven't quite figured out but at Auto Ambrose would be the best case in point um Otto Ambrose who got that department of energy contract and I think I neglected to mention the worst part of the story was that when Otto Ambrose was given clemency by us High Commissioner John McLoy his finances were fully restored so that 1 million reichs marked bonus came back to him and I wanted to know know how it was that Otto Ambrose came to the United States because he was a convicted Nazi war criminal he came here I know twice possibly three times and so in filing Freedom of Information Act request with the state department those Ambrose files of those travel documents he would have had to have been given special permission always came up lost or missing and the second part of your question just remind me if you would what does it say about Allied densification efforts I mean it was a a huge effort you know many people are imprisoned and targ yes re-education of Germany you know massive changes that occurred I mean just your comments and thoughts on the um sincerity of these efforts well um Germany was divided up into four parts for the allies and of the part that we had which had 20 million Germans uh us occupation authorities originally determined that there were 3.9 million um indict offenders they Whittle down that figure to 970,000 of that 970,000 ultimately 170,000 were tried in those densification courts that you're speaking of 50,000 were held were given criminal sentences a lot of times it was work or paying a fine and of that o just around a thousand were put in prison thank you um once the United States and allies decided that there was going to be West Germany mhm many Nazis became part of the uh Secret Service intelligence service in Germany in fact there's a general whose name I forgot he became yes he became the chief there so well Galen became the chief immediately after the war yes so um don't you think that that they were not thinking about the victims of this man at all not anymore they were more interested in um acquiring the knowledge from the Germans and also uh be strong to face the new enemy which was Russia yes you're absolutely right and and and I I write about that at length in the book because the Soviet threat was considered extreme much earlier than you know then we think it was really in the months after the war The Joint intelligence committee that reported information to the Joint Chiefs of Staff gave a document to the Joint Chiefs of Staff and said we must prepare for Total War that was the quote they used with the Soviets and they said it will involve ABC Warfare Atomic biological and chemical so we

absolutely the position was we must get these scientists or the Soviets will yes thank you for your wonderful talk um is there a statute of limitation on war crimes and are any of these people still alive today as far as I know all of the as far as I know all of the Operation Paperclip scientists have died um the statute of limitations that was a question that came up when Dr shriber when the when we were trying to get rid of him after this enormous press situation happened when the uh war crimes victim you know testified to the FBI that this was the shriber from Ravens book concentration camp a Time Magazine officer asked a Time Magazine journalist asked the head of the Air Force that that exact question you know and he said we're not going to start the nurburg trials over so that sort of answers your question and that was in 1951 uh also uh were the mosad at all trying to get to these people does anybody know that having known that they took people out of Argentina could they have not found them on the streets in the United States why was that so difficult I don't really deal with the Mad in my book but I mean there were programs going on all over the Middle East as well okay yes yes yeah uh you mentioned uh the Soviets were interested in in these scientists as well and so there was some kind of competition so how successful uh may not be the right word but how how did the efforts compare to the Soviets that's that's a very important question I mean particularly with the rocket scientist because we knew the most about that uh prior to the end of the war and there was a real time crunch getting those German scientists out of nordh Housen because that area was going to be in Soviet control we got 114 of them the Russians got 200 500 900 depends on which source of information you use but here's the rub with that the Soviets loathe the Germans and vice versa because of the war for the most part and so the Soviets treated their German scientists as second class citizens whereas our German scientists the rocket scientists in particular were put up on a pedestal and you know given leadership position in theog the German scientists were considered second class citizens as far as the Russians were concerned so much so that they squeezed them of information and then sent them back to Germany at which point the CIA created a program called operation Dragon return and they sent CIA officers into Germany to gather up information and testimony from every German scientist who had been in the Soviet Union to find out what they knew about the Soviet missile program which was almost nothing because they were kept from the information so the end story of that is the Soviet program went very well without the help of the Nazi scientists which which you must ask the question then did we really need them thank you I'm curious about um your access and researching you mentioned a few instances in just your talk about you know some not being allowed publishing and FIFA access to item St if you could talk about the challenges of that and some more at length little bit yeah I mean there was always a challenge but as a journalist you just or at least the way that I work is I just find my story however I can and and ultimately if you keep searching and keep knocking on doors you you find out you find what you're looking for I mean one example I was really fascinated with Dr Blom and Dr shriber just because they were such high ranking members of the Reich Dr blom's son spoke to me invited me into his home he had never spoken with the journalist before he's in his 70s um he shared lots of information with me very courageously um you know we all have father issues that's a real father issue um on the other hand Dr Ambrose uh you know and mindful of this money being restored to Ambrose I I found out that Ambrose had a villa in Switzerland and I really wanted to know about that money so I tracked down Ambrose's son um but he refused to speak to me you know we we had sort of a correspondence a little bit and when I asked him could you tell

me a little bit about how you present this information to your family to your grandchildren for example who happen to live uh not far from where I live in Los Angeles um you know he ceased conversation with me and he said that is a private matter there's got to be more questions this looks like a curious group yes you want one has to keep in mind the standards of Ethics back then were not what they are now they were human experiments in the united stage for example where they inoculated African-Americans and Hispanics with the gorilla bacteria so I don't think that that the people who brought the Nazis here had very thick skins some of them probably were anti-semitic you know if you if you know some of these characters they may have been you know uh they don't quite meet our standards of today that I think is the great moral conundrum of paperclip and it's why the book is so long because I um you know I profile these 21 scientists and I try to tell you as much about each of them that I could learn start with what they were doing during the war and let you come to your own conclusion about the morality of it all Yes um two simple questions one is uh where did Operation Paperclip come from that name those two groups I was telling you about the those in Germany who were in interrogating or rather interviewing the German scientists and preparing them for passage to the United States some of them were very much against the program and so as a means to kind of make sure that the files got to the right people the pro paperclip officers Intelligence Officers would fasten a paperclip it was not called paperclip then it was called overcast and they would fasten a paperclip onto the top of the file to kind of give an indication this file should go to the right person and that is how paperclip got its name and certainly the America the German scientists worked with side by side with American scientists some of whom probably fought in the War what was their reaction to working with a former Nazi yes I mean that's an interesting question some of them were Jewish I invent I interviewed a lot of these scientists for my earlier book Area 51 and the idea was that these were the good German scientists and uh you know on average on balance there would be no reason why you would not believe your government when they were that you worked for when they told you that so the Joint Chiefs knew about the truth behind the real information but very few people outside of that inner circle really knew thank you um actually that's a really good uh segue into my question um uh your last book was actually um criticized a little bit for having some factchecking issues and I was curious you know what kind of efforts you made to maybe do a bit better for this uh for your latest book well I don't know specifically what what your referring to about the factchecking but um what I did for this book as I do for all of my research is Source things in the back of the book the book is almost 600 pages and I think the last 110 or so are foot footnotes and I did that in Area 51 as well so that other researchers can look at those notes and then of course use that as a means to do their own research sure but I I mean um I've read your last book and despite the the you know large number of of footnotes I mean there's still things where you say you know CIS L was the one responsible for not uh the decision not to bomb on um the Bay of Pigs and I'm just curious if you made an extra effort on on this one over your last book I think the standard is always the same that as a journalist you do your best to to work hard to make sure that the facts are specific and tie those two footnotes hi I'm wondering if you could um Envision an AI alternative history for a moment and answer one of the questions that you posed which was did we really need these scientists so can you imagine what would have happened if these guys had been prosecuted and never came to the United States to build this thing and and and in other words does the end justify the means um for that question you

know I I like to interview current members of the US military because they're always the ones that remind me in an important way that as a journalist I'm never the one in the position of making National Security decisions and so it's almost impossible to imagine that situation because the the people who were in charge of paperclip The Joint Chiefs and their staff were in that critical position of believing the intelligence that they were getting that the Soviet Union Was preparing for Total War and that we too needed to prepare for that so one would never want to stand on a pedestal and Wag the finger back at history that's something I'm I'm always reminded and um and I do try we need hundreds of these scientists would five have done I mean thank you yeah yes yes um your book treats uh 21 uh special cases the the most notorious probably of the of the group did you get any sense of what the nature my my grandfather was one of the uh less prominent paperclip scientists and he was a physical chist to my knowledge he was not a war criminal but does your book talk about how the large majority of them were just actually good scientists or or well I would have no way of knowing if they were good scientists because I didn't look at their case their specific cases no I understand these 21 were outrageous but um most of the relatives of the other uh 1519 are running around like me and and could tell you something about about those people I mean yeah I I you I would say you would need to research your own family history to really know for yourself what went on during the War I mean the best example I can give you is Shear's son um claimed to have no idea that his father was on himmler's personal staff um it's not exactly dinner conversation after the war and so I don't know I mean but interestingly at every one of my readings as I said there has been someone who has been either a child or a grandchild of a of one of the scientists who came here on paperclip so no doubt there are other stories to be told well they were the propaganda worked because my grandfather's family was treated very well in Tennessee where they were relocated MH and um uh and he was given a later an Institute at a university and and he had a he had a good career here in America he was more than 50 when he was brought over and heed worked until he was 88 and uh published and and so forth and and uh I mean obviously to sell a book you have to focus on the most outrageous part of it but I'm just I'm just wondering if at any point in the book you you talk about this this this bigger picture well I do talk about the bigger picture but I'll give you another example Canam Meer his grandson and I have this conversation often because Canam Meer was gor's right-hand man so the immediate rush to judgment so to speak would be how horrible but what the grandson and I discuss is you know his Durk is his name and his position is you know my grandfather was an engineer and he's been called Guilty By Association so I understand and empathize with how complicated an individual story is um but the reason that I focused on these 21 was because I found them the most interesting and also because I could access their information um another interesting postscript is that I had the son of one of these not mentioned in your book uh on my faculty um he he had a PhD from from uh Berkeley and in his 40s he decided he wanted to go back and go to medical school and he went back to the University of um which took him as an overseas German um I found the whole thing I told him I thought he was crazy uh at this at that point in his life to have done this um but you know they they considered him German he clearly was on an American passport and had got and been educated here thank you for sharing that yeah anyone else yeah yeah I just wanted to share an observation also you were giving the figures about densification and what it came down to and uh I I certainly see the moral concerns involved on the other hand uh I've worked in Iraq and in Iraq uh uh with much less justification I think

in many ways as you probably know they dismissed all of the civil servants who'd been B party members even though that was basically a requirement and it hugely uh uh it was a great blow to the government and they dismissed all of the army and dismissing everyone with guns is even more questionable so I don't know I guess well what has our moral judgment gotten better or is the answer somewhere in between I I think you're bringing up a great point which is that always in war there are these issues and we saw it then and we see it now and interestingly all all of those uh one of the first things that the one group of US Army Intelligence Officers did in Iraq was capture all of saddam's documents because and you probably know this and they're now at the Hoover Institute and Iraq says well we want our documents back but we're not going to give them back because out of the fear that what is in those documents shows who snitched on who and who was hung um and there again is the the same more conundrum who owns those documents who gets to be in charge of their own past think we'll have time for two more questions so two more questions yes yes yeah do you have any idea why the the Germans the nuclear scientists could not get the at bom I mean that a lot has been written about it and I would encourage you to read those books but the what little I touched upon because of course Al sauce learned quickly that that program was not Advanced and I think in summation that the the idea that Hitler thought it was Jewish scienti Jewish science really kept that program from blossoming the way that their chemical weapons program I mean they had enormous caches of chemical weapons that we came upon you know bombs that were supposed to be dropped by the LT Waffa loaded with sarin gas bunkers full of them hundreds of tons of this why these chemical weapons were not used remains a great mystery um but that atomic bomb issue is really many people have written about that and it's sort of the great mysterious good fortune that that program did not Advance thank you yes I wonder if if you could elaborate on what what still mystifies me is the the most mystifying thing you've said and that these German scientists working side by side with Highly Educated uh people who grew up in in World War II when we were bought to up to believe that there was no such a thing as a good German and and yet the and and yet they didn't suspect that these people who were also educated and also knew a great deal of Science and also presumably worked in science in Germany were they was not one person suspicious enough to say this these cannot be good Germans who just uh lived in a cave during World War II yes and I think that that is where the the US Army in particular became complicit in that idea because they really helped promote that fiction and I think that if there's one thing I really sought out to do and I hope I did do with this book is help reconcile the past in terms of the fiction versus the facts thank you yes

Source: Ancient Aliens: Element 115 (Season 11, Episode 13) | History
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:20 AM

=====

809bdc62-5e8c-49fe-a95e-53bb53a4b91e

Ancient Aliens: Element 115 (Season 11, Episode 13) | History

089eac2e-9e7e-46e2-b53a-db3c7156dccd

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oltffblOgUQ>

oltffblOgUQ

Lund University Sweden August 27th 2013 researchers confirm the existence of a new element on the periodic table created through nuclear fusion they name it unimp Pentium or element 115 although most scientists still don't know much about this unique radioactive component it shares commonalities with plutonium used in experimental rocket fuels Element 115 has its own lore in UFO history so this was said to be an element described by a gentleman named Bob Lazar who claimed to have worked just south of Area 51 on an ET flying saucery the government is holding uh nine alien spacecraft uh that are repelled by um a modified gravity generator um it's being work is being conducted 15 mil south of room lake at that isolated area only designated as S4 uh that at least one of those crafts operate according to what Lazar said these alien craft ran on element 115 and there's no evidence that we have this even occurring naturally anywhere on Earth well it turns out that scientists now claim to have created element 115 by Atomic Collisions I think this recent discovery of Anam Pentium really does help us understand the significance of Bob Lazar's testimony this was a man who was exposed to a very rare element that was allegedly part of the propulsion system of an extraterrestrial vehicle on December 23rd 2015 yet another groundbreaking material makes headlines scientists working at the University of California announced the creation of a new metal that is strong and lightweight but also flexible and resistant to extremely high temperatures what's really exciting about this material is you don't lose a lot of its flexibility what we call its plastic like properties a lot of metals when you make them strong become very brittle so this material has a large number of applications whether it be a car an airplane or a spaceship while this miracle metal is unlike any alloy developed before some believe its description is actually familiar and that it may be a match to the strange material allegedly retrieved by Major Jesse Marcel from the infamous Roswell crash most of the stuff at Roswell was extraordinarily lightweight very thin foil like material very very strong but weighing next to nothing that's from people who handled it the UCLA guys are doing research open research more or less stuff from Roswell this material is the beginning of an entirely new Revolution in Material Science where we are now going to be able to engineer materials at the molecular level and this does appear to be the fruits of a long-term reverse engineering program where those Technologies are being brought into the corporate sector and now it's become something that we all take for granted it's been seven decades since the what I call the first lie which was the foundational lie at Roswell happened and still

the official line of the United States is that this is a subject they don't know about and don't care about which is about as far from the truth as you could possibly get we're beginning to understand the Extraterrestrial craft its mechanism how it works and how it functions and I'm convinced we're going to be able to travel in space sooner than later the same way that these ETS have come here it's almost as if these extraterrestrials are giving us a little bit here a little bit there and they're leading us somewhere which we're ultimately going to find out very soon where this is going is it possible modern-day scientists are finally decoding the puzzle of the advanced technological debris left scattered across the globe could it be that we have finally reached a level of technological sophistication that allows us to fully understand extraterrestrial technology they got that knowledge it boggles the mind we have been visited by extraterrestrials in the remote past

Source: Ancient Alien Question
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:20 AM
=====

8d95abb1-8e82-4c48-8b92-98d58dad72f1

Ancient Alien Question

9aaac7e5-7ea6-4269-9bd8-81072c129b40

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PUsIYF1PVBA>

PUsIYF1PVBA

YouTube Movies

IN 1968, ERICH VON DANIKEN
ASKS THE ANCIENT ALIEN QUESTION

IN A BOOK CALLED
CHARIOTS OF THE GODS.

IT BECAME
AN INTERNATIONAL BEST-SELLER.

AND BASICALLY, EVER SINCE HE HAS
PUT A CHALLENGE TO SCIENCE

TO COME UP WITH AN ANSWER

AS TO WHETHER OR NOT
WE WERE ALONE IN THE PAST.

FORTY YEARS ON,
THE ANSWER IS STILL OPEN,

AND SCIENTISTS ARE REFUSING
TO LOOK AT WHETHER OR NOT

WE HAVE BEEN VISITED
IN THE PAST.

THE QUESTION IS:
WERE WE ALONE?

THE QUESTION REMAINS:
WERE WE ALONE?

BUT IN THIS DVD,

AND PROVIDE AN ANSWER
WHICH SAYS:

YES, WE WERE NOT ALONE.

Woman (radio transmission):
...EIGHT-ZERO-SEVEN,

MAINTAIN ALTITUDE
OF 15,000 FEET.

Man:
FIVE-FIVE-TWO-SEVEN,
MAINTAIN...

(overlapping radio
transmissions)

(radio transmissions
continue)

WHEN ERICH VON DANIKEN
POSED THE QUESTION,

VARIOUS TOPICS BEGAN
TO COME TO THE FOREFRONT.

ONE OF THE MOST FAMOUS ONES
WERE THE NAZCA LINES.

THE NAZCA LINES ARE IN PERU,

AND THEY ARE A SYSTEM OF LINES
AND GEOGLYPHS ON THE GROUND.

AT THE TIME, VERY FEW PEOPLE
WERE INTERESTED.

IN FACT, IT WAS A LONE WOMAN
CALLED MARIA REICHE

WHO ALMOST SINGLE-HANDEDLY

WAS TRYING TO
GET THESE PLACES PRESERVED.

WHEN ERICH, THEREFORE,
FOCUSED HIS ATTENTION
ON THE NAZCA LINES

AND ASKED WHETHER THESE WERE
SIGNS OF ANCIENT ALIENS

WHO MIGHT HAVE COME
TO PLANET EARTH,

BASICALLY, PANDEMONIUM
DESCENDED ON HER DOMAIN.

WHEN YOU START LOOKING AT
THE NAZCA LINES IN DETAIL,

YOU WILL FIND THAT
VERY FEW OF THEM

ARE REALLY LANDING STRIPS,
AS ERICH POSED A QUESTION.

IT SIMPLY CANNOT BE--
THEY ARE GEOGLYPHS,

THEY ARE INCHES
OF SCRAPED SURFACE

WHICH HAVE REVEALED
THE UNDERLAYING COAT

AND, AS SUCH, REALLY ARE NOT
A LANDING STRIP AT ALL.

BUT THE BASIC QUESTION WHICH
ERICH WAS ASKING WAS THIS:

SHOULD THEY BE SEEN
FROM THE SKY;

SHOULD THEY BE SEEN FROM ABOVE?

WELL, SCIENTISTS,
AFTER ERICH POSED THE QUESTION,

BEGAN TO STUDY THE NAZCA LINES,

AND WHAT THEY FOUND
WAS THAT, REALLY,

THEY WERE PART OF
A LARGER CIVILIZATION,

EVEN ONE WHICH HAD PYRAMIDS.

BUT THERE WAS NO ROOM,
OF COURSE, FOR AN AIRPORT
OR AN ANCIENT SPACE DOCK.

BUT WHAT SOME SCIENTISTS
ARE LOOKING AT RIGHT NOW
IS INDEED THIS QUESTION:

SHOULD THEY NOT
BE SEEN FROM ABOVE?

BECAUSE, REALLY,
ONLY FROM ABOVE CAN THEY
BE SEEN FROM THE PERSPECTIVE

THAT THEY ARE DESIGNED TO BE.

AND THE ANSWER IS YES,
THERE HAS BEEN EVIDENCE SO FAR

WHICH SUGGESTS THAT SOME OF
THE SCARRING OF THE ROCK

MEANS THAT THESE ROCKS
WERE VERY CLOSE TO HEAT,

AND THE HEAT HAS BEEN THERE
BECAUSE OF HOT AIR BALLOONS.

IN SHORT, IT'S BELIEVED, AND
IT IS PROPOSED BY SCIENTISTS,

THAT THE NAZCA LINES
WERE INDEED SUPPOSED
TO BE SEEN FROM THE SKY;

NOT BY ANCIENT
EXTRATERRESTRIAL BEINGS,

BUT BY US OURSELVES,
BY OUR CIVILIZATION,

WHICH HAD FAR MORE
ADVANCED KNOWLEDGE,
WHICH HAD HOT AIR BALLOONS,

AND WHICH,
WITH THESE HOT AIR BALLOONS,

THEY COULD SEE THE GEOGLYPHS
FROM THE SKY.

IN THE CASE OF NAZCA,
IT MIGHT APPEAR THAT
VON DANIEN HAS BEEN DEBUNKED.

BUT REALLY WHAT HE HAS SHOWN
IS THAT OUR ANCESTORS

WERE INDEED FAR MORE SUPERIOR,
TECHNOLOGICALLY SPEAKING,

THAN, IN 1968, WE WERE
GIVING THEM CREDIT FOR.

THE OTHER ARTIFACT
WHICH VON DANIEN FOCUSED ON

WAS THE PALENQUE COFFIN.

THIS IS A COFFIN
OF LORD PAKAL,

AND IT'S SITUATED

IN A PYRAMID.

BASICALLY, THE QUESTION WAS:

WHEN YOU TURN IT
90 DEGREES AROUND,

DOES THIS NOT LOOK AS IF
LORD PAKAL IS RIDING

SOME KIND OF AIR SCOOTER?

OF COURSE, THE QUESTION
IS VERY TANTALIZING,

BUT WHEN WE START LOOKING
AT THE PALENQUE TOMB,

WE REALLY SEE THAT WE CANNOT
JUST TURN IT 90 DEGREES
AS WE WANT IT TO BE.

INSTEAD,
WHAT HAS BEEN IDENTIFIED
SINCE 1968, ONCE AGAIN,

AND PRETTY MUCH BECAUSE OF
VON DANIEN'S PRODDING,

IS THAT WE NOW KNOW
THAT THIS IS A SCENE

DEPICTING LORD PAKAL
DESCENDING INTO THE UNDERWORLD;

HE IS FALLING
INTO THE UNDERWORLD
AT THE WORLD TREE.

SO ONCE AGAIN, VON DANIEN
POSED A QUESTION.

THE ANSWER SEEMS TO BE "NO,"

BUT IN TRYING TO

ANSWER THE QUESTION,

SCIENCE HAS REALLY
FOUND AN ANSWER

TO WHAT LORD PAKAL
REALLY WAS BEING SYMBOLIZED

AT HIS TOMBSTONE.

OUT OF THE 237 QUESTIONS
WHICH VON DANIEN POSED,

SOME HAVE BEEN PROVEN
TO BE A "NO."

BUT IT DOESN'T NECESSARILY MEAN
THAT IN FINDING THE ANSWER,

WHICH IS A NEGATIVE,

THAT HE DIDN'T
CONTRIBUTE TO SCIENCE.

EARLY ON,
PEOPLE LIKE JOSEF BLUMRICH

BEGAN TO LOOK AT
VON DANIEN'S MATERIAL.

AND BLUMRICH WAS
A NASA ENGINEER,

AND BASICALLY HE WENT
IN SEARCH OF DETAILS

WHICH HE FELT
HE COULD EASILY DEBUNK.

AND SO WHEN VON DANIEN
Is TALKING ABOUT
A DESCRIPTION OF EZEKIEL

AND WONDERS WHETHER WHAT
EZEKIEL IS SEEING IN THE BIBLE

IS ACTUALLY A SPACESHIP,

BLUMRICH FELT
HE WAS RIGHT AT HOME

AND WAS GOING TO
BASICALLY DESTROY
VON DANIEN'S REPUTATION.

WELL, WHAT HAPPENED NEXT
IS A STORY WHICH
BLUMRICH LOVES TELLING.

BASICALLY,
WHAT HAPPENED WAS THIS:

BLUMRICH WENT IN SEARCH
OF FURTHER DETAILS AS TO WHAT
EZEKIEL HAD FOUND,

AND BASICALLY A FEW YEARS LATER
BLUMRICH PUBLISHED A BOOK

CALLED
THE SPACESHIPS OF EZEKIEL.

WHAT BLUMRICH WAS FINDING
AND IDENTIFYING

WAS THAT EVERYTHING WHICH
VON DANIEN SAID ABOUT EZEKIEL

HE COULD VERIFY AND BACK UP.

AND BASICALLY WHAT HE WAS DOING
WAS SHOWING

THAT VON DANIEN
HAD ONLY TOUCHED THE SURFACE,

AND THAT WITHIN THE WRITINGS
OF EZEKIEL IN THE BIBLE

THERE WERE FURTHER DETAILS
WHICH HIGHLIGHTED

THE POSSIBILITY

THAT WHAT EZEKIEL HAD SEEN
WAS INDEED A SPACESHIP.

ALL OF THIS
TO SUGGEST THAT, REALLY,

THE QUESTION WHICH
VON DANIKEN POSED IN 1968

HAS RECEIVED
AN AWFUL LOT OF CONTROVERSY,

BUT WE ALSO NEED TO MOVE
INTO BROADER ASPECTS
AND INTRODUCE NEW MATERIAL,

BECAUSE SO MUCH
HAS CHANGED SINCE THEN,

AND REALLY, THAT NEEDS TO
RISE TO THE SURFACE RIGHT NOW.

THE BIG QUESTION
WHEN IT COMES TO
THE ANCIENT ALIEN QUESTION

IS WHETHER THEY ARE
A SUBSTITUTE FOR GOD.

IT'S A QUESTION WHICH
AN AWFUL LOT OF PEOPLE
WOULD REALLY SAY, "MAYBE,"

AND DEFINITELY
IT'S A POSSIBILITY,

EVEN THOUGH I PERSONALLY BELIEVE
THAT WE SHOULD REALLY
DISENTANGLE THE TWO TOPICS.

ANCIENT ALIEN THEORISTS
HAVE LOOKED AT "CARGO CULTS,"

AND BASICALLY,
CARGO CULTS ARE
A RELATIVELY NEW PHENOMENON.

WHAT HAPPENED WAS THIS:
AT THE TIME OF
THE SECOND WORLD WAR,

CERTAIN PACIFIC ISLANDS
GOT AN ENORMOUS AMOUNT
OF AMERICAN SOLDIERS

IN THE WAR OF
THE SOUTH PACIFIC.

AND SO WHAT HAPPENED
WAS THAT ALL OF A SUDDEN

THE NATIVES OF
ISLANDS LIKE TANNA

BASICALLY WERE GIVEN
AN AWFUL LOT OF GOODS,

AND THEIR ISLAND
WAS TRANSFORMED
INTO MILITARY BASES.

AFTER THE SECOND WORLD WAR,
EVERYBODY LEFT,

AND BASICALLY THE ISLAND,
ONCE AGAIN,

FELT THAT THESE PEOPLE
SHOULD COME BACK.

AND THIS IS WHERE THE IDEA
OF A CARGO CULT COMES ABOUT.

BECAUSE WHAT HAPPENED NEXT
WAS THAT THE RUNWAYS

WERE BEING RECONSTRUCTED
OUT OF WHEAT,

THE PLANES WHICH
THE AMERICAN SOLDIERS HAD

WAS RECONSTRUCTED
OUT OF WHEAT.

AND BASICALLY
A CONCEPT CAME ABOUT

THAT THERE HAD BEEN
THIS CIVILIZING DEITY,

WHICH THEY IDENTIFIED
WITH JOHN FRUM,

AND THEY REALLY WERE
BEGINNING TO IMPORE HIM

TO RETURN AND BRING BACK
THIS GOLDEN AGE.

AND THIS IS SOMETHING
WHICH WE SEE IN
AN AWFUL LOT OF CULTURES,

WHETHER IT IS QUETZALCOATL
IN THE MAYAN HEARTLAND,
VIRACocha WITH THE INCAS,

OSIRIS WITH
THE ANCIENT EGYPTIANS;

ALL OF THESE DEITIES
WHICH SOMEHOW BROUGHT THEM
CIVILIZATION

HAVE ALWAYS BEEN SET TO RETURN,

AND TO SOME EXTENT
WERE ALSO IMPORED TO RETURN,

BECAUSE THEY WERE GOING TO
RETURN A GOLDEN AGE TO
THE VARIOUS CIVILIZATIONS,

WHETHER THEY WERE
THE MAYANS, THE INCANS,
OR THE ANCIENT EGYPTIANS.

AND WHAT WE'RE SEEING
IS THAT A PHYSICAL CONTACT,

A PHYSICAL DEITY,
IN THE SOUTHERN PACIFIC,

INDEED MADE IT INTO A GOD.

AND THERE'S A FUNNY
AFTERMATH TO THIS,

BECAUSE AT SOME TIME LATER

THEY HEARD STORIES
ABOUT PRINCE PHILIP,
THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH,

AND BASICALLY
THEY BEGAN TO WORK HIM

INTO THE MYTHOLOGY
OF THIS JOHN FRUM,

THEY SAID HE WAS THE COUSIN
OR THE BROTHER OF JOHN FRUM.

AND THEY ACTUALLY BEGAN
TO IDENTIFY HIM AS A DEITY

AND BEGAN TO
SEND LETTERS TO HIM

AND BEGAN TO CONSIDER HIM
TO BE AS ONE OF THEIR TRIBE,

EVEN THOUGH, OF COURSE,
HE HAS NOTHING TO DO

WITH THE PEOPLE OF
THE SOUTH PACIFIC.

THE INTERESTING ASPECT
IS THAT EVENTUALLY

THEY WERE ABLE TO
BYPASS ROYAL PROTOCOL

AND SEND A LETTER TO
THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH,

AND BASICALLY HE RETURNED IT,

SIGNED, WITH A PHOTOGRAPH,
SIGNED AS WELL,

AND THE PEOPLE OF VANUATU
AND OTHER SOUTH PACIFIC ISLANDS

ARE NOW WORSHIPPING
PRINCE PHILIP AS A DEITY.

AND IT JUST GOES TO SHOW
THAT INDEED CERTAIN PEOPLE
CAN BE DEIFIED,

AND CERTAIN ALIEN PEOPLE,

NOT NECESSARILY "ALIEN"
IN THE SENSE THAT
THEY WERE EXTRATERRESTRIAL,

BUT DEFINITELY THAT
THEY HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH
THE INDIGENOUS CULTURE AS SUCH,

TRANSFORMED THE CIVILIZATION,

AND ONCE THEY LEFT,
REALLY LEFT A RELIGIOUS
FRAMEWORK IN PLACE.

THAT TO SOME EXTENT IS WHAT
THE ANCIENT ALIEN THEORY
IS PROPOSING AS WELL,

THAT THERE WERE CONTACT
WITH INTELLIGENCES

WHICH ARE EITHER HUMAN,
NON-HUMAN,

PHYSICAL OR NON-PHYSICAL,

BUT DEFINITELY OUTSIDE OF
THE SCOPE OF A CIVILIZATION,

AND THAT THERE ARE TRACES
IN THE MYTHS, THE LEGENDS,

AND THE STORIES
OF THESE CIVILIZATIONS

WHICH SHOW THAT CONTACT
HAD BEEN ESTABLISHED

WITH SOMEBODY ALIEN
TO THE INDIGENOUS TRIBE.

SO LET US GO INTO
THE BEST EVIDENCE

FOR FINDING OUT
WHETHER OR NOT

ANCIENT CONTACT HAS BEEN MADE
WITH OUR ANCESTORS.

WELL, WE NEED TO START WITH
THE ONLY SURVIVING MONUMENT

OF THE SEVEN WONDERS:
THE GREAT PYRAMIDS.

PEOPLE WILL TELL YOU
THAT THE GREAT PYRAMIDS

COULD NOT POSSIBLY
HAVE BEEN BUILT BY MANKIND,

AND THAT IS, TO SOME EXTENT,

SIMPLY NOT TRUE.

OUR ANCESTORS WERE
DEFINITELY CAPABLE
OF BUILDING IT.

THE REALLY INTRIGUING QUESTION
IS WHETHER THEY DID

AND WHETHER THERE IS EVIDENCE
WITHIN THE BUILDING
OF THE GREAT PYRAMID

OF SIGNS THAT
THEY WERE USING TECHNOLOGY

WHICH WAS NOT COMMONLY
AVAILABLE TO THEM.

AND THE ANSWER TO
THAT QUESTION IS "YES."

BASICALLY, THE STORY
OF THE GREAT PYRAMID

IS THE STORY OF
A FRENCH PHYSICIST/CHEMIST,
JOSEPH DAVIDOVITS.

HE IS CONSIDERED
TO BE THE FATHER
OF GEOPOLYMERIZATION,

AND BASICALLY GEOPOLYMERS
IS THE FOLLOWING THING:

THE SCIENCE OF
GEOPOLYMERIZATION

IS THAT DAVIDOVITS
WAS LOOKING TO NATURAL ROCKS,

AND BASICALLY REALIZED
THAT THESE WERE FORMED
OVER A CERTAIN PERIOD OF TIME--

FROM DAYS TO,
SOMETIMES, MILLENNIA,

TO, SOMETIMES,
MILLIONS OF YEARS.

IT'S A CHEMICAL PROCESS,

AND SO HE WONDERED WHETHER, IF
HE USED THE SAME INGREDIENTS,

HE COULD USE CHEMICAL PROCESSES

TO SPEED UP
THE ROCK FORMATION,

AND BASICALLY DO THIS
IN HIS LABORATORY.

AND SO HE SET OUT TO FIND OUT
WHETHER HE COULD DO THAT,

AND THE ANSWER WAS A POSITIVE:
HE MANAGED TO DO SO,

HENCE WHY HE BECAME THE FATHER
OF GEOPOLYMERIZATION.

HE HAS A RECORD,
HIS CURRICULUM VITAE,

WHICH IS LONGER THAN MOST BOOKS.

BUT A FEW YEARS AGO
HE BASICALLY BEGAN TO SEE

THAT WHAT WAS HAPPENING
IN ANCIENT EGYPT

WAS VERY MUCH ON PAR
WITH WHAT HE HAD SEEN
IN HIS LABORATORY.

WHEN DAVIDOVITS

LOOKED AT THE BLOCKS
OF THE GREAT PYRAMID,

HE REALIZED THAT THEY HAD NOT
BEEN HEWN FROM A QUARRY;

HE REALIZED THAT
THEY WERE THE RESULT
OF GEOPOLYMERIZATION,

THAT THEY WERE GEOPOLYMERS.

AND SO WHAT HE DID WAS,

HE BEGAN TO DO
A DETAILED INVESTIGATION.

AND WHEN HE FELT THAT
HE WAS READY TO PUBLISH IT,

HE ALSO MADE
THE EGYPTOLOGISTS AWARE.

WHAT HAPPENED NEXT WAS
SOMETHING OF A FARFARICAL COMEDY,

BECAUSE EGYPTOLOGISTS
BASICALLY SAID THAT THEY KNEW

THAT WHAT DAVIDOVITS
WAS SAYING WAS SIMPLY NOT TRUE.

THE GREAT PYRAMID
WAS NOT MADE FROM CEMENT,

BECAUSE GEOPOLYMERS,
IN EGYPTOLOGICAL CIRCLES,

ARE QUITE OFTEN
MISTAKEN FOR CEMENT,
AND IT'S CLEARLY NOT THE CASE:

CEMENT IS CEMENT;
GEOPOLYMERS ARE NATURAL ROCKS,

BUT JUST THROUGH
A SPEEDED-UP PROCESS.

AND SO WHAT HE DID WAS THAT HE
SENT IN A PIECE OF GEOPOLYMER

FOR CHEMICAL ANALYSIS,

AND THE LABORATORIES WHICH
THE EGYPTOLOGICAL CIRCLES USED

SENT BACK A REPORT SAYING
THAT IT WAS A NATURAL ROCK,

TO WHICH HIS REPLY WAS,
"WELL, THAT'S NOT THE CASE.

"IT IS A PIECE OF ROCK WHICH
I CREATED IN MY LABORATORY,

"AND IT GOES TO SHOW THAT
YOUR ANALYSIS OF MY RESEARCH

IS BASICALLY INCORRECT."

WHERE IT STANDS AT THE MOMENT

IS THAT DAVIDOVITS IS SLOWLY
BEGINNING TO GET AHEAD

IN CONVINCING EGYPTOLOGICAL
CIRCLES OF HIS RIGHT.

BUT THE INTERESTING
THING IS THIS:

DAVIDOVITS IS SHOWING US
THAT A PROCESS

WHICH WAS ONLY
DISCOVERED IN THE 1970s

WAS ALSO IN USE, BUT IN
THE ANCIENT EGYPTIAN TIMES,

AND THEN DISAPPEARED.

THE INTERESTING ASPECT IS THAT
FROM ANCIENT EGYPTIAN TIMES

WE HAVE RECORDS
WHICH SHOW US

THAT THEY KNEW
WHO WAS RESPONSIBLE

FOR PYRAMID-BUILDING PROCESSES.

HIS NAME IS IMHOTEP,
AND HE REALLY WAS DEIFIED

BY THE ANCIENT EGYPTIANS
THEMSELVES.

IMHOTEP SAYS THAT THE KNOWLEDGE

THROUGH WHICH HE WAS ABLE
TO CONSTRUCT PYRAMIDS

WAS GIVEN TO HIM
BY NON-HUMAN INTELLIGENCES.

AND SO WE HAVE CLEAR EVIDENCE
TO SUGGEST

THAT THE ANCIENT EGYPTIANS
WERE INDEED RIGHT IN SAYING
THAT THEY WERE NOT ALONE,

THAT THEY WERE GUIDED ON
THIS PROCESS OF CIVILIZATION,

AND THE GREAT PYRAMID
IS JUST ONE EXAMPLE

AS TO HOW THEY WERE GUIDED
IN THIS PROCESS

ALONG THE LINES OF DEITIES--
NON-HUMAN INTELLIGENCES--

HELPING THEM OUT.

ANOTHER FAVORITE PLACE OF MINE
IS BAALBEK,

IN THE BEKAA VALLEY
IN THE LEBANON.

IT'S NOT HOT ON
THE TOURIST LIST RIGHT NOW,

BASICALLY BECAUSE IT IS IN
SUCH A VOLATILE REGION.

BAALBEK IS COMPOSED
OF A TEMPLE OF JUPITER
WHICH WAS BUILT IN ROMAN TIMES,

AND IT IS ACTUALLY
THE LARGEST ROMAN TEMPLE
OUTSIDE OF ROME.

WHEN YOU ARE ASKING HISTORIANS

AS TO HOW DO ANCIENT ROMANS
BUILD THIS TEMPLE,

THEY WILL TELL YOU THAT
THAT MOMENT IN TIME

THEY REALLY WERE STRETCHED
IN THEIR TECHNICAL CAPABILITIES

IN CONSTRUCTING THIS TEMPLE.

BUT IT'S NOT THE TEMPLE,
BUT THE PLATFORM

ON WHICH THE TEMPLE SITS
THAT IS THE ENIGMA.

HERE WE FIND STONE BLOCKS
WHICH ARE THOUSANDS OF TONS
IN WEIGHT.

IN FACT, THE TALLEST ONE,
THE LARGEST ONE,

WEIGHS JUST UNDER 2,000 TONS.

AT THE END OF THE 20th CENTURY,

CONSTRUCTION ENGINEERS WERE
ABLE TO WORK WITH SUCH WEIGHTS.

THERE WERE MACHINES WHICH COULD
LIFT THIS AMOUNT OF WEIGHT,

BUT THERE WERE NO MACHINES
TEN YEARS AGO WHICH COULD
TRANSPORT THIS WEIGHT.

YET WE KNOW FOR A FACT
THAT THE ENGINEERS OF BAALBEK

THOUSANDS OF YEARS AGO
WERE ABLE TO TRANSPORT THIS.

NOW, HOW ARE HISTORIANS
DEALING WITH THIS ANOMALY?

THEY'RE BASICALLY LEAVING IT
UNADDRESSED, AS IF THERE
IS NO PROBLEM THERE.

BUT CLEARLY, WHEN WE HAVE
ONLY JUST GOTTEN THE TECHNOLOGY
TO MOVE THESE STONES INTO PLACE

AND WE KNOW FOR A FACT THAT

THE ANCIENT ENGINEERS
OF BAALBEK WERE ABLE
TO TRANSPORT THIS,

THEN THERE IS A QUESTION
TO BE ANSWERED THERE.

CARNAC IN BRITTANY
IS ANOTHER FAMOUS EXAMPLE.

HERE WE HAVE THOUSANDS
OF STANDING STONES
ALIGNED IN NEAT ROWS.

WE ARE UNABLE TO REALLY
GIVE ANY INSIGHTS AS TO
WHAT THEY WERE THERE FOR.

CARNAC IS PART OF
THE MEGALITHIC CIVILIZATION,

AND THIS IS AS FAR
AS SCIENCE HAS GONE.

THEY HAVE IDENTIFIED THAT THE
PEOPLE WHO BUILT THESE STONES

WERE PEOPLE
WHO BUILT THESE STONES,

BECAUSE A MEGALITH
REALLY IS A TALL STONE.

WELL, IN THE CASE OF CARNAC,
THERE ARE EXPLORATIONS

AS TO WHAT THESE
MIGHT ALL BE ABOUT.

FIRST OF ALL,
THEY HAVE BEEN IDENTIFIED

AS BEING ALIGNED TO THINGS LIKE
THE SUMMER SOLSTICE,

THE WINTER SOLSTICE,
THE EQUINOXES,

TO CERTAIN IMPORTANT
STAND-STILLS OF THE MOON.

SO WE KNOW FOR A FACT
THAT THERE WAS SOME KIND OF
TECHNICAL CAPABILITY

IN CONSTRUCTING THESE.

IT IS THANKS TO
THE WORK OF HOWARD CROWHURST,

WHO REALLY HAS GONE INTO
AN EXTRAORDINARY DETAIL
INTO CARNAC,

THAT WE BEGIN TO IDENTIFY
CERTAIN COMPONENTS.

FIRST OF ALL, HE'S BEEN ABLE
TO IDENTIFY THAT

AN AWFUL LOT OF MATHEMATICAL
SKILL WENT INTO THESE THINGS,

THAT THESE STONES WERE NOT
JUST SIMPLY PLACED HAPHAZARDLY,

BUT THAT THEY WERE REALLY
PLACED ACCORDING TO
A MATHEMATICAL SEQUENCE.

FURTHERMORE, THAT THE DISTANCES
AND THE ALIGNMENTS

OF THE VARIOUS
MEGALITHIC ROWS IN CARNAC

ALSO WERE NOT JUST DONE
BY COINCIDENCE,

BUT THAT THEY WERE DONE
IN A VERY SPECIFIC PATTERN.

SO WHAT WE'RE GETTING HERE

IS THOUSANDS OF STONES
WHICH WERE ALIGNED
IN VERY SPECIFIC ROWS,

BUT FOR WHICH SCIENCE

HAS NOT FOUND AN ANSWER.

BUT WHAT WE DO KNOW IS THAT
THERE WAS EXTRAORDINARY AMOUNTS

OF ENGINEERING
IN THESE STONE ROWS.

AND THIS IS TO SOME EXTENT
ANOTHER EXAMPLE

OF WHERE WE FIND
THAT OUR ANCESTORS

WERE FAR MORE
TECHNICALLY CAPABLE,

BUT ALSO MATHEMATICALLY AWARE,
THEN WE GIVE THEM CREDIT FOR.

FOR EXAMPLE,
SUCH THINGS AS PI AND PHI

DID NOT OFFICIALLY EXIST
IN MEGALITHIC TIMES.

THE DISCOVERY OF
THESE MATHEMATICAL EQUATIONS

ARE ONLY CREDITED
TO THE GREEKS.

BUT WE FIND THAT
THE MEGALITH BUILDERS OF CARNAC
WERE DEFINITELY AWARE OF THEM.

SO WHAT WE SEE HERE
REALLY IS, ONCE AGAIN,

AN EXAMPLE OF A FACT THAT
SCIENCE IS UNABLE TO ADDRESS

SOMETHING WHICH IS
PHYSICALLY PRESENT,

AND IT IS, ONCE AGAIN,
A QUESTION FOR SCIENCE

AS TO HOW THEY ARE
GOING TO EXPLAIN THIS.

NOW, IN THE CASE OF CARNAC,

OR WHETHER IT IS MORE
A LOST CIVILIZATION CONNECTION.

AND TO SOME EXTENT,
AT THIS MOMENT IN TIME,

THAT QUESTION HAS TO
REMAIN OPEN.

ONE OF THE GIMMICKS
OF THE ANCIENT ALIEN THEORY
HAS TO BE CRYSTAL SKULLS.

THE CRYSTAL SKULLS
ARE AWE-INSPIRING,

AND NOBODY REALLY KNOWS
HOW THEY WERE MADE.

WE CAN REPRODUCE THEM TODAY,
BUT NOT NECESSARILY ALL SKULLS.

SOME OF THEM STAND OUT,

AND TWO STAND OUT
MORE THAN OTHERS.

ONE OF THEM IS MAX.

MAX IS A CRYSTAL SKULL

WHICH IS COMPOSED OUT OF SIX
DIFFERENT TYPES OF CRYSTAL.

AND IT IS SAID THAT
WHOEVER BEGAN TO WORK
WITH THIS CRYSTAL,

IF WE WERE TO DO IT TODAY,

BASICALLY MAX WOULD SHATTER
INTO THOUSANDS OF PIECES.

BUT SOMEHOW IN THE PAST,
SOMEBODY HAS BEEN ABLE
TO FORM MAX,

AND THE END RESULT
IS STILL THERE.

MAX, UNFORTUNATELY,
IS NOT AS FAMOUS AS
THE MITCHELL-HEDGES SKULL.

THE MITCHELL-HEDGES SKULL
IS ONE OF THE VERY FEW
ANCIENT SKULLS

WHICH HAS A DETACHABLE JAW.

WHEN ANNA MITCHELL-HEDGES

TOOK HER SKULL TO
HEWLETT-PACKARD LABORATORIES,

THEY IDENTIFIED THAT, REALLY,
THIS WAS A PIECE OF ENGINEERING

WHICH TODAY WE CANNOT DO.

THE PROBLEM IS THAT
THE JAW IS MADE OF
THE SAME PIECE OF CRYSTAL,

AND SO FOR THAT TO WORK,
REALLY, WE NEED TO IDENTIFY

A PIECE OF TECHNOLOGY
WHICH WE CURRENTLY DO NOT HAVE,

BECAUSE EVERY PIECE
OF TECHNOLOGY TODAY

IS UNABLE TO REPRODUCE THIS.

IT IS SAID
THAT IT WOULD SHATTER,

BUT BASICALLY WE HAVE NO IDEA
HOW TO DO THIS.

H.P. SAID THAT IF IT WAS DONE
THROUGH HUMAN WORK,

IT WOULD REALLY
HAVE TAKEN 75 YEARS,

PROBABLY THREE PEOPLE,
EACH, TWENTY YEARS TO DO THIS,

DAY IN, DAY OUT,
TO GET THIS END RESULT.

IT IS REALLY IMPOSSIBLE TO
BELIEVE THAT THIS WAS THE CASE.

NOW, THE MITCHELL-HEDGES SKULL
HAS ALSO COME IN

FOR SOME SCRUTINY
AND FOR SOME SKEPTICISM.

JANE WALSH OF THE SMITHSONIAN
IS ABSOLUTELY CONVINCED

THAT THE MITCHELL-HEDGES SKULL

WAS MADE AT THE END
OF THE 19th CENTURY IN GERMANY.

FORTUNATELY, OR UNFORTUNATELY,

SHE HAS BEEN UNABLE
TO PRODUCE ANY EVIDENCE
TO BACK UP HER CONCLUSION,

HOWEVER VOCIFEROUS SHE IS

IN PROCLAIMING IT.

IT IS TRUE THAT
THERE IS SOME CONTROVERSY

AS TO WHERE MITCHELL-HEDGES
GOT HIS CRYSTAL SKULL FROM.

THE STORY GOES THAT
ANNA MITCHELL-HEDGES

ON THE FIRST OF JANUARY, 1917,
HER SEVENTEENTH BIRTHDAY,

THAT SHE IDENTIFIED THIS SKULL
AMONGST OTHER PIECES

IN THE RUINS OF
A MAYAN CITADEL.

THERE IS NO ARCHEOLOGICAL
EVIDENCE TO BACK THAT UP;

IT IS EVEN SAID THAT
SHE PROBABLY WASN'T THERE.

BUT THIS DOESN'T NECESSARILY
MEAN THAT THE SKULL

IS INDEED OF ORIGINS
FROM GERMANY OR ELSEWHERE,

THAT THIS IS A MODERN FAKE.

IN FACT, THE ANSWER CAN
BE FOUND IN WHITE TIGER,

WHICH IS A BOOK
WHICH MITCHELL-HEDGES
WROTE AS A NOVEL,

BUT MANY ASPECTS OF THE NOVEL
REALLY SHOW THAT

WHAT HE'S DOING HERE

IS PUTTING OUT NON-FICTION
UNDER THE GUISE OF FICTION.

AND BASICALLY THE STORY
OF WHITE TIGER IS THIS:

AN ENGLISH EX-PAT
IS LIVING IN MEXICO

AND COMES ACROSS A TRIBE.

THE TRIBE TAKES HIM IN,

AND AFTER A PERIOD OF TIME
BEGINS TO SHOW HIM SECRETS.

PART OF THESE SECRETS INVOLVE
A HUGE TREASURE,

AND IN WHITE TIGER,

WHICH IS THE NICKNAME
OF THIS ENGLISH EX-PAT,

AFTER A WHILE WHITE TIGER
GOES WITH THE HIGH PRIEST

INTO THE VAULT WHICH IS SAID
TO CONTAIN THE TREASURE
OF THE AZTECS.

AND AFTER A SERIES OF PUSHING
AGAINST WALLS REVEALING DOORS,

HE FINALLY SEES IN FRONT OF HIM
THE TREASURE OF THE AZTECS.

AND IN IT, HE SAYS,
ARE CRYSTAL HEADS.

NOW, MITCHELL-HEDGES
WRITES THIS BOOK IN 1931,

AND IT'S ONLY IN 1947-ISH
THAT HE BEGINS

TO TAKE THE CRYSTAL SKULL OUT
FOR PUBLIC DISPLAYS.

AND REALLY, WHEN YOU RECONSTRUCT
MITCHELL-HEDGES'S LIFE,

YOU BEGIN TO REALIZE
THAT, INDEED,

THERE IS A PERIOD OF HIS TIME,
1912, 1914,

THAT WE HE WAS
LIVING THE LIFE OF WHITE TIGER,

THAT HE WAS MAKING CONTACT WITH
THESE INDIGENOUS TRIBES,

AND THAT IT IS LIKELY THAT
IT IS AT THAT MOMENT IN TIME

THAT HE WAS GIVEN
THE CRYSTAL SKULL
FOR PRESERVATION.

AFTER A FEW DECADES, HE REALLY
FELT CONFIDENT ENOUGH TO
TAKE IT OUT ON THE ROAD

AND SHOW IT TO PEOPLE.

IT APPEARS THAT BECAUSE IT WAS
SUCH A MYSTERIOUS CIRCUMSTANCE,

SUCH A PRIVILEGED CIRCUMSTANCE,

IN WHICH HE WAS GIVEN
THESE CRYSTAL SKULLS,

THAT ANNA MITCHELL-HEDGES
THEN INVENTED THE STORY

AS TO HOW SHE DISCOVERED IT.

BECAUSE IF THE STORY
OF WHITE TIGER IS TRUE,

THEN IT IS NOT
JUST ONE CRYSTAL SKULL
WHICH MITCHELL-HEDGES HAS;

THERE WERE REALLY SEVERAL
CRYSTAL SKULLS STILL HIDING,
PROBABLY TO THIS DAY,

TOGETHER WITH OTHER TREASURES
OF THE MAYAN POPULATION,

SOMEWHERE WITHIN
THE MAYAN HEARTLAND.

AND SO A WHITE LIE
WAS INVENTED

BASICALLY
TO PROTECT THE PEOPLE
FROM THAT REGION

AGAINST TREASURE SEEKERS.

ONE OF THE BEST EXAMPLES
HAS TO COME FROM THE BIBLE,

AND IT IS THE STORY
OF THE WATCHERS.

IN GENESIS ITSELF
IT SAYS THAT NON-HUMAN BEINGS

CAME DOWN TO EARTH
AND BEGAN TO MATE WITH FEMALES.

THE END RESULT
WAS A RACE OF GIANTS,

BUT ALSO THAT THE CREATURES
WHICH WERE BORN WERE SO BIG

THAT QUITE OFTEN

THE WOMEN COULD NOT
GIVE BIRTH TO IT,

BECAUSE BASICALLY THE PELVIS
WAS NOT WIDE ENOUGH

FOR THE HEADS
OF THESE CREATURES.

NOW, THAT MIGHT SOUND
A LOT LIKE SCIENCE-FICTION,

BUT WHY WOULD IT
MAKE IT INTO GENESIS?

IF IT IS
A RELIGIOUS MESSAGE,

WHAT IS THE RELIGIOUS MESSAGE
REALLY THERE FOR?

AND WHEN YOU START LOOKING INTO
THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL EVIDENCE,

YOU WILL FIND THAT
THIS IS ACTUALLY NOT SOMETHING

WHICH IS TYPICAL
TO THE BIBLE.

IT IS ACTUALLY A TRADITION

WHICH DATES BACK
TO SUMARIAN TIMES.

AND WHAT WE HAVE ARE
STORIES OF THE NEPHILIM,

OTHER CREATURES
WHICH ARE SAID TO HAVE

DESCENDED FROM HEAVEN TO EARTH
TO MATE WITH MANKIND.

AND SO WHAT WE SEE IS EVIDENCE

FROM VARIOUS CULTURES,

BUT PRESENT IN
THE WESTERN BIBLE AS WELL,

WHICH SHOWS THAT SO MANY
TRADITIONS IN THE MIDDLE EAST

HAD A CLEAR KNOWLEDGE
AND BELIEF

THAT THEY, AT ONE POINT,
HAD BEEN VISITED.

THIS IS NOT JUST SOMETHING
WHICH CAN BE PUSHED ASIDE,

BECAUSE THERE IS ALSO
ARCHAEOLOGICAL EVIDENCE
IN VARIOUS LOCATIONS,

IN FACT, ON VARIOUS CONTINENTS,

TO SHOW THAT THERE SEEMS TO BE
A RACE OF GIANTS.

GIANT SKULLS
WERE FOUND, FOR EXAMPLE,
IN LOVELOCK, NEVADA,

AND IT SHOWS YOU THAT
THE GIANTS WHICH WERE
DESCRIBED IN THE BIBLE

ARE NOT JUST STORIES,
ARE NOT JUST MYTHS,

BUT ARE ALSO ARCHAEOLOGICAL;

THEY HAVE LEFT A TRACE IN
OUR ARCHAEOLOGICAL RECORDS.

AND IT IS REALLY UP TO US
TO BEGIN TO ANALYZE

WHETHER OR NOT
ALL OF THESE INTERRELATE,

WHETHER THESE GIANTS
ON THE NEW WORLD

WERE LINKED WITH THE GIANTS
ON THE OLD WORLD,

AND WHETHER, INDEED,
THEY ARE OF NON-HUMAN ORIGINS

OR WHETHER THEY ARE
A SORT OF LOST SPECIES
OF PLANET EARTH.

NOW, WHAT IS THE BEST EVIDENCE?

THE BEST EVIDENCE,
ACCORDING TO CARL SAGAN,

IS ACTUALLY A STORY OF OANNES.

THE STORY OF OANNES
IS VERY INTERESTING,

AND IT IS RECORDED BY BEROSUS.

BEROSUS IS A PERSON
WHO LIVED IN GREEK TIMES

AND WHO WAS REPORTING ON EVENTS

WHICH TOOK PLACE
IN BABYLONIAN TIMES.

THE STORY OF OANNES IS THIS:

THAT A CREATURE
WHICH WAS HALF-FISH, HALF-MAN,
CAME FROM THE PERSIAN GULF

AND BEGAN TO SPEAK,
IF NOT INSTRUCT,
WITH THE LOCALS.

HE TAUGHT THEM SCIENCES
SUCH AS ASTRONOMY, MATHEMATICS.

AT NIGHT HE WOULD
DISAPPEAR ONCE AGAIN
INTO THE PERSIAN GULF,

AND THE NEXT MORNING
OR A FEW DAYS LATER

HE WOULD EMERGE
FROM THERE AGAIN
AND CONTINUE HIS EDUCATION.

AFTER A CERTAIN PERIOD OF TIME
OANNES WOULD STOP COMING,

AND A LITTLE WHILE LATER,
SOMEBODY ELSE WOULD COME,

ANOTHER CREATURE
HALF-FISH, HALF-MAN,

AND THAT CREATURE
KNEW PRECISELY WHERE
OANNES HAD LEFT OFF

AND HE TOOK IT UP FROM THERE.

THIS CONTINUED FOR A SERIES
OF SEVEN SUCH CREATURES,

WHICH, IN
THE BABYLONIAN TRADITION

AND THE SUMERIAN TRADITION
ARE KNOWN AS THE APKALLU,

THE SEVEN SAGES,
WHO BASICALLY BROUGHT
CIVILIZATION

TO THE BABYLONIANS
AND TO THE SUMERIANS.

SO WHAT WE HAVE HERE
IS VERY CLEAR EVIDENCE

THAT THE BABYLONIANS SAY
THAT CIVILIZATION WAS
A GIFT OF THE GODS,

THAT IT WAS A NON-HUMAN
INTELLIGENCE,

A HALF-FISH, HALF-MAN,
A CREATURE CALLED OANNES,

WHO GAVE IT TO THEM,

THAT THEY WERE TAUGHT
CIVILIZATION,

THAT CIVILIZATION
WAS A GIFT OF THE GODS.

THIS STORY OF OANNES
WAS ACTUALLY IDENTIFIED
BY THE LATE CARL SAGAN

AS THE BEST EVIDENCE AVAILABLE

THAT WE HAVE BEEN
CONTACTED IN THE PAST
BY NON-HUMAN INTELLIGENCES,

WHICH WERE CLEARLY,
IN THIS CASE,
IN A PHYSICAL FORM

AND CLEARLY OF A DESCRIPTION
WHICH MAKES THEM VERY MUCH

A CANDIDATE FOR BEING
OF EXTRATERRESTRIAL ORIGINS.

THE DROPA,
AS THEY ARE CALLED,

ARE BELIEVED TO HAVE BEEN
THE RESULT OF A SPACECRAFT
WHICH CRASHED IN 12,000 B.C.

NOW, REALLY THIS SOUNDS
AN EXTRAORDINARY STORY,
DOESN'T IT?

AND THE STORY GOES AS THIS:

IN 1962, A CHINESE SCIENTIST
WAS ABLE TO DECODE INSCRIPTIONS

WHICH HAD BEEN DURING
A SCIENTIFIC EXPEDITION
IN THE 1920s.

AND WHAT HE SAID HE IDENTIFIED
IN THESE INSCRIPTIONS

WAS THAT A SPACECRAFT
HAD INDEED LANDED
IN 12,000 B.C.,

THAT IT HAD MADE CONTACT
WITH THE LOCAL PEOPLE,

AND THAT A SECOND SPACECRAFT
A FEW THOUSAND YEARS LATER

HAD ALSO CRASHED
IN THAT REGION.

THE SURVIVORS
OF THAT SPACECRAFT
BASICALLY SETTLED

AND BEGAN TO INTERBREED
WITH THE LOCALS.

NOW, THE FIRST QUESTION IS,
OF COURSE, IS IT POSSIBLE

THAT AN EXTRATERRESTRIAL
CIVILIZATION CAN

INTERBREED WITH MANKIND?

AND IT IS SOMETHING WHICH
WE'LL COME BACK TO.

BUT LET'S ASSUME
FOR THE MOMENT THAT
THE ANSWER IS YES.

WELL, THE STORY THEN CONTINUES

THAT THE END RESULT
WAS A HUMAN BEING

WHICH LOOKED HUMAN
BUT WITH CERTAIN
SPECIFIC FEATURES;

SPECIFICALLY VERY STRONG BONES
OF THE HEAD

WITH DEEP INSET EYES.

THE STORY OF THE DROPA
MIGHT REMAIN THERE

HAD IT NOT BEEN FOR THE WORK
OF A GERMAN TOUR OPERATOR
CALLED HARTWIG HAUSDORF,

AND IN THE EARLY 1990s
HE WAS ABLE TO GO INTO CHINA

AND SPEAK TO
THE PEOPLE INVOLVED.

AND WHAT HE CAME BACK WITH
WAS A STORY THAT REALLY CONFIRMS

EVERYTHING OF
THE ORIGINAL ACCOUNT.

WHAT HE IDENTIFIED
WAS THAT THE JADE DISCS

ON WHICH THESE INSCRIPTIONS
HAD BEEN FOUND DO EXIST;

IN FACT, JADE DISCS
ARE QUITE COMMON.

THE STORY, OF COURSE,
HAS NOT BEEN VERIFIED,

BUT HERE IS WHAT WE KNOW:

WE KNOW THAT IN 1997
THE CHINESE GOVERNMENT
BEGAN TO DO A DETAILED STUDY;

THEY WERE BASICALLY MAPPING
EVERYBODY IN CHINA
AND IDENTIFYING TRIBES.

THE END RESULT IS THAT
IN THE LAND NEAR WHERE

THE DROPA WERE SAID
TO HAVE CRASHED,

THERE WERE EVIDENCES THERE
OF TRIBES

WHICH WERE VERY DIFFERENT
FROM ANYWHERE ELSE IN CHINA.

THE FEATURES WHICH THEY
DESCRIBE ARE VERY MUCH ON PAR

WITH THE DESCRIPTIONS
OF THE DROPA.

AND OF COURSE,
CHINESE SCIENTISTS SINCE 1997
HAVE BEEN TRYING TO EXPLAIN

AS TO WHY THIS TRIBE
LOOKS SO STRANGE.

THEIR EXPLANATION IS THAT

REALLY WHAT HAD HAPPENED THERE

IS THAT SOME FORM
OF CONTAMINATION,

MAYBE LEAD POISONING,
IN THE PAST

WAS THE CONTRIBUTING FACTOR

AS TO WHY THESE PEOPLE
LOOKED SO WEIRD.

BUT REALLY OTHER SCIENTISTS
HAVE BEEN ABLE TO SAY

THAT THIS IS SIMPLY
NOT THE CASE.

LEAD POISONING KILLS PEOPLE;

IT DOESN'T CAUSE
GENETIC MUTATIONS
OR GENETIC TRANSFORMATIONS.

SO WHATEVER THESE PEOPLE ARE,

THEY ARE INDEED
POSING AN ANOMALY,

AND SCIENTISTS IN CHINA

ARE ACTUALLY TRYING TO EXPLORE
THAT MYSTERY AS WE SPEAK.

NOW, THE PROBLEM WITH
THE CHINESE ROSWELL IS

THAT SOME PEOPLE BELIEVE
THIS IS A HOAX.

THEY SAY THAT DAVID AGAMON
IN SUNGODS IN EXILE IN 1978

WROTE HIS BOOK, WHICH HE

PRETENDED WAS NON-FICTION,

IT'S A STORY ABOUT
AN ARCHAEOLOGIST WHO, IN 1947,

GOES ON AN EXPEDITION
INTO THE BAYAN-KARA-ULA HOMELAND

AND STUMBLES UPON VERIFICATION

OF THE STORY OF THE STONE DISCS
OF BAYAN-KARA-ULA.

LATER ON, DAVID AGAMON BASICALLY
SAID THAT THIS WAS AN INVENTION,

THAT HE HAD DRESSED UP FICTION
AS NON-FICTION.

CERTAIN PEOPLE BELIEVE THAT
THE CHINESE ROSWELL IS A MYTH,

THAT IT HAS BEEN DEBUNKED.

THEY ARGUE THAT A BOOK IN 1978
CALLED SUNGODS IN EXILE

IS RESPONSIBLE FOR THIS MYTH.

INDEED, SUNGODS IN EXILE
WAS PUBLISHED IN 1978

AND USES THE MATERIAL
OF THE STONE DISCS
OF BAYAN-KARA-ULA,

AND IT INJECTS THE STORY
OF AN EXPEDITION IN 1947:

A PERSON BASICALLY GOES TO
THE BAYAN-KARA-ULA REGION

AND FINDS CORROBORATING
EVIDENCE FOR THE STONE DISCS

AND THIS SPACE CRASH STORY.

DAVID AGAMON,
WHO WROTE THIS BOOK,

AFTERWARDS SAID THAT
EVEN THOUGH THE BOOK
PRETENDED TO BE NON-FICTION,

HE HAD LARGELY MADE IT UP,

AND SO SKEPTICS
ARE POINTING OUT

THAT THE ENTIRE STORY
OF THE CHINESE ROSWELL

GOES BACK TO THIS STORY OF 1978

AND THAT, THEREFORE,
WE SHOULD SIMPLY DISCARD IT.

UNFORTUNATELY, THAT'S
ABSOLUTELY NOT THE CASE.

HARTWIG HAUSDORF
AND VARIOUS OTHER PEOPLE

HAVE BEEN ABLE TO IDENTIFY THAT
THE STORY GOES BACK TO 1962.

THEY HAVE FOUND EVIDENCE
IN 1962 NEWSPAPERS IN GERMANY
WHICH RELATE THIS STORY,

SIXTEEN YEARS BEFORE
SUNGODS IN EXILE WAS PUBLISHED.

1962 IS ALSO THE TIME
WHEN, OF COURSE,

THE CHINESE PROFESSOR WAS SAID
TO HAVE MADE THIS DISCOVERY,
THIS BREAKTHROUGH,

AND SO THE QUESTION THAT
REALLY SHOULD BE ASKED IS THIS:

DID, IN 1962, THIS PROFESSOR
INDEED MAKE THIS BREAKTHROUGH,

AND WAS THIS SOMEHOW REPORTED
INTO WEST GERMAN MAGAZINES
AT THAT MOMENT?

THE ANSWER SEEMS TO BE
A STRAIGHTFORWARD "YES."

THE QUESTION IS, OF COURSE,
WHERE THESE STONE DISCS ARE,

AND WHAT HAPPENED TO
THESE CHINESE PROFESSORS?

THAT IS SOMETHING WHICH
IS THERE FOR THE FUTURE,

BUT ONCE AGAIN,
ALL THE EVIDENCE

WHICH WE ARE EXPLORING WHEN
IT COMES TO THE CHINESE ROSWELL,

EACH CASE THE EVIDENCE
IS SUGGESTING THAT IT IS TRUE,

THAT SOMETHING, INDEED,
SOMETHING HAPPENED.

AND WE HAVE PEOPLE
LIVING THERE RIGHT NOW,
DESCENDANTS OF THE DROPA,

WHO WE CAN GO AND GET DNA FROM

AND REALLY ANSWER THE QUESTION
AS TO WHETHER OR NOT

THESE PEOPLE WERE INDEED HUMAN/
NON-HUMAN INTELLIGENCES HYBRIDS.

SO WE HAVE VARIOUS POCKETS
OF INFORMATION

FROM THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL.
MYTHOLOGICAL,

HISTORICAL FRAMEWORK.

AND REALLY THE QUESTION THEN IS:
CAN WE EXTRAPOLATE FROM THIS?

ARE THERE BIG THEORIES
WHICH WE CAN SUBSTANTIATE?

DO WE KNOW WHERE E.T. CAME FROM?

DO WE KNOW WHAT
THEY DID IN THE PAST?

CERTAIN PEOPLE LIKE DAVID ICKE,
ZECHARIA SITCHIN, OTHERS,

HAVE SAID, YES, WE CAN.

ONE SPECIFIC PERSON,
ROBERT TEMPLE,

WROTE ABOUT THE DOGON TRIBE
WHO LIVE IN MALI.

HE BASICALLY SAID THAT
WHEN HE ANALYZED HIS FINDINGS
ON THIS TRIBE

THAT THEY WERE AN EXAMPLE
OF A TRIBE WHO HAD CONTACT

WITH AN EXTRATERRESTRIAL
INTELLIGENCE.

HE BELIEVED THAT THEY POSSESS
INFORMATION

ABOUT SIRIUS A, B, AND C

WHICH THEY COULDN'T HAVE
GATHERED THROUGH NORMAL MEANS;

HE BASICALLY ARGUED THAT THEY
HAD BEEN GIVEN THIS INFORMATION

THROUGH CONTACT WITH
NON-HUMAN INTELLIGENCES;

E.T. HAD TOLD THEM THIS.

NOW, WHEN OTHER SCIENTISTS,

AND SPECIFICALLY
ANTHROPOLOGISTS,

MADE CONTACT WITH
THE DOGON TRIBE,

WHAT THEY IDENTIFIED
WAS THAT THE INFORMATION
WHICH TEMPLE PRESENTED

WAS REALLY NOT AS STRONG
AS IT SHOULD BE.

THE PEOPLE WHO
THE ANTHROPOLOGISTS,

SPECIFICALLY
GRIAULE AND DIETERLEN,

SPOKE TO IN THE EARLY PART
OF THE 20th CENTURY,

SOME OF THEM WERE STILL ALIVE,

AND THEY BASICALLY SAID
THAT THE ANTHROPOLOGISTS
HAD MISTAKEN

OR MISIDENTIFIED
SOME OF THE INFORMATION

WHICH THE TRIBE ELDERS
HAD GIVEN TO THEM.

NOW, WHEN IT COMES TO SITCHIN,

IT IS AN ENTIRELY
DIFFERENT MATTER.

SITCHIN WILL TELL YOU
THAT HE PERFECTLY KNOWS

WHERE THE ANCIENT ALIENS
CAME FROM.

HE SAYS THAT THEY COME FROM
A PLANET CALLED NIBIRU

WHICH HE IDENTIFIES
AS THE TWELFTH PLANET
IN OUR SOLAR SYSTEM,

HE SAYS THAT NIBIRU HAS
A VERY SPECIFIC ORBIT,

THAT ITS ORBIT
REALLY IS 3,600 YEARS,

AND THAT THE PLANET
IS SOMETIMES CLOSE TO THE SUN

AND SOMETIMES
VERY FAR FROM THE SUN.

HE SAYS THAT THESE PEOPLE CAME
TO PLANET EARTH TO GET GOLD,

WHICH THEY NEEDED
ON THEIR HOME PLANET,

AND ALSO THAT THEY CREATED
MANKIND SPECIFICALLY AS

A SLAVE LABOR FORCE
TO WORK IN THE GOLD MINES,

SPECIFICALLY
THE GOLD MINES OF AFRICA,

SPECIFICALLY OF SOUTH AFRICA.

HE ALSO BELIEVES
THAT THIS CONTACT
WAS ESTABLISHED

SEVERAL HUNDREDS
OF THOUSANDS OF YEARS AGO.

THE PROBLEM WITH SITCHIN
IS THIS:

SITCHIN IN THE 1970s WAS SAYING
THAT EVERYBODY ELSE

WAS MIS-TRANSLATING
SUMERIAN LANGUAGES,

THAT HE ALONE WAS ABLE TO
UNDERSTAND AND READ SUMERIAN

AND THAT THEREFORE
WE SHOULD STICK WITH

HIS INTERPRETATION
OF THE SUMERIAN LANGUAGE.

WHAT SITCHIN IS FAILING TO SAY

IS THAT, REALLY,
THE ANCIENT SUMERIANS
HAD A LEXICON;

WE TODAY HAVE A LEXICON
OF SUMERIAN WORDS,

WHICH BASICALLY MEANS
THAT WE CAN GO AND CHECK,

SPECIFICALLY, A SUMERIAN WORD
AND WHAT THEY MEAN,

THAT THERE IS
A DEFINITION LEFT TO US
BY THE ANCIENT SUMERIANS.

AND SO THE WORDS
THAT SITCHIN IS HIGHLIGHTING,

FOR EXAMPLE, "MOO" OR "SHEM,"

WHICH HE INTERPRETS
AS A "SPACESHIP"
OR A "SPACECRAFT,"

REALLY ARE NO SUCH THING;

IT IS A COMPLETE
DIFFERENT MEANING

WHICH THE ANCIENT SUMERIANS
GAVE TO THESE WORDS THEMSELVES.

SO WE KNOW THAT SITCHIN
IS DEFINITELY SOMEWHAT WRONG.

BUT SPECIFICALLY WHAT I FELT
WAS REALLY UPSETTING

WAS THAT WHEN I STARTED
TO FACT-CHECK SOME OF
SITCHIN'S CLAIMS.

FOR EXAMPLE, I WAS VERY
PERSONALLY INTERESTED

IN A STORY ABOUT HOW
CERTAIN GLASS THAT REMAINS
IN THE SINAI DESERT

COULD POTENTIALLY BE EVIDENCE
OF AN ANCIENT A-EXPLOSION.

SITCHIN WAS TALKING ABOUT THIS,

AND I FELT THAT
I SHOULD REALLY EXPLORE THIS,

BECAUSE IF THIS WERE THE CASE,

IT WOULD BE AMONGST
THE BEST EVIDENCES,

BECAUSE WE ALL KNOW
THAT ATOMIC WARFARE,
AN ATOMIC EXPLOSION,

COULD ONLY MEAN ONE THING:

A HIGHLY TECHNOLOGICALLY
ADVANCED CIVILIZATION

WHICH EITHER
COMPLETELY DISAPPEARED,

OR AN EXTRATERRESTRIAL
INCIDENT,

AN EXTRATERRESTRIAL ENCOUNTER.

AND WHAT WE KNOW, THAT
THERE ARE SUMERIAN ACCOUNTS,

SUCH AS THE ONE OF OANNES,

WHICH IS, AFTER ALL,
ONE OF THE BEST EXAMPLES

OF CONTACT WITH
A NON-HUMAN INTELLIGENCE--

I FELT THAT I HAD TO EXPLORE.

WELL, SITCHIN,
IN ONE OF HIS BOOKS,

BASICALLY SAYS THAT THERE IS
A SCIENTIFIC PUBLICATION

WHICH DETAILS THESE GLASS
REMAINS IN THE SINAI DESERT,

AND HE SAYS THAT
THE PAPER CLEARLY SHOWS,
CLEARLY IDENTIFIES,

THAT NOBODY KNOWS
HOW THIS HAPPENED,

AND THAT IT IS
UNEXPLAINABLE TO SOME EXTENT.

FORTUNATELY,
THE SCIENTIFIC PAPER
WAS AVAILABLE ON THE INTERNET,

SO I HAD AN EASY DOWNLOAD,
AND EVEN IN THE SUMMARY

IT IS CLEAR THAT A COMPLETELY
DIFFERENT PICTURE EMERGES

THAN THE ONE
WHICH SITCHIN IS PAINTING.

THIS SCIENTIFIC PAPER
BASICALLY SAYS

THAT THIS MATERIAL COMES
FROM A VOLCANIC EXPLOSION.

AND SO WHEREAS SITCHIN
IS SAYING AND MAKING US BELIEVE

THAT THAT THERE IS
NO INFORMATION WHATSOEVER

AS TO HOW THIS GLASS MATERIAL
CAME ABOUT,

THE SCIENTIFIC PAPER
MAKES IT VERY CLEAR

THAT THIS IS THE RESULT
OF A VOLCANIC EXPLOSION.

THE ONLY QUESTION WHICH

THE SCIENTIFIC PAPER LEAVES
IS THAT IT IS UNABLE
AS TO WHICH SPECIFIC EXPLOSION
OUT OF THREE POTENTIAL
CANDIDATES

THIS GLASS MATERIAL
HAS ORIGINATED FROM.

SO I AM SOMEWHAT IF NOT
EXTREMELY UPSET WITH SITCHIN,

BECAUSE THERE IS
NO POSSIBLE MEANS

THAT HE COULD HAVE
MISINTERPRETED THIS SUMMARY.

AND ALL OF HIS OTHER EVIDENCE
REALLY DOES SUGGEST

THAT HIS THEORIES
IS JUST THAT: IT'S A THEORY;

AND WHEN WE START
DIGGING DEEPER,

REALLY WHAT WE ARE FINDING
ARE HOLES.

SO AT THIS MOMENT IN TIME,
THE ANCIENT ALIEN QUESTION

REALLY DOES NOT HAVE AN ANSWER
WHICH IS ALL-ENCOMPASSING.

THERE IS SUBSTANTIAL EVIDENCE
OUT THERE WHICH SUGGESTS THAT

OUR ANCESTORS
WERE INDEED IN CONTACT WITH
EXTRATERRESTRIAL BEINGS.

THEY THEMSELVES BELIEVED SO,
SO IT IS DEFINITELY NOT
DEROGATORY TO THINK
THAT SOME OF OUR CIVILIZATIONS
WERE NOT JUST SIMPLY DUE
TO OUR ANCESTORS,
BUT DUE TO OUTSIDE FACTORS.
BUT THE QUESTION IS:
ARE WE AS A SPECIES
EXTRATERRESTRIALS OURSELVES?
REALLY, A VERY INTERESTING
EXAMPLE OF ALIEN LIFE
CAME ABOUT DURING
THE RESEARCH PHASE
OF THE ANCIENT ALIEN QUESTION.
WE SEEM TO BE ALIENS OURSELVES.
CHANDRA WICKRAMASINGHE
IS A PROFESSOR
WHO STUDIED UNDER
SIR FRED HOYLE,
AND BASICALLY WHAT HE IS SAYING
IS THAT SINCE 1982
THERE HAS BEEN
A CONSPIRACY OF SILENCE
TO SQUASH ANY DISSENT
WHICH ARGUES THAT LIFE
HAS ORIGINATED ON PLANET EARTH.
HE'S SAYING THAT SINCE 1982
THERE IS ACTUALLY A SUBSTANTIAL

AMOUNT OF EVIDENCE

THAT LIFE HAS ORIGINATED
ELSEWHERE IN THE UNIVERSE,

AND, IN FACT, THAT THERE
IS EVIDENCE TO SUGGEST

THAT LIFE COULD NOT
POSSIBLY HAVE ORIGINATED
ON PLANET EARTH.

THIS SOMEHOW PRIMORDIAL SOUP--

WHICH IS DEEMED TO BE
RESPONSIBLE FOR THE ORIGINS
OF LIFE ON EARTH--DO NOT WASH,

AND THERE ARE EXPERIMENTS
DATING BACK TO THE 19th CENTURY
WHICH SHOW AS SUCH.

NOW, SINCE 1982,
WICKRAMASINGHE IS SAYING,

THAT VIRUSES ARE
MOST POTENTIALLY ALSO OF
EXTRATERRESTRIAL ORIGIN.

BUT THE BIG FOCUS
HAS BEEN ON NASA.

IN 1996, THEY WENT PUBLIC
WITH EVIDENCE

THAT THERE WAS LIFE ON
A METEORITE FROM MARS,

AND IN DECEMBER 2010
THEY ALSO HELPED A PROFESSOR
CALLED WOLFE-SIMON

IN HER
PROCLAMATION OF EVIDENCE,
REALLY ALIEN EVIDENCE,

AND IN DECEMBER OF 2010

NASA ALSO HELPED WOLFE-SIMON
PUBLISH HER ACCOUNTS

AS TO HOW IN MONO LAKE
SHE HAS FOUND EVIDENCE

OF A LIFE FORM
WHICH DEFIES EVERYTHING

WE UNDERSTAND LIFE
ON PLANET EARTH TO BE.

SHE'S NOT SAYING
IT IS ALIEN LIFE,

BUT IT IS REALLY ALIEN IN
THE SENSE THAT IT IS SO WEIRD.

NOW, NASA IS VERY CLOSE

TO FINDING EVIDENCE
OF EXTRATERRESTRIAL LIFE;

THEY FEEL CONFIDENT THAT
WITHIN THE NEXT 15-20 YEARS
THEY WILL DO SO.

NASA WAS TRYING TO PICK UP
SIGNS OF INTELLIGENT LIFE
ON RADIO ASTRONOMY

WITH "SETI," THE SEARCH
FOR EXTRATERRESTRIAL LIFE.

TODAY, THEY HAVE
CHANGED TACK;

THEY BELIEVE THAT ASTROBIOLOGY
IS ACTUALLY THE BEST MEANS

OF IDENTIFYING LIFE ON PLANETS
OUTSIDE THE SOLAR SYSTEM.

FOR THIS,
THEY HAVE LAUNCHED THINGS
LIKE THE KEPLER TELESCOPE,

AND WHEN IT WAS LAUNCHED
IN 2010,

A YEAR LATER,
BY FEBRUARY 2011,

THEY HAVE ALREADY IDENTIFIED
54 PLANETS

ON WHICH THEY SUSPECT
THAT FURTHER EXPLORATION
OF THOSE SYSTEMS

WILL IDENTIFY LIFE.

SO 15-20 YEARS
IS REALLY VERY CLOSE.

BUT NASA HAS GONE FURTHER:

IN THEIR LABORATORIES,
THEY HAVE ACTUALLY RECREATED
INTERSTELLAR SPACE,

AND WHEN THEY DID SO,
THEY FOUND THAT

THE BUILDING BLOCKS OF LIFE--
DNA AND RNA--

ARE SPONTANEOUSLY
BEING CREATED THERE.

THEY HAVE GONE AS FAR AS TO SAY

THAT LIFE IN THE UNIVERSE
IS A COSMIC IMPERATIVE.

THE CONCLUSIONS
WHICH NASA IS REVEALING

SUGGEST THAT LIFE IN THE
UNIVERSE IS EVERYWHERE,

AND THAT THIS LIFE
IS VERY MUCH LIKE OURS,
IT IS DNA-BASED.

AND SO WHENEVER WE ARE
CONFRONTED WITH STORIES
FROM MYTHS AND LEGENDS

THAT SOMEHOW OUR ANCESTORS
WERE ABLE TO INTERBREED

WITH NON-HUMAN INTELLIGENCES,
ANCIENT ALIENS,

WE SHOULD REALLY
BE LOOKING TOWARDS

THE VERY LATEST RESEARCH
COMING FROM WITHIN NASA

TO SUGGEST THAT THIS IS INDEED
ABSOLUTELY POSSIBLE.

NASA IS CURRENTLY
PAVING THE WAY

TO IDENTIFY THAT
OUR ANCIENT MYTHS
ARE ABSOLUTELY TRUE.

SO WE'RE BEING CONFRONTED
WITH ON THE ONE SIDE NASA,

WHO'S HELPING US ANSWER
THE ANCIENT ALIEN QUESTION.

THEY ARE CONFIDENT THAT
WITHIN THE NEXT 15 YEARS OR SO

THEY ARE GOING TO FIND
EVIDENCE OF ALIEN LIFE

SOMEWHERE OUTSIDE
OF THIS PLANET.

THEY'RE SHOWING US THAT
DNA IS A COSMIC IMPERATIVE,

AND WHEN WE LOOK AT
THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL RECORD,

THERE ARE CLEAR SIGNS
THAT ANCIENT ALIENS

ARE NOT A FIGMENT
OF OUR IMAGINATION

OR MAYBE OUR ANCESTORS'
IMAGINATION,

BUT THAT THEY ARE
GENUINE POSSIBILITIES.

ON THE OTHER HAND
WE HAVE SCIENCE,

WHO'S BASICALLY REFUSING
TO ADDRESS THE ISSUE.

NOW, WHEN IT COMES TO
THE POSSIBILITY

OF ANCIENT ALIEN CONTACT
WITH OUR ANCESTORS,

DUNCAN LUNAN,
A SCOTTISH ASTRONOMER,
MADE A STATISTICAL ANALYSIS,

AND HE IS SHOWING US
THAT IN THE PERIOD OF TIME

FROM ROUGHLY 5000 B.C. TO NOW

THERE SHOULD BE THREE OR FOUR
POTENTIAL CONTACTS,

WITH OUR ANCESTORS,
OF ANCIENT ALIENS.

THREE OR FOUR.

SO OUT OF 240 QUESTIONS
WHICH ERICH VON DANIKEN POSED,

OUT OF THE VARIOUS POTENTIALS,

WHETHER THEY ARE
CRYSTAL SKULLS,

WHETHER THEY ARE
THE EVIDENCE OF BAALBEK,

AND SPECIFICALLY
THE STORY OF OANNES,

ONLY THREE OR FOUR
NEED TO BE TRUE.

ALL THE OTHER ONES ARE LIKELY
GOING TO BE DISCARDED

AS EITHER EVIDENCE

OF A HIGHER CIVILIZATION
WHICH WAS PRESENT ON EARTH

BUT WHICH WAS HUMAN IN ORIGINS,

OR SIMPLY AS SOMETHING ELSE.

THREE OR FOUR
IS REALLY SOMETHING
WHICH WE'RE AIMING FOR;

NOTHING MORE, NOTHING LESS.

NOW, A GLIMMER OF HOPE
ON THE HORIZON HAS COME
FROM PAUL DAVIES.

HE IS ARGUING THAT
THE ANCIENT ALIEN THEORY,

THE ANCIENT ALIEN QUESTION,

SHOULD BE REFRAMED
AS A SCIENCE CALLED
"ASTROFORENSICS."

IT IS HIS CONVICTION
THAT ASTROFORENSICS

SHOULD GO OUT AND STUDY DNA,

SHOULD STUDY
THE GEOLOGICAL RECORD,
SHOULD STUDY STARS,

SHOULD STUDY EVERYTHING WITHIN
THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL WORLD,

AND LOOK FOR
EVIDENCE OF CONTACT

WITH NON-HUMAN,
ALIEN INTELLIGENCE.

HE IS OF THE OPINION
THAT CONTACT WITH
THIS ALIEN INTELLIGENCE

DID NOT OCCUR WITHIN
THE POSSIBILITY OF
THE LAST 5,000 YEARS;

HE IS OF THE CONVICTION
THAT ANCIENT ALIENS

MIGHT HAVE BEEN
ON PLANET EARTH,

BUT THAT THIS HAPPENED
SOMEHOW HUNDREDS
OF THOUSANDS OF YEARS,

MILLIONS OF YEARS,
MAYBE EVEN BILLIONS OF YEARS.

BUT IT IS CLEAR WHEN WE LOOK AT
THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL RECORD,

AND THE MYTHOLOGICAL RECORD,

THAT ALL OUR ANCESTORS
WERE SCREAMING IT

AT AN EXTREMELY LOUD VOICE,
AND THAT VOICE WAS THIS:

WE WERE NOT ALONE,
WE WERE NOT ALONE
ON THE ROAD OF CIVILIZATION,

WE WALKED THE PATH
OF CIVILIZATION,

AND WERE GUIDED ON THIS PATH
BY A NON-HUMAN INTELLIGENCE.

WHETHER YOU WANT TO CALL THIS
A PHYSICAL ALIEN BEING

OR WHETHER YOU WOULD
WANT TO CALL IT SOMETHING ELSE,
IT DOESN'T REALLY MATTER;

THE EXAMPLES ARE THERE.

NOW, TO UNDERSTAND THIS IDEA
OF ANCIENT ALIEN CONTACT,

WE ACTUALLY NEED TO GO INTO
THE PRESENT TIMES AS WELL.

AND IT IS HERE
WHERE I UNDERSTOOD
THAT STORIES LIKE IMHOTEP,

WHO SAY THAT
HE FOUND INFORMATION

ABOUT HOW TO BUILD THE PYRAMIDS
FROM A NON-HUMAN INTELLIGENCE,

ALSO HAS COMPONENTS
IN TODAY'S REALITY.

PROBABLY THE MOST
FAMOUS EXAMPLE OF THIS
IS TERENCE McKENNA.

TERENCE McKENNA WAS
AN ANTHROPOLOGIST

WHO WENT INTO
THE AMAZON RAIN FOREST.

HE PARTOOK OF A POTION
CALLED AYAHUASCA

WHICH HE SAID OPENED HIS MIND,

PROJECTED HIS MIND
INTO ANOTHER DIMENSION,

AND IN THAT OTHER DIMENSION
HE MADE CONTACT WITH
NON-HUMAN INTELLIGENCES.

HE SAID THAT THEY GAVE HIM
A PIECE OF INFORMATION

WHICH WAS THE FABRIC OF TIME:
HOW TIME WAS CONSTRUCTED,

AND HOW THE FABRIC OF TIME
REALLY WAS A FRACTAL WAVE.

THEY GAVE HIM
A MATHEMATICAL FORMULA,

AND HE BROUGHT THIS
MATHEMATICAL FORMULA WITH HIM

FROM THIS OTHER DIMENSION

INTO OUR PRESENT REALITY.

AND FOR APPROXIMATELY
THIRTY YEARS

HE SUBJECTED THIS TO ANALYSIS,

GAVE IT TO PEOPLE FOR VARIOUS
EXPERIMENTATIONS WITH THEM,

THEY WERE MADE INTO
COMPUTER PROGRAMS,

IT WAS BELIEVED THAT NOVELTY,
NEW THINGS,

WERE SOMEHOW RELATED TO
THIS CONCEPT OF TIME,

AND HE ALSO BELIEVED THAT
TIME AT SOME POINT WAS
GOING TO RUN OUT.

NOW, TERENCE McKENNA'S EXAMPLE
OF "TIME WAVE ZERO,"

OR THE "TIME WAVE," OR WHATEVER
YOU WANT TO CALL IT,

THIS FRACTAL WAVE,
THIS MATHEMATICAL EQUATION,

IS REALLY VERY GOOD EVIDENCE
OF A NON-HUMAN INTELLIGENCE
GIVING MANKIND INFORMATION.

AND SO WE SEE THAT THIS IS NOT
JUST HAPPENING IN THE PAST

BUT ALSO IN THE PRESENT,

AND SO I THINK WE HAVE TO
DISTINGUISH AS WELL

WHEN WE ARE DEFINING

ANCIENT ALIENS.

WHEN VON DANIKEN POSED
THE QUESTION IN THE 1960s,

VERY MUCH THE QUESTION
ON EVERYBODY'S MIND WAS

WHETHER A PHYSICAL E.T. CAME
HERE AND GAVE US INFORMATION,

AND THE STORY OF OANNES
IS CLEARLY AN EXAMPLE

OF WHERE THIS IS
LIKELY THE CASE.

DUNCAN LUNAN SAYS THAT
THERE ARE THREE TO FOUR
OF SUCH POTENTIAL CONTACTS

IN THE HISTORY OF OUR
CIVILIZATION, BUT NOT MORE.

BUT WHEN WE ARE TALKING
ABOUT NON-HUMAN CONTACT,

SOMEHOW US BEING ABLE
TO MAKE CONTACT WITH
A NON-HUMAN INTELLIGENCE

THROUGH PSYCHOLOGICAL,
SPIRITUAL,

OR WHATEVER MEANS POSSIBLE,
REALLY WHAT WE'RE SEEING THERE

IS AN ENTIRELY
DIFFERENT PLAYING FIELD.

TERENCE McKENNA IS ONE OF THEM,

BUT EXAMPLES LIKE
GEORGE VAN TASSEL,

WHO WAS A UFO CONTACTEE
AND WHO SAID

THAT HE WAS GIVEN
INFORMATION ABOUT ACOUSTICS

FROM THESE EXTRATERRESTRIALS,
THESE NON-HUMAN INTELLIGENCES,

IS ANOTHER EXAMPLE
OF SOMETHING WHICH I THINK

REALLY BREAKS THE FIELD
OF ANCIENT ALIENS WIDE OPEN.

IF SOMEHOW WE WERE ABLE
TO IDENTIFY

WHETHER OR NOT
THERE IS A SCIENCE OF THE SOUL,

WHETHER SPIRIT REALLY EXISTS

AND WHETHER SPIRIT IS ABLE
TO COMMUNICATE WITH SPIRIT
THROUGH TELEPATHY;

WHEN THOSE QUESTIONS
GET ANSWERED,

THE ANCIENT ALIEN QUESTION
WILL BE TRANSFORMED

IN A COMPLETELY DIFFERENT
BAILIWICK.

AND REALLY, ONCE AGAIN,
WE ARE WAITING FOR SCIENCE
TO CATCH UP,

BECAUSE ALL OF THOSE AREAS
OF EXPERTISE

ARE, ONCE AGAIN, AREAS WHERE
SCIENCE IS NOT GOING.

AND SO
THE ANCIENT ALIEN QUESTION--
WHAT IS THE ANSWER?

THE ANSWER IS "YES."

IF YOUR BURDEN OF PROOF
IS REASONABLE,

THEN THE ANSWER TO THE ANCIENT
ALIEN QUESTION IS YES,

WE HAVE BEEN CONTACTED
IN THE PAST;

WE HAVE BEEN CONTACTED
IN THE NOT-TOO-DISTANT PAST;

TERENCE McKENNA IS
AN EXAMPLE OF THIS.

HOWEVER, IF YOU PUT YOUR
BURDEN OF PROOF EXTREMELY HIGH,

YOU WILL HAVE TO CONCLUDE
THAT THE ANSWER IS "NO,"

AND SPECIFICALLY,
YOU ARE ABLE TO DO SO

BECAUSE SCIENCE IS HELPING YOU
IN ESCAPING THE POSITIVE ANSWER.

BUT REALLY, WHEN YOU WEIGH
ALL THE EVIDENCE,

THERE IS ONLY ONE CONCLUSION
WHICH WE CAN DRAW,

AND THAT ONE IS THAT
WE WERE NOT ALONE.

Source: AZTEC 1948 UFO CRASH: Secret Rescovery of Alien Technology - FEATURE
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:18 AM

=====

b0188546-089e-4a14-a522-c7114276a2d1

AZTEC 1948 UFO CRASH: Secret Rescovery of Alien Technology - FEATURE

e3009ed5-50e2-4740-8624-5936fbf1159e

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7qAHicFzqj8>

7qAHicFzqj8

UFO CENTRAL

this is the small town of Aztec New Mexico located about 2 and 1/2 hours Northwest of albuquerque depending upon how fast you drive along the often deserted highway it's close to the four corners area that Geographic Landmark where the states of Utah Arizona Colorado and New Mexico intersect one another like most places it has a story to tell with Aztec however that story goes far beyond

on the norm you might even say that the Aztec story is truly out of this world these days if you told a friend that you were

off to New Mexico to visit the site of an alleged Flying Saucer crash that friend would probably assume you were headed to Roswell for the past three decades or so this has been a pretty safe assumption as the Roswell incident has become an integral part of American pop culture but travel back in time to the late 1940s and early 1950s and your friend would have assumed that you had a different destination in mind because long before Roswell became the most famous UFO incident there

was Aztec the first of the crashed Flying Saucer Stories the gist of the Aztec tale is that in 1948 uh flying saucer complete with anywhere from 14 to 18 bodies crashed in Aztec New Mexico and recovered undercover of high secrecy by the US military and in various formats and permutations the tale's been circulated for the last 50 years some people consider it to be an outright hoax some people are sitting on the fence

other people consider it to be genuine some people consider it maybe it's a genuine incident but it occurred somewhere else the timeline of Aztec uh would be a report from the oil field workers a little after 5:00 a.m. on March 25th 1948 uh basically the first report came in as a large brush fire on a Mesa off of Hart Canyon Road as the oil field workers got out there they discovered a large disc approximately 100 ft in diameter

sitting on top of a mesa that had nothing to do with the brush fire but because of the oil drip

tanks out there at that time people from El Paso Oil Company were notified that they should get out there to investigate the fire and any subsequent danger it could pose upon getting out there they noticed a large disc on the Mesa military showed up later that day uh late lunchtime early afternoon the uh

one local law enforcement officer had warned the locals that the military would be there eventually that they had been notified Aztec is a fascinating case because it was the original if you will crash Flying Saucer story and it surfaced first in 1949 in columns written by Frank Scully in the daily variety It ultimately led to a best-selling book that Scully wrote and uh

I think it sold something on the order of 60,000 copies in 1950 in hard cover and then it went on to 12 additions overseas and on and on and on I mean it was remarkable how successful it was it's obvious he struck some kind of real Court it was also total nonsense and and Scully was either a one of these fellows who knew enough knew enough not to ask uh questions he didn't want to hear the answers to or he was genuinely duped uh by a fellow named Silas Newton in a sidekick of his named Leo gabauer

who became known as Dr G in scully's book in Frank scully's book behind the flying saucers which came out in 1950 he tells the Aztec story As Told by to him by Silas Newton and Leo gauier silus Newton and Leo gauier then introduced Frank Scully to at least eight scientists that allegedly worked on the Aztec crash Frank scarly took these eight people and

molded them into one Dr G the Skeptics like to attack the story if they haven't researched it and say the Dr G was Leo gauier Leo Gau was no more a scientist than anybody he was an electrical engineer that worked with Silas Newton uh more of a glorified electrician more than electrical engineer Frank Scully in his book plainly states that Dr G is up to eight scientists that worked on the

the recovered UFO at Aztec essentially these two guys were conmen who uh were in the process of trying to Pedal a doodle buug which is an oil and gas industry tag for a device that will find oil and gas but of course doesn't uh and in his case it was a machine that not only found oil and gas but gold and water and pretty much anything that the uh Mark was interested in finding and uh on top of that gabauer had invented something Sim

which also supposedly could assess the health of a person so this was sort of an all-in-one Do-it all kind of thing but what they did which was unusual uh and made their little bit unique uh in was that they they claimed that their Doodle Bug was better than anybody else's because it was using technology that had been taken from the Flying Saucer that allegedly crashed near Aztec and therefore obviously it was far superior uh Dr G our friend gabauer was supposedly a

magnetics expert who was one of those called in by the Air Force when the saucer was tracked in into ground near Aztec uh where it floated to ground not actually crashed and um presumably disabled by a high-powered radar somewhere nearby that was such was the

claim anyhow the whole thing was a total con job and uh it was quickly recognized as such and then really exposed in detail in 1952 by JP KH who was an investigative reporter I think he was with the San Francisco Examiner

if I'm not mistaken and um he did a four or five month investigation in detail including uh man managing to con the con man out of a an example or a sample of the mysterious metal that the saucer was made out it turned out to be the sort of stuff that you made pots and pans out of actually but you know he was a very very very sharp reporter who did a really good job and uh true magazine published his article in 1952 exposing these guys and this led to the district attorney in uh

in Denver Colorado Prosecuting Newton and Gabauer for fraud and various other sorts of associated charges anyway they were convicted in December of 1952 and uh basically the whole notion of Crash flying saucers uh went away and people who take flying saucers UFOs seriously for decades wouldn't touch anything like that with a 10-ft pole until Roswell came along I think we're some of the skeptics

ICS attack uh the the Aztec story is why would one two or up to eight scientists uh confide with Frank Skelly and that's an important question but you have to look at who Frank Skelly was back then you have to look at how the media operated back then we didn't have CNN we didn't have national network TV uh you had a very tight group of journalists the Dorothy kill gallons the Walter winchill the

Frank skulies that uh quite frankly were the most credible people of their their day in journalism and that would probably be an automatic person that you would go to to break a story like that the other thing if you read Frank Skully's writings the scientists that approached him did not think that was going to be a secret for a long time they thought that story would break within a year they're giving Frank Scully a little Advance on the Aztec incident approaching the first

UFO related documentary I made was a biography of legendary Roswell investigator Stanton T fredman if the Aztec incident has a fredman that is to say someone with respected professional credentials who has chosen to undertake a search for the truth about the UFO phenomenon it is this man Scott Ramsey a successful businessman from North Carolina Frank Scully might have broken the Aztec story but it is Ramsey who has rescued the tale from obscurity and who has

challenged after years of research the long held view that the whole thing was simply a hoax in looking at the story that was one thing that intrigued me was looking at the claims made back in 1950 by these eight scientists and one was the secret radar bases so as we started to look into the claims that Dr G was telling Frank Scully and we compare to what we know now when you go back

Alabama and asked for the records on these at the same time the state of New Mexico was doing a historical research on anything that had anything to do with the Cold War so this

became a perfect fit we went down to kind of a dual purpose they released the records but we had a problem the Air Force bases under the or the air radar bases under the Air Force didn't exist till 1950 well we couldn't tie that to Aztec

because Aztec of course was 1948 looking at the records in great detail we saw things like the first quarterly report for their Capital expenditures they needed a roof they needed a water heater they needed some improvements in electrical work uh mainly some Transformers and we asked ourself a question if this base was just built why would they be needing to requisition a water heater a new roof on a building and new Transformers

so we went back and we did some digging and uh turned out that the radar bases were built in 1946 which we have all the historical information on those the Air Force did acquire the basis from 1950 to 1957 but the atomic energy commission requisitioned those air the radar bases from 1946 till they turned them over to the Air Force in 1950 there were three we had Continental Divide which is out

near Gallop elvado which is near cha Tia Amaria area and mor arti which is due east of Albuquerque that put up a perfect triangle around Kirkland Air Force Base Sandy National Labs and Los Alamos which was the main purpose of those radar bases was to protect those atomic energy commission installations Ramsey who has done a tremendous amount of research on on Aztec he found these places

you know the if you look at the history of the Air Defense command and the setup of the lashup radar system which was the beginning of our whole Continental Air Defense radar system and all of that there were no Air Defense command Radars at those sites at the time of the alleged crash saucer incident but he found out that there were Radars there and they were under the control of the atomic energy commission they had something whatever something to do with some sort of vague feeble attempt to to provide for defense against air attack at Los Alamos the National Lab theom

land um as far as the rest of New Mexico is concerned there just weren't any such Radars you know they had them at White Sands they had Radars at White Sands for tracking captured V2s that they were launching down there and other things of that sort but those were again these were World War II retreads essentially there was nothing exotic what kind of people did they have serving here if you because it looks like a short straw kind of gig for me yeah yeah that's what I thought when I first saw it I thought my God you really had to do some something wrong to get here but boy you look at the report

these guys were the cream of the crb you the three uh three bases they really they had some pretty pretty impressive resumes let's put it that way we looked into the type of radar that they were using at these three installations especially Alvada had a very very powerful radar it was an experimental radar for the US Navy it was a high microwave which all Radars are they all work on some form of

signal microwave this one was extremely powerful and we even have the manuals telling the

operators the dos and don'ts if aircraft were in the area keeping in mind that was a restricted airspace back in those days this is the old uh Power Generation building they had uh five diesel generators in here they would they would pump the uh kerosene the diesel fuel in here through the pump station the pump house right there

and uh this was backup these radar units took a lot of a lot of electricity to run and these were backups you can see from the slabs here there were five then all the switch gear and all the cabling that would drop down and go over to the the bunker next door so that's the bunker over there is it that's the main radar let's go take a look at that sure so this is a pretty powerful radar we're talking about oh yeah

when the Air Force took it over it became the Tia Amaria and then later on in life elado yeah you ready go in there sure let's uh let's take a look you're not afraid of bats are you well I don't want to get bitten by one Yep this is it right here

probably won't want to go back in there probably not I guarantee you don't and so people speculate that the uh the radar here was powerful enough to uh interfere somehow with an alien spacecraft that's that's a theory and might have brought it down and they would have had similar radar stations I assumed down by Roswell they had one in Corona and uh if you read the historical

reports we were going through last night they also had one down at Walker which was Roswell right right coincidence yeah maybe if these guys came flying across Millions upon millions of miles of space if if they flew from or billions if they came from another star and a planet around another star is it likely that they wouldn't be shielded against the kind of feeble radiation that would be coming out of our radar sets I mean How likely is it that they would have forgotten about that particular

part of the spectrum and then they come they get here and they get shot out of the sky and people are saying oh they're dropping out of the Skies what is all this business How could a sophisticated craft from far away crash you know we had two shuttles go too very sophisticated craft I think they may have run into the unexpected whe it was a radar beam or all kinds of other things uh accidents happen that's the way it is and uh

I think if you look at the mothership descriptions these huge monster UFOs if you will which are seen to have little ones going in and out of them one big vehicle could carry a whole bunch of these little vehicles and if they lose one they lose one okay explorers mellan didn't make it around the planet uh his ship made it he didn't make it I think that Scott Ramsey has been a forerunner in this and has done some excellent

research when he started there were a lot more Skeptics than there are today there were a lot of people who said they were crazy that this was just a scam there was nothing to it and he's proved that there were radar sites secret radar bases that were sending out microwave rays um microwave beams that that could have knocked a flying saucer out of the sky and caused it to crash land north of Aztec and he's proved that fact so

that gives it a little bit more of a validity to me that there's some truth to these theories when you start getting the the government documents in your hand another intriguing fact is that the FBI file on Leo Jabow which has been Declassified the entire file runs to 400 pages of which only 200 have been Declassified and many of the documents contained within the withheld material are classified for reasons affecting National Security

and the defense of the USA now it's one thing for someone to be arrested and convicted for U scams and cons and things like this but it's a big leap for someone to be a con artist then to find that the FBI considers them a threat to National Security and so this sort of begs the question do the withheld documents contain far more on the Aztec case that has been published and put into the public domain by the FBI I think the fact

that those files are still classified might be the result of two quite different things one is that they really were involved in some stuff and had some information that for whatever reason they agreed not to talk about but the FBI pressured them and so forth that's certainly a possibility another is the general FBI attitude the old Jay Edgar Hoover attitude about keeping track of people and getting files and you know having power over them and I don't know which it

was uh Newton was sharp no question about that whether he stumbled across some things that he shouldn't have stumbled across I don't know a number of FBI documents make it very clear that the FBI and the Air Force at the time were following Newton and Jabar very very closely and we're literally listening on there every word we're going out to conferences and lectures that both men were speaking at and wanted to know what the truth was behind the Aztec case uh

was it a genuine incident or was it simply a concoction of these two enterprising conmen it's possible there's something in there that would bear on this and give us some answers and maybe they would prefer for reasons which may or may not be legitimate uh to keep that quiet certainly we can't say oh this is real because these conmen told this story but because conman told the story about Aztec doesn't mean that there wasn't an Aztec

story to be told a genuine one a legitimate one you have to be real careful about this guilt by association or genuineness by association for that matter comment government coverups conflicting stories if there was a theme song for the investigation of the UFO phenomenon it might well be the Beatles the long and Winding Road the Aztec case is the perfect example of this both figuratively and literally

in the case of Hart Canyon Road which leads to the alleged crash site in looking at the story uh one of the things that's come under scrutiny is the fact that the Skeptics on the Aztec incident claim that the heart Canyon Road did not exist in 1948 uh we know it did now that would have been the Stage Coach Road back in the late 1800s on the way to Durango if you go out to the crash site today follow heartt Canyon

on the Old Stage Road route you come up to what they call the Arkansas Loop or the Arkansas Bend and on top of that Plateau is a road cut through allegedly by the military in 1948 to get the recovery equipment the cranes and whatnot down in there to retrieve the craft so this is the mystery Road this is the mystery tell me about the mystery Road well this road unless it shows up on recent Maps has never

showing up anywhere right this is the road the uh military or whoever the recovery operation was allegedly cut uh to get back here to retrieve the craft okay and this was in March 48 that's right and this road now most of the roads around here you were telling me uh it's oil roads and stuff like that they they're marked on the maps the USGA Maps is it USGS yeah right um and this road wasn't marked on any of those Maps until if it is marked

till until Rec very recently right so we've got a mystery Road yep and over here we've got a mystery cement block concrete pad now let's go take a look at that then very good tell me the story behind the mystery slab of concrete well it really makes no sense why it's even here it's uh on the average 9 and 1/2 in thick did a core sample right at about a year ago what we're trying to establish is how old the slab is sure does it f

into the time frame of 1948 we've got rebar heavily fortified you know 9 1/2 in thick rebar all through it uh early Skeptics said it was a well cap we've rolled that out obviously if we have drilled through it through the concrete if there was High Pressure natural gas under there we'd know it so that's what they say the Skeptics said well cap for natural gas that's right and there is gas and oil around here all over yeah but not on a not on a Mesa that's bed

Rock and you go a few feet under this silt and you're going to hit Bedrock okay the uh gring is of local local it's indigenous to the the area so they didn't truck it in they just kind of get they just Ed what was laying around here so if you're coming down the road you're in a you know Chop Chop you're in a hurry cutting a quick Road Uh something's happening real quick you know you just pull what you can find that's right from the local area okay bring your Portland cement and your forms and rebar and be done with it now what's it doing here though why if if if there was a crash site

and all of this you know what is this when they cut the road as you can see to this day it's very silty they had trouble with one of the crane arm supports one of the legs of the crane and The Story Goes I had to pour this because the leg would just keep going into the S which is you can see around here is still a problem sure I mean if you just you can just walk over here and uh y take a look at the take a look at the silt I wouldn't want to put a crane on that no

um all right so you got a mystery Road y you got a mystery slab roads allegedly cut by the military to come in here crane slabs allegedly put here uh to support or the slabs allegedly put here to support a crane what's the crane recovering allegedly flying disc allegedly a flying disc now where is the flying disc all right well we don't know where it is now but where was it back then allegedly about 200 yd straight through well let's go take a look works for me watch your footing yeah got any snakes around here yeah not

this time here the recovery group that uh was sent out to Aztec was a hybrid recovery that had been formed after the Roswell incident because the Roswell incident had been so badly botched with a news release uh basically a lot of people at the base being aware of it the newspaper running an article and after the Roswell incident this newly Recovery Group was formed this would have been a very very elite group uh so they would never have

have a another Roswell incident where they had some young guys at a base even though the 509th was a top-notch base with top-notch people it was 8 months later you know Roswell kind of got boted the news released the press release and uh the old timer I talked to that was in air intelligence said that we were dealing with a much more mature crowd back then late 30s early 40s so they would never

have the uh they'd never have another Roswell press release is going out young PR officers and that sort of thing right this was one of the best recoveries they had done to date I think ASC is certainly part of the cover up I think after Roswell they got much better at covering things up making sure that they monitored flights of vehicles so they would get there first remembering that New Mexico is not highly populated I mean today it's less than maybe two million people in the fifth largest state mind you

um I think that the government made it a strong policy they set up mj12 and they put the clamps on and part of the keeping secrets is to lie and misrepresent and misdirect a standard practice you know again uh New Mexico when the first Adam bombas exploded July 16th 1945 uh was seen from 100 miles away it was a pretty big bang

uh there were articles in the newspaper ammunition dump blows up nobody injured fortunately I've got some of those articles they got good at covering things up what we feel based on all the reports this would be the epicenter of the crash site right here it was virtually intact right that was it a soft Landing was it a crash we don't know there now there's a

plaque over here so this is a commemorative plaque of the of the alleged incident recovery at Hart Canyon honor about this site on March 25th 1948 the spacecraft of Origins unknown crash landed on this Mesa the 767 A&W radar base in nearby Elvado New Mexico tracked the errant landing to this site high security recovery operation took approximately two weeks with all remains being taken to Los Alamos New Mexico

scientific study an evaluation by some of the world's leading scientists and Los Al is what 2 hours from here 2 and a half about 127 miles as the crow flies sure the recovery of this craft by the US government military was one of the most secretive recoveries of spacecraft with Origins unknown since the similar recovery in Roswell New Mexico 8 months earlier sadly all occupants as many as 16 died as the result of this crash making full disclosure of both purpose and or origination all but impossible

h i was put here in 1999 3 years after the Symposium started uh one year one oh right yeah one year 98 was the first year right so this is it not much to look at but no not really who

knows what happened here lot of Twisted dead trees lot of broken off trees and a big open space that uh about 35 ft wide 110 ft long the only question is what crash

here did anything crash here yeah all right I love visiting New Mexico not just because I'm interested in the UFO phenomenon but because its vast empty spaces are so different so alien one might say to my home Halifax Nova Scotia a bustling Cosmopolitan sea port on Canada's East Coast out here I sometimes feel that

I'm at the edge of the world and yet there are similarities between New Mexico and Nova Scotia friendly people for example that might not be readily apparent but which do exist these common elements are also present in the Roswell and Aztec UFO incidents no matter how much the Skeptics might tell you otherwise let's do a comparison of Roswell and azuk Roswell

made the front page of many many newspapers across the country we had an intelligence officer who was given the release to go ahead and release the information to the Press later retracting it the next day Aztec we may have one newspaper article that made it out that has conveniently disappeared out of the archives you hear the argument we don't have eyewitnesses at Aztec well we didn't have eyewitnesses four or five years ago we have eyewitnesses

now unfortunately some are deceased one key eyewitness that we had that he's deceased now was Doug Nolan uh grew up in the four corners area at 19 years of age work for the AL Paso oil company was in his truck that day that over the radio they had an old Motorola radio in the truck uh traveling with his boss Bill Ferguson they were called on the radio to get out to Heart Canyon because of

the brush fire the infamous brush fire we hear about upon uh arriving at the crash site they were told by other workers the brush fires on one side they were worried about a drip tank getting ignited in the brush fire upon arrival there other oil field workers told them that it's not the brush fire you got to see you got to see what's laying up on the Mason Doug went on to tell us all the locals that were there the police

the two police officers that were there his boss Bill Ferguson who's probably deceased although we were still looking for him I had the luxury of interviewing Doug back uh about October of 2003 and he passed away December 7th and then we have an eyewitness we have a deathbed confession Doug it had six Strokes from June until October uh was very slow and methodical and recalling the incident and appeared to be

very credible in the interview in the late uh '90s early 2000 we were contacted by a gentleman Ken Farley from Bat Cave Arizona and Ken uh wanted to talk to us he was in very bad Health Randy Barnes and I met down in Phoenix rented a car drove up interviewed Ken for probably 3 hours took very good notes Ken was uh very ill on oxygen he

since passed away Ken told his side of the story that uh he was in Durango passing through

to San Diego fresh out of the military met a friend in uh Cedar Hill a drop off point where he was to pick him up and keep traveling to San Diego his friend told him there was a lot of commotion going on out on Hart Canyon Road and they thought an aircraft had gone down Ken and his friend uh got to the

to the crash site and walked out to the western side of where the disc was and at that point a group of people from Aztec the oil field people uh two Law Enforcement Officers showed up we already actually at the scene and uh we found Ken's story believable but we had a hard time digesting the two police officers we figured today if you were out there

and you called 911 you'd be lucky to get one in a reasonable time frame no no disrespect to the local law enforcement but it's out in the middle of nowhere and the fact that there's two police officers out there we had a little bit of a problem with we didn't write off his interview we kind of parked it over in the the holding pen until we got more eyewitnesses then in 2003 we were we contacted Doug Nolan who had contacted bill styman it was one of the leftover leads Bill never got

to after the book was published Doug told an interesting story which was very believable backed up with names of other local residents but about 3/4 of the way through the interview he mentions the other police officer and I stopped Doug and I said what other police officer he said well we had the local police officer and then another gentleman young guy well Doug was 19 at the time and said that police officer was about

about his age slightly older that police officer didn't seem to intermingle with the locals so Doug went over and talked to him and he said he was from the town of Cuba New Mexico which is southeast of of Aztec that police officer claimed he had followed the craft that night up which is now 550 the Old Highway 44 we dug into the details as best Doug again was dying he had had six Strokes since past

June Doug also said uh he was going through who was at the crash site that day could remember all but two people cuz he didn't know who they were and I asked him who and he said two young guys maybe three that stood at the western side of the crash L at that point that tied in Ken Farley's story also backing up his Claim about the two police officers so we had stories that were now starting to connect with Witnesses

in the winter of 2002 I was contacted by Glenn Pace Glenn Pace was a born and raised in the Farmington area subsequently he was interviewed extensively by Linda Molton how told a very interesting story as a Young Man delivering papers a day or two after the Aztec crash back then the local paper was called The Hustler that's since then since then

it's now the Farmington Daily Times Glenn recalls delivering papers with an article on the cover of the Hustler referring to ranchers find disc on Ranch in heart Canyon Road at that time that is one of a few years of the Hustler there is no archived microfish on years later Glenn Pace was working down at wh Sand's Missile Range now wh sand

Proving Ground and uh worked with Otto Krauss who was a very well-known scientist of his day passed away the early 90s and AOC Krauss asked him where he was from and when Glenn said the Farmington area night after night of working out on the test range they got to know each other pretty well and Otto said that he was uh somehow involved in the Aztec UFO recovery

and doing research and looking into Otto Krauss's background I believe he would have been somebody you would have included in that he was a very brilliant man of his day uh Otto made reference to Glenn that the Aztec recovery was one of the best ones the military had done again using words close to we didn't botch it like we did in Roswell March 27th of uh 1999 I was contacted indirectly by Fred Reed

he had contacted the Daily Times and the Aztec public library and uh sent a very nice letter he had attended the uh 97 Symposium and I subsequently sat down on the phone and talked to Fred for quite a long time in 1948 he worked for the OSS predecessor to uh the CIA and Fred and his crew was dispatched

to the Aztec crash site uh after the crash was removed matter of fact there was no discussion of a UFO or a flying disc they were told to go out and do a final cleanup of the site and to absolutely map and Survey with great Precision the entire area and when talking to Fred I asked Fred well what were your thoughts what do you what did you think when you and your crew got here and he said actually we thought a plane had crashed

which would make sense with all the air traffic over the state of New Mexico Military at that time uh he described the Mesa back then having just been there a couple days before looking back to 1948 that there had been large equipment out there which they were told to not really Rel landscape but kind of retexture get rid of all the the heavy equipment tracks uh clean up anything left behind K rash and cans whatnot which by the way later we did find

find some 18 in down in the soil map the entire area make sure cleanup uh was well done nothing left behind and uh move on which was not unusual for uh his group in the OSS years later uh Fred was talking to some senior officers on what happened out at Aztec and it was eluded that it was a rather large flying disc they never came out and said that it was a gentleman he

befriended that was senior to him but uh interesting that's uh they were actually sent out to do a cleanup and uh some of the interesting things that uh Fred uh enlightened us with we've always had a question of the cut in Road the mystery Road and the concrete slab and uh Fred said 1948 it was quite evident that that was a fresh cut Road and the concrete slab which again

was used to uh Aid a crane leg support leg to get some object off the Mesa Fred and I have made a uh a date to sit down and have lunch and go over his service records and kind of go into the story a little bit more and unfortunately he died of a massive heart attack about a month later he died in March of that year I'm Excuse me April that year a lot of skeptical

people will come up to me and others and say things like well

you know do you really think that the government or any government could hide something as Monumental as aliens for 50 years you know you give them too much credit they're not that good our governments are not that smart they they can't keep it secret you hear this all the time uh I think that's that's utter nonsense um I think to ask this question betrays a real lack of understanding about how secrecy operates for instance to answer the question can such a secret be kept the true answer is

yes and no it's really both uh it is yes first of all in the sense that secrecy protocols within the military in particular are extreme penalties are extreme um you sign away your constitutional rights and many cases when you are exposed to very very sensitive classified information and uh in many cases this is binding for life so it's not that easy to just to go talking about what you've experienced

uh but the answer in a sense is no in in the sense that leaks do occur leaks have always occurred regarding UFOs right from the late 40s right on through to the present day stuff gets out that is true however um the real issue is if you're trying to manage this problem and you're trying to control the UFO problem uh the real problem becomes not to slam that lid down 100% because that's that is impossible the real issue is

seems to me is to neutralize or make useless information that does come out how do you do that one of the good witnesses that we've uh located who wishes to uh remain anonymous is a gentleman that I divulge to you and uh he was not at the crash site uh but worked behind the scenes out of the RO Roswell Army Airfield basically his job was to review Personnel records of the up to 200 people that work

worked on the recovery and uh to make sure that their personnel files would not reflect that they were at the crash site in other words making sure that if years down the road somebody made that claim that they could show through their personnel files that they were nowhere near the area like the Jesse Marcel case of Roswell this individual didn't find us we found him apparently a lot of the uh UFO reports that were not going to Blue Book

that we're going to this Air Force Intel we going to him and as luck would have it when we found him he was still alive and was up until a few months back the Skeptics maintain that this is all hoey that you could never keep a flying saucer crash secret that someone whether on the recovery team or a civilian witness would talk about something as big as Roswell or Aztec but would they and if they tried who would

would really be listening one of the most intriguing ones I investigated occurred in early 1964 and involved the recovery of a small triangular-shaped object from a a Midlands forest and in this particular case um I tracked down various Witnesses who recalled seeing military cordons and police cordons turning people away from the area uh one witness who stood out more than any other um literally stumbled upon the recovery scene of this object which was being loaded above

a military transport vehicle and he was treated quite roughly by the military had his camera and film confiscated and was warn not to talk about this incident this was February 1964 and he spoke to me in September 1996 and when myself and a colleague went to interview him um he'd had this just before we arrived he'd had this rather bizarre and kind of threatening telephone call from the ministry of Defense ordering him as a civilian

not to talk to us about this particular case and it did put him off speaking he was quite frightened by it all and of course we hear a counts like this very often within the UFO subject and you need to investigate each one on its own Merit um what we did we through various checks and um things like this we were able to determine that he had indeed received a telephone call from the ministry of Defense one specific branch called the ministry of Defense guard service now this man is now in his

70s and he's a just a retired washing machine repairer um living on his own in a small apartment and he gets a phone call from the ministry of Defense police at 9:00 in the morning warning him not to talk about an incident that he was involved in 40 years previously unfortunately we were able to verify the incoming details of this telephone call to to confirm that he did receive it and so this kind of begs the question what kind of incident could be of Paramount importance to the British Ministry of Defense

that 40 years after it occurred someone is still keeping watch on the people who are involved in the case to the extent that they're being told not to talk to civilian UFO researchers and the fact that we arrang the interview by telephone then that sort of brings up all sort of other scenarios about telephone monitoring operations um to keep this story under wraps and as as skeptical as I was when I first got into the subject um even for me now you know I've had events

occurrences like this happened so many times that you know I'm I believe there is a concerted effort on the part of a a covert organization buried incredibly well within within the intelligence Community to keep watch on the more sensitive and Sensational aspects of the UFO subject I think there really was a crash there I think that uh Scott has gathered a lot of witnesses I think we've got more to find of course we're racing the

Undertaker and losing the race most of the time several important Witnesses have died within the past year I personally think that New Mexico would have been a prime target for any alien visitors I mean I make one assumption about all civilizations out there as well as here for that matter that they're concerned about their own Survival and security that seems to be a natural part of the development of any advanced civilization okay that being the case you have to keep tabs on The Primitives in

in the neighborhood but only close tibs frequent visitations detailed investigations when they show signs of being able to bother you at the end of World War II there were three signs that soon these idiot earthlings this primitive Society whose major activity is tribal Warfare we don't look far to see that it's still that way we don't need to look far for that would be moving

out soon meaning 100 years which on a cosmic time scale is nothing the three signs were clearly nuclear weapons

you measure the radiation in the atmosphere it's easy to find V2 Rockets which obviously weren't being used to carry mail back and forth between Germany and England and Powerful Electronics radar systems in particular which suddenly appeared on this planet used to be AM radio which sticks around the planet and now suddenly you've got radar beams that go outside we're obviously moving along with development of electronic systems I don't think it's any coincidence at all that the

the only place on the planet where you could check out all three of these Technologies in 1947 and 48 was Southeastern New Mexico that's where the first atom bomb was tested Trinity site on Alamogordo Army Airfield White Sands Proving Ground if you want to call it that uh the B2 rockets were all being tested there that we had captured from the Germans and we were modifying some to go up much higher and things like that and that's where we had our best radar

to track the Rockets which sometimes went South instead of North even though they were supposed to go north uh I would be flabbergasted that if aliens weren't checking out the place so New Mexico would have been a natural place for aliens to visit but Roswell and Aztec remain controversial at best is there a related UFO incident that even the Skeptics can accept as real as it happens there is and it occurred

just a few miles from Aztec in Farmington New Mexico the uh the Farmington Armada case is a classic in euphology uh in March of 1950 a large number of people in Farmington New Mexico which at that time was a lot smaller than it is now I mean dramatically smaller I think now it's about 30,000 we're dealing in those days with maybe 3,000 people if that in any case they what they saw were literally hundreds of objects circling in the sky and

zooming back and forth in formation and uh most people describing them as being shaped like dinner plates classic flying saucers uh including one that was bright red all the others were silvery and the bright red one red one is interesting particularly because as it led a group of these of saucers away from Farmington uh to the off to the southeast roughly almost actually more due East but just a little south of that uh a few minutes later before any of this could hit the Newswire

or be on the radio anywhere in Las Vegas New Mexico a group of uh of postal workers were outside taking a break or something and looked up and saw a group of saucers whizzing over and one of them was bright red uh I think these people were actually did see indeed you know who knows it was this a RV point where they all dropping down from the mother ship and then heading out to the Four Points of the compass or what they were doing I don't know but I think they really did see something quite real the Farmington Armada which involved lots of people seeing

lots of stuff up there lots of vehicles if you will half the town I guess saw these things uh Dr

James E McDonald did a detailed investigation found loads of people who'd seen things maybe that was the Gathering Place I don't know four corners area there who knows why they were there I mean who knows why people picnic in a certain area you know I don't know and it may be a staging area okay you guys check out the nuclear weapon sites over there and

and remember pretty soon we were building nuclear weap testing nuclear weapons in Nevada which is the other way from Farmington toward Roswell in the other direction uh they had a great Gathering laying out their their plans for further reconnaissance and it was taken seriously by the Farmington Daily Times as you can see by this headline which ran on Saturday March 18th of 1950 huge saucer Armada jolts Farmington there were several

witnesses to the event and Lincoln O'Brien the publisher of the paper actually sent a telegram by Western Union to Kim pie of the true magazine whole city Farmington New Mexico where we own daily sees large Forest wine saucers air mailing You full reports story terrific not fully developed if you want to send man to Farmington we will assist him in every way so it was taken seriously at that time and I think that that was

probably because there had been so many connections to UFOs in the late 1940s and early 1950s and there are some people who believe that this saucer Armada was actually connected to the crash at Roswell and at Aztec we had the crash at Roswell in 47 the crash in Aztec in 48 and then the flyover in 1950 and several people believe that the saucers flew over

information as a salute to their fallen comrades because it did happen in March the same month that the Aztec crash was reported to have happened so P night year we already been up there saucer came in which direction IED story says from that direction from over Bloomfield Blanco came right through this tree line right here where all the trees are damaged and twisted and came to restor

down in here so there it is the Aztec UFO incident the first of the crashed Flying Saucer Tales but is it a fraud perpetrated by a couple of clever comment on an unwitting journalist or is it part of the greatest of all government conspiracies the truth as so often seems to be the case in the UFO field remains a mystery it is up to you to judge the evidence I'll give the final word however to Scott Ramsey

the man most responsible for bringing that evidence to light once again in concluding with the Aztec incident you you have to look at uh I think we certainly have look at the original story look at what the Skeptics have to say take the original information that Skelly published in 1950 which we've done and then digested from there and I think we've we've proved Beyond a

shadow of a doubt that somebody with incredibly good Insider information was telling Frank skul's story we've got a lot more research to do on the Aztec incident there's no doubt if if our research shows that Aztec was a tall story that got out of control we'll be the first ones to come forward and and say that uh but until then it's an open case it's an open mystery and we're going to keep going on it

Source: AREA 51 FLASHBACK: Bob Lazar Interview, November of 1994
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:18 AM

=====

a55fad79-4587-4a65-9150-e4af191eff89

AREA 51 FLASHBACK: Bob Lazar Interview, November of 1994

91783958-1885-429e-b4ff-6652c5a7f810

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xJZluDrj9rk>

xJZluDrj9rk

TheArea51Rider

we're actually honored to have our next guests in the studio with us he doesn't do interviews unless his whip towards nap he's been a harassed

call most constantly in the last seven years since you came out with this information Bob Lazar is with us I recognize all dude so you're the man that came out in what year wasn't 1988 yeah late 1988 yeah came out on channel Channel 8 News in silhouette you didn't show your face right told all the stories about what actually happened at area 51 this is before all the stories came out about UFOs and extraterrestrials and all that you're the guy that actually can fucking divulge the information right how long did you work there and what was your job before what or you can tell the stories right but you want to gather all this information it wasn't that long I would I would just say a few months yeah I really can't remember yeah what did you do what you do up there actually my job was back engineering one of the alien crafts specifically is a power and propulsion system of that craft back engineering so I mean that means they have the craft and you had to figure out what meter or the finished finished product and we work backwards in trying to essentially discover the manufacturing process and the materials used was it crashed or was it in one piece it was on perfect condition I was in one piece well what does it look like yeah you know like I always say the typical flying saucer availa it essentially does something like you'd see in the movies it's a sleek 52.8 foot in diameter about 16 feet high

did you get that thing fired up and running not personally but if they they have running through several test flights

was yeah I was in the hangar when one of them was uh well when that particular one was test long though was your impetus what would be a kind of straw the Pope the camel's back that made you come out and start saying some of the things that you saw going on there well that's a really long story we don't have many many smaller events that happened and began to get me concerned and I initially confided in a couple friends and at that time you know no one really had heard of anything going on out there and I had the flight schedule the test

flights so I knew the dates and times of the test and on one particular night I took myself and a few friends out there just to show him what I was talking about and you know back then you could get in pretty far their security really wasn't that great and you know they all got to witness the test you know we repeated that several times until we finally got caught now this was the craft that you've been working on that they were flight testing okay so what was it made of did you analyze it what was the propulsion system I mean what what was this thing all about the propulsion system was a gravitational propulsion system and for those people that are into physics to print a science it's it's kind of a gap that we have in science right now we know what gravity is but and what it does but we have no way to make it and the reason that gravity a gravity propulsion system is such a revolution in a way to propel something is that gravity has a really neat effect in that it bends space and distorts time and this isn't a theory we know this for a fact that we can see stars that are behind the Sun that are blocked from our view by the Sun by the fact that the Sun gravitational field bends space around it so we can see behind it

any system that would use something like this any craft would certainly be you know an amazing way so it didn't need like fuel it didn't he did it had an extremely advanced reactor that's a brilliant thing I don't know something different okay

really tryna end up with this yeah I don't know what that guys talking about there there's nothing to do with alien craft the reactor there's essentially three forms of nuclear reactions fission reaction which is at UT an atomic bomb and in common reactors a fusion reaction which you'd see in a hydrogen bomb and those are reactors were currently working on to develop and then there's a total annihilation reaction which is a matter any matter reaction and the reaction there is so much more efficient than the other two in a fission or fusion reaction you may only get one to ten percent of the fuel converted to energy in an antimatter reactor you'd get a hundred percent conversion to extremely powerful encounter but it doesn't take a lot of this stuff to tell me to go for like long voyages they wouldn't have to have huge fuel tank strength and just oh there are no long forest really yeah the craft does not fly for very long because what they don't need they come from a mother ship or something no I

they can traverse tremendous distances and there's more time however they don't fly in a linear mode they don't just cruise around in space like a normal spaceship what they would essentially bend the fabric of space it's well it's very tough to to say without demonstrating somebody like me that flunked algebra to I would not get it

well there's your concept also we're not normally dealing with because we don't normally

we've known things that they can theoretically exist but because there's no way to generate an intense gravitational field we can observe things like we can observe what we think are black holes that exert a tremendous gravitational force so much so that they slow down time around them and that we can see space has been so if you could actually create something like a black hole an intense gravitational field like that you could Bend space and because time is distorted you're not essentially elapsing as much time as normal I would so you can almost jump from point to point

it isn't very exciting stuff I mean for someone might like you to work with this at least in your aim you know I could I could really care less about alien whatever the technology is what I was interested in I was fortunate enough to what you did before that how did you get how did you get the invitation to come out and work on this thing I had worked before that at Los Alamos National Labs and New Mexico essentially amazed on physics division working with a particle accelerator while there Edward Teller who's the father of the hydrogen bomb was giving a lecture I went with a couple of colleagues to see him there we got there early and coincidentally that day I was on the front page of the Los Alamos newspaper because I built a jet car and they had on yeah I had a colonic and dr. teller was outside reading the article so I introduced myself to him and we had talked for a while

time of death I moved to Las Vegas like with the lab I was kind of burnout on science and we went into some bizarre things out here and later on I decided to reenter the field and I sent resumes out took places where I either like to live or work

the test site URI TMG and I also sent with dr. teller referencing our meeting that we had you know some years ago and he remembered me and what he did was say there was someone at EG&G not that worked at EG&G but that there would be an interview set up for me

if I was interested and I went down had the interview and I was told that what the job entailed is I was going to be working on an advanced propulsion system which was great that's exactly what I wanted to do and I thought you know this is going to be the next generation fighter aircraft or something I have no idea where we're going to be working in Reverse from something that was created you know a great distance away so what a shock when you found out what your job entails yeah I would

and did they enforce secrecy did they tell you you're not allowed to talk about this urgell every kind essentially we signed away my constitutional rights to a fair trial

if I was convicted there's 10 10 10 year in jail \$10,000 fine automatically imposed for divulging information I had signed authorization as my phone monitored and so it was a very strange time in my life and it began to build up this paranoia because you know you begin to think about reminder during my phone these guys are following me around is my house by diving you begin to lose your mind yeah I don't see how everyone else was dealing with it there but it became and it became increasingly difficult for me so did you do what they wanted you to do did you figure out how to put that in jet that propulsion system into like a modern-day fighter is that what they were trying to do yeah well they just wanted to be able to make more of them

the bottom line is no one's going to be making more though just because you can't make that graphical you know my analogy to this is you can take a brand new honda dirtbikes and drop it off you know and in the times of a wagon trains and so forth in the Old West and everyone will gather around it and say wow look at this

eventually diddling with it they will figure out how to start it and eventually they become proficient in writing it and when it runs out of fuel the party's over

they will I mean the plastic on the thing will amaze them go never even be able to make that much less behind a label on the side so this is exactly the situation we're in I mean it's like that's fine--but surprise toy and can't do anything with it at all and they're afraid of losing it so they're not going to take it out of the atmosphere but you know they have done several tests just on our mountain top level and you know bring it back down and say wow so is it out of gas now no they have a sufficient fuel supply for it but you know there's just not a whole lot that we can do many gonna strap some bombs on it or needed it fly over visits the Dom with it you know

well I wouldn't doubt that they would eventually use it for that well how is that the only class that's out there they were actually nine there's nine yeah each one being different anyone know I don't know this for a fact

but I assumed that they've been collections either from other countries or whatever I don't know how we talked about out of crash retrievals or whatever but I don't know that their crash materials I don't know where they came from

and I was only allowed

inside and to work on one of them sign of nothing about the other craft other than that they all look different

what about what about the pilots a little Judah drove them where they are I don't know he never heard him I don't know things fell out of the sky unpiloted or you know there are certainly accommodations for on outside but this one you know 52-foot craft only fit three beings there only three seats ensign home within it yeah it is area 51 and under under underground

I've heard all areas where you say where these crafts are they above ground around the ground well more specifically this is an area called s4 which is 15 miles south to groom like everyone just as area 51 and I just gotten tired of correcting everybody okay area 51 is the place where they develop a whole host of things like the dad is dealt I felt everything I mean there are thousands of people working there there are no flashing saucers at area 51 it's too if you just couldn't keep something like that a secret there that's why it is specifically separated down at s4 and I thought that far from area 51 so I guess you can call it part of the groom lake complex but where I work there was only 22 other scientists and it's a small installation all the installation is fairly large to help the craft but as far as a complement of people is fairly small did you live out there and live right on the facility do they kick you out there were some people that did and they dug into the craft again captain their land I flew in and out I ice blue from McCarran because at that time EG&G was out at McCarran it has moved it to you know Nellis Air Force Base by the flu I to McCarran land attic room Lake and they put us on a

and drove south down to a Papoose Lake bed well your life has just been turned upside down inside out scrutinized and it's amazing that you've had the stability that you had in the last seven years having come out you have people that even call you the modern-day Messiah yeah I mean you've had a long as you like to talk to some of the true lunatics meaning our good listenership on the phone or and I understand very necessary or not necessary even doing a story on your life they're doing a movie about you now is that true

yeah yeah that should be out next year and in fact they're kind of going all out they're building a full-size installation against the side of a mountain out here when they when they do that filming Wow

I can't imagine your level of paranoia when you came out and talked about this or when you realize that you're being well that was part of they're doing it in silhouette and so forth and now it's you know it's been five years I'm right I've been showing you all right

yeah chances are that installations even there anymore and uh much less I'm doing any tests out there but I I don't know I guess we need to take a quick break do we raise our maybe we can play some JUnit so we're just going to shut up and rock and roll can crawl and maybe we can take some calls and over talking to one of the foremost experts in this field UFO week with Larkin Craig comp 92.3

The Rock allows we have to is your first listing for we talked to Bob or what producer Dave I'm going to talk to Bob first and we have some people on the phone and we will have that looks like we all here we'll have that in a second you'll split their arm home bob lazar worked at the area 51

back in the early years and what is the person who went on channel 8 and revealed all the secrets about UFOs and and alien craft and everything that went on at area 51 is since then become pretty much public knowledge and and the focus of a lot of special special TV shows like Larry King just a special from out there not too long ago was kind

I didn't yeah they wanted me to be on that and turn them down we're runnin a merge beyond them you turned a lot of people down in fact you don't do interviews too you know

very very rarely what will George Knapp and that's about it and our we had to twist his arm quite a bit together want to show today no do you think because it's the 90s and a lot of this is that's been held secret from us that the government has been doing over the years has been come to life do you think that will visual information will come out that they'll finally come clean with it or not no you really don't why are they hiding it from us yeah I don't know why you think driving probably national security they want to take this propulsion system they had you working on put it in fighter jets maybe but you know why can't they at least release the part saying you know by the way this happened and we're keeping in all the specifics about it secret yeah I don't know and you know I'm sure you've heard you know everyone's speculation about that but you know you have to look at if you know people claim they can't keep stuff like

that secret well you know look the stealth was in the operation and you know the late seventies and it didn't become public knowledge right until they wanted it to there were thousands of people working on that and you know you look at other projects like that

Leonel ago looking to go women and yeah in the 50s they were feeding women fallout

we never thanked Nick you ready oh so uh is there a group of nasty guys and they are well we do have some listeners on the phone that we're lucky enough to get in and I guess we're going to talk to them now okay I come good morning if you ask if they use unleaded or regular your attic we're going to fly to you here's Bob Lazar what do you want to know okay that contract you mentioned you signed about ten years in jail why is it in jail no the secrecy agreement it's a good question probably because they became public with

of course if they decided to prosecute they'd have to admit that everything I said was true so I imagine they're at an impasse there I think Phil is vetted no they want to bring any more attention to it okay thank you okay Tom good morning Hans ello what's your question yeah Bob I just basically wanted to hold the listeners out there after you they try to get you for pandering that was my apartment building as a matter of fact I live right next door to that and I just wanted to let everybody know that that is totally fair I never thought you around there or any prostitutes and just wonder how you feel about that actually that that's only partially false what I did was this was of course after I left the project is I had written some computer software to make the brothel run smoother oh yeah and you know there was an illegal brothel running in town there and who bought the software for me and it did get me in trouble that was technically aiding and abetting prostitution so interestingly enough in a keygen I hadn't corrected but I as I guess punishment for it I had a perform community service and interestingly enough the community service I do perform was installing the same computer system for Clark County oh I do it around for them because those who make credibility with that yeah yeah they did well at the time I was in the middle of the news and you know they looked at that it's the perfect vehicle to hammer this into the ground and it was and actually it it kind of helped out because it got a lot of the heat off me

well it certainly helped me believe I would know what skeptical but after that I thought was a true believer thank you for your call maybe you know

so what was it her software what kind of software you don't need to know i console morning

I wish your question for Bob hello okay a brain come a calm to which a question for Bob honest watching the afternoon that he was on with George Knapp and I saw the documents that he brought on the world blacked out and essentially what was said afterwards because the whole show went off the air and was gone and essentially what was said afterwards was that they literally wiped him out as a person

he has no medical records no full records no nothing now my husband and I do a lot of you whether we call UFO was going out and check it out and looking for things and we have seen some some very unusual things in the sky late at night specially by soup mountains my my

worry is that some of these people are going to come up out of wherever and do the same thing to us and I want to know is that the distinct possibility I don't know I guess it depends what level of threat you present to them

let's look talk about that thank you for a call you're welcome

it is interesting that your life did that happen to you they tried to wipe you out they did try and discredit you that happened that continues to happen oh sure

what like school records medical records yeah just about everything the one of the best ones was and why I don't understand it because if you know it's just not that effective

you know they had I worked at Los Alamos National Labs for quite a while

and you know if you call

and ask you know if I had ever worked that they say no absolutely never ever you know I'm in the phone book and I'll on the front page of the paper you know back in the times you know stating that and work there my colleagues and friends are still there that you know yeah in fact I had taken George Knapp to Los Alamos brought them inside the lab to speak to some like you know co-workers and colleagues and I said yeah I'm Bob used to work here and this and that you know show them around where I used to work you know so what is the point of I bet you still get a bill from the IRS don't you what do you mean well I mean they wiped you out of the government wanted to wipe you out that was part of it you still paid a there's a big gap in my IRS records I left one of these UFO researchers I can't remember his name the ghost track town you know I gave a sign permission to track down IRS records to see you know what's it exactly what was deposited in my social security account and from where and there's a big gap that occurs in there this is you know really interesting during the time you were working at Los Alamos and area all the way up to you know a few years into a reconnaissance it's yeah they say I have no contributions you know if you were on the rhetoric face or yes I was an employee no haven't you been blackballed by the scientific community and in fact mr. Heller

I mean tell her who you is how you got the job out there won't even speak to you is that true I know I don't think he would know they're not happy with you

yeah I always say that well I certainly can't get a clearance anymore and

unfortunate because a lot of you know they need stuff to do in science is all you know reasonably high security so that these that out interestingly enough I do own a company and it does have a contract with Los Alamos labs though I don't think that's almost labs knows who owns the company but that's about the only thing I'm doing as far as science right now we design and build and repair radiation detectors what about this month what about this model that's out now that's like the hottest model on the market right and all the thing the hobby stores Tesla's company approached me with it make said we want to make a flying

saucer model and you know would you help us and initially I said no and they said well then we're making one anyway

so you can help us make it accurate or we could make it how we think it is and so I essentially said you know go for it gave them actually was one of the people that are working on the movie people that are doing the special effects had already assimilated the model on in computer data so they can you know do the computer animation Angeles flying around and so they essentially just gave that data to testers and just plug the disc in and machined out parts and in fact the cover of that box is actually a clip a one frame from the movie oh really

yeah it is and they won't tell you who they're considering to play the part cuz they know you can't keep the secret right you're right yeah they didn't say that the last I did hear was John Malkovich but you're trying to keep it pretty accurate pretty him close to the truth instead of what happened to Travis Walton in the movie fire in the sky it was pretty hard

other companies other movie companies that wanted to do it Steven Seagal really really wanted to do it he still does Warner Brothers did Columbia wanted to and I could have gotten an awful lot more money from those bigger companies and I went with the new line who left me with the impression that some of the guys had to fill their car just as a midget divided our rights to it and because it's just a little company they didn't pay very much but they let me not have right of script refusal but things had to be technically correct and approved by me

right so that was worth a lot more to me than you know than the money when can we expect to moving out next year

hey John architect would be great for the role of the daughter Wow well this has been very interesting UFO we have learned so much right now I mean some of these things flew over my head like a low-flying spacecraft you know what we're trying to do is remain open take in all the information without judging it without censoring it without giving our opinion on it because there is so much out there's so many different ways to look at it and we just want to have the opportunity to have a forum where we can at least talk about it in like everything that's censored from your background you thinking of a daily sure do it is it agree money and as bob lazar man who george knapp Abed sends you a nice Christmas card every year day

well George and I have become good friends but he's uh his life was totally changed by needing you

his life is clear and look at what's happened to him in the last 70 I get this true he is the UFO guy yeah he is

he certainly is he gave us a copy of mother the thing he made the three three video series are the special it's not even available yeah well if George is listening I have never got a copy of that Oh rot row and but it's interesting that you really don't have any interest in the alien part of it and Oh where's Hugh Arcturus optic at all I don't want to talk UFOs I don't want to hear UFO stories I don't want to listen to a decade I am NOT interested and everybody has come

after you

right yeah maybe that's why well it's very very interesting stuff and we appreciate you coming on today with us Bob Lazar look forward to seen the movie don't find it good luck with them and I guess we're going to wrap up the UFO week with a very special all requests hour every Friday we do all requests and this one we want you to use your brains we're going to do like all a UFO alien space anything you can think of that has a sort of a tiny the UFO week if y'all request our a special one and that'll be next

Source: Aliens: More Reports & Evidence. Richard Dolan Intelligent Disclosure.
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:19 AM

=====

7f6e7457-ae28-466e-aa92-b6e188fdf9e1

Aliens: More Reports & Evidence. Richard Dolan Intelligent Disclosure.

03529b26-db37-4357-ac3a-ef423363dece

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=G4ZkJd-YlZE>

G4ZkJd-YlZE

Richard Dolan Intelligent Disclosure

- there we go

greetings everyone welcome to intelligent disclosure I'm Richard and here's Tracy hi everyone happy to be here with you again we've got a pretty good track record of doing this live on time by the way it's true I don't know how long we've been doing this but it's been a while

and we always with one or two exceptions we've started on the dot yeah and we've dove right in

we had I think we had a couple of times that of you yeah a couple but basically we're doing all right here I just want to say to hide it the whole chap family we see everybody gathering there yes indeed yep

so happy you're here so last week we did a presentation basically did a nice little discourse on Leonard Stringfield I wanted to give you a some insight into one of the most important and relatively forgotten UFO researchers who really got into the whole phenomenon of alien crash retrievals and bodies and everything else associated with that so this week we want to continue that and I actually would like to come back to stringfield's research on another week I think this is this is a theme we can really we can work this theme for a while because there's so much there but for this week I wanted to take you through what I personally feel is the most fascinating trail of breadcrumbs that UFO research offers at least in the realm of UFO crash retrievals and alien beings and that's what I often call the Smiths our Bakker Walker saga and I'll explain all what that means just very shortly I know it's not sexy is it not it's not an exciting title I don't know how better I haven't come up with a better title I know it's easier when it's Roswell or Aztec but this one needs teasing and but it gets so interesting the more you tease it

so I told Tracy about this earlier today I said yes the smiths about girl walker saga you're like uh yeah no I need to know I want to know

the players and I want to understand who they are what they do and it's important you know you know to pull it all apart and really did understand the chain that happened it didn't really have a lot of resonance with you initially but right once that I did explain you got into it and it's a fascinating story and I prepared some good visuals for you to help walk you through it so I believe that that will be a useful thing for you anything we want to talk about one of two things before we jumped in well one thing we had some travel recently something I know and I think we talked about it on the last show we had some issues with travel

we won't go deep into that but accept a nine-hour layover at O'Hare cut fun times couple of malfunctioning planes luckily on the ground software issues for navigation yeah

and somehow through all of that I ended up getting what we both ended up getting sick I guess it's an airport thing that doesn't usually happen to me

I'm usually bringing the emergency kit for him but I do I get sick a lot when I travel it yeah definitely happens but this time you got nailed it took me down so the only reason why we're saying this it's not for sympathy or anything like that but the tail end of it is just a brutal cough and so I just might have to duck out that's all

I'm not gonna sit here and cough on camera and slow down the presentation so if it has your standards

I'm just Tracy's got a standard duck out and that's that and coughing is below your standard well no I don't want to do in the experience for other people so so if you if you notice after we take a visual off the camera that raises that I snuck out

that's why don't like have a riot don't think like something Bad's have it's just you're taking a quick moment I told me my best I said like if if you're not on this they'll be like you know pitchforks and torches are gonna be come I'm sure yeah

they want you here any so there was that and then project Bluebook don't project Bluebook so last week everybody probably saw the

Betty and Barney Hill case yes so we haven't said anything for a long time we knew people would have some issues with how that one went down well the fact that you have a you know the thing about the Betty and Barney Hill case many things about it in 1961 they were an interracial couple and you know Betty Hill was white Barney Hill was african-american and of course the series did not treat it that way they treated them both as african-american and but we've since learned part of the rationale a little bit of the ration well actually I'm just getting my guess for the rationale is it because they said it not in 1961 but in 1952 I guess so they got the change the time and I maybe I'm just guessing they thought maybe it didn't seem as credible to have an interracial couple earlier in the 50s I'm only guessing here but I don't know why they made that decision I mean it's it's actually important part of the case in the sense that as an interracial couple in 1961 they didn't want publicity mm-hmm

like they weren't looking to be on the newspapers as we've been abducted by aliens like that was the last thing that they wanted so the fact that they were you know that Betty was white and Barney was black was a significant element in the story and that was removed from the telling of it in the series unfortunately in my opinion well which was super shocking to us you know we've been sitting on that one for a long time like why why that of all things I know but it doesn't have to be that's right so so and tonight is the season finale

so I've fallen behind on my Saturday live streams to talk about the real cases behind the blue book series I will continue that but Saturday was not possible we were that was that crazy travel day about so we'll catch up yeah we definitely will so yeah um

I think that's about it we should probably just get right in there

I think so I want to talk about the this on going deep there's a such amount of deep research on the phenomenon of

required alien tech and acquired non-human beings hmmm alright so again this is a saga I'm gonna want you to walk through this trail of breadcrumbs with me as I explain to you just why this is one of the most interesting stories in in all of UFO lore and one of our friends and colleagues grant Cameron was involved in the tail end of investigating this as well he had a lot to say about it

grant was looking into this in like 1989 and 90 mm-hmm

actually even earlier than 1989 I think in 1987 or 88 so before I get into the actual detail I'll just mention like the state of UFO research in say the 1980s was relating to crash retrieval it was very tepid and the sense in other words researchers at that time we're thinking crash retrievals what are you crazy

there was actually a printed debate in the International UFO Reporter the iur between David Jacobs this is 1985 and Richard Hall who Richard Hall is no longer alive on the idea of crash retrievals and in Jacobs opinion it was absolutely no crash retrievals and Richard Hall gave a definite maybe to crash retrievals Jacobs opinion was that the idea of crash retrievals was just so outlandish that and you know to have a cover-up on this was he said it would have to be so immense that it would be impossible to keep this secret like you hear this among skeptics today and this was not simply David Jacobs position in 1985 it was a lot of other UFO researchers believe this he said look if you're gonna go that route then you need absolute proof of alien hardware otherwise nothing else is gonna work he said look we've got documents through Freedom of Information there's nothing that indicates that the u.s. government is systematically even investigating UFOs much less retrieving crash UFOs I think

in 85 that was a very very conservative argument he says all this information is anecdotal mostly anonymous and if you keep following up on these week leaks you're just gonna be

wasting your time so that's it at Richard Hall I didn't know I don't agree with everything Richard Hall is said and done in his career but I agree with him on this point that at this particular juncture he said look there may seem to be a kind of ridiculousness to the idea of crash retrievals but there is wrote a small but growing number a body of credible reports that suggested this and Richard Hall pointed out he said there's a man named dr. Roberts our Bakker and Roberts our Bakker certainly qualifies as a leading scientist who has made several statements about UFO crash retrieval programs and you know Richard Hall just said look to those of you who are skeptical about this I recommend be a little more cautious before you condemn this idea that of crash retrievals of UFOs now I think it was very interesting that Richard Hall mentioned Robert Sbrocco because sar Bakker is a critically important person in this whole story that I want to tell you but I want to back it up now and start with a man that I think I've shared this image before with you this is Wilbur Smith and one of your Canadian man that's how I know we shift prayers from the past Wilbur Smith

Wilbert Smithsonian or so but he was a very important man in all of us and really the starting point of our journey this evening in 1950 Wilbur Smith was a Canadian government official he was like a mid-level mid to upper level official with the Canadian Department of Transportation

he was also deeply interested in

UFOs he became a friend of Donald Kehoe through the 1950s by the way and was very much a friend of good UFO research and himself was a very good UFO researcher and he had a very scientific bent about it scientific as well as brave Wilbur Smith was into things like consciousness way before anyone else was and he had an idea that these alien beings were friendly he believed that we really had a lot to learn from them

so that was his approach and he goes down in 1952 the Canadian Embassy in Washington DC so while he's there he has a meeting and it turns out that it's with dr. Roberts our Bakker but it's a quiet meeting and Smith chats with him a little bit and he comes back from that meetings this is a picture of Washington DC circa 1950 or so nice black-and-white photo so he's down there and he meets with SAR Bakker now who at the time was a young brilliant US defense scientist he was very deeply involved with the whole defense community at the time and Smith

ends up writing a three-page report to his government to his supervisors in the Canadian Department of Transportation about his meeting with US officials he does not mention Sabich or by name and this particular document remains classified for many years Smith died in 1962 no one knew about this document when he died and no one would know about it until the 1970s so many many years later now what's the big deal about this document well I will show you it's this second page of the document where he talks about a few very key things and in fact there's a lot of interest in this document but for our purposes for this presentation I want to point out these three quotes that he has on this particular page he talks about flying saucers being quote the most

highly classified subject in the United States government

he says flying saucers exist and he says again according to his source within the United States scientific community quote concentrated effort is being made by a small group headed by dr. Vannevar Bush now for those of you who don't know that name he is not related to the Bush family of presidential Fame George Herbert Walker George W but Vannevar Bush was I'll talk about him a little bit more later he was probably the most powerful scientist in the United States at that time so Smith writes this memo and a number of years go by let me stop this broadcast that's that's Arthur Bray and I'll mention him in a minute

that was a much younger man just a darker hair but many years go by and nothing is known of this memo so we go all through the 1950s 1960s no one knows about this

you know UFO researchers are going through this attempt to try to get any information out of the US government that they can people like James McDonald learned in the 1960s of like the Robertson panel and he was shocked that the CIA was managing UFO right matters in the u.s. so that's where we were at we were not anywhere at memos like what Wilbert Smith wrote to the Canadian government so that comes out in the later 1970s where it's kind of a bombshell but even so you might think well this is just one Canadian bureaucrat writing to his government about a conversation he has with some unnamed scientists what's the big deal

you know is this actionable information and at that point all you can say it's interesting and there's really no proof of anything other than that he had a conversation with someone now so the years go by and enter this gentleman

Arthur Bray and I got to meet Arthur Bray

in 2005 I did a fact you know I was in Toronto and oh five for the lecture in which Paul Hellyer mm-hmm introduced himself to the world as someone interested in UFOs Paul Hellyer of course was famous in Canada already but Stanton Friedman was there Steve Bassett I think was there I was there and maybe Paul Harris was there as well in fact I'm not sure I think so

so we were there in Toronto but while I was there I was also in the Canadian National Archives in Ottawa and I was able to meet Arthur Bray and that's I can't remember where we actually were but that's where in his living room he's a very nice man

Sir Arthur Bray was a good UFO researcher and he was in the will Burt Smith papers Wilbur Smith was long dead

Arthur brave was coming through these papers in Ottawa and he finds there's that coffin lid on it

Arthur Bray finds a link to that man dr. Roberts our Bakker and that's a picture of Roberts our Berger in fact that was taken in 1950 by The Saturday Evening Post so Roberts our Bakker was a very well-known brilliant scientist who had had his own publicity about him he was a

very known quantity at the time so what Arthur Bray found was handwritten notes by Wilbert Smith that mentioned Roberts our Bakker this is September 15 1950 and it's transcripts of an interview with Robert isar Bakker and this is the page in question just want to show folks that this is where the information comes from and and this is what Smith wrote on that page so WBS is Walter

Wilbert Smith excuse me and he says to SAR Bakker I have read Scully's book on the saucers and Scully's book of course is Frank Scully's book behind the flying saucers which is about the Aztec crash and we want to talk about that

he says I've read Sully's book on a saucers Scully's book excuse me that was the only book published at the time on UFOs this is September 1950 and would like to know how much of it is true and Tsar Bakker says according to Smith's handwritten notes the facts reported in the book are substantially correct Smith asks the saucers do exist and Smith and SAR Bakker says yes they exist and up taking on you're gonna go out come back if I feel better but I feel bad so my my my dear wife has had to take a quick moment out I think you heard the coughing we're gonna wish her luck and hopefully she'll come back so so at this point Smith gets what really does appear to be a confirmation from Tsar Bakr that this flying saucer phenomenon is real in fact there's much more that he talks about in his memo to the Canadian government that's really quite interesting and including the fact that these this phenomenon seems to be connected with mental phenomenon grant Cameron has really unpacked a lot of that and talked about it at length but I'm gonna leave that alone for the moment for right now we're at the point where Arthur Bray in the early 1980s has discovered this handwritten note by Wilbert Smith relating to Roberts or Bakr and pinpointing Sark and now the interesting thing about this is that SAR Bakr was alive in the early 1980s and what that means is that people could talk to Robert saw Barker that's very interesting and indeed they did this is a book written by William Steinman called UFO crash a well kept UFO crash at Aztec excuse me a well kept secret

Steinman I don't have any pictures of William Steinman I would I would show you otherwise I spoke to him myself about 10 plus years ago he's retired fundamentally from UFO research but in the 1980s William Steinman was one of the most active and valuable UFO researchers out there by far and this is a very large book he wrote about the Aztec crash but in addition to researching the Aztec crash Steinman was researching a variety of leads and he hunted down Robert SAR Bakker and spoke with SAR Bakker and developed a bit of a rapport with him and as a result of their conversation SAR Bakker wrote in 1983 a two-page type letter you can see it right here single space type there's a lot of information on that letter in response to Steinman's inquiries relating to his meeting with Wilbert Smith and much more and here are the key things that saw Bakker wrote back so Sbrocco did say yes I did meet with Wilbert Smith and essentially says fundamentally that what Smith was talking about was true

Sarika gave a lot more information and I'm showing you some of the key quotes here he said that he had indeed been invited to participate in several discussions associated with the

reported recoveries he made it very clear that he himself was not personally involved in the recoveries but he knew about them and then he goes on and gives drops a couple of important names here

John van Noy Minh excuse me John von Neumann was definitely involved said Roberts our Bakker dr. Vannevar Bush was definitely involved and then he says and I think dr. Robert Oppenheimer also those are three major names you will recall that Vannevar Bush was mentioned by Smith years earlier in his 1950 memo

to the Canadian his supervisors so here's our Bakker more than three decades later also mentioning Vannevar Bush's name he goes on he said at another point certain materials reported to have come from flying saucer crashes were extremely light and very tough I am sure our laboratories analyzed them very carefully and he also stated I remember in talking with some of the people at the office that I got the impression these aliens were constructed like certain insects that's amazing that's an amazing statement and again so this is the second time van of our bushes mentioned and he mentioned dr. John von Neumann that's an incredible thing von Neumann was probably the most brilliant mathematician of the 20th century I mean there are people who consider von Neumann to be the most brilliant mind like ever in human history I know that he has his defenders on that in fact I have a little slide on von Neumann I want to share with you here he was an absolutely extraordinary individual and my wife is coming back good that you're off camera now so we'll see how long sighs but von Neumann was an absolute genius in every respect and but what is interesting here that I want to point out is binoy Minh was actually in a very excellent position in terms of his career to have done exactly what Sarah Parker said after the Second World War of course he was deeply involved in the Manhattan Project he did some of the key mathematics to to make that project project a success he then after the war was on the general Advisory Committee of the Atomic Energy Commission the AEC and if you know your UFO history you will know that the AEC was deeply involved in the UFO phenomenon in the sense that UFOs were seen repeatedly over critically important

AEC installations loss

Alamos Hanford in state of Washington

Oak Ridge all of these were subject to constant violations by UFOs and von Neumann was part of that so you have the world's greatest living genius in this man and he is part of it and he knows about it and he also was a consultant for a number of military organizations including the US Air Force in general that's interesting and then part of the Armed Forces special weapons project that's the AFS WP that's really important to me because the AFS WP was similarly deeply concerned with things like the green fireball sightings that were centered over Los Alamos in New Mexico in the late 1940s early 50s so von Neumann would have been very much involved in those discussions as well as at the Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory all of these utterly key scientific institutions that are clearly concerned with the UFO phenomena Lawrence Livermore not as overtly so but there's no question that it would be and then you have dr. Vannevar Bush by the way it occurred to me that he looks a

little bit like the Wicked Witch of the West in that picture I'm not trying to be mean no but he's got the he's got the whole head the facing down like he's her brother a little bit I'm just saying the shape of the face the shape yeah but he was but this is van Busche here and Vannevar Bush was not simply a brilliant scientist and engineer in his own right

absolutely top of the line in every way but he was a master organizer and a master manager of people and organizations and this is why he was not only the chief scientific adviser to President Roosevelt and President Harry Truman the top science guy okay

but he managed a Manhattan Project

he managed all wartime military research and development it was all under him and he was really more than any other person responsible for the creation of the National

Foundation after the war and of course if you know your mj-12 lore he's mentioned as one of the key members of mj-12 and in the famous memo that was attributed by Harry Truman establishing mj-12 Vannevar Bush's name appears very prominently in that

so that's fan Bush and this is dr. Eric a Walker and I want you to get a good look at that face this is Eric Walker in 1950 and this is the man that at the end of SAR Bacher's life we're talking early 1980s now you know Sabich had written this two-page letter to William Steinman talking about how this is yes this all seemed to be real and he had not been part of the crash retrieval meetings but he knew someone who was and he couldn't remember it at first

Steinman based on all of these different clues that he was getting realized that it was probably Walker he talks with Tsar Bakr and saw Bakr says absolutely for sure it was indeed Eric Walker he's the guy so who is Eric Walker you asked Eric Walker was probably most famous as the president of Penn State University so that's a very publicly prominent job but more important than that for five years he was the chair of a think-tank that many people I think have never heard of but it was called the Institute for Defense analysis actually analyses I think it's plural I should have an e there the ID a and this is one of the most elite military think tanks in the United States and he was chair of it for five years but I think he was actually the effective head of it from much more than that and then for two years and I think this is where the UFO connection really comes in strongly from 1950 to 1951 he was an executive the executive secretary

the military's research and development board and it was as a member in that capacity that he according to Tsar Bakr attended meetings at wright-patterson Air Force Base

concerning UFO crash retrievals

so that's Walker now many years go by you know between the 1950s and 1980s and here's Simon now being told yes Eric Walker so then Tsar Bakr dies and there's Steinman there Stanton Friedman who had also talked with Tsar Bakr had not gotten the lead on Walker

but Steinman did grant Cameron Scott Krane two young researchers in the 1980s they learn about this through their connections with Steinman and they're talking about it

Steinman here's Walker in later years and Steinman finds him in a phone call

in 1987 shortly after the mj-12 record story had come out they had previously correspondent with Walker and just basically got blown off and in 1987 Steinman reaches Walker and talks about mj-12 with him and this is August 30th 1987 and the two of them speak on the phone so styman let me stop the screen share here for just for a second

Steinman calls Walker and he says I'm calling in reference to meetings that you attended at wright-patterson air force base around 1949 or 1950 now I will guarantee you when Steinman says that to walk or Walker's totally and be caught off guard

like no one on the outside would have known that this was the case

I don't think Walker had any clue that anyone had been talking with saw Bakr and I'm sure Eric Walker was quite confident that he was going to go for the rest of his life without anyone knowing about this and here comes this guy out of the blue saying

oh yeah I know that you were at wright-patt around 1950 having meetings concerning crash disks so and the mj-12 documents had just been publicized and it was all of this argument about them so you can easily see how Eric Walker would be caught a little bit off his guard at this moment so amazingly Walker replies yes

he says I attended meetings concerning that subject matter according to his time and those are the exact words and then he says why are you getting so worked up over this what's the big deal you can imagine it's time it's like well what are you talking about he says we're talking about the actual recovery of a flying saucer not built or constructed on this earth he says and he says furthermore we're talking about bodies of the occupants that were analyzed to be human-like but not human so of course I'm gonna get worked up Steinman Eve really I just love this whole story because he's so involved he's so emotionally engaged like I think many ordinary like normal people would but if you saw that picture of Walker you can see Walker this is why you get guys like that running programs like that you can see Eric Walker was someone who had very very strong control over himself in all aspects of his life I've no doubt about this was absolutely brilliant and probably I'm going to guess didn't have the same ordinary kinds of emotional reactions that regular people like us would have at something so momentous I think Walker was very much used to keeping control but here Walker was caught off his guard and he admits it but he's like what's the big deal like you're getting worked up over nothing

he says was there to get all excited about what's the concern in styling you Simon was expecting a challenging interview but this is a nonchalance that he wasn't really expecting and so he's asking more questions he says have you heard of the mj-12 group or project majestic 12 and walkers shocked him

he says yes I know of mj-12 I've known of them for 40 years there's a wild moment he says I believe you are chasing after windmills you're delving into an area you can do absolutely nothing about so why get involved with it why be all concerned about it why don't you just leave it alone and drop it forget about it

wow that's that's Eric Walker on the film assignment this time ends like I'm not going to drop it the public has a right to know we have a right to know the truth and he keeps on with Walker and Walker continues to chat with them on this phone call this is August 1987 gosh too bad they didn't have the apps we have now we're just records the whole thing with all according Brian but it was 13 that's a good thing but in this case you'd want it for this for sure yeah but I will just say this I think you might have still been out of the room and I talked about that I personally did speak with William Steinman over a decade ago I had a very long conversation with him about research and I will say hey I found Williams time and he's retired from UFO research but I found him to be absolutely forthright honest in every way that I can imagine he was he didn't really want a UFO research any more but he was very very straightforward with me and I have I don't think there's any reason to doubt how he describes his conversation with Walker and as as people will see other people also had encounters with Walker that are similar to what happened here with Steinman in any case Diamond says look do you remember any details regarding recovery operations of UFOs and any analysis and again this is a surprising answer Walker's like I'm sure I've got notes around that around the house somewhere

concerning my meetings at wright-patterson you said I'd have to dig them out and read them over in order to jog my memory so I could kind of believe that 30 years go by he's you know lived his life since then I don't know how involved in the UFOs

subject Eric Walker really was in the late 1980s but he's he's also saying like I've got notes yeah and I need to jog my memory and he says that like that's the best I can do for right now so that was the end of it and can I just ask yeah yeah I think people are probably wondering why do we think he would be so willing to have this discussion so openly like this what do we think about that well no one knows right so that's one thing so all we can do is speculate I'm gonna give my speculation which as I was sort of implying I think Eric Walker was caught off guard it's just I think as simple as that like you know you've you've had this secret information for decades and suddenly a researcher out of the blue gives you you know chapter and verse of the things that you were involved in meetings at wright-patterson 1950 on crash retrievals you don't want to look bad kind of thing

no like exactly I think that and also it's the 1980s it's not 2019 where everything is recorded 24/7 all the time I think there was a different culture and people I think if he was caught off guard he might have been much more likely to speak out what he thought might have been off the record how you gonna prove it he might be thinking mm-hmm

right even in the 80s it was possible to record telephone calls but it wasn't it wasn't a normal right thing that people did so my hunch is that Walker was caught off guard and then just

made light of it like what's the big deal

mm-hmm and I think that's probably it like what are you gonna do about it essentially I know we've got the media on our side we've got everyone on our side

you're just some guy tilting at windmills right so that's the best answer I could give on this matter

Steinman kept up a correspondence with Walker that was the only time that they spoke and Walker said things like some things you have rides some things you have very wrong he said we did recover a machine

obviously he said it was a landing vehicle only and he said it I believe it's still being stored near right field he wrote and he said something that was very odd actually I mean I wasn't well this what I'm about to say is he an moron so was Walker messing with Steinman Steinman wondered grant Cameron later wondered and I wonder he said we didn't get any dead bodies found at this particular site we only found four normal human looking males who were very alive but he did imply that they were kind of alien he said this is a direct quote from what Walker wrote to Steinman he said unfortunately they had no memory of anything in the past probably by design he writes but they were highly intelligent he said they learned the English language within a few hours and it was our desire decision not to make public spectacles of them but to allow them to be absorbed into American culture as soon as we were sure they did not bring any contamination with them and I mean that just seems like an outrageous statement and not a believable statement right to me learning English in a few hours

and it's not that they couldn't do it but like you're just gonna let them go into society so I really wonder like was Walker trying to do his own little damage control right like after he lets something out and now he's just dropping something ridiculous first time and follow up on Steinman and said sorry you said this is in the same phone call

no this is in a letter following okay letter following up that's time and receive from Walker

yes Singh so then he just goes on says each of these four went on to have very successful careers and what they did technology sports and finance so who's the famous athlete that's from alien an alien athlete we don't know but that's what he kind of implied and he said there was a fourth person I can't remember what happened like so that's it Simon was very very puzzled over this letter

and they're like is this and it seemed to contradict by the way what what ass are Bakker had said which is that he speculated that these beings were insect like in nature and here's Walker saying something very very different like now they're totally human so it's very bizarre it seemed not very plausible to Steinman than Z plausible to me that the US military is just gonna let these human aliens just traipse on off into American society like Cameron and Saad crane and Eric Walker want a excuse me

Steinman wonder is this a joke right i walker and was this an unsolicited letter I'm sorry did you know it was but it was Walker writing back to Steinman just like an apply so didn't reply to the phone call and replied to the phone call and a letter Steinman had written

okay so styman did write a letter yeah exactly

so so that's the state of affairs in the late 80s and what what you find with Walker is that he really starts to back away from these researchers Scott Crane who was living in Pennsylvania tried to reach Walker who was in the same state and walkers just like nope

not interested

not gonna talk I want nothing to do with any of this stuff so that's where matters stood at the late 1980s and I want to share a screen here and and take the story a little bit further so there's the Walker talking about this and this is him talking to Steinman just forget about it drop it and so forth

now enter a fellow named Armen Victorian a also known as dr. Henry aza dead al-assad Adel it's a hard name for me to pronounce he's Armenian as it turns out in fact this is such an interesting man he actually had several aliases there was a documentary made about him he was clearly a very very capable smart man who had a lingering a lot of pies he had been arrested in 1980

nine of stealing as smuggling endangered orchids so there's that whole thing and he talked like how he made this huge amount of money doing all of that he was also very interested in UFOs though and was actively researching an alleged South African UFO crash from the late 1980s so he was in corresponding with Grant Cameron and it was through grant that he learned about this whole dealing with Eric Walker so as dr. Henry aza did L and I don't think he's actually a doctor but he can talk a good game he finds Eric Walker and he gets Eric Walker to talk a little bit more an hour in 1989-1990 he writes to Walker in December of 89 and they have a phone call in January of 1990 and this is just amazing stuff he goes on and on he says doctor have we ever captured anything at all we must have Walker's sure he says did we learn anything Walker yeah I think so is it determined from which star system they come from I do not think so

have we ever been able to make contact with them on the communication basis and Walker says we promised not to tell so it is Walker just playing games or him or not

Armen Victorian goes on he says have we ever been able to make contact with them

oh I said that do they constitute any threat to the national security of any country and Walker says everyone decides that on his own so these are actually plausible answers but you don't know is blowing him off or is it he's just maybe a little bit of both

and then Arman victorian says do you know whether there is any cooperation between them these EBE send us as an advanced civilization and he says I think so there have been occasions but then I can only speak for myself so he's just blowing him off but he's also not denying any of this right so then it goes on this is this is a lot here and I don't want to I probably have too much text here

but he goes on this is the second phone call from March of 1980 are the mj-12 documents authentic and at this point Walker says I don't think so

so it's this is three years after Walker's conversation with William Steinman where he's totally caught off guard some time has passed and now Walker is familiar with the mj-12 docks and he's saying I don't think they're authentic but then the follow-up question but is there any such group and there's silence and then this is the most interesting element of all of Walker's conversations with Arman victory and he says how good is your mathematics it's like he changes the subjects who says that

dr. Walker says this to Arman Victorian is calling him and Victorian says well as good as it can be for a doctor in physics but why and Walker says because only a very few people are capable in handling this issue it brings to mind someone like John von Neumann who was a genius mathematician who was involved least there's only a very few people capable of handling this issue unless your mind ability is like Einsteins or likewise I don't think how you can achieve anything in this in other words they are not gonna want you in the program unless you're a mathematical genius essentially and but Armand Victorians not dunnies as well 498 for many years I've been trying but are there government scientists he says everyone mistakes about this issue I gathered by that you mean whether they work for the defense establishment of the military and he says that's where you're wrong

there are they are a handful of elite when you are invited into that group I would know and then armed in Victorian ass is this group like the bilderbergs Pugwash which no one really talks about them but another elite group or the trilateral more silence Walker says something like that are you a member of that group Walker says I cannot answer that and then the other fascinating question first how good is your math second how good is your seventh sense

how much do you know about ESP okay interesting indeed and and the Victorians as well I know to some degree about ESP and EVP electronic voice phenomena I assume but what has that got to do with any of this

and Walker says unless you know about it and know how to use it you would not be taken in only a few know about it so that's some amazing stuff yeah I have to agree with you that is interesting so even if he's blowing him off or whatever the reasons are that he's acting so nonchalant and just giving these sort of seemingly rote answers right he peppers in these fascinating and and they're a thing that makes sense don't they well yeah with everything we know and psy phenomenon that's right

like you've got to have your game on at the highest level to be involved in this type of program and you know this is back in 1990 there's no internet there's no large conversations about any of this is a very kind of relatively quiet world that existed Walker's having this conversation he could just as easily have hung up the phone yeah and yet they're having this long conversation it went on a little bit by the way arm in Victorian is dr. Henry as Adele says have we mastered the knowledge are we working together with these beings and Walker says that we actually had learned a lot but we are not working with them only contact he said that's interesting and then the question was that we captured any saucers any material from the disks to study and then you know he says kind of what he said a few years earlier to William Steinman which is look this technology is far beyond what we know in ordinary terms of physics

he says you're pushing for answers aren't you as I said is far beyond the known level of physics that's known very few have knowledge with it

and he starts to just say they had one more phone call in August of 1990 and at this point Walker really was backing away

and let me just share this slide here so you can see what I'm talking about he says look this is this stuff this is none of your concern

all right you don't have the skills to be brought in you're just doing this to satisfy your own personal curiosity and I'm not I'm not playing that game with you all right he says it's not going to do any damn good except to make you happy are we going to change all the plans and regulations just to make you happy

if you say that you're looking for the truth you'll never get it anyway so forget it

that's Walker 1990 and that was really the last statement Eric Walker made to anyone as far as I know about the UFO phenomenon and and then he died five years lat

after that but he essentially became reclusive - any attempts at by researchers to contact him so I think it's a fascinating little trail you know I mean it starts with will Burt Smith in 1950 having a little conversation with Roberts or Bakker mm-hmm

who himself was one of the highest most well plugged in defense scientists of his era SAR Bakker leads them to Eric Walker and in the process does a great deal of confirmation as well of crash retrieval program and I mean in this particular presentation I didn't really have a lot to say about actual aliens physiology or biology we'll come back to that maybe in another one but I really feel like this is a very important series of pieces of evidence to put together mm-hmm that form as I like to say a trail of breadcrumbs of breadcrumbs leading to an quite a strong level of confirmation about this phenomenon yeah it's fascinating you know so that's basically it

that's essentially what I've got here for this I mean I have to say I'm sure some people have

the same reaction as me that it's amazing that sometimes that they're talking to

people that they were talking to researchers that Tsar Bakr was ever talking to researchers and that Walker was talking well I know it is it's surprising but maybe we shouldn't be that shocked because it did happen you know in the case of Sabah they seemed guarded anyways I mean Walker seemed really guarded and what he was saying he was either being super careful or you know just feel it he almost sounds like so you know he's prepared that someone's listening like he's being very vague but then he drops these little things but the thing the thing that I would remind all of us is that all of these people are human beings so they have their own emotions they have their own unpredictability we're not robots and we're not ant we're not the aliens we are human beings and as such we act we do react and that includes even people with prominent powerful classified clearances it seems to me even people is brilliant as Eric Walker and Roberts are Walker toward the end of their life if in the right circumstances caught off guard they can talk Weiss our Bakker wrote that two-page letter is a great question to ask and I don't know the answer but he did he did do it and it was a matter of discussion in a lot of circles that was not publicized but people knew better been rich of Lockheed skunkworks he knew about it and his colleagues knew about it it was all being discussed in the 1980s we can come back to that some other time perhaps but people were very aware like what's our Bakker had to say was very important right didn't you say that one of the things that sort of was a factor that you felt was playing in was that I can't remember which one of them it was that you're referring to but they sort of were under the assumption that the momentum was going to bring this out anyhow that this information

was become public last week when we did the previous episode on aliens and evidence and reports we talked a lot about Leonard Stringfield and indeed Stringfield talking in the late 70s mm-hmm

he had just written a book called situation read which had a small chapter on UFO crash retrievals and that was kind of a big deal at the time we're talking 1976-77 era Jimmy Carter is elected president November of 76 and there had been a lot of UFO chat around Jimmy Carter because he had seen a UFO in 1969 and he was open about so there was this belief it was a mistaken belief but still people thought Jimmy Carter might release UFO information and so there is that whole thing lurking around and then plus the fact that Stringfield had simply put himself into this publicly by talking about it brought a number of people to him and indeed some of them at least at least a few of them stated I'm talking to you because well the president's going to come out with it anyway so why not right right so yeah and that so that's kind of relevant to Walker in a way right I think that's what you were kind of getting it yeah now I want to bring up the Aztec UFO crash um if you could just maybe start with Scully's book but I mean that is an example where there were bodies reported there were several witnesses on scene and we said we were just going to touch upon that yes absolutely it's a fascinating story in fact I've got Scully's book downstairs I didn't bring it up I do have two the other books on there this is a Steinman's book on the UFO crash a little closer there I think they can see that they're too shiny right and and this is an earlier version of Scott and Suzanne Ramsay's book actually done also with dr. Frank Thayer on the Aztec incident my version is not the latest this is the problem of Limpy

revised her versions of the book I need to get there 2015 this is I have the 2011 but it's still a great book and but it does start with Frank Scully's book behind the flying saucers and so let's go back a little bit in time to this because what happened was this is an alleged I think a real UFO crash that took place in March 1948 and Aztec New Mexico is located it's at the Four Corners area that's where New Mexico and Colorado and Utah and Arizona meets that's four corners and this is a very remote area in fact it's almost surrounded by Native American reservations to this day so what a lot of people often forget is that for many years the main UFO crash case wasn't Roswell

it was Aztec you know the Roswell thing came out for one day

and then was buried the Aztec crash was written about by Frank Scully who was a journalist comes out with the book in 1950 called behind the flying saucers and he had two main sources for this story he had a friend named Silas Newton and then an acquaintance and an occasional business partner of Newton who Scully in the book just called dr. G that's GE in the book and so according to Scully's story there is a flying saucer that came down basically intact then the US military gets it and he actually had a fair amount of description here that he was told there was a portal that was punctured and they got into it through that way and there was anywhere from two alien bodies to up to 16 alien bodies who that who knew how many there really were but all these stories of alien bodies they were small they looked human but there was very small three and a half feet and they were dead and they were dead burnt and they were wearing clothing right so what was the clothing that you I think it was jumpsuits they were wearing some sort of old jumpsuit

was close-fitting type of a thing yeah exactly

and so according to a Scully Road the whole flying sauce was taken apart and sent off to right field right perhaps an air force base right field at the time in Dayton Ohio and that's where it sure would go without a doubt right so Scully Rice's book in 1950 this is the book that Wilbert Smith was asking about in his meeting with SAR Bakker Scully's book legit SAR Bakker says it is substantially correct so that's interesting nevertheless a couple of years later 1953

I think journalist named JP Kahn writes a series of expose x' devastating pieces saying these witnesses of scoff Scully's are total BS so you were following this as well were you because we were both looking into this earlier today yeah I don't I was able to find as much as you in that short of time but it was I was listening to more I want to hear the things that were being said against and what ended up happening to the person who was going against the story I just wanted to know he maimed a JP Kahn yeah yeah because a lot of people I guess a lot of the skeptic websites sort of stopped at his reports right and what he said is he says aha

there's no dr. G it's a guy named Leo Gebauer right and he's a con man and both of them are con men in the oil industry is this whole thing and he said these two guys just hoped Scully Scully was naive he wasn't in on it you just you just wasn't very sharp and they fooled him he said Silas Newton lied about his education and had defrauded business associates in one

form or another in fact both were convicted this is what really made it look bad of discrediting some Colorado business

in some way so and that's where everyone leaves it right right but I think that even the statement you just made I think there's something wrong with that statement and about him being convicted you know I was listening to Scott Susanne and basically what I ended up learning Scott Susanne Ramsey mm-hmm who are really experts in this case they are indeed and I think that they would easily say and respectfully that if that's where people believe the research ends they have not continued far enough along the journey because it goes so much further digging into this controvert this controversy and this I keep forgetting his name who you just said J pecan J pecan yeah

well absolutely and bunking a lot of what he said their work is is so important so what happened was you know years go by I never says oh so the whole thing was a hoax Steinman comes out in the 1980s and writes his book on Aztec but it doesn't really do the job that people want it as big as a book it was it really didn't but scott and suzanne ramsey really did do it

they succeeded where Steinman didn't quite make it they did a whole analysis of JP Kahn for one mm-hmm and they found out Cohn originally wanted he was so taken with the Aztec story he wanted to co-author it with Scully and Scully said no thanks I don't really need you

Khan took it as a personal affront and made it his business to try to destroy Frank Scully so that definitely they bring out very very clearly the other thing is as Scully pointed out that this dr. G was modeled on get Bauer but not only on get Bowery says look I had multiple insight sources I just have this one guy and he said get Bauer okay didn't study at the University of Berlin like he said he'd like dr. G did and didn't manage all these thousands of people doing experimental work he was an engineer and he did was in charge of like maintenance

equipment not research at this air research company in Phoenix so we had technical specs but the interesting thing that that scott and suzanne ramsey learned is that Leo Bauer had an FBI file on him of almost 400 pages and half to this day

half of those pages have not been Declassified why yeah what's up with that so what's the exactly in the interest of national defense so you have to wonder okay but so here's the thing

so um other people have looked into the Aztec case a Linda Moulton Howe looked into it she actually interviewed members of a family called the pace family near Farmington which is right for all this not have happen and they remembered hearing news of a UFO crash in the area 1948-1949 they weren't sure but it was March and and then but then scum Scott Ramsey and and then he's joined by Suzanne but Scott got into it on his own first and no one has done more than those two they contacted relatives of two former New Mexico police officers from the area who told their families that they saw a crash disk and by the way the place where it came down his heart Canyon the name of it and they said it's 1948 March and and then they found a witness who claimed to have worked at Roswell and said that there was a concrete

slab at the crash site that was used to support the crane that removed the crafted Aztec so he says there is this huge concrete slab that was put down there because this disk required a significant crane and the crane required this slab so they looked and looked and looked for the slab and finally found the slab with the rebar and the rebar and the concrete was dated to the 1940s they think they've got it

and then you know the whole thing about the vendetta by JP Khan and all of that I think I think what they did is it and there's actually quite a lot more we should probably get yeah hey why don't we save the details of the case because case really deserves its own show the story yes so good

and I will say a lot of people asked about it in chat I I you know obviously I haven't been as deep in chat lately as I have in the past but it does often come up because it is such an interesting case right such an interesting crash retrieval case and it has all of the elements that we want to discuss and even the the thorough debunking is important for everyone to hear because there is such a wall for people around that case you know some people just think no it was all debunked but no it's worthy of a deep and thorough look over I think the debunking was definitely the dominant motif for many many years and you find a lot of researchers even some of the more conservative ones in my view are looking they're reviewing the asset case because of the work of sconces and Ramsey so I think I think it's mission accomplished for those two I think they actually have succeeded generally speaking at least among UFO researchers now in terms of the general public totally different yeah people don't know I did interview Scott and Suzanne for a Richard Dolan show some years ago on kgr a and I think I would like to bring them back and we can do one for this channel mm-hmm

and get that out there I think the public doesn't know but you know something that's really good for us to do is to really learn what the skeptics are saying and understand the rebuttal so much so that if it does come down to it and we are talking to people in the public who think it's all bunk we know what we're talking about well I agree and the other thing about what skeptics is look everyone should be skeptical agree you and I should be and everyone ought to be

in in the true scientific sense which is let's look for the evidence and let's not jump to conclusions so you always want to know what's skeptics are saying even even those skeptics who are knee-jerk skeptics right you want to know what their argument is so that you can understand it sometimes they're right like they're often right so the last thing you want to do is latch on to a case that's a losing cause right don't waste your time with that stuff you want to focus on the things that are genuine and so you need the skeptics for that reason because they're willing to more than the UFO UFO believers a problem with it and because I am a believer and and I can fall into the trap just like any other believer which is when an interesting case comes your way because you know that this phenomenon is real you're inclined to say okay this could be real right whereas the skeptics gonna start from the assumption no it's not real and here's why it isn't so both sides actually you know when you go into a new case each has a point here right at least from my point of view no so but you

want to know always what the skeptics have to say it's and it's annoying to some believers because the skeptics not always but they can be kind of snarky right cuz they're tired of the UFO believers and the UFO believers are tired of the skeptic so they can each be snarky with each other and so one side doesn't like to listen to the other side but you really we have to I agree it sounds to me like Scott and Suzanne have been working on this for so long they have taken the time to go through all of the debunking because they want it to pass the test as well yes so I think you know they went to great lengths for example I think one of the biggest one of the biggest things being said was how would you get the craft out of that area so I think Scott went through the

trouble or they both went through the trouble of building something that wide and moving it out of that area to see if it actually was possible this interest so because they thought they've invested so much in this case you know they have to listen to those skeptics like they're saying and they need to know as well does it pass the test they were successful they were successful so again another reason why this case in particular is a really good one too for us to examine and listen to

I like tying it in with tonight's chat because it really does come in together with Wilbert Smith's asking about Scully's book in SAR Bakker back in 1950 saying the facts are substantially correct I like that

and and that whole case goes through years and years of dismissal and debunking and and finally it gets a really genuine revival through Scott and Suzanne by the way I met both of them in 2003 and I met them when they met each other no event that Scott was already even then getting kind of really into the Aztec case and yeah it was a UFO conference and they met they fell in love they moved to the Atlantic coast and they'd been there ever since and and she has been every bit as involved in researching this as he has so they're great a great team and two super super wonderful people I I just can't say enough about them you haven't met them yet have you have you have I met them at contact oh right

remember that's right yes yeah I'm so glad yeah that's right going to have you on if you guys see this please

we'd like to yeah I would like to bring you back on I think it okay it's time here so think it is yeah ten after so I don't know if we want to answer any questions people will see and give you a little light there about that I feel pretty good about how we present to this this theme again

want to return and get some more into Leonard Stringfield stuff of God his books still lying around here he has a wealth of information relating to the retrieval of UFOs and the study of the ETS themselves so there's so much more to go into I feel like in in in our time period where there's just so many claims that are out there there are other claims that I personally feel are legit and we really need to know what they are and unpacking them is one of the things that I enjoy doing for this program so anything in there that you sing okay so I'm just looking at what we have a few things that we have does mr. Dolan have a personal library

from 3d the destroyer whoa does he ever well yes I mean of course I I'm 20 plus years ago I had no UFO library obviously I just had a couple of thousand history books from and philosophy and whatever is that's all I do is I read and read and read and read when I started with the UFO topic in 94 really was the first big year I began collecting them then and I don't know how many I've got a couple of thousand UFO books I was lucky in that there is a local gentleman from Rochester New York named William Sherwood and I love this man to this day he's long since deceased they'll share what and I were about 50 years apart and so when I was just beginning the whole UFO Trek I was this is in the 1990s looking for like a local Rochester group that I could yea talk to and I remember looking on AOL because this is like 1997 and I found the Rochester UFO study group I thought wow perfect let's find that well I had learned that it was kind of defunct but it was still listed and some kind of listing and I wrote to them because I I didn't even have email

and I left my phone number and this very old man called me a couple of weeks later he was 85 at the time and it was bill Sherwood and we struck up a friendship I visited him a number of times and when he died I think in 2008 he left me his entire library bill scher what had the a legendary library like everyone knew about he had been involved in UFOs since the 1950s he was a Kodak engineer yet patents to his name he spoke fluent German fluent Portuguese learned Japanese in his 70s how do you do that

that was bill Sherwood and he and his wife were just absolutely lovely people and he left me his massive library and as well so what I had was more than doubled his library was much larger than mine so I have that which gave me a complete collection of MUFON journals and the IEEE urs and the APRA bulletins and the nightcap investigators and all these other countless journals that I never even knew about right and he had them all and not only that you also got files and files and files files of his own personal investigations because it wasn't just a like a meetup group this was a study group correct from what I've gathered and seen myself he took all subjects not just UFO but all the surrounding subjects as well very very seriously and he took detailed notes he didn't do

yeah I miss bill

I saw him shortly before he died and yeah I have a lot of very fond memories of him but but to answer the question yes I have a good there are people with a better UFO library than I have for sure but I would say mine is pretty good I would say it's pretty pretty big yeah alright so there is long answer you would find it big long answer to the question yes okay let's see I see there's a remote viewing question here hey Richard and Tracy does any has anyone done and remove you I'm Pine Gap Oh

I don't really know if anyone's done more should and you have thoughts on this well yeah it you know

depends who's doing it

mm-hmm it's one thing it's really something interesting when there's a lot it on the Internet

these days saying something remote viewed Pine Gap remote mute I just want to say just because it's remote viewed doesn't mean that that's reliable information

you know classically when they were doing it in Project Star Gate they're using teams of remote viewers and not only that most of these people have gone through a system where you know they have gone through training that works them up to an accuracy level and then only after that is there a point of you know sort of reliable information because when you're talking about somewhere like Pine Gap you're talking about something that cannot be you can't get feedback it can't be verified so there has to be a very rigorous extensive background to that you know so it'll stop - remote viewing like that otherwise so it's very difficult even if you see something out on the web

Pine Gap remote viewed - take that as gospel I just want to say and they'll you know we've just were chatting with Russell Targ and Lance munguia and we've been into the whole third eye spies situation and you know you have pointed out to do a true remote view and Russell has said the same thing you can't just say oh I'm going to remote view something oh yeah because your conscious mind has to be out of the picture that's a change you need someone running this and you the remote view or don't know what the target is yes you don't want to be front loaded in any way right I mean unless you're Jo McGonagall or Lynn Buchanan I'm sure these guys are at a place where David Morehouse where you know they have a way of dealing or Paul Smith with front-loading but generally when you're doing remote viewing front loading is a huge problem so you don't want to have any knowledge whatsoever of the target because as soon as you do your left brain is in a

to compromise anything coming through and guess it's going to guess and even if you don't think it's guessing it's it's possibly guessing so there are all sorts of factors but that's one thing what we need though we actually could get like a team of remote viewers including yourself and we could have someone directing them or like giving them assignments but they don't know what the assignment will be well you have to be careful with that too because so live on tier two be the one directing it why don't we get you to be the one remote viewing not saying I mean there is a lot to be said for remote viewing one thing about Russell is he's out there really promoting you know everyone can do this and it's true

but there is you know everyone can but there's a lot behind coming up with accuracy when you are trying to get actionable intelligence or really dig for the truth on something like Pine Gap

so what Richard was just suggesting you still know sorry that I would be able I would know within a good realm of what Richard would be wanting to task you know what I'm saying

yeah he wouldn't know when you wouldn't know what necessarily there's still a wide range of things that I might be able to ask you with there's a wide range but see I could just right now begin to guess the type of range now I'm married to him well right but um there there are a lot of things to consider

that's all I'm saying

when we're talking about removing you know why don't we remote view the moon why don't we review Pine Gap and yes we can

I mean we can do it but can we be guaranteed that our left brain is not filled um sorry compromising the information coming through so I'm I still think I don't know thinking can be done it can we could get a little team of people I mean here where we live I bet there's a few and we might be able to do a little something well I mean would be a fun thing to try yeah sorry you could put together a group

and lots of lots of these groups exist right and you definitely could organize something like that but like I say to it typically when people are training you are mixing in many many many many different things so there needs to be someone actually two people not one who are providing direction right one person and they are then isn't it like when Russell Todd would give assignments he wouldn't know all of the assignments either isn't that the case right so you're saying immaterial what you're trying to blind double-blind right so yeah so if I'm giving you the remote view right

no I don't even know yeah it's coming from somewhere else

I'm just uh I'm just giving an envelope that has a number on it and that's all yeah that's how it works yeah doesn't make sense why this is the whole remote viewing thing none of this makes sense but it works I will say for myself personally it is easier and Russell and everyone will agree with me who's done remote viewing it you know seriously it is easier if you know nothing so then if you know it then if you're guessing out of 52 cards it is easier it puts it puts something in you at ease actually that you I can't guess well I'm gonna suggest we get clear going up English oh yeah we're going on because it's actually 80 minutes and we probably want to get close to doing that

so yeah alright I think yeah I think this is fun I'm glad we did the remote viewing but we can come back to renege on it right um from tonk why did I start following you guys now I'm hooked

oh that's nice thank you see someone asked if I there any discussions between myself and Michael Shrek that he could look up that's a great question I've really loved Michael rats research he's an outstanding researcher at what he does and he's

he's been now involved in the UFO field for a long time

Michael straps probably the best expert in our field of a lot of to do with aviation technology we correspond every now and then and but we haven't really had in-depth conversations lately and I think would be a good thing maybe to get Michael on and have a nice conversation with them so thanks for the suggestion anything else

who is my oh wow

who is Richards most influential net influential mentor kind of you mm-hmm

I'll start with my mother and father but that goes without saying in the university there was a professor of history named Stuart Campbell who is long retired and loved Stuart he taught me a lot about how to go through history and how to approach intellectual history back in those days I liked Stuart because he inherited and he really helped me believe in myself as a future historian and gave me such great encouragement and not any mentors through most of my 20s I have to say but you have some that you read yes indeed

Marcus Oh Marcus Aurelius is probably my favorite author of all time the ancient Roman Emperor yeah I've read I probably read Marcus Aurelius and meditations probably I don't know 20 30 times or more and then of more contemporary writers a big one was Gore Vidal actually his brilliant political essays a lot of good fiction as well it was a big fan of him but his political essays were in the context of the 1980s you got to remember he was as cutting edge as he could probably get there are folks like Noam Chomsky as well who back in the 1970s and 80s were pretty advanced for me and both of them influenced me quite a bit another writer in my

20s and 30s was Frederick Nietzsche

read probably all beaches books and what inspired me about him

I'll never forget I was about 34 years old and I reread Nietzsche's book called daybreak or the dawn and as I was reading and I thought this guy was my age when he wrote this book and it's just such a brilliant like a work of genius and I thought what am I doing wrong like he's doing this amazing thing of course he's twice as smart as I'll ever be

but I thought here he is doing something really incredible and I want to get off my ass and do something really noteworthy too so it was kind of an inspiration and another great writer to other Russians were Fyodor Dostoevsky and Leo Tolstoy were great great influences on me until it like mentally I read Tolstoy and of course war and peace is the greatest thing I've ever read in my life

and Dostoyevsky's crime and punishment and the brothers karamazov just absolutely breathtakingly beautiful books so I don't know if they're really mentors but they were definitely important very very strong influences in my development for sure

mm-hmm all right I think no I'll do it now we're gonna wrap it up here we're gonna wrap it up and I'm just glancing down at the chat and I just see again the whole chat family is here

I see I recognise every single name I see going down there right now every single one of you is such a fan

it's the chat family so we have to take a moment to say hi to the chat family and thank you all and we love having like all of you recognized like all of you hi

okay one thing I want to say someone rise Tolstoy depressing said no not true

Tolstoy not depressing not sad you get into Tolstoy and in fact I'll give you an assignment read you don't don't read war in peace that's kind of longer that'll take a lot while but read the death of Ivan Illich if you want

serious in-depth insight into what is life all about that's a book it's a short story it's like a sliver of war and peace and it's all about like what are we doing here what's what are the important things in this life read the death of Ivan Illich by Leo Tolstoy it'll it'll make your week it'll be a beautiful experience so there maybe it's the titles that sound depressing actually

oh yeah kind of a downer right I was like but but seriously true genius and look you know whether whether you live one life or multiple lives this life that you're living matters like this life matters some make it count and get into some deep issues and Tolstoy is a beautiful way to get into them as dust I asked in I mean there's writers living today that'll do it as well but I like I like the old-timers those are your peeps they are indeed yeah absolutely we all have our inspirations but thanks for sharing yours and again thank you again to everyone for being here with us it makes it all so worth it that you're here and thank you for a great presentation again it's wonderful of doing it and anything else we want to share with them

well we we're gonna be a little incommunicado that's right next week so I don't know if I'll be able to do this show live and I don't feel good to be able to do a pre-record of it so we actually may not be here next Magnus next week we might be on a MUFON Cruise it I've never done a cruise in my life so this is first we're doing it will be out at sea so I don't I don't think it's gonna be possible I don't I don't know if it's going to be either I mean we're gonna look into it and see if there is an opportunity it might not necessarily be Tuesday night at 8:00 it might be whenever we can run do that but I know there's a couple of you in chat who are going somewhere

so we look forward to seeing you yeah and I'm doing a couple of lectures so they'll be fresh

I'll be that I think we'll have a good time of course well hopefully I get motion sickness or anything like that no we'll be good we'll take all the supplies injure lots of ginger and you have never done this before so yeah first time for everything

well have a good time we won't be able to do this live next week so we'll have to figure out something yeah and it for those of you who have enjoyed the show and you appreciate Richards research one of the best and easiest ways to support him is to subscribe to the channel if you haven't already and to turn on notifications so you know when we do release videos like when we're on a cruise and it comes up all of a sudden if you have notifications on you will get notified exactly when we are going live

absolutely and thanks for mentioning that also we have a newsletter it's free go to any of the two websites Richard will impress or Richard only members subscribe free to the newsletter subscribing yeah the newsletter is not the same as being a member of the Richard or members it's not the same thing but the newsletter does give you free information in your mailbox every week about all the things that we're up to there's more information at Richard only members if you are interested you can always become a member of that site as well there's a lot of exclusive content there we're creating things every week all the time for that site that's so that's it and for those of you who are watching Project Blue Book enjoy the finale tonight oh yes well do you know what's we do yes we know we've seen it so that's it okay yeah

everyone loved having you here with us thank you everyone so much for being here

we hope you have a great night absolutely thanks for coming out and we'll catch you next time take care bye good night

Source: Alien in space Mysteries UFO Documentary
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:19 AM

=====

abf6577d-fb99-4fd2-ba8a-249181775cb0

Alien in space Mysteries UFO Documentary

3aba4e7c-b1ca-435e-9299-33cd462ba2e1

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aDzLuaJyqZk>

aDzLuaJyqZk

Ufomania 2015

today we're closer than ever to knowing the answer some scientists believe we'll get our first look at our extraterrestrial cousins in the near future I hope it's in the next 10 years and I'm ready for it next week so the sooner the better what's more we could find these aliens not on distant planets in unexplored galaxies but right next door in our own solar system scientists are now honing in on proof that ET is out there and living on the most hazardous of worlds our safari will journey to seven destinations in our solar system to see just where these creatures could be and what they might look like these exotic lands are unimaginably harsh life as we think of it would perish in an instant but alien life may be far tougher than we expect as we're learning from a surprising group of living things right here on earth until just a few decades ago we were sure our planet was unique it is the only one we found so far that has nurtured the evolution of millions of species thanks to its abundant sunshine warm water and protective atmosphere we logically concluded that life needed each of those things the conclusion that ruled out all other known worlds in our solar system but then biologists began combing some of the Earth's darkest and coldest places and to their surprise they found living breathing creatures biologists call these organisms extremophiles some don't be light or oxygen others survive in tremendous atmospheric pressure it seems life can turn up practically anywhere take Antarctica after years of searching this arid frozen landscape scientists doubt if they'd find anything alive but in 1999 a team of explorers unearthed a rock from six feet under the ice of they found amazed them when they cracked the rock open they found it teeming with tiny creatures here at temperatures of 68 degrees below zero and six feet under solid ice life had found a foothold biologists have been increasingly discovering life not kangaroos but you know simpler forms of life they live at very cold temperatures very high temperatures very great pressures even in places where there's sort of a high degree of radiation turns out life is able to live in a much wider variety of environments on our own planet than we used to think and if life can survive extreme conditions not just here at home but elsewhere in our solar system think about this unless there's something extraordinarily miraculous about our solar system or our planet then life has got to be extremely commonplace I mean that there's got to be large numbers of worlds with life and some of them would have cooked up intelligent life in the beginning was as deadly a planet as any

over the first billion years of Earth's existence cosmic debris pummeled it mercilessly the impacts turned its surface into a broiling seething Inferno where life was impossible but once the solar system settled down and the earth began to cool water appeared setting the stage for life in 1953 researchers Stanley Miller proved in a lab experiment just how easily life on Earth got its start the combined water with hydrogen methane and ammonia components of the Earth's early atmosphere then he zapped his solution with an electric charge to simulate lightning his results shocked the world Miller had created organic molecules called amino acids the protein building blocks of all living things if lightning helped jumpstart life on earth could it have done the same on other planets galactic probes have now found the ingredients in Miller's experiment throughout our solar system including one essential to life one of the requirements that every form of life that we know about on earth has every single one is liquid water we've used evidence for liquid water to kind of guide our search for habitable environments our safari is headed to seven worlds some possibly rich in water my scientists believe aliens might be hiding while any life there might have begun much like life on earth how it looks now is anyone's guess we begin in the world that has fun ways fired our imaginations the planet right next door of all the planets where we've looked for life it's the one you've studied most the scientists who make it the first look at Martians if they're found is Steve Squyres principal investigator for NASA's Mars rovers Mars has always had among all the planets I think a special fascination for humans for a very long time we've known enough about Mars to know that it is probably the most earth-like it may be the most like earth with an atmosphere and seasons but we humans would perish quickly on Mars it's air is thin 40 times thinner than the air at the top of Mount Everest and it sits in a bad neighborhood of our solar system near an asteroid belt its atmosphere is too flimsy to protect it asteroids continually bombarded surface violent winds can whip Mars is sandy soil into storms that consume the entire planet for weeks and spawned tornadoes eight kilometers high midday temperatures of the Equator of one degree Celsius fall to minus 70 at night David Grinspoon is a curator of astrobiology at the Denver Museum of Nature and Science as he sees it Mars will be warmer if it wasn't a planet for erupt when I grab coffee on a cold morning I know that a small espresso is gonna cool off quickly whereas the larger coffee is gonna stay warm much longer large objects stay warm longer because their interiors are shielded from the outside where the cooling occurs and planets are exactly the same way a small planet will cool off early in its history a larger planet like Earth will stay warm for billions of years which makes it a better place probably to look for life despite Mars's drawbacks it has always fascinated scientists because it's terrains seem to give evidence but it might support life it's dynamic landscape of mountains volcanoes and deep ravines is not unlike our earth too early astronomers these features look like oceans and rivers and even a system of canals supposedly not just supporting life but actually produced by it personal law in the United States observe these things and inferred that in fact these things were so straight and so regular in geometry that they had to have been the product of intelligent life okay well he was right the problem was the life was at the wrong end of the telescope in viewing this thing visually through a telescope eyepiece the the human eye brain combination started to connect things that weren't really there Lola was not alone some scientists were shocked when the probe Viking one beamed back this image is that a human face perhaps produced by Martians - until recently we've never really known where to look in our solar system for extraterrestrial life but we've always known what the aliens will be like

once we found usually there is more than a hint of the earthling in our aliens hostile or lovable a cleanser is and all Newton images of ourselves as a senior astronomer at the search for extraterrestrial intelligence Institute in California seth shostack has spent his career listening for the radio waves of a distant alien society there's no reason to assume that they're going to look like us or even think like us or behave like us or have language you know you just have to look at the variety of life on Earth and you see that you know nature can come up with lots of different forms but if there is life on Mars how could it survive in such extreme conditions since the 1960s scientists have sent dozens of probes to the Red Planet the first pictures of the barren landscape quickly dashed any hope of finding intelligent beings but what scientists did see startled them though there's no evidence of Marshall made canals there are signs that Mars actually may have had water some think the angry red planet might once have been blue you just have to look back a couple of billion years three and a half billion 430 years ago Mars had a thicker atmosphere had water on its surface clearly may be developed life and as it slowly went bad you know the life had to adapt life may have adapted not died off because some liquid water may still exist underground but with no surface water frigid temperatures and ultra thin atmosphere Mars is a planet only one kind of creature could love an extreme a phial extremophiles thrive in the cruelest of places to see where they might lurk on Mars we head to the Valles Marineris a massive rift in Mars is surface twenty times wider than the Grand Canyon in places and almost as deep as Mount Everest is tall Lakes may have once flooded this valley and those lakes could have hosted life as the water dried up life could have evolved to cope with the harsher environment we won't know what these extremophiles are like until we find them but they may resemble creatures that exist in extreme places right here on earth an unusual team of biologists called astrobiologists study earth for the kinds of life we may find in outerspace astrobiologist rocker Manchin Ellie is on the hunt for Mars's extremophiles if it went beneath the surface and some of it undoubtedly did then what happened to it well it formed brine pockets so what kind of organism can live in a salty brine a salt loving ordinance astrobiologist Chris McKay thinks he knows the kind of salt loving creatures that might survive on Mars creatures much like those he's found in one of the driest saltiest places on earth the fundamental challenge to life on Mars is in a sense that's fundamental challenge of life here in Death Valley its dryness that is the hardest thing for life to adapt to thousands of years ago a salty lake covered Death Valley just as lakes filled Mars is Mariner trench this appears like a lifeless place big flat white empty horizon but yet just below the surface we find layers of algae and bacteria growing there living in a environment that in many ways is fundamentally different from the environment that we sense on the surface here you're in a place which looks lifeless looks dead and yet you dig down and hidden underneath there it is beneath the salt is a layer of Hardy green algae that survive on the water and light that trickle through the algae in turn feeds salt-loving microorganisms irin deserts on earth dried salty lake beds we're gonna find them on Mars as well salty deserts are not the only places life might be hiding on the Red Planet there are Mars is tremendous volcanoes some of them six times larger than those on earth astrobiologists penny Boston studies the caves called lava tubes left over after volcanic lava has dissipated not long ago we assumed caves like these were devoid of life they get no sunlight and no sunlight means no photosynthesis but in lava tubes outside Albuquerque New Mexico Boston has found evidence of extreme life because we know Mars has many many lava tubes and so here we have the opportunity to see how these formed and also to look at

the life that inhabits them the extremophiles Boston has found appear to be thriving they get their energy by feeding on the minerals in the cave wall here up close to the wall and you can see these white patches here growing against the black basalt and each one of these is like major city for these little guys they're all nestled in these little pockets in the basalt and so these guys are permanently adapted to these freezing temperatures they never see any light and they get what they can find in the environment all their creatures like these in the caves below Mars's volcano fields Boston thinks so we are going to find life and I just hope that I live a long and healthy life so that I can still be around to see that we may already have had our first glimpse of Martians not from our visit to their planet but from their visit to ours sixteen million years ago an asteroid slammed into Mars and propelled a two kilogram rock into space amazingly that rock sailed to earth and came to rest in Antarctica inside NASA scientist David McKay and Everett Gibson were amazed to spot the outlines of fossils water has carved small tunnels in the rock and in these tunnels McKay and Gibson found what they believed to be evidence of bacterial life there's a little microbes and they're dead and there they're fossils or in some cases we don't even see the forms we see the footprints so the evidence that they were their life from Mars maybe the hunt is only just beginning NASA plans to send a rover called Phoenix to Mars it will study the planets ice cap and prove three feet beneath the surface NASA even has a plan to send human visitors they may not meet the little green men of our imaginations but they could encounter life in some form what will it look like it is likely to be a subterranean dweller with an ability to survive on little water perhaps an organism with a taste for minerals and let the creatures in the lava tubes of New Mexico even the smallest find would have enormous implications proof that life is not unique to earth that exists just next door our safari to the places in our solar system likely to harbor alien life now takes us past the asteroid belt on the far side of Mars here Jupiter rains but this planet the largest in our solar system is fairly hostile to life thanks to its toxic gases and overpowering gravity not only is it pretty cold out at Jupiter it's also you know it's got this really thick atmosphere tens of thousands of miles thick and it's got ammonia and methane you know things used to clean the bathroom but Jupiter has more than 60 moons that we know about at first glance those moons would seem unlikely places to seek alien life their atmospheres are thin and they are inhumanly cold the temperature on Callisto is lower than minus 200 degrees Celsius the scientific probes Voyager and Galileo have detected little on the surface of these moons but ice with one dramatic exception IO is one of the closest moons to Jupiter when NASA sent Voyager 1 into IO in 1979 astronomers were astonished to find its surface roiling with giant volcanoes IO is the most volcanically active place in the solar system just spewing volcanic material from its surface all the time what could be heating the interior of this frigid moon amazingly it's the force of gravity from Jupiter the giant planet exerts enormous gravitational pull on its moons the closer the moon the stronger the force so strong it can actually stretch their crusts but some of these moons have elliptical orbits so as they near Jupiter the crust stretches towards it when they move further away the crust relaxes back towards spherical this constant tidal movement creates friction deep inside and that friction generates heat it's like rubbing two sticks together to start a fire the pull of Jupiter is heating IO from the inside out volcanic fumes and lack of water make IO inhospitable to life but Jupiter's other large moons are more distant close enough for Jupiter's gravity to warm them from within but distant enough to remain calm on the surface three of them look particularly promising as possible homes for alien life the one farthest

from the giant planet Callisto on its surface Callisto looks like our moon scarred and cratered by countless hits from asteroids those impacts may have melted the surface ice for brief periods allowing life to take hold but in 1998 the Galileo spacecraft detected a much more promising incubator deep beneath Callisto surface radioactive rocks and tremendous pressure in its core generate heat inside Callisto the heat may be melting its icy crust from below creating a hidden ocean and hidden oceans could mean hidden life as we fly closer to Jupiter we find its largest moon Ganymede Ganymede is also deeply scarred ridges rise above its surface those bright spots are craters as big as five kilometers across and likely to be lined with frost but these photos offer the most compelling clues to where life here might hide they show flowing glaciers glaciers that resemble those on earth Ganymede's moving glaciers could also be signs of heat within so like a Callisto Ganymede could also have a hidden ocean buried beneath as much as a hundred and ninety kilometers of ice the third moon on this leg of our alien Safari is the most intriguing it is called Europa and of the three it resides closest to Jupiter that proximity to the giant planet means Europa score may be very hot far hotter than Callisto's or Ganymede's but its surface remains frigid a potent combination for life since there could be a temperate zone where they meet mammoth fishes scar you rope as thick crust of ice a sign that ice is always shifting on our own planet we see the same cracks in the ice sheets covering the Arctic Ocean Europa's crust may be riding the largest ocean in the solar system an ocean twice as large as all of the Earth's put together now those oceans if they're there and the chances are pretty good that at least some of them are they've been sitting around for a long time four billion years a little longer right in four billion years an ocean of water do you think anything might have cooked up there well certainly seems plausible the environment on in Europa's ocean is more or less as nice as the environment in our own ocean as a place for for living things to exist heck things from planet earth could probably live in the open ocean but Europa's oceans will be very cold even slushy and sunlight never penetrates them thanks to an icy cover that maybe 16 kilometers thick we might never have thought life could exist here if not for a revolutionary discovery off the coast of Ecuador deep in the Pacific biologists have found flourishing communities of tubeworms with crabs and even squid these creatures are thriving despite complete darkness extreme cold and the pressure of the deep ocean they feed on bacteria that take their energy not from the Sun but from chemicals erupting from the seafloor we might find there a similar volcanic vents on Europa supporting their own web of life to find out NASA scientists would like to put a lander on the European surface some would like to send a cryobot a robot that would melt the ice and release a probe into the liquid below that's not so hard to do you just have to melt your way through but you're gonna have to melt your way through not a couple hundred feet but maybe a dozen miles of ice and send down a fishing line with a maybe a video camera and a light bulb on it and look around in all that water we can't rule out the possibility that very simple life-forms have evolved further we might even find creatures as advanced as some here at home most likely however we would find microbes but even that will be a sea change in how we view the birth and growth of life Europa was warm what if the place is one of the coldest known or if it's lakes flow with toxic chemicals instead of water these are the worlds we find as our safari continues even deeper into space as our safari in search of alien life sweeps by the ringed planet Saturn we can see the violently swirling gases that choke its atmosphere we can also feel Saturn's gravity weaker than Jupiter's but still formidable we'll keep moving we're not likely to find living things here

Saturn's rings are also extremely inhospitable they're made of rock and ice as small as a grain of sugar or as big as a house but Saturn has many moons 56 that we've spotted so far our safari heads first to one of those moons a tiny frigid satellite called Enceladus just 500 kilometers in diameter here gravity is very weak a fraction of that on earth and Enceladus has hardly any atmosphere it reflects back into space almost all the sunlight that hits it making it the shiniest object in our solar system until very recently we also thought Enceladus was too cold to support life it appears we were wrong in 2005 after a seven-year journey the Cassini spacecraft approached the tiny moon and detected something that stunned the missions principal investigator Carolyn Porco so this was the picture that just you know grabbed us just was shocking those are plumes made of water from Ibiza the Giza steam and hot water hit the cold vacuum of space and explode into a jet of ice with little gravity to rein it in the ice cloud can grow as big as Enceladus itself porco has never seen anything like it anywhere else it's like a planetary explorers dream to come upon a body like Enceladus those Jets was fountains if you will just spewing vapor and icy snow hundreds of kilometers above the South Pole of Enceladus there's only one conclusion time frigid Enceladus is piping hot within like Jupiter and Saturn's giant gravitational field tugs on its satellites creating friction and heat within as far as we can tell now as soon as I can inescapable conclusion that there may be liquid water deeper down on Enceladus because it's one and the best models we can put forth right now to even explain them warmth much less than Jets seem to indicate that you would get temperatures warm enough to melt water heat liquid water even the farthest reaches of our solar system may contain the chemistry for life what kind of creature could live in the steamy waters of a geezer thanks to hot springs back on earth we have some idea at one point we assumed nothing lived in the steam-driven fountains of Yellowstone National Park but then biologists discovered microbes in these waters microbes that feed on chemicals dissolved in the water today we call them the thermophiles the hardiest can thrive in boiling water but there be thermophiles on Enceladus to find out our Safari takes us in for a close-up of this extraterrestrial Old Faithful it's too cold for anything to live near the surface but temperatures there are minus 165 degrees Celsius but what about the hot water inside in the ice bloom above Enceladus Cassini's probes have found carbon dioxide and methane chemicals that could feed life below just as the chemical Laden springs of Yellowstone feed microbes living there we have a body that very very likely has liquid water in its interior has shown us already it's got simple organic compounds and you know a whole host of things that make it I think a major body of astrobiological interest in our solar system if Enceladus has been a shock astronomers have been astounded by another of Saturn's moons Titan it may be the unluckiest to harbor life titin gets only a limited amount of sunlight about a thousandth as much as Earth probes sent to Titan have detected ice but no liquid water under temperatures of minus 138 degrees Celsius that ice is hard as stone what could possibly make Titan a promising environment that alien life remarkably tighten in many ways resembles the earth but not the one we know now Titan has turned out to be the body fantastic in the Saturn system which is long suspected of having an environment at the surface not only similar to the kind of environment we find here on earth even believe it or not similar to the kind of environment we had on earth before the emergence of life Titan intrigued Carolyn Porco's team so much they directed the Cassini spacecraft to send a probe there in 2005 it was the most distant surface mission ever conducted the probes or just ridges and planes but a later fly over by Cassini spotted a

shoreline soon thousands of lakes came into view at least one bigger than the Great Lakes of North America it's the first time we ever detected liquid on the surface of another celestial body that looks like Minnesota except the lakes are not water they're they're liquid natural gas but liquid natural gas is a liquid and that's not snow those are methane flakes like earth Titan has weather but it's of a rather psychedelic kind there are even anything hurricanes it's not water it's methane doing all the exact same things raining evaporating flowing in rivers so you have something that is basically doing what water does on earth on Titan only it's methane a similar scene may have existed on earth four billion years ago making scientists suspect that Titan could also be an incubator for life chemistry does go on at those cold temperatures it's really slow but Titan has had four billion years in which to do some chemistry and maybe in that period of time maybe something is cooked up it would have to cook up without liquid water something we've never seen before but scientists aren't ruling it out the substitute could be the methane so abundant on Titan used for fuel on earth methane was long thought poisonous to all life but in 1997 researchers examined mounds of methane ice in the Gulf of Mexico and they were astonished to find colonies of small centipede like worms thriving amid the frozen substance they think the worms may eat bacteria that feed on the methane in general things that we think of as deadly many of them are potentially lively if you can figure out an evolutionary way to tap into that energy rather than having it destroy you then it can be bountiful there could be one more complication for life on the surface of Titan with only a weak magnetic field to shield it living things on the surface could be exposed to cosmic radiation but that might not be a problem for an extreme a file as we found here on earth biologists have uncovered plenty of life near Chernobyl's contaminated nuclear reactor and even swimming in toxic radioactive spills actually feeding off the decaying molecules it's possible Titans life-forms could do the same to find life on Titan we may have to dive into its leafy notes where we might find chemical loving bacteria we may even find microbes resistant to radiation not unlike those here on earth the Chernobyl living on its rock-hard ice sheets organisms that eat methane might give off heat melting the ice possibly creating another fountain for life there's no doubt life on Titan would be a strange brew but we have yet to visit the most bizarre world where scientists believe life could exist and it's much closer to home our safari of the world's most likely to harbor alien life has taken us far we visited frigid deserts submerged oceans and methane lakes but the world we are about to visit may be the most extreme of all for our final stop we are turning back toward to Venus our closest planetary neighbor in the solar system if life can survive here it seems it could exist almost everywhere to reach the surface of Venus we have to fly through a dense layer of yellow clouds and 64 kilometers deep with a composition similar to battery acid the atmosphere here is 90 times heavier than Earth's too heavy for a human to tolerate on the ground there are extinct volcanoes and lava flows as far as the eye can see they cover 85% of the planet's surface it is hard to believe Venus once had vast oceans you basically had a runaway greenhouse effect where as it starts to get warmer the oceans start to evaporate and then that puts water vapor in the air well water vapor is a potent greenhouse gas so that's what leads to the runaway the oceans basically boil off and then the CO_2 all ends up in the atmosphere and so today you have this very hot hyper greenhouse planet with temperatures around 460 degrees Celsius Venus is even hotter than mercury the planet closest to the Sun not a surface hospitable to life life as we know it cannot exist on the surface of Venus because organic molecules would just be ripped to shreds by the hot

gases but we've stopped here not because of what's on the ground but what's in the air in 1982 the Soviet spacecraft Venera 14 visited Venus in the clouds 50 kilometres up it detected temperatures much cooler than on the surface what's more it found the molecules so critical for life H_2O so far every bit of water we found beyond Earth is frozen solid only in the clouds above Venus have we found it in vapour form a possible incubator for life but Venus is clouds are also filled with highly acidic sulfur once we thought nothing could live in sulfur but scientists have analyzed some of the most acidic water on earth leaching from a California mine in sulfuric acids strong enough to erode metal eat through clothing and dissolve human flesh they found life acid-loving extremophiles these organisms feed on sulfur compounds like iron sulfide eating the iron and emitting the highly acidic sulfur do extremophiles like these float above Venus astrobiologist David Grinspoon likes to think it's possible maybe in the cards of Venus there are some sulfur based organisms sulfur actually absorbs ultraviolet light in interesting ways and I'm just imagining that there's some maybe some kind of photo chemical reaction going on where ultraviolet light is actually being used to convert chemicals into some higher energy state which then is basically being eaten what will these aliens be like when we do find them they would have to tolerate high temperatures and enormous atmospheric pressure they would also need to thrive in acid concentrations deadly to most life-forms perhaps they might resemble a hardy version of the acid resistant extremophiles in California's mine we keep finding that life lives in places that we used to think were inhospitable so whenever we say oh it's impossible you couldn't have life and the cause of Venus I think we have to be very careful because they might just reflect our own ignorance or our limitations on our own imagination and maybe not real limitations on the ultimate creativity of nature which seems to find solutions to these problems as a safari returns to the cool-blue lush and lively world of Earth we can see why we so revere it's life-sustaining gifts but as we are learning even the most extreme environments can Harbor living things extremophiles may resemble the first version of life in our universe and they could even be the most common could they have evolved further from these humble beginnings could intelligent life be out there as well for more than 40 years scientists at the search for extraterrestrial intelligence Institute in California have been searching the skies for answers to that question astronomer Seth Shostak believes he'll know the sound of alien life when he hears it we have a couple of observing projects to try and find signals the biggest one are our radio searches and that's where we use big arrays of antennas and we point these antennas at nearby star systems that we think well this is the kind of star that might have a planet that might be something like earth we point in those directions hoping to pick up a signal that would tell us that somebody there is clever enough to build a radio transmitter it's a safari that never leaves home today we're closer than ever to moving the answer some scientists believe we'll get our first look at our extraterrestrial cousins in the near future I hope it's in the next 10 years and I'm ready for it next week so the sooner the better what's more we could find these aliens not on distant planets in unexplored galaxies but right next door in our own solar system scientists are now honing in on proof that it is out there and living on the most hazardous of worlds our safari will journey to seven destinations in our solar system to see just where these creatures could be and what they might look like these exotic lands are unimaginably harsh life as we think of it would perish in an instant but alien life may be far tougher than we expect as we're learning from a surprising group of living things right here on earth until just a few decades ago we were sure our planet was unique it is the only one

we found so far that has nurtured the evolution of millions of species thanks to its abundant sunshine warm water and protective atmosphere we logically concluded that life needed each of those things the conclusion that ruled out all other known worlds in our solar system but then biologists began combing some of the Earth's darkest and coldest places and to their surprise they found living breathing creatures biologists call these organisms extremophiles some don't be light or oxygen others survive in tremendous atmospheric pressure it seems life can turn up practically anywhere take Antarctica after years of searching this arid frozen landscape scientists doubted they'd find anything alive but in 1999 a team of explorers unearthed a rock from six feet under the ice they found amazed when they cracked the rock open they found it teeming with tiny creatures here at temperatures of 68 degrees below zero and six feet under solid ice life had found a foothold biologists have been increasingly discovering life not kangaroos but you know simpler forms of life they live at very cold temperatures very high temperatures very great pressures even in places where there is sort of a high degree of radiation it turns out life is able to live in a much wider variety of environments on our own planet than we used to think and if life can survive extreme conditions not just here at home but elsewhere in our solar system think of what basically how could it survive in such extreme conditions since the 1960's scientists have sent dozens of probes to the Red Planet the first pictures of the barren landscape quickly dashed any hope of finding intelligent beings but what scientists did see startled them though there's no evidence of Marshall made canals there are signs that Mars actually may have had water some think the angry red planet might once have been blue you just have to look back a couple of billion years three and a half billion four billion years ago Mars had a thicker atmosphere had water on its surface clearly maybe develop life and as it slowly went bad you know the life had to adapt life may have adapted not died off because some liquid water may still exist underground but with no surface water frigid temperatures and ultra thin atmosphere Mars is a planet only one kind of creature could love an extreme file extremophiles thrive in the cruelest of places to see where they might lurk on Mars we head to the Valles Marineris a massive rift in Mars is surface 20 times wider than the Grand Canyon in places and almost as deep as Mount Everest is tall lakes may have once flooded this valley and those lakes could have hosted life as the water dried up life could have evolved to cope with the harsher environment we won't know what these extremophiles are like until we find them but they may resemble creatures that exist in extreme places right here on earth an unusual team of biologists called astrobiologists study earth for the kinds of life we may find in outerspace astrobiologist rocker Manchin Ellie is on the hunt for Mars's extremophiles if it went beneath the surface and some of it undoubtedly did then what happened to it well it formed brine pockets so what kind of organism can live in a salty brine a salt loving ordinance astrobiologist Chris McKay thinks he knows the kind of salt loving creatures that might survive on Mars creatures much like those he's found in one of the driest saltiest places on earth a fundamental challenge to life on Mars is in a sense that's fundamental challenge of life here in Death Valley its dryness that is the hardest thing for life to adapt to thousands of years ago a salty lake covered Death Valley just as lakes filled Mars is Mariner trench this appears like a lifeless place big flat white empty horizon but yet just below the surface we find layers of algae and bacteria growing there living in a environment that in many ways is fundamentally different from the environment that we sense on the surface with a system near an asteroid belt its atmosphere is too flimsy to protect it

asteroids continually bombarded surface violent winds can whip Mars is sandy soil into storms that consume the entire planet for weeks and spawn tornadoes eight kilometers high midday temperatures of the Equator of one degree Celsius fall to minus 70 at night David Grinspoon is a curator of astrobiology at the Denver Museum of Nature and Science as he sees it Mars will be warmer if it wasn't a planetary runt when I grabbed coffee on a cold morning I know that a small espresso is gonna cool off quickly whereas the larger coffee is gonna stay warm much longer large objects stay warm longer because their interiors are shielded from the outside where the cooling occurs and planets are exactly the same way a small planet will cool off early in its history a larger planet like Earth will stay warm for billions of years which makes it a better place probably to look for life despite Mazdas drawbacks it has always fascinated scientists because it's terrains seem to give evidence but it might support life it's dynamic landscape of mountains volcanoes and deep ravines is not unlike our earth to early astronomers these features look like oceans and rivers and even a system of canals supposedly not just supporting life but actually produced by it Percival Lowell in the United States observed these things and inferred that in fact these things were so straight and so regular in geometry that they had to have been the product of intelligent life okay well he was right the problem was the life was at the wrong end of the telescope in viewing this thing visually through a telescope eyepiece the the human eye brain combination started to connect things that weren't really there Lowell was not alone some scientists were shocked when the probe Viking one beamed back this image is that a human face perhaps produced by Martians until recently we've never really know where to look in our solar system for extraterrestrial life but we've always known what the aliens will be like once we found them usually there is more than a hint of the earthling in our aliens hostile or lovable they tend to return or mutant images of ourselves as a senior astronomer at the search for extraterrestrial intelligence Institute in California seth shostack has spent his career listening for the radio waves of a distant alien society there's no reason to assume that they're going to look like us or even think like us or behave like us or have language you know you just have to look at the variety of life on earth and you see that you know nature can come up with lots of different forms but if there is life on Mars here you're in a place which looks lifeless looks dead and yet you dig down and hidden underneath there it is beneath the salt is a layer of hardy green algae that survive on the water and light that trickle through the algae in turn feeds salt-loving microorganisms here in deserts on earth dried salty lake beds we're gonna find them on Mars as well salty deserts are not the only places life might be hiding on the Red Planet there are Mars is tremendous volcanoes some of them six times larger than those on earth astrobiologists penny Boston studies the caves called lava tubes left over after volcanic lava has dissipated not long ago we assumed caves like these were devoid of life they get no sunlight and no sunlight means known photosynthesis but in lava tubes outside Albuquerque New Mexico Boston has found evidence of extreme life because we know Mars has many many lava tubes and so here we have the opportunity to see how these formed and also to look at the life that inhabits them the extremophiles Boston has found appear to be thriving they get their energy by feeding on the minerals in the cave wall here up close to the wall and you can see these white patches here growing against the black basalt and each one of these is like major city for these little guys they're you know they're all nestled in these little pockets in the basalt and so these guys are permanently adapted to these freezing temperatures they never see any light and they get what they can find in the

environment are there creatures like these in the caves below Mars's volcano fields Boston thinks so we are going to find life and I just hope that I live a long and healthy life so that I can still be around to see that we may already have had our first glimpse of Martians not from our visit to their planet but from their visit to ours sixteen million years ago an asteroid slammed into Mars and propelled a two kilogram rock into space amazingly that rock sailed to earth and came to rest in Antarctica inside NASA scientist David McKay and Everett Gibson were amazed to spot the outlines of fossils water has carved small tunnels in the rock and in these tunnels McKay and Gibson found what they believed to be evidence of bacterial life here's a little microbes and they're dead and they're their fossils or in some cases we don't even see the forms we see the footprints so the evidence that they were their life from Mars maybe the hunt is only just beginning NASA plans to send a rover called Phoenix to Mars unless there's something extraordinarily miraculous about our solar system or our planet then life has got to be extremely commonplace I mean that there's got to be large numbers of worlds with life and some of them would have cooked up intelligent life in the beginning our earth was as deadly a planet as any over the first billion years of Earth's existence cosmic debris pummeled it mercilessly the impacts turned its surface into a broiling seething Inferno when life was impossible but once the solar system settled down and the earth began to cool water appeared setting the stage for life in 1953 researcher Stanley Miller proved in a lab experiment just how easily life on Earth got its start the combined water with hydrogen methane and ammonia components of the Earth's early atmosphere then he zapped his solution with an electric charge to simulate lightning his results shocked the world Miller had created organic molecules called amino acids the protein building blocks of all living things if lightening helped jumpstart life on earth could it have done the same on other planets galactic probes have now found the ingredients in Miller's experiment throughout our solar system including one essential to life one of the requirements that every form of life that we know about on earth has every single one is liquid water we've used evidence for liquid water to kind of guide our search for habitable environments our safari is headed to seven worlds some possibly rich in water my scientists believe aliens might be hiding while any life there might have begun much like life on earth how it looks now is anyone's guess we begin in the world that has always fired our imaginations the planet right next door of all the planets where we've looked for life it's the one you've studied worst the scientists who make it the first look at Martians if they're found is Steve Squyres principal investigator for NASA's Mars rovers Mars has always had among all the planets I think a special fascination for for him as for a very long time we've known enough about Mars to know that it is probably the most earth-like it may be the most like earth with an atmosphere and seasons but we humans would perish quickly on Mars it's air is thin 40 times thinner than the air at the top of Mount Everest and it sits in a bad neighborhood of a minority of the population for example if you show people a photograph which is actually being computer-generated of them from their childhood going on a balloon ride and this photograph is in with lots of photographs from things in their childhood which really did take place the sizable minority will actually quite happily tell you about the time they went up in a hot-air balloon when they were six getting on that event never actually took place we do know that we're all potentially prone to these false memories much more so than we would ever up once guessed false memory syndrome is based on the idea that memory is faulty and memory is faulty obviously I'm living proof that memory is faulty the older I get the fact is though that memory is not so faulty that people are

going to forget entire events they might get details wrong they might get their chronology out of order a little bit but the fact that they were for example in a train crash or something like that they're not going to forget that event without anecdotal evidence without human memory without the ability to retrieve memories we would not have a judicial system and a civilization we grow into walls psychologists have developed a wide range of plausible theories to explain why individuals believe they've been abducted by aliens but all of them have ultimately been countered by ufologists it has ranged from simply lying to psychosis it's mass hallucination it's mass hysteria it goes on and on and on there is no end to it however skeptics believe there is one simple factor that makes their case watertight as a scientist I'm interested in the question of whether or not there is anything happening here in terms of objective reality if there's no way of us being able to produce any kind of evidence hard physical evidence then I'd say that what we're looking at is essentially a psychological phenomenon in order to really challenge the skeptics argument ufologists need to find evidence that can stand up to scientific scrutiny in France one of the real 4,400 believed they may hold the proof ufologists have been looking for a Chanel Aleph world on his activity in Aleppo City Eric julienne is a retired pilot an air traffic controller whose career involved making tough decisions while under immense pressure who is a filament Hickey the man who stabbed you tips ecology it's the more important dawn over cappadocia control over anya over the past 15 years eric claims to have had a variety of extraterrestrial experiences both at home and at work citadel more local dr. Haddad the target so Muskoka dollars critical Iranian Army layer see a little less the value Western alfalfa meal kilometer as well as sightings Eric claims to have had regular contact and communication with alien beings that have given him a clear understanding of their technology they know zooty so Tajik the pub so limited and space material durability they took lead if you can take another home acompaña con pokemon this extractivist possibility after enduring years of abduction experiences Eric believes he has recently been left with solid evidence of their visits an element of perfect for the Papa Don Palacios sit letter is used in honest person you say it protect an oblong locate the possible is extractivist accordingly Eric slump provides science with something tangible a contest but Budd Hopkins believes his thirty years of research is already unearthed all the evidence that anyone would need the skeptics are fond of saying there's no physical evidence what the skeptics are saying gee I haven't heard of any because I haven't looked into it ok these are some of the photographs of scooping works that turn up again and again I may have seen a hundred of these why don't the critics recognize it it's because they don't even know anything about it but bob has collected photographs of abductees who claim their experience left him with abnormal scars a man's back here's another one on the front of the shin this is one I'm a little boy that turned up overnight he was 5 years old I had one case where there were three young women involved in an invention experience and at the end of it each one had a scoop mark in exactly the same place the doctors who have looked at these things have told me that they most closely resemble the scars from punch biopsies sometimes they will take two samples that person is reacting and another sample is taken sometimes people remember the tool that was used one can infer without much difficulty that they're taking a flesh sample to take from us our own DNA our own physical genetic makeup again these are marks which turn up again and again but we have no explanation of exactly why they are taking this flesh except obviously they're getting some kind of sample Eric has come to London to visit a leading ear nose and throat specialist and have the lump

behind his ear tested hello this is very freely on can see that the puzzle piece he's hoping the results will make sense of his belief that the lump is in fact an alien implant supported when dacovia - not a provider si vous Kujo glad to meet you nice to meet you okay let's take a look at this page it's not tender at all if I was to touch it like this not causing any pain or discomfort no hey Sakura visit homes dawn dawn set up low C key booth to sell the Fuji the deuce mini-map on Simois stand ahead slightly away from me if you knew kinetic or organic or Donna colonoscopies fair to say tip the Dijkstra this could be Easter diagonals further by doing a couple of tests and I propose that we do an ultrasound of this area and a plain x-ray and actually there was a lot more information one of the reasons why Eric believes his lump is an implant is due to the nature of his experiences that took place in the summer of 2003 I mean is experience critical new you give it is experienced medical you've got a lump or a problem behind your ear I understand today I don't respond amongst a sea of an especially don't insult you was only a Selden artist a few G of wa kunu the sixth annual the this under woulda silicon induce solar fault all right once the ultrasound and x-ray results are processed and evaluated booster Achilles the consultant will be able to provide Eric with a clear diagnosis of his lump you experience Rachel and the boys were left confused by what it was they experienced the next day we talked about it again and you just wanted to know who else had seen it but you just didn't know how how to find that out and you know we talked about a number of things and mum came up with the idea of phoning the radio station at the local radio station family from North Lancashire been describing how they saw a mysterious light in the sky last night Rachel Deveraux was driving on the moors between Inkleturn and Bentham with her two children and her mother and they all saw a bright light move with great speed and change directions and so she's never seen anything like it before this was like a really really bright pure white light in a perfect bullshit no trails nothing lots of people say well a few people said this see this light seriously Keith Nick Clitheroe Vera and Clara and Ian in Finnish goals a local UFO group also heard a family story and made contact I got in touch with Anne first I phoned her up and that was shortly after the first saw the light and she was very euphoric about it she was just wanting out it was really the UFO group were able to help Rachel and and document the events of the night but the emotional support they could offer was limited we're a local UFO group we're not professionally qualified at all and I think you'll be quite difficult for someone to go to their MP who I mean the GP there isn't anyone who could deal with people who've got strange experience like this I think they'll want to get answers to what happened some during that time whether the will do is open to question you suddenly you've got all these different factors in your life that are just complain mystery its helplessness and it makes you cry because you don't know how to stop it you don't know what it was and I mean it's making me cry I don't know right growth if you don't think about it like we are now May becomes overwhelming and you can't cope with it you I mean the kamat use xscape just consent we've all got false memories and you all imagined it I know I didn't because I know how it's made me feel inside more than anything it's so it's just wanting to make sense of it that's the way that's the feeling it gives you just wanting more knowledge in wanting to make everything fit into place in a way that you can understand while these experiences often create feelings of fear and anxiety not everyone who reports them find them distressing in fact many believe their contact with extraterrestrial beings has ultimately enriched their lives my first really conscious memory of my experiences with extraterrestrials was from about the age of 3 years old where I would be meeting I guess like

my other family there were no difference to me I just saw them as my my star family like you know and my parents here were my earth family Tracy Taylor grew up in Perth Western Australia and claims to have had regular experiences that involved tests on her body and information put into her mind I think I learned pretty quick not to talk about it I think I just focused it into my schoolwork and used the knowledge and the understandings that I had to do well at school Tracy's experiences intensified through her teens until she got to the point where she felt she needed to take control of what was going on I had to question my own sanity basically so I went along to visit psychiatrists psychologists asked for my brain to be scanned I'm ready to think that they're gonna take me up to the hospital in a minute the brain scans showed up to be normal all the psychological tests showed up to be fine one of them walked up to me and said you know is there anything really negative about this I said well not really but it's hard to integrate into my life they said well good luck with it that's just what okay this is confirmation for me all right and that was the end of it I just walked out of there and thought okay I'll get on with it I'll accept it Tracy now integrates her experiences into the rest of her life and focuses on the positive aspects they have brought out just prince fantastic symbolism here she believes her contact with extraterrestrials has given her a unique artistic ability that she now wants to develop into a career the first time I ever did one of these drawings I just had the urge to get my paper in my pen something just sort of came over me and my hand started to move do you actually see anything cause is it just from within you like a downloading of information I suppose in a symbolic form just sort of seems to feel like it comes through me it's not from me much more like a sort of radio waves Tracey was interested in art before these illustrations came through but claims that her style of drawing changed radically overnight I recognized very much the Silver State symbol over a period of time I spoke to people who studied ancient cultures and these people were able to pinpoint things in the pictures saying this is something that you could find in a temple in in Peru when this is something you'd find in a temple in in Luxor in Egypt until an expert read this I've had linguists looking at it and they say again that it's related to hieroglyphics in ancient sumerians at various times over the past six years Tracey has also produced a series of graphical illustrations which she claims she later discovered hold a hidden message and that circles dropping over the top of that pyramid exactly yes yeah yes again it fits so these were all done over different periods of time and yet they all look together to form a whole looking at just on a purely surface level there is an element of storytelling apparently this depicts the past and moving into the present and they're moving into the future and that only ones storytelling I can relate to because they have a similarity of stained-glass windows and telling a spiritual story and the lotus blossom and they're bursting forth yeah we've probably maybe think we never know the answer of where it comes from or how it gets to be in a pencil at the tip of a hand but you can't take away from the fact that there is something it's common for abductees to come to be given special abilities as a result of their experience typically these will include the ability to heal or to be able to pass on messages to humanity if in some way the messages that are coming through me can assist other people and the planet that they're connected to I think it's it's great one of the things that has to always be borne in mind about the abduction experience is that the communication in virtually all these cases is telepathic so one has to assume that every abductee can pick up thoughts from the aliens and communicate non-verbally therefore that's a basic paranormal gift is that something that only abductees have or is that something that might be more extensively present in the

population we don't really know believers argue that people who return with enhanced psychic abilities provide yet further proof that their experience was real people who have had this experience claim that they have unusual powers by natural facts they don't seem able to demonstrate these powers under control conditions if they could then that would be absolutely amazing but at the moment though the wider scientific community doesn't even accept that these kind of claim powers are real skeptics continue to dismiss the types of evidence ufologists and believers have to offer but can ignore the medical opinion of a qualified surgeon especially one who claims that strange objects he has removed from abductees defy earthly explanation we have those which are metallic and covered with this very very strange membrane and at the time of surgery can't be cut with a surgical blade is impervious to cutting Rachel Devereaux had her first missing time experience just three months ago while driving home having looked into the phenomenon she is decided to take a bold but common step for people who have had this type of encounter she's going to have hypnotic regression I'm feeling quite nervous about it about the regression but also quite excited alright so you might not done this before but I think a few thousand times Rachel's hoping that under hypnosis she can be taken back to when she had her experience and retrieved memories that are not consciously accessible I want it to be an honest account you know if I do remember how do you feel it's no walls it's just black everywhere he's like standing in the middle of space there's big big bright light here right in front of me that's high and that's watching what the little ones are doing the small ones going around and looking at and talking to each other they think the boys are funny I think they're funny I can hear laughing now the children laughing they're really giggling I'm scared for the children put the lights there and it's just telling me that's fine and we're not gonna hurt them that your children that your children yeah that's fine yeah yourself going back all that good have you feel wow I can't believe how real that felt from my perspective having completed thousands of regressions over the years you didn't fabricate that she didn't pretend to cry speechless I'm just kind of speechless do I believe everything that happened I'm sort of 90% there yeah but it was real testimonies obtained from abductees under hypnosis often provide compelling detailed accounts of what happened during their missing time episode they have given you follow gist some mountain of anecdotal evidence to support their claims but skeptics find these reports unreliable the alien abduction phenomenon I think is somewhat complicated by the whole debate about hypnosis let's be honest scientists don't even agree on what hypnosis is people typically think that hypnotic regression is this kind of magic key for unlocking repressed or hidden memories in actual fact it's a great way of producing false memories it's based on expectations it's based on imagination it's all we wove them together and then they believe in this narrative in the hands of the wrong people it can be disastrous and in the hands of the right people people who know what they're doing who have adequate controls in place for false memories and things like that hypnosis is an excellent tool for getting at the truth with such a major source of research ignored by skeptics the need for unequivocal physical evidence is all the more important in America a surgeon has come forward with claims which may provide ufologists with the break they've been hoping for I started this as the ultimate skeptic I was then embroiled in the phenomena and shown things that could not be said for actually explained by our own science dr. Leah has been a practicing foot surgeon for the past 35 years but in 1994 he began removing foreign bodies from patients who claimed they were alien implants one of these people have things in their bodies which they've

stepped on or exposed in a machine shop to a piece of metal others unfortunately have mental problems and would like to be an abductee since he started in this area eight years ago dr. Leir has conducted 11 operations and claims to have removed an assortment of mysterious objects there it is here so this putting piece of white guys I think this is it so we're gonna x-ray to make sure we have those which are metallic and covered with this very very strange membrane and at the time of surgery can't be cut with a surgical blade that's impervious to cutting and researching the pathology books no such entity has ever been found in the human body a logic explanation would be that it's not human tissue of course however when we get into the metals that's when we really get in to the strange stuff we had help from the National Institute for discovery science and they sent the first set of specimens to Los Alamos National Labs and to Mexico New Mexico Tech now these were blind studies all the studies are blind I mean by that that the laboratories are not told the origin of the specimens and the best analogy that the scientists were able to make initially where these were very close to meteorites the scientific community has generally disregarded dr. Lee's claims they feel his studies are inconclusive and are not supervised closely enough to rule out any chance the disciples may have been tampered with dr. Leir stands by his claims and thinks that it's the skeptics who are at fault I have never met a skeptic yet that didn't know everything about what I was doing and drawn all the conclusions but has never looked at one shred of the physical evidence or the data the moment of truth has arrived for Eric with the x-ray and ultrasound results return to the consultant Eric is about to discover if the lump behind his ear is natural or extraterrestrial so see it's decay come on until what you be Oscar will deduce many metal more first thing I want to show you is the ultrasound report and the old SoundScan and as you can see here there is the lesion that we are looking at and it's just under the surface of the skin and the appearances of those in keeping with assist and nothing else and when we look at the plain x-ray they certain is nothing metallic or anything of a hard consistency in this lump and this is again in keeping with the diagnosis of a benign cystic lesion we call it a sebaceous cyst it's a collection of material from a blocked sweat gland and it arises when a sweat caused becomes obstructed and the normal sebaceous material is not able to escape and therefore collects under the skin surface and forms a cystic collection could be possible to have an explanation about how assist could move from one way to from one point to another one and there is no easy solution or answer to that problem I am all I can speculate is that there may have been an episode of inflammation which is typical of these cysts well thank you very much indeed we log anticipated profit monitoring or news new intruder technology detects activists only the power definitely more your hope you see NEPA discusses well and avoid status although dr. Patel believes his findings are conclusive Erick remains unconvinced by such an Orthodox diagnosis and his concerns are shared by implant specialist dr. Leah the object is certainly rectangular there the color is not normal for the skin he claims that it has moved that certainly in the gates is something being a sebaceous cyst sebaceous the words sebaceous comes from the word sebum which is a gland attached to a hair follicle and that becomes inflamed and infected and that's how you get the sebaceous cyst they would not move from one hair follicle to another we got one of these implants and it turns out that it's a of alien technology or that it's made of materials that wouldn't be easy to find on earth then great it's a fantastic scientific breakthrough when dealing with this phenomenon skeptics argue that the evidence does not exist whereas ufologists say the evidence is there but science just doesn't know how to interpret it it would

seem that without a miraculous breakthrough there is little chance of either side reaching a common understanding however there are a new set of theories developed by the world's leading physicists that believers point to as holding the key to explaining this mystery a lot of physicists think we're entering a new golden age of theoretical physics and in a way we're beginning to be able to address questions such as why is the universe here at all dr. Brian Cox is a particle physicist who is directly involved with multimillion-dollar experiments to find out that the universe could contain hidden dimensions that are still to be discovered in the last 10 years theories have been developed where that we need other dimensions to explain the way the universe looks to us so not only three dimensions up and down and across and even a fourth one time but actually something like 10 or 11 dimensions that means it's a whole swathe of the universe out there that we really know very little about extra dimensions the Kabir a centimeter away from my head an entire universe with you know things could live there for our parole we know also there can be wormholes so these these are tunnels and in space-time so you could pop into a wormhole at one end of the universe and instantaneously appear another end of the universe and those tunnels could even be between one time in the universe to another so they could in principle allow time travel to happen now we don't know whether those things exist or not but the theory allows them to exist these theories do not provide any evidence to support the claims of abductees but they do offer a framework that can explain the universe and our place within it and perhaps that's exactly what the missing time phenomenon is all about trying to find a belief system that makes sense of our world and universe I think your belief system plays a part in interpreting as it were what you think you've seen if you see a figure at the foot of your bed if you're religious you might think you've seen an angel if you believe in the paranormal you might say you've seen a ghost if you're a ufologist you might say that's an alien we live in a culture where it's easier to believe in God it's saner to believe in a God than it is to believe that there's life on other planets we have multiple witness sightings of people seeing extraterrestrials and their occupants that's a no-no there's a stigma but if you believe in God that's okay I find that very interesting most scientists agree that the universe is both old enough and large enough for extraterrestrial life to exist whether we've made contact with it yet depends on who or what you believe someone doesn't believe my prediction my fault the 4400 Tuesday at 9:00 and next here on sky1 we're caught up in a murder you said we could be saving philadelphia harrison falls stars in witness

Source: Alien Code

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:18 AM

=====

b3115811-8dcf-4595-844b-9eb465ae6dc7

cb6899ab-429f-4e9d-9cb7-c5e3fb402e60

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gdTnSv7k-yl>

gdTnSv7k-yl

YouTube Movies

ALEX:

It's all already happened.

It was over before it began.

You know, the world
could end tomorrow, but...

You know,
but what else is new, right?

So maybe you--
You can't change how it ends

but you sure as hell can change
how you get there.

[LOCK CLICKING]

ALEX:

Shit.

[BREATHING HEAVILY]

[PHONE CLICKING]

[EXHALES HEAVILY]

[CONTINUES BREATHING HEAVILY]

Jesus. Fuck.

[QUIETLY]
What the fuck?

"Watch me."

[MOUSE CLICKS]

[SIGHING]
Okay.

I know this is weird,

and you're probably
freaking the fuck out,

but just relax.

You're not dreaming.

You're not drunk,
and you're not high.

This is, um--

[BREATHES DEEPLY]

This is happening.

So if you could, uh--

You could stop your heart
from doing somersaults,

and your thoughts from drowning
in a sea of confusion, then--

Then I'll explain everything.

you might wanna take
a shot or two of bourbon first.

What the fuck?

ALEX [ON COMPUTER]:

I'm serious, man.
It's gonna help.

Yeah, um...

Yeah. I-- Shit. I--

Um, I'm-- I'm not
really sure how to...

explain this because it's--
It's such a

gargantuan mind-fuck,

so I'll just, um--

I'll start at the beginning.

[DOORBELL RINGS]

[DOORBELL RINGS]

[BANGING ON DOOR]

Alex Jacobs?

You a lawyer?

My name is
Rebecca Stillman.

I work for A.R.I.S.T.
May I come in?

Who the fuck is
A.R.I.S.T.?

Advanced Research Institute
of Science and Technology.

We're a private company
under contract with the NSA.

Look, lady,

I've been cleared,

so if you wanna talk
to my lawyer--

I'm here to offer you a job.

That's, uh...

That's a hell of an NDA.

Okay. So you're gonna
show up on my doorstep,

offer me a job,
but you're not gonna

tell me
what it is?

I can't divulge
any specifics

until you've signed
the non-disclosure agreement.

It's only a precaution.
No obligation.

As a gesture of
how important it is

for us that you
consider our proposal,

I'd like to offer a little
something just to hear me out.

What is this?

Sign, and it's yours.

You're gonna pay me
just to sign the NDA?

You've got nothing to lose.

All right. Shoot.

We'd like to hire you to
decipher an encrypted message.

Okay. Why me?

Because you're arguably
one of the best

cryptographers
of your generation.

No, come on.

That's bullshit.
Look, I'm good,

but the best? No.

We like your work, Alex.

We were particularly impressed
with your Amber algorithm.

My Amber algorithm.

That, uh, pissed a lot
of people off, that one.

It did more than that.

Broke countless laws,
compromised

the security of hundreds
of multinational firms,

and folded the company
you worked for.

You know, I can't take
all the credit for that.

You see, the-the NSA,
they pressured us

into implementing
back doors

for the sake of
"national security."

And you do know after
that information leaked,

they turned their backs,

and they threw us
under the bus,

so thank you, Uncle Sam.

It's business.

It's conspiracy.

Come on. I signed
the NDA. What, uh--?

What ethically-ambiguous
scheme is it this time?

Two months ago,
we detected

a U.S. military satellite
in orbit.

A satellite we never sent up.

It was retrieved
and examined,

and inside, we found
an encoded message.

One that we've been

unable to decrypt.

What do you mean,
you didn't send it up?

We never sent that
satellite into orbit.

So it's not American.

It's ours.
Just not from now.

[INHALES SHARPLY]

We believe
it's from the future.

I'm sorry, uh, what?

There was a non-encrypted
message stating its origin.

Of course,
we were dubious at first,

but after undergoing
a variety of tests

we've come to
the conclusion that it was,

in fact,
sent back in time.

Okay, you're, uh--
You gotta be fucking kidding me.

It contains advanced apparati
well beyond our--

This is gonna bounce, right?
The check?

That check's gonna bounce.

That check will not bounce.

I assure you.

Alex, I'm speaking to you
with utmost sincerity.

Let me get this straight.

You're telling me
that there is a satellite

that has been
sent back in time,

and it has
an encrypted message

that you want me to decrypt.
That's what you're saying?

We'd like to bring you
to a secure laboratory

where you will have all the time
and resources you need.

[CHUCKLING]
Wait a minute. You're serious?

A secure laboratory?

In a private facility.

Yes, if you agree
to my offer,

you'll be sedated
and transported.

[LAUGHING] What?

As a security measure.

Sedated? No! Okay.

Look, Alex, this is
the opportunity of a lifetime.

No. The NSA sent you here
to fuck with me, didn't they?

I understand
this is hard to swallow.

Look, if you're
trying to dupe me,

maybe you should
use something more credible.

Okay. Okay.

Take out your phone.

I just had that check deposited
into your bank account.

And that was just
for signing the NDA.

You sign the contract
to work for us...

Your reputation's tarnished,
Alex.

No one wants to hire
a cryptographer

who specializes in
subverted implementations.

You're scraping by, freelancing
for start-ups under an alias.

You're drowning in legal debt,
and living in

your mom and dad's old home.

You can't afford
to turn this down.

Check your phone.

You're serious.

You sign this contract,

the first half
will be transferred

into your account immediately.
The rest upon completion.

Yeah, I signed it.

I would've been crazy
not to.

It was a ridiculous
amount of money.

They came for me
the next day.

[EXHALES HEAVILY]

[DOOR CLOSES]

Are you fucking
kidding me?

Don't get any ideas.

[SYRINGE SHOOTS]

[INHALES DEEPLY]

[DOOR OPENS]

How's your head?

I feel like I was roofied
and lobotomized.

That'll pass.

You ready
to see the lab?

ALEX:
Let's do it.

Here you go.

I'm only decrypting
a message, right?

You'll find
everything you need.

If not, we'll do our best
to accommodate any requests.

Is that it?

REBECCA:
Yeah. That is the chamber
that contained the key.

No fucking way.

It's a vacuum.

They used
quantum memory?

Yeah, but what we extracted
was just a lot of noise.

I'm assuming you guys tried
a dictionary attack, yeah?

REBECCA:
No luck. We think
they sabotaged

the encryption algorithm.

That's your real
entry point.

They left a back door.

REBECCA:
Something with which
you're uniquely qualified.

[CLICKS TONGUE]

Ai-ai-ai. Okay. Uh.

This-- This could
take a little bit.

They sent it
back this way,

to this specific time,
for a reason.

They believed
we could crack it.

We've uploaded a portion of the
message onto a secure server.

That can help you
recover the key.

Any idea
what it could be?

We're all waiting
to find out.

All right. Well, I'm not
seeing a coffee pot in here.

That's gotta change.

Um, I'd also like a minifridge

filled with beer.

Not kidding.
And if you could get me

a bottle of Scotch
or bourbon.

Nothing under 20 years.
It's essential to my process.

You get me those things...

I'll get you the key.

[DOOR OPENS]

Good morning.

ALEX:
Is it?

I must have
missed the sunrise.

We know this work
can be taxing,

and this environment
claustrophobic.

We've arranged for
a weekend leave.

You keep saying "we."

Who is "we"?

It's been five weeks,
Alex.

We think it's time
you take a break.

Get outside, maybe

interact with other people.

I don't need it.

We think it'd be good for you.

Yeah. I don't need it.

Human interaction
is important,

and you refuse to speak
to our psychologist.

Even one conversation a day
helps keep the mind healthy.

I don't need
to hear myself talk.

I do not crave comfort
through interaction,

and I do not feel
particularly compelled

to play pedestrian psych games
with your in-house shrink.

So why don't you just
let me soak up the me time,

and get some fucking work done,
all right?

Do you mind?

I'm on the clock,

and I'd like you
to get your money's worth.

[DOOR CLOSES]

[DOOR OPENS]

WOMAN:

I am going to assign

a one to the vertical spin,
and...

uh, let's make
the diagonal 0.

Let's try that.

[DOOR OPENS]

[KEYBOARD CLACKING]

[KEYBOARD CLACKING]

Assholes...

[DOOR OPENS]

You never told me.

Never told you what?

I wasn't
the first person here.

You hired another
cryptographer, didn't you?

Well, I guess
I'm the guy you call

when nobody else
can get the job done.

They're blueprints.

Designs for a machine
of some sort.

Not really sure what, though.
It's incomplete.

You guys only gave me a portion
of what you found on that thing.

You read through all this?

Some of them.

There's something else.

It's a message.

It's Navajo.

Keeping it local.

It's a-- It's a warning.

[CHUCKLES]

Yeah.

Yeah, apparently, we are on
the eve of the Third World War,

and that machine,
whatever the fuck it is,

is our first line of defense.

Your service
has been appreciated.

The remainder of your fee
will be transferred.

You'll be sedated
and escorted home.

Come on, come on.
What, no--? No champagne?

To ensure your adherence to
the terms of the contract,

you'll remain

under surveillance.

Not one word is to be spoken,
written or thought.

You're welcome.
You're welcome!

Do you have any idea?
Any idea what I did here?

Get off me.

[SYRINGE SHOOTS]

What the fuck?

[PILLS CLATTER]

ALEX [ON COMPUTER]:
I thought, at first,
it was a, um

side effect of the sedative,

or that maybe
I was just

purging the stress
from my system.

It was about
three or four days

before I could
keep anything down.

Then it started.

[FAINT CRACKLING]

[CRACKLING]

[VOICES ON RADIO TALKING,
DISTORTED]

MAN'S VOICE:

Now you see what we see.

[DOORBELL RINGS]

MAN 1:

Alex Jacobs?

My colleague and I would like
to ask you a few questions.

You from
A.R.I.S.T.?

May we
come in?

Okay, um...

what's this all about?

We're here to ask you
a few questions.

What, like a
customer-satisfaction survey?

The questions are regarding
your recent work.

The satellite.

Uh, yeah. I can't talk about it.
I'm-- I'm under contract.

We're curious
to know why you agreed

to help decipher
the code.

You're what?

We are curious.

Still can't talk about it.

These questions do not betray
the parameters of your contract.

All right, so...

So you wanna know
why I took the job.

MAN 1:
Yes.

Yeah, I took it
because you paid me.

You did it for money?

No. I didn't do it
for money.

Look, between you and me,

I actually did it for
the year's supply of mouthwash.

Ah, yeah, yeah.
I did it for the money.

You acted in no part
out of a sense of altruism?

Altruism? No, guys,
I'm not curing cancer, okay? I--

[HIGH-PITCHED RINGING]

Ugh. I decrypted a message.

MAN 1:
Then your decision
was purely selfish?

All right, look,

I've had the mother
of all migraines

for the past week.
I'm a little bit out of it.

I'm gonna need you guys
to help me out here.

You're in need of help?

What do you want?

MAN 2:
We are curious.

Jesus Christ.

You agreed to decipher
the code for profit.

Much like
your previous work

implementing back doors
in security programs.

The outcomes of your actions
do not concern you?

The outcomes? It's a job.

I mean, if I'm not doing it,
someone else will.

Why did they ask you?

What? What?

Why did they ask you?

You know what, can I see
some, uh, identification?

Identification?

Yeah, I'd like to see some.

Will you feel
responsible

for the harm that will
come from the weapon?

We-- The weapon?

Will ID make you
feel more comfortable?

The weapon that will be
constructed from the blueprints.

Will it make you
compliant?

What are you talking about?
What weapon?

The blueprints
you decrypted.

I deciphered blueprints, but--

Is it something
you base trust on?

MAN 2:
You did not know?

No, I didn't.

I did not know this.

How do you feel
now that you know?

Do you feel regret?

It was a job.

Okay? I needed the money,
so I took the job.

There was no--
You know,

no forethought,
no ulterior motive.

It was just a fucking job.

So whatever...

I deciphered
was not my creation,

and I am not responsible
for what happens next.

Does it scare you?

Do you trust us?

[IN UNISON]
Have you thought about--

--your own death?

--the people that will die?

[BREATHING HEAVILY]

No, no, all right. You guys--

You gotta go.

MAN 1:
We are thankful
for the time

you have taken
to answer our questions.

MAN 2:

It means a great deal to us.

[ALEX PANTING]

[KEYBOARD CLACKING]

What the--?

[KEYBOARD CLACKING]

[CELL PHONE RINGING]

REBECCA [ON PHONE]:

What are you doing?

You were not authorized to

commit that message
to memory.

That is property
of the U.S. government.

Shit, are you kidding me?
You hacked into my computer?

You were informed
you'd be under surveillance.

The fuck are you--?
Are you watching me? Huh?

You're legally bound to
the terms of the contract.

This place bugged?

Don't let this happen again.

You've been warned.

Fuck. You send--

Fucking send people here.

I hope you got
a good show last night

when I was jacking off.

[EXHALES HEAVILY]

Are you fucking kidding me?

Jesus Christ. These pricks...

Cut the lights.

[WOOD CREAKS]

[LAUGHS NERVOUSLY]

[GROANING CONTINUES]

[CAR ENGINE RUMBLING]

[ENGINE STOPS]

[DOORBELL RINGS]

[DOORBELL RINGS]

REBECCA: Alex?

ALEX: Yeah.

ALEX:
In here.

Yeah, I know this--

This looks a little,
um, ahem....

So-- Right.

So I was-- I was stuck on this--
On this one--

On this one-- This one thing
on this one equation, right?

And-and I was thinking
to myself maybe--

Maybe it had to do
with-with quantum foam,

because of all the little
wormholes in there, or maybe--

Maybe it had something
to do with the, um--

With the holographic,
ah, principle.

Maybe it was that,
and maybe

we're in
a two-dimensional space,

because that would explain
the size difference.

Just wait a minute.
Just wait a minute.

I realized that
I was being misdirected

and that I was too busy focusing
on what I was seeing

and not when.

What is all this?

It's the answer.

You see, if they can travel here
through space and time,

then that means that they can
probably control space and time.

Which means they can exist
in the same space as us,

just at a different time.

No, no, no.
Think about it. Think.

They could be in this room,
just not right now.

They could be six hours
into the future,

12 hours into the past.

They could be in a time
where nobody can see them,

but in a place
where they can watch.

Now here's the part
that I didn't get at first.

I didn't understand,
but they're watching us.

They're watching us
through windows in time.

They're observing us,
they're studying us,

and they are
fucking everywhere.

You need to stop this.

No, no, no,
no, no.

No, I'm not the one
that needs to stop.

You need to stop.

You need to stop building
that machine, okay?

It's not from us.

It is not from
the fucking future, okay?

It is from them.

They put those blueprints on
that satellite with that message

to start the next war,
not to prevent it.

That's their plan.

We have your medical records.

We know about the tumor.

[SCOFFS, CHUCKLES]

A.R.I.S.T. have a compensation
package for that one?

We're very sorry, Alex.

You're fucking sorry.
You put me in a room

with a satellite emitting

fucking
God-knows-how-much radiation.

That's the thing, right?

That's the thing. That's

the thing that lets me see them.

Lets me look at them
as they look at me.

You're hallucinating.

No, I'm not.

That's what
they want you to think.

This won't change anything.

Yes, it will.

You cannot build that machine.

This is not about a machine.

Yes, it is.

You're sick!

Look, I know you
don't have any family,

but maybe there's
friends that you wanna--

I mean, is there
someone you wanna see,

or a place you wanna go?
We can help with that. We can.

But you have got to stop this.

Let the work
and the message you've--

I'm not dying!

God, denial's a bitch, man.

But they weren't listening

and I was adamant that there was
something sinister at play.

[SIGHS]

I mean, sure, you know,

there was a part of me
that thought that maybe I was...

losing my mind...

but then I remembered

I wasn't the only
cryptographer they hired.

[BIRDS CHIRPING]

[LOCK CLICKS]

Beth Carter?

I'm Alex Jacobs.
I'm a-- I'm a cryptographer.

W-why are you here?

A couple months ago,
I was hired by a company, um...

I-I'm sorry,
I'm not feeling very well.

I know, but I need--
I need to talk--

I have to go.

Can I just talk to you

for one second?
It's-it's important.

I worked on-- Shit.

I worked on
the same message as you!

All right, listen to me.

You don't have to worry, okay?
I'm not with A.R.I.S.T.

I went to the library
to track you down.

They don't even know
that I'm here.

Ow! Fuck. Look.

I stayed in
the same room as you.

Okay? I saw--

I found your name etched
onto the bedpost.

The message,
it's not-- It's not--

It's not what it says it is.
It's-- It's--

It's not from us.

I tried to tell them,
but they won't--

They won't...

listen, and...

I'm seeing things
that I can't explain,

but no one believes me

because I'm--

[BREATHING HEAVILY]

They gave me six months.

I've got two left.

I still don't
accept it.

It's hard to
imagine that

four weeks
from now,

I will no longer
be able to walk.

In six weeks,
I'll be so weak, I...

won't be able to talk.

And in eight weeks,
I'll be ashes.

Was there something wrong
with my decryption?

Is that why
they brought you in?

No, no, no, no, no.

As far as I know, they--

They only brought me in
to corroborate.

You know it's a weapon, right?

A warning from the future
isn't exactly gonna

show up with blueprints
for a microwave.

It's not from the future.

I'm-I'm so sorry,
I-- I didn't even

offer you something
to drink.

I'll actually
take something

a little bit harder,
if you don't mind.

BETH:
Oh. Ha.

I forgot I even had that.

[LIQUOR POURS]

You're not gonna have any?

No, I don't drink.

I thought about quitting...

[CHUCKLES]
but fuck it.

BETH:
You know you're the first person
I've talked to in over a month?

Well,
other than doctors.

[CHUCKLES]
And Cipherman, but he's...

Do A.R.I.S.T.

still contact you?

I-- I'm pretty sure
he works for them.

I mean, he must.

There's no way he'd know
what he does if he didn't.

Who is--?
I'm sorry, who's CIPHERMAN?

The screen just went black,
and then the next thing I know,
he was communicating with me.

That was about a month ago,

and I've spoken
every day since.

He gave you problems to solve?

It was a nice distraction.

What else
do you guys talk about?

Quantum physics, mostly.

Sometimes,
it felt like he was

challenging
my understanding of it.

What, like, testing you?

I think it was

for the sake of conversation,
more than anything.

I took those screen shots
to prove to myself it was real.

[SCOFFS]
After I was diagnosed,
I never could tell.

I'm still not even sure
you're real.

I-- I need to lie down.

Okay. All right,
come here. I got you.

Want some, uh--?

Some Valium?

Oh, those don't work anymore.

No, you're not.

I'm here. I'm real.

I never wrote my name
in binary.

[BELL PEALING]

[COMPUTER TRILLS]

[KEYBOARD CLACKING]

[QUIETLY]
"--fast. How are you
feeling today?"

"Nauseous."

Oh, my God.

Hi. Oh,
you feel better?

Good. Hey, I got a--
I got a question.

I was looking around.

Ah, do you have--?
Do you have any more--?

Do you have more of
these things with the--?

With the problems
that he gave you?

What did you do?

Well, it's--
It's, uh...

It's-- It's a message.

Heh, heh. There's--
There's gaps in it,

there's pieces missing,
but it's--

It's a message to, um--

Have you ever put
these together before?

No, no, no. It's-- It's pieces.

It's pieces of a puzzle,
and-- And, um,

you decipher them,
you solve them independently,

and you put them together.

I think this guy's trying
to tell you something.

Did--? Did you--?

Did I--? Oh, yeah. Yeah.

Uh, he contacted me, um
last night, but I--

You talked to him?

Yeah. Well, no,
he knew I wasn't you.

No, you--
You can't talk to him.

I-- I didn't talk to him, okay?
He knew that I wasn't you.

Okay, but this is mine.
Okay?

This is my computer,
these are my notes, my house.

You can't--

That's fine, it's fine.

Look, I don't think
he's working for A.R.I.S.T.

You can't be here.

Do you wanna know
what the difference

between me and you is?

I'm the guy
that doesn't give a shit.

Okay? The NSA, they came in

and forced the company
that I worked for

to write back doors
in our algorithms,

and I didn't think
twice about it.

I figured they were gonna
do it anyway,

I might as well
collect the check.

No, not you.
I read your bio.

You worked for Everleaf.

Okay? They told the NSA
to go fuck themselves.

Rather than compromise
the privacy of their clients,

they shut down.

You? You give a shit.

Help me stop this.

Come with me.

That's the day
I accepted the job.

After that, I got sick.

I started hallucinating.

I tried to come up
with rational,

reasonable explanations,
but none of them satisfied me,

so I started thinking
about the message.

About the key
and quantum memory.

Polarized photons carrying
a message from the future.

And photons are just
packets of light, and...

light crosses the universe.

What if someone or...

something was sending messages
into the abyss?

Across space.

Across time.

All we have to do
is look for them.

I started capturing photons
and deciphering codes.

I became obsessed.

I believed the dead
were speaking to me.

Calling down
from the heavens.

Then, among their voices,
I heard my own.

I was just talking to myself.

Neither one of us should ever
have taken this job

because it's taken
our health.

And whoever we used to be...

isn't who we are now.

You see them.

Everything you think you see
is just death.

Do you see that one
out the window there?

If I'm hallucinating,

then how are we hallucinating
the same thing?

This is real.

This is happening.

They put that message
on that satellite,

and this machine-- This
is gonna tip the first domino.

We have to do something.

I just wanna die in peace.

[VOICE CRACKS]
...leave.

[CAR DOOR OPENS]

REBECCA: We've warned you.

[SIGHS]
Why were you in contact
with Beth Carter?

Are you fucking serious?

How did you find her?

I told you
to leave all this behind.

[CHUCKLES]
What are you gonna do?
Kill me?

This is a matter
of national security.

You can only push so far
before it's out of our hands.

Great. Then do me a favor.

Why don't you take a gun
and shoot me

right through
this fucking tumor?

You're not alone.

I know there's not much left
in this life for you,

but if there's someplace you
wanna go or unfinished business,

we can help.

What about Beth?

Beth is none of your concern.

She's to be left alone.

Did you help her too?

You're not to visit

Beth again.

This is the last time
I'll be coming here.

Do you understand?

[CLICKS TONGUE]

Or what? Hm?

You weren't the only one
exposed in that lab.

Time is all we have, Alex.

Use yours wisely.

[CAR DOOR OPENS]

[DOOR SHUTS]

[WHISPERS]
What the fuck?

[SIGHS]
Fuck.

[INAUDIBLE SCREAMING]

I thought that I...

wasn't here anymore.

I thought that
I had been taken.

I was in a...

[SNIFFLES]
...glass tank somewhere.

Like ants in a colony...

going about our business.

Oblivious to the scientists
watching over us.

[CHUCKLING]

[COMPUTER BEEPS]

[BOTTLE CLUNKS]

[KEYBOARD CLACKING]

[SCOFFS]

Mm.

[DOORBELL RINGS]

Is this real?

Oh, I fucking hope not.

You're drunk.

They took fucking everything.

That bitch and her fucking
A.R.I.S.T. watchdogs.

Are you okay?

[SCOFFS]

I'm fucking dying.

He was just here.

One of them?

No, not one of them.

Those assholes are always
somewhere.

I'm talking about your boy.
I'm talking about Cipherman.

He contacted you?

He told me to come here.

He gave me your address.

I think
you're right.

I think he's trying
to figure out a way

to stop the machine.

He sent me the blueprints.

[SIGHS]
He's gotta be working
on the inside

to have access to these.

This make sense to you?

A beam pipe,
a thermal shield...

a vacuum vessel.

It's--
It's all controlled by, uh--

By an air-gapped computer.

This is...
playing with existence.

He had you figuring out
algorithms, right?

Which means
he's targeting the computer,

which would mean
the machine's already built.

It doesn't make sense, though.
How is that--?

How is that even possible?

I mean,
something like this would--

Would take years, right?

I guess it's gotta be.

I mean, otherwise,
he would just...

change the blueprints
and have them build a dud.

We did this.

We didn't know.

We just didn't want
to acknowledge it.

You experience
the time rifts?

They're getting worse.

I don't want what I saw
to come true.

ALEX:
We started developing
a virus...

to target the machine's
zero-day vulnerabilities,

with, uh--
With CIPHERMAN's help.

We were just three people...

doing what we could.

Trying to right whatever wrongs
we felt responsible for.

Then there was this moment.

This moment
I thought to myself,

you know,
I just thought, "Fuck.

We're just
these two people dying.

Going crazy, you know?

Hiding inside each other."

isolated from it all.

That didn't last long.

[KNOCKING ON DOOR]

Lock the door.

Good. You got them.

Hey, what are--?
What are you doing here?

A.R.I.S.T. They're on to me.
They'll be here soon.

No, but I know him.

I've been trying to stop this
from the inside.

No one can be trusted.

There is a man,

one of the founders
of A.R.I.S.T.

"Miles Driskoll."

REBECCA: That's his address.

I couldn't get you
the schematics directly.

I used him to communicate
with you and develop a virus

to disable the machine.
I was gonna upload it myself.

Now you see what we see.

REBECCA:
None of this is what
they think.

No one at A.R.I.S.T.
believes that.

They think we're hallucinating.
They're blaming the tumors.

If more than one person sees
the same thing--

REBECCA:
There's no proof.

With the military
funding the project,

there's no way
they're walking away

from the most
powerful weapon.

One message is all it took

to scare them into building it.

The prospect of power.

Do they know what it does?

REBECCA:

They think they do.

But what it says on the box
isn't what it really does.

Which is what?

God, there's no time. Please.

Pack as much as you can.

You gotta get out
before they come.

Please. Go, go.

You etched Beth's name
on the bedpost, didn't you?

I was hoping you'd
figure that out sooner. Hurry.

They're here.

Go. Go.
Find Driskoll.

Make sure you're not followed.
They'll be looking.

Don't use your cell. Use
only cash. Don't leave a trail.

Hurry. You're running
out of time.

The closer we get
to the activation,

the worse the time ripples
will get.

BETH:
What does that mean?

Understand
they're getting stronger

with every passing minute.
They're starting to interact.

Their existence is evolving
beyond just observation.

What about you?

I'll buy you some time. Hurry.
Go. Now. Go!

[REBECCA WHIMPERING]

[CAR ENGINE REVVING]

[TIRES SQUEALING]

What do you think
they'll do to her?

[GAS HISSING]

[GAS CONTINUES HISSING]

[CRICKETS CHIRPING]

ALEX:
Must not like people
very much.

BETH: Hello.

Beth, so good to--
To meet you.

I've-- I've so enjoyed
our conversations.

And Mr. Jacobs.
Please, come in.

So sorry about
all the clutter,

but you never know
when you might...

[SIGHS]
...need something.

[CLEARS THROAT]
I am one of the original
scientists.

One of the original founders
of A.R.I.S.T.

You see,
this recent discovery

wasn't
our first encounter...

with our strange friends.

There was
another satellite.

Found many, many, many
moons ago...

orbiting Earth for,
we believe...

maybe hundreds of years

before we were capable
of retrieving it.

Which was roughly

50 years ago or so.

I'm sorry, you--? You said
there's another satellite?

Yes.

Oh, yes.

Spinning around
our little world

until we advanced
technologically

to the point where
we could retrieve it

and discover
its secrets.

They were waiting for us.

In a sense. Come in.

Please, come on in.

So if this
has happened before,

then that means
it can be stopped, right?

Not exactly.

No, this was

a very similar
state of affairs

to what is happening now,
but not quite the same.

We retrieved the satellite.

We-- We found, inside,
an encrypted message...

along with blueprints.

But the purpose was different.

The purpose, I believe,
was to tether themselves to--

To our dimension.

An anchor of sorts.

Our dimension.

You mean--?

Yes, yes, yes.

[CHUCKLES]
Yes. I mean, yes,
inter-dimensional beings.

Yes, that's what
I believe them to be.

It's wonderful, isn't it?

Although I'm not sure
that A.R.I.S.T.

shares
my enthusiasm.

When I tried to communicate
this to them,

they had me discredited,
locked up and...

[CHUCKLES]
...excommunicated
from the scientific community.

They said I was paranoid,
schizophrenic.

Not unlike what you two have
been going through, I'm sure.

I, too, developed a tumor.

A small one, non-fatal,

which I believe
enabled me to-- To see them.

But they don't exist
on the same plane

of linear time as we do.

It was challenging to try
to figure out any way in which

I could make
some kind of sense of it,

which I-I'm sure you two
can relate to.

Not to mention, psychiatric
institutions in the '70s were--

Were a bit different
than they are today.

Please, sit.
Sit, sit, please.

So if they-- If they
exist on another plane...

then that means their
perception of our reality

would be different.

MILES:
Well, I am quite certain
that they are incapable

of perceiving things
the way we do.

We are so, so primitive.
They are so advanced.

So that means whatever
dimension they're from...

Wouldn't experience time
in linear form.

Yes, well, I believe that,

to them, quite possibly,
time is one moment.

[BOTH CHUCKLE]

So if the, uh--
If the first machine...

[CLEARS THROAT]
...was a tether

then what does
the new machine do?

Ah, well-- Ha.

I believe the new
machine will allow them,

for lack of a better word,
access...

to our dimension.

Think of it as if they are
watching a video cassette,

and we are the characters
in that story.

And we can move
from the beginning

through the middle
to the end.

We can only experience things
as such.

The first machine
was the remote,

with which they could
jump around

at any point
and watch the story.

But they couldn't affect us.

They couldn't alter,
they couldn't interact.

But I believe
this new machine...

will enable them to--
Ha.

To reach
right through the screen.

And the closer we get
to the machine's activation,

the stronger we're feeling
its effects.

They're becoming
more present.

The effects of the machine
are rippling

as soon as the machine

is activated.

Time is bleeding backwards.

[CHUCKLES]

There's an overflow
of-of effects

moving out to the future
and to the past.

The closer we get
to that moment,

the more concentrated
the ripples are,

the more powerful
they become.

[SIGHS]

Yeah, uh,
Rebecca tried to warn us.

Yes, well, things are
getting very strange

at A.R.I.S.T. Yes.

Very strange indeed.
Ha, ha.

Anything in close
proximity is--

Are being affected
dramatically.

People are moving
in slow motion,

looping conversations.
Can you imagine?

I-it's crazy. It's crackers.

We know nothing.

We know nothing.

We can try to reason
the rules of their existence,

but we don't even
understand our own.

My theoretical description
of their existence is just that.

It's a theory. It's just
so we can begin to understand.

But it's probably nowhere near
the actual truth.

Case in point.

When you look at them...

you perceive them as what?

As men, correct?

Yeah. Yeah.

Tall, pale, no features.

Yes, you perceive them
as humanoid

because that is the only way
your brains can process them.

But it's probably nothing
of what they actually look like.

[CHUCKLING]

How can we know
what they look like?

We know nothing
of the higher dimensions.

One thing I do know for sure,
they look nothing like men.

You should see the one
in my backyard.

There's one
in your backyard?

MILES:
Oh, yes.

He's been there for,
oh, 30 years.

Hasn't moved one inch.

In the beginning,
I saw him as anthropomorphic.

But the more time passed,
the more my mind had to adjust.

And the more he changed.

He's a loyal friend.

The most loyal friend
I've ever had.

ALEX:
I don't see anything.

Well, that's interesting.

What does it
look like?

Indescribable.

Quite terrifying, actually.

Everything about them's
so fascinating.

So mysterious.

Like the encryptions,
for example.

What about them?

Well, your solution...

to the decryption
was different to Beth's,

which was different to mine.
How can that be?

They know nothing
of our reality.

How can they encrypt something
for us to decipher?

It's-- No.
They put something out there

that was different
for each of us,

yet always came
to the same result.

It's really--
It's quite embarrassing

because I can't even begin
to explain that.

That's why A.R.I.S.T. hired
multiple cryptographers.

Oh, and I have another theory,
I don't think it was radiation

that caused our little--
Our little friends here.

No, they are rather
physical side effects

of altering our perception
of reality.

[STUTTERS]
Yes? Like a challenging puzzle
can cause a headache.

This puzzle caused us
a tumor.

It's remarkable.

we're fucked.

Yes, I suppose--
I suppose you could say that.

But we can stop this.
There's still time.

Oh, no. I don't--
I think there's--

We can actually do
anything.

You wasted our time
developing a virus

that doesn't stand
a fucking chance?

Oh, no, no, no.

Th-the virus will work.

It's just that we don't have
the luxury of time

to complete it.
I mean...

these ripples we are feeling
are likely from an event
that has already happened.

You know,
the machine's activation
may already have happened.

Some point in our future.

[SCOFFS]
We can't...

There must be something.

I mean, for all we know,
the effects may not be
from the machine's activation.
They may be from its detonation.

Jesus Christ, what the fuck?
Can we stop this thing or not?

Its detonation?

You know, there may be
another method to destroy it.

Dismantle it,
take a sledgehammer to it,
blow it up.

[CHUCKLES]
That's great. That's great.

I'm so glad
we spent all that time

developing the virus.

Ah, yes, well, you see,
the problem is A.R.I.S.T.

will most definitely
rebuild it.

No, so you have to go,
get to the server

and erase the blueprints.

But we don't even know where
the A.R.I.S.T. facility is.

MILES:
Yes, well, now you do.

You forget, I was one
of the original

founders of A.R.I.S.T. I know
this place inside and out.

You should be able
to access the facility

through the east-wing
maintenance tunnel here.

There's a hatch
about a mile down the road...

that'll take you
directly to the lab.

Oh, shit,
we gotta go.

[CREAKING CONTINUES]

[DOOR SLAMS OPEN]

[WIND WHISTLING]

old friend.

We shouldn't have
just left him.

There's nothing we could do.

So the hatch is just a couple
miles off this back road.

If we leave first thing
in the morning,

we should be there
by evening.

[HATCH SQUEAKING]

[DOOR CONTINUES CLOSING]

[DOOR CLOSES]

[GASPING]
No.

[BREATHING SHAKILY]

[BEEPING FASTER]

[BEEPING INTERMITTENTLY]

[BOMB CONTINUES BEEPING
INTERMITTENTLY]

[ALEX SCREAMS
DISTORTEDLY]

[SCREAMS DISTORTEDLY]

VOICE:
Relax.

Where am I? Where am I?

What do you see?

ALEX:

I don't know. I don't know.

Not as you
understand it.

Do you fear death?

Do you fear living?

What are you?

Nothing you can understand.

What the fuck do you want?

We are very curious
about your kind

and your experience of time.

[LAUGHS]

That's all this has been?

It is a curiosity to us.

[CHUCKLING]

So-- So all--

All this...

We would like to
understand.

Linear time seems so impractical
a state of being.

To learn is a tediously
slow process...

and with each generation,
it begins anew.

A laborious cycle
of empty promise.

It banishes mankind
to the torment of ignorance.

Forever a child in the dark.

How curious that nature
could punish

a creature so malevolently.

You are condemned
to relearn pain for an eternity.

How painful it must be
to possess self-awareness,

and consciousness
as you do...

trapped in a lower dimension,
such as you are.

Jesus Christ, what the fuck
do you want from me?

Why did you choose me?

Why did you choose

to decrypt the message?

You asked me that before.

You came to my house.

We do not understand
decision.

We exist
in one single moment.

One blink of instantaneity.

We understand
everything there is

to be understood
in our world.

Therefore, causality,

probability and consequence
are a mystery to us.

It's something
that doesn't exist in your time.

If man's experience of time
was like ours...

would he remain?
Would he remain?

Would he remain?
Would he remain?

Fuck! Oh, fuck.

If the cracks of time
were filled

and man had no place
left to hide...

I don't know. Oh, fuck.

I don't know. I don't even know
what the fuck you mean.

What happens
when man must wait no more?

We become you?

Is that something
you'd like?

I can't exist here.

It's making me sick.

You-- You're killing me.

But there is only one
certainty for man:

[AIR WHOOSHES]

Yet man hides
from this inevitability.

Man desires more time
to distance himself from it.

However,
the more time man has...

the more it takes from him.

Prolonging your existence

comes at the cost
of unknown suffering.

Time determines all for man.

Irony that it should be
both the gift and the thief.

What's it like?

In your world?

You cannot understand.

If you can bridge the gap
between dimensions

to communicate with me,
then you can--

Then you can fucking try.

You know things
about us...

and about our universe.
Tell me.

If you're seeking answers
to alter

your understanding
of reality...

does that not make your world
a projection

rather than
a perception?

What is the actuality?

Do you see the world
as you imagine it...

or are you observing
what is really there?

If reality is just a projection,
what happens when the source,

when consciousness,
is absent?

Even with an eternity
of self-reflection,

man cannot understand
the difference

between actuality
and illusion.

With every man born
comes a new reality...

all competing in perpetuity.

Perhaps this is why man
is so perpetually at odds.

So conflicted.

Stop. Stop. Stop.

So divided.

Am I the only one
you're doing this to?

Would you feel better
if you weren't?

You don't want
to be alone.

I don't wanna suffer.

You're in pain?

Yes, I'm in pain,
and now I just have to sit here

until I fucking die.

What if you could return
to a moment

in what you understand
as the past?

Before you were sick?

If I were to travel
back in time?

ALIEN:
Yes.

With the information
you now possess.

How do you think
it would alter your behavior?

What would you decide
to do differently,

if anything at all?

I would tell A.R.I.S.T.
to go fuck themselves.

You would choose differently?

ALEX:
I would stop this.

I would stop you.

Remove us from the equation.

ALIEN:
You would be unable
to see us.

Doesn't matter.

I would know
that you're there.

I would know that
you were watching.

The idea alone would change
your perception of reality,

and therefore
change your behavior.

ALIEN:
Why would you behave differently
if there was

nothing you could do
to alter the situation?

I just would.

We find this curious.

We don't choose.

We don't decide what happens.
I didn't choose to be here.

I didn't choose to get sick.

Things happen
that we have no control of.

We don't just-- We don't just
look at the world...

and paint it however we want.

If you really believe that,

then you believe
you are not in control,

and you exist
at the mercy of all else.

You believe your thoughts
are of no consequence.

If you returned to a time
with knowledge you now possess,

that you did not before...

what would it matter?

What would
our existence matter?

What would
our observations matter?

If time was reset...

and you were put back...

what difference
would it make?

ALEX:
Well, that's it.

that's everything.

ALEX [ON COMPUTER]:
I don't know if this
is all a test, or...

I do know it can't change.

But, you know, the world
could end tomorrow, but...

[CHUCKLES]
Fuck. You know, what--?
What else is new, right?

It's all already happened.

Satellite's been found,
code's been cracked.

Message decrypted.

It was over before it began.

So maybe you--
You can't change...

how it ends, but--

--you can change
how you get there.

And another thing:

Lie to her.

Spare her from the truth,
so that she can--

She can live in peace.

And then forget.

Forget this message.

Forget what's going to happen.

Forget what's--
What's already happened.

Just forget everything.

Source: ARE THERE REALLY ALIENS OUT THERE? NASA Astronaut Terry Virts Talks About What He Saw In Space

Exported via Kortext: 10/29/2025, 4:58:17 AM

=====

326e273b-8ffa-4258-bca8-8df19a095b9b

ARE THERE REALLY ALIENS OUT THERE? NASA Astronaut Terry Virts Talks About What He Saw In Space

bff0e4ce-12f7-4262-af8d-d353b7e92178

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cOTK3X2ch8k>

cOTK3X2ch8k

London Real

now you've done out there on the space walk first of all did you ever think okay maybe there's a life out here and then also on a slightly more serious note when you do look out into the universe do you have this feeling that there's life out there that's it's the alien thing cracks me up because in america everybody thinks they're in roswell new mexico that's right yeah that's the what is the area 50 area 51 is in that's in a different place okay las vegas or near las vegas or i don't know where it is i don't even know if there is one or not but there's there's one in las vegas and there's one in new mexico but i always laugh that if i was an alien and i had to travel you know hundreds of light years and then billions of miles i finally made it to earth and it is a beautiful planet there's blue there's turquoise in the bahamas um the england london looks like a fun place to come there's lots of places i would go but the middle of new mexico would not be the place i would go it traveled billions of miles which is where they were all sighted although it's a beautiful place yeah so anyway okay so um but you know i being in space i learned a lot about physiology and biology because i had to ski i did ultrasound scans of my brain and my eyeball and my heart and these laser scans and i just learned a lot about the science of biology and then the science of astronomy and i i'm kind of i don't have enough faith to be an atheist because life is so incredible that i have a garage at home in my house and if i if i i could wait a month that garage would never clean itself if i waited a billion years the garage would not clean itself you know like i someone has to go out there and clean the garage i could take a pile of silicon and set it in my driveway and we have all these thunderstorms in houston why i almost missed the show today because we were late for weather flying in from houston this morning and if lightning hit that pile of silicon for a billion years it would never make that glass like this glass would never be created from some random things so knowing about life which is so amazing and we replicate ourselves and a lot of us work for 70 80 90 years and uh we have love and hate and happiness and all this stuff about life is just too somebody had to make it i you know i just don't have the faith to be a pure you know everything happened randomly atheist that's kind of the philosophy that i've i had before i went in space but having seen it and it's like this you know the sunrise view

i was telling you about wow that's there's there was something really powerful powerful there so that was kind of my philosophy okay looking at things and does that mean that it doesn't exist anywhere else in the universe no i don't think so at all okay i just don't think it i think somebody had to make it if it if it existed just like there's a glass here right right it might exist in france but somebody had to make it there that it didn't randomly happen across the channel um uh and i don't know i don't know if god made life in other planets or not there's an awful lot of planets we're starting to find with our satellites we're starting to find planets and other solar systems i mean you know you saw the picture of neil degrasse tyson on the wall and i know he was at uh he was at your your imax he was at the imax premiere right i mean i don't know if him or other people have said like if you do the numbers like you said we're finding there's so many other galaxies out there that some people say it's almost you can almost prove the fact that some biology must must exist it must be out there um the the flip side of that is if there is why i haven't heard from them if there's so many of them out there you think and we have this thing called seti which is a network that listens for radio signals yeah um so uh i don't know it's an interesting question i i just i've come to the conclusion that life doesn't happen randomly because it's just too nothing everything that is um interesting or you know there's this concept of entropy where everything kind of disintegrates yeah the second law thermodynamics and so without some creative energy my book would not have been written without my effort in writing a book and a a an organism is so much more advanced and harder to make than a book you know so that's my view continue watching this fascinating conversation for free by clicking on the link below to visit our website learn from the best minds in the world and connect with a community of passionate people building the best versions of themselves just click on the link below and i'll see you on the inside

Source: AFTERLIFE INVESTIGATIONS (BONUS INTERVIEW-3) - Dr. David Fontana LIVE
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:17 AM

=====

62225ec7-62f6-4c0d-a720-a81f928bca4f

AFTERLIFE INVESTIGATIONS (BONUS INTERVIEW-3) - Dr. David Fontana LIVE

442b0fe8-e6d4-4058-944a-7a6d038c8a6e

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TGV8aQxCsCI>

TGV8aQxCsCI

UFO CENTRAL

I'm a full professor of psychology with particular interest in transpersonal psychology originally trained as a child psychologist and then went on from there trained in Psychotherapy and I've been an academic and research psychologist for many years I've always been interested in paranormal research I'm often asked why I became interested in it I can't remember a time in my life when I've not been interested in it the Paranormal is that mysterious area behind the seen and the known world and since most of the world is unseen and unknown and most of the world is full of mystery for me it's a fascinating and absorbing area and it links in of course with the whole question of survival and the nature of Mind answer the question who are we what is our real nature are we just a biological accident is there more to it than that do we live life without meaning and die without hope or is there some much broader Spectrum within which we're a part the society for psychical research or spr for short was set up in 1882 in fact it's the oldest scientific Society in the world devoted to exploring the Paranormal and by that we mean those faculties of man which cannot be explained under known laws we've had 12 Nobel Prize winners as members we've had many fellows of the royal society some of the finest scientists in Britain in fact have been members and many scientists from America have also been members I've always been interested within the context of the Paranormal in mediumship because clearly mediumship provides a Channel or a supposed Channel between this world and the next physical mediumship is a particular area of mediumship and it has the advantage in that what you see is fairly objective in other words all the investigators should see the same thing and within reasonable limits agree upon what they see the society for psychical research has been investigating physical mediumship on and off for over 100 years we got involved in skull which is one of the best cases although I've had many other experiences of physical phenomena got involved with skull as a result of invitation and for two years uh once a month we had sittings there with a group consisted of four people there were two mediums who were in trance and the two organizers and then the three experimenters from the spr myself and two colleagues all highly experienced investigators all trained scientists by the time I investigated skull I'd had many other experiences if I hark back very briefly to my first experience which was that of a poltergeist case Poltergeist haunting Poltergeist are supposedly noisy mischevous spirits and

you get a great deal of stone throwing and things are broken and so on and I investigated a case of this kind for 2 years and saw much of the phenomena myself and it changed my Paradigm while I was there I thought it could not possibly be explained by normal means I got in the car halfway home I thought this is rubbish this is nonsense you don't get things thrown around like that but as I investigated that case and went further and further and deeper and deeper into it I gradually became convinced that it was genuine I even observed phenomena when I was in the building on my own so there was no question of trickery of any kind so by the time I got to sko i' also had sittings with other physical groups and so on so I was pretty sure that if we could eliminate normal explanation such as fraud for example then the phenomena would probably be genuine because one could not mistake what we saw we saw colored lights we saw materializations we had Direct voices that is Spirit voices talking from the air apparently we we were touched by the spirits saw a whole range of phenomena which could not be mistaken by Three Investigators such as ourselves we saw materializations and dematerialization we saw hands materialized up just up to the wrist silhouetted in the very bright lights which the spirits let's call them that for one of a better term brought with them and on one occasion we were asked to put a Pyrex Bowl on the table in the seon room to place one of the crystals in the bowl we did this as investigators one of the small lights then appeared to go into the Crystal and illuminate it brightly from within we were told to put our hands in the Pyrex Bowl and feel how solid the crystal was we did this we were then told to take our hands out feel the crystal again it still was visually there but in fact our fingers went right through it we were told it had dematerialized we were then told to take our hands out and then replace them and the Crystal was again solid now it sounds of course as if some trickery was involved but since our hands were over the bowl all this time there was no way in which the crystal could have been taken out and substituted or anything of that kind I know that there are devices trick devices which apparently levitate objects we know the whole range of these phenomena Skeptics are often unaware of the amount of experience and the amount of knowledge that goes into investigations of this kind between the Three Investigators you could say we'd had 50 years and more of experiences of this kind we know all the tricks and in fact we had a conjurer a member of the inner magic circle as one of the people who sat with this group at James Webster and his opinion his professional opinion was that there was no way in which any conjur could have duplicated the phenomena that we saw there in addition of course we were able to search the room thoroughly beforehand search the room thoroughly afterwards and so on it's very important to have a magician at these investigations because although scientists know the science and they know the tricks they don't actually uh do the tricks themselves you need a magician there who's done the tricks who knows the circumstances under which he can get results and the circumstances which would prevent him from getting results now we were very fortunate James Webster who's a silver medal holder of the inner magic circle which is the main group of magicians in Britain had sittings with the skull group and in his professional opinion there was no way in which any magician could duplicate the effects that he saw there even if they were given access to the room beforehand and were able to bring in all their own equipment and so on Spirit lights are one of the most interesting phenomena at physical Circles of that kind and they generally take uh three forms you have very small lights which start around the room at great speed and cannot be duplicated by LEDs being swung around on Long threads or anything of that nature or carbon fibers or what have you then there are larger lights which

do similar things but are the size of let's say marbles quite large Marbles and then there are diffused patches of Light which would be very very difficult to explain by normal means you can project a light onto a wall but you can't project it readily in the air and Float around and at our invitation come towards us or move away from us and those diffused patches of light would sometimes materialize into hooded forms robed forms robed figures on the table in front of us a few inches away we were even allowed to invite them to come very close to us and then they would go up to the ceiling and then they would disappear on other occasions the diffused patches of light would take the form just of human face moving around the room with the direct voice very very faintly coming from the diffused patch of light and the the lips moving again very faintly in the case of skull we had quite an unusual example of matter through matter in that the small lights would sometimes hit the table with an audible sound and then appear instantaneously underneath the table now this was a fraud proof table which means that it was blocked underneath the table so nobody could get under the table crawl around under the table the two mediums nobody could get under the table and do this and then the light would materialize again near the legs let's say of Monte Keen one of my fellow investigators arthis or myself in areas which were inaccessible to the mediums or the other two members of the skull group The Lights also had another rather strange trick up their sleeve if I may talk about lights as having sleeves and that was to pass through bodies so that the the light would strike the body and next moment would exit from the body now I of course because I'm always up for these things I invited it to come and try this on me I wanted to see what would happen the the light hit me and um with I didn't feel thing light disappeared and next moment from inside the palm of my hand I felt slight pressure from inside just like the pressure that the light exerted if it landed on the outside of my palm and next moment the light had exited from my body again the these things are so extraordinary that when one tells them to people who've not had the experiences themselves they think it would must be trickery and the challenge then always is okay you duplicate we threw out the challenge we've maintained it throughout we will give every assistance to any magician who wishes to come and duplicate those phenomena under those conditions in the presence of investigators and in the presence of James Webster who actually saw the genuine phenomena now these are great experiences you see again I must stress it changes your Paradigm you go in thinking none of this can be true but after experience after experience after experience it gradually Dawns on you hey there's something going on here that we can't explain by normal scientific laws but which nevertheless exists and of course it links in very strongly with survival again because we were told in in all these sittings with the skull group and with the other groups that I've sat with that it was I don't like the term it was the spirits who were doing this and of course they were communicating through the mediums we were able to hold conversations with the mediums we were able to request certain kinds of phenomena and they actually would produce it to order the experiences that I've had have convinced me that it is very difficult to explain any of these things by an alternative explanation to that of survival and of course when you're working with mediums good mediums and there are a lot that aren't very good you have to search pretty hard to find a good medium many of them very well meaning but they're not that good when you work with a good medium these are professional people who are actually channeling supposedly discarnate Spirits now they know far more about it in a sense than investigators like myself who are just sitting there observing what is going on now I could go in with all sorts of grandiose theories of my own

and try and tell mediums that the experiences that they have are not what they think they are but there is grave dangers in that just as there are in the rest of psychology you try to dictate to people and say that you know their experiences better than they know them themselves so from the point of view mediums the answer to the question is clear survival is a fact and people are communicating now when they can communicate information which is not in the mind of the sitter so there's no question of telepathy from the mind of the sitter going to the mind of the medium and being given back to you as an apparent spirit and when you can rule out the fact that other people somewhere in the world might know the information that you're given then it does sound very very much as if it comes from the discarnate person who claims to be communicating it's the simplest explanation in many ways and science on the whole likes the explanation that fits the fact best and that is simplest now you you can demolish the theory if you like by saying I don't believe in survival anyway but then that's a closed mind and scientists should not have closed minds we should go into all these things with an open mind which means we look at the evidence and then we try to draw certain conclusions or form certain hypotheses on the basis of the evidence conditions in the afterlife as we understand them again through Communications through ITC Communications through Communications through medium are that the lower levels of the afterlife are very much like this world but that there are in a sense a world of thought just as we know that we are co-creators of this world from the atomic flux which is the real nature if you like of of material reality in this world so in the next World the mind of the Observer the consciousness of the Observer helps to create the experience so at the lower levels of the next World it does seem as if it is very much like this world either this world is a copy of the next world or the next world is a copy of this world but of course we're always told that there are various different levels of the next World and that eventually one moves into an area which is a formless area that that you go beyond form you go beyond physical form and exist to some form of pure Consciousness actually it all sounds rather like fun which is which is not a bad thing is

Source: AFTERLIFE INVESTIGATIONS (BONUS INTERVIEW-2) - Researcher Montague Keen
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:17 AM

=====

37115a70-3fcb-4761-b3de-8baab1d30406

AFTERLIFE INVESTIGATIONS (BONUS INTERVIEW-2) - Researcher Montague Keen

ed4f19ce-d36c-4983-9ced-3eb2347c86bc

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mti3oWINGY0>

mti3oWINGY0

UFO CENTRAL

you have been you've been a longtime member of the society for psychical research can you tell me how long you've been involved with the spr and what offices you have held well I've been a member of the Society of psychical research since all the 1940s uh but it's only in the last 10 or 12 years that I've been actively involved and for the last I suppose 10 years I've been uh acting as either chairman of the image and publicity committee and Secretary of the survival research committee now the survival research committee is involved in encouraging Research into aspects of the survival of human consciousness after death and Inter mediumship which of course is associated with it the Society of psychic iCal research has an extraordinarily um notorious reputation for being scientifically rigorous and many people consider that it goes overboard in its skepticism but in fact uh it has been extremely uh over the years it's been extremely careful to ensure that the material that it produces by and large goes through the peer review system and is as scientifically kosher as anything can be and indeed because we are dealing with those things which are extraordinary we consider that extraordinary things do require a much higher level of authenticity than would normally be required for things which are well within the scientific Paradigm indeed over the years the spr has been responsible for exposing quite a number of hoaxes starting with the rather notorious Hodson report back in the 1880s into Madame blatsky although his methodology has now been found to be a bit d fl uh but particularly with its investigations into physical mediums and it was extremely difficult to get anything past the spr's um U hierarchy uh which appeared to show physical mediumship in a positive light in more recent years that has changed somewhat but the rigor uh required of scientific investigation is really very high physical mediumship is where the medium instead of merely conveying information orally manages to be the means by which physical things are produced now the physical things are very often primitively speaking table tapping table wraps knocks and things of that nature uh advancing from that there are things that move around the place um tables that actually get up and move or pull people around and then the materialization of phantom forms in some form or other very often and traditionally through the emanation of something called Ecto plasm which comes from different orifices in the medium's body and this has been a subject of enormous controversy over the last more than 100 years from the point of view of

investigators and I'm now looking at it as a society of Psy psychical research investigator uh our object was to see whether the reports that we'd had of amazing physical phenomena being produced by this group of mediums in the village of skull in norfol whether those phenomena could be produced under conditions which positively excluded the possibility of Fraud and so the object our object initially and indeed throughout the whole of our investigation was to see whether in agreement with the people sitting around the table the group and in agreement with the communicators from the other side who were regarded by them as their mentors and who who ruled the roost as it were we could agree upon procedures for the production of physical phenomena particularly physical phenomena related to the production of films the aims and purpose of the investigators of the sko group was to discover whether in conjunction with them and by agreement with them we could work out a series of Protocols of series of rules uh for the production of physical phenomena which would positively exclude any possibility of fraud initially we were all pretty skeptical because what what had been claimed seemed so way out what had been claimed primarily concerned with was concerned with the production of pictures without cameras uh without any form of um U manipulation by anyone and this seemed to us to be worthy of investigation with a very critical hat on their initial claims were that they were in contact with a group of deceased entities who were producing with their help a number of pictures the pictures which they reproduced were of either deceased persons or uh were films strips of films U which they claimed to be produced without any cameras and in the dark the report into the activities of the skull group was the result of some two years investigation that my colleagues and I did I wrote the uh report which runs to about 250 300 pages and it was published by the society uh in conjunction with my two principal colleagues that's Professor Fontana and the late professor Ellison um and as I say published in 1999 when we started uh the typical session of skull uh in this darken Cellar we'd be sitting around a table um the only light at that stage would be uh small pieces of luminous tape so that we could see who was moving round their wrists that's the the group there were six of them originally and then it were only four uh because two of them left we would start off with some sort of prayer or incantation to ask for divine blessing Etc but it wasn't really religious in that sense um and then there would be music music was needed to stir the vibe somehow um after the music it was usually Manu would come through uh Manu was the uh introducer and then he would disappear Manu would give us a pep talk uh saying what was going to happen uh in that session and how much he welcomed us and um how important it was Etc and then invariably we would have um the main female uh Communicator indeed the only female Communicator to come through that Mrs Bradshaw that we got to know her first name and to call her by her first name when we got fairly intimate and Mrs Bradshaw who was a very commanding figure um a lady of um the upper class Victorian or Edwardian lady she sounded like that and she would organize things and she would introduce other other um uh entities male entities um she would tell us what was going to happen she would comment on what we were doing and why we would be doing it and and indeed how we were behaving and sometimes what we were thinking she would answer our questions quite frequently before we had actually asked them uh which was quite embarrassing sometimes um I must say my most um uh surprising incident in I think the first or second um sence that I had was when because at that stage we weren't at all sure that we would get U reports a able to us transcripts available to us which we thought was absolutely essential I was making a note of everything in shorthand which is

pretty difficult to do in the dark under the table I mean with their knowledge the communications were coming through almost exclusively through one or other of the two mediums husband and wife both of them as far as we knew in total trance and they were unconscious of what was happening at a later stage we did have some direct voice um that's to say voices which appear to be coming from right in front of us and which were not using the larynxes of the two mediums however this is something which was certainly our very strong impression but we couldn't prove it one way or the other so we tended to rather disregard these distinctions when the uh voices came through the mediums which they normally did um the voices were quite different from those of the mediums themselves and the personalities Behind The Voice voices were not only quite different but were very consistent even the accents were and we began to recognize it was very easy to recognize the female one because it was only one and she was very very ideosyncratic the ones uh coming through the male medium there were several different ones they all had distinctive voices although I found it more difficult than some of my colleagues did to determine who was who but there were several of them over the period of the year and some of them had specialities there was one very obvious one Raji who was an described himself as a mad dead Indian and who would make jokes and had very characteristic rather school boy sense of humor and he would have a an interchange with the female medium with the female Communicator Mrs Bradshaw Mrs Bradshaw was really the woman in charge she was the sort of major Domo as it were um ushering people in and out and telling us who was going to come and who wasn't going to come we don't exactly know because it's all in the dark exactly when the mediums do go into trance in fact we had no means of proving that they were in trance but all the all the indications are that unless they were lying they were in trance and they they went into trance apparently quite quickly we heard some deep breathings and some slight sort of moans and that would be it they would go into trance just like that it's a question of training apparently and they would gradually come out of Trance at the end of the session and it was rather important that they should do so slowly because if we switched on the light suddenly that would that would harm them the leading character was undoubtedly Emily Bradshaw um uh she I suppose was sort of 60% of what came through but there were others with various names of they only had their first names we never discovered who they were supposed to be in reality and but there was Joseph for example uh who was a rather grave U ex scientist um we didn't really there was Raji Who U was a mad dead Indian I say um and who really contributed to the joyousness of the affair because it was quite a jolly Affair um there was an Irish an ex Irishman who spoke in a distinctive Northern Irish accent I think he described himself as a former priest um and there were one or two others who played more or less important part as different experiments were conducted and when we had experiments which which required expertise in a particular area photographic area or area of reproduction and so on apparently there were different experts available but they weren't always directly available they sometimes had to come through another entity on the other side and then through the mediums so there was scope for misunderstanding and misrepresentation the sessions were all recorded on audio and we got transcripts of all of those that we participated in and these transcripts were know pretty lengthy um but I they were an important part of our investigation procedure because we didn't want to rely upon our memory the most spectacular uh as ECT which virtually all of the people who attended these skull sittings have reported with amazement was I suppose the lights they would come

on fairly quickly the lights appear to be animated in the sense that they were intelligently directed and intelligently moving and would be responsive to our wishes whether expressed or silent they would um the lights would be mainly or orbs that would move around with Incredible speed um sometimes performing all sorts of gations in the air um but able to somehow rather be solid enough to make noises when they hit the top of the table or you could feel them when they landed on our fingers on one occasion uh one of my colleagues Professor Graton Guinness without permission had the light sitting on his hand and enclosed it and having enclosed it he turned his hand over in order to ensure there were no sort of connecting rods or links or wires um and it buzzed around angrily inside his cued hands and then when he released it it disappeared uh he got ticked off of this not because it was wrong to do it but because he hadn't asked permission but it did indicate to him to his satisfaction and indeed I think to everybody else's that there was nothing physical that could have explained the movement of these very animated and and intelligent little little lights we were never sure exactly what the lights were except because obviously we asked questions about it except that they were animated spirits but they weren't as it were fully formed they weren't um discar entities as we understand them they were some somewhere in between but they were certainly animated and they were certainly responsive to our wishes I suppose the example of the lights which was most dramatic for me and indeed for my colleagues who participated in it it was a definite experiment uh the light a light appeared and settled on one of the four uh pieces of Crystal about 4 in long and it irradiated the crystal which was sitting right in front of me the crystal then levitated in front of our eyes we could see it glowing and then descended into a a Pyrex semi-translucent Bowl such that we could see the light glowing inside the bowl and the um piece of Crystal there then Arthur Ellison sitting on my right was invited to pick it up he picked it up and satisfied himself that it was there and it was glowing and he put it down again he was asked right away to pick it up again he picked it up or he tried to and his fingers closed right over it in other words he could see and we could see the essence of it but not the reality of it it had it had dematerialized then he was asked to pick it up again and it rematerialized in his hand now this dumbfounded him this is what Arthur Ellison after years and years of Investigation finally convinced him that this was real because it couldn't have been faked in any way and he had his his head right over the top of the bowl in order to ensure that no hand or no instrument could interfere with it then the experiment was repeated because I wanted to do the same thing I could hardly believe it and exactly the same thing happened with with me and then on my left was David Fontana and Professor Fontana insisted on having his go too and it was repeated a second time so that was I suppose the most dramatic aspect of the lights as far as I was concerned and also a pretty conclusive uh piece of evidence that something very paranormal was happening now an a port which we had some experience of but not all that many is something which materializes out of nothing the most amusing one was where we had a bet with um the the entity that a an experiment would fail she said it would it would win the experiment would work and she bet us half a crown an old fashioned uh coin that it would work uh it didn't work and we teased her about it and the next session started with uh Manu saying hold on a moment we've got something for you there was a big clang which shouldn't have taken place because it was later found on the floor which was carpeted and we subsequently found a half crown um as payment for her debt and she said triumphantly as this coin rattled to the ground we couldn't see it debt paid that was that was an aort and I've still got it here um it

was musing but it was also quite significant of course it could have been faked we we don't attribute too much to that but um if you take all of these things together the possibility of Faking becomes steadily less and less possible if you take all the phenomena within the whole of the skull experiment over two years while we were there uh I would say that the possibility of Fraud and faking was nil but if you take each individual particular phenomena and examine the circumstances under which each phenomenon was was produced you could perhaps argue that there's a a gap here a hole here something which wasn't absolutely 100% but taking them all together I think that there's no doubt that they were they were um genuine before we arrived and one of the things that U we were shown to convince us was a copy of a newspaper uh which was a Daily Mail of the first of April 1944 and it contained an article about about the sentencing to 18 months imprisonment of a famous or rather Infamous medium called Helen Duncan and it was explained to us that this was in order that Helen Duncan who was watching from the other side the proceedings was uh going to give some indication of her presence and lo and behold this fairly pristine copy of the paper arrived well we didn't regard this too evidentially but because it was was challenged later on by one of my colleagues who said look it's quite possible to produce these things from reproductions um we took it to the leading research station uh in England indeed in the world on paper and and um printing in order to have it analyzed and it was absolutely clear from their report indeed I was there when when they showed it to me that first of all it was done on letter press which has gone out of uh existence virtually since the early 1970s I would say um and also the quality of the paper was identical to the quality of the paper uh produced in the same year it was newsprint produced during wartime which lacked certain chemicals which we couldn't get hold of so this was a genuine article which appeared 50 years after the event on their doorstep and no one has been able to explain how it got there while I can't swear exactly what happened to rert because from his point of view this was a unique experience when by that time I had become a little blaz uh but there were frequent occasions when there were materializations of spirit forms with sufficient amount of light the light being generated by all these orbs around uh to enable us to to see the outline of them they looked like and were described as um Angelic forms uh they certainly had some sort of physical substance because quite frequently they would sweep against us as though a piece of gossamer or cotton wool or cobwebs had touched us it was it was quite um uh physical in that sense um and then they would disappear but sometimes they would last sufficiently long for us to to see them change shape and move around but they were not at fall in the same category as the traditional materializations of forms which came from ectoplasm and which would build up and walk around the place that we didn't have there was no ectoplasm involved and indeed the energy involved in this appeared to be quite different from the traditional type of energy which produces physical energy for physical ectoplasm the forms uh did vary quite a lot they were shadowy um not substantial but uh able to you could actually feel them or they could feel you um and they would float around you could almost see through them on occasions um a hand would materialize and I'm thinking of one occasion when a hand grasped me and as it were um stroked my left hand the the hand was sufficiently visible in the light for me to see the finger Nails uh the hand was quite warm and natural I wanted to ensure that of course it wasn't a hand that had been produced artificially or was someone was stretching over the table it was in such a position that it couldn't have been produced from any other from any normal Source I was told who it the hand belonged to actually uh it was a well-known

dematerialized entity on the other side who appeared to be one of the spirits underlying the investigation and supporting it but the reasons for that are really quite involved and we go into some details about that in our report but the hand itself was caressing me for a time as a male hand um and it lasted for at least two to three minutes and I found it far from being spooky a rather wonderful experience and I'm I'm a very cerebral and rather unemotional sort of bloke but this I found quite impressive this hand wasn't insubstantial it was quite physical and I could see and I couldn't see through it it looked like a normal hand but when I asked about what was the what the hand appeared to be not connected to any body um Emily said rather tartly we don't deal in bits of bodies um but apparently they do deal in bits of bodies because there's no other body around and and there wouldn't have been physically room for it because it was on the table so uh the mystery of the hand remained I can't speak for the Solomon's book because they were talking uh at about what the sko group told them what happened both before and during our investigations I naturally tended to concentrate upon what we experienced ourselves and to largely disregard as anecdotal uh with all respect to the sko group what they experienced but of course we had to take into account the testimony of a large number of people who had attended their sessions and who were eager to give us their their um authentication of what happened and this helps to build up I for example we had someone who had uh been there on three occasions who was a former member of the magic circle who a professional conjurer uh an illusionist who was there specifically in order to see whether this could be faked in any way and he was absolutely satisfied that it couldn't be now that sort of evidence although it was before we came on the scene seemed to us to be to augment our own uh impressions of genuineness while I can't swear exactly what happened to Bert because from his point of view this was a unique experience when by that time I had become a little Blas uh but there were frequent occasions when there were materializations of spirit forms with sufficient amount of light the light being generated by all these orbs around uh to enable us to see the outline of them they looked like like were described as um Angelic forms uh they certainly had some sort of physical substance because quite frequently they would sweep against us as though a piece of gossamer or cotton wool or cobwebs had touched us it was it was quite quite um uh physical in that sense um and then they would disappear but sometimes they would last sufficiently long for us to see them change shape and move around but they were not at all in the same category as the traditional materializations of forms which came from ectoplasm and which would build up and walk around the place that we didn't have there was no ectoplasm involved and indeed the energy involved in this appeared to be quite different from the traditional type of energy which produces physical energy from physical ectoplasm well the forms did vary quite a lot they were shadowy um not substantial but uh able to you could actually feel them or they could feel you um and they would float around you could almost see through them on occasions um a hand would materialize them and I'm thinking of one occasion when a hand grasped me and as it were um stroked my left hand hand the the hand was sufficiently visible in the light for me to see the fingernails uh the hand was quite warm and natural I wanted to ensure that of course it wasn't a hand that had been produced artificially or was someone was stretching over the table it was in such a position that it couldn't have been produced from any other from any normal Source I was told who it the hand belonged to actually uh it was a well-known dematerialized entity of the other side who appeared to be one of the spirits underlying the investigations and supporting it but the

reasons for that are really quite involved and we go into some details about that in our report but the hand itself was caressing me for a time as a male hand um and it lasted for at least two to three minutes and I found it far from being spooky a rather wonderful experience and I'm I'm a very cerebral and rather unemotional sort of bloke but this I found quite impressive this hand wasn't insubstantial it was quite physical and I could see it and I couldn't see through it it looked like a normal hand but when I asked about what was the what the hand appeared to be not connected to any body um Emily said rather tartly we don't deal in bits of bodies um but apparently they do deal in bits of bodies because there was no other body around and there wouldn't have been physically room for it because it was on the table so uh The Mystery of the hand remained our main object was to produce these films under conditions which eliminated any possibility of hoaxing so we would buy the film ourselves uh we would load it either into a box or into a a container security bag uh depending on how we proceeded the protocol changing rather from experiment to experiment and then immediately afterwards if it was as it usually was Polaroid film we would take it out of the box the bag ourselves so that no one else touched it and then develop it ourselves in a special machine and we could see then what the strips of films contained on the assumption that they were able or someone was able to get hold of a sealed box and somehow or other manipulate so that you could take out the film and put in another film which has already been prepared and then seal the Box again all in the dark and without our knowledge and without hearing anything peculiar on we found this hypothesis extremely improbable um and it presupposed an ability to manipulate a a sealed box which had been padlocked in the dark um by people who were we were watching all the time and who had identification labels on their on their wrists so I wouldn't say it was impossible nothing's absolutely impossible but extraordinary unlikely that uh this could have been done but in other cases there was no possibility because it was it was held in our hands all the time we think there was no possibility in those cases where the Box a little tub containing the film was put in a box the box was held in the hands of the experimenter so that no one could get at it no substitution was possible and then the experimenter would take it away and develop it himself in front of other people uh in the special Gadget which Polaroid had provided for developing 35mm films that we thought was as foolproof as anything could be it became quite clear that there was a learning curve on the part of the spirit team as there was on our part because it was an interchange groping forward to see what they could do because they couldn't do everything we wanted they wouldn't do it in the light for example they wouldn't have infrared so we had to devise uh a protocol which would satisfy them but also satisfy us but there was definitely a learning curve we persistently asked them to accept infrared cameras and they said not yet we're not ready for it it would interfere with the with the Vibes with the energy in some way from our point of view we could see no way in which this was likely or could be done but then again we didn't understand we don't don't understand how their method of communication or how their energy works so we had to accept this with great reluctance they made as far as I can recall no effort to explain in technical terms why that was the case but on other occasions they were able to discuss highly technical matters with us um which seemed to indicate a familiarity with with technical matters which were sometimes quite beyond my competence the film that we saw had a little diagram on uh showing how um the germanium Gadget as we called it should be modified in such a way by the introduction of two coils and where the coils were to go with a little description in writing as to why it was going to

enhance reception and a little squiggle at the end which we disregarded at the time but then it occurred to us that this must be an initial we were told to look at it for that purpose and then I wrote to the uh Edison Memorial people in America and they sent me a copy of one of his letters which contained his initials which look almost identical to the signature on this film well Arthur Ellison then having been given these instructions by none other than than Edison uh duly altered uh the uh uh made these modifications the modifications were introduced but they didn't work very well I mean they improved the reception slightly the idea was to get a communication on uh a tape in a recorder uh which had no microphone in it so that this would be a clear indication of their communication from us to us uh but by the time they were playing around with this and and were practicing it they wanted to go onto a different experiment and this was indeed one of our problems that instead of really completing something and trying it again and again till they got it absolutely perfect it seemed as though there were a whole host of entities on the other side who were musling in and eager to try their it was their turn thank you very much because presumably it was pretty rare to have some um group of people like this who are willing and able to be the instrument of producing these physical phenomena so that was one of our frustrations they wanted to move on to to some new experiment before we were absolutely sure that we were 100% there the germanium device was originally constructed because the entities asked Arthur Ellison uh and gave him very detailed instructions about how to do it whether he could a get a piece of germanium and secondly put it uh and then they described in some detail how it was be constructed to be put under some sort of pressure and they describe what the pressure should be and what the voltage should be and how the coil was going to work and all that sort of thing it was meaningless to me it meant something to Arthur Ellison and it was virtually a type of primitive semiconductor the sort of thing that uh preceded the development of silicon chips uh which is one of the reasons why Arthur Ellison was rather sniffy about it because he didn't think it was very modern but this is what they wanted so he constructed the uh uh W with the help of the skull group he supervised the construction of this little J Gadget as we called it for me perhaps the most significant type of communication because it was directed personally at and to me as a sort of thank you for work that I done on on another aspect of the uh of the puzzles that they had set us was on the last occasion we had a full sitting with them this was where we had a blank tape in a tape recorder from which the microphone had been removed and at a particular moment we started the tape recorder we could we could handle it we could see where the starting stopping was uh and at that time the whole thing was also being recorded on a normal tape recorder so at the end we had two tapes for half an hour One recording everything that we heard and the other was the tape where nothing at all should have come through and nothing at all ought to have been recorded but in fact there was was a recording what I was told would be of significance to me and it turned out that I soon soon recognized uh a piece of music which was very significant for me because it was the first bit of classical music that I ever really knew well and it had great emotional content it was in fact the second movement of rahmanov second piano conto and it can be readily heard coming through we heard it all coming through this machine which had a tape on which had no uh means normal means of recording anything and above this there was a voice over the voice over was giving some sort of pontifical message which we couldn't quite understand but it was clearly in English and it sounded as though it was coming from the back of the stage of a a Victorian melodramatic uh oror uh but the important thing for me was the the the

music that uh was a complete recording very similar to that which I had been brought up on where rahmanov actually played his own piano conato and the whole of the orchestra was um was there on this tape and obviously we asked about it and they said well this is just a thought projection coming from us as a thank you to to me for having um congratulated them on one of the earlier experiments the so-called Wordsworth experiment I think the most memorable one from my point point of view was where we had a tape recorder from which the microphone had been removed and which we put in a blank tape and apparently as a present to me for my hard work they said that they were going to bring something which was going to be oh music and the music I soon recognized coming out of this machine which is being held actually by my colleague David Fontana in his hand having pressed the two buttons record and play uh which shouldn't have recorded anything at all but it was recording rakman andan Concerto Number Two which had a lot of resonance for me uh and there was a voice over on top of it which one could hear coming through and this lasted for about 10 minutes or so and then faded out there was a lot of white noise too but it was it was a very good example of something which shouldn't have been there at all we didn't actually know when we'd set up the experiment uh what we were going to hear but they said before uh we we actually started pressing the buttons and and and recording whatever was supposed to be coming through that they were going to do uh a gift for me something to say thank you for my hard work and it was going to be in the form of music and there was a certain amount of badinage about um why I should be given a gift when others didn't and all that sort of thing and then we began to hear music coming through um the tape recorder with no microphone in it which was being held by by one of my colleagues on on my immediate left um and the tape recording was of rahmanov second pierto which was very meaningful to me um and above this there was a voice over that we couldn't quite recognize but um uh it was at the same time as the whole of this orchestral music was being played I wasn't myself present when a film with the German poem came up but the person who was were two close Cooperators of ours Walter uh schniter and his wife and Walter schniter obviously German um produced this um uh well he he had the film in a box um the Box uh well sealed and he subsequently opened it produced the film with the German message on um the German message was a um a a poem that no one has yet been able to trace we originally thought it was written by a man called Rooker who wrote in the 19th century it was sort of written in the style of the 1840s 1850s Stan Drang sort of style but the um the actual poem itself was handwritten in a style which was more typical of the way in which the Germans wrote German in the 1920s so there was a puzzle there but the film The the poem was regarded by Germans as being very good quality um and we made terrific efforts to find out who whether it had ever been published whether anyone would recognized it we wrote to all the German professors in virtually all the universities in the in the country um and also went to Germany for this purpose as well but no one was able to trace who who wrote it or how where it came from why do the spirits choose to communicate in this particular cryptic Manner and I wish I knew the answer uh it could be that they want to pose difficult problems for us because the more difficult the problem and the more difficult it is to discover the solution to it the more evidential it appears to be if it's obvious if for example um someone like Napoleon came through and said yeah I can prove I was Napoleon I was married to Josephine well everybody knows that if on the other hand some highly obscure person comes through uh and that has happened and they say who they are and there's absolutely no trace of them it's not evidential so you've got to over find some

way in which if they want to prove afterlife and that's the assumption that we go on if they want to prove after life they must find some way in which they can overcome this dilemma by providing information which is not easy to get at which is not readily available in the public domain which shows some sign of intelligence and which is related to them in some way now U I don't think that that particular poem quite fits that bill it was certainly Arcane and certainly very specialized and very intelligent and it did show that someone or other could provide uh what was regarded as a very well written poem in German which went way way Beyond any possible competence on the part of the the sko group if they had been able to fake it we often ask asked ourselves why they chose this particular cryptic form of conveying information we really don't know the answer I suppose it is because if they wanted to provide say evidence that a particular individual Napoleon uh was coming through and we wanted to get him to authenticate this and he said well I was married to Josephine well everybody knows that and and he can't tell us anything that isn't in the public domain so it's not evidential if on the other hand it's someone highly obscure and no one's ever heard of him or we can't even trace him that's equally non-evidential so in a way the reason the motivation for providing something which is a puzzle which is difficult to solve is simply because it is difficult to solve it isn't readily available it can't be easily attributable to the the the person sitting around the table in that sales room I think it could be argued that there was nothing which absolutely proved the afterlife as distinct from something that's emanating from the Consciousness or the unconsciousness of the media mediums we were constantly on the lookout for clues for things which went well beyond what the mediums were able to do or were likely to be able to do and there were I suppose something like 15 or 20 such indications of things which we thought were extremely unlikely we couldn't prove that they were impossible but they would have presupposed a very considerable degree of um information and knowledge um on the part part of the medium which we thought was unlikely for example they they provided information of a rather specialist nature about identifying and commenting on some of the music which was being played on background tapes uh and we thought it very unlikely that um any of the sko group or particularly the the medium himself who was not particularly interested in music and knew very little about it would be able to know for example we had as a bit of background music one of the commentators said in relation to the background music was I should say it's a tape was a tape recording of bits and pieces of classical music which in which two or three bars of classical music melded into another two or three bars you know I disapproved of it rather but the entity on the other side was commenting on it uh and then he made a comment on something which was reversed and going backwards and forwards or going back from the middle and then you get back to the midd something which didn't seem to me to make didn't seem to anyone to make any sense and then I realized that what he was talking about was the particular variation of the Rahman of uh the rahmanov Paganini variations which is an inversion now not a lot of people know that uh the and the inversion is number 18 in the in the variations which is very specialized bit of knowledge I happen to know it because I'm interested in this sort of thing but I'm pretty sure that the the medium himself didn't know that but it was coming from the other side almost spontaneously it wasn't something that sort of he was priding himself on knowing a lot about the bits of Music he trying to identify each fragment of Music it was a sort of game as it were um so that was that's an example of the sort of thing I mean when I say we were looking for things all the time which couldn't be reasonably attributed to the to the

mediums themselves but taken in isolation you can't say any one of these is proof of anything the criticism that you don't get very much information with which makes it clear what it's like to be in the afterlife is one that's always made and I think it's always Justified um the the people on the other side say look uh we live in a totally different world in which um we have no of none of the normal senses we are just minds and this is something and and also time doesn't mean anything but you down here you earthlings can't understand this because you don't have the vocabulary you don't have the conception to to understand it because your world is limited by your three dimensions now I think that is probably true it's very irritating but it's probably true that we can't understand what it's like to be in a world without time for example so inevitably the the impression that we get are pretty vague and rather General as to what life is like there but you see we were not primarily concerned at that stage to deal with these so-called ontological problems about the nature of afterlife we were primarily there to get valid information a valid uh phenomena which was fraud free and then we were going to go on to the more important philosophical questions we never got to that stage as far as I know the photographic material that was um produced strictly speaking it's not photographic because no cameras were involved but the films produced were unique I don't know of any other experiment where this sort of thing has happened there been plenty of cases where photography has taken place where someone's mind has been projected and you you get a film a single film but uh strips of film made in these circumstances in the sort of conditions that we had at sko now there's been nothing quite like that the Assumption or theory is that these pictures were created by a thought process but the mechanism of it being created on this film is totally unknown the only alternative explanation is they are all fakes and I don't believe that there's evidence that that is the case I think that those pictures can be explained only by imagining that the spirits can project their Recollections and images onto a film in some way we can't begin to understand I can see no other explanation and I don't understand what that explanation is of course the way in which they actually transmit a sound onto um a magnetic tape is something which we asked them about and on which we had some explanation the explanation which is recorded in in the sko report is pretty Technical and I'm not at all sure that I understood it it was given actually to one of my colleagues while I was conducting an experiment uh and it talks about non-spin energy for example whatever that is I mean it's something that I think physics doesn't at the moment understand U and how um in getting to the tape there is a problem of a cut off point now there's a cut off point in associated with the use of of silicon chips uh it's a cut off which means that the Silicon chips fail to operate Beyond a certain temperature and they identified this as a problem and they said that the problem and they told us how the problem would eventually be solved by something called I think silicon oxide or t they gave us the name of a of a chem which they thought was likely to be the uh way in which this problem which limits the use of of semiconductors in all sorts of circumstances will eventually be solved in other words there was technical there were technical discussions of a level which went way beyond anything that uh was likely to be attributable to to the medium himself or to his subconscious when we were having experiments in EA on the um tape recordings Walter schniter who was a technician was asking questions of the spirits about the mechanism by which they got information on the tape and I was astonished at the degree of technical detail that uh followed in the exchanges detail far beyond anything likely to be reasonably attributable to the to the male medium who was speaking it seems that from what we were

told that the individual entities coming through were either Specialists or were acting on behalf of Specialists sometimes when we question them they said they didn't know but they'd have to find out so the answer I think is that there were Specialists uh on the other side and it would be very difficult to explain the variety of things that came through unless there were Specialists so in other words there was a concerted effort by these spiritual entities to facilitate a bridge between the worlds I think it's pretty clear that there was a deliberate and communicate a communal effort on the part of the spirit entities to um prove survival and to cooperate into proving Survival by a variety of different means and using their different specialities to do so I think the impression that we got from the entirety of our experience was there was a group on the other side including or with available information from Specialists whose anxiety was to find different ways in which they could prove the existence of the afterlife and their ability to communicate intelligently with us we invited quite a range of different scientists from different disciplines um because I wanted to give credibility to uh the whole of the experiment uh what happened was that not all of them of course experienced the same thing and not all of them were equally credulous and some were more or less critical but uh for example Graton Guinness who was a professor of mathematics um was not only so impressed but he came came to a public meeting and demonstrated uh how how he had actually U encapsulated this the spirit of this AB orb in order to uh ensure that there could be no possible fraud the two principal investigators apart from myself were two very highly qualified uh scientists one was Arthur Ellison who was a emeritus professor of electrical engineering who'd been involved in this type of thing for many years and Professor David Fontana who's a professor of psychology and they uh not only co-wrote the report with me but attended most of the sittings that I attended so there were three of us all fairly experienced uh there primarily in order to check against any possibility of fraud but in addition we did invite a number of other scientists to to experience it too one of them was Dr sheldrake another was Professor Graton Guinness another was the present president of the Society of psychical research who came on two different occasions um and there were Professor Archie Roy also attended he's professor of astronomy um so we had a range of expertise on our side uh to match the expertise on their side and in some cases they could use as Archie Roy did his specialist knowledge of a particular area of astronomy in order to have an intelligent exchange about astronomical issues with the other side I think historically speaking if you take the whole of the phenomena in the skull group uh it ranks among the most profound pieces of evidence for the existence of an afterlife I don't know what happens when we die but I'm quite convinced from all my experience including the experience of the skull experiment that a Consciousness survives an intelligence survives in some form or other and that what survives is mind and not anything else but that mind can create its own environment so that you do have people on the other side who can smoke cigars and listen to music and play games and walk through but all of this is of their own creation that's something which we find extremely difficult to envisage but I'm quite sure uh that that's the sort of um home that awaits us what I'm not at all clear about is the relation a ship between the individual when he dies and the group consciousness of which he appears also to be a part uh I think that at some stage or other our entities merge into a group Consciousness on the other side what happens to it then as it goes off onto the light into the light I I simply don't know nor does anyone else I think the Skeptics regard the possibility of the survival of human consciousness as inherently so impossible that anyone must be rather crazy to believe it but

when you look at the evidence you have to ask yourself whether you'd be even more crazy not to believe it or to find some alternative explanation which makes any sort of sense and I haven't found one I think it's apparent though you can't prove it that the progress uh that a person makes I don't mean intellectual progress I mean spiritual progress whatever that means in his life here determines the point of departure as it were in the next World it may be that he's not even ready to go there and he hangs around here and turns into a poltergeist or a ghost and and can't be moved on or he's got some unfinished business here which uh prevents him from from from moving uh up up the ladder as it were but all the indications are and all the evidence from the other side for what it is worth is that there is a hierarchical structure and that the idea is that the person by self Improvement in some way with help um moves up to a higher spiritual plane it's not something I may say I look forward to but this is what what I conclude from the evidence that's available well I don't particularly want to to have anything other than pure death thank you very much I rather enjoy living here I cannot envisage really what it's like to be on the other side and I would rather not believe in survival but I find it impossible to be intellectually honest and not believe in survival I mean whatever we're going to uh see and experience is something that we can't quite understand or accept now and there are so many question marks about it that the easier thing to do is to say well I don't really I don't want to be involved in it you count me out when I'm dead I'm did thank you very much that's it but I don't believe that to be true I mean I think that's just a way of running away from the facts I'm sure that belief in the afterlife ought to have changed the way I live my life make me a better person I'm not aware that it has done actually um but um theoretically at inate I'm quite sure that it helps a lot of other people and it may even help me when I get to an old age which is any day now one of the odd things about um survival experiments and survival information is the almost Universal agreement that there is an immediate review of your whole life when you die and there's no crime and punishment of the hell and Damnation sort but it's uh a process of self-revelation self-education um how that is done and exactly what happens to the individual during this process is to my mind a big question mark whether he's reincarnated in order to learn more and then goes back again I don't know the evidence for reincarnation I think is very profound indeed I think that um if we look for consensus on the other side we are presupposing something which I believe to be false and that is that once you get to the other side you're immediately U uh available for all information uh all the mysteries of the world are suddenly revealed to you um and I think that it was Myers who said it's as silly to imagine that once we get to the other side all Mysteries are revealed and all knowledge is available to us as it is to imagine that a small baby born on your world is immediately possessed of an understanding of how the world works so there is a hierarchy on the other side of people who just moved over who just have no more knowledge of what they're about uh as they had when they were on this side and are beginning to learn and then they move on to higher levels of spirituality where they can intelligently answer a lot of the questions that we pose but maybe they can't an Ask answer those questions in a form which is immediately accessible to us understandable to us the fear of death is undoubtedly a profound U phenomenon among virtually all people and I think that once a person is persuaded uh of the evidence in whatever way uh that there is an afterlife and that Consciousness continues and they can possibly communicate with their deceased ones on this side uh the fear of death begins to evaporate uh and it may diminish completely and if that is the case then it's a complete justification for all the efforts made by

people like me for investigating the evidence I certainly think it can be argued that um eliminating or reducing the fear of death by being persuaded that there is an afterlife uh does or can change people in all sorts of ways I don't think it's changed me particularly at least I'm not conscious of it but by uh reducing the fear of death and knowing that they can uh possibly live again or there's something afterwards uh they should be become rather less concerned with material problems uh and more concerned with living a decent life how do I know that the spirit voices really did come from the afterlife rather than from the mediums themselves we don't know that we simply have a number of clues of information which was extremely unlikely to have direct D from the subconscious mind or the conscious mind of the of the medium uh and the more uh impressive those are the less likely it is that you can say that this is an aspect of mediumship and the more likely it is it's an aspect of discarnate communication for

Source: AFTERLIFE INVESTIGATIONS (BONUS INTERVIEW-1) - Rupert Sheldrake, PhD
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:16 AM

=====

dc026811-3d88-465b-a0af-975caba31f48

AFTERLIFE INVESTIGATIONS (BONUS INTERVIEW-1) - Rupert Sheldrake, PhD

ca61745d-eeee-4a54-8dd9-aeca149ea034

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=frJpThlims8>

frJpThlims8

UFO CENTRAL

a few seconds here and this is for a television audience worldwide yep any system of thought including contemporary science has sort of boundaries of what what's permissible and what isn't and there's a kind of taboo about things that go beyond that within science based on a materialist point of view the mind is the brain so anything that suggests the Mind might be more than the brain goes against the theory and therefore most scientists don't want to know about it so there's a very powerful taboo when people say that the Paranormal is Paranormal they don't usually mean that these are things that don't happen for example telepathy is extremely common in the modern world most people have experienced it some people experience it on a daily basis in connection with phone calls um but that doesn't that doesn't mean it's paranormal it means it's normal it happens um it's only paranormal from the point of view of a theory that says it's impossible if the minds in the brain telepathy ought not to happen so if it does it's theoretically paranormal in actual fact it's normal scientific materialism is the belief that the mind is nothing other than the brain mental activity is brain activity all our Consciousness is inside our head and in fact most people would usually assume Consciousness is confined to a small layer at the top of the cerebral cortex so it's the theory that the mind's in the brain and can't in any way be detached from the brain or stretch out beyond the brain the Paranormal is defined in relation to the normal it means beyond the normal therefore to Define it implies that we know what the normal is in science this is often taken to be the materialist Theory materialists believe that the mind is nothing but the brain therefore anything that suggests the mind can have an influence at a distance as in telepathy or become detached from the brain as in survival of bodily death uh is by definition paranormal beyond the normal but this is a theoretical definition and in science we're meant to look at evidence and if we look at the evidence we get a very different picture things like telepathy are common the majority of the population say they've experienced it so it happens it's evidence there's a lot of evidence scientific evidence it happens so it's normal not paranormal it's only paranormal from the point of view of a particular Theory and science isn't committed to particular theories science doesn't have to adopt the materialist ideology as its basis science is a method of inquiry where we can find out by looking at evidence and constructing hypotheses and understand the world better through proper investigation not

Dogma the only way to find out what's really going on is through investigations if lots of people have had an experience of a particular kind then we could say it's normal for people to have this experience how we explain it as another question then we need to investigate that by science one of the problems with research in this area is that because of the taboo there's virtually no funding for this area so there's very little research now the funding is decided by Central Committees of scientists and they reflect scientific prejudices and and and consensus values it's partly a political question and I think in a democracy um certain percentage of science funding should be spent on Research that actually interests voters uh at the moment it's all decided by small Committees of science establishment people and representatives of big business but there's no reason why in a democracy some scientific research shouldn't reflect people's interests there's no doubt that a great many people are really interested in these questions of survival of the existence of psychic phenomena and so on and if science funding reflected the interests of the population then a huge amount of money would go into these fields rather than none science is not committed to any particular ideology or worldview it's a method of inquiry um there's a dominant materialism in science that grew up in the 19th century um it's become part of the culture of science but it's really a dogmatic belief system rather than a testable Theory things that don't fit in with it the evidence against materialism like a lot of the evidence for psychic phenomena uh is simply dismissed or treated as taboo so it's really a matter of maintaining a belief system and that in my opinion is extremely anti-scientific science is not about Dogma it's about investigation theoretical Frameworks are helpful but we don't have to have a theoretic iCal framework for phenomena we don't understand we find out about them by investigating them and people had um they were investigating fossils before Darwin came up with the theory of evolution um they had various theories but they weren't very solid ones some people thought they were left by the flood and so on um we investigate a lot of things in science like quazars in in cosmology whose nature is unknown um and if you said you can't investigate anything unless you understand it science would never have got off the ground in the first place Superstition is really believing something on the basis of a habit a cultural habit you're told about it you go on believing it even in the absence of any evidence well I would say that in some ways the materialist dogmas of science are a kind of superstition a belief that anything that doesn't fit into this way of thinking can't possibly exist it's a kind of anti-superstition superstition um I think the the real question is we need to investigate things on the experimental basis if if a lot of people believe in telepathy for example maybe it's a Superstition maybe it really happens the only way to find out is to study the phenomenon and find out whether it happens or not not to adopt the view that it's a Superstition a prejudice against it and then close off any inquiry that way we find out nothing we remain trapped in our belief system the scientific method is to do with having hypotheses and testing them by means of experiment it's a method of experimental inquiry this is of course physical in the sense that you're looking at physical evidence but the kinds of questions you ask depend on ideas that go beyond beyond science and which are called metaphysical and materialism for example is a metaphysical Doctrine it says that the only physical reality is matter now it doesn't prove that it says it it starts from that as a as an assumption and with that assumption uh you investigate what matter does anything that doesn't appear to be explicable in terms of matter is regarded as non-existent as a metaphysical assumption every kind of science starts from some kind of metaphysics uh a belief in the larger framework within which science takes place and in

scientific revolutions there's a challenge to the existing metaphysical doctrines and they're replaced by something else another Doctrine in modern sciences that Nature's governed by laws that are fixed for all time and were all there at the moment of the Big Bang we can't possibly prove that we can't go back in time to the Big Bang to see if all the laws of nature were there my own view is that they might have evolved that U even the laws of nature evolve or that they're more like habits um so science is always based on metaphysical assumptions this is necessary but the methods of Investigation through experiments look at physical evidence if one says that the conscious experiences that people have during a near-death experience are produced by the brain they would rather depend on brain activity but there's new evidence from Pim van ll in the Netherlands uh shows that in fact in people having near-death experiences the brain was completely flatlined there was no measurable electrical activity of at all he actually had Electro andil graphs on people's brains when they underwent near-death experiences and he was able to show that um the the brain activity the chaotic brain activity or the hyperactivity that some people postulated just wasn't going on the brain was to all intents not active at all so here we have uh conscious experiences associated with a brain that doesn't seem very active he thinks that this evidence the best evidence we have so far uh suggests that Consciousness can operate independently of the brain acquiring information when in an out of the body state as in an out of the- body experience or near-death experience only tells us that people can acquire information somehow it doesn't necessarily prove that their Center of Consciousness has moved outside the body um or that they're acquiring it by some strange means from a center outside the body it's conceivable it's being acquired by the body and then entering their Consciousness wherever that Center of Consciousness appears to be the evidence seems to be ambiguous and I don't think you can draw any firm conclusion one way or the other even if somebody knows what's going on somewhere else if you take seriously the idea of telepathy you see it's possible they picked it up telepathically from someone who knew what was going on there as soon as you allow for things like telepathy which personally I think well supported by evidence then you don't have to assume that they go out of the body and see something with disembodied eyes they could have picked it up telepathically from someone else who was seeing it that may seem improbable in fact both explanations seem improbable really but you know we're going to have to choose between improbable explanations um to explain this kind of evidence we don't know how telepathy is working you see if we don't know that telepathy is necessarily working through the brain so if the fact the brain's Flatline doesn't prove that telepathy is impossible in that state my own view is that telepathy is a field phenomenon that our minds are fields of activity and that telepathy depends on field connections now those fields may or may not be detachable from the brain that's very much an open question but one can't say that the telepathic acquisition of information has to depend on a functioning brain we just don't know we're in the realm of the unknown here I think that telepathy tells us that our Consciousness is not simply confined to our brains that there are links between people at a distance which enable information to be transfered I've done a lot of work on telepathy I think the evidence is extremely strong um it shows the mind is more than the brain and it implies that the mind is like a system of fields that project out beyond the brain just as a cell phone has invisible fields that go beyond the surface of the cell phone or a magnet has fields that go beyond the surface of the magnet so I think our our minds extend beyond the brain telepathy is consistent with a field theory of the Mind but in these examples telepathy is still rooted in the

brain now near-death experiences and out of the body experiences uh rather suggest that the center of Consciousness can be detached from the brain. If telepathy is a system of fields then the question is can these fields leave the brain and be sort of free floating in space now that's quite a big jump and I find it rather hard to know what to think about that. I'm perfectly happy with the idea of fields extending around the brain uh in to explain telepathy which is a much less challenging phenomenon than these out of the body experiences or evidence for communication from the dead telepathy is you know pretty close to ordinary kind of scientific reality in my opinion um and relatively simple to understand uh these things go much further and they're much more challenging and I honestly don't know the answer. I'm never quite sure what people mean when they say Consciousness is non-local. I think Consciousness is located normally in our bodies. I mean we have a point of view which is normally located inside our bodies. My point of view now is based on where I'm sitting it's not distributed at random anywhere in the universe it's centered here um I can have non-local interactions if I have a telepathic communication with somebody in Australia then there's an influence that it doesn't seem to be dependent on distance or locality that passes between us uh but that person is also localized in a particular place in Australia so you can have non-local interactions and in physics when people talk about non-local interactions they mean that one thing uh and another thing can be linked at a distance in a way that doesn't seem to depend on how far apart they are but these things nevertheless have locations um to say non-local in a general sense implies that it has no place no locality all our conscious experience has locality even the out of the body experiences have a location for the Consciousness near the ceiling of the room for example it's still located at a particular point in this physical Universe um so it's a little confusing to use the word non-locality as if it implies that nothing has a place. I think that our normal Consciousness works through fields that through perception our perceptual world is projected out. I think vision involves light coming into the eyes and the visual world being projected out so um if you see me sitting here now my image of me isn't inside your brain where the materialists say it is it's where it seems to be it's projected out by you to where I'm sitting so Consciousness involves a system of fields of perceptual fields uh that are going on the whole time even in ordinary experience um our mind isn't confined to the inside of the brain any more than the field of a magnet is confined to the inside of the iron bar um nevertheless normally the Consciousness is rooted in the brain there are two circumstances when we experience our Consciousness as not being rooted in our brain as being located in some other body or place and the first and in my opinion the most important and interesting is in dreams everybody's had the experience of having a center of Consciousness outside their physical body during dreams I may dream that I'm running along the road even flying and yet my physical body is asleep in bed so every one of us has a dream body an alternative body and another kind of body that we experience subjectively from within on a nightly basis uh which has a world going on around it and we're in our dreams we're centered in this body we may not always be conscious or aware of it but we always have a point of view centered in this body so everybody knows from the experience of dreams that we can experience our Consciousness as being located somewhere else than in our physical body sometimes in dreams we dream about familiar places sometimes we're dreaming about fantastical places that don't really exist but it shows that our body can occupy a space in a kind of conscious realm of possibility or imagination or uh conscious construction uh that's not inside our body I think the best way

of understanding the out of the body and near-death experiences is to see the this as being close to the dream phenomenon where our Dream body or something like our Dream body becomes detached from our ordinary body just as it does in dreams it's just that they're more clear or we're more aware of what's going on and this does in fact occur in a particular class of dreams called lucid dreams dreams where people know they're dreaming and uh they're aware that they're in their dream body and they can go where they like and uh they have gain a kind of power over the dream state this is something practiced by shamans in uh traditional cultures it's something that many people have had spontaneously in our own so to me the key to the question is understanding the dream body because that's the normal experience that all of us have had even if we've never had an out of the body experience uh in our dreams we've all experienced being outside our normal body in some other body or in in some other Center of Consciousness well the dream body is sometimes called the astral body and so some people call the conscious control of out of the body experiences astral projection um I don't think the word astral helps us very much I prefer the word dream body because dream body is so clear it's plain English and everybody knows that they've got a dream body because they've all experienced it if you talk about astral bodies then it brings in a whole esoteric nomenclature that's rather puzzling the word astral Supply suggests a connection with the Stars and it's not at all obvious why you should call this dream body uh after the Stars we may think of our dreams as Fantastical and unreal and in many ways they are um but when we're having a dream When We're Dreaming it seems real enough to us and a nightmare can be genuinely frightening it's not just imaginarily frightening it's really frightening and a wet dream in a man is you know really wet I mean this is is things are actually happening in the dreams it's not just a Fantastical realm um so to dismiss our Dream experience on the grounds it's not real it's something we only do on the basis of a comparison with Waking Life Now say you float out of your body and you have a near-death experience and this is like being in a dream and say it's not a near-death experience say it's a real death experience what happens if you go on floating and you're as it were trapped in a kind of dream body State a dream body world the difference from an ordinary dream is you can't wake up any longer because you haven't got a living body to wake up into and what if survival of bodily death is rather like being in a dream um from which you can't wake up that seems to me the most plausible way of thinking about it in fact because we already know from our own experience we can be in a realm of conscious experience with a kind of body in our dreams that's not the same as the ordinary realm we already know that our dreams are tremendously influenced by our preoccupations our fears our desires we we can have nightmares which are usually about being trapped or unable to escape or being chased or being threatened by some destructive force like a monster um all these things may happen after we're dead and people may have a great range of different experiences after they're dead on depending on the kind of person they are um it might like be like being in a Dream from which you can't wake up I think it's much easier to approach the subject of survival of bodily death by starting from our experience and particularly our experience of Dreams um than it is to start from brain physiology after all we know very little about the connection between brain physiology and Consciousness the Assumption in conventional science it's all inside the brain I think is false anyway because I think our minds are fields that stretch out beyond the brain um so starting from dreams I think is the best way of beginning to understand what might be going on in these various experiences in trying to understand afterdeath Communications and other

kinds of influence from people who are apparently dead assuming it's not just a matter of telepathy um for me the interesting question is looking at dreaming people can someone who's dreaming have an influence at a distance by visiting that place in their dream body in a lucid dream people can actually will where they go they go and visit friends they say they've seen things happening and sometimes in those cases there are reports that people have seen them or felt a presence or an animal in the room has reacted as if somebody was there in other words the projection of their dream body to a particular place in what sometimes called astral projection um does seem to have effects in that place on on in some cases now perhaps uh such a person could even influence or even possess somebody in that place to you know start saying things or communicate through somebody or bring about even physical influences I don't know I think that that's the place to look research-wise the evidence for people in lucid dreams being able to influence things at a distance if they can then we'd have from the study of lucid dreams the idea that a dream body can bring about effects under certain circumstances can even be seen or have the presence felt by others this would then be relevant the whole question of a dream body theory of survival uh because after somebody's dead perhaps the same kind of thing could happen they could appear in particular places bring about effects people could feel their presence it might be that the ability some people seem to have to influence others or to be have effects in particular places um when they're in their dream state in the dream body um is comparable to what happens after people have died the evidence for survival from communication through mediums and so forth I think in this whole field of research people have ignored too much the evidence from dream research um because I think it's highly relevant and I think it's the the main clue we have about the nature of what's going on in these survival States science has done very little to investigate the afterlife or reincarnation most materialists assume that both of them are impossible so there's a kind of dogmatic denial by some scientists of the possibility of these things but I wouldn't say that was a scientific understanding I would say that was a dogmatic ideologically motivated dismissal um the only way to have a scientific understanding is to do the research and to find out what's actually happening and to look at the evidence in relation to reincarnation the best evidence is from Ian Stevenson's studies on children who remember previous lives I think he's established Beyond doubt that some children have memories that correspond to things that happened in previous lives that they couldn't have known otherwise now that doesn't necessarily prove reincarnation what it shows is there's been a transfer of memory my own view is that we all tap into a kind of collective memory and perhaps in these cases there's a specific transfer of memories from particular people maybe it's reincarnation maybe maybe it's memory transfer and even if these children have been reincarnated does that prove that everyone else has been and we've just forgotten all the details or or does it mean that reincarnation even if it is reincarnation is a rare exception personally I think it's an exception rather than the rule and in Stevenson's cases um the previous personalities the memories that were remembered are highly non-random they um show the majority of the people were murdered and the others died violent or sudden deaths so it's a particular category of people who seem to have past life m or least a particular category of past life uh so it may be exceptional rather than the rule to distinguish between a transference of memory and real reincarnation in cases where people have memories from previous lives would be difficult one way would be to see whether you can have two people with the same memories at the same time and I think there are such cases um that would then argue

against reincarnation theory that said you have a kind of unit soul that goes from body to body but I suppose reincarnationist could say oh well sometimes it's splits up like twins and you've got and and you can go into two bodies at the same time so it's hard to find a conclusive experiment to distinguish between reincarnation and memory transfer um but it also leads us into philosophical questions what is it that your personality is you know in Buddhist philosophy uh there is no such thing as the core personality there's just a bundle of memories and you may have some memories from some person and another life but that doesn't prove that the the very essence of you has moved over from that other life and indeed some schools of Hinduism where reincarnation widely accepted um say that what's moving from life to life is only a few memories it's or dispositions but the essence of the self is not personal at all it's at and Brahman this is the ultimate principle is present in all people and you can't really say that it moves from one to the other one analogy they give is that if you have a buckets of water and you see the Moon reflected in the buckets of water if you see it first in one bucket and then in another it's not that the moons jump from one bucket to another it's both of them are reflecting something that's beyond themselves so even in Eastern philosophy there's no clear easy to grasp concept of reincarnation that would enable us to decide between memory transfer and reincarnation so this leads us into very deep areas of uh philosophy as well as science some of Stevenson's most impressive evidence comes from these birthmark cases where people have birth marks corresponding to wounds that apparently were usually to do with the murder of the previous personality here I think it shows that there are inherited influences that affect not just the memories but also the body itself I myself think that the inheritance of body form takes place through process I call morphic resonance I think that that as well as memory depends on a kind of collective memory principle so even if there's a transfer of some features of a previous body like birth marks where bullet wounds were U you could have a kind of body memory transfer but again that wouldn't necessarily prove an individual reincarnation Theory it would show that there was a strong influence from a particular previous person that's influenced both the body and the mind of of a later person um a transfer of memories uh but it wouldn't necessarily prove that they were that person um this really then becomes a matter of what you would believe on philosophical or theological grounds about what reincarnation is and what the essence of the person is I don't know how um The Reincarnation birth mark cases work how to explain those um a reincarnation would be one possibility but there would also be a possibility of transfer of memory through the fields that shape the growing body what I call morphic Fields uh which depend on the kind of memory and influence from the past and if there's an influence from a particular person in the past with bullet wounds or something that influences this body as it grows in the embryo um there's certainly something working through the field influencing the form from a particular person in the past as part of a collective influence from lots of other people in the past um it's a kind of memory effect but it doesn't necessarily prove complete reincarnation after all the the newly born child or the young child who has the memories doesn't look exactly like the other person it's not as if their entire bodily form has been transferred from one body to another it hasn't they look different it's just they resemble them in certain features and when they have conscious memories of previous lives it's not as if the whole of their memory is filled with these memories they say these things sometimes but they have other things in their minds as well and quite often they forget these memories of past lives by the time they're seven or eight years old so it's not as if there's a total

package deal whereas an entire bodily form an entire set of memories habits and dispositions is shifted from one body to another there's a transfer even on the best available evidence Stevenson's evidence of certain influences among others and those others have come from other people in the past it's I think we're all a kind of composite people who have memories of previous lives may have specifically enhanced memories of certain people in the past but this is not the whole of their personality nor is it the whole of their bodily form it accounts for certain marks like birth marks but not the shape of their nose the size of their face even their sex CU some people uh are born as boys when the previous personality was a girl these are pretty major differences the skull experiments were done carefully and they were done as properly as was possible under the circumstances and all of us would have liked to have infrared sensitive cameras filming what was going on and more light in the room but this is something that for various reasons they wouldn't or couldn't agree to now the cynics would say this is because they'd got something to hide um they would say this is because these phenomena can only manifest in darkness and it wouldn't be possible to look at them under these conditions and for some reason they didn't want it to be filmed with infrared cameras so this is something which the scientists and the psychical investigators involved were very keen to try and have done but it was just not something that the medium or the spirits that spoke through them would agree to so unfortunately the evidence isn't as conclusive as it would have been if phenomena had been captured on film and there had been sufficient light in the room to rule out certain other explanations when I attended a sitting uh in skull with the skull group this was in a basement it was dark the mediums wore luminous bands around their wrists so that you could see where their arms were um but apart from that there were no lights in the room and so it was extremely dark in the course of the session there were things where lights appeared at one stage there were small lights darting around the room um and my mind was trying all the time to think of so-called rational explanations for this I thought at first that the lights must be small light emitting diodes suspended on the end of nylon fishing line type things and I've more or less come to conclusion that's what was happening that they must have found some way of waving fishing rods around with these lights on the end when the light came down in front of it went pop went through the table and came out the other side and then floated up the other side now no nylon fishing line um explanation would account for it going through an apparently solid well it was a solid object to table um so there were things there that I just couldn't understand in terms of any normal kind of explanation this is where people who are experienced conjurers and illusionists come in and they always say oh well there's a way of doing it we can trick people and so on the trouble is you get into this shadowy realm where you get claims from illusionists uh who claim to have a superior knowledge of all these tricks I don't know of any that have duplicated that trick or shown how it could be done um I mean it doesn't seem like a trick but I mean I couldn't stop all these skeptical thoughts flooding through my mind as I sat there seeing these things happen at one stage a disembodied hand appeared and appeared to be floating over the table I asked Mrs Bradshaw who was speaking through one of the mediums um if this was a disembodied hand I said I can see a disembodied hand she said it's not a disembodied hand I said you mean it's got an invisible body attached and she said precisely and then she said would you like it to touch you and I saides so she said well ask it so I said hand will you touch me and so the hand went round behind me and it tapped me on the shoulder and then I saw it moving down and again floating over the table well this again

was extremely difficult to make any sense of my mind went into overdrive thinking of explanations you know hands that were somehow with strings holding them up and mean trying to think how this could be done through some kind of cheap Conjuring trick I couldn't think of any explanation of that kind um and then when I was there a crystal on the table started glowing and moving around there were some lights from these apparently self-luminous objects um and so there were a number of strange physical movements and phenomena which were exceedingly hard to understand um which didn't make sense in any normal terms which if they were Conjuring tricks would have required extraordinary Ingenuity and I couldn't see any evidence that the people were moving around or doing this kind of thing nor since they seemed decent honest quite Ordinary People could I see why they'd want to get up to such elaborate tricks as these um so I was completely baffled by the entire experience and I really couldn't see even if you accept the afterlife explanation uh that these really were disembodied Spirits speaking through the mediums I still couldn't understand why even if they were disembodied Spirits they want to make little light emitting diode type lamps whiz around the room or have disembodied hands appear um or make crystals float in the air and glow with a mysterious light and the whole thing was utterly baffling even if one took it at face value these occurrences were evidences of something something very strange happening you could perhaps call it psychokinesis which is Mind Over Matter effects but say there were real Mind Over Matter effects going on as opposed to Conjuring tricks um then how do we know they were coming from the minds of the disembodied people rather than from the minds of the mediums who were sitting in the room in pist phenomena Disturbed adolescence typically um can be associated with the movements of solid objects I've investigated a poltergeist case in North London it involved bottles of B's Irish Cream um being flung across rooms writing appearing on walls items of furniture toppling over and so forth these are quite big physical effects bigger than any I saw at skull yet we don't invoke um disembodied um TR people who are dead to explain these these seem to be associated with mental disturbances in the mind of a a teenager in this case a teen AG girl um so if Minds can produce these kinds of effects and do so in palag type phenomena then Minds might have been producing them at skull but then the question is whose mind were they coming perhaps through the unconscious minds of the mediums who may not consciously have been causing these effects any more than Disturbed adolescence consciously C cause Poltergeist phenomena or were they caused by seemingly um discarnate Spirits like Mrs Bradshaw who seemed a very respectable middleclass lady from Cambridge in the early part of the 20th century but even if it was Mrs Bradshaw why would she have wanted to make small lights uh where around the room

Source: AD After Disclosure: 10 Years Later | Richard Dolan Show w/Bryce Zabel
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:16 AM

=====

928beb83-9430-404d-896a-b8f7604fa23a

AD After Disclosure: 10 Years Later | Richard Dolan Show w/Bryce Zabel

bf819155-2e8d-4ab4-9180-6bcf552385bb

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PhrVgptTaK8>

PhrVgptTaK8

Richard Dolan Intelligent Disclosure

greetings and welcome to the richard dolan show where every week we fight the good fight happy to be here we're doing a video version of the program and my guest for this program my guess for this episode is um not just a friend he's not just a colleague he is much more than that to me in my life he is my co-author we co authored a d after disclosure together he is bryce zabel bryce so glad to have you on on the program i'm i'm glad to be here and in fact after 10 years i'm glad to be anywhere when you think about how much time has gone by it's unbelievable but congratulations to both of us for still being around good for us i could not agree more so i just want people to know uh lots of folks do know these uh facts about you but this is worth saying that you are the co-author co-creator i should say of the of what is still a great television show in our history that is dark skies you did that with brent friedman back at the in the late 90s and to my mind it's still really the best treatment of the ufo cover-up that anyone's really attempted to do i mean the x-files is a great show great drama you got mulder and scully uh blue book which is more recent um you know there's fun things about blue book but but what you guys did is you really tried to go deep on the history of the ufo phenomenon and to flesh out like who would mj 12 have been what would their policies have been and uh to my mind i think that's still the best treatment of that whole that whole subject you're very kind to say that um i know we're here to talk about after disclosure so i'll keep that brief one of the things we did do that you're referring to is uh going into this thing we created this massive timeline where we we literally took every ufological event and put it in a timeline and we did this in a graph and then we took every history historical event and put it in a timeline and then when they would match up we said there's an episode right that's how we kind of went about it and we also you know said to ourselves let's not tease anybody this is the real deal let's show them a ufo in the first scene and let's show them the inside workings of majestic 12. uh because i guess i'll just end it this way our theory was uh if roswell was a true event in 1947 by the time jfk was rolling into washington with the new frontier there had to be some stuff going down on this topic and we just wanted to dive into that so we did so thanks for bringing it up and by the way it doesn't stream and it's not the dark skies movie that came out a few years ago which people think i wrote i did not write that that was somebody using my dark sky's title to sort of you know bring something to their

movie whatever um dark skies hollywood yeah that was a i could weep about that one but uh so dark skies the television series that rich is generously brought up is not a streaming thing but it is there's an insanely great dvd set available through shout factory or on amazon or wherever and anyway enough well yeah i just i think it's worth it that people know that the other thing i just want them to know about you is you have a very active uh blog site called uh on the on the trail of the saucers and uh maybe we can talk about that a little later if we have time but we want to get into after disclosure this is what you and i did um and you know it started out as a series of phone calls you actually had called to uh you wanted to do some work on my two volumes of history of net ufo's national security state and i don't we don't even need to go in all that detail what really ended up happening was we had a series of phone conversations that morphed into what became after disclosure we discovered i really like this guy we're kind of simpatico in our ideas about ufos and we we both realized i don't i don't know when this flash happened maybe march or april of 2010 when we realized we could write a book that no one's ever done before and that's what we set out to do and back in fact i've got i've got edition one here excellent that's the abridged edition for people that want a little less in their lives uh you know uh i just have to say that uh i'm not gonna let you skip by ufos in the national security state so easily the truth of the matter is uh i loved that series of books i read both of them and i thought they were just they were overwhelming in their research and and they made me i was already you know solid but but i was way more solid after it so i wanted to figure out a way to maybe make those into a television series so we started talking about that and as i recall the thing that got to both of us is you didn't write those books without having a serious library of your own and i had a pretty serious one myself and neither one of us had a single book that had that was all about disclosure and in fact very few books had even a paragraph or two about them so no one no one had written about it no so you know sometimes i i guess i guess if you're a doer you say well if the book isn't available for me to read i guess i better write it so that's what we did and i never looked back i thought it was a brilliant experience for me personally and and for me professionally so i i have nothing but fond memories about it yeah same here the thing that we you know set out to do it's really it's a two phase book as i always saw it which is phase one is we ask a question how might ufo secrecy end so what what might be the uh right the triggers and the the movers that would get that whole thing because when we wrote this in 2010 this is before the new york times started covering the subject in 2017 onward we're in a different era now we need to talk about that by the way but in 2010 it was like the cover-up was very severely in place like for anyone who's around 10 years ago we all remember uh ufos are still getting no love from the media they're really getting no attention from the political establishment like nothing and so we really wanted to know how could this seemingly immovable uh structure of secrecy get jarred loose in one way so that was part of the book and then the whole rest of the book really more than half of it was us trying to answer the question what then like how how would the end of secrecy rock our world and um to this day actually no one else has really tried to do this type of a book uh i always felt that we we handled it the way a think tank might try to handle it in other words to really just be as analytical about our society as possible and look at the different sectors whether it's uh science whether it's academia whether it's uh religion whether it's culture and whether it's geopolitics which we did at the end and how all of these and other parts of our society would be transformed and that was hard to do because it really required a leap of imagination but we tried to ground that

imagination speculation on the facts as we understood them so that's what we tried to do you know it's interesting because i think when we started out uh it was pretty clear we had a ufo historian who knew his stuff and then we had this dramatist who i don't know the hollywood guy but and we thought well let's just you know fuse them together and you know the speculative stuff we well bryce can think about enriches and then as we started to write we went no that's not going to work uh because i think we both realized that we had things to say about both different versions of it so we ended up writing on top of each other using google documents which i thought was great and it gave us such because if you trust the other writer you just let them right on top of you because you know they're going to make you smarter and it's a it's a better product so we we did that and i just want to pick up on one thread there really are two concepts inside that book uh the there is the one which is a.d after disclosure if you think about a.d i've always thought of it as a calendar marking point and i i guess that was the inspiration for our title which is everything's going to change after we all commonly agree that that we're not alone and they're here now not out there waiting for seti to ring him up yeah and and and so that a.d after disclosure was the speculative look you know the look into the future and trying not just to have banal little statements but to like give it some legs and to make it specific but buried within that is you can't have an ad if you don't have a bc and for us bc meant before confirmation that's the world we're still in today although we are in the final stages of it probably and to go back to your point uh we were in 2010 most definitively in a bc world very much so well before we're done here i really want to talk with you about uh this whole like phase that we're in right now because i have some thoughts about it i really want to hear your thoughts too but one thing that stands out with me relating to our book i think there's a lot of things that we really did get right or at least i think our thinking was in the right direction but there's one thing that that's turning out differently than how at least i anticipated probably you too and that's everything that's been going on for the last three years in the ufo field and i will just say like when we imagine the end of secrecy like again you know we're writing in 2010 and things were so it was so uh repressive by the standards of today in terms of what can we talk about publicly in terms of ufos like it's easy to forget the ufo subject was still pretty much not in polite society so we were imagining something happens something big happens that would jar this whole thing loose and i think both of us were thinking something big happens and that's going to start an avalanche and what we haven't seen is that avalanche what we're seeing instead is drip drip drip drip new fact new fact new fact we're seeing the new york times write about ufos that's shocking that would have been shocking to us in 2010. even right even with the new york times writing about it though like the other shoe hasn't dropped we're still in this kind of sort of maybe there's something there going phase no one's really talking about cover-ups even after three years of so so i'm waiting for the avalanche it hasn't happened and i'm wondering did we get something wrong or what do you think about that i don't think we got anything wrong i don't think i think right and wrong is kind of a value that i'm not going to buy into we did the best we could and we were more or less accurate about the disclosure issues i still think it stands on its own as to you know how it was going to come about i mean that's a tough one i mean who among us could really in 2010 have said donald trump will be president and who among us would have said that ufo disclosure would take off because of tom delong and who among us would have said that the the new york times would be writing about crash wreckage and who among us would have said the u.s navy was going to actually let three videos of their

encounters out so these are we did however predict that things like that would happen and so there they are and in fact what i would what i would say to that is um one thing we both really saw is that we had an expression in the book which was that disclosure is impossible and inevitable it was this paradox i really liked that phrase because i felt that it really encapsulated ufo secrecy and it was always we felt it was impossible because frankly there was just no motivation that we could see right for those people with the ufo knowledge and secret to let it out because i think we both concluded they had too much to lose uh in terms of repercussions of the secrecy itself like how have you lied to us all these years and all of that but then also in terms of letting out the science that undoubtedly has been learned energy secrets propulsion secrets who knows god whales so that's why it would be impossible but inevitable because we both could see in 2010 that the world was in such a tumultuous state of change uh wikileaks was still a fairly new thing um you know cell phones smartphones were actually a fairly new thing in 2010 uh videos uh capability on people's phones was a fairly new thing uh the video conferencing skype and just telecommunications instant worldwide was actually all that was new so we could see that there were a lot of things stirring the pot and i think what we both recognized is that unexpected things were going to happen in our society that were going to force this open it's actually what did happen so we didn't predict to the stars academy we didn't predict tom delong but we did predict that that conversations would be bubbling up more and more and more and more and somehow would force away into the public consciousness so that i think we did kind of see um but the details are always going to be impossible um right yeah i mean the details always were you know the devil is in the details you know i think for a little bit of uh you know just sort of drama we had the president announcing something at the beginning right that was always a possibility i mean it still is technically uh but it didn't have to be that way it was just a way to get people's attention and sort of ground them but i have one actual thing that as you were talking i was just thinking about it what is the other shoe well i'll tell you what the shoe is if you listen to what's going on in the media right now and even in ufology if you read people's twitter accounts i'm not saying across the board i'm not saying all the time but you get the sense that the only thing that ever happened in ufology if you watch unidentified for example is that the navy put out three videos and that these three videos that's all the information we have we've got to figure out these three videos and and basically uh is it or you know is it a danger to national security because we have navy videos well rich you wrote two phenomenal books that say otherwise your ufos in the national security state lay out chapter and verse of thousands of things that are part of ufological history some of them are probably crazy right because people lie and things have happened right the overall sustaining force of those two books is that this phenomenon is real and it's been going on a long time so what's what is the other shoe well for me it's really got to be context you cannot keep writing about these navy videos and not say well by the way while you guys are debating whether they're from china or russia or the united states let's recall that in 1940s we were seeing the same things with the same five observables made those thank you china or russia or the united states no it was not so this whole conversation has been asked and answered and you wrote the bible on both of those well thanks man i i will just say like over the last several years i've i've been saying this over and over and over again to anyone who's willing to listen which is like there is a historical reality that goes way back way back beyond the tic tac ufo encounter which is a great encounter i'm glad it's out there we need to know about it but tic tac like ufos have been seen

since before actually the 1940s and with performance capabilities every bit as incredible as what you know commander david favors reported so yeah i don't think china made those by the way i'm just going out on a limb absolutely no way and not russia and you know then there's the whole argument low well this u.s black budget which to me is almost like saying it's magic because the people are saying it's a u.s black budget thing are not providing the slightest bit of science behind how this thing could do what it does like they they're just taking this wild guess saying oh black budget uh it's not really a good explanation either like and the fact is this goes back decade and decade um and so this is why like i actually assumed if there would be some kind of acknowledgement this is back to a.d our book yeah we assumed if there was going to be an open acknowledgement that these phenomena are real and that's what the new york times just said that yes just a month ago yes they said ufos is not a matter of belief anymore it's we know they're real it's like wow new york times so i i had always assumed i'm guessing you did too that once an acknowledgement like that was out people would put two and two together and they would think wait a minute it's real now had to be real in the 1940s so what about roswell what about all the other events that we've read about in history and that's what no one's asking about like it's that's the other shoe that's that's the avalanche that i've been expecting to happen but you know rich i think uh i i think what we're saying right here we're probably not the only people thinking this but we are giving voice to it right now and it is kind of a frustrating thing i mean you just have what what other subject would media just pair it back what they read someplace else and not try to do a little context okay right so context needs to be applied to this and and i'm not just talking about global context i'm talking about the fact that if you read what came out of the senate select committee and the words from marco rubio and all that this is all great stuff but every and and and the unidentified series frankly and everything lou elizondo and and uh and chris mellon have said great guys but what they keep phrasing i think that they have been saying to themselves look the public can only take so much and so the way to get this uh you know to get the horse poking into the barn here is to focus on these navy videos and and try to appear open-minded maybe they're china could be russia might have been us who knows okay that phase is wrapping up based on i guess their last episode that face is wrapping up and now we're in a new phase which is okay they weren't making these in the 1950s and yet people were seeing them i mean i've got a couple of kehoe's books i started reading a couple of weeks ago just the fun of it well my god i mean the same kind of stuff going on in 1950 yes i don't think i think at the end of world war ii the one thing we could say is if you had a piece of technology you freaking used it if you had the a-bomb you blew it up if you had a jet you would have used it if you whatever you had in world war ii you would use it so here we sit saying that somehow we had ufos coming out of flying saucers that could do all these things out of world war ii i don't buy it and i'm sure you don't either so no i i don't i agree with you completely um what's interesting about the uh the current discussion on this subject now is and hopefully we can circle back to our book because we have a lot of things that talk about true but yeah but with the new york times coverage i actually think it's helpful to to uh to focus on that for a minute so the last piece that leslie kane and rob blumenthal wrote um from i think july 23rd i think it was when they published that um that was an article that had a very big build up in the ufo community we all knew that it was coming out and i think it's fair to say when the article came out people who were following this closely were a little disappointed i think we were expecting a bit more nonetheless it was important that the

times published this they did have a kind this uh you know the statement that there's kind of sort of maybe been a little bit of crash retrievals we can't confirm it but they talk about dr eric davis briefing capitol hill and the pentagon on you know objects that are not from this earth oh that's really important but you can also see like there is the interview that leslie and ralph did with a really great fellow named jay over project unity and you can see that they were trying not to admit this but you could also see throughout the interview they were both stating there was a tremendous amount of control over them at the new york times oh yeah blumenthal used the phrase i think the infinitude of levels above us that the article had to go all the way up so really i think my take on all this is that like i look at the two of them as absolutely legit journalists who are really trying their best to do a good piece on this but they're they're working in the new york times and the new york times clearly they have this is my take on it they have a policy which is we're going to let this out a little bit but that's it only a little bit and we we're going to keep the brakes on this so there's still a very very strong reticence among the establishment if we can call them that to to really slow walk this this whole thing and i think uh it's not the journalists it's the upper levels which is clearly tied into national security new york times i don't think there's any question about it so they're deciding to slow walk this disclosure process and that's like the only thing that i i don't know how to predict is like is this part of a general disclosure policy or are they actually trying to just stop it in its tracks because i actually do see there's a possibility that this this disclosure train is going to hit its last stop for a while and may not move from beyond where we are for another couple of decades like i actually think that's possible there are other people who think nope the momentum is too great and we're just going to keep going um i read a book called disclosure where the authors contended that it was inevitable so i think i'm not sure that we can put this back you know you raise a couple of points yes uh i i you know people were a little disappointed in the last times article but so what um uh i i'm a trained journalist i mean that's what my degree is in and i've i've worked on i've reported for cnn for a while um so i i look at that and i read it and i felt like you know this has the earmarks earmarks of a lot of editors on it you know and as and and the the various levels that it would have had to go through and i think that's probably reasonable there are places where you it sort of peters out and then in the middle it started that crash wreckage thing which frankly is burying the lead if you have crash directly the lead is crash wreckage not oh by the way they're going to have a report from the senate in 18 months yeah yeah so i just felt like something's not quite right about that um but i do think there's one other thing that's kind of possibly going to happen which is you know kane and um and blumenthal for the time being own this story right they i mean as journalists there are other people reporting it um you know we've all i've written article you've written articles there's uh you know politicians involved and and other people are writing but in terms of breaking the news right now you'd have to say that the new york times with kane and blumenthal have the heat they are the woodward and bernstein of the moment but let's remember something historically and that by the way is one of the things that i thought we did well in after disclosure we took historical precedence and then applied them to the the ufo disclosure thing so historical precedent would be woodward and bernstein owned watergate but then what happened well they continued to set a high bar and have to break new stories but other newspapers got involved it wasn't just the washington post breaking watergate after a while and so what's happening right now is because it's such a crazy story for most journalists is they sort of have to hide behind the new york times right

because it's like i don't want to go out on that limb by myself and get chopped off but if i'm only regurgitating what they're saying maybe it won't be so dangerous to me as a professional but i guarantee you um that there are probably two or three newspapers or magazines or whatever whereas reporters and editors are huddled together right now saying okay can we break something big can we take this initiative away from the times and somebody's going to do that that actually would be a great thing to see um that would be the beginning of that avalanche effect that i've been waiting for yeah all this time and there is a little there's some signs here and there you know chris mellon brought to uh everyone's attention at least my attention that scientific american had done he did an interview on cnn he talked about scientific american and i was i thought oh my god and i read it it was a very good piece and there's other pieces popular mechanics of all places pretty decent ufo journalism uh and there's others like mainstreamish types of publications so i think your point is a good one there is this um at least potential for the story to get bigger and to go beyond the new york times and there are other private independent journalists that i know that are out there working various aspects of this so there there's definitely there's definitely room for forward motion um i just wonder i don't know this is really the best place to put this thesis out we can just let this hang but again i wonder if if all that we get moving forward is where we are at right now so in other words yes a recognition that some of these uap or ufos are real so we're kind of there but we're not at the recognition we're we're at a tacit recognition that there may have been crash retrievals we're not at a formal confirmation of that so that's kind of interesting that's a really interesting place to be and we're certainly not at the place where anyone's admitted that there's bodies in you know captivity anywhere live or dead there's no recognition or discussion of a cover-up so we're kind of at this recognition where the government was trying to be even back in the 1960s which is we don't really know what these things are and they're almost there now like we is it china is it russia maybe it's extraterrestrial and they're just kind of leaving it out there and it occurred to me that we could be at that place for another 10 years or more potentially if there are no further genuine inside leaks that come out so well you're right you're right it's not uh it's not crazy to say that but i again would take a look at since we're talking about a.d what we said about a.d was you know we have a mutual friend by the way who i won't invoke but who has predicted every year without fail that next year there'll be ufo disclosure so i'll always say about our friend that eventually he's going to be right right so but what we took was the longer view on ufos and disclosure and said you know because it was impossible that's the grit in the gears right now but right but the inevitability means that if you just go out over the horizon a little bit further you will have it so yeah is it it could it be put back in the box for a three year period three to five year period probably um is it going to happen i don't actually think so but but it could but the arc of history on this one is toward this openness what whatever whatever comes and and let's face it you just reeled off some names it's not just the new york times it's scientific american politico popular mechanics the drive there's a lot of great people that have written you know really good articles and you're doing fantastic work there's other you know there's just a lot going on a lot of ideas being discussed that that will still be advanced and i and and it's kind of strange because we live in a time where it used to be if the new york times said something we would all go oh my god it's in the new york times now we have at least 40 percent of the country that goes well don't believe anything in the new york times i'm one of them exactly so that's my point it's like it by itself doesn't mean what it used to mean

so i mean it doesn't mean every everything is a lie coming out of the new times obviously but everything there's a lot of spin there's a lot of collaboration with national security community um they did give us the weapons of mass destruction almost 20 years ago and they gave us a lot more that was totally fake and so when they started doing the whole ufo 180 turn around i mean it made my head spin just like everyone else's and i why do you think that they've done it why do you think that why why was the new york times decided after all these years to get in the ufo business i i will tell you why i think in fact my my first response back in december 2017 uh i'm back to my first response i came to it then i moved away from it now i'm back to it my first response was tsa was actually driving this this car not the new york times tsa had their press conference back in october of 2017. de long's up there on stage with people like put off and melon and elizondo and they're they it's really i mean they had some flubs on the press conference they had the picture of the mylar balloon and all of that stuff but but it's easy to forget how important that press conference was and there was a very credible group of individuals on stage with tom delong we were talking about the reality of this phenomenon that was kind that was a very big deal what we now know is behind the scenes people like chris mellon particularly were driving this to get to the mainstream and so they got they got the new york times to bite my take on the new york times was that the new york times upper management and this is only my speculation saw that this story was going to come out hell or high water it was going to come out yeah that they might as well take control of this and guide the narrative the way they wanted it to be guided and in fact if you read uh there were two articles that came out on december uh was it 17th i guess yeah 2017. um and then you know in in the one where they talked about atip they brought in these two skeptical statements like out of the blue that had no bearing on the story whatsoever except as i always felt psychological placeholders to to just slow this whole thing down to tell people don't get excited there's a lot of reasons for skepticism so what the new york times did is they they let some of this out but they did not go pedal to the metal and they did everything that they could in my opinion to maintain as much control over the narrative as possible now it's impossible once you get some momentum on this even the new york times which is the voice of the establishment really can't necessarily control everything and so but they've tried and in the last piece that leslie ralph wrote i thought there's a lot of evidence to show that they were really putting the brakes on as well so i think that's the whole my whole take on the new york times is that it's controlling and slowing this disclosure narrative as much as possible you know it's interesting though um in my other life as a television dramatist i've optioned you know certain projects over the time you know based on true stories and uh one of them in particular i won't bore you with the details of what it was about uh was not ufo related but it was a story about how the local community newspaper the scrappy little newspaper in in portland oregon ended up winning the pulitzer prize for investigative journalism by taking on powers and authorities that the established papers wouldn't take on right there are journalists out there some of them we already know their names and some of them we do not know their names yet right who are going to be important in breaking this and i wouldn't expect i would expect the new york times to get some credit when you know when you or me or together we write the history of this disclosure moment uh it the new york times will get there due but somebody who we're not even talking about right now is probably going to get their due it's not tom delong it's not the new york times it's somebody we don't even quite put there yet because that's how history unravels i just had one thing i wanted to throw out there

because there's a lot of coded messages that may be part of this thing here's just a weird one you mentioned you're kind enough to mention i've written these series of uh you know essays or articles i call it like a column i'm trying to write an old-fashioned column once a week and for people that want to know how to get there it's what if ufos.com will take you to a link where you can get to it but that's not what i'm telling you i wrote an article in the run-up to the new york times uh article about crash wreckage where everybody was zizzing like a men's strip waiting for this thing to you know uh come and happen and this article i wrote said roswell was the real deal okay and it was called yes we have crash ufo crash wreckage and it a hundred percent was about roswell being the real deal guess who not a retweet not a repost but somebody who put it at the top of their personal website was chris mellon yeah he left it there for 30 days it was unchallenged for 30 days as the top thing on the chris melon website now why would chris mellon do that i mean i listen it could just be that he thought it was a cleverly worded article in which case thank you chris i don't mean to read too much into it but on the other hand when you're playing in the security establishment as you well know you can't just hold a news conference about everything you're thinking you have to like do it with a little more cleverness so i just put out there you know when we say well what's the next shoe it could easily be roswell in fact you and i talked about it when we wrote a.d because we said if you had a problem where there were multiple scenarios going on maybe there's time travelers maybe there's aliens maybe there's interdimensional maybe there's more than one maybe there's five maybe there's 50 right if you've got something and maybe there's abductions if you've got something that is so crazy but you know the pressure is on you got to tell something it would sure be a lot easier to tell the truth about something from 1947 and say yeah that happened we're sorry we kept it under wraps but we don't have any more to say about it since then i'm looking at your article here right now and it really is a great piece um but i wonder how much they would be able to uh to deal with a subject like roswell i mean whether it's ttsa or anyone in the government are the records there are they able actually like they they probably know in fact i will guarantee you that everyone in ttsa because they've most of them have clearances of one sword or another um they definitely know that crash retrievals are real they i mean eric davis's statement he's not in ttsa but he's i consider him part of an honorary member i guess you could say like they all know that this is a real thing but can they prove it and are they able to prove something like roswell i couldn't say i mean may not be able to but if it really happened and it really represented and otherworldly or what you know if it ain't us if it was somebody else besides us um there are a lot of witnesses over the years it's kind of low-hanging fruit in in terms of writing the speculative article i'm not predicting it anymore than we were predicting it would be exactly as we laid it out in our book but it there are there is when you say what is the thing that will change it from this drip drip drip to what we talked about the avalanche we may not know but it could be something like that that's yeah to me that's the big question right now um we've been waiting i've been i've been waiting for the this inevitability and it hasn't happened but maybe it will now i want to ask you about something else relating to a book we've got wow just 20 minutes to go and i want to talk about the book well remember so one of the things that struck me about the book when we concluded it was how revolutionary uh the end of ufo secrecy would be i mean we looked at culture we looked at science we looked at academia we looked at uh politics we looked at geopolitics international politics we looked at um a lot of a lot of other things i'm not even remembering them all um the backlash of the end of

secrecy like angry people the pitchforks mob you know coming in you lied to us um all of these things were you know things that we put out there as as real possible repercussions of the end of ufo secrecy uh what strikes you as something that we wrote that that still seems pretty much on point are there like we're not at the post-disclosure world so it's fair for us to ask because we don't have to worry about being wrong yet what do you think is some of the more on point predictions that we might have made i'm very uh you know i gave it a a light read over i've read it several times over the years um i've always enjoyed it and i i have the same by the way response uh i'll read it and i'll go did i write that or did rich write me and i can't remember because we wrote on top of each other enough that i i don't have any memory but i think um to answer your question it feels like a lot of the things where we were we broke it down into government um uh we had um uh you know uh the economy energy uh religion uh sports politics we we were we did not suffer from a lack of humility you know from too much humility we just said we're going to go out there and try to say something on all of those i would say those hold up pretty damn well right now that is the part where you know we didn't have this as an example it's like one of the things that we said that i think is going to be borne out to be fairly true is that even in politics there our political system will realign itself to take in the whole disclosure thing so for example don't know which party but i would bet republicans right now would sort of fall into the reagan-esque trust but verify it's a it's a potential national security thing we got to be very careful here we got to move cautiously and you might have democrats or many of them taking more of uh well let's not overreact you know let's see let's see what we're really dealing with here and maybe maybe they're not maybe they're so interested in our nuclear power uh situation because they want to help us or they don't want us to kill each other right whereas other uh i think we got some of the big picture stuff very very right and i'm i'm still think it raised all the right questions uh as to who's who are the pla any of this stuff involved and i recall talking to you for hours on this just trying to say well what we really need to understand to be logical here is who are the players going to be you know who who what power players in these different areas are going to set step forward once it's okay and say like you said about the new york times we'd like to own this a little bit more so we're gonna have to be first in here and we're gonna have to take some risk but the the payback for us will be that we will own this area so i think we were right about that yeah i actually think like that probably will happen at some point and um by the way i think you i will agree that at some point like the inevitability part of this equation is probably going to prevail i just don't know how long that's how long are you prepared to wait i mean the problem i keep saying is i don't i'm not the young man i was clearly i'm 10 years older than the man i was when we were hanging out and writing this book i don't i don't want to be one of those ufo activist who went to his grave not knowing what was going on it's unfair it was wrong for stanton friedman a few years ago it was wrong for kehoe it's wrong for all of these people who have worked so hard to have this happen and i hope it doesn't happen to us well i i don't know i'm i'm actually not a younger man to me so you've got more years we'll see about that um one of the things that um i definitely wanted to get into is the kind of cultural divide that i like i think we talked about this that disclosure wasn't immediately or maybe even for a long time going to solve a lot of the uh issues that confronted our society so for example president makes an announcement that extraterrestrials actually are real and are here let's just so that comes out so do we think that the the current culture wars that we're seeing all across the western world are simply

going to end doubt it do we think that we'll all be able to agree on the nature of these other beings will be settled once and for all seriously doubt that like i think one thing we predicted was once there's an announcement there would definitely be ideological lines within the society that would also divide off because without unless you make an announcement with a grey alien right there on the podium which could be quite unlikely um there's still going to be all of this unknown uh all these unknown factors that are going to play in that people will continue to argue about based on really ideological presuppositions and i think in other words disclosure could exacerbate at least for a certain period of time a lot of the arguments and debates that we're having and it may not solve we may not get that moment of satisfaction like oh now we know what it's all about like it can just open up a hole i don't think that's that i think we did we really did treat that you know what you you just captured there and and this was the thing that ultimately we ran up against in writing a book of this i mean i'm proud of us for biting off more than we could chew i mean i think that's the the mark of a of a important piece of work and i'm i'm glad we did it but the the prob the thing that we continually ran up against then that we are running up against now is when you talk about ufos you are trying to solve an equation with too many variables right and so the problem is we don't know that we can't solve this equation right now and if you can't solve the equation you can't predict the future so the equation has these variables who are we said it in our book yeah who are they right what do they want and what should we do next right well if we don't i mean what what should we do next is what you and i spent all our time trying to talk about but we can't really answer that until we know who are they and what do they want you know absolutely and that is the ultimate question like we we spent a fair amount of time in the book trying to flesh out um who these beings probably are what types of uh entities that people have encountered um and in terms of motivations you know i don't know we talked about abductions we talked about other types of confrontations we we actually talked about positive confrontations positive encounters i think we really try to to capture all of that but no it wasn't really possible for us at that time either to know for sure like what are what are we dealing with are they friend or foe and um without knowing that is true like it's really not possible to have a proper policy in place do we go to war with them do we do we make friends with them do we um you know do the national security crowd should they keep the cover-up going because they don't really know like we didn't really have those answers so um that's going to hamper any investigation one thing i do know that we did that i felt was important was talking about the need for this disclosure to be done properly that is yeah through formal proper legal government channels on the assumption that the government is a representative of the people and we both know that that doesn't really work out in practice but nonetheless to ensure that proper government authorities which are at least in theory responsible to the people like the president would take control of this and shine light on the black budget world that we both argued really had a lot of control over this yeah very tough to get into a lot of that stuff which is why probably if there's been 5 000 books written about ufos that there's only been one written about disclosure because everyone else would say that's just do too much i do think there is something at play here that i and i think the first time we this was ever verbalized i i've come to like it but i think we put it in our book which is if there you you can't know everything about what's going on but you can make certain guesses that that feel almost factual so here's one of the guesses that we made that i i think is hard to deny which is we that is humanity the managers of this cover-up or whatever we and the others whoever

they are that have visited us from wherever they came from agree on something we know that we agree on it we agree that it should be secret right exactly because we could have held the news conference in 1947 or any time since and said by the way that ufo stuff that's real well we never did that and they could have landed on the white house lawn or blown up the white house but they've never done that either everybody's been very indirect so everyone has sort of agreed that this secret should be a little loosey-goosey or it shouldn't it shouldn't be all in or all out and so that what the what the if we were revising after disclosure right now i'm sure that we would spend a few hours a few rounds on the rings trying to say okay but what is actually going on with somebody allowed these videos out these videos didn't have to come well they they came in my view i think we can really uh thank uh lou elizondo for that because he uh it seemed he was able to get that and i mean i don't know every detail other people know this better than i do but i think he had some friends within the proper offices who were able to help him they were kind of low-key on the whole ufo aspect of these objects and were able to get them out and you know it was only much more recently that the navy itself released those same videos but initially elizondo got them cleared for him and once he was able to do that he was legally allowed to then to to put those videos out it took a while before the navy authenticated those videos absolutely it's elizondo he did it no but uh when the history of this time is written those videos and how elizondo got them out because i've i'm sure you have the same situation i've always said that over the years i've had certain friends that treat me like the drunk uncle at the wedding you know there goes bryce talking about ufos again right and what has made me not the drunk uncle at the wedding anymore and instead has made me someone who people call up and send text messages going dude what what's going on here it's the videos those videos allowed people to to to join in and say i guess my friend who knows something about this isn't completely batshit crazy maybe he knows something and so that's allowed us to talk about it in a way and going back to where we started it has allowed the conversation to get in the barn door of by saying well it could be a national security threat from another earthly power that's how we got the discussion going but we all know where this ends right i mean you and i know where it ends it doesn't end in china and it doesn't end in moscow you know it ends someplace else absolutely totally great and um i just completely lost my train of thought and i had something that was relevant i have something very important to say do it your your your uh listeners may appreciate this your viewers i remember the first time we actually met i picked you up and drove you from the las vegas airport to a ufo event you were doing remember and all i remember and i i didn't think much of it at the time but you were sitting in the back seat because i think i was with we're with my wife and you you had a little plastic baggie with seven almonds in it and you ate your seven almonds for the day and i didn't think twice about that until a few years later i realized that obama does the same thing no kidding yes seriously seven almonds it's either seven or nine so you still do that do you still do that um i like almonds i don't i don't typically count them out but i'll usually take a small handful i and when i can you know i just so don't ever say you're stuck again because i'll start throwing stuff like that out in the interview and you never know where that will go well i remember i remembered what i wanted to say okay good see it worked which is uh and this might actually be a good place to kind of take this uh when i was we were talking earlier about the radical revolutionary nature of the ufo cover-up when we were doing after disclosure for me personally uh i i felt at the time and i think i still feel that the core of the cover-up centered around energy now i maybe i'm wrong but

essentially i believed that once there was a genuine admission like a confirmation that these objects are real objects that could like a tic tac ufo instantly accelerate to multiple thousands of miles per hour without making a sound that it would be evident to any journalist or any scientist that that object wasn't wasn't using petroleum to go from here to there that was it was employing some radical method of propulsion and indeed energy generation and whatever that energy source was it was not petroleum and so that i'd always made this assumption that the end of ufo secrecy would implicitly mean the end of our petroleum-based era at least for for energy because if we recognize that these things are using something other than energy then how long would it be before a whole bunch of smart people got together and figured it out so that it would portend a dramatic transformation of human civilization from petroleum to post petroleum and i always felt that way and i thought that that might have been the number one reason for the secrecy to have maintained itself all these years like you know if you've got the oil men really owning the world rockefeller and their allies uh they would be like hey wait a minute you know 1950s uh hey the world is swimming in oil we have enough to last for centuries of course by 1950s level of consumption that would be true this is in 1950 but but b why rock the boat we're all happy we're all making money do you really want the world to have free energy do you really want everyone to have their own little flying saucer they could go anywhere they want like no and so energy it seemed to me energy and propulsion were the reasons some of the most important reasons for the cover-up and isn't the flip side of that though that you also don't want them to have it because they're going to fly flying saucers around to their and park him in their garage but that if the the same civilization that can make a nuclear bomb could make a hell of a weapon out of it yes absolutely like there's there are power reasons to keep that energy secret but there are legitimate reasons too like we might trust ourselves with such an awesome amount of power or awesome capabilities but do we trust every one of our neighbors do we trust everyone in our city everyone in the world and that is that's a problem so i just always felt that the energy paradigm the energy transformation was potentially the most radical of all of the transformations that would come in our society and i just felt for that reason alone uh there would not be an easy like that the secret keepers would have to be pushed to the wall before they would admit anything um i think i still feel the same way about the energy part of it no i think i think you're right although i wanted to just throw something in here because uh back when you and i were writing the book this was just an old war story that i told about my time at dark skies and i don't even think it made it in the book at the time because it's a story that my co-creator brent friedman told but he had a guy that he grew up next to um and i won't go this is the very short version but this guy took him he had brent drive his car across the country in 1981 uh because he had just taken a position in the reagan administration and so brent did that and then the guy had been drinking and he told brent how he'd been basically um briefed for eight weeks at an underground facility outside of dc you know kind of mind-blowing stuff and he basically said you know um there is other life in the universe and i've seen it that was a quote all right this guy uh it's not important i give his name right now um but he in the first term of the reagan administration was the undersecretary of the navy so there's the navy connection anyone's going to be able to do the research and figure that out okay it's john harrington yeah okay and when we did this his name isn't there and nora was brent's name so if you're you're fine with that and in the second term of the reagan administration john harrington under secretary of the navy who said he'd been briefed who

said there's other life in the universe and i've seen it became department of energy cabinet member yeah and the d.o.e so there's a host of like most of the researchers who are looking at it do have a more secretive uh structure like a more impenetrable secrecy structure probably than the pentagon and probably than the cia do have is believed to have some of the truly core secrets on the ufo subject within there we don't know a whole lot about it but a lot of a lot of eyes are looking at the doe on this i just found that to be kind of something that's warmed up as a story since um since we were kicking things around so yeah i think i don't think you're wrong i think you're totally right um i think there are other reasons probably for the secrecy in addition to the you know if if you are making a ton of money and you have a knife nice life and everything and you're worried that admitting to people that we're not alone and that they're here is going to rock your boat and take your money away from you you're probably not going to want to do that yeah so that's how they did it i was planning for us to do like a little about an hour but uh i can't i can't let this stop you just drop a pretty big bomb there and uh harrington yeah he's out now i don't know if he i don't know if he was out before by you i don't know if you mentioned him before i have dipped my toe precariously in that water but now brent has not pulled me back so yeah john harrington fine i'm i'm actually really happy about that because when we wrote that that was one of we had a couple of insider stories that we put into that book so one was the jimmy carter hands in his uh on his head like you know weeping when he learned about disclosure i still i'm not comfortable revealing the name that was one that came to me and uh the name of the individual who gave me that story it's widely quoted by the way which is weird because it puts us in the position of having a source that is widely quoted and we're you know i mean it's just it's too bad enough but um you have to do it that's what it will it will come out at some point like i'm i'm gonna i will mention it but uh i just i just feel like i can't right now but uh the story with with brent and uh john harrington was really that was the other like there were those two big stories that we just put out that we've gotten personally yeah and that was a story that you'd contributed and it had always struck me as a very powerful story indeed it's how it works this is how these things leak out it's you have someone who is introduced to a story and they're told you must never talk about this but then they do and after one too many drinks with a trusted friend of the family one in the morning two in the morning whatever it was it comes out and interestingly enough brent said to him at the time why are you telling me this i'm 18 years old you know what and uh harrington said who's going to believe you nobody's gonna believe you right so he was he was sort of right although again what's gonna be interesting about a lot of these stories is once disclosure is fully underway then these kind of stories suddenly fall back in as part of the historical record and you know the carter story takes you know on a different meaning and so forth and um carter i'll just uh for anyone who doesn't know this offhand i mean it has been widely discussed actually but it was june 14th 1977 it was carter's first few months as president where uh a very well-placed individual told me this is years ago that carter was indeed briefed on ufos that day um that's interesting itself there's act there's a ufo document that has been disputed and it's an alleged briefing of the president from that date but i actually was told explicitly that carter was briefed on ufos that day this individual does not know the contents of the briefing he wasn't in the room but did learn from a direct connection who was very close to who was there who saw at the conclusion of the meeting jimmy carter was essentially either sobbing or nearly sobbing it was deeply upset by what he had been briefed on and we can only speculate on what that was but that's the jimmy

carter story see and that's the the thing um i i don't want to get giddy about disclosure you know i'm glad we wrote the book and i feel that it's an important topic but i have to admit i don't have a fully formed opinion about who they are and what they want and so because of that i'm as nervous as the next guy yeah go ahead i've actually done my little journey on what i think is going on and it's constantly evolving but one thing um that don't know how much we got into this in our book actually you have to remind me human looking non-humans right and the reason i'm saying this is that when for for many years like i would i would push those stories aside psychologically like i did not want to consider them despite the fact that when you go back through all of the ufo occupant sightings that people have had probably the single largest group that people identify are operators of these craft that look human yeah and along and right behind them are are short little grays in in terms of the number of sightings but these human occupants so it's easy we try to forget them because we want to think extraterrestrial interplanetary they can't possibly look like us how is that possible and that was always my assumption yeah you know exo biologists and astronomers would always say i remember this they would say well we can't expect other life forms that from other planets to look anything like us why would they have two arms two legs two eyes and all of that they could look totally different however um i've been really turning this around in my mind for a while now and for a number of reasons i actually think that there are good reasons to argue that there are at least some of these other beings that look like us now it could be that 40 000 years ago if we were genetically tweaked which i have come to believe that we were that's a whole other thing that we we have not talked about right exactly but that some of us might have been taken back then and maybe adopted and there could be a whole human looking race of essentially alien and culture that might be interacting with us they could have been raised and adopted by extraterrestrials way back then we would have nothing in common with them that's one possibility another possibility is uh maybe there are parallel forms of evolution on other worlds that are earth-like that have you know they're in the sweet spot of their orbit of their sun and that i think i just read there's something like 6 billion earth-like planets estimated in the milky way galaxy right now that means they're rocky they're about the size of earth they've they're about distance from their you know all of that and maybe evolution of successful creatures does evolve in certain similar ways plant animal maybe that's the case uh maybe successful predators might be five six feet above the ground with with predator bi-folk you know by um focal eyes right um stereoscopic hearing you know that's for evolution um with two arms and two hands are really useful and bipedal like that could be a thing that is replicated elsewhere they might not look exactly like us but they might look enough like us that they would be humanoid so to me that doesn't any longer sound crazy but here's the last thing i'm just going to say here this is just me putting my own little theory out there i think that there are a number of other beings that don't look anything like us yeah and i think that there are a number of beings that do and the thing that we want to ask and i think we did discuss this is to what extent a they live among us yeah right now and then to what extent human beings are going utterly to freak out after closure with that very thought we did talk about that we called it the new mccarthyism where instead of saying my next-door neighbor is a goddamn communist instead you go my next-door neighbor is one of them i'm pretty sure of it um right by the way there is one there's one said by the way that kind of blows me away i'm really interested to hear that that's fascinating and one possibility i wondered if you considered it though is we know modern abductions sort of

happened started in the betty and barney time period which is why i did dark skies there and that there is some evidence right now that they're not as common as they were i don't know if you've run across i'm here to say that they don't i don't know how true that is i don't know yeah i don't either but let's just say that there was a plan right that that the plan is you show up you reckon oiter so and let's say that you know we live in a human time frame well for us that means for my kids that means like the next 50 minutes you know for you and i maybe we could make a five-year plan the government can't right so um maybe we live in a five-year time frame and maybe they live in a 500-year time frame right we we don't really know it may very well be that jacobs or others like him were correct that there was a dna component to create a human that could pass with among us and maybe that job is done is that possible sure i mean that would be possible um in his last book walking among us which now is about seven or eight years old i guess um he certainly gave me the impression in that book that the program was ongoing that it was still continuing at least from the people that he was regressing now look there's i mean i know david and i really respect his work a lot and uh i think he's he's more right than not uh with with his research but there's there's critiques that people make of him saying well you know if if you're not really leading the witness then you you're at least getting people who are predisposed to a certain belief set about these et's i don't really think i'd buy that yeah that is a critique that people have made what i actually think is where i made what i think is actually happening is one of the things that that jacobs talks about and another like another abduction researcher yvonne smith who i really respect and friends with she finds this the same thing with her people is a lot of these abductees are talking about a forthcoming great change right that they're expecting now david has interpreted that seems to me by meaning that there's going to be this uh takeover like a planetary takeover that these human hybrids are going to be doing um i actually no longer believe that that's the great change i think that we are actually are living through the great change right this minute and i think that we're moving to a new phase of human civilization and indeed maybe a new human form of organization uh and i think that's actually the great change that we are living through and that they probably foresaw and are either trying to ride that change to the best of their ability or at least be present for it i think that's what's happening yeah i think we're making a totally new phase if these big sweeping things are going on though then i see the the problem is how to reconcile all these disparate things that that fit in your head and you can't just go we'll all compartmentalize them because they're all happening potentially simultaneously but you know why are tic tacs following our carrier strike groups right i mean we've been doing it yeah what's what's that all about what what do they get out of it i mean what what's going on i'm going to speculate i think uh they're just very damned interested in our military tech and our capabilities think of it this way you know for thousands of years human beings lived almost in exactly the same way wherever you were on planet earth your life was basically dominated by muscle power and animals pulling wooden carts with very rudimentary wheels and plows and that was human civilization whether you were in returns europe medieval europe ancient china sub-saharan africa the the patterns of life varied here and there but they were basically the same you know if there was something that happened in the sky most cultures didn't have writing they didn't have the ability really to deal with it and we just kind of plotted along and frankly we weren't all that interesting weren't and i think there would have been no point for an active et influence in our society back then they might have had a moderate little monitoring here and

there but like what would be the use for them to be like the ancient kings of like uh of the early very true early england like why would they have cared it's a very primitive you know type of life even if you're a king in a castle like it's not a big deal but once we started developing science really from like the 19th century onward science and industry then then we started becoming very interesting and very capable and actually very dangerous and by the 20th century we were like in the state of constant technological revolution where we had the ability now to detect them electronically with radar and other means and to see them where because we were in the air and suddenly we humans then we start developing nuclear weapons like all of this was like that so my feeling is they've been watching us kind of a low key for all these years and suddenly stanton friedman used to say it like the kids now have uh the kids now there's a gun lying around and they've got it so that's us and i think that's what triggered all of these types of sightings where you see them over nuclear uh weapons right uh and nuclear technology and over uh all kinds of military encounters as well i think that they were interested in whatever capabilities that we have and i think that explains the large number of ufo military encounters both above and below the water because they happen below the water so i think that they're interested in what we're up to i think they're watching us very closely wondering uh wanting to know where we're at and deciding what they're going to do about it beautifully stated my friend and i think it gives us kind of a fun you know a circular thing because we were wondering are there dynamics that are going to shift this you know or is it all stop planned and then we're just going to go back to the status quo and we were talking about it's inevitable here's why it's inevitable and you are the one that coined the phrase because it's in our that lovely 10 minute video we made to promote the book i just listened to and you you it's a beautiful statement but it you you concluded by saying we are preparing to leap into their world yeah that's a phrase that should be registered to richard dolan richard m dolan into their world and into a national security state good i just feel that it's a it's that's the game changer it doesn't even matter what the government right now the government can suppress and we have our own human political stuff that we got to get through and all that but the the long-term thing is this technology that built nuclear weapons and all these other things that you just mentioned i mean the litany is phenomenal you know i mean when my grandmother was born there were no airplanes or cars or anything right now look at us um i even do that to my kids now i go well you have it so easy because you know and so we have all that stuff we are leaping into their world and i know we're running short on time i wanted to throw one thing out there we talked there there's all the nuts and bolts stuff that we just discussed but there is the whole the phenomenon point of view of this thing where it's just weird and i don't think you remember this so i'm just gonna tell you this story because it happened on our watch while we were doing after disclosure we had had one of those late night conversations that that you had mentioned in it i had had the file open on google docs and i was taking a few notes and then i saved it right and um i thought it was a productive session you know always fun to talk to you about ufos for a couple hours it was great i went to bed i got up the next morning i opened that same file and in the middle of the file there were maybe 10 or 11 lines that just had the number three printed on it oh yeah and i just remember going okay that didn't exist when i closed this document because i printed it i'd already print i had seen the document and printed it so i i then knew what was on it but the next morning all these threes and i know threes are somehow sometimes important in the synchronicity you get woken up at 3 33 or whatever like that but it happened to us and i can't

explain it it's just weird you didn't fall asleep with your head on the keyboard i'd i shut it down that would be that would be you know and then you know i'm sure there's you know 95 chance there's a pretty good reason for it but it was just strength just one of those moments where i go okay it's time to go to bed this is too tight um i wasn't molten with you so it wasn't me right very strange stuff crazy well this has actually been really great like there's so much in our book that we actually haven't unpacked but i think i think you know what was for me i look back on this and i think i really like the um the one thing that comes out again i said this before is the revolutionary nature of the of the change um across the board yeah and i think we're still we're still waiting for that revolutionary moment like it hasn't happened and so i think the real question is i don't know how we're going to answer this but what it will take now we're in 2020 moving forward for that avalanche that uncontrolled panicked movement by the the national security state the deep state whatever to control this or to deal with this in one way or another or will it go out of control like we're not there i keep waiting there there's one thing i i would like to add to here actually if you don't mind which i think in the last 10 years since we wrote this book there has been one thing that has happened way faster than i could have predicted which is a a kind of consolidation of the internet by major corporate powers so back in 2010 i don't know how this would be with you but with me i was still working very much on the assumption that social media was free essentially like free discussions uh youtube was not going to be censored the way that it really has become and that google uh would continue to be a semi-honest algorithm search algorithm which it absolutely is not anymore and so what we've seen in the last decade and especially really ramping up in the last five years is a a rapid almost a breathtakingly fast consolidation of power over control of this new media the old legacy media we all know about operation mockingbird and then how the new york times and the wapo and fox and cnn how they've worked with the establishment but with the internet establishment the internet news back in 2010 i think there were some farsighted people who saw that this would happen but it wasn't happening and and what's happened now it seems to me is with enough control over the internet narrative um whereas like you go to youtube and you type in ufo like i would encourage anyone to do this you're just going to get like news stories by cnn bbc fox cnn uh oh all corporate news it's all corporate and that's a dishonest algorithm like there's only one way to do that is by cheating by getting them that way so so i guess what i'm saying is we're at a point now where a disclosure can in theory come out with genuine control over the narrative by uh an elite group that i don't think i could have imagined 10 years like i i was thinking 10 years ago that there was a greater likelihood that this could go out of control and i look at it now and i think i don't know like i think it's it's actually possible um everything seems dumbed down to me is this just me getting old but like education bad entertainment bad news media pretty bad really awful uh food bad like health bad like are we really in a position where we have an engaged citizenry that's actually going to take this issue on and i just wonder like have we moved into an era where there's such a level of control that that this could be rolled out and then stopped and then for 10 20 30 years we live in this partial fiction world and then and then a little more comes out and then that's another hold for another 10 20 years and i mean eventually i think in the long run the truth will probably come out but i wonder like it could be a long time you know you talked about it in involved citizenry and you know when the dumbing down maybe this kind of for people listening in is kind of how we would do this it's like okay i hear that and then i'm saying but on the other hand it is

possible that a dumbed down citizenry uh would be the ideal citizenry to reveal this to because they they might not take it so personally and they might not get the pitchforks right that they might just go you know i'm so distracted by you know everything else i got my i'm in quarantine and you know my car needs a new set of tires and and you know i've i'm beyond the capacity to shock so yeah they told yeah i i heard something about the ufos so that's real okay moving on and that's kind of happening like that's yeah right now that may be that this may be the right time to do it i i the very first of those articles i wrote was uh one called we can handle the truth because the question that you have to ask yourself in a time of politics as dysfunctional as ours are you know pandemic as dysfunctional as ours is and protests as dysfunctional as ours are you've got these three society-wrenching things going on and so the argument could be well whatever you do don't throw aliens into that but it may be counter-intuitive that that is the perfect time to throw aliens in funny you know my wife tracy was telling me this privately not long ago she said you know this actually could be the perfect time for it to come out because we're just so preoccupied with everything else and that too is not something that we really could have seen 10 years ago like i think it's fair to say that for generations and generations the assumption was if aliens were revealed that would be the greatest game changer that would that would dominate everything and it probably would and it probably still can but right now it's definitely a soft sell and people are still just barely just barely waking up to this outside bubble which we are in we're in the ufo bubble but people outside that they're like yeah oh yeah interesting gee like that's about it i go shop at aldi the people at aldi they all know me because it's like my favorite store in the world and they're all they they know about the ufo thing and they get excited right most of the places in the world uh i think people are just sort of going about with their lives just like you said i i think it's certainly true i mean in my little house bubble i've been you know uh getting excited about you know these articles and also what i'm reading and stuff on your site and and i'm basically saying to the people in my bubble don't you understand they've admitted they're real okay and and people are like yeah okay um you know i saw this tweet today about i don't know i mean i think people's capacity to take the information and not freak out may have been something you know maybe we over estimated the the freak out maybe there won't be as much freak out if there is anything that we may have slightly aired on but but then again i still go back even though i could make that argument i still go back to the questions who are they and what do they want because whether we freak out or not and i your theories are fascinating but they still don't tell you intent right so it's it's like so then you still get down to i will reserve my right to freak out based on who are they and what do they want if if they're here for good and decent purposes and it it doesn't influence the the you know the the potential end of my family uh and and of all life on earth then you know okay but if if they if they're if they got bad intentions we need to be careful about that seems to me yes to everything you've just said there um i think what we're experiencing now is proof that there's there's disclosure but disclosure really won't mean a thing without official confirmation in other words even the new york times really isn't it's not prominent enough to make this stick so it's got to be from and i know we talked about this like who is authorized to do the disclosure who where's it going to come from so i think our assumption was the president of the united states would be a very obvious choice um you could hypothesize leaders of a select few other nations china or russia uh might have the ability to make it to make it stick worldwide if they were to present that information if there was a desire yeah the pope the pope yeah another like right there's a

few and the u.s president uh although you have to wonder like if trump were to do it like right now i don't think it would carry the weight half the country be like you're crazy anyway man like we don't believe you uh he would have to he would have to provide more than a 2 a.m tweet which is what it likes to imagine doing um which in theory like i presumably he would do that i mean any president would you'd have to go there and you'd have to be able to defend it to the world but it would have to take something like that like an official confirmation before people actually are going to change their lives about it and what it will take to get there is the real question i think on your on your blog uh you kind of hypothesized about that am i oh about the well i did write one that does trump it was called trump's october surprise yeah exactly just the theory that you know if if the guy thinks i'm losing and it's it's all over the what what is the number one thing you do in politics you try to distract you know you might you might very well throw it out in the final debate and see what sticks because it would at least reshuffle the deck uh although you know the election will probably be closer than that and they pre trump trump probably wouldn't do that and you know but but i think the the one thing way closer than the polls have said in my opinion yeah exactly yeah well that's what i'm saying so i think it's probably not going to be a hail mary required kind of situation it's going to be a nail biter until the the the last minute but what i was going to say is i i really don't want to get hate mail from pro or anti-trump people i'm just making a statement here that if there is a person who might do it off the cuff he's the guy yeah absolutely it wouldn't have ever been a barack obama barack obama could have done it but he would have done it because he would have studied it he would have thought about it he'd have gotten reports on it or people would have recommended it he was at ultimate team player yes and obama like george w before him these are these are guys who are basically working with wall street uh with the national security apparatus now it's not that trump doesn't but trump yeah we've got to remember trump had to take down the republican establishment which hated him every bit as much as the democrat establishment hates him and so trump really was genuinely and outside of that whole thing and this is a guy who um i i don't think that he is anywhere a free agent as president i think he's been completely uh or at least largely cornered by the neocons for example so that he basically has taken on a lot of hillary clinton's foreign policy although we don't have any new wars yet so i'm still like giving him some credit on that but i think you know the lot a lot of neocons are still very dominant in his administration uh where he's still different is on the whole issue of globalization at least to some extent he's hasn't really gone on board and that's i think actually why he's still hated by a lot of the establishment but he is a guy who you could you could foresee um doing something totally crazy like that but and again that would be the credibility of it but but you know um because what we what's so strange about the time we live in is that trump can be asked about ufos and go well i've heard about that as if he heard about it someplace other than in the oval office right he goes well people say things like what you're the president you know and yet we've seen other presidents before who either didn't get briefed right or if they were briefed like carter took it badly so you know trump seems to be moving along in a scenario where he hasn't really been deeply briefed he's probably been showing better versions of the videos that we've seen maybe talk about roswell with his son which is interesting um and there's been these little hints you know just here and there that really do make you think uh he's given it some thought yeah i don't know how how deep it goes with him either but um he's the last year he's become a little more interesting i mean that whole interview he did with lou dobbs which was

just less than one month ago and lou dobbs who everyone knows is tight with the president new dobbs is buddies with donald trump he asks trump on tv i mean this might have been planned in advance for all we know for sure my friends are asking me about ufos and he like clearly dobbs is interested in this and trump actually i thought handled that uh actually pretty cleverly like he he uh like a real politician would do he kind of laughed it off and said well lou you're the expert i'll put you in charge yeah obviously and then half the media most of the media is like trump's so stupid he thinks lou dobbs is an expert trump was clearly making it as a joke like that was obvious but um i thought he handled that actually pretty well although it was the world's worst thing the lou dobbs smirked through the entire thing which i'm so tired of the ufo smirk didn't like that and well he calls himself a journalist and he did not ask a single follow-up question and he let the the interviewee just go see ya and off he went so while it was a step it was a baby baby step oh totally and the whole uh smirking laughing thing because i looked at that too i i interpreted that as a very kind of standard thing that a lot of serious professionals will do when they confront a subject like ufos because they don't know emotionally how to handle it and a lot of them will laugh yeah they're almost laughing at themselves like i can't believe i'm asking about ufos on national tv and that's how i interpreted that i don't like i actually thought that he was serious about it the only thing i'll just say here about trump is you've got his son don jr and you've got dobbs two people really close to him and tucker carlson and carlson who we know is three they are into ufos yeah and they all have trump's here so to me i don't know of any other president actually where we know that they have that many people close to them who are really into ufos that's kind of an interesting thing and trump's been very uh careful about expressing anything about this he's actually been he has not been shooting from the hip on this at all he's been actually very uh reserved i think so it's curious like will he do something about it or not and i mean it'd be kind of fun to think that he would i'm expecting no i've expected no all along but um hey the guy might surprise us that would be something i expect no too but but when you say he might surprise that is i think the lesson of the ad book what we were saying is we're going to try without a crystal ball to describe the power points and the levers that are at work in this societal thing that's going on and then we're gonna we're gonna drop ufo disclosure into the middle of it and we're gonna try to describe that for you that's all we set out and and the one thing where we really concluded that this might be a good place to end this is we recognize something that i think cannot be denied which is that the the true outing of the ufo secret um will change our world in so many critical ways that it will it will force a re-evaluation of not just so many of the institutions of power in this world but really of ourselves our own psychology our own conception of ourselves as a species as human beings and ourselves in the place in the universe like that's what it will do and it will for that reason it is so important to try to visualize what those changes will be because some of the things i'm sure that you and i wrote about will happen like given enough time that avalanche and that revolution in our psyche will i think that will happen it will and i think that we're hoping for is that what we call disclosure actually is a little more folksy that it answers some of these questions i would like a disclosure that answers at least who are they and what do they want i would like that that would be my basic disclosure if all we get from disclosure is by the way those things flying around that we got those videos of they're not chinese and they're not russian and they're not ours and that's all we really know right thank you and good night which is where we are right now yeah and i i i would like to see something in advance of that and i i think ultimately we we

will see that and i i just uh i would just like to see it sooner than later although we by the way careful what you wish for let's just put that out there ufo disclosure may come and the reason we may then see quite well why it was held up all these years and it might be partly about energy and it might be partly about something we don't quite comprehend right now well i can ask you mentioned john harrington before and i'm sure he's loving the fact that he's just been outed on our on our oh god yes i'm sorry mr harrington please don't call your friends living a quiet life in southern california he um you know had indicated that this was very like deeply disturbing i think you know he mentioned i'm i'm upset because i have uh i have children to think about yeah i think he said i have two girls and uh this is the world they're going to grow up in yeah he said no he said he cried himself to sleep every night during this briefing and brent said my god why why and he said because i have two girls and this is the world they're gonna grow up in right and and that type of story is not unique like there's so there's this dark element to this whole reality that's lurking in the background and so that might have something to do with why this secret has been kept all along we may look back on 2010 or 2020 and go those were the days my friend those were the days right right yeah oh well we're moving into something very very different like i i think probably 50 years from now long after we're not around and there's new generations that are here they're going to be living in a very very different world organized on very different ways with new dominant types of technology very very strong advanced artificial intelligence probably some form of quantum computing or beyond total 5g or beyond 24 7 surveillance is like not going to be any privacy that's gone and a completely different type of a world with probably a very different kind of human psychology and in that i i just suspect that the fundamental concerns of people in the future that might be different they might there might be a lot of different things and and within that context the presence of advanced non-humans living among us or visiting us i want i just wonder like will future generations look back at this question and will they say that is so important or will they say meh not that big a deal who cares like i i gotta go with the former because it just seems so destabilizing i think that's why we felt that we felt like uh i wouldn't call it a moral obligation or whatever but we felt an obligation of some kind to write this book because we knew intuitively that it's a big deal right and it's a big deal now um what we thought was going to be the thing worth really looking into is how are we going to deal with this big deal that's the question and it was the question of 2010 and it's the question of 2020 because again as we've said we've only dipped our toe in the water here we're not in the pool yet and we'll find out when we jump into that pool is that water going to be cold or it's like a nice warm bath who knows we don't know all right well i think this is a pretty good point on which to conclude this part of the interview and um bryce i'm just so glad we got to do this like me too this was um a great chat about the really cool book that we wrote and it was i really like a lot of the um things that we were discussing just in the last 30 minutes as well that kind of opened this up so i hope i hope that listeners and viewers have enjoyed it as well so that's all we got for this and i guess i want to thank everyone who's tuned in or come into our station you know tune in anymore anyone who's been here with us i hope you've enjoyed it as well i certainly have enjoyed talking to my friend and colleague and co-author bryce zabel which by the way again bryce your blog site uh uh on the trail of the saucers it's on great it's a great pleasure thank you very much it's on medium what if ufos.com will get you there i want to say goodbye to everybody and let me just say to you rich wow what a great what a great thing to to sort of relive those moments because as i look back on my life there's

highs and lows of course like everybody's and i look at that one as a real high because i felt like not only was it fun as we stated but it was important fun and yeah it was original so thank you thank you my friend thank you and thank you for listening and remember while we learn and grow and search for the truth let's be good to each other later

Source: A Japanese UFO? - The Utsuro-Bune Incident of 1803

Exported via Kortext: 10/29/2025, 4:58:16 AM

=====

28743418-9df7-43f0-a088-bd4dd2500b6f

A Japanese UFO? - The Utsuro-Bune Incident of 1803

dc45745d-b845-485c-9f5a-592d4acfaf8c

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dVQ6nF2bJwo>

dVQ6nF2bJwo

TREY the Explainer

hello there guys and welcome back to another installment of tray the explainer and today I'll be discussing examining and breaking down a mysterious and obscure event in history for you guys The Curious Case of the it Sorrell duner or its Sura foon a or the hollow ship incident in 19th century Japan held up by many as strong evidence of the extraterrestrial visitation and are not so distant past

it's an odd and slightly creepy story and I'm guessing not a lot of you guys have even heard of this thing so without further ado the episode also get ready for probably a ton of mispronunciations sorry I tried my best

the image of the flying saucer thin gravity-defying metal frisbees appear extremely commonly and pop-culture particularly in America

ever since the 1930s for some reason we as a culture have come to accept that little green men aliens if they do exist ride around in these curious devices famously referred to by the United States Air Force in 1952 as unidentified flying objects or UFOs from everything to comic books and cartoons two major films these flying discs are staple and alien depictions in art while we have come to assume such a thing about extraterrestrials seemingly on little factual basis is perhaps something best saved for another day however this assumption has led some people to search for notable events in history involving disc shaped craft and re-examining them to suggest possible alien contact over the century

for instance mini Medieval and Renaissance paintings are claimed by ancient astronaut theorists to have UFOs and flying saucers hidden in the margins or in the clouds

art historians however have so far shown these assumptions to be false and misguided

for example this 13:50 fresco in a serbian monastery is an artistic depiction of the crucifixion of Jesus Christ ancient aliens claims the two objects in the sky to his right and to has left our

alien spacecraft or UFOs but as it turns out they are merely a stylized representation of the Sun and Moon motif common in artwork of this scene the Moon and Sun are simply being personified as human beings in the same way we often give them human faces in artwork today similar results have been shown to be true about other claimed UFOs in old art and stories this recontextualizing of historic events and works mostly done by ancient aliens has led us to the descriptions of a strange craft recorded in three books written in the Tokugawa period of Japan

by around the mid-1800s a very bizarre story based on old tabloid Lake news stories began to circulate amongst Japanese folk tale writers and novelists all of them seeming to agree in telling of an event observed in a Japanese fishing village in the Hitachi province in the year

1803 the first of these appeared in one of the works of the famous Tokugawa novelist Kyakutei in his tales from the rabbit garden published in 1825 which was followed by similar variants of seemingly the same story from other authors one appearing in the diaries and stories of castaways written in 1835 by an unknown author and the dust of the apricot written by Naga Hashima Nadira in 1844 original text of all three books thankfully have survived the years in both public and private libraries Dawkins tale appears to be the oldest and most detailed record of the original news story described in his 1825 book as a story titled it sir a phone a know banjo or a foreign woman in the hollow boat as the story goes it was February 22nd in the spring of 1803 offshore from a beach under the territory of Ogi no Kuni coming a kind of boat was observed by local fishermen concerned the fishermen got in their small boats and retrieved and towed the craft to shore upon closer inspection it was a very very weird to say the least it was round and resembled a type of box used to burn incense in I'm guessing it looks something like this

as well as a wooden rice pit it was around three metres tall and almost six meters in diameter it was split into two separate sections a top and a bottom the upper part of the boat was made of red coated rosewood the bottom was reinforced by iron ore brazen metal plates set to protect the wooden hull from sharp rocks the upper section possessed several Shoji screened windows composed of some kind of glass or crystal and waterproof with Pinetree gum or resin these windows were transparent and allowed the fishermen to look inside the vessel which was hollow

the name inside they could see the boat contained bed sheets or carpet a cake like food needed meat and several liters of water in a bottle foreign symbols or characters and the language not recognised by the fishermen decorated the inner walls of the ship the author notes the characters resembled those seen on a British ship recently arrived in Japan however most importantly and shockingly the boat contained a lone passenger a young woman between the ages of eighteen and twenty she was said to have been 1.5 meters or just shy of five feet tall and very very beautiful and very outlandish her skin was a very pale pinkish white she had red hair and eyebrows and oddly added to her original red hair was long white hair either changed to white using a powder or as some kind of hair extension the style of which was not known to the Japanese people the author takes care to know Japanese explorers in Russia have noted similar looking hair in women of their culture

let us call her hollow boat Qian she wore very long and smooth clothes of unknown fabrics when she exited the vessel the fishermen attempted to speak to her but she spoke a language unknown to them and they were not able to communicate or determine where she had come from she was apparently friendly and peaceful but acted strange as she clutched a small square box which she held constantly prevented anyone from touching or opening according to the story

an old villager whose name is lost to us extrapolated that this woman may be a daughter of a king in a foreign country she loved another man after marriage and her lover was put to death she had been forced to be put in this boat and was left to the sea to be trusted to fate

her lover severed head is inside the square box and this is why she was not willing to let anyone hold it allegedly the old man claimed that this occurred in the past and similar boats with similar women inside drifted ashore on other Japanese beaches since there is a precedent for casting this kind of boat back out to sea

we had better put her inside the boat and send her away this treatment would be heard

stimmy a foreign woman in the hollow boat were then pushed back to the sea

and never seen again the author then theorizes that the woman may have been a British Bengali or wait for it American princess though no one knows exactly he includes illustrations of the boat and the woman based on people at the time of the incident though he is somewhat disappointed because the illustrations and sentences are not consistent account ends with the author asking if anyone knows anything concerning this event please let me know the 1844 and 1835 versions of the tale are shorter but the details remain generally the same though one differs slightly from bakken's account instead setting the event in March 24th 1803 rather than in February

among other differences that will be addressed later analysis so what are we to make of this story of a strange woman under bowl-like craft was she as ancient astronaut theorists claim an alien visitor in a flying saucer coming to visit human beings well probably not first of all as strange as the story may seem we should dismiss the claim that this craft was a UFO and this woman an alien the hollow ship appears to have been just that a hollow seafaring boat the hollow ship never flies or levitates or even moves by itself in the ocean it merely drifts aimlessly

additionally the ship was mostly made of wood the only evidence of any other metallic beam the reinforced iron plates in the hull

a wooden low-tech spaceship sounds a little ridiculous numerous historians have since pointed out that the hollow ship in fact wasn't anything - out of the technological limits of the time circular shaped wooden boats were definitely nothing unique in Japan for thousands of years similar looking boats were abundant throughout history the only details about the

vessel that are out of the ordinary were the western-style glass pane windows and metal plates incorporated into the more familiar Japanese boat design no it seems the UFO or flying saucer connection is mistaken with the mysterious woman ship only vaguely resembling the shape of the disk allegedly flown by aliens it seems unlikely and ridiculous

the woman was an alien in the extra-terrestrial science fiction since the word no it seems far more likely if this event occurred at all

the woman was simply a foreigner a non-native Japanese visitor to the island nation possibly from Russia or America the original telling of the story in 1825 even favored this explanation

the characteristically white European appearance of the young woman ginger hair and Western looking clothing seems to support this the strange white hair extensions the woman possessed even matches the limited knowledge of outside world namely of Russians native Japanese had at the time

eyewitnesses agree that she was an alien but not that kind of alien she was a Western of white European appearance it is important to take note of the larger historical context of this alleged event the Tokugawa or Edo period was best characterized by the nation's extreme isolation during this time the rulers of Japan closed the country to the outside world and created a locked state no one in and no one out except for maybe the Dutch but they were only limited to this port the world beyond Japan to the average citizen became mysterious and elusive exotic and maybe even a little frightening

Westerners like the British Russians and America's with their black ships and odd physical features were held in equal parts fear and fascination a white person would have been a rare and scary sight indeed for rural fishermen probably along the lines of seeing an alien

today now that I think about it

due to the closed borders information of other countries was incredibly scant and often wrong hence the idea held by bakken that America had princesses and kings it would only be around 50 years after the hollow ship incident that this isolation would be forcefully broken by American Commodore Matthew Perry living in such a society one can see why the hollow ship incident might have caused such a stir it seems possible that simply some random female adventurer from Russia or America could be to blame for this supposed mysterious incident but even so the story has other problems the story is likely fake the hollow ship story has been examined in dissect

by numerous historians who have poked many holes in the stories credibility the exact location of the event is much contested the details in both the 1825 in 1844 versions are unmistakably contradictory nonetheless many have attempted to located the beach described as parrot owned aha ma or hora a Dory would have rested on the Pacific Ocean on the eastern border of the tachi state the 1825 telling says that this particular stretch of beach where the woman was brought to shore was owned by Ogasawara you know no commie

while the 1844 claims the beach belonged to Okusawa Izumi relatives of the same family but unmistakably different individuals Tokugawa government records are quite reliable and detailed as most historians agree so we should be able to look for evidence to confirm this information and see which one is right

Cross confirming these names with historical government records of the period reveals something interesting as it turns out

Azumi had no territory in the Hitachi state in 1803 or any other period while his relative Ichi no no commie did have Holdings three territories in the Hitachi state in 1803 so it appears the 1844 telling is likely mistaken but it gets a little weirder the three territories he owned in 1803 are not on the Pacific Ocean

They're inland meaning they have no beaches for a woman to wash up on digging deeper reveals that no beach were placed by the names given appear on any geological map of the Hitachi state in the Tokugawa period or after it it is even absent in the famous and incredibly detailed Japanese geographical dictionary released in 1907 the lack of evidence to corroborate the story's location leads to the most likely conclusion being that the named beaches are imaginary a fictional location made up by someone

Most likely the authors furthermore the late Tokugawa government was by no means bad at recording legal breakings of its borders we find absolutely no contemporary mention of such a landing and government records which is odd as almost always such contacts with outsiders would be recorded for instance in 1824 just a mere 20 years after two British whaling ships arrived in Osoo Hama and

Hitachi state and this incident can be found in an official Tokugawa document that belonged to the Shogunate and survives for us to read this location of Motohama was an is a real location and can be easily found in geographical maps of the era it is ridiculous to believe that such details of such importance could have vanished entirely so quickly and rapidly Hitachi is also incredibly close to Edo the capital so hiding such a landing seems unlikely no it seems that the event was completely made up the authors of the three books appeared to have cleverly crafted locations and persons both real and imaginary together to lend credibility to the story making it difficult for investigators to outright disapprove or verify the stories a common tactic of April Fool's jokes other aspects of the books stinks of fabrication the old man recorded in Bakken story seems to be an obvious made-up character the theorizing intelligent nondescript old man does not appear in other counts and his huge tangent and extrapolation on the woman's origins seems like a self-insert Avakian himself as if we need any more proof the hollow ship story in fact bears a suspicious resemblance to many at the time pre-existing Japanese folklore and story for example there was a well-known folk story that presented the origins of the Kawano family in the IAO district in the story a long time ago a fisherman living on Gogo no island was working at sea when he saw a hollow boat on the sea and towed it home he found a girl whose age was 12 or 13 inside the boat she told him she was a daughter of a king in China but she was forced out of her homeland because of some scandal the fisherman brought her up as his own and she later became a princess of a king

in IO and gave birth to the beginning of the cow Whannell family another store exists in a traditional song of Kyushu Island telling of a daughter of a nobleman who was sent out to sea in a hollow wooden boat with glass windows because of some scandal she ate a delicious cake in the boat but was eventually forced away all elements of the 1803 hollow ship story can be seen in these much older ones a princess escaping her homeland in a hollow wooden boat alien visitations must have been a

a dozen in Japan for thousands of years I guess conclusion the 1803 story of the utsuro bune a is likely a fake a remix or reboot of a well-known legend in Japan adapted for more modern audience

the princess was changed from Chinese to nondescript and largely an accurate portrayal of a quotable Western woman and instead of being accepted by the people of Japan

she is rejected and sent on her way the story serves as a cautionary tale for the pro isolationist xenophobic society of the Edo period do not fall into the lore of the world beyond Japan the borders must stay closed at all costs in a way of the stories about aliens just not the type ancient aliens believed in in with that thank you so much for watching and I will see you next time

magic waves my friend you love the girl with magic wings and it's true I might as well give with magic waves

Source: A Behind the Scenes Look at Area 51 with George Knapp
Exported via Kortext: 10/29/2025, 4:58:15 AM

=====

81684b87-f151-424b-af1d-0aa8a6c16a00

A Behind the Scenes Look at Area 51 with George Knapp

24e134d4-e507-4f75-8b9a-7cd0aefa1997

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9SiPGq3YbXY>

9SiPGq3YbXY

Atomic Museum

this is a distinguished lecture series I don't know how distinguished I am but I'll tell you the more trips you make to that bar the better this is going to be you know I was talking with Alan and Karen and Brian as they were planning on putting together the area51 exhibit downstairs hope you've all seen it by now it's it's a lot of fun and as they were going through we were going through my boxes of old stuff and I'm telling him stories they're asking questions about how I got started down this path I would tell him what it was like back in those days and how I got hooked on the story and how I met bob lazar and they seemed fascinated with those behind-the-scenes stories of how those things went down back in those days why I would essentially put my career and my credibility at risk J something seemingly so crazy and ridiculous how I could still be looking at this subject so many years later and so I shared with him some of the backstory and the details on how I became interested what was going on behind the scenes the price that everyone associated with this has paid over the years and how my views on some of the larger issues involved have evolved over the years and they seem to think some of those stories were interesting so they asked me to share them with you tonight in some sort of a public forum and you know and I have spoken many times in public about area 51 and about Bob Lazar and some of the crazy stuff that's happened the general topic of UFOs at least some of these tales here tonight have not been told in any detail at all and I'm gonna reveal the existence of a witness who was whispering in my ear back then we call this in the news business burying the lede but somewhere along the line there tonight I'm gonna tell you the name of a guy who was who was interested in this topic and who helped me along the way and I think it could qualify maybe as a headline somewhere I will say at the outset that that although you know I will never be allowed to set foot on that base I'll never get any closer to it than the warning signs that say use of deadly force is authorized and I've been out there maybe a hundred times over the years you know dodging around in the desert and

keep from from being intercepted by the camo dudes and and dodging dirt clods and dust devils and and all kinds of things like that and coyotes I'll never get any closer to it than the signs at which of course the signs are many miles from most of the interesting stuff that

goes on out there still area 51 is to me is as much a part of my life as it is for the people who worked out there I mean it's been 24 years the people who worked out there people like my friend TD Barnes who's here in the audience tonight the road runners they toiled in obscurity

couldn't even tell their spouses what they were doing for a living

they basically protected all of us Hey

and we didn't know about it

not even their own families could know about it they basically won the Cold War out there I mean they were really there so for them it's a real part of their life but I'm telling you it's as much a part of my life and it has been for 24 years now as it is for theirs I suspect that you know years from now when I die there'll be something about UFOs and area 51 on a tombstone assuming that I ever am buried somewhere they find the body

area 51 I would say is as much linked to my name as is as if it's like tattooed on my butt for better or worse I guess you could say those stories we told long ago back in 1989 to begin with those stories have I think paved the way for the rest of the people who really did work out there and toiled and obscurity as I mentioned who did all that work to protect all of us who work for the CIA in the military for them to come forward and tell their story I'm back when we started talking about flying saucers you'll recall the government did not acknowledge that the base even existed there was a time back when they first set up the facility that the government put out a little little notice have sent to channel 8 and other media people says we're going to build this little facility out here in the desert as a place called water town don't worry it's a temporary thing it'll go away and don't pay any attention to it kind of a thing and that's what they acknowledged and then some years later you know you can look at a map of the Nevada Test Site and there's area 15 there's area 12 and there's this box over here outside the test site itself but it's called area 51 and it was on the maps and all of a sudden it disappeared it went away and in the years when I first started working out of the story the government would not acknowledge that it existed now I've got Russian satellite photos that I obtained I can see pictures of it

I had guy named John Lear who walked right up to the gate and years past who showed me close-up photos of it I talked to people who worked out there you could climb up a hill and look at the damn thing and yet our government would say it didn't exist well naturally that kind of a situation is going to get you curious about that or about a place like that back in those days though outside of Nevada other than people who had worked there or were in the military few people anywhere had heard of the place you didn't know the name area 51 it was spoken about in whispers you know and I think that you know the fact that the CIA guys who worked out there the fact that military people worked out there who have reasons to be proud of the work that they did have been allowed in the last couple of years to come forward and talk about it I

a lot of that has to do with these crazy flying saucers stories that we told because it sort of

blew the lid off the idea that there really isn't a base out there acknowledge that there really is legitimate national security programs going on and sort of paved the way and made it acceptable for them to come forward and talk about the great work that they did as I said you know it's hard to believe that there was a time not that long ago when when the base really didn't exist and so few people knew about it or those who did know about it had to use a nickname or a code name for the place now however it is known in every corner of the world it's known everywhere in fact I'm going to show you a little clip here in a second and it wouldn't have happened without these stories that we did about Bob Lazar and area 51 I think you know I've been a journalist as Alan mentioned the introduction at channel 8 since 1981 and I've covered just about every kind of story you can imagine organized crime drug dealers Gun Runners corrupt officials scams ripoffs campaign hijack hijinks sex scandals political convention buried treasure polluters murders fires bikers stickups pot farmers crack peddlers scumbags boneheads and Butch Cassidy and the Sundance Kid and yet

wherever I go whoever I talk to on the UFO report doesn't matter what those other stories some of them were pretty good stories some of them made a difference in the lives of the people who are here in this room doesn't matter about those other stories the thing that people want to talk to me about is UFOs I don't care if I'm in a grocery store or a restaurant having a meal and they come up and take up a seat in the men's room in front of the urinal

sitting in traffic people yelling out at the wind the car window to talk to me about UFOs and most of times it's to ask me hey what do you what do you think about UFOs you really believe that stuff the reality of it is they don't want to ask me what my opinion is they want to tell me their story because so many people have stories and I'll bet there are people in here most people here if you don't have a story of your own or a sighting or an incident you know somebody in your family who does because that's how ubiquitous this phenomena is and it certainly is ubiquitous in my life I mean I will be forever Brandon I mean now hardly a day goes by when I don't get a phone call or an email from Ecuador or Iceland or Australia or China or somewhere else that somebody has just seen one of my bootleg reports or something on the internet who want to talk to me about UFOs 1989 the year that we did the Lazar stories is the year that I officially went crazy though off my rocker out to lunch that's that's what we broke the story about Bob Lazar the ridiculous notion that there could be recovered alien craft out at area 51 I know how ridiculous it sounds now I know how ridiculous it sounded then but I'm here to tell you tonight about the circumstances of why we decided to pursue it as a story because as a result of that as I mentioned that's when the world beat a path to area 51's door and it has created a legend a legend was born a mythology and ever-evolving mythology one that has at times been co-opted by people for various reasons exploited for their own reasons by these hopelessly gullible Saucer nuts by people who think that the the milk carton children are all kidnapped and taken out there to be mixed up in a giant human alien vats to make body parts you name it people have assigned different stories to it there was a guy after I first did these stories about Lazar who would taking people on tours charging him 99 bucks a head and telling them that aliens from the planet Kron DAC were in charge of the base down there at like the 35 levels below the surface of the earth so

story has changed it has evolved but there's no doubt that as a result of those tales it began with Bob Lazar it's known all over the world

it began with an interview with Bob Lazar that that was in silhouette you saw a piece of that that was in May of 1989 and then we sort of started working on it

and it just took off from there and it drove my journalism colleagues crazy they hated it and and I've sort of paid the price for that I don't mind

I mean radio DJs back in those days whenever they would run out of belch barf and fart jokes in the morning would tee off on me I remember I'm writing a song about the boob on the tube to the tune of the fool on the hill it was pretty funny stuff my friends at the review journal my friends and colleagues over there I've really had fun at my expense over the years this is one of a couple of columns that John L Smith has written about the UFO reporter having a close encounter with skepticism and he ends it with besides I think I saw Elvis milling around in the lobby uh-huh because nobody ever is a co see any UFOs with Elvis or mp4 this is a column written by their media columnist Ken white who said get the Nets is the title of the article says Las Vegas are rushing home from work these days in sheer fits of excitement over George Knapp's series on UFOs not that they're excited over the reports themselves they want to be there if George does the big crack up on-screen Willie Goldman Willie go bull goose Looney right there in front of thousands as eyes suddenly gone buggy and rolling free in their sockets his tongue wagging side to side funny stuff this is an editorial cartoon I have it in at home by the way on my wall the original it's called the marshmallow head chronicles extraterrestrial hitmen who have come to earth looking for me and they're looking at a couple of gasoline pumps and the line says of course they are men that's obvious but which one is George Knapp maybe

and then this is one I did a series about allegations about alien abductions and the certain medical procedures than probes that happen according to the people who go through this and the r.j. wrote this they were kidnapped by aliens it gets better

they dubbed me a grande mola in the Church of stratospheric proctology but I thought it was a damn fine line it might be the best thing the rj has ever written i don't know you know it comes with the territory i have a public job I understand that I'm in a public position I do a story like that you're gonna catch some grief I understand that I have thick skin and I can deal with it

what sort of bothered me over all the years though is how few of these kind of reporters who live here and who could cover the story and go out there interview the witnesses go track it down

never did it's easier to bang out some wisecracks do an Elvis joke maybe pull in Loch Ness monster and make fun of this stuff then to go talk to somebody like a TD Barnes or Bob Lazar or back in those days he was much more accessible or some of the other folks who worked at the base or to sit out there in the desert night after night as we did and see whatever it is

that might be flying around but they didn't they prefer just to take potshots at it and that's easier to do I guess then to do the actual work and I think the assumption for people for a long time both regarding RA 51 and more importantly for the larger UFO story is that anybody who's seriously intro interested in this stuff is nuts is crazy is is bull goose loony and I'll have to tell you then in about 90% of the cases that that assumption is right because people who are in this field are crazy I would just share with you a couple of the experiences that I have had that caused me a great concern in the early days when I was chasing this stuff there was a woman who showed up at the TV station after the first series of reports she's wearing the skimpy halter top and holding a kid that I later learned soon learned was a

an alien hybrid she told me and within five minutes of me meeting her she had to tell me this story had to meet me had to talk to me she's telling me the story within five minutes of me meeting her I knew the most intimate details of her sex life because she said it was while performing a certain sex act outdoors on her porch that she heard a noise and looked up and saw her first UFO and then eventually and I'm not making up one word to this eventually these these beings beamed her up one board on their ship and they told her to in there up to put on a bathing suit and they told her in their opinion that she needed breast implants and I'm not making this up she's telling me all this stuff I go huh yeah I'm writing this stuff down really yeah and she says she got him and I'll tell you that's the one part of the story I could believe because because there was ample physical evidence staring me in the face

I received letters from this lady she was 75 years old at the time and she lived on a ranch outside Sacramento California and she would tell me that every time her husband would leave the ranch these aliens would come and have their way with her and she drew me pictures of alien genitalia and and with little diagrams pointing at little arrows pointing to it

it wasn't very impressive I'll just put it that way I have been pestered by a millionaire transsexual alien abductee a guy who says he's the twin brother of Jesus Christ and that aliens are coming back and to get him and boy they're really mad I had a guy fly to see me it was this is a sad story flew to see me from Australia used what he said we're his last dollars to come to see me because he said he was he wanted me to use my contacts at area 51 that's a laugh

twos to talk to the aliens to stop coming and getting him because they come every night to grab him

he was he was trouble he was disturbed and I've had a heck of a lot of people like that

who've come forward with those kinds of stories I've had people claiming to be aliens waiting for me outside the station who had followed me home

I've had people send me songs that aliens have written and poems I've had people who accused me of being alien of being a government agent and a government plant a government operative reluctantly you know I've appeared on a couple of TV shows that I wish I could take back the Jesse Ventura show to be one and and as a result of that I've met all kinds of people

I've been to a UFO conferences all over the place I remember meeting one of the 400 year old Venusian woman and because I guess the UFO topic is weird anything weird that's mine come and get it

your PA possessed by Beelzebub call me up I can probably do an exorcism yeah you had an out-of-body experience camping it get back in

call Georgia he'll know what to do with it

so you have to ask yourself I mean why would I stick with this stuff how did it ever get this way and I'll tell you my connection to the area 51 story basically started the day I was hired at channel 8 back in 1981 the guy who hired me is the name Bob Stowe tall he's a good friend of mine he was the news director became a mentor to me and he had at the time been collecting little bits and pieces of at area 51 anything don't appear in an aviation magazine sometimes there would be a message a little story about Groom Lake in the newspaper and he had that file and he showed it to me I thought that's kind of interesting and then I didn't think about it for a couple of more years in 1984 the Air Force illegally seized 89 thousand acres around area 51 they just took it yes one day it's public land the next day you try to drive on that land and there's guys with guns there and you're turned back and they later two years later asked for permission to do it

and I've got a little clip I'll show you in a minute a couple of minutes about them appearing to before Congress to talk about it in which they're asked well what authority did you do this under well I'll have to tell you in a closed-door briefing and so that caught my attention I did some stories about that back then but I didn't do anything again for a while however my friend Mr. Snow tall and his friend Ned Day who became a mentor to me were very busy with the story of their own they broke the story about the existence of the stealth fighter being tested and test flown out their air 51 that was a big story F-117a they broke it everybody else picked it up as a result of that story going public Ned Day was picked up by the FBI they picked him up off a street corner put him in a room was just like a scene out of a movie with a real hot light in his face saying how dare you endanger the lives of 220 million Americans by letting this story out don't you know the Russians can find this out and Ned was pretty scared for a while until he remembered a lesson from journalism school and he said look man I'm just her little reporter in Las Vegas if I can find this doubt don't you think that the Russians can find it out too and so they let him go that was a big story and the reason

allowed them we were able to get it is because of a guy named John Lear and John Lear is a as a friend of mine I now I've met him in first in 87 I think he showed up at the TV station he had been the source to alert Ned and them to the existence of this playing out there at area 51 so he had a certain amount of credibility at channel 8 and he had also he had run for the state Senate his family of course is well known in Nevada the Learjet developed that John had been pilot for the CIA had flown just about every plane you can imagine very accomplished guy and a lot of ways distinguished and smart and in the view of a lot of people completely crazy because he became interested in UFOs and I mean when he became interested he went all the way so he shows up at the station one day not long after helping Ned to break that story

about area 50 or the f-117 and he's got a great big stack of UFO documents and he drops him on Ned's desk and he says you got to read this stuff this is really interesting it's a biggest story in history and what do you think

and Ned says I'm not having any part of this people will think I'm crazy I don't have time to deal with UFOs forget it

well I'm eavesdropping at the time and so I as usual and so I said hey let me take a look at that stuff and I first met John Lear I took that stuff home and started reading it some of it was obviously manufactured by someone but a lot of it was legitimate documents obtained from our government secret studies conducted by military agencies and authorities about the UFO issue in which these matters were taken very seriously I thought that's that's pretty interesting

I had never at the time given any kind of thought to UFOs I had had some discussions within my own family about things that had happened long ago but as far as I know I had never seen one I had I had one UFO book that somebody had given me as a gift something I read and put aside no abiding interest at all it certainly was not a religion for me or any cause in my life but I looked at it I thought I'm gonna put John Lear on this little show

I have called on the record it was a one of those 30-minute talk shows political discussions you'd have a City Councilman on or something to talk about things that nobody cared about it aired at 6 o'clock in the morning on a Sunday and nobody watched it but I put Lear on he started doing this UFO manifesto aliens abductions all this stuff and I just kind of sat there with my jaw agog and and listened to it

and then the phone that the program ended it aired and the phone started ringing and as people wanted to tell me stories about UFOs

this is pretty interesting it had obviously touched the pulse of the public in a way that I did not understand and did not appreciate

I had Lear on again and the response was even bigger and then that second appearance he hinted that he knew somebody who might be getting hired at area 51 that person turned out to be Bob Lazar and then I had him on a third time with another crazy guy named Bill Cooper who really went off the deep end and the response was even bigger and I realized you know what I'm gonna have to look into this stuff I'm gonna have to start taking this seriously and read on it read about it

so I started sort of my own little learning curve and the learning curve as you probably know if you're into the topic is considerable then came the day the next significant event was in May of 1989 I was co-anchoring there five o'clock news we had a little interview segment we did every day

entertainers politicians whoever was interesting in town

he just wanted him to be a kind of a fun to interview and at the last minute our interview cancelled so I called up Lear and I said hey do you think yet UFO guy you were hinting about would he come on

I'll even black out of space if you have to and sure enough he did and we put Bob Lazar on and did it like a five-minute interview and in which he told this story this crazy story about working at a place called S4 Papoose Lake south of Groom Lake within the area 51 complex nine flying saucers out there in hangars built in to be disguised like the side of a mountain

alien and origin they all look different as if we got the variety pack

holy cow what to believe about this but again the response from the audience was absolutely overwhelming so when it finished I went and talked to the news director we said well let's figure out what to do here because if this guy's telling the truth obviously this is a pretty damn big story and as crazy as it might sound let's do some work and find out if there's anything to it and we'll do some reporting on it so about a week later we went to Lear's house to meet with Bob Lear was playing games with us then and wouldn't even still wouldn't tell us it's Lazar's real name what he didn't know is that Lazar had signed the guestbook at the entrance to Bob to John's house so when I walked in I saw the name there and figured out what it was we talked to Bob Lazar we put him through paces stowed all and I asking him questions about his background and he seemed like a humble intelligent sincere guy we left the meeting and said you know what let's give this a go here we recognize there are risks to our credit professional credibility in standing we decided we would be careful maybe do a couple of parts a couple of minutes at night that instead of a couple of parts over a couple of nights it became 10 minutes a night over two weeks and it was the highest-rated series we ever aired but that didn't happen till November and then between May and November I did this intense crash course in UFOs and which I tried to learn everything I could not only about UFOs in general what the government might or might not know what about Lazar and as I said it was a it's a huge learning curve ninety ninety five percent of everything in the field I figure is complete nonsense it's made up its conspiracy stuff it's lunatic theories it's crap put out by people who either want an attention or they're nuts or they want to sell something but there's this kernel of truth in the middle of all that of proof and you have to wade through a lot of chaff to get to the wheat but it's there

and I think that any reasonable person who does the work and Wade's through it all to find the kernel of truth inside would believe likewise that is unless as it is for some a religion just as you have people on one side who believe everything they hear everything in the sky is a flying saucer you have other people on the other side the skeptics they call themselves but really they're debunkers and it wouldn't matter if a saucer landed on the White House lawn they wouldn't believe it

and you couldn't convince him because it would upset their worldview it's a religion for them as strongly as it's a religion for the people on the other side and no amount of evidence would change their minds that's at least what I came to believe and for me I guess I'll talk a little bit

of in general about the concept of proof because what is proof it's it's what should be able to convince a reasonable person that something is true I happen to think that in the area of UFOs there's more than enough and what I learned in the course of those next few months and have learned in the 24 years since is that there's a heck of a lot of proof if people are willing to look at it the first one being in the area of eyewitness testimony now I know that eyewitness testimony can be inherently unreliable but you got people 3040 million Americans who will admit seeing UFOs probably as many who won't admit it but have seen them and it's true that 90% or more of all UFO sightings can be explained away as prosaic objects misidentifications and balloons and planes and things like that but it's also true that 9 out of 10

UFOs are not reported at all because there's no one will take the reports not except for civil civilian organizations you call McCarran or Nellis today and tell them you've seen a UFO they'll keep you on the phone or the police they'll keep on the phone long enough to find out if you're dangerous to somebody but they don't care about a UFO or at least they won't admit it

Oh our interest in that stuff stop so people like you and me somebody who see something strange in the sky there's nowhere to report it but millions of people have reported it millions of people all over the world have seen these things dating back thousands of years and every culture on every

in every civilization in human history have seen them they had different names for them and they have different descriptions but they've seen them that counts for something that that counts for something second type of proof is photographic evidence today with what is done online with with computer software it's hard to believe anything you see anymore

but in the years before we all had computers with this kind of power in our homes there are photos and videos that are reliable that have been tested even by the military that show anomalous objects allow novelist's solid objects solid craft that perform maneuvers that our best technology can't do not even the stuff at area 51 the Third Kind of proof is physical evidence now I get this all the time well well you know why don't we have a cigarette lighter from a UFO or something like that where's the Roswell crash stuff if I do I'd tell you but we don't have that however there is physical evidence scientists will say there's nothing to analyze with UFOs they're here one minute and they're gone the next

that is not true all over the world as witnesses have reported these things happening there are what we call landing site trace cases witnesses say this UFO land in my backyard

ah come on get out of here but if you go out in the backyard

and you look you find a number of physical types of evidence burned or baked soil impressions imprints on the ground trees that are affected by things that fly up and down animals have been affected people have been affected burned things of that sort it is physical evidence for anybody who has the guts to go ahead and look at it J Allen Hynek I remember him saying yeah arguing with some scientists there's no physical evidence he says you know

what airplanes fly over the Australian outback every single day and don't crash and people look up and see them it doesn't mean that they don't exist that they the fact that they don't have the Aborigines down below don't have a piece of one the fourth type of proof that I want to talk about very briefly is government documents I hinted about this before

it's what got me hooked I told you that John Lear had helped me in the beginning with those

great big stack of documents will he continue to give me piles of documents things that have been squeezed out of our government the most impressive evidence of all I think are these reports and studies written by our government by our military about UFOs long before the Freedom of Information Act existed

these were reports were written for military people only to see evaluations for the president for the CIA for the Joint Chiefs and we were never supposed to know about it now you asked about that kind of stuff before the FOIA existed and these agencies denied that they had anything in fact the the FBI was asked a bunch of times what do you got on UFOs we don't have anything nothing

four years passed in the mid-70s FBI was forced to release 2,000 pages of documents about UFOs same thing with the CIA I've written to him a bunch of times when I first started hey what do you got in UFOs

nothing we never studied it never had any interest well bull I mean there are documents that were squeezed out of them through FOIA in the in even in the 70s with that referred to the CIA's UFO experts CIA UFO panels CIA UFO studies that one study that they had in particular I want to mention is something called the Robertson panel this is in the 1950s they convened this panel it had a whole bunch of UFO sightings this great big flat what are we gonna do about this stuff well let's look at the evidence they gathered evidence from about eight or nine ten cases and looked at it for a grand total of six hours over two days they said you know what we don't think that UFOs are a threat to national security

but the reporting of UFOs is a potential threat to national security so we need to institute some changes we need to strip UFOs of their aura of mystery stripped them of their respectability make it lack less than respectable to report them so they instituted formerly a ridicule factor a laughter curtain a policy of making fun of people that see this stuff belittling the whole subject embarrassing scientists who take it seriously and it's worked it's worked

now those documents exist I'll show you some other ones I gave a pile of stuff to the museum here I'm not sure if it's on display or not this is a report compiled by the US Air for

in the Office of Naval Intelligence in 1948 December 1948 and it was there was something called Project sign there was a secret study of UFOs and the guys came back there look at all these case they said this stuff is real we think it's entirely possible that these things are from other planets a Hoyt Vandenberg who is the head of that Air Force I think back then said I can't allow that to go forward forget it

burn that copy and come up with something new so project sign became project grudge and they came up with a much different conclusion but later project Bluebook which was nothing more than a public relations exercise collected 19,000 or so cases and even though they tried to explain them away they couldn't now in this document

one copy continued to exist even though we're supposed to be destroyed it says it must be accepted that some type of flying objects have been observed their identification and origin are not discernible since the Air Force is responsible for control of the air and the defense of the US it's imperative that all agencies cooperate in confirming or denying the possibility that these objects have a domestic origin I'll tell you about something else it's not really a document this is a chapter from an Air Force physics textbook and our best and brightest pilots our future Joint Chiefs of Staff members go to the Air Force Academy for training and education and this chapter it's called a introductory space science department of physics US Air Force Academy was what they taught the cadets at the Air Force Academy

let me quote you from it conclusion from available information the UFO phenomenon appears to have been global in nature for almost 50,000 years the majority of known witnesses have been reliable people who've seen easily explained natural phenomena and there appears to be no overall positive correlation with population density psychological factors probably do not enter the data picture as noise it goes on to say that in the course of your career as a pilot you're probably going to encounter one of these things as far as we can tell there may be four different races visiting the planet

that's been going on for thousands of years this is what they're teaching their best and brightest pilots now after you up ho people got a hold of this chapter and put it it out hey you guys been lying to us they pulled it they yanked it which has sort of been the reaction all the way along and I don't really completely understand it but that's what they did so I think you know when you look at the trail the paper trail of government documents it's more than persuasive the kinds of stuff that is squeezed out of the our government a report after report incident after incident more than enough evidence to convince a reasonable person that something really weird has been flying around in these skies and I'll tell you it's not only documents from this country as a result of me being interested in this crazy subject I've been allowed to travel all over the world and one of the trips two of the trips took me to Russia we had a window of opportunity in the 1990s in which we went to Russia this company I work for I left channel 8 for a couple years

hired this Russian physicist we met him through congressman Bilbray who was a friend of ours and he was the physicist had worked at the highest levels of the Russian government he's a science national national security adviser to Boris Yeltsin also to the Russian parliament he had trained Soviet cosmonauts how to spot American nuclear submarines from space the guy was dialed in so I met him as he was getting ready to go back to Russia and I asked him you know anything about UFOs got any friends in the KGB ever heard anything about it not really not they could think about it we had another beer you know that you mentioned I do have a friend at the KGB who told me that he had heard about read some

UFO studies that they had documents over there and then he thought there's a guy I know at the Academy of Sciences who studied this stuff before we know it we got to cut a list of a couple of people who had never talked about UFOs publicly before I made a deal with the guy we sent him back to Russia sent him up in an office I said here's what I want you to do find people who were in a position to know about UFOs but have never tried to peddle this story anywhere and he did and for seven or so seven almost eight months he searched out people like that and then I went over to Russia to meet him and

we had to pay a little money here and there but I brought back several thousand pages of what was then classified information from Russia mid their ministry defense conducted the largest UFO study in the history of the world and it lasted for ten years and the order basically went out that every unit in the vast Soviet military empire had to report and fully investigate any anomalous aircraft ball of light weird thing in the sky anything that we would classify as a UFO so all these reports thousands and thousands of reports over a ten year period rolled in and they all went to the desk of this Colonel Boris Sokolov that I met and we got the documents from him and some of these reports were incredibly dramatic

Sokolov admitted to me your government studies him we're studying him and for the same reasons we want to be able to do what the UFO craft do and beat you in stealth he said these craft do things that we can't do if we can master them and figure out how they do it we can match you in stealth capability so it was a very practical reason for the study and it went on for a long time he told me that they had had 45 incidents in which the Russian military planes encountered UFOs they had a standing order you see a UFO flying over Moscow go get it and in three of those encounters the planes were shot down and two of the pilots died this is not this is not funny stuff and he said after the two pilots died the order went out it was changed that if you see a UFO leave it alone and the second time I'm going back to Russia I interviewed a guy named Igor Maltsev who was there basically their secretary the Air Force he's the guy that issued that order and he said I did it because these UFOs whatever they are may have incredible capacities for retaliation I will tell you this how I smuggled some of these documents back what happens is in in Russia is there they're classified documents they stamp them on the top page and then the rest of it are not stamped classified at least the documents we got so you remove that top page just throw the rest of that stuff in your suitcases what we did it's carrying these top pages

got tricky well I got him out and if I hadn't I'd be in a gulag somewhere still I just divert to that story only to tell you that governments other governments around the world like our government has studied this stuff of course they would

there was an incident in Russia similar to something that happened here at which the UFOs appeared over a UN ICBM base a base where these nuclear tipped missiles are aimed at the United States and these things popped up over a four hour period now all the witnesses who made these reports are military officers and I got all and so they described different things these UFOs did they were there were two some that were huge that split apart into smaller craft and then fused back together some of them just sat there some of them zipped around they made incredible maneuvers and then right after of being there for about four hours the

launch control panels that controls these ICBMs aimed at the United States lit up something entered the codes that enabled these missiles and they were ready to go and a countdown had begun and the Russians couldn't stop it and they were freaking and then the UFOs over the base go poof gone control panel goes back to normal

Russians are shaking their head and wiping their brow they called my friend the Ministry of Defense guy

Sokolov to send a team in to study it he took apart they were the equipment they couldn't find anything wrong they couldn't find anything wrong it had never happened before and it never happened since and they concluded that these UFOs were somehow sending a message this may be your most powerful technology and weapons but it doesn't really impress us all that much we had a similar set of incidents here at five nuclear bases along the u.s. Canadian border in the mid-1970s it was kept secret for a long time but after the FOIA was became law they forced these documents out UFOs visited these bases one right after another over a two-week period encountered our warplanes we tried chase them couldn't do it

they entered some codes they disabled some missiles scary stuff so when you tell me that UFOs are not in a turn F of national security you're full of crap and and that is the official version of our government and they are full of crap about this so anyway I think there's more than enough proof to consider that this subject should be taken seriously

back to the story of area 51 why don't we play this other tape here I'll just give you a little introduction to Bob Lazar the key for me was I'm never gonna prove that Bob Lazar worked at area 51 so I tried to settle on did he work at Los Alamos which he claimed where he worked there and classified projects and so we played a little game with Los Alamos National Lab for a couple of years and here's sort of how it goes

there are problems with Bob's story here and there and and I'll talk about a couple of them but as I mentioned for me he was did he did he work at los alamos in sensitive positions because if he had been there then it at least plausible he could get hired to work out out somewhere else in sensitive positions and I think he was there I mean I interviewed people that worked with him and I'll tell you this I haven't talked about this very often but I went to Los Alamos we trespassed into the National Lab on a Sunday and Bob took me in we went to he he still had a a contract with the lab to produce radiation probes that were placed outside the laboratory so he took me there on a Sunday we flew to Los Alamos and he met us at the gate and we got in a car and drove in and he took us through these buildings the place where he never worked like a rabbit going through an underground maze I mean we were going all through people are waving at us and they showed us where he had worked we talked to people he had worked with and yet everybody's telling us he wasn't there we went in and got video of this one of the world's biggest particle accelerators at the Mason facility where he worked and they still said he wasn't there eventually I got something out of Los Alamos lab in which they said all right we found the number for him he was here but he worked only for a subcontractor and they gave me the name of the subcontractor which was a headhunting company that had recruited him there so I began a process with them and I first contacted

him look this guy Lazar says you recruited him you got him a job there at Los Alamos do you have any records yeah we've got records well can I get them sure

we'll send them to you a couple weeks ago buy records don't arrive I call back again yeah well can't really find those records so I start a series of writing letters I got a stack of letters this thick eventually they just stopped dealing with me at all they stopped responding period something changed you know and that was enough to really piqued my curiosity especially after talking to people who said that they work with him there and I know it's a leap to make that to area 51 I know it's a leap but some things that Bob had said on the that you saw that newspaper headline

excuse me on the day that that story appeared in the Los Alamos monitor Edward Teller was at Los Alamos given a lecture and he was sitting outside reading that newspaper article about Bob and his jet interest in jet cars and Bob walked by and he struck up a conversation this is the story that Bob tells and that is how he later when he was here in Las Vegas looking for something else to do besides processing photos which he was doing for a period that he got he says he got an interview and EG&G that Edward Teller was the guy who arranged it

years later after my stories came out Edward Teller was asked about it on camera and he gets really weird about it yeah maybe I knew him and maybe I don't what about kind of a thing and you know you'll never be able to prove it people that I know and trust you say that they have checked the records that Lazar was never at area 51 I'll take their word for it

I certainly have trouble with Bob's claimed credentials at schools he had claimed to have degree sort of MIT and Caltech now I've talked to people who saw him at Caltech but there's no no records there I think it is entirely possible that he would exaggerate his educational background in order to get a great job he wouldn't be the first person to do that he wouldn't be the first person to jut to lie about his background in education in order to get a good job and you have to wonder well wouldn't the people who hired him know that and yeah they would they would have to they do a background check

they'd have to know that but I think in was some way that Bob could have been the perfect person for that that position if you wanted to example test some theory run something up a flagpole see how the public would react about a story about flying saucers he might be the guy to do it he's technically proficient he's an amazing guy you walk in a room I don't care who's in the room he's the smartest guy there whether he has degrees from MIT or Caltech or not he just knows amazing stuff and can do anything with electronics or computers he's a really smart guy and I got to know him pretty well I got to know him through a guy named gene Huff who I hope was going to invite him here tonight gene was a real estate appraiser who

worked with Bob and who also knew John Lear and that's how that coalesced a lot of people think it was Lear the Svengali who sucked Bob in and and got him to tell all these crazy stories and in order I don't know what in order to do what but that's not the way it went down

those guys were friends Bob was out there for a period of a couple of months from late 1988 until about April 1989 he had some personal issues that were going on his phones were being tapped as part of the security background is a story that he told and the guys who were listening in on the phones and checking his background found that that his wife was having an affair and they told him and sort of things just kind of fell apart fertilizer after that he didn't like the work he was doing out there he said the security was ridiculous that they hadn't made much progress but he told some really interesting stories about seeing these flying saucers out there in the hangars I know a lot of people have trouble believing that but there's some other things that Bob knew that you have to ask yourself how did he know if he wasn't there

so we got a win another guy a former police officer who done polygraph exams in fact he did it for he still does it for a major casino corporation a corporation but by the way is represented here tonight and he's very credible guy he took his time he went through the all the material with Lazar talked to about flying saucers antimatter reactors which is what the power source was the element 115 which was the fuel all that stuff gave him the test four times and he passed and it's not he'd barely passed he passed funny questioned passed wasn't even close that polygraph examiner his name is Terry Tabb Burnett II he gave the results to his friend who's a another examiner who looked at it

who said yeah no question about it a third guy looked at the results and said he passed a fourth guy said well you know I'd like to see him ask some more questions but he thought he passed as well he passed it not no question about it I guess it's possible to do it but Bob had never taken a polygraph before before I asked him to do it as far as I know

still even with all that I'm not sure that I would have gone forward with the story except the fact that after we aired that silhouette interview people started calling me with more information people who said that they'd worked out there and I won't give you all of them but I'll tell you that there are more than two dozen of them who had claimed to have some kind of knowledge little bits and pieces of the story out there six of those people who called me and offered to give me information were visited after they called and told to keep their mouths shut this is a kind of thing it really ticks me off because somebody was listening to my phone it wasn't theirs it was mine there's a lady who works even now in the Clark County Court system in the court system she's been there a long time but before she was there she worked as a secretary for a defense contractor called Holmes annarbor which has worked at the test site for a number of years unclassified stuff and she says she sat in on meetings at which the Roswell wreckage was discussed

she took took notes on a typewriter the after it was done the meeting was done they took the ribbon out of this thing and destroyed it

she says they talked about the Roswell stuff coming to area 51

she told this to a cop who's a friend of mine he set up a meeting we talked about it on the phone we're gonna get together the next day she gets visited by these two guys who say you

know you're still under your security oath is still in effect you can't talk about anything it happened back then we know that you and your daughter travel back and forth between Los Angeles there's a lot of desert out there we'd hate for something to happen to either one of you this lady was scared scared to death that's 20 years later I tried to get her to talk about it she still wouldn't I had a guy who worked at channel 8 as an electrical engineer who had been at air 851 for a while

says he saw what looked like a flying saucer under a tarp and was going to tell me about it he had moved to another city I called him up he's a living in Seattle and I called him up said hey would you tell me that story I'll black out your face he says sure just so long as you don't give my identity next morning there's two guys sitting in a car outside his house military haircuts sunglasses look like men and black or something talking into a radio making themselves very obvious they follow him to work

they're waiting when he comes out of work and follow him home

of course he calls me and says the interview is off I'm not gonna do it

I had a guy named Roy Byram who does tax returns and he did tax returns for a lot of high-ranking guys at Nellis Air Force Base and after the Lazar interview called me up he said hey I got some information for you because these guys I got to know him really well and they told me some stories about these disks these alien disks that are out there swear to god he says that they told me the story I said great I'll come in to interview you next day very next day two guys from they said the Secret Service show up they said we hear you've been making threats against the life of the president and we're just telling you that's a prosecutable offense you could go to prison for this he wrote back to me said I think it's an attempt to to stifle tight for me from talking to you he was still wouldn't he go forward with it but I didn't know if it was a good idea six people right in a row that happened to that that makes a big impression on me back in those days and that would now and it made me really angry a lot of other people came forward with information that I met with people who had varying degrees of experience out there at 51 but is some of whom's background I could convince I could confirm some of them I could not there was a guy there was a story a guy named Michael hunt who surfaced in 1980 Wood said he had worked for the AEC at Groom Lake in the 60s claimed he saw an alien disc in flight had a lot of really detailed information that who came forward and told his story there was a Wackenhut security guard who had a queue clearance at the test site from 1984 to 88 said he was pulling a shift that the internal entrance area 51 they were buzzed by this glowing object at night there was a a Las Vegas attorney who served in the military in the 70s says he witnessed a disc-shaped craft land outside of area 51 seemed to have be in some kind of mechanical difficulty he was subjected to several days of tough questioning after seeing this thing and told that he didn't in fact see it there was a golf pro from Nellis Air Force Base who liked the tax guy had struck up conversations and friendships with these Nellis Air Force guys and went on these outer outer road trips he said they were out of town watching a TV space

about Roswell and these guys farad tell him this story now maybe they were pulling his leg

but they seem very serious he thought they were serious and they told him that the wreckage some of that stuff and eventually made its way to Nevada and not necessarily just area 51 the stories I heard about it whether they had gone to a place called Indian Springs which existed as a base before area 51 was opened in 1955 and then it was a guy I'll tell you about two more one of them if you heard about this this book on area 51 by a lady named Annie Jacobson I know it's a really bestseller it popped up and and has made a bunch of I've got a lot of attention it's a really excellent history of the Roadrunners and the base and the really great stuff that went on and then it goes off the deep end at the end of this book it says that that based on the testimony of one EG&G senior engineer that yeah there were saucers out there at area 51 they came from Roswell but they weren't alien the Russians had built them they had taken these Nazi scientists and some spindly prisoners of war who'd been subjected to experiments by Josef Mengele they built this flying saucer based on Nazi designs but these prisoners of war in as the pilots flew it over to across the ocean to Roswell and crashed it to scare the hell out of the American public that we were being invaded by aliens

that sounds pretty much ridiculous except that the person who told that story to Annie and it's been widely ridiculed and dismissed because of how ridiculous it is it is ridiculous except for the fact that the guy who told her that I know it is because twenty years ago I basically stalked him there were members of his family who hinted to me that he knew something about area 51 this is not a Bob Lazar this is not guy whose credentials can be questioned he really was in the places where he said he worked he really was in a position to know with high clearances I am NOT saying that the person identified as Annie

source is my source I'm just saying that that the same person by confirming that the name that's been made public

in reference to her book is the right one does that that would be wrong because I made a promise for one thing I made a promise that I wouldn't talk about it

anyway this guy's family tells me he knows something about it so I start showing up in places where he is and I just ingratiate myself I'm stalking him basically until I got to know him and he invited me home to see his scrapbooks from the atomic energy program nuclear bomb photos and photos of the old days working for EG&G and I'm there one day and he he's looking at it and he's shown me stuff and he closes the book and he goes you're not here to ask me about that are you ice no not really this is not what you're interested at all I said no not really I know what you're interested in

yeah that's right and his wife walks in she goes oh don't tell him that stuff but he did eventually he did over the next two years he and I had a series of meetings at different places having coffee and it was like pulling teeth to get him to come out with this stuff but the story he told me is much different from the one that ended up in this book no Nazis no Joseph Stalin no prisoners of war it was straight-up alien stuff and and I would have to ask him questions to get this stuff out I would ask him well gosh weren't you scared this thing was gonna crash or something or it would it would get out he said we were more concerned about it getting out it and they told me they had a live alien out there now I know how ridiculous it

sounds we're sitting here it sounds ridiculous

but given who this guy was where he had worked

I took it pretty seriously eventually after a period of two years of him telling me this stuff and I wasn't allowed to take notes I wouldn't write it all down as much as I could remember after we had these meetings but he promised me he said that he'd been told to shut up that he was no longer supposed to talk to me now what happened was there was a congressional investigator with high security clearances who was sent out here to check this stuff out some members of Congress the Senate had an interest in these topics the stories had come out flying saucers Aurora secret program

that weren't on the book get out there and find out what's going on since guy came and saw me I told him the story about the other guy

he got clearances to talk to him and to talk to his boss and once once the that word was out he stopped talking to me altogether but he did make a promise that he was gonna make a videotape that would be released to me after he's his death he's still alive but I the last time I saw him he said he did make the tape final witness I'll tell you is this that helped convince me that this was a legitimate topic and that I haven't said this before in public and it's senator Howard cannon who was a senator from Nevada before he was a US senator here he was a brigadier general he was a decorated war hero world war 2 he flew everything when Howard cannon was defeated in his last race he was such a good friend of the military had done so much to build Nellis had such a good relationship with the guys in charge of area 51 the guys from Lockheed that they allowed him to fly the sr-71 sort of a going-away present so he was dialed his best friend in the United States Senate was Senator Barry Goldwater Barry Goldwater even though he's a Republican they're good buddies they work together back then that could happen back in those days I know it seems alien now but Democrats the Republicans talk to each other had had drinks together anyway Barry Goldwater was his best friend and cannon would started telling stuff to me through his family members who I knew pretty well and I finally had a face-to-face meeting with him toward the end of his life and did probably what was the last interview I ever did and we touched on some of this stuff but I asked him about Barry Goldwater had tried it was this chairman of the Senate Intelligence Committee and he had heard these stories about wright-patterson Air Force Base and and the Blue Room our pride that the hangar 18 and so he called up his friend general Curtis LeMay said I want to get in there I want to see it and the maid told him basically you know not only is the answer no but he'll know and don't you ever ask again and Goldwater is like whoa

you know I'm uh I'm

decorated war hero myself he says he was a general I believe he is the Senate Intelligence Committee Chairman has all the security clearances he needs what do you mean no I mean no and don't ask again

so Goldwater late later wrote letters about it so I asked Howard cannon about this stuff and it

was clear to me that he and Goldwater had talked about it not only about hangar 18 but about area 51 flying saucers he told me basically look what would have been the point I Heilmann he came close to saying I think I could have got into hangar 18 but he said what would have been the point of either of us getting in there or going area 51 to see this stuff we couldn't tell anybody about what we had seen and if we did tell him what we know is out there they think we're crazy Howard Cannon is is know Bob Lazar I like Bob and everything but there's no disputing his credentials

Howard Cannon's credentials he was there in positions of power he did have friends in the highest places in the government and in military and intelligence circles so when he intimates to me that the saucers were real that they were somewhere in Wright-Patterson or somewhere out in the desert I believed him

1992 things took a bad turn for me and Bob Lazar Bob comes to me I was out of channel 8 working on some private projects Bob comes to me and says hey by the way I'm I'm involved in this little brothel operation it's a legal brothel it's operating in a couple of apartment buildings I got to know the lady run to running and I'm trying to help her right

put in some security cameras and computer codes and stuff like gotta go are you kidding me I know he says oh yeah by the way it's on the same street where you live my professional life flashes before my eyes I I don't know I don't know what to do I said I don't believe you show it to me and he took me to it and sure enough there it is I I told him look you you've got to shut this down people want you to crash and burn you're you're probably being followed come to find out he was being followed by a team from another TV station they hadn't got onto that yet but it was only a matter of time the hooker he was involved with had two vice cops who were boyfriend's of hers it was a matter of time I said you got to shut this down get out of this I'm gonna call the cops and tell him about it and and hopefully you got a past I was a bad decision was a bad decision on my part because we did tell it Bob did shut it down

did get out of it

we did tell the cops but they didn't let it pass they were afraid we were maybe tested him or something so they came and arrested him I mean you know what not a whole lot of people get arrested for pandering in Nevada and Bob was facing multiple felony counts and and this is kind of a key insight I think into his character is that parole and probation did this big background check on Bob and if you were a con man and they were mad at him they recommended he should do hard time because he's lying to us about his background if you were a con man telling a story that you made up about flying saucers and being recruited by the Navy and EG&G and all this stuff that was the time to come clean but he didn't he stuck to his guns in that story and he and he told the same story to them as he told to me in the course of that

trial proceedings we got a letter from congressman Bilbray who had tried to help me get records on Lazar and he his office said you know it frankly we have never seen anything like it

we write to the FBI and say do you know something about this guy who wants to know is basically the response not they didn't tell him we don't have any information on the guy they said you have no right to know about it it's a congressman so you know you could say what you want about Bob and and the weakness isn't a story or what school he went to or what he really did or didn't do but in a lot of ways he might have been the perfect guy for a program like this if you wanted to run it up the flagpole and see how the public reacted and then pull the rug out from under it he was a perfect guy

scientifically proficient very knowledgeable but if you needed his credit him you could I mean he flew up a pirate flag on us on his on his house he loved machine guns he loved hookers he liked jet cars he was a really interesting guy who'd had troubles in his personal life and if you wanted to discredit him you could and I think in that way he might have been the most qualified person for that job which is why I still believe it's possible that he could have really been there

you know I don't know if there were flying saucers from other planets at area 51 I'm never gonna know but I do know that there is more than a few people who say that they saw something that looks very much like it out there and who have bits and pieces of the same story that bob has told me the pursuit of the UFO story as I mentioned taken me all over the world to it to Russia and China and South America and Europe and and and has taught me a lot of a lot of things but my views have certainly changed from those days when we started there's a guy named know Jacques Jacques Vallee dr. Jacques PLA if you've seen the movie Close Encounters Francois Truffaut plays the character based on Jacques Vallee and he told me some years ago I'm gonna be really disappointed if it turns out that the answer that the UFO mystery is merely aliens from other planets coming here because I don't think that's what it is and neither do I anymore one of these days I'll come back here and talk to you about skinwalker ranch but I think I think this this is not just visitors from other planets coming here than it is part of something much bigger much more wondrous much more mysterious and a lot harder for us to get our heads around but we need another two days to probably go into that thanks thank you very much

question is have I met an abductee who had some credibility yeah and some of them right here in in Las Vegas couple in rural Nevada you put them through a hypnosis session which is not always reliable but they they come out of it separately describing the same kind of beings the same kind of experiences there is in some of those cases physical evidence

Sekai name Budd Hopkins who just died a couple of months ago who wrote missing time and a couple of other classic books in the field you know there are people who who claim to be abducted who want attention who have mental disorders

maybe it's epilepsy or some other kind of physical problem but there are other cases it can't be explained that way and if you you're looking for a blanket explanation as some people would like to do to explain that all away you've got to explain all of them there's some of those cases that have multiple witnesses multiple independent witnesses who've seen it from

different angles and some physical evidence I met a lady named Betty Betty and Barney Betty Hill which is the first famous abduction case met her at a UFO conference one time that's a pretty good case and then I met a lady named Betty Ann Driessen as well that's a pretty good case I tend to think you need to be careful with those stories because there are people who confabulate things and make them up some of them are just not very easy to explain away though

well I'll answer that in a couple of ways one is that in the 1960 the Brookings Institute was tasked with doing a study for our government said what would happen if suddenly was revealed extraterrestrials have been visiting us for all all time and they basically predicted that society would completely collapse that unless there was a conditioning program to get us ready for this that we would collapse it would be like a cargo cult where some primitive tribe we encounter in Borneo or in the Amazon we know how that ends up

it's the primitive tribe the more primitive tribe that disintegrates and we would definitely be the more primitive tribe in this in this scenario that was true then since that study in 1960 is there anybody who wasn't prepared for aliens I mean they're everywhere they're in everything every movie and TV show every book everywhere I think we would be ready for the general concept when I did this story back in 1989 I did a little survey of all these different religious faiths all of them said the same thing

it's testament to the greater glory of God that there are people out there other people coming here I think they saw us great good more souls to save more more alien ducats in the collection box or something so I don't think we would I don't think we would disintegrate with the general idea that aliens are coming here to visit us because they've been gumming a long time they haven't blown us up yet so what's the threat however what if the ultimate disclosure is not that simple what if they are describing something else entirely by the way yeah

the aliens are here they're not really from other planets they are actually interdimensional beings they live here among us all the time

separated by a thin psychic membrane of some sort they can see everything you do they can they know when you're in the shower

they know when you're cheating on your taxes they can read your mind they can interact with our lot our lives at any time come and go as they please

at will you can't see them you can't know it how do you like that you talk about people freaking out now that would I would have you freaking out and I think society would disintegrate

yeah well I just like I think I don't think there was going to come a day when disclosure happens but the effects would depend on what it is that they disclosed

well Phoenix lights case I think is pretty good case as thousands and thousands of people saw it

there's videotape of it it's nothing that our government has in its arsenal that we know of that was ten years ago or so they made a feeble attempt to explain it away as flares coming from parachutes no we had no military craft in the area they were that wasn't us we don't know what the heck it was you guys are imagining it oh oh that's right we had some planes there and we were dropping flares and parachutes and that must be what you saw it wasn't it wasn't planes and parachutes in fact it started here it was seen first over Henderson and then went to Phoenix

as for the historian it down no needles it's kind of complicated but some witnesses saw a giant glowing cylinder come flying out of the sky it landed just off the Colorado River nearly hit a guy in a in a in a houseboat within a couple of minutes a whole Armada of helicopters came including a sky crane out of the sky picked this thing up and flew it off toward Nevada and in the days that passed and I've talked to witnesses in various places who saw this this in different stages in the days after that these like men and black type guys start showing up in needles and in that area Bullhead City and and hasslein people who had talked about it on the radio and so we started going down there and found these people said you know you can't believe we've keep seeing these phalanxes of strange vehicles and military looking guys in sunglasses zipping through here and back and forth see them all the time so we kept going down week after week after week to try to catch him and sure enough we did we cut caught up to him this we saw this group we're heading back to town all these cars these strange vehicles just as described and tenon's stuff sticking out so we zipped around and chased after him and I had a little camera in the front we get up close to him guys with sunglasses military cuts I start shooting video they're talking to the radio pretty soon they pull over one pulls over we pull over behind it somebody pulls up behind us

guy jumps out civilian clothes

he's moving a shirt like this I can see he's packing a weapon underneath of it oh this is this looks bad he comes over you guys get off the side of the road get out of our way who are you who you with what are you doing and we're in an unmarked car we're not we don't have any channel 8 stuff we worked with channel 8 who are you guys know who are you show me your ID I said I'd like to see your ID he flashes a badge real quick I didn't get to see that and then he does it again and it this he says he's working with the Nevada Test Site I said great good I got lots of friends out there we do stuff all the time maybe we can ask her what you're doing because we're working on the story about this crazy thing and needles he says no I'm not gonna tell you what we're doing get off the side of the road stop hassling us or you gonna be taken into custody so we continue shooting video they take off and it turns out they work for an agency another agency I'd never heard of before the OST the office of secure transportation I get back to Las Vegas or somebody a friend of mine Collins had that was a bad move because these guys are badass their job is to transport nuclear weapons and they are trained somebody messes with them on the road to take them out and in fact we learn subsequently their vehicles are capable even if they were killed their vehicles could kill you by themselves so anyway I got the I got to know these guys that nope I've never heard of you let's do a story about it their national director came out they were doing some training at the

Nevada Test Site we got up there got to do an exclusive story got to know them there are amazing people that did an amazing job but they had nothing to do with the men in black who are messing around with the folks and needles it was just a coincidence that they're going through the area at the same time that stuff was going on but it was a very cool story to do

I would just say in closing this is a fun pursuit and it's a grand story and even if I never get the any answers that you can really point to definitively it's been a grand adventure and a worthwhile pursuit and I think it's something that you should be if you're interested in these topics and you have a curious nature it's nothing to be ashamed of than it is if it came to be true and could be proven it would be the biggest event in human history

the confirmation of some other kind of intelligence being among us or visiting us would be the biggest thing ever and it would change everything and that's why I think it is a noble pursuit that is worth your time and I thank you all for coming

Source: 30 YEARS AGO THIS EVENT CHANGED EVERYTHING..

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:15 AM

=====

56313cec-7cc9-4499-a7fe-52be3f6728ea

30 YEARS AGO THIS EVENT CHANGED EVERYTHING..

ea04372c-bca5-4912-a267-8167dd7cf27c

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RakLZSc71uM>

RakLZSc71uM

secureteam10

hey what's up guys Tyler here with secured team well today it marks a very special day in history because it marks an occasion some would say the occasion the point in time where the public first really learned about this mysterious place called area 51 and the mere idea that we possibly had alien technology crashed flying saucers that were being reverse engineered by our government today marks a moment in history that forever transformed the landscape of our understanding about UFOs aliens and a government program to exploit a technology so powerful and dangerous that to this day the subject is classified higher than our most secret atomic weaponry on May 15 1989 a man reluctantly came forward with famed investigative reporter George Knapp to reveal his work at this place

area 51 no one had ever heard of it and that he was there working on a program to study and attempt to reverse-engineer an alien power and propulsion system for the US government flying saucers extraterrestrial spacecraft

from an advanced civilization that apparently had mastered space-time travel

utilizing the manipulation of gravity and they were visiting earth and that man who went on camera in shadow 30 years ago to the day was later identified as none other than Bob Lazar and so in light of this very special day where in which 30 years ago this man one man blew the lid off of this entire secret I would like you guys to check out this short film which provides you guys with never-before-seen interviews and footage providing a unique and intimate view into the events and the people surrounding this harrowing time thirty years ago

area 51 secret of spots on the planet is located on the northeast edge of the Nevada Test Site and is said to be where numerous top-secret weapon systems have been tested over the years according to some UFO researchers it's also where the government is test flying alien spacecraft that sounds pretty far out than some Las Vegas residents report having seen these flying saucers a local scientist who says he worked at Groom Lake and saw the saucers joins us in tonight's interview he has asked that his identity be shielded sir how do

we know you are who you say you are and that you actually have knowledge about what's going on at Groom Lake well I guess there's no way you could really know there's really no way I could prove it without revealing my identity and getting myself into more trouble than I have already

exactly what's going on up there well there's several actually nine flying saucers flying discs that are out there of extraterrestrial origin and they're being test flown and basically just analyzed you say there's nine saucers how are those tests going as far as what as far as whether they're successful and and that sort of thing oh well some of them are a hundred percent intact and operate perfectly the other ones are being taken apart I was involved mania in propulsion and the power source where did we get these saucers how did they come into the hands of the government I haven't the slightest idea and you have to understand the information is very compartmentalized and I was only allowed information that pertained particularly to what I was involved in but I mean couldn't couldn't our government have made them as opposed to getting them some alien beans totally impossible the propulsion system isn't a gravity propulsion system the power source is an antimatter reactor this technology does not exist at all in fact one of the reasons that I'm going forward with this information it's not only a crime against the American people is a crime against the scientific community which I've been part of for some time or actively trying to duplicate these systems yet they are in existence now and basically in the hands of the government

what would happen to you if the government learned that you were giving us this information

anything could happen I don't know it's uh I haven't the slightest idea well you said you were referred to getting into trouble have you had some repercussions already

yeah I've been threatened with being charged with espionage I've had my life threatened by them my wife's life threatened by them and I I mean I don't know where else you can go from there well we want to thank you for joining us pretty interesting stuff you've got to say thank you thank you sir

well more news in just a moment now of course we go to Dan Rather in Beijing for a look ahead at the CBS Evening News CBS Evening News

from China will have extensive got the ghibli guy over

the live interview with the shadowy dentist drew international attention portions were broadcast by radio and six European countries and in a nationally televised TV special in Japan despite numerous inquiries and feelers Denis has remained anonymous until now his real name is Robert Lazar he says he was hired to work at an area called s4 which is a few miles south of groom lake at s4 he says our flying saucers antimatter reactors and other working examples of technology that is seemingly beyond human capabilities work nap

Eyewitness News eight

when somebody understands fission and fusion and the inner workings of nuclear reactions they can't not know how to make a bomb out of it and just make a nuclear reactor to make power

it was like a Twilight Zone episode just kept getting stranger the fact that it was happening at all

was the weirdest part

look it's been 30 years and all of a sudden you raised it to this level you know this is a powerful technology fearsome technology and you just don't want everyone to have it they will become obvious how to make constructive as well as destructive devices from it it's my only guess as to why they have never released information it's kind of difficult once you release the technology to be analyzed and give it to everyone they can just run with it you really can't keep the weapon potential hidden you really can't look where the technology you can literally rule the world you're going to an investigative reporter and a news station and you are outing the most secret project rank higher than the h-bomb and you're essentially putting your face and voice on the news although you did a shadow interview first you put yourself out there that's because you were scared yeah

no no question it's easy to joke about or laugh or remember just the good times now almost 30 years later but at the time yeah I was petrified

this was no joking around I mean it was hard to sleep I had a people wait up at night and keep an eye out it was crazy it was crazy it absolutely destroyed my life I mean I wait like a hundred and nineteen pounds for something that I was stressed out all the time it's safe to say your employees were pissed is fucked

obviously they were pissed what was the beer from at that time I was really afraid of the people that worked at us for I had no idea how far they would go how angry they were with me was made really clear so there are so many things that happened I mean people breaking into my house searching my car even when I went gym to work out

I mean I had friends with me that saw things like this happening and even they were afraid so I yeah I left in constant fear at the time this is a hard part of the story for people understand it said they they they don't really get a sense of what it was like because literally you had to be there for some of this I lived through it I know what it was like what Bob was going through at that time they were breaking into his house and playing mind games you know they'd leave the doors open they'd leave

drawers open nothing's taken I'd write things on his blackboard or erase things move things around he goes to the gym with us with his buddy and he's kind of scared so he's got an Uzi in his car he comes out an hour later after working out the doors to the car opened the windows are down the glovebox is open and the Uzi is laying there on the front seat I wasn't a burglary I was somebody messing with him that stuff really happened I can remember getting calls

from bobbin in the night just that he had somebody in this house messing with him I go over to see him to calm him down and he's walking around with a zeusie peeking out the windows sounds paranoid but but as the old saying goes just because you're paranoid doesn't mean somebody isn't after you and in his case they were they were messing with him that was real it's both frightening and infuriating do you feel that you have been utilized in this mechanism of information release I think I'm doing something that somebody wants done I think I have been used in that regard I think somebody maybe not all of them but some of them wanted this stuff out they wanted to see how it would fly I think that's why Bob Lazar was hired out there I think on many levels it does not make sense that they would put him in that job

but the fact is they did he was out there and he was working on this stuff for a short period of time I think they probably selected him because they knew he wouldn't keep his mouth shut and that story would come out and then I did my part of it and telling it to the world I suspect that they figured I would quit and that I would give up and I wouldn't continue it for another 25 years and still be plugging away at it but in the in the larger context I think I was probably doing something that they wanted done let's get this story out there see if people freaked out and then we can always pull it back we can discredit the guy I do think that there have been attempts to discredit me that that they've tried to make a run at me with false information if Bob worked at Los Alamos in any kind of sensitive or classified position then it becomes reasonable to say he could have worked out at s4 all the stuff about his educational credentials aside if he was there I don't really care whether he went to MIT or not and I think we established beyond any question that he was there I mean I interviewed people that he worked with who said he was there we had him in the phone book we had him in the in the newspaper I had confirmation from the company that that recruited him

Kirk Meier that said that yeah we hired him and they were gonna give me the records and then they said no I know that the lab lied to me I know that they they ported my attempts to prove that he was there but he was there and one of the reasons I know he was there is cuz he took us in we went there on a weekend my photographer and I Brian Blackburn flew to Los Alamos and went to the lab and Bob took us in was like a a rabbit in his burrow I mean he was taking us through buildings obviously he knew his way around we were there he took us in I guess you know I guess there might be some other explanation for how he was able to have that access but I'd like to know what it is

this is a reluctant UFO Messiah the only reason he came out to talk to us again is cuz I bugged him about it relentlessly and he finally relented and came out but he wasn't happy about it nothing good comes from the UFO field for him it does nothing but cause him trouble if he had to do it over again I suspect he wouldn't do it because he changed his life and there was a part of him that would really like to still be working on that stuff I mean it was really amazing technology the most amazing technology he's ever seen the descriptions of the golf ball experiment we throw a golf ball at this force field and it bounces off or and this this demonstration where it freezes time it freezes a flame how the flame could still be burning without moving without consuming this this candle how does that work even if he has been led down a path and and me along with him that they have shown him glimpses of something for their own reasons run it up a flagpole let's see how how the public reacts and then

discredit him down the line he acknowledges that's possible and I and I've thought about it all the way along that were we were being played with but the idea that bob was a disinformation agent or part of a program to mislead the public is wrong he's not and I can say that for knowing the guy for a quarter of a century the story he told then is the story he tells now he didn't add to it he's not making it more elaborate he's not remembering new parts of it it's the same story it's consistent all the way through he's telling me something that really happened to him

the mounds appear to float on dry lakebeds like spaceships from another world they seem to ride on a viscous material channel through empty space by heat that rises and separates it verifies everything it contacts like a like a green glass honey the goddamn psychedelic liquid drowning the emptiness with imaginations imagination this desert is pocked and punctuated by a thousand gaping holes created in the thousand atomic blasts that define an era what are they building in the desert north of Las Vegas were they hiding where they hide fuck are they hiding

I knew the date of a specific test we rented a car took my wife a few friends and drove out to this this place and turn the lights out and snuck into a little area and we all watched it

what made you are showing your friends exactly where and when the test flights were gonna be why did you do that start showing people the flying saucer Oh at that time I was beginning to worry that I was gonna suddenly disappear or something like that so I finally broke down and told my close friends really what my job didn't tell what I was doing and I knew the test flight schedule so I knew when to go out what time to go out and brought them there at that time and on schedule the craft came up you know that incredible maneuvers and flew around and then then landed so I wanted them to witness an always so there'd be something backing up what I was saying

and certainly witnessing the craft actually being tested was you know what turned them on you the people that you worked with at us for what turned that administration of people against you when did it become dangerous for you why did you become a trustee I think that the start of it was the fact that they were monitored during my phone calls and at that time my wife was having an affair because she thought I was having an affair

by disappearing at night going to this job and they were monitoring that now one of the requirements for clearance at this level is having a stable family life you can't have some you know tumultuous situation going on so they want you know just a a happy calm normal person I was beginning to move out of that category when they saw that this you know affair was taking place felt this is going to be a problem so let's not have him come into work anymore until this resolves it so and that's when I started bringing some friends out going they're not asking me to come into work anymore and they're not just gonna let me go with all this knowledge that they gave me so that's when I decided to show the close group of friends what was going on just in case I did suddenly disappear or something I thought this is what I was doing the easy way out is to say is hawaii's making it up it's hard go ahead

accept the possibility that he's telling the truth

your life has been under a microscope every word you said for 30 years recorded has been under a microscope and that's that's affected you yeah of course it is it affect anybody how is it affected you in the way I talk and how much I do I'd rather not you know in a public forum I'd rather just not say anything why do you think people are so obsessed with every word that you say about your experiences you know we're just looking for a way to to look for an inaccuracy and and to be able to discount the whole thing when we sit this one time and send it slightly different this time

you know obviously he's making it up

no that's just the first word that entered my mind you know I don't put that much thought into it what I'm saying it like is as much as a lot of people hate it this stuff really happened I mean if it bothers you that's too bad I think that's just hard for people to accept I mean so yeah it would be no I fully understand I would feel the same way I'm not sure I would believe my story oh boy there's not enough evidence you know but I couldn't discount it either

you saw alien ships yeah you worked on a gravity wave amplification system trying to figure it out right a propulsion system and a power source that's completely unknown to mankind and there's no way human beings could evade it there is no way human beings could have made it under any circumstances in any country anywhere period and for 30 years you you are telling us the truth you bet

this shit happened you got it

L&T simply isn't what it used to be things are not what they see everything around us is a mental construct

in reality breaking that down it's hard to do and once it's done

there ain't no coming back

but it's true it's true

what I have seen is true I don't know about the big story where they came from what they're like and and but certainly these crafts came from another not just another planet another solar system entirely extremely far away and they're here

Source: 2004 Nimitz TIC TAC UFO Event Series / New Witness / Presented by Jeremy Corbell
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:15 AM

=====

aa33e44c-b460-4a67-8820-34c98b744bac

2004 Nimitz TIC TAC UFO Event Series / New Witness / Presented by Jeremy Corbell

e8dff30-441e-4c24-b53b-0b715645fb32

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-VWVzaww1eU>

-VWVzaww1eU

Jeremy Corbell

my name is Jeremy Corbell I seek to weaponize your curiosity and if you're ready to suspend your own prejudice welcome to the world of extraordinary beliefs material that has been pulled out of a man's leg that should not exist this sample could not have been made on earth because the isotopic ratios I know there are alien craft here from another planet I was inside one who are we and where are we actually sitting within the architecture of our universe are we alone or is the answer simply stranger than we can think and think I know what I saw I definitely saw different footage during this 2004 event of a different object by far the object that I saw was a flying saucer shape not a tic-tac

and I've tried verifying this to other people and they just did not want to talk about it um you never forget that day the rest of my life that day changed my whole perspective didn't blow my mind

that's the voice of a man named Trevor Trevor was a radar operator and a direct witness to one of the most current and well-documented UFO encounters in modern history on December 21st 2017 there was a tectonic shift in secrecy the Department of Defense authorized two videos of fighter pilots engaging UFOs to be released to the public and the New York Times published a story about our government's involvement in studying the subject the 2004 Nimitz tick-tack UFO encounters became the tip of the spear in the public debate on UFOs commander David Flavor a fighter pilot with the Black Aces came forward with his experiences and testimony there were a number of individuals during the events who were aware of

was unfolding Trevor is one of them more and more witnesses are coming forward for those of you who remember the tic-tac UFO case is one that I reported on on coast to coast am with George Knapp both in May and October of 2017 this UFO case was on my radar for years prior and I took the time to build a small network of witnesses involved in this unique military UFO event series the story is now out and the pieces are being put together by the public and the news continues to explode and be understood around the world government footage from

active UFO engagements Travers testimony is unique and as you will hear he was exposed to footage from the event series that sounds a bit different than what is now in the public realm I'm just reporting the news it's up to you to make sense of it all

what is your name what was your rank and what were you do these my first name is Trevor I will not disclose my last name I was an operation specialist I was a e4 my duties were pretty much tare Aaron surface radar I also worked on a system called gym battle I did a bunch of other stuff too than my division we're talking about the 2004 Nimitz tick-tack UFO events you were on board and part of that deployment can you tell me a little bit about that we're just doing like workups like JT FX going out to the operating area and playing or game testing out equipment doing all those sorts of things and training people I was actually on air radar site at that time specifically everything went down within however many days I was seeing things on the radar I just remember the one day where it was very obvious that something going on in the top left side of that box operating box because we all have our own specific boxes that we be circle them I just thought it was suspicious I mean with all the experience and

the things that I've seen and so we're talking about 2004 on the image I would say in your on general scene is people on our radar as in charge of teen ager love is supply Pio

you were in charge of an aspect of radar operations on the Nimitz during that UFO event correct yes I was part of an airlock team yet

in 2004 between November 10th through November 14th when there was a whole series of events there was a crescendo commander David flavour and the flight group that went after him came back with footage of these events and came back on board but your experience was a little different you were in a secure radar room and started to notice something strange and you were the first to notice it yeah we weren't CDC what is that

combat Direction center what they call it quote unquote the heart of the ship it's a normal day and all of a sudden what happens you just start saying things that topless there's a box thirteen things blip in and out you just see something chill in there for a little bit and then boom it's gone and then it's over here in a different area of that corner

it's like flashing it's solid it's gone that it moves to the left to the right so it keeps doing that like it's moving around it's you know there's activity going on bringing myself like what's going on I let my supervisors know what's going on and they said okay you know it's no big deal

you'd mark aircraft whatever they were you would mark them I couldn't do it because that object or whatever that was listening in and out I couldn't tag it so they basically ignored it my home watch at least that's what I that's what I know

you know what I mean maybe they knew something I don't know if you got to remember we're just doing work ups we're in the Pacific Ocean you know you're only so far off the coast of Mexico south of California and west of West off the coast of Mexico you don't think anything crazy but when you're seeing just this

an area with a little obviously something is over there so you're having a normal day you're watching your your radar scans you're supposed to be tagging aircraft and all of a sudden you're seeing these anomalous blips coming in and out off of your screen and you're thinking what's going on we're not in a war zone where we're in a you know us controlled area you at that point alert or notify your superiors and they kind of look at it and say okay keep going they don't make a big deal about it

right yeah mm-hmm

because you're training people to you know what is doing work UPS I mean we're not in a you know in a hot zone so if you were in a hot zone this would be fuzz all over it FA pans would have been over there in seeing these blips communion radar if you were in a war zone the the alerts would go off they'd shoot f-18s over there this would be a big deal and these objects that were coming in and out of your screen did they appear to be moving fast is that why they were yeah like it would be and it would be stationary as I'm boom it would move then it would just chill there whereas if it's aircraft it would be moving like a solid movement across the string whereas here it's like jumping around

but that's the only way I could describe it jumping around that's what was funky I mean how could something move so fast like that I've never seen it under radar so not yet ee oh hell no nah

the way that these things were moving is unlike anything that you've ever seen with our technologies oh yeah definitely

I've never seen that before with that that's what gets your suspicion you know you're thinking what's going on why is there all this movement going on

that all this activity yeah you're seeing these targets moving income extraordinary ways that would be considered a threat anywhere else if you were in a hostile territory and and you can't tag them you can't mark them you Lert whoever's in command above you and they look at it and they tell you keep just keep working yeah basically yeah yeah and you can't tell if it was multiple objects

how many anomalous targets did you see during that course of the beginning of observing this on your radar

I mean I'm on lot six to eight hours so the whole time I was on watch is this the day that the whole ship became alerted that evening the pilots gear and with footage the only thing I could tell you is that yes it is that day um never forget that day the rest of my life I gave my path down then it might watch I gave my path down and I passed down that activity that I've had found that activity one specific person and that one specific person is the one that called me to come up and look at the video you were relieved of your command in the afternoon between 11 a.m. and 1 p.m. but it was that day November oh yeah

November 14 to 2004 when commander David flavor came back and and the flight after him with footage and that spread like wildfire across the ship that they had caught something the UFOs but something else happened so you are relieved of your command you go back to your birthing

being relieved of your command you pass the information forward to somebody and in an unusual move you were called to view some footage because I guess they felt like they owed you that much for being the first to actually see and try to target these things so can you explain to me you're in your birthing what exactly happened I get a phone call you know I didn't think nothing of it so I get the phone he's like dude you've got to get up here right now and check this out he goes right I didn't run but I hauled ass up to CDC I got up there and sure enough they brought me over sat down watch the video I watch it with a few officers a couple that were you know pilots and you know few that weren't many of these people have had you know eons in the Navy so yeah we're just sitting there watching the video and slowing the video watching it several times blew my mind how long were you in your birthing before you got that call approximately I would say it was a long it was a nighttime yet you know I was still in my coveralls may may be a couple hours maybe this is the information I was trying to get from that specific person that called me and they wouldn't they wouldn't talk to me you've already said a couple times that you have tried to dig into this you've tried to get other people involved in that day to talk to you people seem hesitant or resistant to talk about this event why is that great question I don't know I know that one guy is you know he's a patriot you know I don't know if he feels like he's going against the government or his country I don't know I did talk to a female she was on the gonna watch that

passed down and she remembers that pilot coming in the CDC engineering the video where do you walk to what does it look like and who's in there yes I walk in CDC excited to tell and I go past the chip news chain like a left that's the air radar with your FCS over there and I just go behind the I call it the command table go behind there and they're all encouraging me to sit down check this out

and the rooms dark you know at CDC it's dark Lots activity going on I don't touch the computer on

any of that stuff they're sitting there showing me what's going on and it's already downloaded I mean I don't know that's insanely fast I don't know how that works but it's downloaded the zipper net what do you mean by it was insanely fast and downloaded this kind of uh secured secret

I don't know how secret or top secret or whatever like internet so only a certain people have access to that Internet

so it's a highly secure net really is what it is and it was downloaded already to that net the video was downloaded to that net

yeah the one that I saw yeah when I came in there I didn't know any of that you know what I mean I had no clue until a month or so ago that that the pilot actually came in their home footage so I think I take the footage that I saw I'm guessing it it's got to be from underneath the nose of the f-18 what you saw is different than what's out there and that's what's so interesting they quickly uploaded this to sipper net and in the footage you saw you described it very differently than what is out there about the events what do you see on the screen you can see that the a team's are moving and you see this object mimic the f-18 this object had shot some biscuits in the ocean up you could see that that object made a couple different quick maneuvers so if the FAK made a lot led banked left it mocked the f-18 every time describing the object mirroring that the pilots are actually mirroring the movements like mocking the the minutes

it was outpacing our best fighter planes Oh easy yeah

the last part of the video that I remembered is that this object so if you're looking at the screen it went left and then it banked straight up I mean it just it was insane I couldn't even explain like it just went to the left

really fast my boom went straight up and I know this was on on the super net because we slowed it down like face

it's down by surname by name like basically in slow-mo and you can see where this thing it doesn't even exist like it like it's time you know where it's that fast that you cannot see this object for a period of a couple frames and then it just boom it goes up and I remember the officers saying there's nothing on this planet that can do that it's not possible that the aircraft could be in pieces

how many G's is that to pull up like that just not possible we don't have anything like that that can move like down on this planet Earth and there's nothing that can take those type of G's that force that's what they're trying to point out to officers like when we slow mode the video you didn't see it for so many frames you wouldn't see the object for several frames and then you saw it and then boom it was gone when it made that maneuver it would it would basically disintegrate you know in Campinas so it was so fast and the g-forces would have been so spectacular your camera can pick it up exactly yep that's exactly it

what did the object look like it looks more tellingly to me and flat on the bottom but I don't

everybody says pic Tech I don't remember that at all

straight down like a flat bottom what you saw did not look like a tic-tac or an oblong level it looked just like just like a flying saucer just like we all know we've all seen reports of you know just a dome with a flat bottom exactly how I remember it just like that you could tell that you could tell in the video it's obvious you could totally tell that so it had a domed top a flat bottom were there any seams on it or did it just look like a round of time

McQueen smooth okay so your classic flying-saucer flat bottom dome top right did everybody in that room know that they were looking at a UFO yes sir did ever be in that room have the understanding that it was not ours meaning not human oh yeah yeah

they're shocked you know they can't believe what they're seeing but they can and that's true

some of you were pretty sure this was extraterrestrial for lack of a better term oh yeah

so this footage you saw is different than the footage that you see has been released by the Department of Defense mm-hmm

then watches several times and it's not the thing they definitely saw different footage during this 2004 event of a different object by far the object that I saw was a flying saucer shape not a tic-tac and it's not even as clear as I saw it the video footage you saw was much clearer than what the public is seeing now right yeah mm-hmm

this is a technology that none of us ever seen and no officers even in there seen it but when they're making comments about you know there's nothing on this planet back and you know exert those G's that dispels you Hampton you don't believe this saucer technology is ours

definitely not maybe we aren't experimenting with stuff like that but yeah I mean I've never seen anything like it it's the common understanding of the people you talked with did this

not human technology yeah mm-hmm the earth going in and out of the water out of the water

correct well we do know from commander David flavors testimony that there was a USO unidentified submerged object under the water it's sounding more and more like the footage you saw is not the footage that was released by the Department of Defense oh yeah

we're talking about a flying saucer that was under the water and dozens of tic-tacs were dropping down from 80,000 feet to dock with it that you got to see clear as day on footage correct that footage is probably never gonna get out but you saw it

I don't think though every release it and I think footage that they do release and will release they're gonna make it fuzzy they're not gonna make it clear for you guys and they're gonna cut it up why they don't want people to know that that technology is out there especially when what I've seen where you know you see that objects get that time and just shoot straight up anticipate there's nothing that can do that

so they're showing us a whitewashed version

what you saw was so impressive if people saw that they might freak out oh yeah I think so

it's a pretty clear video are you excited that some of these releases are coming out is this a good thing in your opinion I think it's an awful thing I think that the government needs to be a

lot more honest with people tell them what's out there I love it because it doesn't scare me
it doesn't freak me out

and I'm excited it's more information more video but if you had that video and you had the authority what would you tell the public

all right work come up to the video you know I mean I'd work them up in the video with you know past history of what's been going on and just work them up for the video only tone this is the newest footage the newest information we have and you know there's nothing to be afraid of you know these people earn these objects or whatever not a threat

they're just here to do their thing and get what they need and leave everybody's starting to call them anomalous aerial threats originally the intelligence community was using AAV anomalous aerial vehicle but the moment this story hit the news they turned the last V in a a V to a a t an omlette aerial threat if they were a threat and then why don't they shoot down that's a team

why didn't why don't they blow up the Nimitz the whole fleet they already have a plan in the works if they chant if they changed it they have to do it they have to change the mermen UFOs especially

why would they change it is that knowing what they're doing right isn't it kind of obvious

I don't believe UFOs are threat and it tells me that there's greater technology beyond this earth that could destroy it

that hasn't destroyed us hundreds of thousands of years I think people are a lot more comfortable with it people do believe in it and this footage and all the other footage that there is of this event it's open of people's eyes and and its really made in some clarified as far as UFOs being real and being state I think it's a great thing

it makes people wonder make people think of their existence it's pretty it's pretty cool I think it's a good thing and I think the government scared and that they know that people are comfortable with it you know what I mean they people are people are very comfortable with people hosts and people are absorbing it you think they're having to respond with how comfortable people are becoming correct yes you have to remember the Internet is is the government sphere but everybody is getting all this information out able to communicate and talk resume that have been in that it was all newspapers propaganda where the internet you have access to anybody you want so the Internet has democracy's truth in a way and that is a great fear of our government

yes you know people see this stuff no question life you know no question everything that they know I mean that's my opinion I think people are ready for it and be like oh yeah we need that okay no big deal what else we got that day changed my whole perspective on life

they blew my mind I knew there was more in this world and universe than anything
imaginable so that's you know it opened up my mind in it gave me some relief weaponize your
curiosity and go to extraordinary beliefs calm to learn more

Source: 2004 Nimitz TIC TAC UFO / Cmdr. David Fravor / Part 2 / Presented by Jeremy Corbell
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:14 AM

=====

8c7b514c-10ef-4f1d-8bf4-d09edd1530a1

2004 Nimitz TIC TAC UFO / Cmdr. David Fravor / Part 2 / Presented by Jeremy Corbell

0c71849a-0180-4e63-a19b-eb218b746f55

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QoTlMpXkQ08>

QoTlMpXkQ08

Jeremy Corbell

my name is Jeremy Korbelt I seek to weaponize your curiosity and if you're ready to suspend your own prejudice welcome to the world of extraordinary beliefs material that has been pulled out of a man's leg that should not exist this sample could not have been made on earth because the isotopic ratios I know there are alien craft here from another planet I was inside one who are we and where are we actually sitting within the architecture of our universe are we alone or is the answer simply stranger than we can think I was a guy in charge of over 300 people at twelve airplanes I do have first-hand account of something that I could not explain this thing's been over 100 broadcasts and over 300 plus publication you know I guess if a flying saucer landed in the middle of the mall in DC and the news people saw it where it became a reality like you see a movie then it would instantly go but because that hasn't happened and you know I'm I don't see it happening then it takes time I have talked to people in the government about this there are people trying to figure out what are these things can we advance ourselves from the technologies let's stop looking at these things like they're freakish and let's try and learn from them and then possibly reverse engineer or develop technology to gives us that capability sure you're not going to believe

again this is part 2 of my interview with commander David flavor if you haven't listened to part 1 go do that now you need to understand who commander flavor is and the nature and importance of his UFO encounter in this discussion we get into the details we talked about the different witness reports on the tic-tock UFO encounter and talked about the nature of observation and how it can be flawed this highlights the important role of a good investigator and how event witnesses can't be compared as apples to apples

commander favor even relates a couple stories that provide deeper meaning into the feelings he has on why intelligent observation and study in the UFO topic is important

Dave's quite candid in this interview his hope is that you understand the importance of serious UFO encounters being seriously investigated that there's so much to gain but also so much to lose if we don't openly investigate observe UFO technologies that he's hopeful due to

renewed government interest

I wanted to continue the interview so it's on the record

I think some things should be cleared up what you have to say is important especially when it starts getting distorted so I want to ask you a few questions and I want to see if you can put these things to bed that pilot report that's touted out there as being legitimate they're quoting somebody that they're calling source and everybody else is called other knowledgeable one other knowledgeable - okay one okay - in that document

whoever source is which I've figured out who it is and it's obviously not you you're okay - in that document source is saying that the radio controller was a female and you clarified that for me on our last talk and the 13 page report that came out the controller's name is poison and that's a man name so I believe that to be correct in the 13 page report compared to the one on TTS a but you gotta remember that the one on TTS a you know what it's years after the fact

- the person is experiencing significant ly lower they were relatively new there's a lot that goes into that

don't create everyone in the scenarios as apples and apples I mean there is anywhere from brand-new on the ship to someone like myself we've been out there for 16 years and it's my fifth deployment it's not apples to apples you are the commander of your squadron it's not just that I was just fortunate enough to never I never left the cockpit so I was either deployed or I was teaching so I didn't go do a short tour I wasn't in a jet for three years or whatever I was current from the day I started flight school until I retired which is really you can't even do it anymore you're not even allowed to put anymore

Aviation is a very perishable skill when I say that I mean recalls a perishable skill understanding you know when you're out over the water and you don't have visual references which northwood self what seas what's with and the ability to pull all that back

you don't just get it yet tomorrow you can't read a book and get it it's literally a repetitive practice constantly doing it that's very important when we start talking about this in the TTS a website dock

the pilot report source is the other person who's flying the plane

you both have WSO's but it's the other person flying the plane when there's two planes to go engage the tic-tac

so that person named source was the other pilot that day and that pilot you're saying didn't have as much experience as say yourself I'm not even close that person you know it was literally in opposite ends of the spectrum as far as experience the other pilot knows that they

talk to them quite often the other thing that was in that document and it's something that you and I talked about before that document was released before the New York Times before anything and he told me a story and that story was that after you engaged the tic-tac you came back into the ready room the person were calling source started writing on printer paper and mailed a report to their aunt that said keep this because it's important stuff about some real x-files shit is that correct that is actually a true face the other part of that story that we had talked about it was sad that you made an electronic copy of the gun tape from your f-18 so when the other guys when they came back with the video I copied those tapes and I put them in the face where they ever ended up I do not I do not possess them they were they were actually in a safe or safekeeping

probably they obviously thank someone found them because they weren't marked on it just had a PCL paper on it it said for CEO so whatever happened to them after that I don't know is that normal protocol to create copies of the tapes I mean it's not uncommon to copy things and as the CEO I actually have that ability to go or copying this and we'll just keep it in the safe which is what happened it was all handled correctly but yeah hell yeah copy them the tapes are actually classified so you just can't pull video off which happened anyway which I mean obviously there's that's a whole other story

that we're not going to get into

could you can copy stuff and then you can declassify it by getting rid of a lot of the marketing it but it's kind of a moot point just it's already out there just to make the story real clear because it's it's confusing in that report on the TTS a website that the guy source said that you began making an electronic copy immediately after getting back of a gun tape of the f18 so it makes it sound like the only footage on video is the footage from the plane that you see on YouTube we don't take the HUD camera unless we're doing certain dishes there's nothing on ours conveyor lock

feeding graphic targeting that is a true statement and that report on the TTS a website by source is incorrect yeah there are some known discrepancies that are out there you know and some of that is cuz it is significantly past the event go and if someone hits you cold and you're not thinking about it and then they start taking notes on what you're saying you know I guess the reason it's so clear for me is I always thought it was funny and like all my friends knew about this and the story hasn't changed there's nothing to change is what it is I'm not trying to elaborate or make it more interesting or the fish didn't get bigger I just wanted you know to clear all that up it'd be amazed that even people misconception on board of what people thought you know years after what you're told or will be relied to newer people people will put stuff in their mind and they'll believe that over time now I don't think most of the mistakes the discrepancies are intentional at all I just think it's you know how the mine for members and it is what it is there was a New York magazine article

it was very unfavorable and it was also facing some of its article off of that tts a document where source is talking where there are inaccuracies we already know about in that article the writer said it seems that to the Stars is trying to shroud favors account in a spooky fog of

faux top secrecy this is a dicey strategy giving framers prominence in online UFO circles they're assuming in that article that you were the

and source that you were inexperienced now we know that's not true

so the New York magazine article when it said given framers prominence in online UFO circles have you ever been involved with online UFO circles Dave I have not been involved in any you know it could be people talking about the other thing I want to throw is go to the starch is not trying to do anything like that

they took some reports that they had gathered there are spin accuracies but they are accounts I was an aircraft mishap investigator so plane crash let strange do that and the first thing you learn it as soon as you get the eyewitness they give you their accounts now their account is not always throw accurate but it's their account what you need to do is you need to take all of them and then get the whole picture before you take one person's story because there's always an accuracies you know so someone would say I thought I heard a bang and then I looked up but what you really did it I know we didn't see it they heard a bang and then I seen you know they find crash where they saw it doing something and they thought it was out of control but it really was out of control the guy was just practicing spins but it was something else that caused the action he over G to pull out broke as far I'm just throwing these things out there there's a lot of things that happen you know the eye is not always 100% you know you could be deceived but you build the picture in your mind and after time the stories will start to change or you just forget some of the detail it's better than stolen just because it says source doesn't mean it's me because it's not I totally respect what Tom DeLonge and his group are doing he's put together an incredible group of people who as part of that Louis heard the stories news talk to everybody he knows what they it is what it is because it's a personality put up so I'm just trying to shine a light on that a prominent publication like New York magazine can have all their facts wrong and then make statements about you such as that you have a prominence in online UFO circles when I know for a fact I'm talking

with you you're not involved in any of this you never have been involved in any of this and I think it's important to show that against a magazine like New York magazine that people respect where they get stuff completely wrong and insert absolutely fabricated statements such as the one I just read you this is a perfect example why the military we try and stay away from the press

so you get the partial truce you get one side of the story instead of unbiased reporting even if you don't like what the report is report it you know the news used to be that way but it's not I told you at the beginning that if this goes big people are gonna try to distort it and now we're seeing it physicist Eric Davis who is physicist for OSAP and bass

he came on coast-to-coast and Eric said there was testimony being given to government individuals to try to reinvigorate the funding for programs such as a tip AUSA ass are you hopeful for that process that we're gonna begin studying this again yes

yeah actually him you know I guess if a flying saucer landed in the middle of the mall in DC and the news people saw it where it became a reality like you'd see a movie then it would instantly go away but because that hasn't happened and you know I I don't see it happening

then it takes try physicist Eric Davis he worked for all sap and bass looking at all of this stuff he said there were actually hundreds of tic-tac incidents East Coast West Coast but also other places in the world where he said there were tic-tac style events so my question to you is are you aware of other pilots who have engaged tic-tac style craft a AVS and almost aerospace vehicles or UFOs are you aware that this is not an isolated event that there are other tic-tac events that the united states government was aware of actually the tic-tac I mean you can see in one of the videos that was released and obviously not exact the gimbal you're talking about yes the gimbal video you know so I don't know I think what's unique about Munson in 2000 or our instant

Orlov isn't Italy physically when after I I went after the thing and it was reacting with me based on that but I know when I talked to you so he said that was the most unique thing you know they have other sightings they have other sensors that are tracking these things no one else has really chased or engaged with it like me that I know I mean I have a very limited scope in the big picture unlike some I don't consider myself to be an expert although I do have first-hand account of something that I could not explain after thousands and thousands of hours of flying fighters you did tell me somebody that you spoke with it was a helicopter pilot and there was an event that happened in the night they were picking up pqs because I was a flying drone used for training can you tell me that story I think that's important because it relates to this phenomenon he was picking up um torpedoes when a test from the be here meter asteroid at the flying drone they're painted bright orange ship radar track they can do all kinds of training when they're done a parachute deploys and lands in the water they float and then he gotta go pick him up

same thing with the torpedo it's a kilometer around they'll shoot it I thought that it blows ballast that it floats has a locator and you go fight he had went out he was a Puerto Rico he saw this object coming up when they were picking one up came up from blood oh it was big so they were doing it again they were going to pick someone they're getting ready to put the diver in the water he was on lift going down and then right after that the thing was coming up again so they pulled the diver up but procureur the pqm is sitting there and it just could shut down and the object goes not a disappears so there was a USO unidentified submerged object that was bigger than a submarine when they were trying to retrieve this thing hold it under the water and took it it just it sucked out you know things just don't think rapidly either just get and they're not you know these things blow ballots so they don't just don't

a flow so something something hold it down okay so to be clear we're talking about a buddy of yours who is a helicopter pilot who relate a story about how a USO to book this object down under the water that's made to float not to be retrieved again is that correct that's correct

it happened to him twice twice yeah the first time when he saw it they got their drone up and

the second time was when he pulls a diver out of the water and the thing just got sucked down a disappeared

different locations different drones different days same location different drones different days I mean that shows us that there's just a lot going on that's just not talked about you report stuff and people do anything and there comes out there's tons of stuff out there I would say there's a very low percentage of stuff that actually makes it do an official investigation or where anyone knows about it it's as you said to me the other day when you report something like this it could be a career killer so there's an aspect of it where you don't want to report it yes Anand I don't had any negative effects career-wise then again you never know because I retired so I mean I guess I didn't stick around long enough to have him say I was nuts but like all my friends you've known this for years they don't they don't look at me like I'm nuts

they don't think they look at me like I'm not you are describing from a trained professional observers position exactly what happened and I think people are appreciative of that one more thing that people have been saying who are part of what was going on those days as far as I grade our operators they a number of them say that there were non-uniformed individuals who came on to the boat maybe it was the next day maybe it was the same day and tried to get the tapes and that the tapes were not given to them do you know anything about this that's total bullshit so let me ask you this do you really think guys are going to come on board the USS Nimitz and try and get those tapes that I had and I'm the squadron CEO so what are the senior people on that boat and they're only going to go to petty officer Jones and ask him for those tapes

people are actually gonna bite off on that you know I'll raise the flag owing that's probably not happening first of any ones coming up in the ship the captain's going to be informed and I know both the captains that were on there when I was on board so I'm counting that happen and I was really good friends well not without Admiral but the next Admiral who was on there so I would argue the fact I don't think anyone came up and no one ever came to me and asked for those tapes there was a joke that there was people coming out and when I figured out that they were doing this thought it was cute I went and got my tapes back and had a nice one-way conversation with them but you know this is this is exactly how rumors started this is the whole thing when Helene wrote the New York Times article that covered my piece I told her do not mess up the facts because I'm tired of reading stuff that's messed up as a matter of fact I told Chris sent you two stars when when I first saw the press release and I watched it you sent me the list and the dad was wrong and when I talked to them I said look if we're going to do this we're going to do it right but there are some significant issues with what you said that is not true

if we're going to tell a story I want the story to come out the exact same way it's been told for the last fourteen years because here's what problem if you get conflicting facts and people go well maybe there's some there's some untruths and they're trying to pull our leg they're making stuff up no we're not making stuff up this is the story and if we sit down and tell it everyone will agree that yep that's pretty much what happens you know but because

someone made a mistake it's not necessarily that it's just a mistake thank you for clarifying that because a lot of people are running with that story but it sounds like it was a story that was created as a joke on the ship so all of a sudden there's suited dudes coming in trying to get the footage and being denied so you actually took your tapes back had a one-way conversation with somebody who was starting that rumor well they thought they would play a little joke by that time this is about day two I was about done with the jokes so what was the joke well it was the joke of though someone's coming out this is being investigated so I went and got my tapes down in the intelligence center we actually I told the kid

here's our defense for me in about two minutes or I'm gonna have my way in here and I'm gonna find them myself

which means pulling drawers out of shit growing it

he got him for me really fast told him I said if your boss has an issue he can come in truck no one ever came and talked to me it was never a big deal took him back to my ready room put him in the same they just thought it was funny I didn't have a sense of humor for it at that point I think you put that rumor to bed the idea that there were people that were coming on the ship from an intelligence agency trying to confiscate the tapes however it's kind of sad there wasn't an investigation at that time it took until 2009 for there to be an intelligence investigation the other information I got Rear Admiral DC Curtis at the time he really shelved the whole story that he could have passed it up command and he wanted to go on deployment and he didn't handle it the way other people would handle it or well I will say that it could have been handled better you know I'm not gonna speak for her animal Curtis I don't really understand how he stymied the investigation like people have said to me I don't understand that and I mean he just didn't fucking do anything it I mean I'll tell you so I salute night-vision goggles okay you know you're a pilot you got to grow up but you don't have to grow up sometimes we can be a little bit childish because you're 34 years old and you're flying supercool jet so even if you're 25 when I started applying the real test

it's just fun and it's cool and it's a great job so we would pull around I had an I had a mvg no qualms so we would fly around at 200 feet at night with no license because we'd be in the morning here's where we're allowed to do that so we can technically fly around with the lights on so we would and we see you can see campfires you know because people are below us camping you can see campfires from way away because the goggles will pick up that light from way way tomorrow so we even get going really fast and then we pull the power back to idle so we go zing over the top of these campfires and then you just like afterburners and pull up and you leave them on for a minute and then turn them off so think about you're sitting on the ground

got a nice campfire it's a pretty starry night and you don't hear anything then all of a sudden there's a lot of war there's fire above your eyes you're like oh my god and then the fire goes out and there's nothing there what is that that's some Top Gun shit Dave that's hilarious so when you do that you know we always think either crazy well maybe they're not crazy

and can you explain it now if there was a real investigation you would come and say well the Jets were flying in this area they were doing low training they don't we don't do low training right now at least they weren't I don't know if they're doing it now or not because there's a huge safety factor to it flying into the ground is normally not good for your health but if you've investigated and it was all we were doing everything right which we were they could track and say well that was an airplane in that area doing low trainer he was just messing with you

what if people never report it then they're gonna think for the rest of their life they saw something you can't explain and if you're not an aviation person you don't think the Jets are flying around because you're normally not quiet but if you pull up jet idling you've got a bunch of speed on it it'll go for quite a while before it really goes to slow you just turn the burners on and do whatever you want and then turn them off and you still got a bunch of not you're good until you're out of the area and then you just bring the motors back up and slightly so your point is that when you're a trained observer like you are you had a job at one time which made you investigate things like crashes so when you're a trained observer you'd get to the bottom of it but if you're not a trained observer then you're not going to see all the moving parts of an observation so your point is apples to apples we can't compare all observers as the same however your observation of the event has been consistent verified and matches up with all details yeah not all observers are the same and if you're really going to do the investigation which is kind of what Lou is doing and it's what Blue Book did back in the 60s and 70s should go figure out is there an explanation because that's our natural human

we need especially from a science standpoint there's always an explanation it's the ones that you can't explain those are the ones that you gotta go okay and those are the cases that are documented and investigate everybody so I was the CEO of a fighter squadron and I chased this thing one of the many that we have been tracking on and off for days and there was never an investigation so I would ask what else is out there you know where that's at issue weaponize your curiosity and go to extraordinary beliefs calm to learn more

Source: 2004 Nimitz TIC TAC UFO / Cmdr. David Fravor / Part 1 / Presented by Jeremy Corbell
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:14 AM

=====

301cc5ae-ddab-451c-9cf6-794c6e27f8ac

2004 Nimitz TIC TAC UFO / Cmdr. David Fravor / Part 1 / Presented by Jeremy Corbell

06ff2e3d-abf5-4cec-a800-75065c339614

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3L-XG1F_S7I

3L-XG1F_S7I

Jeremy Corbell

my name is Jeremy Korbelt I seek to weaponize your curiosity and if you're ready to suspend your own prejudice welcome to the world of extraordinary beliefs material that has been pulled out of a man's leg that should not exist this sample could not have been made on earth because the isotopic ratios I know there are alien craft here from another planet I was inside one who are we and where are we actually sitting within the architecture of our universe are we alone or is the answer simply stranger than we can think and think all of our I could not we know that it's around us and as we're looking at the Whitewater is when we see the white tic-tac and incredible capabilities as far as aviation goes there's no wings no rotors those that conservatives don't control surfaces of inertia doesn't slow down stops instantly and goes the other direction

he was watching us as we were watching they actively tried to jam the radar active generators hostile action this thing disappeared to them in a second it's just gone you almost do this day we don't know

that's the voice of commander david flavor a badass Top Gun fighter pilot and in 2004 the commanding officer of EFA 41 the black aces on November 14th of that year began a typical Sunday for commander flavor about a hundred miles southwest off the coast of San Diego it was 70 degrees and clear skies and an average wind speed of 3 miles per hour but this wasn't a typical day

not at all

the Nimitz Carrier Strike Group was preparing for deployment to the Arabian Sea with routine pre deployment workups starting on November 10th the USS Princeton had been detecting multiple AAA V's anomalous aerial vehicles UFOs operating in and around the vicinity of the Strike Group the vehicles of unknown origin and function were tracked on radar with returns descending from far above the radar scan volume some were higher than 80,000 feet the targets were dropped from above 80,000 feet

to hover roughly 50 feet above the water in a matter of seconds an impossibly fast rate of descent and what I've been told at ICBM trajectories on the 14th

commander freighter launched with his wso weapons and sensors officer into the clear blue sky their call sign was fast

Eagle oh one his wingman and wso launched after in fast Eagle oh - commander flavor was flying an f-18 F Super Hornet when he received vectors to an unknown contact a controller on the USS Princeton with the callsign poison asked what ordnance do you have on board

this was an odd request

due to the fact commander flavor was not in an active combat area a hot zone he replied that he had no live ordnance this was real-world tasking he then proceeded to the location of the contact located it visually and went after it the anomalous aerial vehicle outmaneuvered anything imaginable by modern advanced human technology the craft of undetermined origin and unknown operators displayed flight characteristics far beyond current propulsion technology known to man or even understood within current physics this event has become one of the best documented UFO close encounter cases in history commander David flavor is now willing to talk and his testimony is what you're about to hear now I've been working on this case for a long time years before it became the tip of the spear about government confirmation or acknowledgement on UFOs before this case was publicly known I was hunting for the truth and establishing dialogue with the key witnesses involved most of which I have never spoken about publicly commander David flavor is included in that over that time we have developed a rapport and this interview is an important aspect of my efforts to find detailed clarity on this case extinguishing the noise and raising the signal

commander flavor is the primary witness to this astonishing UFO event series over the years I've come to understand and appreciate his integrity professionalism humor and candor we should listen to what commander flavor has to say as his testimony has become part of the fabric of our time

commander Faber is the real deal and that's just something you're gonna have to come to terms with what's your name and what was your title and occupation in 2004 David's paper I know is the commanding officer of Strike Fighter Squadron 41 deployed aboard USS Nimitz being the commanding officer of the Black Aces back in 2004 you clearly have a lot of flight experience and you're commanding that squadron I was the guy in charge of over 300 people at 12 airplanes at the time I had Dover uh 3600 flight hours up Congrats literally had every wall that you could have in a 50 and at that time you were flying f-18s super hornets right yep

numerous ones in the fleet lot 26 advanced crew station jets were literally branded we've been talking for a while now the reason we're talking today the mass media and Global News have been abuzz about UFOs and you were the pilot in 2004 in that events series that had the closest physical and I on contact with the anomalous aerial vehicle that you've dubbed the Tic

Tac

is that correct

it was correct

there were a number of people that were able to see what was going on but you were the closest to the vehicle

yeah there was four of us it's thought everyone else was just a radar blip which you can't tell if it's an airplane or why just oh it's there you're getting returned but for the eyes on looks that actually physically watched it for five minutes the report of us I was the closest well be in my back feeder when you got the communication asking what ordnance do you have onboard what were the exact words the controller used in asking that airplane

cattle nine to the cafeteria a nine it's a blue tube Blue means nerd so it has no warhead it has no rocket motor it's basically just a mountain tube that's the same size as the real missile the seeker has real and everything behind it is thanks to blue tube came fire doesn't have a motor you can put it on an airplane and take it off with a wrench or a sledgehammer

there's no rocket motor there's no nothing it's just it's literally a shape that has a real seeker head on it thought it is did you actually say over radio you could get it off with a sledge hammer

I did and the guy kind of laughed he says well do you and your wing do you guys hear the same controller oh yeah

yeah we're the same radio we're at both we have two two radios two UHF radios that we talk on there's the number one radio we're talking to the controller and the number two radio we can talk to each other we also have we have an intercom system in the airplane that allows it's voice-activated so we can talk to our back features without needing any mic it was a male voice that was the controller from the Princeton you were speaking with yeah

I don't think we had a female that old Coker's not on the ship's but as far as goes the Operations Specialist to do the air intercept control there's that document on the TTS a website where there's the pilot record and they have somebody that they call source in that it represents the people that day that we're flying people think you are the one represented as the word source in that but breeding through it I recognize that you're a different person in that document but that person the pilot actually of the other plane with you on that day he said that it was a female controller coming through the radio do you think that's just a mistake

that's mistake it was a guy the 13 page document is correct the guy had a call send him poison his name is it was not a female on the radio with you

so this interesting you had training rounds on your plane no live weaponry we don't we don't train in the US military with live weapons anytime you have live weapons

we have things called fire breaks where we have to disable a bunch of stuff and we can only do certain things because sometimes people forget they have live weapons and if you put the switches in the wrong position with live weapons come off airplanes if you're pointing at your buddy and you accidentally launch one you know the weapon doesn't care it's it's it's one of those lessons learned in blood because we've done that before and bad things that happen let's jump into the actual experience so you go to this location you get told over the radio roads plot so they give us the vector immediately because we were committed which means we're going to this point we're going to this target that retracting so they start telling us bearing region altitude such as for example and we're going out to the west they call these down until we get to the point where we're not seeing any on radar they're obviously seeing something and when we get where our unit merges with their blip which means we're in the same radar resolution so that's called merged plot and once you get merged plot all of our head start looking up because now we know that it's around us and we need to figure out where at that because the radar can't help us anymore

people have heard your story but let's just clarify one time you arrive to the merge plot can you describe what you encountered they start looking around the wingmen that airplane is off my left side or to the south and we're looking around we look down and the initial thing that we see is whitewater it's important to know because it's a clear day there's no Whitecaps it's just a perfect day and we see whitewater which means there's something under the surface like a female and as we're looking at the whitewater is when we see the white tic-tac and the back skater and the other airplane comes up and says hey skipper did you see I'm like dude what is that if we're watching the tic-tac who kind of north-south-east-west like bebop most random loser will the commercial doesn't slow down stops instantly and go the other direction which inner planes and helicopters don't do that because always a you're going fast

Drex you slow down before you can reverse you have to overcome that inertia procreating come back the other direction

you know our estimate is about 50 feet above the water and it's moving around left/right up/down you know forward back so it's not going up and down and L just kind of go forward back left right you once said to me a long time ago that it moved like a ping pong ball you know like a helicopter if it's moving to the right it doesn't instantly just go to the left keeping an airplane basically slow down stop and go the other direction

we're in control thing pong ball against the wall the force field transferred a bounce effect other racers we would like people you know move stop go left go right foot forward stop hang out no pattern to it you know like it would stick it was kind of jumping around on the white walk like you know what it was doing

Darry say that and at one point you said multiple times the vehicle pointed its its end towards you

so everyone around so when we saw it we started writing a turn so not think of a clock we started at six o'clock the objects in the middle so we're to go to nine o'clock we're just watching this thing dude exact you know the ping-pong ball kind of people baby at nine o'clock I say hey I'm going to check this thing I'm going down I said the other airplane stays up high to provide cover and see Joe's get a kind of a God's idea what's going on we go around the circle when I get to the 12 o'clock position the object is actually important relative to the clock it's been pointed at the between 12:00 and 6:00 be long a didactic well that's it

when I get to the 12 o'clock position if I start down it turns real fast it just kind of pivots so now it's parallel with me and now it's Mearing me so as I'm coming down from 12 to 3 it's coming up from 6 to 9

I don't know if it knew we were there the whole time or what once I got to 12 o'clock it started coming down it's almost like it acknowledged her presence and it's Hertz mirror like he was watching us your watch so without any live ordnance on board at any point did the consideration go through your mind that you might have to use your aircraft as a weapon so it wasn't it was an austell I wasn't trying to kill it I just wanted to get close to see what at what curiosity

oh very much

you've mentioned twice and in interviews like both with the Boston Herald and Nightline you said the vehicle jammed the radar the jamming of the radar is from the video that's different that's a different flight we we never picked it up on radar and I could with the systems that we have I can see the radar were looking but we never acquire a lot we never get anything from radar but our entire five minutes plus the thing is visual we're watching the active jamming occurred on the flight where they picked up the video the FLIR video that's when he reported direct he picked up a return he went to attempted a lock it immediately jammed the radar he cast it over to a passive targeting pod the radar going to go stupid if you look at the targeting pod videos it'll say ranging on the top right side says nine nine nine which means it's not getting ranging normally it's like if that was an airplane the radar would be performing arranging to tell you how far away it is you have a range so what's the importance of that statement what's the importance of the idea of active jamming compared to passive jamming what does that mean for people to understand the morning activist game they actively try to jam the radar which you're actually not supposed to do that unless you know you're an award or we're in a training area against each other it provides perception there's a lot of things that happens but this price as good as anyone could get right now that's the most information anybody's going to get right now from you you're saying or yeah I'll have more than most people may accept speculators but okay but I just like to just define the point so what you're saying is that that is a kind of hostile action when you talk about active jamming

yeah active generator and the tic-tock actively jigna the radar right so you have a great description of where you were going towards the object when it began mirroring you you were attempting to get a dogfight lock the AAV tight

it's turn lift vector on then ass go ahead and clarify if you will it never went behind us

it never really tightened its turn it kept pretty much the same radius to turn around the circle as we pulled across from the eight o'clock position towards the three o'clock where he was at to moving to three so you want to kind of go where he's going to he's moving she kind of fell he pointed something where it's at I tend to get there would be gone you know who she got to project yourself in space we projected ourselves to face said here he's going to be over here that's where we pulled to and he pulled nose on it was just slightly off our left side rapidly accelerated across her nose it just disappeared ish

what was the closest distance you got physically to the vehicle well some people they would say and that file is oh my god that's far away and I go in the airplane speak to half miles freak was there's false information out there that you were something like 20,000 feet closest you ever got to that that is incorrect information oh yeah yeah when it accelerated me disappeared right in front of us I mean I was a half mile away it was right at the same a looking at it you had once told me that the vehicle had a appendages what did it look like I know

no rotors what did it look like we saw it looks like in fact there's no wings no rotors those lifting services no control surfaces so she thinks 40 foot lunch when you look at the high-res video that good luck finding it but the original video that we had so literally right off the jet recorders and putting on our monitors so we're watched it on a like a 21 inch or 20 HTP you can see in the TV mode because they the WIZO the backseat or the other airplane is going between IR infrared mode to a neo it's electro-optical black-and-white when you go to the TV mode is presume did you can see there's two little things that stick out of the bottom of it and the IR mode there's no visible plume there's no heat or show it's just a uniform temperature if it was a 10-inch and there would be you'd see coming out one side you don't see any of that

then you know what it rapidly accelerates off the side it shows where the end goes up less I don't see any of that any of the indicators of what's propelling it moves and so you had mentioned to me they were l-shaped appendages underneath the vehicle the tic-tac yeah like if you're looking at it

so know about I don't know 20 percent point five percent down and kind of come out make like a little L to the right like a little down 90 degree slope I almost look like little feet sticking up could be antennas

we're both of the L shapes going to to one side or the other or were there two symmetric oh yeah what's the right so we're looking at it you know it goes off to the left side a little bit down and up don't for that part I mean the way they're zoomed in there they're pretty close to the object hope that zoom wise was this technology impressive for you in that you usually see heat plumes and that sort of thing through IR to see no traditional propulsion was that technologically impressive to you

well very much from when we thought about the water was not washed no rotor wash no nothing and then the ability to climb from the surface upwards about roughly 12,000 feet why we're coming down but then rapidly accelerate and she did an incident to a speed where it disappears even Mach 3 you're gonna see for a period of time till fry at least 10 15 seconds before his peers to go out of sight or come so small you can't see it but this thing disappeared in a second she's gone you said to me it was an impossibly fast speed just like snapping your fingers gone yeah it's very it accelerated across the nose and the next he knows was there an object under the water as far as you know don't know what was under the water but there was something that was causing the way it's great

it could have been ten feet down we didn't see anything which out there you don't in the deep blue you know it's it's call you know it's dark earlier right not just see it their feet they even ten feet when we turned around after the thing disappeared to see what was with the service but their servants

CMOS typically don't disappear white waters are their charter dinners there

if you look on church or something there's nothing in that area as reported that after the tick-tock took off the anomalous error vehicle reappeared at what they said was your tap point he just went back to see what was in the water it was enough to merit we're like alright let's just go back to the cat point cuz I'm a slightly so they kind of do what I say

I said hey we're gonna head to the cap and the kids like okay and then he's like you're not gonna believe I said what's that again and I'm like that's interesting what are the implications and significance of this to you that this vehicle ended up being where you were next going well like I will see if we can find it again but at this point you know you're like what was it it was impressive and incredible capabilities as far as aviation goes but I didn't mean I didn't have eggs they didn't have anxiety I wasn't I wasn't nervous I wasn't out there you know trying to arm to it even I had to weapon I was just more curious of what what he said a fascinating just like if you ever watched a little kid when they see something for the first time like a bird or Pete and they just watch it

they just watching flying her because they're thinking the same thing

wait what is that I've never seen em before it's kind of one of those it really comes down to what actually was it the only way we were going to know is to try and catch one which we weren't going to do an airplane but at least it close with this see you know what is it you know did it have windows did it have antennas did it have landing here what actually did it possess what was Joel was to this day we don't know yeah you were curious that was my job where they tell you to go do something you go do it

for 17 years that's what I had done it and you've not been asked to sign any non-disclosure agreements

no the 13 page executive summary of the events that journalist George Knapp recently

released you said to me that this was the most accurate summary of the events

can you comment on it it's pretty accurate depiction of what happened there are some errors in it but you're you know you're talking about something that was years after the fact as far as the ability to recall a flight I've been doing it for years I was an instructor twice yeah we do it all the time to train when we fight you have to record everything in your mind and then come back to recreate it I was the most experienced and that type of airplane thousands of hours behind me because I had been flying Hornets the back seat or any other airplane was probably number two and then the other two were relatively new even with that said I guess it's important to define that that executive summary is the most accurate account to date of those events for the research that went in and tracking down who would sue as far as the battle group and who was on the ships and all that stuff yeah have you recently spoken in any official capacity testifying about your experience to members of any intelligence or government agency and who have you briefed I won't say who I talk to you know I'll keep that to myself but I will say I have talked to people in the government about this since the December article appeared there is an interest there are people trying to figure out is this work you know refunding programs to do this not necessarily you know it could be from a defense posture but I think it's more of you know what are these things how common are they can we advance ourselves from the technologies let's stop looking at these things like they're freakish and let's try and learn from them and then possibly reverse engineer or develop technology to gives us that capability which is a huge leap for really mankind as a whole I mean if you think about it we advanced technology significantly to go to the moon and you know over years I don't think people realize all the benefits that we got from the Apollo missions and so you've recently given briefings on your experience to government individuals

I will say yes I have done that I just won't say who have truck Jake you're quoted as saying the tic-tac vehicle you had the impression it was not of this world what about its maneuverability and propulsion gave you that impression and do you still feel that way oh I do feel that I don't think the technology I don't think we've advanced enough to have the technology for something that can come down from above 80,000 feet hang out for three or four hours and go straight back up to come from a hover with no wash no visible flight control surfaces come onto our LT I would think that if there's a technology out there like that that it would be more proliferated and people would be using it because it's it's too much of an advanced relative to energy sources and everything else that we just you know we're happy to land a SpaceX rocket on the pad you know and we're not even successful debt you've got something that has the capability that's way beyond this so what do you hope will happen from you speaking publicly about your experience

um I don't people take these serious I hope people stop no I mean we knew we're gonna get ridiculed it was kind of all in fun you know there was nothing bad about it but to get people to understand that there you know we can learn from these things instead of think of everyone that sees one is crazy

gonna be difficult to discredit the four of us that saw it just based on our position on what we were doing the people that say things like you saw a bird you have a mistaken identity that

was a conventional military drone it was just radar scatter what do you say to people or what would you say to people that have that opinion well everyone's gonna have their opinion but then again I argue with anyone to come and discredit you know what we saw me or what was going on and the fact that there's a lot of internet experts I call them you know and it is what it is and that's fine everyone has that I don't have time to answer about everyone but after 18 years of flying I would argue the fact that if all you got to do is type on a computer and trying to teach someone and I'm not going to sit argue with you I'm not going to take the time but I will tell you there there are some extremely brilliant brilliant people in the world that are extremely interested in this incident and other incidents to try and do something about it instead of trying to debunk poke holes and say it isn't this it isn't bad it's a spot on the array I mean everyone's an expert

you know because you've seen a ship or you've seen an airplane or you watch men and black does not make you UFO expert I mean I honestly saw one and I don't consider myself an expert and I think really if anyone's gonna be one I think it'd be the four of us that actually chased it do you still want to fly a tic-tac oh yeah yeah yeah I would yeah in a second

maybe fun weaponize your curiosity and go to extraordinary beliefs calm to learn more

Source: 1997 Phillip Corso Complete Interview
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:13 AM

=====

b88bf954-024b-4a52-81e5-9c2ac43a5cdd

1997 Phillip Corso Complete Interview

9efdd929-0b1d-4e84-9fc0-4f9504f74eb0

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NWg5lZgssGs>

NWg5lZgssGs

Mystery Wire

tell us what's in the book and how it's doing

yeah well the book is really my experiences as I lived them in the research and development of the army under general to dull target results and they drew me back in upon me and shard that and established a foreign technology division for me and these are the artifacts on a crashed flying saucer which we used the word applied engineering was dr. teller still alive knows he helped you and we fed these things he gave me the job of finding industry or scientists worked close to these items and feed us to to them in normal R&D projects and you're saying these items came from somewhere else they came from a flying saucer how do you know that because they were marked in the files that's coming from New Mexico Roswell

yeah it's Roswell well I think something that might be another crash but these where it came from though Mexico and Roswell especially and the general Trudeau gave me the job of putting off working out a program what these things are

feed them to industry but there is provisions Phoenix they could have the patents but they had to feed him out back to our house as a competitive edge in the army and to the American people in the world if necessary like the Japanese interviewed me and I call them we put the integrated search circuit out and we also gave it to you and I told the Japanese it's right at the interview at Roswell give me a little laundry list of the things that the technologies that they're at least impartial irresponsible from the Roswell well there's the number one was the integrated circuit number two an importance was laser because I had some laser instruments also then fiber optics came out of this the imaging devices or night viewing devices came from this

some of the work we did electromagnetism and the ICBMs and came from this imagine the the scientists and technicians and the companies that worked on this stuff are not real happy with with your version of it

oh I haven't heard anything in fact I've heard from scientists at least a dozen on since then and they're supporting like everything in the book they say it's true in fact I just got loaded before I left the McDonald's my field is no Sun and he told me that a lot of people come from IBM from the Hughes and from the the wright-patterson Air Force outfit I said I felt some of the holes in which I've been wondering about for many years and I just got this a day I left home a few did two days of yesterday

so is there any question I mean that elements of our military our government and have known for a long time that that UFOs are real they're from somewhere

oh sure they do I know certain and 1947 well I did 1947 I'll back up I saw the body then I didn't see UFOs the UFOs came into the picture later years nine ten years later for me and also I worked out the emissions were what morning UFOs in fact George I've even told you I think that I was not interested in seeing UFOs ours all Minister what was in those UFOs you know I told I'm not interested seen something fine the air but I like to know what's inside that thing did you physically handle the artifacts from oh yeah I had them they were in my possession what things did you have what it would it you have I had the greatest circuits

I'd like sizable quarter

I had a bunch of wires colors were coming out I didn't I mean I don't say wires I didn't know what they were I didn't know if they were large any know what they actually well thirds I didn't know what they were they just said we're emitting light I had a piece of metal atoms were lined in it so tough papers did you convert it bend it or anything

I had super tenacity fibers that was they would add onto a lined and he couldn't burn it you can cut it and later on the nearest thing in this world that we found that was a spider web

those are spiders spins anatomica lined up well you know people say military can't keep a secret there's no way a secret like this could be kept we kept a secret one way we had to keep the secret for two reasons one was a climate opinion within our own government that people are higher up in a government didn't like the military or the army and if you remember in those days they took NASA took space we did project horizon in 59 it's part that part of it's in the book there's 50 perhaps 300 10 pages long we're gonna put a military a man and what they're calling on the moon they took that away from us

they took atomic from us went atomic integument but we still kept developing atomic sand we did the ion engine and some other things because maybe the world could use today like the portable atomic installation went to McMurdo Air Force Base may 10 2010 million in four years then when it came back they destroyed on us we did the first heart pump

we did some atomic uh high that took nitrogen year and made a fuel you could run on a bill from it and the Tommy would they used pu-238 what we used and most of the probes that went to Mars and Saturn and so forth and Jupiter were hard oil engine was a nose

the Soviets told that some other summer spy in fact I have satellites up there not in space gone right today but they're leaking though they didn't do a good job with him back the idea the cover-up

and you've said before it wasn't really an active heifer

no because I was telling them and relate to later interviews if you let the government alone little cover itself oh really the way we handle that one was a climate of opinion as I say

the other was within our own government we had enemies I would have been glad to destroy all this on us and tell us is cool so what we did I got the job recording and developing a program which is this custom of what car was done and through this program we start feeding it out to industry but this was not no not a put on paper they went out as normal

research and development proposals not to name something yeah you didn't put out a report that there are some aliens no we got out we put our regular research and development of poll that came from somebody's brain and also this was known among a select field mostly combat officers head the head it came

we kept us among ourselves because otherwise we were certain that they would have destroyed our organization and we had a good organization general to go pulled it together just a couple years before they were destroyed organization labeled us as cooks and taking our budget away so it had to be we didn't cover because we gave it to industry what the provisions and I'll repeat this the provisions were that can come back to us of what you prove competitive edge the army give it to the people and to the world if necessary and take and take the patents we we encourage you to take the patents and I have this and pad paper written by generals in 1963 but do you think it is now I mean you your organization that organization is gone all the people guess it's gone

do you suppose there are still people who are active in this is all I can tell you yes so I had some things happening just a few weeks ago and I won't name where it happened

I had to Carl's come up to me in uniform and say it's true all this house and Lieutenant Colonel came up to me and says I worked at

the one true what you seen a focus trophy

I had a captain connection in uniform it was on the military base said he'd been test probably - and what I said in there was true and ever

I have other scientists call me the first one endorsed me was our friend down in Austin

he was very probably called me up he said I endorsed you thought oh no thanks

and I've had other scientists call me lately and just a few days ago two days ago I got this

letter from McDonald's and he's gonna get his father to talk to me because he was a big NASA consultant and the NASA also now has project horizon all 310 pages and they were amazed and help put it out gave a talk and they were me at such a document and also I went to say that win about a year and a half ago and he was in the rest of didn't hit the car the car we made it ran with water that flowed hydropneumatic came from the saucer and also he wanted project horizon which I gave him a coffee and Senator Glenn by the way he's in the news lately I asked him a ton of our fire saucers and he said well Colonel I'm an agnostic and I told her yes but said to you to say you didn't believe and he laughed he sort of snob when he said but that's what he told me actually in his office

yeah you've said a couple of other military people have come forward and said yeah oh just a lot of few days any any people from that other era that have come forward to support did said yeah so I was there with you or there's a couple couple people Italy yes not publicly because I say I don't have the right to put their names out in public unless they decide to do it themselves

got any grief has anyone from military or governmental J hey you're doing the wrong thing

no nobody I haven't had a and I had a few critics but one of the critics that you know about he shook hands with me out there and so and then they said he was afraid to death I don't know what for but anyway he came up short

as critics I figure this is a truth what about the press reviews of the book they've been excellent most of the reviews had been excellent I just got one the other day from Michael in demand it was an excellent job in fact the house and it to me has said that amazing erection or only the article I have that outside in my case but they all so far it's all been receptive and there but the biggest thing they're confirming it and the biggest thing that I was impressed with when I was in Roswell knows but in Albuquerque in places where the people coming up to me with her children want me to talk to their young children at Albuquerque a woman Hispanic woman with nine-year-old voice at for three hours I was one while she was sitting there she waited though the line was weak on the sign the books and I got in the Selma Clark I got out of living 30 she waited over three hours so I could talk to her little boy but the people comped me with her children I had my three grandchildren out there and one newspaperman said his grandchildren are here watching him it has to be true were you and your group ever able to determine where these things are from why they're here

no we were never able determined although one of the remiss of the things that I've missed out on and I say this but I think the greatest gift God or gateway created man in His image yeah we had the greatest artifact that they gave us was those bodies and we didn't do enough on us that parsley I can take the blame I had the money and the organization and the people do it and we didn't go far enough

autopsies were done on bodies no but not enough we didn't do enough how they functioned another brain function and that we came to a conclusion even in those days that easily the reason most flying saucers have failed is because our conclusion was that this being is part

of the guidance system he's part of that saucer and I had a little story I told of which even though the lemon picked up one day I was walking with in general in the hall

general Trudeau and I made the statement my son must be a little crazy he said Injuns talked to him and general stopped and said don't say that again film because people there are certain relationships with motors and in solid items that humans have which we don't understand now this is goes back to what our discussions on the extra-terrestrial he was part of the guidance system or it whatever it is because it has no sex organizing it was part of the guide system that's why we failed in propulsion a guidance system of these flying saucers but we didn't figure it out we never figured it out we didn't do enough on my body we didn't even knew 10% or wish Anna don't you saw the reports I had the reports see the Walter Reed the laboratory Walter Reed was our laboratory we financed it that was ours and that's a dead guitar that I had in my files but it didn't go near far enough it's the skin marvelous system look at our skin this is one of the wonders of creation our skin where you suppose that stuff is now those reports those kind of reports I have no idea George when I left the army they I was one of the men was supposed to see it that nothing was stolen from the army they were at my fault what happened to him

I've called some friends recently give us some ideas where they might be to try to run them down but I don't know you know how the military operates the burn bag in and the microphone and those days we'd microfilm other stuff we had I don't I have no idea what happened another

and gone almost 40 years now what about the few people who are have criticized you the saying or why are you coming out now you're violating your security OHS what do you tell us well I'm gonna have that question many of any kind no number one is I had an oath with a general till we won discuss this a general or ascendant when I die feel you're released from your oath he died three years ago and I started to write it number two is I couldn't talk about people who were with us that I have no right to talk about in intelligence like a newspaperman

you don't your source is not named unless he gives you permission to name him I had no right to do that

and so my own family curse on my son since 35 years you didn't talk you didn't even tell us so that's right

are you not tell anybody I had an old was an honorable man a great man

and I wasn't about to betray nettles and not know yet I had never any intention of writing a book or putting it on paper then there were in my mind no nice in the military I never thought I'd write a book or even getting a do a movie on it that never entered my head

anything else you want people to understand about this well it's the truth as I lived it and

when I say what the young people I met out there and young people have been talking to me and even my nephew called first put the idea of my head in the window got panicky called me lately and he said all the people in his factory now and call for fight he just sent me so booked upon me in the doors that they bought and all I got to say it's it's the truth and I think it's a better world for for this but also those dangerous in this I haven't told the general one day

what are we unleashing on the world and listen the great so he said well I hope that people that come later

a little recognizing danger he said but not in my lifetime film this isn't a book well he died three years ago I'm 82 years old I happened to be still around and that's what I I think great developments well one thing give you an example

or what happened

I had a foul on to that moment von neumann's foul on that artificial intelligence they would call it was called Project rainbow and I did nothing with it and I should have done something with it but I put it in the file left it there but the supercomputer was not developed yet

look what's happened the super come look the imaging devices and hospitals those invention rises saved my life just a few months ago and I was operated on for my stomach and his hernia we started a heart pump look what the vote from that so I hope that these developments continue and not they were not as I heard about politics or petty jealousies that they continue with scientists the way they should continue we didn't we happen to do it I think we succeeded in a way but you see how we had to keep why we had to keep it Clark because of the forces interaction the forces of we couldn't deal with the CIA and I say this in the book because we thought it'd get him we had to keep this from a Soviet when world's what happened somebody gave it song gave instructions to get this in from whatever happened there we get the information we were confronted with the KGB and I saw the Union the time and Anatomy and we were confronted like as I say people criticize me they say well cookie I told well I'm in good company

general Marshall general Trudeau John MacArthur one brawn Albert Wilbur Smith from what you had to only good company I have to come me I'd rather be in with those coups those are all people that they do about they know about all this

I'd rather be in that company than the ones criticizing me

Source: 1947 Roswell UFO Wreckage Witnesses Interviewed by Japanese TV
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:13 AM

=====

bfced80f-1ecf-4f1b-86c9-e34a2efdad28

1947 Roswell UFO Wreckage Witnesses Interviewed by Japanese TV

a6e3fc09-c9a3-427a-b0a7-6d9be2218379

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2pPFIpEjCTw>

2pPFIpEjCTw

my father had been called out to uh investigate what I thought was an aircraft accident some distance from here on a ranch close by and uh he came back much later one evening about uh maybe 2:00 in the morning uh with a car full of debris like metallic debris mhm and uh he was very excited about it he unloaded a good part of this debris into the house here into the kitchen part and he

woke my mother and myself up to come look at this cuz uh he had no idea what this was material that it consisted of was more uh foil like although it was a very strong very tough material uh material that was not easily malleable not not like tin foil that you just been back and forth uh parts of it looked like bols of wood type members but but metal like BTS of wood very light and very strong and

and uh it had a sort of metallic glint to it like a dull aluminum surface I guess the most uh mindboggling or startling feature was uh along the inner surface of some of these members was like a writing oh uh the writing itself was not uh English uh numerals or the Greek alphabet or anything of that nature it looked more like an Egyptian

glyphic type writing uh the lettering itself uh was I recall a color was a purplish Violet Hue and it was looked like it was embossed inside the inner surface of some of the uh metallic members the structural frame itself oh I recall the longest piece I found was about uh 18 in in length and maybe a/ inch it's like an ibeam mhm about a half

inch in circumference or diameter I think he came to the conclusion that that this was uh probably not anything that was made here at least on this planet oh good morning Mr y nice to meet you sir you got a lot of people I was not out at the ranch at the time and I picked up

an Albuquerque paper and here's my dad's picture looking at me and I thought well I wonder what he's done now so I went on to to read the article and I told surle I said well I guess I better go out to the ranch because they said that he the Air Force had asked him to stay in Roswell anyway they swore de to secrecy

and I went out to the ranch and stayed until he got back and I asked him what he' got into and oh he says I found a bunch of trash and uh so he went on to tell me it was bunch of sticks and Twine string he says and he said on some of these stick

why there was uh oh he says uh Japanese or Chinese figures you know and uh of course he couldn't even start to show me what it was what it was like you know and I kept asking him questions and he said well he said I told the Air Force I wouldn't tell anybody he said you probably better off without knowing

he did show me where he had found this wreckage and so and of course riding horseback you see lots of things you know so I'd go back through there and naturally I was been to looking and I picked up a few scraps and uh that the Army hadn't hadn't picked up

and I made them in I'd bring them in my Sha's pocket and put them in a cigar box down at the barn with the little scraps I to call it the wood was kind of like balwood mhm real light kind of a neutral color MH and uh pieces of string or something like uh

monofil fishing line and then the foil like 10 foil or lead foil but you couldn't crease it and make it stay I only had one little Jagged piece of it and you bend it over make a crease and it straighten right back up and it wouldn't I don't know it had to hit with a terrific Force because you couldn't cut that

wood the string or the foil mhm and it wouldn't burn the wood was real pliable oh and uh but it wouldn't break mhm it was something I don't know felt like like bosswood real light you know and of course that was kind of before the days of plastic so it could

could have been some type of plastic I don't know an odd shape kind of a jagged piece and uh the whole area wasn't as large as that ashtray maybe maybe half that yes but it was well like you just tear a piece of paper or something you know and but you couldn't do that uh so I say it it must

have hit with a terrific Force to have even broken the the frame parts or tore this foil because I couldn't tear I didn't really get pliers or anything and try that hard you know except I didn't try to tear it myself I just picked up like you said I just tried with my my fingers I didn't tear I know my dad said he tried to tear it and try to deform it with

hammers but impossible uhhuh and um how was the thick thickness of U well it was pretty pretty thin like uh like what well like U aluminum foil that's used today to wrap um Frozen material was it the same as that the same thing yeah how was the edge of the year

the balls are like material The Edge mhm well of course the ends of the pieces I found were kind of jagged but the edge of the these link Plies was smooth oh that's the thing yeah to me resembled an ie beam a small eye beam that was fractured on each end

and it was on the in inner surface of that where the writing was located oh I see the longest

piece I saw was about 18 in in length I didn't find anything that large minus old maybe 3 in probably the longest piece that I found don't you have any question to Mr pres well it sounds like you and I saw the same thing well I'm sure well I'm sure

it was stuff in there that looked like had writing or some kind of inscriptions or something on it but you know nothing like he had seen mhm and uh it seems to me like that he did bring a a small piece of it up but I expect it was hard to you I don't think you could have way he talks you couldn't have tore off a little piece or anything but the the piece of uh wood looking stuff was

oh nearly as big as a pencil and it was kind of oh I'd say now it looked more like plastic or you know hard plastic or something back then we didn't know what plastic was but you know it was just a looked like some kind of wood I don't know just what and then my brother that was in in the Air Force at Roswell that uh was with the crew that flew it out of Roswell he said they couldn't see anything because they had

it all you know had he covered up with tar so what was his name Robert Porter mhm and he's still living in in Great Falls yes but he was in Roswell at that time in the Air Force down there he was he was part of the crew that flew it in the uh some of the wreckage in the aircraft over to Fort Worth yes uhhuh but he said he they didn't know what they had flew out until they was coming back and then they were told that it was a UFO down

a little like like to see how this drops and comes back up uhhuh on the other side of that tank there's another drop like that and that's where it is it's about 2 miles out there first came across the information that I was privy to see between the years 1970 and 1973 when I was attached to the commander-in-chief the United States Pacific Fleet as a member of his intelligence briefing team at his headquarters in maaa Hawaii uh the documents

in Grudge 13 uh were the history of down craft alien craft that had crashed because the powerful radar that we were experimenting with after World War II somehow interfered with their guidance systems and caused them to crash quite a few alien craft crashed um and uh we were able to recover wreckage and in some cases whole craft that appeared not to be damaged dead alien bodies

uh I saw photographs of dead alien bodies of aliens spacecraft what people normally would call flying saucers I saw photographs of live aliens in 1949 the document stated that a live alien was taken from a crash site which occurred in 1949 near Roswell New Mexico two craft had crashed and they recovered five dead bodies and one live alien U they designated this live alien Eva or e

e which meant extraterrestrial biological entity and he lived uh until sometime during 1972 when he died of unknown causes

Source: 15 UFO Sightings that are REAL?
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:13 AM
=====

8f05cf63-7169-49ac-9796-6f9a1f28e891

15 UFO Sightings that are REAL?

820dec06-5823-4731-9573-2db9bfd59663

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ca0pgQlrglg>

ca0pgQlrglg

thousands of people claim to have seen UFOs in the sky but most of these sightings are pretty easily debunked but these UFO sightings might actually be real here are 15 UFO sightings that might actually be true number 50 US Navy confirmation 1 unexplained flying phenomena was so remarkable the US Navy had no choice but to confirm that this event indeed showed a UFO more as they prefer to call it unidentified aerial phenomena these incidents were encountered in 2004 in 2015 but the highly secretive and classified information was only made public in 2017 the US Navy confirmation of the fast and quick aerial phenomena was just enough to validate UFO doubts in millions across the globe

and a 14 Lebanon sighting in 2008 a call came in to 911 claiming he saw an unidentified flying object in the air even though the emergency department had a few giggles at first last the policeman arrived at the scene they saw something similar as well described as a large triangular shape in the sky that had three smaller aircrafts around it the UFO that appeared in Lebanon Illinois was witnessed by six people who required the experimental to see if I could require it again by the time I backed over 13 New York City footage the city that never sleeps captured a truly magnificent event in an eight-minute video shared on the news

multiple flying orbs are seen traversing through the clear day sky as baffled New York City witnesses gathered around to spectate the extraordinary incident many were quick to call in a UFO sighting and all the officials claimed they were just balloons hovering over the iconic Manhattan skylines the proportions of the flying objects seemed to dictate otherwise number 12

Google Maps UFO everyone has tried once in their life to see their home from the Google Maps program people of Texas were scouting through the streets of Jacksonville when they spotted a remarkable object in the sky

Google Maps captured an image that some could only call a UFO spotted above the landmark building this flying object looked like a cartoon version of an alien ship come to life and while the people of Jacksonville didn't witness a change in the usual setting many were left wondering if it was the real thing number 11

Rob Chapman's video Rob Chapman a musician and co-owner of Chapman guitars shared a video on his YouTube channel that received over two-and-a-half million views the musician who usually uploads guitar tutorials couldn't help but share what he witnessed with his own eyes in the video two mysterious flying objects are seen slowly drifting through the gray skies while some firework explosions were created - vanishing and reappearing flying objects raise the question it was actually a UFO the musician saw

number ten men at-taubah sightings one province of Canada it has made a name for itself as being a frequently visited place by UFOs is Manitoba the central part of Canada has become a hotbed for UFO sightings dating back to the 1820s the skies of northern Canada are home to plenty of mysterious phenomena but some were so noteworthy tales about the sighting are still told to this day a may 19th 1967

Stefan Michalak who was an amateur geologist at the time was looking for quartz crystals near Falcon Lake when something strange happens suddenly he saw a flock of geese run past him very quickly as if they were running away from something and stefan looked up he witnessed two glowing cigar shaped objects in the sky and while one soon flew away the other landed on a rocky terrace nearby mr. von decided to approach the flying object assuming it was a US military aircraft but before he did he took his time sketching out the mysterious plane when McCulloch came close to the object he heard loud hissing noises coming from within when he glanced inside he only saw a panel of blinking lights before the doors closed as the saucer rotated the ship's exterior sprayed him with hot gas leaving him the first degree burns the geologist was taken to a hospital for both physical and psychological evaluation the doctors and psychiatrists were determined that Stefan was of sound mind and that he couldn't have hallucinating the event to this day

neither the Canadian or the US military has been able to explain the event but a few years later a piece of metal was recovered from the same Falcon Lake the UFO landed on number 9 1997 Phoenix lights 23 years ago on a normal March night in 1997 thousands of Phoenix Arizona citizens saw something that looked unordinary to say the least the locals were initially glancing at the skies to get a glimpse of the hale-bopp comet but instead they witnessed something they couldn't have even imagined

five bright orbs of light were hovering above the Phoenix skyline the lights were arranged in such a formation that gave the impression of the orbs being attached to a wide v-shaped aircraft this event quickly became the talk of the town and over two decades later it's recalled as the Phoenix lights the US Air Force claimed these bright lights were actually flares dropped at the goldwater range but the unusual arrangement in the sky is what leads the people of Arizona to think otherwise

the sightings were first witnessed at 3:00 p.m. and remained for over 24 hours the numerous video footages that were captured by locals were later stabilized to showcase how the flying objects could not have been just flares

what makes this unusual case even more intriguing is the fact that the former Phoenix Governor Fife Symington witnessed this event himself even calls these lights as not being of this world and could not belong to a military aircraft now 23 years later and many book releases and TV specials about the Phoenix lights and no one truly knows what happened that night on March 13th 1997 come up with anything logical before we move on be sure to subscribe to top 5s with notifications on number 8 Washington DC Fleming

it seemed like a regular hot July evening in 1952 until several large flying saucers appeared above the White House known as the Washington DC flap this unexplainable event became the forefather of UFO sightings from the initial event to several weeks later thousands of humans and even professional pilots and radar operators reported mysterious objects streaking across the skies of the US Capitol these affairs caused a panic like no other

when President Harry Truman quietly called for answers from the highly classified UFO investigation team Project Blue Book Air Force officials released a statement that simply blamed the unusual whether credible witnesses and sources claimed the objects look like deep orange spheres that had shades of rust all around the exterior the fast paced flying aircrafts were as silent as death and many even reported floating lights around it the UFO mania of course did not stop with the logical explanation from the Air Force

hundreds of conspiracy theories were created around the event many generations are still looking for plausible extraterrestrial explanations number seven

Eskimo footage another part of Canada that witnessed a strange object roaming through the night sky was asked about a municipality in the British Columbia District one couple managed to quickly grab their cell phones and capture the night event that could only be described as a UFO sighting

Bryan Cooper a skeptic at heart claims he had never witnessed something similar in his life while the first sightings were reported at 8:30 one aircraft vanished shortly after but the second remained above the Eskimo land Cooper says the flying object had lights that spun in all different directions the aircraft itself was about the size of a Volkswagen car

the couple's neighbor also witnessed this event Lynn Weaver grew up in military bases claims that she had never seen anything quite like the aircraft in the night sky the captured footage was later shown to a professor of astronomy physics and a drone expert hoping for a logical explanation behind the video and while both seemed to agree it was a drone vehicle in the sky neither of them are 100% sure of the fact leaving room for some extraordinary theories in mind number six Westall UFO the Zimbabwe UFO event wasn't the only sighting caught by schoolchildren in April of 1966 almost 200 people including young students and school teachers saw a flying saucer in the sky the flying object was gray with slight purple hues and was twice the size of a large car while some say there was only one aircraft in the sky many witnesses have actually claimed there were three as the interested and intrigued students gathered to watch the monumental affair

the airship quickly lifted up and disappeared in the sky

the school children and adults that had been part of this incident were told by the Australian officials not to give any comments to the media many were left to believe that the government was actually trying to bury this event it didn't want to add fuel to the fire

more than 50 years later witnesses who were once young kids attending school are now grown adults who have come forward with their experience all claiming it was a UFO to this day the 1966 West Hall event remains the most witnessed daylight UFO sighting in history number five

caught on live newscast while most UFO sightings are caught quickly by a shaky phone camera or leaked footage this one paranormal event was captured on live TV during the weather broadcast in June of 2018 the Buffalo weathermen Andy Parker was first to comment on the strange move during what seemed to be a usual forecast and he quickly drives the viewers attention at the sudden beam of light coming from the water while I says it might have been a shooting star

many denied the theory as shooting stars don't come up from the water apart from the strangest sentence from the water users on social media noticed how the flying object curved as it went up into the sky some comments even suggest pausing the video for a better look at the UFO that takes the form of a disc or a cigar shaped object while no official comments have been made it's always interesting to witness such an event during a live TV broadcast I will flip bet in the next 20 number 4 is in Bob way school children every child has an imagination so diverse and vast that no adult human can compete with and while school children often play make-believe to pass the time of long school hours one event that took place in 1994 was of no regular play the children of the aerial school Andrew was in Bob Way all saw a disc-shaped craft land behind the school

according to 60 young kids who have claimed to have seen the exact same event three flying objects popped up in the sky momentarily until they vanished and reappeared in different places some pupils even claimed to have witnessed a man with rugby ball eyes walk out of the ship but when the extraterrestrial being noticed the children it soon ran away of a ship disappeared these little witnesses were a question for weeks after the initial incident many psychiatrists and journalists quickly appeared at the scene all trying to debunk what actually happened that day

35 out of the group were even taken aside to draw a picture of the incident after a strenuous investigation all came to the conclusion that these school kids were not lying and that something extraordinary had actually happened

while many called a mass hysteria episode even more believe the children's story to be true

number three

Stephenville sightings on an early cold January afternoon more than 30 citizens of Stephenville Texas reported something unique floating in the sky the witness's first saw beams of light arranged in a single horizontal line then later forming parallel vertical lines across the sky even local newspaper reporters saw this strange occurrence recalling how it was very intense with bright lights

Stephenville locals believed this event was reminiscent of the notorious Phoenix lights sighting in 1997 but the US Air Force was quick to deny such rumors and theories according to the officials these lights were simply F-16s flying in military operating areas but as most UFO sightings go this explanation was not enough for the townspeople the Texas natives claimed to have seen such a highly advanced event that it simply could not have been done by human-made technologies and abilities number 2 Japan Airlines flight 1609 when an airplane pilot who has more than 10,000 hours of flight experience says he saw something strange you know it's a credible source on November 17 1986 a large Japanese Boeing cargo plane was flying from Paris to Tokyo when a sudden beam of light appeared on the left side of his plane the object seemed as though it had glowing nozzles attached what was initially thought to be a military aircraft was soon thought to be not of this world as the flying objects projections changed according to the pilot and the cabin crew this UFO defied all laws of gravity moving in such a way that would be impossible for man-made crafts as the objects flew closer to the Japanese plane the entire cabin was illuminated by sudden light and intense heat

all passengers recall the incident in the same way an illogical answer still is hard to find

before we move on to number one several celebrities claim to have seen UFOs let's take a look at two quick honorable mentions of celebrity UFO sightings honorable mention one Russell Crowe the Australian actor Russell Crowe who has won an Academy Award for the film Gladiator is adamant that what he saw with his own two eyes could only be a UFO Crowe tweeted a friend that I set up the camera to capture fruit bats rising from Botanic Gardens this was a big surprise and included pictures of a bright yellow red aircraft up in the sky the mysterious object in the sky seemed to be casting a downward light to the ground and while the actor claims the footages of time lapse of the event the evidence seems like regular still pictures even though many speculations arose from Crowe's tweets some even calling it a publicity hoax there is no denying that stranger sightings have been reported in the past I only mentioned to Robbie Williams the energetic and eccentric British singer and former Take That member Robbie Williams is also no stranger to unidentified flying objects while speaking to 60 Minutes Australia the singer opened up about his frequent experiences with the extraterrestrial phenomena not only is Robbie witness strange things in his homeland but he has had a fair share of unusual sightings in the US as well

Williams remembers how he saw a UFO right above his house

so close to the ground that if he threw a tennis ball up it would have hit the aircraft then while Robbie has had many experiences with alcohol and drugs in the past the British singer claims there were no substances involved during these extraterrestrial events now I've seen one number one Roswell UFO incident regarded as the most talked-about and famous UFO

encounter is the Roswell incident in 1947 in the summer of 1947

Mac Brazel discovered mysterious debris on his New Mexico land after the former reported findings of metallic rods and chunks of paper scraps to nearby Roswell Army Air Force Base headlines were written claiming a flying saucer crashed into the city as national headlines and stories rain havoc amongst the feared public officials statements were soon released claiming the scraps and pieces were from a weather balloon

Jack had made himself these statements weren't enough for the general public to lead this mystery alone nearly 30 years later a 231 page report was released disclosing the truth about the event according to the air force but max saw on his land were parts of a top-secret military endeavor called Project mogul which was set out to detect Soviet nuclear equipment during the Cold War

while the enormous report had to be enough evidence to settle the UFO case many eyewitnesses claimed they saw alien bodies being taken from the site leaving even more conspiracy theories open to this day the 1947 UFO incident remains the most talked-about extraterrestrial event

subscribe to top fives for more and check out some of our other popular videos

Source: 035 - UFOs

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:12 AM

=====

30ac373b-d889-4851-953f-179a6744968d

cd3848b4-e1cd-46c4-a389-47e9f1f99cc0

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dvfRRgFHSRE>

dvfRRgFHSRE

Fighter Pilot Podcast

hey everyone just a quick note before we begin this week's episode we hear on the fighter pilot podcast have several initiatives in store for you in 2019 as you will learn more about later in this episode one is that we are going to begin setting aside a little time at different points in the show to promote various goods or services or even events could be a military aviation themed book or an upcoming air show in your area for example whatever it is in the background you will hear this jingle provided by our highly talented musician Jaime Lopez so if you want to skip ahead until the music stops no worries but as I said way back on episode zero we promise not to promote anything we don't think you'd be interested in hearing about only cool stuff related to military aviation so now you know okay on with the show

throughout my career as a Navy pilot and even more so in this past year since launching the show I've often been asked whether I have ever seen anything while flying that I could not identify you know spaceships or a little green man or the like no I have not but I know someone who has someone many of you will recognize and he joins us to tell his story this week on the fighter pilot podcast missing move through the atmosphere like there was no constraints on it it just did what ever wanted to do

welcome to the fighter-pilot podcast the internet radio show that explores the fascinating world of air combat the aircraft the weapons systems and most importantly the people now here's your host retired US Navy fighter pilot

Vincent Aiello

well Happy New Year's fighter-pilot podcast friends and welcome to episode 35 we're talking UFOs and we will get to our interview with retired US Navy Commander Dave framer in a few minutes hope you all enjoyed your relaxing holidays and that 2019 is off to a fantastic start that has certainly been the case here in the ILO and Sinclair households in fact it's been difficult to align our schedules so it's just me this week hopefully we'll get sunshine back for episode 36 well we received much positive feedback following our last episode with our spouses called the homefront so we thank you for that and I know the ladies appreciated hearing from all of you if you're wondering why this episode is airing on the second instead of

the first as usual then you may have missed our bonus episode released December 31st with my good friend Robert Kibby of the muscle-car place Rob and I took a look back at how far the show was coming our first year since launching a year ago now January 1st 2018 and let me tell you it's been quite a journey many of you have been there for most or all of it Rob and I also discussed what's in store for 2019 which includes a few initiatives such as the opening promotion you just heard episodes series ideas as we've talked about before with different aircraft and a new release schedule which is the second 12th and 22nd instead of the first 11th and 21st we didn't post the bonus episode on our website or YouTube so to find it you'll need to check out your favorite podcast player or our patreon page

now speaking of patreon we have several new patreon division leads to announce Phil Brewer Michael Maddox William Loomis and Matt Klein and also we have a new patreon strike lead Kevin Millar now you may have heard of him we have featured his naval aviation themed novels here on the show before and he was a guest on our episode called after the cockpit and a Facebook live session as well and he's generously donated books and some Instagram pictures that we use so thanks for your generosity hoser into all of you new patrons thank you and enjoy the exclusive content you will get only on patreon

now this week's episode interview is a little longer than normal but we've been remiss at answering listener questions lately so we'll see if we can squeeze in a few here the first is from Jordan McVeigh is a patreon division lead and he says how did simulators work when you were in basic training in the early 90s did they have early 3d graphics or displays or was it all instrument flying how useful was flying in those more quote primitive simulators well Jordan my first three aircraft as you know if you've listened to the show where the t-34 t2 and ta for Jay and all three of those simulators were instrument only they had no visuals first time I had visuals was in the fa-18 now curiously only the t2 out of those original three had motion the other two were static now how useful were flying these simulators very useful and I'll tell you why number one you could jump in when the simulator wasn't being used and look around and get used to the cockpit and where switches and gauges and dials were and number two you could learn basic procedures and number three you could learn what's called an instrument scan meaning when you're flying on the instruments and you look from the primary attitude reference indicator maybe to the vertical speed indicator or your airspeed indicator or your heading all that is very useful and you have to build a scan where you look from one to the other to the other with a certain pattern to be as effective as possible

great question Jordan next let's take a phone call hey guys this is Mike from Brisbane Australia

I just wanted to ask you guys about math formulas that you use while in the cockpit what type of math do you keep in your head or do a pen and paper calculator and what do you do on a mission with those math calculations keep up the good work guys love the show thanks bye thanks for the phone call mark always good to hear from you blokes down under in fact our web designer and graphic guy Yannick Krause is from Down Under so we have a special place in our heart for you guys well the two most used math formula that we have in the aircraft or

the fuel ladder

calculations and glide slope altitude backup calculations now the math for the fuel ladder is pretty basic and I think we've talked about it before

essentially when you look down at the gauges in an f-18 there's two one for each engine and they tell you the fuel flow in pounds per hour times 100 so if I look down and see a 30 on the left and a 30 on the right then that's 3000 pounds per hour on each engine and that's 6000 pounds per hour and that equates to about a hundred pounds per minute so if I know I'm holding somewhere and I need to manage my fuel and I have to leave let's say Marshall at night in 12 minutes

well then whatever my state is now let's call it 6.2 in 12 minutes all burn 1200 pounds so I'll be leaving with about a 5.0 and of course the burn rate changes with your left hand movement goes up when you advance the throttle and goes back when you retard it and so that's just a calculation we do often and on our knee board card we don't use calculators but we do have blocks and we put in what we expect the fuel to be every 15 minutes and then we back it up with updates as we go and then we can also project ahead using the formula we just talked about now another one is the back up on glide slope at night again let's say at the carrier we know that one degree equals 100 feet at a mile and we fly a 3-degree glide slope so every mile we should be 300 feet higher on that three degree slope so if we're coming in which we do at 1200 feet above the water

well then 1200 divided by three is four and so we should expect to intercept the glide slope at about four nautical miles and what we do is we'll back ourselves up as we come down the slope so that we know in case the carrier instruments are incorrect or trying to lead us astray which has happened in the past not so much recently but we can back ourselves up so if we intercept the glide slope from 1200 feet up four miles then at three miles we should be at 900 feet except don't forget the carrier flight deck itself is about 60 feet up so we generally look for about nine 60 at three miles six 60 at two miles three 60 at one mile etc and if you want to get fancy at the half mile increments you can even split the difference between say six sixty and nine sixty and try to figure out where you should be at two and a half miles

there is one more though I just realized sometimes when we do Stern conversions which is a type of intercept and we'll talk more about those in just a second there are certain things you can do with the radar where it's not really a math formula but you need to know that at certain distance with a certain offset you should expect to see a certain target aspect out of your target and that will tell you if you are set up to do a good rendezvous while they continue in the same direction and I'm purposely not throwing out any numbers here for a couple reasons number one I just don't remember them and number two if people's eyes aren't already crossed from all the math I just threw out they probably would be if I did do the research and remember what all this was but someone once told me when I answered a previous question about math that there are some different formulae they use for doing a stern intercept or a stern conversion where let's say you're heading north and the guy you

want to rendezvous with is heading south well you end up right on his left or right wing also heading south and there's a way to do that by offsetting so great question mark and thanks very much

we have another question now from Mark Alexander from Montreal talking about intercepts he says as a Navy fighter pilot are you trained to do interceptions or is it only the job of the Air Force fighter pilots similarly are all Air Force pilots trained to do that or only those who join intercept squadrons also is the interception of a civilian aircraft different than the interception of a military aircraft so Marc Alexander the term intercept squadron is no longer used I know it used to be in the 50s and 60s these days any fighter pilot is going to be taught and should know how to do an air-to-air intercept and there are three now we just talked about one and that is the stern conversion or a rendezvous and we do that quite often on let's say aerial refueling tankers but there are other intercepts depending on what you're trying to do we've talked about some of them before on the show some are just pure beyond visual range type missions where all you're trying to do is employ missiles and you may never actually visually see the target and then there is another one where you are looking to arrive at emerge with the target having not shot any missiles and then at that merge you do what's called a VI D or a visual identification and you

whether it's friendly or hostile or whatever it may be now regarding your question is there any difference between military and civilian yes

civilian don't shoot back generally and so on the military aircraft depending on what it is it might or might not be shooting back or turning into you and try not to be rendezvous Don but for the most part any of the larger aircraft or a civilian airliner the biggest problem with that is just that the large size can create a visual illusion of distance and closure and it's not uncommon to end up arriving on their wing with too much closure in too much speed and you under run or fly pass them and so you have to be careful of that but the nice thing about that is many military tankers are based on civilian aircraft already and so if you're used to joining on a tanker it's not that much different to join on an airliner let's say all right last question from Paul Nitti from Calgary Canada he says when you are training against an aggressor squadron are the aggressors somehow modified to show up as a quote foe or is the iff system ignored also have you guys ever made it out to our local exercise maple flag

yes Paul the IFF or identification Friend or Foe modes one through four are used in training to signify whether an opposition player is alive or dead friendly or not and in some cases what type of threat it is for example a mig-29 or an su-27 and so we do have that as part of our training rules and it is part of the adversaries professionalism to make sure he or she is modifying the iff as required depending on what phase of flight they're in and yes that is quite common now personally no I never made it to a maple flag my very first squadron VF 86 attended in 1997 just before I arrived but unfortunately no Paul I never had a chance to participate in a maple flag up in Canada great questions all of you thanks and everyone keep your questions coming we'll try to continue working through them the best we can in upcoming episodes all right let's get then to our interview with commander Dave flavor now you will hear just a little bit of microphone jostling at time

did my best to edit it out but we were sitting in his basement holding our microphones and so inevitably sometimes you move and create a slight noise so apologize for that but I know you'll still enjoy the interview so let's get straight to it

on UFOs today the fighter pilot podcast is in southern New Hampshire and we are at the residence of retired United States Navy Commander David

framer sex welcome to the fighter pilot podcast sir

all right thanks jello it's good to be here well it's been a long time it's good to see you well it has looking good thanks

I'm feeling good Billy Ray

you know first off I never called you sex anyway because I was junior to you I used to call you skipper and sex just has this kind of weird feeling and we'll get to the call-sign thing at the end

I'm gonna call you skipper if that's okay that's fine excellent

all right well thank you for having me in your lovely home and we are here today to talk about an experience you had back in 2004 and ever since but we always begin here on the show with a little background on our guests so if you could please tell us where you're from where you went to school a little bit about your career and what you're doing now yeah my name is David flavor obviously and hail from Toledo Ohio actually right on a michigan state line about 40 minutes south of Detroit Michigan okay and I enlisted in the Marine Corps at 17 years old to the chagrin of my parents they weren't real happy about it my dad was definitely not happy about it

I got recommended while I was in the Marine Corps to go to the Naval Academy prep school from there I went to the Naval Academy

my first plebe cruise I was on the USS Nimitz in 1985 watching planes land and take off on board the carrier and I thought I really want to do that so being a marine we were guaranteed the ability to go into the marine corps we didn't have to wait till service selection okay because there's a limited percentage of the graduating class actually wave that because I thought hey I think the best opportunity for everything was to fly for the Navy

and it was a it was a there was a very tough decision but I ended up selecting the Navy from there I went Jets went to Kingsville

got winged in 1990 Ashley two years to the day I graduated the Academy a long story but I ended up getting a sixes I had originally had s three orders I got my orders changed to a six s I went up to Whidbey Island I flew a sixes for about three years total from there I got selected

to go to f-18s so I went down to l'amour and flew f-18s through multiple tours until 2003 I selected and went to or 2002 sorry went to Super Hornets and stayed there flying and then in 2003 I screened and went to VF a41 for my XO Co tour and then retired out of l'amour after eighteen years of flying commissioned to go into the corporate world okay and that's what you're doing now is I am I'm I consult in the corporate world okay now for the listeners who are hearing you but not seeing you

they might wonder where they've heard you before and that is on the 2005 deployment that you and I had the pleasure to share together you were one of many stars on the PBS carrier special and you make quite a few appearances so I don't know if any of that has ever come back to not to haunt you but you get people asking you about that because I do I only had one short speaking part and I have people asking me all the time I've had you know it's funny when it came out I got told by the director I was doing a proof of the series before it came out they had they had edited it all and said hey we want you to look at this and and I got the I walked into this place down in Hollywood and and everyone knew my name and I had no idea these people were and I'm like it was to me it's very strange and I grew up and she said oh I don't know you're gonna get recognized I said okay so I didn't think anything of it so the the series came out in 2008 and I had just started working down in San Diego and I was in the commissary in Miramar when that thing had come out and you can tell people are whispering and they're pointing in and so I rapidly got my cart and got out of there

celebrity yeah sometimes you don't want to deal with it it's it comes and goes as a matter of fact I was just going to

one of my best buds his son who live with me got married and we were on the airplane and we were flying into Norfolk and the Air Show was that weekend and I was asking a guy he was from Ohio and I'm like yeah great what are you doing he goes I were here for the air show and when he got all done he like me goes hey can I ask you a question I said yeah sure he goes are you the guy from that carrier show and I'm like yes which my wife just rolls her eyes her back my kids are the same way but yeah it was it still has not died although I wished it would but it hasn't yeah well I don't know about you skipper but my wife rolls her eyes at me quite often comes with the territory for us but all right so we were you did the 2003 deployment as well on Nimitz right yeah halfway through three deployment and then all the entire oh five okay because I was in 97 for the oh three deployment and then vfa 94 for the 2005 deployment all right well so you made headlines earlier this year for an event that took place back in November of 2004 and that's what we'll spend the bulk of our time speaking about today but I'm just curious before we talk about the episode why now why suddenly is all of this coming to light you know it's interesting you asked I had I hadn't really done anything I you know about it and it's it's been pretty quiet

it was never secret I want to point out because there's a lot of people that think that this was classified we weren't on to talk about it there were people on the boat that thought that we signed non-disclosures to not discuss this that never happened it was it just it went away and after you know you were out there after about three days you know in the men in black cartoon and the other plant comic of the far side when those went away you know I had a

squadron we all had to fly

we mittelwerk up so it just kind of faded away I had got a call from the other pilot and they said hey have you been talked to about the tic tac lately and I said no they said well you know I've been asked to go to pentagon like five times you know and they said we you had you know the most si I'm because I was actually the one that engaged it and I said well just give him my name and I'll talk to him

so that was Lou Elizondo who was running the ATM program at the Pentagon

so he had called me up said hey we're gonna come up and talk to you I said great no problem and I didn't think much of it I'm like yeah I'll tell you what I got so about I don't know prior a month later I had gotten information on the to the stars that was coming out with Tom DeLonge and I'm watching this clip that a guy had sent me and Lu's on it so I called Lu I go what's going on he goes I left the Pentagon

I said well you guys hey work we'll be there like this weekend to talk to you I said okay so they came up here and talked to me about the whole incident and he told me what was going on and and he actually explained why he had left the Pentagon he was a little bit frustrated with you know basically the bureaucracy he was having to deal with and and what he thought was very important so he called me up about a month later said hey we want to do this article at the New York Times we do it and I said no it's difficult I said I actually said no I'm not doing that and he said no no seriously dude we really need you to do this I said why do you need me to do this he said because we've gotten approval to announce that this program existed inside the US government he says then you're the one piece that will add credibility you know because of our background what we do it gets it gets harder to discredit us for when we see something like that and I said all right and I was actually in DC for work so I met him and Helene Cooper and Leslie Kean at a restaurant and they just started asking a question and when you first start telling the story you know there's kind of like this jaw dropping from the people you're telling it to which I was laughing because the only people that really knew the story cuz my family didn't really know it it was all my buds that would go you know we'd be out you know having a beer or two and they'd say hey Dave what's the coolest thing you ever saw flying and then I would say why I chased this UFO and they'd be like you did what

and I said no seriously we you know when I give the whole story and and and they're all like you know people that know me know I'm not totally crazy and they would just go your joke and I go no I'm dead serious you know and the cool thing is there was four of us you know because it was F's you know and then cheeks Kurth who was CEO of the marine squadron he was actually the red air for the event and they had they talked to him before we even they talked to us because he was the first one off the deck he just didn't you know as charlie's didn't have the gas to go play around

like we did no so because of that you know the New York Times article hit was at December 17th of last year and then then your world explodes

I completely understand I said you know because the carrier I'm like hey you know I you know I kind of had that 15 minutes of fame I really don't want that 15 minutes of fame and you know I want to just crawl into my little sector of the world and away and they said no no this is gonna be a big deal I'm like I know no big deal well the article hit on hit the Internet this is a funny story hit the internet on Saturday at 2 o'clock so I don't know if you know Jeter he was in Japan guy with me

he worked at check 6 with me he literally had hit and he I get a phone call right away

dude I'm sitting down to eat my lunch and and I see your ugly mug on my screen

you're an idiot

this what would you expect from a fellow aviator

a told him he said what are you doing I said well I was asked by the guy at the Pentagon to do this and and he said holy cow so the next day I'm not thinking and my son-in-law was here visiting and we were taken to the airport Sunday morning when the paper hit and we're literally getting ready to leave the house and my phone rings and it's a number that I don't know it's from Jersey of course my wife goes I answer it she goes I want to see who it is I'm like ok so I answered the call and I'm like yeah yeah well it ends up being Good Morning America which was followed by multiple CNN which was Fox News which was the Washington Post which was the Boston here I mean I had a guy literally the Boston Herald guy tracked me down on Sunday and found me in a coffee shop on the north end with my wife and daughter and yeah

never mind the men in black it's the journalists that oh my god me they can find you anywhere it's it is amazing because you know I'm not you know it's not like I'm publicized this I haven't actually tried to hide from a lot of people and they find you now it makes it easy because there's not a lot of David flavors running around the United States I won't say how many but it's very few and but I asked the girl I said how did you find me and she said oh she goes it wasn't it wasn't hard she goes we have this database we can go to it did work out a little bit you know the Today Show

NBC News had called and then they ended up canceling the interview because it was right when the tax reform came out from President Trump okay

and but I take my why I'd never been in New York City my wife has been there Bunch

so I said I went down there with her and I said I you know let's get a tour so I called up NBC the girls that had worked with me and I said hey I'm gonna be there can I get I told you guys when I first talked to you that you know I want to go see the Today Show and stuff and they did they we got through the little VIP tour the Today Show and and got to go see The Tonight Show the Jimmy Fallon's we got to see cool so it was really that's the one benefit actually that's like the benefit I got out of this whole thing I called and said hey can I we get a private

tour okay all right well if people are wondering what it is we're talking about that brought you you're a second 15 minutes of fame you're up to about a 30 minutes baby I'll give you another 15 45

so it was November 2004 you and I and all of our Air Wing Bubba's were on the USS Nimitz off the coast of Mexico south of San Diego and we were doing what we call work ups which are just exercises at sea to prepare ourselves for deployment which ended up being the 2005 deployment that was chronicled in the PBS carrier special and we are out flying on a beautiful day we have the USS Princeton Cruiser operating with us as an air intercept control provider or air defense commander I suppose you would call it and so you launch on a mission and just if you would give us a quick summary of what happened that day that then blew up on you earlier this year and caused so much attention from the press

okay so 2004 or were in one of the early goes I think we were actually the first go we're gonna do an air defense exercise so we're gonna we're gonna turn not only we're gonna get training cuz we're gonna be the good guys the Marines are gonna take off they're gonna be the bad guys and we're gonna actually work with the controllers on the Princeton to do the air defense of the carrier battle group okay so it's a 2v2 out over the ocean yeah

so we launch we join up

we're in obviously VF a41 we're flying F so I have a whizzo in my back seat and the other pilot and the other WIZO or in the other jet so they join up we're driving out you know we hear a little calm on the radios we're checking through all you know going through strike and getting all checked in

all of a sudden the Princeton comes up and says fast Eagle hey say your loadout and I actually laughed I said well I got a Khadem nine and with a sledgehammer you can get it off the airplane because you know they're locked on it's just a big it's a hollow tube it's no row motor but it does have a real seeker head and it's for training only right and they said well we're gonna cancel the the air defense exercise training right now we have rude world tasking and we were preceded about forty miles south of the carriers so you were right on so if you draw if you look at a map and go from San Diego down to Ensenada we're kind of working around that area closer to Ensenada than San Diego okay

so we start pressing out and they give us a vector two seven zero at about sixty miles so we start driving out towards the west I'm the lead so my wingman the other airplane gets on my left-hand side so they're sitting to the south so I'll start referencing a clock cuz it makes it easier to go so as we start driving out they're calling you know 40 miles 30 miles 20 miles 10 miles we're not seeing anything on the radar but we're both clean which means we see nothing and all of a sudden the cruiser calls merge plot which tells us that now the blip that they were looking at and us are in the same resolution cell so it just looks like one blob they can't sure just they can't be the same vertical column of air that's exactly right okay so as we're looking out you know you know you know the head start coming out because we're looking to see where this thing is at and as we look down off the right side of the airplane we

see so we'd be at the six o'clock position of a clock and this object would be in the middle we look down and what it looks like is there's something like a seamount under the water we're because it's a no Whitecaps beautiful clear day and there's just this white water and if you've seen a seamount which I know you have where the waves come in they just break over this in the middle of the ocean and it tells you there's probably something onto the surface you know your stay away so we kind of see this and as we're looking the backseater and the other airplane chumps like clean mm-hmm goes hey skipper do you and right about he gets the do you I'm looking and I see this little white object it's kind of randomly moving around the disturbance under the water now it's important the disturbance think of it as what we first thought is you know hey look kind of like a 737 size-wise pointing to the east alright so it looked like it had kind of wings you know like shapes like a cross hmm

was the way the disturbance was

setup and a little the little white tic-tac is what we refer to it as because that's what look like was kind of going north south and an east-west but it wasn't changing its direction it was elongated to the north south so the longitudinal axis of this thing was pointing north

okay so the first thing you think is oh it's a helicopter right so we're looking at it and he goes hey do you see what the and I go yeah what the hell is that and we're looking what's your altitude at this point we're at about 20,000 feet okay so we're looking down

there's no rotor wash

there's no wings it literally looks like a tic-tac and it's just flopping around right mm-hmm

so we're like it's kind of weird so as we move around towards about the nine o'clock position I decide hey I'm gonna go check that out oh hey so the other the other pilots to say I'm gonna stay up high I said that's perfect just stay up here just me Russ I'm gonna I'll go down so we're having all this comms I'm also talking on the intercom to my back seater and we're both you know kind of like do what is that and we have no idea so at about the nine o'clock position we start that slow descent and as we get around to the 12 o'clock we're watching this so this whole evolution is gonna take about five minutes because you know if we're only doing about 300 knots we're just kind of saving gas so we could do about the 12 o'clock position and the thing which is we had been pointing north south basically just turns so now that kind of the longitudinal axis is kind of pointing to the west and it start smearing us so we're in a slow descent clockwise flow and it's coming up the same way so it said this thing's been in a hover right over the water with no rotor Washington and all of a sudden goes and starts climbing so we're kind of looking at it and we go around you know all the way around so as we approach about that six to eight o'clock position we actually weird six and we're you know we can watch it it's coming up below us at about the eight o'clock position we're at eight o'clock and it's over towards about two o'clock and there's probably about maybe about 3,000 feet altitude between us so we're probably about you know somewhere around the 15 ish thousand and then he's probably around the thing is prior around that eleven twelve thousand somewhere around there so I go well best way to fix a two circle fight so he's on the outside a circle is cut across

the middle of circle so I go nose low and cut across a circle and pull lead on it so I found at the eight o'clock think of it as I point my nose down I'm gonna cut across the bottom I'm gonna make a big scoop out of the bottom of it I'm going kind of over towards three o'clock because I want to kind of be over there when he get

there mm-hmm

and as we start pulling those up the thing rapidly accelerates like from just this nice easy kind of mirin our speed to poof it's gone as across learners it just disappears so we're like I go I asked the other airplane hey do you guys see that and they're like it's gone

we have no now keep in mind they're still above us so it's not like you know that we have different perspectives of the object and the object we both see it just take off and disappear so we're like all right now I'm pretty weirded out so I said hey well let's turn around and see what was in the water because we're right there so we basically just turned the airplanes around real quick and there's nothing there's no disturbance there's no white water as far as you can see there's nothing so we kind of turn and I'm like well you know look at the clock but we got to get some training done and I told my backseater I said dude I'm I'm pretty weirded out

I said that's that's odd so and the controller's hearing all this so I remember telling the controller I said hey please tell me that you guys are gonna strip the radar tapes and throughout this he's been telling us hey sir we've been tracking these things for like two weeks since we got out here we got out beginning at a month remember we got out beginning November was a two-month that see I was fighting to get home for Thanksgiving yeah so he says yeah we've been tracking these things they've been coming from basically eighty thousand feet or above eighty thousand feet coming straight down and hanging out at like 20,000 feet and they had been tracking like up till them you know multiple you know I think it was like up to ten and then they would hang out for a little bit and then they would go back up and this this was this was the first time that they had ad m-- and airplanes airborne when these things showed up which was you know it happens to be us you know I know if that's lucky or unlucky but my life would have been just fine if this never happened so I said well hey we're gonna go back to the cap which is our whole point for the exercise and and meanwhile the Marines are still hanging out you know they're they're 100 miles south of the ship just kind of doing circles in the sky and the controller comes let me says sir you're not going to believe this but that thing is back at your cat point no more like a grade so we end up getting to the cap we don't see it we do the exercise and we go back and land when we had landed we were in the PR shop and one of our cruisers getting ready to launch and we're telling them this and they're like so

at Underwood nuts goes hey I'm gonna because I'm gonna get video this thing and that's actually the video that you see the video is taken by him we chased it visually the one regret of the whole side from my point of view was that because we never used the helmet cam on the joint helmet because it was just nauseating to try and watch on a screen I never had it on because had I had it on you'd probably got tons of video of this thing flying around right you

know and then the other side is is because nothing was done and a lot of the stuff is lost like we had the tapes we had the radar tape and the FLIR tape and the FLIR tape is what you guys have seen but it's been degraded so many times because it's been copied right but on the high-res monitors it was pretty good and then the radar tape actually showed you know the thing is we hit it with the radar it started jam

went a to jam extrapolate in the aspect vector started spinning around because it didn't to be locked up and and chance audio you know that's what he had seen when he did it and then obviously the video but all the radar tapes from the Princeton there's a bunch of stuff that's missing that they can't find matter of fact in the archives I was talking to someone that has access to this stuff that the the the logbook someone has taken that page and sometimes it's just you know the sailor that wants thinks it's cool like buddy of mine saved the airplane from that day and when this broke sends me a text gone dude I saved this for all these years going because this was just such a strange event and sent me the airplane comic right so so that's crazy so I want to talk about after you landed what if anything happened as far as the debrief but it might be worth mentioning that the USS Princeton is what we call an Aegis Cruiser and correct me if I'm wrong but that technology is probably about as good as it gets

for detecting and tracking air contacts isn't that true yeah it's it's it's one of the most sophisticated if not the most sophisticated radar in the world and with that whole system I mean I think it was a spy 1d at that time there there beyond it it's just incredible technology that we possessed right I mean they can track incoming ballistic missiles and target them with other missiles which is a miracle on its own right but and then also you said it was occurring for the two weeks prior to that was there other than nuts

is encounter after the event of yours was there any more that you're aware of in the knows or weeks that followed not that I know of now you know supposedly the the ships had seen stuff and then when we came back off that at sea period he said we got back you know right before Christmas January I'm we have Comcast you know so I'd had the Comcast homepage and the the top video of the year and for the 2004 year which came out in January 2005 for Comcast videos there was the Mexican Air Force tracking like six of these things with a FLIR in the same area hmm

so it wasn't just us I think we're the only ones because there was a lot of people that you know hey we had radar contact on something odd

you know we saw FLIR video of stuff in the distance but I don't think anyone else has actually visually chased the thing like we did okay that was that's why it's unique so when you land it as we usually do you probably run down a Civic combat I don't remember what it's called anymore but carrier Intelligence Center okay thank you

and you're probably talking about it and I mean I'm just curious so the Air Wing Commander or ships command or anyone come in and ask you about it or okay this is this is the this is where it gets at first we thought okay this is this is kinda odd we've got something that we have we can't control we can't you know for the performance of it you know anything that

hovers like that does not accelerate like you know and you've seen you know I've seen airplanes doing 1.8 going by me doing the high fast like a Top Gun where guys are you know you just see the cons coming but to see something that literally accelerates because even if you go to Mach 2 think of a rocket that takes off you watch it and those things accelerate relatively quickly watch them for a significant period of time this thing literally disappeared in a matter of you know less than a second it was in front of me and it was gone so we think oh yeah someone's gonna come and talk to us so we we had the tapes the my back seater went down because he was junior he did the debrief in civic you know when you got to tell him would you do well he chased this thing we have no idea what it was and then of course they're laughing because they think it's funny mm-hmm and he comes back to the ready room and there's some other stuff that went on so we're like okay maybe someone's gonna come and next thing you know the Intel guy comes down to say we want to we need your tapes you know they're gonna

start this investigation and they're making it like it's a big deal

problem was it wasn't a big deal because we figured out there was they thought it was a big funny joke that they would do this

so I remember going down there and I told I told my I told Dell I said I'll be back but I'm gonna go get those tapes Dell was your ex oh yeah and I went into the I went into Civic and I said hey I need my tapes and they're just looking mean I said I'll tell you what you got about two minutes to give me those tapes or I'm going to tear this place apart there's not a damn thing you're gonna do about it and the lieutenant that was in there and I said you can get your boss if you want because I'll have the same talk with him and within about 30 seconds I had the tapes in my hand and we took those back to the ready room because they're actually our property right and the classified equipment so we we copied them believe it or not because we use those tapes again so we copied them and we wrapped him up and and stuffed them in the safe they were gonna they were wrapped on PC yellow paper said for CEO and they stayed there we came back from crews they were in the ready room safe and then somehow they disappeared no one knows where they went and I don't know if it was you know it's been several CEOs since then you know probably about eight different CEOs so no one knows where they went you know how it is when you co 2 and from crews some of those what are these hey they look like blank 8 mil tapes hey we'll just use them because it's consumable so no one knows where those tapes actually went did you end up with a copy of anything I did not actually the guy that was in my back seat had sent me I was working I had retired in about 2008 he had sent me a link to a website which is you know I would say not suitable for work but he sent it to me and it was on there he and it was hey skipper does this look familiar and I'm like holy shit that's the FLIR video that we had taken it then it ended up on YouTube and it was on YouTube for quite some time and then it disappeared so you go well how how did people actually find out about this because it was never reported well what had happened is I was working and I had met some people and and sheikhs had called me at the same time and says hey we're doing some stuff and we have a customer that likes to investigate stuff like this can we do it and I said yeah yeah yeah and I had had another friend that I had talked to and said hey because of the phone call that was prompted by cheeks

I was talking to her and I said hey I had this incident you know is there anything he can find out she said let me see didn't think anything of it and about a month later I had got a call from a guy and said hey we're gonna and we're gonna investigate this thing so they actually did there was a report that just got released that Harry Reid released the former senator from Nevada mm-hmm which was actually I like to call it the unofficial official report because it wasn't an official report it was just done to be to try and capture some of this - I look at his more as exercising the system I don't know what the whole purpose was so they did it and that became the unofficial official report it's actually pretty well done there are a few inaccuracies in it because you know it's a lot of people's story and it's at the time it was five years after the event so people start forgetting stuttering and I'm not saying that my recall is perfect but I used to have pretty pretty good recall just from training and you know teaching BFM for so long so you know the report came out and and I think that's what helped prompt a bunch of the stuff and then and then since last year when the article hit you know that they're trying to prove that this stuff is out there it just went completely out of control

so you said a moment ago clear video did you mean from nuts the second wave or did you guys get full wheat we did not get any FLIR video nuts went out and took it and he did when he if you look at the video when he watches cuz everyone there's all kinds of naysayers out there out it's a blemish on the array he goes between multiple sensor modes he's a neo IR which is TV black-and-white TV and then he uses IR which is infrared right or he and he intentionally goes all through the zoom lenses narrow medium wide you know and you see that happen you know he does an auto track on it which is the bars on the side and on all of a sudden it breaks and goes zooming off to the other side so there's just for us it's like you know we saw it when he brought the video back we're like oh that's it I mean and when you you know we could see the high-res because it was the original tape right off the the airplane which is digitally pulled from the back it's not like through cameras or anything like that so for all the internet experts out there you know don't talk about what you really don't know just because you heard it from a friend's cousins friend's sister a college roommate you know doesn't make it real that's right so skipper I ended up flying most of my 25 years accrued

3,800 flight hours I know many people with similar amount hours you probably have what several thousand 3,800 3,800 and apart from November 14 2004 I'm sure you would say the same thing I have and people have asked me since I began this show I have never seen anything in the air that I could not identify what do you feel based on your experience and having spoken to the other people that were there that day what did you see we have no idea what it was you know there was unidentifiable yeah we have no there's there's nothing I had seen nothing in 18 years and at the point it was 16 years of flying so I was at about 3,600 hours and I never got out of the cockpit as you know I didn't go to the Pentagon or anything like that

we saw it and literally we're all looking at each other and I'm talking to the guy in my back seat and I'm just like dude I have I have no idea what that was and I had I'd been around the block so it wasn't you know I wasn't the new person like right out of the the rag that just got in the jet and went oh my god I saw something like now as a weather balloon you know because we would see people do that you know and you're like when we would go and

practice bombing down by like Yuma and you'd be on the downwind away from the target they have the balloons the border balloons yeah that are in the restricted and people would see and go hey you got a contact and you got to tell them no that's actually just a balloon it's on the tether it's all day long so stuff like that sure but to see something that could go from a hover with no rotor wash no wing there's no discernible propulsion and you can see that on the IR there's no plume coming out of it it's just sitting there in space and then to back that up with the coverage of what the radar was seeing we don't have at least in modern reactive propulsion you know suckers and blowers jet engines we don't have the ability to react that quick and counter drag I mean this thing move through the atmosphere like it just did like it

there was no constraints on it it just did whatever it wanted to do so that was the biggest deal which is funny because the other pilot had a different you know the other pot was relatively new and so as they're going out there the initial thing is when they cancel it you go real world and you're off the coast of Mexico what do you think drug runners right right

hey there's there's somebody there's an object out there we got to go check it out well when you get out to the area and you look down and all

sudden it looks like there's something in the water you know that's that's causing this disturbance under the water now it goes from excitement to search-and-rescue you know are we gonna have to do this and then the next one is you see something that you've never seen and you can probably hear it in our voice you know the experienced people in the airplane you know that are out there and it goes to you know what is that you know we haven't been told we had no idea what we were going at no one ever gave us this no one told us there was no brief as you know there was no Civic brief said hey we've seen these objects out there like kind of that you had on the other video that came out it was the gimbal video or it rolls that had been on the East Coast there's actually NOTAMs out there that these objects were out there and just to know they're out there because one of the airplanes in a squadron almost hit one

I think he's ghost yeah I went about like a hundred feet down the side they were in section and it went down the side and they just came back and said it looks like a ball with a cube inside of it it's how you it's like almost like a square that has an aura around it so at what point do you go and maybe we ought to check this out because someone goes well maybe it's a test maybe it's some maybe it's some test of a new system that no one wants them to know and I said well that's great but they typically don't go test new systems where we're actually doing training with other aircraft because if this is some really expensive toy that you're playing with out there and it gets hit by a fighter well when you lose the fighter possibly kill the aircrew and to your toy is destroyed right so you know normally they do those in areas where you know they'll take it out to one of the ranges like Fallon or something like that and they'll just you know they'll have exclusive use of the restricted areas you know but taking one to the warning area which is not a restricted area and allow you know because a warning area anyone can fly through that you can take a Cessna and go fly through it all it is is no military training in this area you know you know proceed at your own caution sure

well maybe the idea was that being out in the middle of the ocean they would be away from any prying eyes which even over Fallon arguably you've got highway 50 and some other stuff where people could catch a glimpse if you really didn't want anyone to see it and maybe they just didn't you know check who else was going to be operating in that area at the time and you know how it is with government it's hard enough to coronate anything let alone between secretive programs but I guess I'm just amazed to hear that there's something on the East Coast

as well I mean why do you think this isn't more publicly spoken we society loves movies and conspiracy theories I'm surprised that this isn't getting more press you know I my opinion and it's not just my opinion Lu who did the ran the Pentagon program who and I have talked extensively about this it's just there's an or in the United States that when you see something like this you know normally the dude on TV that's talking about it I just saw UFO he lives out in the middle of nowhere and and you did immediately people discredit him you know he's he's an alcoholic or you know he's kind of crazy or this or that so there's always this perception that it's better just to make fun of it because if it's not real or we just ignore it then it'll just go away and it's not a big deal and and I think now there's a point of because you don't know where it's from I mean I don't know if it was from China or Russia and I always joked because you know right after we had that workup I think it was Akane was out there working up when a the sub surfaced in the wake and the whole world was like he was a big deal you know and I said I guess maybe if the tic-tac would have had like you know a symbol from a foreign country on it and we saw it then it would have been got paid more serious attention and there's a technology out there that we can't do much about because these things were coming for two weeks that will and even if you go what were they doing monitoring watching observing prepping the battlefield you know you don't know what they're doing

all right but if you look at it and go and for two weeks these things were showing up they were coming from areas that we can't do and then all of a sudden they're disappearing you might want to spend a little time to go god what what is that what performance she's got just what performance would it cost to you to be able to do that right

I mean we're happy right now that SpaceX can land a rocket motor back on a pad well if you had that technology that we saw would you really need you know make everything like that obsolete it would make almost every propulsion mechanism we have obsolete so based on that in your gut where do you think this thing came from I don't think honestly I don't I don't believe that the technology was developed here and I mean like earth and this planet no I don't want it I don't like to talk about aliens cuz I don't know what it was you don't even know what maybe it was unmanned I don't know because there's also the theories that accelerated so fast that a normal

human you know a body system with force but I just don't I don't think I think honestly if we had that technology especially now that it's been 14 years since it happened honestly if we had that technology in the last fourteen years something with a leaked out I just to hide that for that long what it could benefit so many people my mom you know or maybe it wouldn't you know I don't know but if you assume that they've got some revolutionary new propulsion that

works by manipulating gravity per se and I would like to think that that's a game-changer for mankind

well so is I would argue assuming that and I'm not challenging you on this but you know you saw what you saw I didn't but I have to think seeing something that you can only explain is coming from somewhere else I mean does that change your core belief in our existence and the universe I mean what does that do to you well for me I've always kind of believed and I asked my astrophysics prof when I was at the academy we were going up to the thing and I said hey you're astrophysics right she said yeah I said you believe in like extraterrestrial life you know not from this planet and she looked at me and she said absolutely not and I said really and you're an astrophysicist yeah I said but we're to this point where the universe is infinite it goes on forever right

and you know we have one galaxy but we know for a fact that there's more galaxies out there and that there's they're investigating the Goldilocks belts and all this and that's this is multiple galaxies we still haven't even really thoroughly looked at our own galaxy and we're the only ones that's honestly what you believe and she said yes it doesn't make it really like lonely did I mean even even if there was like you know kind of Seinfeld the bizarro world you know or maybe there's a whole nother world it's just like us but we're kind of the opposite so we are in real life yeah I do that in humor but just just because it makes it easier to talk about but you go and that's it I go I don't know I go because I would say because if you know if you're religious and you go hey God created the earth and I go okay I'm totally on board that because that's what I believe but who's to say that he only created one that's right

argue that point

I mean God created Earth but what about

maybe he made ten of them just to see and he made them a little bit different just to see what happened you know right and they all have their own version of the Bible

well you're right and we we have a hubris about our own selves you know as human beings that we are it we're all that we're the smartest were the best you know it would be terrible for us to realize that maybe we weren't you know we do that with animals we figure out that you know some of these animals that are out there the more we study there are actually really really intelligent right and can do some pretty amazing things that we can't yeah and we could never do so well it's a it's a very deep topic and certainly I didn't intend to go there but I appreciate you bringing it up I will tell you I have a college friend who was on one of the last space shuttle flights before it retired and I visited her as I was delivering an airplane across the country in my last capacity at the Depot and I asked her about her space flight I said because she had grown up in the church as well and and I said does that change your outlook on anything and she took it from a slightly different nuanced perspective than apparently you're your professor did she said when you consider like you said the amount of galaxies and the Goldilocks belts and everything else that that's out there but if you just think statistically it's almost impossible that there's not other life or something because if you flip a

coin a hundred times it's virtually impossible that you're not going to get ahead at least once now multiply that I mean that's obviously a poor example I'm sure mathematicians will holler at me but you flip it a thousand times a million times and there's how many billions and trillions of galaxies so I'm not using this podcast as a platform to suggest that you know we're going to sit here and tell our listeners that we think there's life outside of the earth but you know certainly Hollywood likes to venture into that and here you are a very clear-eyed sober publicly trained person who knows what you know from that day and it has left you to believe that there's no other explanation I mean is that a fair summary Oh Mary much you know there's a funny story that I said I'm gonna throw it out here get my mother-in-law kudos but four years literally from one time I started flying my mother-in-law had asked me have you ever seen UFO have you ever seen UFO yeah no no no

so this incident happened I never told her I didn't tell them till November

last year my wife and I had went home and everyone had kind of left after Thanksgiving and were sitting around the table and I said hey I said I got to tell you guys something cuz there's gonna be an article that comes out in the New York Times and it's gonna be big and I'm in it and they're like of course she's looking at me like oh god what did you do and I said I said I chased a UFO that's literally what I would say and they go and she goes hi

she looks at my father I goes hi I told you she goes you never told us I said no a matter of fact when the article hit my sister you know because it was all over Google my sisters like why why didn't she ever tell us I said I'm it's not something we normally talked about I never really got into details with my wife or my kids they kind of knew the story cuz they mean hear me tell it but it was really just like I said it was a great story when you're hanging out with your friends having a beer what's the weirdest thing you saw and you tell him and then he go yeah that's that's really what it was until the article came out how have people responded to you I know you said you had people your friends and Here I am chasing you down for that matter

but have you had wackos trying to find you you're like okay I've been trying to say this forever I maybe shouldn't call them wackos let me ask this again I mean have you had people that you have somehow now solidified in their minds what they've known all along and so they're looking for you to help corroborate that UFOs are among us or or aliens or I mean what kind of responses have you received you know because you think all right you're gonna get called a whack job and there was some good advice my daughter gave me don't ever read the comments below the article don't ever do that

and so I've avoided that most of the time but for the most part I've been treated extremely well the press guys that have talked to me because I've been very vocal that you know as I told them when they first came out with stuff that when they did the new york times i told helene because she actually did the story of me i said don't mess up the facts I'll be really upset because it gets twisted right

and so the articles that were well done that I can just name right off the top of my head are the New York Times The Washington Post article was very well done because Eli had called

me multiple times there was an article in the sun-times in London that was extremely well done and most of that is it wasn't a drive-by like 15 minute type article it was a there was an iteration as they wrote the article and then a to make sure that they had a try

so that stuff you know that helps because if you take there's a lot of people out there that'll look and they'll look at all the articles and they'll find one thing and I'll assume that you know maybe you're changing your you know you guys are changing your story and it's not it's just a misinterpretation by the media when they do it it's not intentional it's just it's the way they write it and I'm a big you know don't embellish stuff just just tell it what it is the story if you talk to us the story is the same it's always been the same it hasn't changed it's the same story that we told in 2004 after it happened - the same story that went into the New York Times are there people out there that have tried to track me down oh yeah I'm thinking of like the independence day character Dennis Quaid it was a very quaint Randy Quaid thank you who maybe would be a real-life guy like that perhaps trying to find you to pile up with you or something I mean anything like that um no some of that happened with the carrier documentary this one has been I've gotten letters from literally all around the world I mean this thing's global I just did I'm waiting for the magazine to show up but I did an interview for I can't pronounce it because it's that it's basically the Dutch version of GQ magazine the article just hit we're not going to see a picture of you and your underwear are we so it's I mean it's literally all over but it's funny is because the media has a very short attention span so would have happened it was like exponential or move out of control

yeah the news dies really fast the old news goes away then then rolls in the the documentary people and the TV people like right now I've gone rolling around like four different TV shows because they don't want to interview me because it's important and I did one with Lou is doing a set with to the stars on this whole thing that one I like because the girl that's doing it did

chain-of-command which was on the History Channel where they actually went around with the generals okay and what really sold me believe it or not with her is Jesse had we were talking and she goes oh yeah I was out on the bush well you know skids was the captain of the bush and and Kenny was the battle group commander when they were doing all the Isis work

so I wrote Kenny and I said hey you know these people were out on the boat with you you know what can you say about you know Jesse and he basically wrote back and said you know really good group very professional did a nice job so that's important to me because that's a that's an instant credibility you know if I talked to you know if Kenny tells me hey they're good they're good Dave

and I don't I don't need to ask anyone else you know cuz that's you know if I get it from a source like that like if I call you up and go hey are these good people and you go yeah there you can trust them they're good I don't need to call anyone else I don't need to go do research your word is more than enough for me to go it's you know how the network works I know so you know when that came out I said okay and they asked me to do it we'll see how it comes out all right

well sounds like you're going to be very busy with some various projects I do want to thank you for adding in the fighter-pilot podcast your a list of projects for explaining not easy guys like you it's well it's good to see each other again it's been probably almost as many years as when we were on that deployment yeah but what does the future hold for you I mean you've got a great gig going here in southern New Hampshire and got a beautiful house and families all doing well what's what's the future hold honestly you know as I tell my wife my next job is retirement yeah I'm a big family so you know sherry and I have been married for thirty years mostly because Sherry's awesome and she puts up with you you know and then obviously my daughter just got married in June

both of my kids are in med school so that's my future I mean you know hanging out you know got a lot of friends but to me you know you know friends and family are the most important sure and there's we want to travel around like we lived in Houston you know we definitely want to go back down there and see our friends down there we'd like to get back to California so it's just you know yeah what do you do well so I think we earlier added it up you're up to about 45 minutes of fame it's gonna be probably closer to two hours here sex when you get done with the documentaries and everything you'll be doing but any thought of going out on the speaking circuit or you know it's funny you say that I've been asked about I've been told to you know get on the public circuit

to get an agent it's not me

I am you know like the spotlight no you know it gets old really really fast because you realize that there's you know 99% of the people are awesome

it's the 1% that wants to pry and get into your life that just you know and I am NOT I would be say I'm far from famous I've just you know I like to joke that I'm more like Forrest Gump that just happens to get put in situations that's like not like how that guy end up there yeah you know it was bad enough because carrier came out no I was never intended to be in that movie ever you know it just happened that they were filming two of the pilots in our squadron and a bunch of the troops right so I had to work with Pam like nightly to talk to her you know it was never my intent matter of fact my neighbor who was the Ojo on the carrier was actually one of the key players and when the thing actually hit the street he had a very minor role in it but he's in it and I end up in like seven of the episodes and you know an IMDB credit and conjoins sag and I'm like you know and I was in Hollywood with a friend of mine and I've ever been out you know like Beverly Hills in Hollywood go in someplace everyone looks because I got to kind of check out who's coming in and don't give you a second of do I know this person or not it's exactly and what can he do for me all right so I've walked in a bar to meet my buddy from college and and and everyone you know does the ER and their heads turn and then they go back and I go what is up with this man I don't get he goes because you know the sad part is Davy goes this you have what they wanted what do you mean I have what they want he goes you have screen time that's what they want they want to be on TV they want that recognition he goes and you have it and you just don't care

I go honestly I don't if that whole thing just got erased and went away I would be more than happy I think my entire family would be more than happy it was a well done I think you know there's a lot of people that don't agree but you've seen it I think it was a pretty realistic depiction of what life on a carrier really is mm-hmm

and it wasn't all as Pam we used to say boys and their toys of guys flying off the deck but you actually got to see what was going on on the other side but yeah it was never I was never supposed to be in that thing

it was never intended I found out afterwards I had no intention when they filmed that they would interview me because they would talk about stuff

and then when it all comes out they go oh you're one of the major characters and I'm like because it came out three years after Cruz I'm like one of the major characters I go yeah yeah you're in there my god well if you had any more ambition to be in the public eye you would certainly have the various venues to get there so hey you lead the life that makes you satisfied and if that means being here and doing your thing quietly that's that's good by us I'm yeah I'm pretty simple like you know I like to go up to the lake and stand on the shore and fish there you go

you know we hike a lot that's just you know I have a good life you know God has blessed me I haven't I have no complaints you know it's probably way better than I probably ever deserved if you really want the truth but you know it's it is what it is and then you know these things are they pop up so sure you know if it if people want to talk about it I'll talk about it I'm pretty open but you know I just I asked for that you know when they do these don't don't prod me cuz people will find you like I had notes in my mailbox oh gosh how so

stalkers hum yes and and we can talk we can talk later about some others

okay we'll cut tape here in a second but the last question before we let you go as always here on the show is how did you get your callsign so I think this one sounds like a play on names but give us the quick background on David sex flavor if you would please so actually the true story is Kingsville going on weapons net there's a marine captain neck Rallo if they were naming us all the students and he said sexual sexual favor get it and everyone thought it was funny so we've actually started off as sexual and then memory used to use your call side when you checked into flight so I was leading as a student you get to lead weapons hops at least in Kings what he did huh so I was leading a hop and I had the Commodore which is actually how I got my orders changed from s3s to a sixes okay was flying with us and he said you can't use sexual it's too many so uh so I changed it to sex it got shortened to sex so it was the sex flight check-in 1 2 3 4 because at that time you know it wasn't politically incorrect to say the word sex and normally you know how did you go to your fleet squadron get a new one

well when I went to my fleet squadron a bunch of my friends had already went to VA 145 and when they were doing the callsign review he goes well as real callsign

friend vet goes his real cost side you don't pick me yeah yeah he goes he's real callsign is sex and and and you know and it's kind of tough to top and then you know now you can't even have that callsign yeah you know all call signs are scrutinized which is you know it was never bad it never had a you know it's not there was nothing bad it was just tied to my last name right you know you know so I was suggested I suppose but I remember on that carrier deployment I want to say was o5u had already mentioned Chad Underwood we name dropped him on episode two with Ferg when we talked about call signs didn't you guys have to change his callsign that was painted on the jet from nuts because nuts Underwood to like stun or something yeah yeah we actually did I had it on in matter-of-fact years on when I was at 122 as an instructor mmm it was they used that ink to put it on so it wasn't just paint you could actually erase it that goofy erasers I could take it off and my buddy term had called me from the east coast it was right after Brian Cooney callsign Lingus did the press and it went to chin phone oh that's when the callsign police came out okay and I literally got a call going dude if your names on a jet get it off right now cuz Admiral Vice Admiral own was on the you know he was out he was mad right and then we had the whole dog balls on the witch hunt yeah yeah

so there's some good ones out there so but most of them were you know you either got it for your name or you got it because you did something stupid

you know like Boff and our squadron was blew off first flight because that's how he got it didn't show up he was fine with me ball flew off for flight sighs they're always kind of funny that's why we did it as episode two everybody wants to know about call signs for myung it was that was it okay alright sex well thank you skipper

for allowing the time for me to come and join you in your beautiful home here and speak about this episode I know the listeners will find it fascinating I certainly learned a lot I want to thank you for your how many years of service 24 total 24 between the Marine Corps and the Navy thank you for your service and thanks for your time today unless you got any parting shots I think we can wrap this up

I don't man it was great seeing you as well

thank you no for stopping by you bet

alright let's get out of here bye

I'd like to thank commander flavor again for taking the time and opening his home to conduct that interview greatly appreciated that and for you dear listener I leave this open I don't know what to tell you

prior to this interview I would have told you there is no such thing as UFOs or extraterrestrial activity here in our atmosphere but after listening to command a favor story and I was even on the ship that day I don't remember why I didn't get more involved with it but after looking him in the eye and hearing his explanation as you just did I don't know what to think so I'll

leave it up to you could be from somewhere else it could be from another government or maybe our own there was one thing though I wanted to explain further and that was when he mentioned the sub surfacing in the Connie's wake that was an Oscar class submarine from the Russian Navy that surfaced behind the USS Constellation in workups just off the west coast so you never know what you may find on workups apparently also some acronyms that we did not explain fully a tip that is the advanced aerospace threat ID program a pentagon program to look into UFOs NOTAMs are notices to Airmen those are just updates that you can check Airport navigational and other informational type updates for pilots

that is the ordnance handling officer a high-ranking ordnance 'men on the carrier and then of course FOIA is the Freedom of Information Act we will include these acronyms on the glossary page of our website just as we do for all the new terms we learn every new episode

well I want to remind everyone the views expressed in this presentation are the personal views of myself and my guests and you not necessarily represent the position of the Department of Defense or its components I want to thank you for tuning in to the fighter pilot podcast we'll see you back here next time hopefully with sunshine and until then you take it easy see ya

thank you for listening to the fighter pilot podcast got a question for the show send an email to questions at fighter pilot podcast.com or leave a message on our listener line at 877 mach 101 that's eight seven seven six two two four one zero one be sure to check out our website at fighter pilot podcast comm you can also find us on all the usual social media platforms facebook instagram twitter and youtube for exclusive fighter pilot podcast content and to help support the show visit our patreon page please like follow and share us with your network and if you have a moment to leave us a rating or review on itunes we would greatly appreciate it

Source: #01 Leslie Kean and Ralph Blumenthal - UFOs and The New York Times
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:12 AM

=====

df8bd4f8-bfcb-47ed-880f-b3632e9b8205

#01 Leslie Kean and Ralph Blumenthal - UFOs and The New York Times

ad583510-ee5d-4a17-95b1-45ecde4b8a8e

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KvOWnhNv-ys>

KvOWnhNv-ys

Project Unity

all right well i just want to welcome everyone who is listening to this because today i'm here with some very special guests who have just caused a bit of a media sensation for the ufo subject so for some time now the rumor mill has been churning within the ufo community regarding an apparent investigation and plans for a subsequent article by the new york times regarding ufo crash retrievals programs and more now this is something that a few of us have been directly aware of in relation to the investigatory efforts of the two new new york times journalists we are going to hear from both of these individuals regarding their investigation and subsequent publication of their latest article that touches on the idea of ufo crash retrieval programs hidden within the us government or within private contract to world of aerospace and defense after being aware of this investigation ever since these individuals reached out to my lawyer michael hall earlier this year it is a great relief to myself to be able to speak transparently on this topic with the two journalists responsible for bringing this information into the mainstream and so it is with the greatest pleasures that i welcome both leslie kane and ralph blumenthal onto the channel leslie ralph how are you great jay thank you great to be with you jay thanks for having us on well i want to thank you both for coming on and taking the time to speak with me since we are at the beginning of this discussion my first question for both of you would be how long ago did you start this investigation can you give us a date at all and has it been a tough nut to crack so to speak well when you say this event investigation you mean specifically for this article because there are we've done a series and they're all kind of connected they kind of flow from one to the next so as you know our first story was in 2017 of december so i don't know if that's what you mean or if you're talking about this specific article but i was going to say we should leave some time to discuss the origins of our collaboration because that's it really is crucial to the discussion uh it does go back to um 2017 which shows you how long you know things can take but the first story which did prove a great sensation that the pentagon had a ufo investigation unit despite uh claims to the contrary over the years that really goes back um three years so you know we can talk about two different time uh you know periods the original story which led to the story that we produced this week um and then uh the actual story this week which as leslie said goes back a few months well i think um that will probably be the most sensible place to start

so if either of you want to try and uh give us a bit of a backtrack on how this all started beginning with the initial publications yeah i can start with that because um the way it all started was you know i as you know i've been reporting on ufos and now it's been about 20 years that i've been reporting on ufos and i wrote a book about it so i had a lot of contacts uh in the ufo world and um in october of 2017 which was when luis elizondo the head of the pentagon program resigned literally the day he was resigned i was invited to washington to meet with him i was invited by a few of his colleagues there were four people at the meeting and as we've reported on before um that's how it all began i was i spent maybe three hours there in a hotel with this group of people i met elizondo for the first time and was shown uh extraordinary information i mean i had no idea there even was a program and here i was sitting in front of the director and was shown you know his his background papers were shown the videos were shown a bunch of other documents and since you know ones that we've since reported on but at the time i wasn't allowed to take anything with me it was just like they were showing it all to me and then i came back and and got ralph involved right away because ralph has worked at the new york times for a long long time and he's a link to the new york times he's a reporter for the new york times i had never done anything for the times at that point so i brought the story to ralph and we had a meeting uh with uh the head of the investigations i think he was ahead of a a journalist mark mazzetti from the washington bureau who does investigations and we just pushed this you know uh pitched the story to the times and they said let's go for it and that's how it all started i don't know if ralph you want to add anything to it you gave a good account leslie when um i i know leslie for many years and when she told me that she had been at this meeting in washington with uh louis elizondo and the others uh it sounded like a sensational story that the pentagon had a secret uh ufo unit so um i called um or i emailed dean bekey who was the executive editor of the times now i have i had left the times as a staff member in 2009 after 45 years so i still had my contacts there so uh dean to his credit uh did recognize that this was a story not in the mainstream of times coverage but it was a you know a unique opportunity to really break through to something extraordinary and he put us in touch as leslie said with mark mazzetti who was up from washington we met in the new york times cafeteria and we already had a lot of documentation and laid this out and the pitch was um which i'm really still quite proud of that everything was on the record we were not going to use any anonymous sources uh you know there was no uh i mean it was complete transparency we had the the documentation we had people speaking to us on the record with use of their names so that was not going to be an issue so that's how how it all began so i mean that's fascinating and i think we've all seen the shift take place since 2017 anyone that's been plugged into the community in terms of ufo research has noticed a fundamental shift from the you know the articles yourselves have have written to the tudor stars academy revelations and this actually leads into something i was going to say that despite the shifting social climate regarding ufos with the creation of tsa the admittance of the pentagon's or sap or a-tip program the navy and pentagon's confirmatory statements in relation to the three recordings of ufos by navy pilots as well as the recent bill the transparency on classified ufo data proposed by senator marco rubio despite all this apparent headway i can imagine that any story taking seriously the possibility of extraterrestrial craft or reverse engineering programs is a huge decision for a newspaper with the reputation of the new york times so i'm just wondering how hard it's been to get this into the paper well um you know the original story was not that hard to get into the paper

once we met with the right people um laid out as i said the documentation we had um i mean it did go through a lot of editing and i wrote a piece actually for the new york times uh you know sort of discussing what it takes to get a story on a controversial subject like this into the new york times i think i said how do you get a story on ufos in the new york times with great difficulty um but to their you know in all fairness uh they needed to ask the tough questions um and uh so it went through rigorous editing but um but every big story i mean i've worked on a lot of investigative stories for the new york times over 45 years and every big story goes through arduous editing um and this was part of the process would you say i'd like to add can i add to that that i think you know i think jay there's been a progression like ralph said the first story was just so clear because we had so much information and it was such an obvious great story for the times and i think we then did the one in may of 2019 about the sightings off the uss roosevelt and then we did the one after that about the freedom of information act uh documents that came out backing up those sightings so there's been sort of a progression and i feel that now uh discussions of crash retrievals are sort of the next step forward and i think that if we had tried to do this any time earlier it would not have been possible really i think there's been this build up to it and i also think it is probably the most difficult and i think ralph would agree with me the most difficult topic to get out into the times because for all the reasons that you can imagine because of its controversy and because the information about it is classified and so there's only so much that we can bring forward and that makes it particularly difficult to report on that topic as well as it being so sensational so it's been it's been a journey with the new york times to do this and i i take my hat off to them for for for going along with it i mean this is an explosive topic and we're very fortunate that the new york times is report is allowing this to be reported on i think they're absolutely incredible to do it you know and also we've got to remember that with our earlier stories we were able to uh obtain um uh really released uh copies of the videos navy videos of these you know close encounters uh so there was something to to hang our hats on that readers could see actual evidence of um of encounters with something we don't know what but those videos by the way are still the most watched the most emailed the most facebooked um images that the times you know has ever put up uh they they just there's no end to the appetite for the of the public to see those images and they're up there now on the times web page well in this case we didn't have that for the reasons leslie said the uh you know crash retrievals is a classified subject we couldn't produce materials that were supposedly recovered we couldn't produce pictures of crashed vehicles uh all that stuff so we were that was a big handicap this time well this kind of segues a little bit into um what i wanted to ask next because i i agree with you that it's obviously it was a progression it is a progression and disclosure in my opinion is is a gradual progression anyway and i think it was louise elizondo that said it's already happened it's just you know a process of unfolding now but um were you aware of allegations regarding ufo crash retrieval programs when you ran the december 27 story um or the following story in 2019 and if you were can you speak on what was holding you back from running a story such as this at the time i mean i can say that i've been aware of these kinds of topics for many years because i've been covering this topic for so long and i and some of the sources in our story i've i've worked with them for a long time so i've had it in the background of my you know my framework on the ufo issue for many years but i have never felt that it was ever something i could report on and i think you know that's an indication of how far we've come since the 2017 story that it's even conceivable now that we can discuss

this in the new york times so it's not like it's anything brand new but it's something new in terms of being able to report on it now and i i think that's a a real statement about how things have changed i agree i mean the closest we came in in 2017 was uh in that story in december um we did report that uh robert bigelow uh who uh was a contractor on the program and was close to harry reid who got the money for the program uh built a warehouse uh to hold uh retrieved materials that was in the story um that's as far as we got uh that's as much as we could find out at the time now we've since learned that no materials were provided they never were put into the warehouse but we were able to touch on it but as leslie said we did not know details and it is a progression so we built on the earlier stories and now we got to the point where we can bring up the subject and report what you know the fragments that are possible to report and the other thing is jay the sources that we have would not have been willing to say years ago what they're willing to say now i mean they too are are aware of the progression they too are gradually opening up and they they're affected by the steps that have been taken such as the senate report coming out you know requesting that information be provided to the to the intelligence committee etc i mean our sources would not have said what they're saying now two years ago three years ago and and you know the growing uh willingness of the navy to be responsive you know they put out new ground rules uh actually inviting reports from pilots they changed their you know procedures to ask pilots to come forward and said that they would take the report seriously so all that i guess served as a signal that there was a greater receptiveness uh within the pentagon to this issue we've kind of already covered what i was asked next but i'll say it anyway just in case there's anything else we can glean out of it so has the new york times you feel been supportive of your current story and previous publications that have covered the ufo issue and do you also feel that there is an appetite for this topic within mainstream media and the public or is there still in your opinion a bit too much stigma well let me jump in on that packed in there the new york times has definitely been supportive because they took on a very difficult editing job um the story as i said went through you know a lot of different permutations we had a lot of information as often happens in investigative stories you know reporters come up with a lot more information then they can eventually document satisfaction of editors um you know things shift as you work on a story and the times stayed with us through this whole process i mean they easily could have said you know guys this is too complicated uh it's too controversial we're spending too much time on this uh let's let's forget it um but uh on the contrary they really stuck with it and you know we we did go back and forth on a number of things but it was always with their their commitment to getting the story in the paper because of the tremendous receptivity that these stories produce i don't think there's an issue like ufos that get readers going in terms of reaction nothing close um so you know that's that's one part of the question and then you know leslie can answer the other part about you know the mainstream media and i don't know how you want to reframe that but uh let's take it step by step yeah jay you asked about are you saying the question was about is there an interest on in the mainstream media on this about the topic is that what you were asking you know to actually reread it i'll say do you feel there was an appetite for the topic within mainstream media and the public or do you feel there is still in your opinion a bit too much of a stigma i mean i mean obviously there's a huge appetite among the public i mean look at the response to the stories we've done so i would say yes to that in a big way and i think um i think there's interest all over the media because every time the new york times does a story

it gets picked up everywhere and i think you know most media don't have investigative reporter reporters like us who spend months and months and months digging into things and then have a story for them the new york times is kind of taking the lead on this and then the other media follow but i i think it's important that we are with the new york times because of the importance and the stature that they have as being you know a very credible media outlet and they're so rigorous in their editing that you can trust what comes out in the new york times um i also want to just add what ralph said the editing process one of the reasons it's long and complicated is because there are multiple editors we don't just have one editor there are many editors within the uh times that have to sign off on an article that weigh in on it and so even you know the the point being that we we have a lot more information as all journalists do uh than what what was in that story but because of space issues and because of all the editors that weighed into it a lot of other considerations this is how the story came out uh and we're we're happy with it we think that um it's better to move in steps it's better to move in stages and do you know we'll do one thing at a time and then we'll do another one and another one and it will gradually build let me also amplify on that the process that i witnessed in all my years at the new york times which i'm not saying it's unique to the new york times but it is um kind of a specialty at the times the way it works is you submit your story to an editor um and he or she uh will go over the piece and maybe suggest changes and then at some point when the story is in some kind of shape it goes to another circle of editors editor or editors plural who have no uh familiarity with the story they're not clued in they're not told in advance what to expect and they read it with fresh eyes um and they suggest changes and it goes up up the ladder through and sometimes an infinitude of of levels and ultimately to the executive editor who's dean beckham um who again reads it with fresh eyes not having been told in advance this is what the goal goals of the story are this is you know what they were able to do this is what they couldn't find out he or she in this case he um reads the story afresh and comes up with his own questions and often um and this is kind of a long-running joke at the new york times that after the story is in complete shape and been edited to death um you'll get a question the masthead probably meaning dean beckham has another question so um that is a strength ultimately because every possible question by editors uh still things look it's not perfect the things you know fall through the cracks and there are there are you know corrections in the new york times and um but it is a wonderful process that smaller publications cannot afford but the times has made a specialty of it um it's just a rigorous rigorous process and i think it helps their credibility people know that by the time a story appears in print it has gone through these steps and been vetted and that's also the reason that it takes such a long time for us to do a story i mean i think uh there was all this uh sort of frenzy that built up on the internet about this story and you know when is it coming out when is it coming out every story you do for the new york times especially on a topic like this takes a long time because of that editing process and also because the editors have many other stories that they're working on at the same time so sometimes we we just spend time waiting we wait for the next step to take place or for the next round of edits so it is a very long process just think of the the timing on the story it's coming out at a time when you know the country and the world are consumed by you know the coronavirus uh protests black lives matter so it's not like you know nothing else is going on uh quite the contrary this story sort of elbowed its way in um having really no context into what else is going on today so um and i want to say something else that leslie that you raised jay and that leslie

mentioned the frenzy on the internet with this story i just want to say it does not help if you're out there as a new york times reporter trying to put together a story um to find this traffic back and forth about you know giving away snippets of your story that maybe your sources you know were able to impart to somebody else or uh little leaks of things that make your life more difficult for people who supposedly are concerned about getting the truth out it really gets in the way and it really it it annoyed us to no end um to have to worry about not only nailing down the facts of the story but you know keeping it watching our backs because um people were sniping at our heels and they're going to do this they're going to do that and speculation often based on absolutely no information whatsoever this is what they're going to talk about this is what the times is going to do and it really is a very infantile environment to be working in for a serious subject so i would you know urge people in this field who seem to or say they have the interest of you know getting at the truth at heart to to give reporters a little slack when they're serious reporters when they're looking into something because it it definitely got in the way no i can sympathize with that because obviously you know some of these things take an extremely long process and um revealing key bits of information halfway through that process can dismantle the entire thing um so i i completely agree with that so i think i mean we basically don't want any other me you know we don't want competing media to even know we're working on a story at all period you know and um let alone you know have people talk about what they think the story is going to be about the other problem is that there's such a build up of expectation that then some people when it comes out expressed disappointment what is this all it is and i think the power of the story gets lost in this kind of frenzy expectation that was built up and i want to make the point that ralph and i had absolutely nothing to do with any of that this is a self-generated self-created kind of intense you know discussion and rumor and all this stuff and then it's just sort of like when the story comes out you know oh so it's just i i would i would echo ralph it would be of great help i think to us and to everybody to not do this in the future it just doesn't serve any purpose that i can see well this is something i talked about in a video i put up recently just on my channel just addressing you know the fact that in the ufo community specifically i think sometimes we're so overly saturated with information and you know people claiming different things and there's so many there's so much and and i understand and sympathize with the community because i'm part of it and you know it's difficult when you see the mainstream world and for whatever reason they're not picking up on the story or they're not understanding it and you know i i can sympathize to that extent but at the same time i feel like sometimes we're so oversaturated with data and information that the rest of the world isn't that we fail to recognize the implications of something um of this level coming out within the mainstream arena because you know we're trying to convince the senators the lawmakers the people who have you know a good level of influence and it's important that people in the ufo community in my opinion get their recognition because we've you know we've been relegated as conspiracy theorists and tinfoil hat crazy people for so long and now you've got pilots and senators and and you know government officials speaking quite clearly on the subject and so i feel that you know there is a level of recognition for the ufo community but it can become very bitter in my opinion just because of the fact that we have so much information floating around and so i would agree with you because i feel that this is a really important article to push forward the story um you know i i would have loved to have seen a little bit more in there regarding the admiral wilson leaks and things like that but that's um you know maybe something that will

be covered in the future but um one thing that i would like to address and it is the elephant in the room so to speak uh that being the recent walk back by former senator majority leader harry reid regarding what was originally quoted in the article because senator reid was quoted originally to have said the following i came to the conclusion that there were reports some were substantive some not so substantive that there were actual materials that the government and the private sector had in their possession end quote now the story has been corrected to say that the scent that senator reid only said that this may have occurred he also posted a tweet last night that stated the following i have no knowledge and i have never suggested the federal government or any entity has unidentified flying objects or debris from other worlds i have consistently said we must stick to science not fairy tales about little green men so i find it hard to believe that such a direct quote would not have been checked by senator reid prior to publication but due to the considerable walk back from senator reid my initial question on the topic is did the new york times check the original quote with harry reid prior to publication well women first of all jay the quote um was never challenged the quote has stayed in the paper online just the way we wrote it it has not been corrected not been changed not been disavowed by harry reid we have two direct quotes from him in the paper and neither of which has been challenged uh what was changed as you noted was a paraphrase attributing to him views that we believe are uh believed at least when we wrote it were accurate uh he took issue with that and it was changed to say um he believed that crashes of vehicles uh may have occurred so we accepted that change but the quotes that are in the paper uh have remained unchanged and unchallenged so let's remember that now leslie can address the other question of why uh you know what he's saying now but i think that's important to remember that the basis the main basis of our story the quotes have not been challenged right i mean the only issue he raised with specifically and asked for a correction on was this sentence that ralph read and it's it's printed on the internet below the story the change that we made which was really about wording that was used to paraphrase something it wasn't even a quote he didn't raise any other issues with the story until the next day he came out with this tweet now we don't understand why he said why he said that or what's behind it or you know there's a lot of speculation is he being pressured we have no idea we know that we did a very in-depth interview with him took excellent notes we know what he said to us that he gave us a lot more information than what's in the story and we stand by the reporting that we have in our story on him in our minds there's no question about that and he he feels a need to pull back from it and why he's doing that we don't know but that's that's his decision you know he was also a mainstay of our first story uh there was no cut you know nope no problem with that at all he never disavowed any part of that uh we've had a good relationship with him uh ever since then we've you know been in touch with him periodically uh these ufo stories so we consider him you know a great ally to the you know to the uh search for truth and and uh uh you know uh transparency in this issue so you know politicians are subject to a lot of different pressures and things i don't know but uh we only are really concerned with what we've said in the story and the story stands up yeah and we echo that we have the greatest respect for him i mean this was not you know this was not we're not happy to see this happen but with full respect for the senator if he needs to say what he said that's we respect that and i think he seems to have an issue with it being in print that there's some association between him and the notion of these objects being from other worlds just seeing that even though in discussions it seems clear that that's what we're

talking about and he has said many other things that imply such an understanding on his part but i think you know as a as a politician as someone in the public sphere uh he may not like to see it actually written that boldly uh and that's that's you know i i respect that but it's not inaccurate what we wrote in our story with all respect to senator reid he does does seem to be mocking the entire notion of potential life via his corrective twitter comments um i don't know if you're concerned that you know basically one of your main sources is walking back a little bit from the things he was saying in the in the article and openly mocking the idea of quote-unquote little green men it just seems well no one's talking okay nobody's talking about little green men uh i don't know i don't know if they're men um and uh you know people you know say things lightly and joke uh so that's part of the problem this field attracts ridicule and that's one way of disarming uh critics um people move very quickly to to ridicule but let's keep in mind you know what we're talking about we're really talking about facts that we've been able to establish in the story about briefings to me to staff members of congress to high-level intelligence and defense officials that briefings that reference uh reported crashes and retrievals of materials uh we're not going beyond that there's no speculation on you know men green or otherwise um we're sticking to to facts and the people who are uh most involved in this uh the smartest on this people like lou elizondo uh make this point repeatedly that it is folly to go beyond that and start to speculate the only way this issue is going to be responsibly addressed is by sticking to you know what can be confirmed and we found it extremely telling that this information was imparted to members of our government in classified briefings we were only able to see unclassified uh parts of those briefings but um that to us is a very telling fact you don't have to go beyond that and start to speculate you know what what planet are they from and you know that's that's nonsense it gets in the way so um i have some information that was provided to me by a very credible and trustworthy source that you have at the very least two corroborating senior military sources and that the senior military sources testified on record to the existence of a ufo crash retrieval program so i'm wondering uh maybe leslie if you're able to confirm this well we have the sources in our story if those if that's what you're referring to we we have name sources in our story dr eric davis luis elizondo and then harry reid was the third one um we have other sources but we don't name sources that are not in our publications but maybe that your source is referring to davis and elizondo i'm not sure the sources that were left outside of the story yeah we have other sources that are left outside of the story but we're not in a position to name who they are at this point that's okay but are you able to confirm if there is anyone else that's confirmed the existence of ufo crash retrieval programs to name them but if you have a source outside of this story i mean i would say they've certainly suggested or you know indirectly supported i mean it's very hard for a lot of these sources to be super direct about something as sensitive and something classified like this so i would say yes we have other sources who have certainly supported what we are saying in our story as being accurate and i i would add that we have really been made a fetish of the fact that we only want sources uh ultimately who can be who are comfortable enough to be quoted we don't want to write a story that you often read from you know uh um washington correspondents that you know you know deep deep throat says this or you know a source who cannot be identified said that that takes away from credibility especially on a story like this maybe in a diplomatic story you can get away with it um you know somebody who knows what putin is thinking said this or that but on a story about ufos you do not want unnamed sources so yes we have a lot of

people we've talked to but until and unless they're willing to come out on the record and be quoted in the story um they're really not much use of us you used to us uh in this reporting yeah you know we like to gather as much information as possible but we from the very beginning as i made that point we stressed the fact that this story is all on the record uh with named sources so i think that adds to the credibility and i think though jay the other sources do but the way they do help us i mean yes they can't help us with the actual text of the story but they give us added confidence that what we're saying is accurate and they they just that's basically what they do they they they bolster what we're saying so that we actually have a lot more information behind what we're saying then what then what we're actually just able to say and that's the value that other sources have because then you know it will great more certainty and confirmation about what we're saying even though we can't name them uh they provide a lot of background information for us which is very helpful well that makes sense and i'm assuming then from that they weren't willing to actually go on the record with their name and make it public that's yes okay go ahead i was going to say that some of them were willing but there wasn't room for them in the story uh or the story didn't go in that direction so it doesn't mean that these are the only people who are willing to go on the record the ones that leslie named there were others um who may be willing in a subsequent story uh and were willing actually uh to go on the record but uh we couldn't get them into this story so um are you able to expand on why that took place in terms of not being able to get them in space i mean we were given this amount of space the times made a decision was their information not you know key enough to the investigation well this was what the times was prepared to to verify to back based on the information we we came up with uh we didn't dispute that as a matter of fact sometimes a compact story um carries more punch than a story that means is all over the place um so we were allocated this amount of space um and what i mean it wasn't written in stone if if we wanted to add a paragraph for this or that we got that in uh some things we wanted to have in uh were cut out but um there was not infinite room to put in all these other people so maybe they'll get into a subsequent story um you clearly believe that there have been retrievals of extraterrestrial spacecraft spacecraft correct and that's for both of you is there a question there what was the question do you believe that there have been retrievals of extraterrestrial spacecraft look uh we what we believe is less important than what we've written what we've written is that members of congress uh or staff members of congress and high-level dod intelligence officials have been briefed on crash retrievals that in itself i think is pretty sensational whether my personal belief i think is irrelevant clearly i find that information compelling we found that information compelling that members of congress were briefed on it um members have been briefed and staff members in particular which we quoted in the story um and high-level members of the intelligence community and the pentagon have been briefed on it so that's more important than what i happen to believe and to add to that too jay um it's the briefings are extremely important the fact they've been going on at all they would not be briefing uh high-level officials about something that had no weight to it but it's also the people that are going on the record about it and have said that this has occurred you know or they will go as far as they can in saying that are people that have been deeply involved with this subject for a long time and people with high clearances highest you know high access to classified information these are the people that are in the position to know more than anyone else and so you know we feel the combination of the fact that the briefings have occurred that we have the best

sources who know the most about this uh and that we have documentation to back it up in the form of briefing documents uh really present a picture that you know these things have occurred and of course we can't go as far as we want by actually proving that which was the point that our editors made to us and the point that we made in the story but it comes very close to that when you have authorities like this speaking out about it and when you know that they wouldn't be wasting their time and they wouldn't have interest in materials that unless these materials were connected to ufo crashes otherwise they wouldn't be of interest to the ufo program they'd be of interest to some other program are you concerned that due to senator reid's recent quotes uh the credibility of this most recent article might be damaged and potentially cause other publishers to be reluctant to follow your story no not at all uh you know we've had a long history as reporters uh investigated reporters with having um people quibble with things we've written we stand behind everything we've written when we've gotten something wrong we've acknowledged that the times always does that um i'm not i think the story is rock solid uh the fundamentals of the story have not been questioned at all the quotes have not been questioned at all uh i don't think there's any chance in the world that this will diminish uh credibility or interest um so um uh you know i think it's just the the the impact it's already had uh in terms of the reader interest and the way it's been picked up will will testify to that well one thing i'd like to say is that obviously isn't the confirmation of sentient life um in the alien life in the universe is probably the biggest story of the millennium and why would the world supposedly greatest newspaper no offense maybe dial down on the content because there is a lot of speculation online and there is obviously a lot of people talking about um you know the fact that there's been deductions and as you said some of this is for space reasons but there is obviously going to be a lot of speculation as to whether that's entirely true and whether there was actually some more explosive information that perhaps was decided to be left out well we report what we can confirm and um you know again um the fact that high-level members of the government have been briefed on crashes of a potential a possible off off earth objects vehicles is pretty sensational it seems to me now again you got to remember this information is classified whether it should be classified as another question that harry reid actually addresses he says that um more should be made public and that's the aim of the senate report as you know um but whether it deserves to be classified or not it is classified so we are not able to to bring this uh information out um the last thing that you know you want to do as a reporter is traffic in illegal information because then you give the government a big uh weapon against you so we're very careful to stick within the law and not um you know traffic and not that we easily could but uh the material we dealt with was unclassified and and the program itself by the way the pentagon ufo program that lou elizondo headed is unclassified although it deals with classified matters so you know it is kind of amazing you got to think that we were able to get this much uh that we could uh you know without delving into actually classified um materials so uh you know there's a lot of other stuff out there but we we can't confirm it um it's classified so maybe at some point if this is a progression you know we'll get to it yeah i just want to comment further because you brought the whole question about aliens right i mean you know we all you know we always i have a bit of a problem because people do tend to extrapolate uh you know like you'll see people that pick up the story and they'll have something in the headline that says you know new york times says aliens have crashed on earth and you know uh if that's the kind of if that's what you're asking by your question i just think you know it's very important

not to take this beyond what we are actually reporting and what we actually know and even if there are crashes that have been that that are being reverse engineered uh our sense is that they have not have made a lot of progress with the reverse engineering and i don't think anybody really knows much about where these craft are from or or all the questions that everybody has has a desire to understand and so i think you know jumping to notions that there are aliens in intelligent life flying around or whatever i mean it's it's a logical question to ask but i don't think we have the answers to that yet and we just have to as ralph says be very careful about taking this one step at a time and i don't know if that's what you were asking about but there is a sort of a jumping off that a lot of people want to make for good for understandable reasons we all have those questions we all want to know the answers to this i'd like to stress how far we've come in this reporting you know for many years the question was um are these objects real i mean do they have a physicality or are they somehow imaginary are they interdimensional do they you know pop in and out and our reporting um over the last few years certainly suggests that these things are real enough to be picked up on navy videos um and that is a huge step forward that we're not talking anymore about imaginary objects or archetypes or you know all kinds of um uh mythical uh you know things flying around you know uh religious um manifestations and say we're talking about actual physical objects that have been tracked and seen and um so you know yes the next question is well what are they where you know are they from who's running them but we're not close to answering that question at least let's figure out what the physicality is first um and then we can probably deal with these other questions yeah i think that's a really important point that the question of are they real is really not a question anymore and when you reflect back to five years ago say that really was still a question i think now they're talking about these objects as threats i'm the senate reports you know the senate intelligence committee uh report that just came out in june 17th and would you know the op the thing that was attached to the authorization bill is referring to the object as as a potential threat and that's why we need to understand them better uh that the atip program has referred to them that way because not because they literally are a threat but really because when you don't know what something is that that it is showing is is demonstrating this extraordinary technology that as far as we understand it we don't have on earth you have to consider it a potential threat because of the its advanced capabilities and so the fact that that kind of language is being used and the fact that this is being discussed by the senate intelligence committee and that they've made this request public to receive a report from the defense department i mean it does show the issue of their reality is absolutely in the past and i think that's that's something that's a really important moment that all of us can reflect on and also to add to what you said about the ufo community jay i mean i i thoroughly respect the great work that the ufo researchers have done and i have benefited from that work tremendously and i have no way mean to to discount them you know we were talking specifically about the the kind of chattering about our story which isn't helpful but the the research that many investigators have done in the ufo community is outstanding and i respect it and i value it highly and i just wanted to make sure that the people out there understand that well thanks leslie and i'm i'm sure that everyone listening does appreciate that and i agree with you and one thing i wanted to rewind back on just real quick because we are talking about reverse engineering um in regards to the article and you just uh brought up your opinion if there was any level of reverse engineering then you feel it was probably a long process without much success and

i'm just wondering if that's an opinion brought on by your research into the admiral wilson
eric davis notes you know i probably uh shouldn't have i don't know i don't think i can expand
on that anymore it's a sense that i have from sources i've spoken to uh but i really don't think i
can say anything more about it jay sorry about that oh that's that's fine do you feel that there
is anyone that may be running interference against your story i'm not aware of any
interference against the story um i and i never have been in any of the other stories i mean
yes there are skeptics who will criticize it and people will who don't like the new york times
and there'll be people speaking out against it but interference i don't i would say no would you
agree ralph i would agree and i would say that you know the new york times as a rather big
tent uh has a very vociferous cadre of science reporters who have you know looked at our
stories with you know very uh under a microscope you could say um and raised issues when
they thought we were going too far so some of that um skepticism is is at the new york times
as it probably should be there are people with different takes on things very smart people
with a scientific background who you know are taken aback by by some of these stories
because they're not in the scientific mainstream uh however much we try to stick to you know
provable facts um it's it's quite a leap for people who you know do uh you could say normal or
conventional science reporting so um some of our stories have been gone over by our own
science people and they've raised questions and issues at times but the stories have all
appeared um i don't think anyone is agitating against them i think certainly everyone has the
same interest at heart which is to get the best possible truth out of the out of the situation
well mainly mainly the reason i ask that is because i was told um that one of the editors did
try and block the story and that was uh liz bumbler the washington bureau chief and
washington editor so i don't know if you're able to comment on that that's absolutely not true
because she edited the story she was one of one of the editors right and first of all she was
against the story it would never have seen the light of day believe me um and there's nobody
who would have overruled her because she's the washington bureau chief and if she was
against the story there would be no story i can tell you that so this is an example jay of the
kind of gossip that is circulating around without real knowledge because these people do not
know the inner workings of the new york times or they may have a maybe they have a source
at the new york times who tells them snippets of things but it's just not true if we if there was
any significant opposition at the times or certainly opposition by a senior editor at times this
story would not have run period did you ever get to the stage of discussing the story directly
with your new york times editor dean mckay was he given the opportunity to kind of review
the evidence and if oh okay it doesn't work that way um he's at the he's up in the stratosphere
he's got a lot of other things to worry about uh including by the way the the management
direction of the new york times with the publisher they just named a new um ceo um so he's
he's thinking about a lot of other things than ufos but he has the ultimate authority and and
the responsibility if if something would be horribly wrong with the story our story or any
story he takes the ultimate blame so he comes in just at the end to look it over um and he
could certainly have killed it at any point if he wanted to um but it's not a situation at times
where we would be chatting about the story or as he's asking us questions it doesn't work
that way right um if senator reids was pressured potentially to um peddle back a little bit on
what he was saying and release these recent tweets that he has would you be worried at all
that any other potential witnesses will do the same under similar pressure as journalists do
you believe the national security establishment is trying to shut the story down at all i mean i

wouldn't have that concern jay i mean i think i think all the sources who have spoken to us i mean reid obviously has some concerns but we haven't heard about any concerns from the others and both eric davis and lou elizondo have spoken on the record before and um yeah you know i just don't think there's some sort of uh national security kind of force to try to shut it down and i think these individuals are very capable of handling anything like that they have no regrets that they came forward in our story and so uh i'm you know i think that harry reid has his own issues going on his own concerns his own reasons for doing what he did but i don't think this applies to the other people in our story i mean and also harry reid has a long history of being sympathetic to this research he got the original money for the a-tip program for lou elisondo um he's been very supportive you know to research so i don't think it's fair to make him out to be somebody who's changed his views or who's working against this thing he had some quibbles with the way you know things certain things were phrased we corrected it in one case but um i think it's important to keep it in perspective and realize that he is a true friend of transparency um and i'm sure he'll continue to do that right i think that's absolutely correct yes the reason i brought up any sort of national security concerns and any sort of pressure on additional witnesses and again as you said as both of you have said to be honest it can just be the rumor mill churning around which is kind of going at full speed at the moment but from what i've heard um via those that are in contact with eric davis there is a slight pressure on him to withdraw the term classified from his acknowledgement that he gave a briefing on a classified ufo crash retrieval program um so i'm not sure if you're able to comment on the legitimacy of that at all no we can't comment on that jay because that's something that only eric davis can address it's not for us to address okay um was further evidence provided to you by eric davis of him giving this class by briefing or any mention of acquisition of exotic materials such as those supposedly under the cooperative r d agreement between ttasa and the us army was there did airy provide any more um you know anything else that was not subsequently published well we have to say we spent hours on conversations with our sources jay as as journalists always do so there was a lot more information that we had than what we could present in the uh you know a thousand words which is what our story was so the answer would be yes for all the sources that we talked to have provided us with a lot more information we can't go into the details of what that information is but uh eric was very very forthcoming with a lot of great information and that's that's about as far as we can take it i think it's also important to say we did not receive any classified information period we didn't ask for it we wouldn't have been given it if we'd asked we won't traffic in it we understand the you know the the legal issues involved and this was not that kind of a story where we had to uh you know secretly receive classified information i think it would have undermined uh our position and uh given the government you know a good argument to uh to denounce us so we were very meticulous and careful about what the material we we handled but yes we got a lot of information as leslie said that we didn't um you know you we couldn't verify some of it we couldn't uh you know document it to the extent it would need to be documented everything in the times was the phrase we like to use is bulletproof um so yeah a lot of it but none of it was quantified right that's really important that our sources are so careful to not reveal any classified information they are all absolutely astute in respecting their their limitations there and none of them had have ever breached that with us you know i just want to echo something leslie said before um and i think it is an important point that a lot of good information does come out of the ufo community there are a

lot of smart people there who have a lot of time more more than than we do to go over you know documents and information and you know videos and whatever and um that can be very useful the problem is it's a mixed bag and stuff that is i mean there are people who are very rigorous in their approach people like rich dolan who are very and you jay who are very rigorous in their approach and careful and understand what the issues are and there are other people because it's not police it is the wild west so it's a grab bag of you know reliable information and not reliable information and that's the problem that people coming to it from the outside might click on something and find you know a totally unverified uh you know report right next to somebody like um um rogovin you know and the drive and others who are really knowledgeable people real professionals uh who have spent time and tremendous effort and expertise in developing this field so we are very grateful to the people who have you know uh out there who have spent the time and who uh you know churned through this information and put stuff up uh but it's a mixed bag and it's mixed in with all kinds of malicious gossip that made our life difficult but certainly there's a lot of good to it too no no i completely agree with that um one thing with eric davis because he's he's becoming such an icon within the community i would say that he's held up quite a lot by a lot of people who have a lot of high regard for him and it's it's very interesting to me i i love seeing his name being mentioned in mainstream media i've been watching news reports um hearing his name being mentioned is quite amazing because so many people i speak to in my life if i'm trying to talk to them only subjects they have no idea who eric davis is or halpertoff or louise elizondo christopher mellon etc you can see that this is starting to creep in and articles such as this have definitely pushed that forward i'm wondering if eric davis is going to be someone you feel you will be using again if you are doing any further publications is he someone that you feel is quite close to your story well we've already spent a lot of time talking to these people uh our sources and i don't know who we're gonna go to now uh who we're gonna keep using or go back to i mean people have been very helpful in in are preparing this story but i i really don't want to discuss you know who we're going to go to next or go back to you know we want to that's part of the whole reporting process that i'm not comfortable discussing yeah we also don't know jay what what the future will bring in terms of any restrictions that might be placed on some of these people uh you know in terms of what they can say in the future or what their you know whether they have restrictions placed on them with their employers or you know it's just very it's hard to predict anything for the future so um that's yeah we just can't really say but but we all we i have tremendous and so does ralph we have tremendous respect for eric davis and he's a he's a fantastic source he's been very cooperative with us and very very helpful and forthcoming and so we we take our hat off you know and also i want to say that we are hoping that other people who read the story may come forward and say oh we like your story we have more information for you or persuade them that i wasn't going to come forward and talk publicly but now i will or i can so we're certainly open to new people coming forward and i hope they reach out to us there's obviously a lot more information to be gathered uh we always welcome you know information people coming forward uh so we're hoping that there'll be a lot of other people out there with information credible people uh who will come forward so you've actually hinted at this a little bit twitter has picked up on a few comments left by yourself ralph one such comment was um and this is a quote apologies if this is a paraphrase you can correct me if it is um you can't publish everything all at once so how significant do you two believe this specific story is and are you planning to

take it further on are you going to add to this story specifically or are you looking at other things in the future well we're definitely looking to do more reporting you know there was a gap between our first story in december 2017 which broke the big news about uh you know atip we followed up a year and a half later with a story about uh the pilot's uh reports and then uh a year after that we had the story of the close encounters and the accident near accident reports near misses so you know there's a gap between them it takes time uh but definitely i don't see this is the end of it i think uh uh i'll definitely be doing more reporting um a lot there are loose ends that we want to tie up uh go off in new directions it depends on the information we get uh so certainly uh there's more to be done absolutely we have more information that we could not include in this story that just came out and so we have plenty of things to follow up on and and we we will definitely be pursuing this i mean this is what we do and we're we're interested in doing as much reporting as we can on well this leads to kind of the last little question um obviously without ruining or damaging any potential future publications is there anything you were not able to put into this latest story that you really wish could you could have seen in there and if so is there any chance you can tell us what that might have been no yes there was but no we can't say what it was you know if we had more space or you know if we were able to verify certain things that we couldn't quite verify yeah sure there were things we would have liked to um include but we we got the main parts of it we caused a big impact uh you see the evidence every day in you know in the new york times and the most watched and the most uh emailed so you know you in reporting you you don't cry over all the things you wish you'd gotten in you move ahead and you figure you'll get them in at some point right so we just have more information to follow up on and to shape and to dig deeper into that will come out in other stories well look um i am really appreciative of youtube coming on here and speaking with me this pretty much concludes the line of questioning i prepared for you both so is there anything you want to add anything you want to say on record before we finish this off we just want to thank you for your your interest jay and your sensitive questions and your understanding of what we're able to say and can't say uh we we love the the interest out there that uh verifies the effort you know uh we put into these stories more than anyone will ever understand uh that goes into making a story like this um so we we do appreciate the people like like you out there who take interest and ask good questions and and you know keep the the public informed so thank you and i would echo that i i thank everybody out there who is supportive of what we're doing and um you know we're all we're all after the same thing which is the truth and to find more answers about this topic and our job is just to take a lot of the knowledge that the ufo researchers already have of course but we take this knowledge and this information to the mainstream and that's sort of the role that we play and i think we everybody plays has a role to play in this and our role is to take some the information to the new york times get it vetted so that it's absolutely ironclad and can therefore impact policymakers and the future direction in which the bigger picture will unfold and ever but you know so we we appreciate everybody uh you know recognizing that that's what we're doing and recognizing the battles that we have to fight and and the difficulty of doing that and we also thank everyone for all the information that they have provided to the to the world themselves and all the great work that's been done and um we hope that we and and thank you for the support from everybody all right all right well it has been a pleasure to have you both on i hope we can reconvene in the future if we do see any further publications from yourselves on this topic and on behalf of a community of people

that sincerely want to see the truth surface up out of the shadows i just want to tell you to keep going keep pushing this is incredibly important more important than unfortunately many people currently recognize and it is through the efforts of people such as yourselves and all the independent researchers within the community that we finally see this topic given the level of awareness and subsequent action that it absolutely requires so thank you again for coming on and speaking with me both of you thank you for having us jay thanks jay you

Source: "THEY'VE ABSOLUTELY DONE IT." Michael Schratt on Gravity Research. Richard Dolan Show

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:10 AM

=====

634bdd06-470a-44c6-85b2-2a1a26ea1ceb

"THEY'VE ABSOLUTELY DONE IT." Michael Schratt on Gravity Research. Richard Dolan Show

3e56b9c5-fe0e-4eaa-9f1d-89f81d82df4c

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=58A14IJG9Fw>

58A14IJG9Fw

Richard Dolan Intelligent Disclosure

greetings and welcome to the Richard Dolan show where every week we fight the good fight

going back to gak going back to back again last week's show featured the aviation aerospace military historian Michael Shred Michael and I really got into we're back again and you know when we were wrapping up the last episode Michael said well Richard I want to talk to you about the Michelin Man sightings that I'm like like well the show

thank you Richard great to be with you again

absolutely and also we're going to be getting into anti-gravity research something you know a great deal about I would hazard to say you know as much or more than just about any of the researchers in the UFO field about the history of that so we're gonna get into both of those but we're gonna do them into two discrete segments and how about we just jump right in Michelin Man like when you talk of a man sighting I don't think people quite realize that being the Michelin Man I mean the Michelin Man

absolutely Richard let's go ahead and pull the trigger on this now one thing I want to state right from the beginning and I want to be completely specific and decisive about this there is no way that I would move forward with this unless we had a real good paper trail to back it up

and now that we've got three separate cases three separate time frames and three separate locations I felt there was enough firepower to present this case and that's what I want to do fair enough and we're gonna be showing these images but I will just let people know you've sent me the images in advanced and they are quite interesting and they seem to show like beings two arms two legs a head just like we have but with either suits or a design that's like the concentric tires you know going right so okay so take it for you yep the first case Richard is Reunion Island this is another one of these epic cases with in ufology that are legendary absolutely legendary the data is July 31st 1968 it's 9:00 in the morning

it took place in the Indian Ocean that's where this is located and Reunion Island is located between Marathi as' and Madagascar yeah

it's like right off of like even off of Madagascar which is of course off of the southeastern African coast primary eyewitness is a gentleman by the name of em loose Fontaine

he's a 31 year old farmer and he was in a small clearing in a forest picking grass for his rabbits when he saw this strange oval-shaped craft he was about 25 meters away from it Richard

and it was suspended about four meters off the ground it was described as an elliptical or egg-shaped craft about five meters wide the center section Richard was transparent but then it had these blue extremities that were somewhat opaque weren't quite as transparent as the center section and they were more blue and colored now here's the part that I always fought thought was very interesting on the bottom of this elliptical egg-shaped craft there was this glass or metallic pedestal and then there was a mirror-image pedestal on the top of the crap so that's something that we can kind of see in the illustration here this yes yep and now inside this elliptical egg-shaped craft were two what are described as quote unquote Michelin men basically they were 90 centimeters in height the one on the Left had his back turned and faced toward him so he was kind of like faced a little bit away the one on the right was kind of completely turned around but he had his head toward turned toward the primary eyewitness that's kind of what the scene looks like here

can I just I just want to interpret for people who are not familiar with the metric height 90 centimeters is roughly 3 feet it's almost exactly 3 feet

yep that's what we've shown here now next thing that happened Richard is both turn their backs on the primary witness

there was this huge flash and a strong electrical arc was in the location of where this flash took place and he also said that he felt this powerful heat wave and so we're talking about a ce2 case so we've definitely got physical effects we've got beings associated so it's a c e 2 and a c e 3 and after this took place Richard investigators got to the site

not too long after this actually took place and they definitely found effects of radiation and he actually got sick from this so there's physical evidence left over from this case that's very interesting

yeah I'm looking at this image and I don't know if this was done by one of your artists after the fact or is this based closely on the witness's description because I'm I just have to say I'm expecting to see Bill Murray and Dan Aykroyd break out the weapons blasters and yeah yeah I know it looks like just try to illustrate it the best way I could you know but and it's consistent with a couple of the other cases here but but in a nutshell that is the Reunion Island case and the witness obviously I assume came across as credible to investigators who spoke to him

later I'm assuming 1968 Wow

I mean all I could say is Wow

I don't know how else to respond to that if it were a standalone case I would think well he's missing something or he's miss miss remembering or didn't see this accurately or did you indicate that I just miss how close the witness was Oh twenty-five twenty-five meters away so close quote close enough for sure that's enough indeed and that's actually a very beautiful scenery of this around as I assume that is Reunion Island I try to illustrate it the best way I could looks great

all right Sarah where are we going

moving on the next case yeah I know I mean you can't make this stuff up okay so it's

lyra Spain

March 14th 1976 kind of at night primary eyewitnesses are Don Cornell ages who's a farmer and his wife age 50 he's age 55 they are the two primary eye witness now they spent the entire day with their son who is at a naval recruiting center and around 9:45 p.m. Richard they left their son and we're kind of like heading toward the highway and the wife noticed this bright light on the left side of the vehicle are a left side of the road so they're continuing down this road she said it was kind of orange or white in color an oval in shape

she then noticed here's work it's really weird she noticed a spiral coming out of the ground Richard I don't know where you know in the vicinity of this light she noticed this spiral coming out of the ground and the spiral transformed itself into a human figure the best way to describe this is like Sunday night at the Oscars Richard that's kind of what this looked like oh that spinning

I think I'm alone time ago

okay so spinning and then becomes into this form it transformed him transformed into this humanoid figure and she said that she could see lights on either side of the figures face but it really didn't have a face it was kind of ambiguous and blank and this whole being was floating off the ground about 12 inches and it was described as kind of a dark tall figure wearing a dark colored suit kind of what you mentioned the beginning these concentric rubber inner tubes yeah yes what look like quote-unquote a Michelin Man yeah absolutely

now this is similar but a little different by the way I just I'm going to challenge you a little bit on that first sighting because I'm looking at the original sketch that was provided raining in Island and they don't have the the funny smiley faces yep

that's that's true

I think you were having some fun well with your presentation Michael well I just tried to do the best I could

what can you do so anyway back to back to this one we're looking at and shape is I mean the the the tubular horizontal tube circular things that are similar but it seems taller

it seems taller yep

pehle than the other guys what's interesting here about this one is the arms were down straight to the side Richard and he had clenched this it's a little bit different than the other one yes that this this couple did not stop for very long

they stopped after they passed it now this figure did not walk in any way he moved by floating and as we talked about before he was about 12 inches off the ground this humanoid figure stopped he remained in a kind of a a a position where he was just locked where he was once he stopped moving and then as they passed the being there was a very serious electrical burned out system on the lighting of their car so again now we're talking about a ce2 case because it had physical effects and the lights started flickering the lights eventually completely burned out it didn't stop the engine but it definitely failed the electrical system for the light of the vehicle interesting yeah

they passed this being and the wife looks back she turns around she looks back and she could swear that this being was looking back at her although it had no face whatsoever so they pulled about another 650 feet forward they stopped the vehicle and then two cars passed by he flagged down those cars and told them about what he had just experienced and I've got his quote right here Richard yes as he was explaining it to the the people in these two vehicles he said quote it was not of this world but of another and yet what happened next is he got between these two cars with his car because he didn't have any lights and they all drove back to about five miles from where they began and then that's where this case essentially ended so

a really good ce2 ce3 case and in both of those cases there are physical effects that these witnesses reports expects

absolutely so these two are about a roughly a decade apart ago from 1968 to 1976 and from Reunion Island to Spain

you said correct and you have a third by the way I just want people to understand how amazing this is for me to hear Michael shraddh talk about these cases Michael is the guy who some people think and they're mistaken but they think oh yeah Michael Scott's the guy who explains all UFOs as man-made and that's actually not true about you all right but you do you do look for human technology as your go-to answer for the least for most of these cases I do realize that but not on not all of them yeah let's let's exhaust every conceivable terrestrial explanation before we put forth the ET hypothesis that's just my mandate period I think it's a safe move I think it's a reasonable way to go

absolutely absolutely yep

so third case okay third case February okay so we've got Friday it is December 12th 1977 and this took place in France it's kind of hard to pronounce it so I'll just spell it RA MPI EU X village in France we're not quite sure how to pronounce that okay so the primary eyewitness is a 12 year old girl her name is Shannon Tell and interesting the local Minister vouched for her credibility although after this actually took place the family got a lot of ridicule over this so they stopped talking about it so vintage December 1977 the giggle factor was still in place now we can see that it rose and erosion roading a little bit today in today's world it's starting to come down a little bit all right so bottom line is she finishes her homework she goes to the kitchen

where there's a window there she looks through the window and she sees this red orb approaching the backyard this red orb is kind of elliptical in shape kind of like the Reunion Island but without the upper and lower pedestal and it's basically 7 meters long it's 3 meters high again

elliptical egg-shaped kind of all engulfed and in a red glowing color bright red and then she said that it made an engine noise like a Peugeot 203 before it landed so this is similar to the 1966 temple oklahoma case where the gentleman said that he heard a drilling noise before this thing passed took off so we're hearing this constant thing about whipping of the wind a drilling mechanical noise either when these things land or when they take off now or sometimes described as a whining type of exactly okay yep

so now she said that a strange being rose from this egg shaped craft but she could see no seams there were no doors no rivets nothing she doesn't know how this thing came out but it just rose from the center of the craft it passed off to the left then came back to the center and dropped back down inside the craft and she could see no evidence of a door whatsoever

the limbs on this thing remained motionless and she described this it's in the report as a Michelin type man with arms that were short significantly shorter than the other two cases the legs on this thing we're very long so that's slightly different than the Reunion Island case but it was still this rubber black suit kind of a exterior for the being itself yeah and we have the drawing here by the way this comes with a fairly detailed typewritten report I'm seeing here is this a Koufos case incidentally from the central yacht

I got this from the gray Barker collection in Clarksburg West Virginia how about that so there's there's one drawing of adhered

I'm not seeing a reconstruction by yourself or well you know this is a relatively new case that I got so I haven't done one of this one but I just want to point out that we're now looking at three different Michelin Man cases from three different locations at three different times so I think there's enough here to state that there is some validity to these Michelin Man sightings what do you think they are because actually I mean we say Michelin Man and the your first

reconstruction looks like right out of ghostbusters to me right but in fact these really could be just our visual interpretations of some kind of astronaut suit maybe it's just like it looks like this this particular taste that we've we've talked about right here the helmet for the being was cube-shaped completely different than the other two so that's one way this thing differs yeah it could be a suit some type of spacesuit for what though Richard that's the that's the question well if it was a purely human terrestrial situation why you'd have to ask why would they need a spacesuit for being on earth exactly so I don't know so I guess you don't really have any

who's gonna this is the frustrating thing I know you must have encountered this as well with the UFO phenomenon in general which is it does not behave we wanted to behave in a certain way whether all ETS know it's all physical material or all spiritual or all one or the other

all interdimensional and it doesn't do that there are all of these different elements to this phenomenon that seem to contradict each other they see me or and and then understanding the motivations of the operators of these craft also is for me anyway it's been very difficult to make a lot of sense out of what they are actually doing like what are there

missions but would be the mission of the so-called Michelin men on these various occasions what are they doing what were they doing in Reunion Island or you know operating on the side of the road in in Spain in the nineteen seventies of the night and what is that or in France being seen by this by this young girl I don't have who can answer these things I can't know this phenomenon does not fit neatly in a box no it does not

well I'll just say I'm very glad that you brought these cases out if only to demonstrate to folks hey it's not all about tubes and pipes and everything there's a lot of strange humanoid encounters here so good well do you want to segue into we've got we've got a good 35 plus minutes here to go great let's talk about gravity this is something I know that you know a great deal about and in advance of this interview you sent me a great article the G engines are coming and why don't we talk a little bit about this is getting into something that I think is not fully well understood particularly by non UFO researcher type and I think they're quite aware of the story of gravity research in the 50s can you get me to that yeah be glad to Richard be glad to

so before we breach that subject I just want to touch on one article that an abuse book spoken of many times before and this is the gung-ho February 1988 issue and the author of this particular article is a man by the name of elf Ricky Richard and elf Ricky is an alias and the identity of this particular individual is none other than my good friend Jim Goodall he's the one who wrote this article

gotcha yeah yep and a couple of quick things that I want to highlight within this article that I think are pertinent to our discussion today

and this is directly from the article here and it's talking about an sr-71 Air Force officer here's what he had to say he was involved in the development of the Blackbird quote we are flight

testing vehicles that defy description to compare them conceptually to the sr-71 would be like comparing the Leonardo da Vinci's parachute design to the Space Shuttle

that's an incredible close yeah I know and this is an insider who is working on this aircraft that goodall la salle freaky interviewed correct the article goes on here quotes this is from a retired colonel quote we have things that are so far beyond the comprehension of the average aviation authority as to be really alien to our way of thinking and Corp yeah yeah

powerful and powerful statement

final quote here this is from a retired Lockheed engineer let's just put it this way explain one returned Lockheed engineer

we have things flying in the Nevada desert that would make George Lucas drool yeah so when you put this all together Richard what are we talking about here we've heard so much about this gravity research taking place in the mid-1950s and then you know these things went black and they books they were expunged from the aviation press literature Jane's Defence weekly Aviation Week space technology is there any truth to this well so I kind of take the Reagan approach to this Richard is I like to use the truth what verify trust but verify

Reagan type scenario and where this really began is what you mentioned before the young men magazine November 1956 this is the exact issue that was anonymously dropped on Nick Cook's desk and that's what inspired him to write the book hunt for zero-point that was published back in 2001 that's the modern class of all and and what this article talks about is gravity research by the defense contractors it talks about atomic

and nuclear-powered flying machines nuclear-powered aircraft and so I want to talk about some of the newspaper clippings that actually back this up Richard good and so let's get right into this so this is Amarillo Daily News November 26 1955 now this is gonna be a little bit wordy but I think it's important that we lay the foundation here we have it here and we're getting it on the screen while you read it so just so let's go for aircraft industry firms now participating or actively interested in gravity include the following

Glenn L Martin company of Baltimore Convair of San Diego Bell aircraft of Buffalo New York Sikorsky division of United aircraft Lear incorporated so we've got John Lear's father's company involved of Santa Monica

Clark electronics of Palm Springs and Sperry gyroscope of Great Neck Long Island so these are just the some of the defense contractors in the mid 1950s that were working hard on gravity research these are some of the big heaviest heavy as well correct you know a lot of them folded into other companies and and merged and so forth but these were major major defense contractors of the time by the way I'm sure you are aware of this but John Lear his father William Lear was himself a UFO witness and was quite vocal about it during that period of time I don't remember his exact sighting but it was in around the mid 1950s and the only reason I remember this is that it was written about in one of Donald Kehoe's books he talked

about it at length just an interesting little side note there so to the grant I grabbed research we've got major major names working on this

I always thought it was interesting Richard so you've got the defense contractor is spearheading the research you've got the universities and then you've got the black budget for over 70 years with countless billions of dollars being poured into these programs when you put this all together it's clear that they've done something with this money they've made some kind of breakthrough

and so let's get back into this here

Amarillo Daily News November 26 1955 they talk about here centers where peer research on gravity now is in progress in some form include the Institute of Advanced Study at Princeton New Jersey and also for instance University of Indiana school of advanced mathematical studies and the Purdue University Research Foundation

so again hand-in-hand defense contractors and universities both working on trying to crack the gravity barrier and absolutely elite academic institutions on yes Michael we're going to take a very very quick break here we're and then we're gonna come back and I want to dive right back into this I just want listeners to stay with us you're a cagey are a radio this is a Richard Dolan show I'm here with the great Michael Schrott we're talking about anti-gravity research in the 50s and where it went we'll be right back

we're back on Richard Dolan here with Michael Schrott on KGR a radio

Michael we were just talking about some fascinating organizations institutions that were delving into anti-gravity research according to journalists in the mid 50's we mentioned Glenelg Martin Bell Convair Sikorsky Lear others and then you mentioned Princeton University the advanced Institute of Advanced Study at Princeton University of Indiana school of advanced mathematical studies and Purdue University Research Foundation all centers of pure research on gravity as reported here where did this go where are we going here right exactly

okay so let's continue Richard so the reference for this is Amarillo Daily News November 26 1955 the right on the front page

science launched his search for gravity's priceless secret subheading search on for secret of gravity changes far being on atom are the prize so you could see these guys who are really working toward this they go on here

the initial steps of an almost incredible program to solve the secret of gravity

and universal gravitation are being taken today in many of America's top scientific laboratories and research centers they go on here a number of major long-established companies in the United States aircraft and electronics industries are also involved in gravity

research scientists in general bracket gravity with life itself as the greatest unsolved mystery in the universe yeah this is a serious build up on this with the expectation it certainly it seems to me that like they were on the verge of cracking it and figuring out how to master gravity doesn't it seem like that it does it does yeah absolutely excitement is palpable here that's right and and we know that this very soon is all going to go quiet but I won't you need to tell this story about what why is this one quiet or and you know what happened when everyone sure okay so let's continue on here reference for this is New York Times February 7th 1957 and here they have a couple of brief quotes here Jesse

Vernon Honeycutt a director and vice president of the Bethlehem Steel company declared quote should the mystery be solved it would bring about a greater revolution in power transportation and many other fields than the discovery of atomic power you just can't get a more powerful statement now they went on here for example solving the mystery of gravitational force would be of tremendous import in the field of aircraft design where the problem of fighting gravity's effects has always been basic so in this first quote think about the utilities that would be affected you've got the shipping industry you've got the transportation industry you've got the electrical utilities you've got the nuclear power plants all these things would have would be directly affected if they made this breaker and it looks like they're working toward that absolutely it does so this is early 57

and you know what since you're saying I had actually had the idea that the news coverage was sort of done by this time but I guess I was wrong I thought it was done by the middle or late 56 but here we have an article in February 57 so they're still talking about we're close we're close breakthrough here very very interesting

New York Times right okay next one

Amarillo Daily News November 30th 1955 sub the the subheading is experiment seek means to fly planes outside gravity the current interest in America's aircraft and electronic industries in finding out whether gravity can be controlled or quote-unquote canceled out is not confined to imaginative young graduates of engineering and scientific schools they go on aviation as we know it is on the threshold of amazing new concepts the United States aircraft industry already is working with nuclear fuels and equipment to cancel out gravity instead of fighting it Lawrence Dean Bell yeah yeah

again the excite pose is a little earlier but we're in the mid 50s here is there something by the way about the Amarillo Daily News are they do they have a particular reporter on the beat who is just not coming into this did they have that could be I don't know what it is but I mean I certainly would think it might be possible I don't know the story of how that would have been the case I'm just curious because there are a few of these that are from that newspaper I think some but was really on today and they're not all from this newspaper there's there are definitely other sources that we're looking at here in fact if I'm not mistaken you've got one here the next one from inter alia correct that's what someone was plugged in I agree with you Richard

yeah looks like it

yeah fascinating so let's go ahead and consider this one in Terraria volume number one 1952

Air Force atomic engine contract awarded to Pratt & Whitney an airforce contract for work on an atomic aircraft engine has been awarded to the Pratt & Whitney aircraft division of United Aircraft Corporation the US Atomic Energy Commission is cooperating in consideration of the nuclear energy phases of this work so now we've got Pratt & Whitney working with the US Atomic Energy Commission hmm

that's interesting because they were part of the NEPA program nuclear energy for propulsion of aircraft so now we're seeing this tie-in here

and Pratt & Whitney was the premier engine manufacturer I thank for jet engines for the United States Air Force is that right

yeah so they're making an atomic aircraft engine did did this ever get made

well there was a b-36 that flew with a reactor on board but it did not power the the engines just to see what the feasibility of that would be so something was done but in here if you put that in conjunction with the other articles I think they could have gone somewhere else with this research curious so do you think that the atomic anatomic aircraft engine would have a relationship to gravity researchers that just a separate a separate thing altogether well the the link that we could possibly make Richard is the US Air Force the Atomic Energy Commission the United States Navy working in conjunction on that NEPA program that could have been one of the early prototypes on the December 29th 1980 huffman Texas cash Landrum incident because by 1960 they already spent nine hundred ninety million dollars procurement funding for the NEPA program so there's a strong possibility that that particular craft that spewed out all this radioactive material and got Betty cash Vickie Landrum and Colby Landrum sick from radiation poisoning that could have been a direct result of these early prototypes

interesting it's not it's not clear that those types of craft aircraft or designs went into anything that would be operational do you think it's just likely that they were in decades and decades of of testing and and that sort of thing or do you think that they actually ever had an operational type of a craft I think they had an operational craft and that may have been connected to the 1966 temple Oklahoma case because the this thing had no no moving parts of whatsoever that you could see no wings no control surfaces that's what we're seeing over and over again with these we like the elliptical egg-shaped craft all right so moving on to the next one

Amarillo Daily News November 29th 1955 spaceship marble scene if science can outwit gravity they go on here many in America's aircraft and electronic industries are excited over the possibility of using its magnetic and gravitational fields as a medium of support for quote unquote amazing flying vehicles which will not depend on the air for lift hmm they go on here spaceships capable of accelerating in a few seconds to speeds many thousands of miles an

hour and making sudden changes of course at these speeds without subjecting their passengers to the so called g-forces caused by the gravity's pull are also envisioned so isn't this interesting Richard they're talking about exactly the form fit and function of what we're seeing and hearing about UFO reports where we have these UFOs tracked at 10,000 miles an hour on radar stopping on a dime making a right angle turn at 90 degrees this is exactly what they're talking about you know they're talking about basically a kind of space-time bubble it seems to me I mean it which is really what we're you know you hear a lot of these scientists nowadays discussing I was listening to Hal putt offs very very important lecture at the Society of scientific exploration from a year ago June of 2018 where he sort of hints at this sort of thing with the so called meta material that he

that he's been studying along with Eric Davis and others businesses Jack Sarfatti actually had some similar thoughts on it in one or two interviews that he has given most recently on coast to coast where he talks about how this material softens as he calls it the space-time barrier I guess around the craft essentially creating a bubble and you know there is the math done in the 1990s by Miguel Alcubierre which was essentially kind of the math of warp drive where you create a bubble and so within that bubble where you're warping space as it were you're actually also warping time I suppose but you're creating a bubble within which you're not violating any of the Newton's laws of physics but you're able to kind of cheat as it were and and you're you're moving at incredible speeds but you're not subjecting yourself to that those g-forces that and so here they are in the mid-50s yeah this that that's actually really

that's impressive so they're not traveling in a linear mode as we know it right exactly and so so you've got I mean these little hints these little bread crumbs that they're dropping in the 50s that you know our scientists at least some of our scientists had were figuring out some way of doing this now I'm just wondering how they would have done this I don't know if this is really your your expertise it's certainly not mine but what would have what would have caused success to be achieved in mastering gravity the best that I've been able to understand is in the study of these meta materials that we're hearing a lot about these days where the material itself that is able to I mean Sarfatti believes that it can actually slow down the speed of light within it and that changes all these equations that are necessary and you don't need a tremendous amount of energy to to do this I don't know if that's the answer but in other words to me it looks like the a lot of the answer is in our material science

and it's not clear to me that we had the advanced material science necessary in the 50s to be able to achieve this type of gravity effect am I making any sense or is it's not making sense I know you make sense because a part of that black budget funding within the defense contractors went to a number of theoretical physicist Richard not not toward aircraft manufacturing but actual theoretical physicist and they figured out that the equations were wrong and that's the breakthrough in which equations this is what Ben rich famously said in his you know moment with Jan horizon-- back in the 90s the equations were wrong is this the same thing and which equations are we talking about I think they're talking about the equations for interstellar and space travel okay you know light like going to Mars and it's not going to take nine months to get there they figured out that there's a way to do it and so they just wants to get there have you figured it out so you can tell me and the rest of us if I figured

it out no but but we think that that they are secret scientists have have figured something out so I mean I don't it's actually mind-blowing me so there's an answer here somewhere

yes you know I'm a non scientists trying to grapple my way through to understand this so a it's tough being out of my depth but you know understanding the principles as best I can

I'm not seeing how they did it but I'm definitely willing to recognize there's a lot that I don't know here so so anyway we've got all this excitement in the mid-50s right and you've got another article out of the Emerald seven it looks like yep so November 9th 1957 and it they have a really interesting sub code here and this is their little subtitle they say the jet age is already obsolete back in 1957 they go on here you you old men of 25 or 30 years still plotting along

in the jet age wake up it says jet propulsion is obsolete the Sputnik will shortly appear as crude as the wax wings of Icarus love that I love it love it love it then they go on here quote we are entering the age of anti-gravity space travel spiracle craft made weightless and propelled by anti-gravity engines may soon attain almost the speed of light or 600 million miles per hour this is not a dream since 1953 the Canadian government has been working on project magnet at least 14 US universities and other research centers are trying to crack the gravity barrier teams of researchers and engineers from four major American aircraft companies have anti-gravity designs and data on their drawing boards proving that whatever goes up does not have to come down it is amazing

again I want to know who this author was what he knew who he was talking to how there's there's a story in here and we we can figure this one out

yes plus if you look at the the legacy of some of these crafts Richard we're seeing we were seeing these stingers or protrusion protrusions or probes on the side of these craft over and over and over again I've got a case from 1967 that predates the 2004 USS Nimitz f-18 Super Hornet encounter I've got another case we talked about the 1966 temple Oklahoma that had a stinger coming off of it I've got a really good case from 2001 at O'Hare Airport where two large stingers are coming off the craft so yeah using again what's what's the purpose of that stinger of that like little tail or whatever it is it I know I know I'm not 100% certain what it is but I'm thinking it's it's some type of a spark gap gap mechanism where they could be positively charging that probe negatively charging the craft and maybe turning it into a master that's possible

but it can't be denied it's it's we're seeing the same thing on multiple cases going back to the mid 1960s this is along the lines maybe unless the experiments of T Townsend Brown I'm thinking where you have in his case he had a disc shaped design and you have a charged positive charge on one end and a negative charge I believe on the other and somehow he was able to do that and and achieve some a propulsive effect right right exact card either end of that and that worked very well by the way one interesting thing in this article here in this particular one from 1957 is he's talking about spherical crafts and of course how many times that we encountered UFO reports of perfectly spherical craft many times it doesn't make

sense in terms of aerodynamics but it could make perfect sense in terms of other types of propulsion like anti-gravity wouldn't it well absolutely and the other reason why I'm bringing this up Richard is because as you know on January 28th 1986 we lost seven of the Challenger astronauts because they launched too cold on the day of the launch the pilot was never told about the big argument that went on between Morton Thiokol and also NASA upper management now if the pilot commander was given a heads-up about any concern launching in cold temperatures he would have called off the launch and he'd still be here today hmm

but Roger boldly as a last-ditch effort to save the Challenger astronauts said quote unquote if you launch tomorrow you will regret the result and they launched anyways Richard they went against Morton Thiokol the defense contractors but yet here we're talking not in 1955 1957 they're already working on ways to crack the gravity barrier why do we still have liquid rockets why do we still have solid rocket boosters this is all obsolete this is the dream world this is a matrix we're living in here well don't you think we're dealing with political and economic and financial consideration

sure absolutely

absolutely lot of folks looking and I think that's the case you've got some of the most powerful individuals in the world are tied into say the petroleum industry which would be exactly significantly affected not simply in terms of aircraft in aviation but if this works for aviation it could work for other types of transportation you could have like a Jetsons future here I mean for real and if anyone had their ability to have their own little private flying saucer I mean it would be a really a really cool thing for all of us

undoubtedly but there would be a lot of destabilizing things it would be a lot of stabilizing politically destabilizing elements of this that actually would not be fun we would really struggle to be able to contain that particularly from a government hierarchical point of view where you really do you want to control your population but but even from an ordinary social peace point of view you give everyone the ability to go anywhere in the world they want it's not that we couldn't do it

but I think it would definitely cause people to say wait a minute let's before we do something so radical so different let's consider the implications and there there could be some difficult ones I could easily see that but also just from the point of view of undermining in industry where you know they've got such a great way to monetize petroleum and maybe there's not an easy way to monetize gravity once you create the infrastructure for it it might be more difficult well it would level the playing field yes I do

yeah that's right and when your name is the United States of America and you are standing astride the world why would you want to give all other nations access to this incredible technology exactly exactly I think that has to factor into it

so we've got about 10 minutes or so you know you want to know I need you on here I'm gonna

keep going

Council Bluffs 1120 755 that's a reference subheading conquest of gravity aim of top scientists in the US one almost find

tastic possibility is that if gravity can be understood scientifically and negated or neutralized in some relatively inexpensive manner it would be possible to build aircraft earth satellites and even spaceships that will move swiftly into outer space without strain beyond the pull of Earth's gravity field they would not have to wrench themselves away through brute force of powerful rockets and through expenditure of expensive chemical fuels that is the death wish death knell of rockets right there Richard talking about doing away with liquid and solid Rockets absolutely well now this article here calls it an almost fantastic possibility so it's not either that they're saying yeah we're about to do at any moment

so there's one thing I would say there but again it is part of this theme of I mean you didn't see these types of articles didn't appear in this in the late sixties or in the 70s or 80s right at least not until the late 80s so it did go quiet so we've got one or two more of these and you want to show you've got one more so this is from Ryan aerospace February 1962 and they have the title here electricity for Space Exploration and when you page through this document they talk about what they're doing the experiments they're working on and then they have the quote within the next 10 years Richard electric propulsion will play a leading role in making extensive space trips possible and the craft that they're working on Richard is none other than dish-shaped craft with a dome and here's one pilot inside the cockpit nineteen-sixties tail fin on there that's right so in the 767 minutes left where where did this research go in your opinion because these articles more or less dried up all right

by the mid late 50s and there are a couple of straggler articles here like in this 1962 but basically they ended they stopped we know what happened or

before when you factor in the multiple billions of dollars on classified black-budget funding that has no congressional oversight and no public scrutiny with what the universities were working on with what the defense contracts were working on that I feel is is enough to make the case that they are building these craft designing building these craft different contractors some of this may have to do with some retrievals that we can talk about on the next segment if we do that but absolutely for where I'm coming from they've absolutely done it Richard they've done it well this is a really explicit statement of what ten years ago I was calling a breakaway civilization and I think you're making a very strong case for it a very impassioned case for it if they've if they've made gravity breakthrough yes

foundation right there so that that's a breakthrough that it allows you then to make all other kinds of breakthroughs to go all kinds of places that no one else goes to to experience things that the rest of us do not get to experience and to learn things and so forth really to go off as as almost you could say a separate civilization that's broken away from our own so that's what it sounds like you're saying yes I'm definitely saying that they've done it they've absolutely done

I'm definitely of the opinion they've made the breakthrough we're we're definitely going to do another full episode on this when you're able to do it Michael but I guess I would ask you in about three minutes we are left here how far do you think this has gone so for example we can get into more detail later but there's a 1988 story of the alien reproduction var V is that true that a true story in your opinion well all I would say is the witness that allegedly was a part of this display describes some of the inter components of this vehicle as being from the Mercury program let's just put it at that and if you look at the time frame of what we're talking about here 57 that's the exact same time frame that's all I'm going to say

the answer is yes so you think but now that was described as an alien reproduction vehicle that is something that was used to study reproduce alien tech so do you think that that is likely we're getting into letters and things your crash retrievals but do you think that is a possibility or well again going back to the primary witness mentioned that it was used using off-the-shelf components pre-existing within the aerospace industry and so they were trying to figure out how can we use what we have to duplicate the form fit and function of perhaps something that we may have recovered that's the big question mark that's really the big question mark ok well the primary witnesses name has been out there for a long time I'm just gonna say it says Brad ok I mean it's been he's been written about in many many many times I I feel bad if he doesn't want his name out there but but the point is I think what you're saying is we attempted to recreate what we were seeing and used our most appropriate off-the-shelf parts is that what I gather what you're saying here basically yes there was mention of mercury era components right so that's the exact same timeframe of what we're talking about here in these articles so when you put these two together jiving they're going down the right track well according to what allegedly was said at that particular time there was a four-star general who was talking about these craft these arvs having gone throughout the solar system so yeah well that is the case back by 1988 this is over 30 years ago they had already and as I recall that witness who looked at it said that these crafts look like they've been put through their paces so they'll be you I know it's not my story so I I don't want to say too much but if you go back to things that were told to me by Gordon Cooper's good friend we we went to Mars in 1983

now that's exactly the timeframe of what was talked about within this account so again now we've got two points that are they're lining up

you do realize sir we're gonna be coming back and doing another interview on this this is gonna be the Michael shraddh series there's just too much here to cover so unfortunately for this where we are out of time I think people are going to love this interview I think they've loved listening to it you started us off with some very interesting humanoid sightings the so-called Mitchell and Man sightings and then got into some very interesting kind of a history of anti-gravity research that I think was very instructive and see it far as I'm concerned you were right on the precipice you and I hear of getting into some other discussions they're going to take us much much farther so I'm looking forward to that and I hope that you are oh absolutely

Richard and thank you for taking the time to cover this gravity research because I just felt it was so important that we lay the foundation absolutely well that is all the time we have for in this episode of the Richard Illness show I want to thank my guests Michael strat military and aviation historian UFO historian who spent this hour with us I just want to remind people if you want to hear Michael and I go further we are doing also interviews for my site Richard Olin members dot-com and as always if you're interested in anything else that I'm doing please go to Richard on members comm or check out other videos I have on my youtube site and you can catch everything that I'm up to along with my wife Tracey so that's it I want to thank everyone for listening

and remember while we learn and grow and search for the truth let's be good to each other later

Source: "THEY WERE LIMITED TO 15 MINUTES INSIDE THE CRAFT" | Aztec UFO Crash Pt 2 |
The Richard Dolan Show
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:10 AM

=====

84af4bfd-4763-41c1-971d-46df96338a62

"THEY WERE LIMITED TO 15 MINUTES INSIDE THE CRAFT" | Aztec UFO Crash Pt 2 | The
Richard Dolan Show

4255d08f-7e15-4e0d-9e46-b1e7ca426902

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SClpvg5ajUM>

SClpvg5ajUM

Richard Dolan Intelligent Disclosure

here on KCRA radio welcome to the Richard Dolan show where every week we fight the good
fight greetings

last week my guests were Scott and Suzanne Ramsay the world's leading researchers into
the remarkable story of a crashed UFO and the retrieval of that UFO near the town of Aztec
New Mexico in March 1948 and I say remarkable but I think that's an understatement

the case has been so misunderstood for so long and this is the result of a few factors first
since this event took place nine months after the crash of a UFO at Roswell it's now clear that
the US military was becoming better at managing the process efficiently and with much
better secrecy secondly the story was victim to an incredibly successful smear campaign
initiated by a writer named JP Kahn who very clearly wrote what he did out of vindictiveness
because he wasn't able to get access to the story himself the smear worked for the
remainder of the 20th century and still is taken as the truth in sources of establishment
controlled media just check the terrible article on the Aztec UFO event in Wikipedia

however the Ramseys have done the heroic work of not only rehabilitating the case or anyone
who's got a brain to look at the facts of the case but also in demonstrating just how important
this case is in the overall history of the UFO subject so I'm back with the Ramseys this is the
second interview in my series with them and there will be a third we cover a lot of ground
here in this program we discuss a few more interesting elements of the recovery of the disc
itself including some very strange qualities or properties of the craft which precluded any
scientists from being inside it for more than fifteen or twenty minutes maximum without
suffering severe biological effects really interesting but then we move on into a discussion of
how the story itself got into the hands of the author Frank Scully

and how another writer JP Khan smeared the whole effort we also discussed the very strong

interest of the FBI into this whole matter you don't want to miss this one let's jump right in in the last segment we talked you guys really gave a nice description of a lot of the timeline what happened then what happened then what happened of this amazing UFO event that was hidden for so many years and you guys really get the credit for reviving and bringing this story back to life can we talk a little bit more about some of the things that we didn't get a chance to cover in our last segment and listeners who have not heard the first segment of this interview I would encourage them to listen to that first before this one because that really lays all of the groundwork for what we're about to talk about here but for example we didn't get into some of the real personal details like the preacher Solon Brown who was on the site or just the the manner of how the craft itself somehow had been was disassembled enough that it could be transported out of Hart Canyon and a lot of these details is really quite fascinating and we didn't get a chance so I wonder if we can go into that now there was at the end during the day of the actual incident the military had command all of the witnesses had been dismissed and we're on the the Mesa and there was a traveling Minister circuit minister Baptist minister that was going from Aztec up to Mancos Colorado and as he was driving by he saw a lot of activity down the road and he thought maybe there was an accident or an injury or something so he drove down there just to see if he could help out upon arriving to the site he explained who he was and he said can I help has there been an injury or an accident I see all this activity and they said yes you can't help if you join us up here and as they walked to the top of the Mesa there were the 16 bodies laying there

and Reverend Brown walked over and you can imagine to his surprise he had no idea what they were gonna ask him to do it and they said could you say some prayers or he said well I'm not a priest I can't give last right thanks but he said I could say some prayers and so he did and he was so shook up once is he finished he got in his car and he drove back to Minkus well it's a little bit up through the mountains and when he returned he called some of his parishioners friends that were his in the parish and asked him to come over and they were all in a room and he said he was obviously very shook up and and he said I have had an experience today that I just need to share and they said okay and he proceeded to tell them what his experience was and he began to cry and one of the folks in the room the gentleman said kind of cleared his throat just harmlessly cleared his throat and the minister became even more upset and he said you don't believe me you don't believe me this is a life-changing experience and I can't believe that you you know or in other words make fun of me and it changed his life there was a a child in the room and we were able to discuss with the child years later about what was said and how this was handled right there is another person that right sure didn't go looking for this by any means in your book actually as I recall he said that you don't believe me but wasn't it the person he was speaking to I guess was a deacon who said no yes I believe you I'm just trying to process all of this or I'm I'm in shock or something like that so it's worth remembering yeah fascinating detail all of these human interaction that's the incredible thing we're dealing with something that presumably is extraterrestrial or it's certainly not from our civilization but we are human beings and we react to these things in a very deeply emotional and often traumatized way as

preacher Solon Brown did so it was really quite interesting can you describe any other details of the crash site for example any other details about these beings last segment you

described them as a childlike not particularly alien in the sense that they were not like grey aliens that everyone knows a grey alien looks like what's a big black wraparound eyes these did not have that they were much more childlike you mentioned in the previous segment they had perfect teeth that's interesting because greys are never described as having teeth even even a mouth practically right so um so these were different but but they presumably weren't normal humans they were three and a half four feet tall and they weren't they weren't children that were their heads a little larger than normal or did you not get that information was it not that I didn't get that information going back to Bill Steinman's book Frank Scully's book and many conversations I've had with Bill until he passed yeah

starting with Scully I guess they seem to have had some kind of freeze-dried food on board for the lack of a better description wafer like objects that you could put in water and it would greatly expand and that was some kind of protein source scholar so refers to pamphlets that were like a parchment type paper and Steinman independently had that in his book as well from some of the people he interviewed but bill Steinman does not get enough credit for the incredible research that he did unfortunately a lot of his research did not make it into his book for a lot of different reasons but I never personally talked to any witness that talked about wafers or okay cards mint paper the one of the best crypt cryptologist at the time was a dr. Friedman spelled just like Stan Friedman and

and then there was a second gentleman escapes in my mind right now but Suzanne and I went to DC and interviewed his son that thought that the father had worked on some extraterrestrial type of writings yes

matter of fact he came to local UFO conference and came with some of his buddies retired from the NSA and CIA so the son kind of followed in daddy's footsteps and staying in the intelligence industry he was retired but said that he had thought that his dad had worked on some type of recovered craft over the years we have not put that into the book but we interviewed the son you know firsthand

that's fascinating as far as any of our witnesses I don't believe I have to search the notes we have two and a half to almost three hours of Ken Farley on tape but I don't know from memory if he recalled any of that paper yeah well we're dealing with actually several generations of researches into a stick I mean there's there's the two of you along with Frank Thayer and Frank Warren by the way let's give them credit for the work that they did with you but also you know before you you mentioned Bill Steinman

and then before Steinman we don't have to go into detail here but there was a man named Robert Carr professor who I know correspond with Leonard Stringfield back in the I think in the 60s and 70s this man yeah he was researching Aztec and he's sort of a missing link to this the vague impressions that I got from stringfield's writing is that car did some very good work he actually did some good research and then prior to him was Scully so there's different researchers getting different versions or maybe getting different witnesses and so it actually does make sense doesn't it that there would be variations in various accounts of what happened at Aztec we're talking about a variety of investigations that took place over 50 years

so it really shouldn't surprise us that there might be you know one emphasis here that Scully might have gotten this or maybe that car got something or bills time and got something and so

but anyway can we this is something that actually struck me is maybe one of the most odd things about the Aztec crash and recovery which is how the craft apparently divided into three pie plate or three segments within with the fourth segment detaching so how did that happen

to the best of like what your office has told you I follow the original writings of Frank Scully and just to give your audience a little heads up his book is still available it actually was reprinted it's called behind the flying saucers and unknown to many people a second book by Scully was written and it probably a third of that book it talks about Aztec JP Kahn and all the trial they went through we're gonna get into all of that very soon by the way that book is titled in armor right it's really the the highlights of Frank Scully's life written by Frank Scully a third book by Frank Scully was written on the Aztec incident which we have a copy of the manuscript but for whatever reason he never published it and we found it at the University of Wyoming and Laramie in the archives and it's an incredible book and a lot of that will be in our third book a wonderful it's really good information getting back to how the craft came apart there are things called a pivot 1010 there used to hold the wings on an Indy car there it's a a pin with a push button and a ball bearing you'd have to look it up on the internet to see what I'm talking about

a friend of ours Mike price and we talked about earlier he has an aerobatic stunt plane at the decathlon and the wing struts are all held on with a pivot N and listening to how Frank Scully described how the craft came apart it was almost like the craft was held together by a series of round pin pins they talked about after getting down in the belly of the craft they found round pins that held the craft together and the center section which was the doll

came out and then the three sections we'll call them pipe pieces for the lack of a better word so you would end up having four pieces of the craft now keeping in mind it was ninety-nine point nine feet in diameter which going around that that's you know roughly three hundred and thirty three hundred fourteen feet yeah

still pretty large doing the reenactment which we ended up having to do as Suzanne was saying earlier we we knew we couldn't write a book unless we addressed how do you get even three pie shaped pieces that large off the Mesa and use the roads that are available to you and use the technology from 1848 not 2012 when we did this so we started by hiring the world's best mover of high white objects and he's retired he lives in confluence Pennsylvania his name's Bill Metzger and Bill was the leading expert on how to move large things turbines boilers large motors generators huge transformers that type of thing

okay I know he was the best cuz he worked for my father that's what my dad did for a living

but we brought Bill and his lovely wife Pam and Suzanne and I out to the desert but I might I

might interrupt just a moment honey when we were looking for the right person to do the job and we brought it up to Bill in none of none of these cases are we ever looking for someone that's going to be a yes-man we weren't looking for someone that believes quote/unquote in flying saucers we were looking for someone that will just give us the back and when we actually approached him his statement was live I don't buy any of that and all we could say was good deal exactly we say good you're hired he has no interest in the whole field of ufology or whatever we call it today but we all met for a week seven days out in Aztec and with pinched poles with tape measures we went right to the concrete slab old maps of what roads were there in 1948 and we

invented re-engineered and reenacted moving the segments of the craft and although there are a few times you got to take erosion into consideration and whatnot

there are a few times we cleared by maybe six or eight inches we were still able to get the sections through the canyons Chaco Canyon was probably the most difficult leading up to Chaco Canyon going out through pump canyon there were some really tight areas a lot

it was very feasible at the end of the day and bill put in our second book that on a scale of one to ten ten being the most difficult moving this craft again using 1948 technology yes would have been a three quite simple really

so it's I think it's actually great and people need to just I want to emphasize here for listeners the two of you went through the process of attempting to recreate the excavation of this craft and you demonstrated that yes absolutely it was totally feasible without really knowing the details of the mechanics of how the craft came apart as it were I guess that's just something that is a kind of a mystery we don't really know how it happened

presumably right yeah it's one of those things but anyway it was taken out and do you have any information as to where it was brought I think in your book you indicated it was most likely brought to Los Alamos National Laboratories at least initially is that right

yes once we clear it's a clear shot to Los Alamos we've done it new matter of fact we did it last April once you get out of the town alive Brooke it's wide open space right to the lab okay and that would be a very logical place to take this at least initially a lot of a very strong concentration of brilliant genius level minds first of all and they're deeply embedded in the national security apparatus and a lot of atomic experts search is the leading edge of everything at that time so it would make a lot of sense to

oh yeah and oh here's the thing I'd never really even considered this the infamous green fireball sightings actually started at the end of 1948 and I don't have that have you wondered this as well the fact that the craft itself might have been at Los Alamos at that very time you want I wonder this is this a tie-in with the Green fireballs those this was of localized ongoing UFO phenomenon and it went for months and it got the attention of the highest many of the highest level scientists and national security people at the time late December 48 going into 1949 very likely the Aztec disc was still at Los Alamos at that time I might not think that's a

viewing of the green fireballs at the same time as this whole accident aztec is that it was going on so right prior to the aztec incident they were still having sights at the green - yeah I think we got reports that even as early as late 47 the fireballs were streaking across dr. Edwin Teller the father of the hydrogen bomb I have a letter that he wrote to Lincoln little paw is a copy of the letter that is demanding him to get his butt up there now and explained why we are being bombarded with green fireballs on some nights this is in 47 47 I have to look at the date

it what it was not around the time of the Aztec I just thought it was funny since Susan and I had our experience with a green fireball but teller was really annoyed and saying I need you up here now well that's interesting officially at least in terms of the UFO research traditionally I guess I should say the fireball phenomenon first was being recorded as far as I know in late 1948 so it would be a few months after the Aztec recovery but who knows it could very well I certainly could see it up having started sooner than that

but it's still no matter how you look at it they're very close to each other in time and you've got to see that there's a real tie in there

I just was thinking well heck the crap was brought back to Los Alamos and so why would it be surprising if 6-7 months later you start getting this phenomenon over that area in any case that's apparently where it was brought I guess is according to your research and then late late 50s we have folks that we feel are very very credible one man in particular the claims he worked on it at wright-patt I have at this point I have no reason not to believe him

he paid real estate taxes in Dayton Ohio at the time his daughter was enrolled in an elementary school at the time the company he worked for was later acquired by a New York corporation the Machine he claims they were using on the craft he actually wrote the operations manual for it

so far I have not found any chink in the armor if you know what did he tell you about the craft what was he able to tell you oh my god we interviewed him for hours and hours and hours it fit the dimensions he was never ever told except for by a nurse that it came from the Aztek area of mexico the dimensions were accurate he said it was about a hundred feet across him everybody was very compartmentalized so it wasn't like he could stroll around the craft and do anything he wanted

they were bomb guarding parts of the metal with a machine to try to analyze what exactly it was made out of what metallurgical substance it was made out of when this craft came down now it hit kind of sandy lomi silty type of soil but still it must have come down hard and yet other than the one puncture of the core the size of a quarter to one of the portals there apparently was no damage to it so this was obviously a really well liked tough craft and so you know you've got to assume the material science behind it had to be very advanced very advanced so obviously would be important with the archuleta family for about three years to get permission to go on

and a couple of years ago Susanna and I were blessed with being able to build right before our book came out in 2015 and we actually with a family member went up on the Mesa where the craft allegedly hit with a picture of that in our book yes and it's it's kind of ironic Suzanne pointed this out most of that Mesa is made out of sandstone except for where the craft hit that's made out of volcanic rock and the whole thing was kind of bugging us before we made to hike up to the top of the Mesa you really wouldn't get sparks off a Sam stone Sam stones pretty fragile and when we got up there and we saw the scar where it hit the baby sit

that's all evolved Kanak progress well let me just say this though it took us hours to get up to the top because as we said earlier it's about 300 feet high it's a wall of rock and it's several blocks wide city blocks wide and so at the time when we went out there we had been trying for years oh my gosh years trying to get in there to see if we could find it and Scott actually on this particular trip had a broken rib

so it was krysta the daughter her granddaughter Scott and I and we were walking around it was hot we were tired we hiked all over looking for any area that didn't have sandstone finally it was a couple hours had gone by crista and I had looked a variety of places and I said I'm really worried about Scott if he does not come back in the next 15 minutes then we're gonna have to do something because he's got that broken rib and I'm really concerned

well pretty quick he comes walking around the corner just by coincidence at that time and his face was dragging again we were exhausted he just kind of stumbled over and I said oh honey I'm I felt tears I really did I said you know I think it worked so hard to get here and and I'm sorry that we didn't find it and he just didn't even change the expression in his face he just said I found it

honey said what I mean I can feel right now

the goose pimples on my skin when I think about I mean I could just cry now thinking about it and I looked at him and I said what what did you say and we were so thirsty and just all kind and he said I found it and he's oh my god you're kidding you're kidding in and I'm just freaking out yeah and he said and I got a picture of it

well he had to come down hang down with a broken rib with my iPhone and take a picture so you know when people say research you know are you boots on the ground uh-huh yeah

just hearing a story like this the two of you are just an inspiration to all of us I mean the fact that you just work together so beautifully as a married couple and as a research team I love that and the other thing I want to point out is there's a photograph of what you're describing in your book I'm looking at it as we speak here and yeah it's a very interesting photograph and you can really see that this would be a likely scar I mean it the bluff that's like something is torn out of it and it's very evident when you study the picture that this could very well have been exactly what you're describing that this is where the saucer impacted it and if you were looking at erosion yeah well something that might maybe just eroded from water and fell off erosion would go vertically this is this is horizontal yes yes yes so there's no way and again

it's the nature of the rock in that little area I mean maybe a hundred feet of volcanic rock on that whole Mesa

meaning a section like a volcanic shaft

the irony is if you took a laser go off a rifle and if he stood at the gate where Valentin Archuleta was standing and where he pointed to the family and said that's where it hit you'd be absolutely dead on to where that scar is oh wow so with the line of sight was perfect

he had the correct line of sight it's in the right location you're saying and it shows the right sign so yeah yeah but you can

their apprehension that they do want people crawling all over their property the liability and people people get crazy even out at the crash site and a stick

they've chipped away pieces of the slab you know everybody wants to be part of the action but it's really not very respectful of the integrity of the history of it

no no exactly

yeah that's question

I can honestly say I don't blame the Archuleta family and we were grateful respectfully to go on and take that picture and like I said they're wonderful people but I don't blame them at all for wanting their privacy Tracy's just asking me one more thing if we can get into which is the newspaper coverage and cover up that did occur there was one apparently one newspaper account was it in the newspaper called the hustler I think that was the name of it that was a paper back then but the story has been blown out and convoluted over the years the actual story supposedly broke in the Aztek review

yeah the hustler was a paper between the four corners area at one point you had two newspapers in a town of 6,000 people you had the Aztek independently as tech review those are the days I was for yeah the one was for the very very conservative Republicans and one was for the very very liberal Democrats and nothing ever changes nothing

nothing ever changes supposedly could try to support two newspapers with 6,500 people it turns out it didn't okay one one out the conservative paper stayed they went out of business number of years ago we interviewed the entire family and know that I've gone through the archives Suzanne's gone through the archives Brooks Marshalls gone through all the microfiche and there was a funny article written about the Aztec crash that I think people like maybe Linda confused with a real story on the Aztec crash oh Linda Moulton Howe yeah because she was given the story unfortunately at the

time she was not able to archive the microfiche because the reader was broken and nobody had organized all the years of newspaper once all that got fixed we we spent hours and hours

at the archive going through it and it was a tongue-in-cheek article written about it and it was done in like 52 so I had nothing to do it for 48 so is there any reason to think there was an initial newspaper article that was purged or not in your opinion

no the Bauer family the son and his wife was still alive Suzanne I had lunch with him gone up to Colorado met with them and he worked at the newspaper until it closed and now he is correct because we've gone back and checked there was never an article written about it other than you know way after the crash gosh sure the owner of the Farmington newspaper was also affiliated with other newspapers yeah and we had the opportunity to read some papers that were never disclosed in the newspaper that discuss it yeah but yeah but there were years later yes

years later all right well glad we cleared that up a bit then yeah let's take a quick break

I'm Richard Dolan here with Scott and Suzanne Ramsey we're talking about the Aztec UFO case of 1948 we will be right back welcome back I'm here with Scott and Suzanne Ramsey let's jump right back into the Aztec UFO case I wonder if this is a good time for us to switch gears and get into how this story broke in the late 40s and early 50s with Frank Scully and the really nasty underhanded manner of the destruction of that story by JP Cohn if I could start with something I want to touch something as we go into Scully yeah at the crash site before the craft was moved world-class scientists were brought in to work on the craft in their areas of expertise and that's partly how it was learned how to dissin haha mm-hmm

so that craft would have been sitting there for a while because it takes time to bring those scientists in

I think it was pretty quick

yeah they got there pretty quick they were flown into Durango on a c-47 which was a civilian military version of the dc-3 and they were there within a matter of days yeah okay were there for two weeks they had a nurse because that was there and watching over them timing the amount of time that they're in the craft because there was noisy and vomiting from certain people when they would be in more than 20 minutes 20 minutes so there was a nurse that was there also plus the military folks wait I want to back up I want that's really important so you're saying when the scientists went into the craft and my understanding they could not be in for longer than 20 minutes that would be the max they preferred they're only in there for 15 they had literally a nurse there with a stopwatch and with time a scientist go in he come out another scientist would go in and the guy from that we're interviewing the claim to have worked on it it right that he knew about that too he was the one that said well set up to seven years ago that nurse was still alive and we're looking for her obviously but they were limited to the same thing if they were not on the outside Lombard eing the metal and taking meter readings if they had to go inside the craft which is only a few times they were limited to 15 to 20 minutes I'm wondering where that came from was that out of Scully or is that something that you guys came up with that you you did we research that is fascinating

no these scientists then as the craft is moved and certain parts taken certain areas for the country to study the scientists when they would come together had a conversation about the fact of how important it was to get this information out they felt there's a remarkable story about dr. Tate and if we have time I'll tell you that story it's very very well worth it but sure so the scientists would come together and they decided that it needed to be shared with the world and the military and the government had

desire to do that so they had to find someone that would be able to share this information while protecting them and I think Frank Scully does not get nearly the attention and the accolades that he should have and I often wondered early on why did they choose Frank Scully and they'll hear people discredit him and say oh he he only wrote vanity mag for vanity magazine and these entertainment magazines but he was a prolific writer and from the time he was in college he was very very sick man

and had body parts removed limbs and and was not in very good health but he was such a prolific writer in such a quality writer but he was able to cover all of his college everything and all of his medical expenses in advance

then he goes on to marry and was able to have really quite a wealthy lifestyle with all of his children and his family the reason that I say that is he was a very devoted person he was a Catholic person who had practice Catholicism and was very active in the Catholic Church was very well-known to many famous people very philanthropic and here's where I think it takes it to a whole new level the type of writing that he did sometimes was ghost writing for people if you've ever had somebody to ghostwrite something for you you would want them to be a person that you can trust impeccably and that you know is going to take care of you yeah

likewise he had people come and stay

whether it was Hollywood people or just friends down-and-out neighbors if they had a problem or there were issues in their life that they needed kept private they would go to him he would take them under his wing and take care of them and never disclose any of that information I personally believe that is why they chose him to be the person that released the information on Aztec is they knew he was a person that had incredible ethics in and that they could trust and to his grave he would not say who those scientists were I'm so glad you mentioned this

and anyone who hasn't read behind the flying saucers and I have to confess it's been a while for me but I did read it it's a really well-written book and when you get into Scully

yeah it's he's actually a very sophisticated thinker he was a thoughtful man and it comes through very clearly on every page of that book so it's a shame that it was trashed so severely by JP Kahn but we'll get all I guess we'll get to that but you're suggesting that Scully was approached actively because he was such an exceptional journalist a really good journalist and that's interesting

he was approached why at first by Silas knew and can we talk about Silas Newton hidden historian how he how he got involved in all of us putting it in the Reader's Digest condensed form and looking over there FBI files which we have more that you can get today on Silas Newton and we have 256 pages of Leo Gabe hours which you cannot get at all

that's now been moved to the National Archives back in the late 40s before 48 in the FBI files both Leo gay power and Silas Newton look as though they have just gone through a background check by the FBI they talk about their political party affiliation how much money they have

how much cash on hand who their friends are they talk about no no known ties to the Communist Party right these are the FBI files on these two men you're saying yes details less a couple hundred pages on both Silas Newton and Leo Gabe our but so here it is that it looks like both of them have gone through very intense scrutiny by the FBI kind of like somebody that's applied for a compartmentalized security clearance for

los alamos or Fermi National Lab or argon whatever it's kind of interesting it's like World War two's over and yet the FBI is doing a rather intense background check on both of them well as we have spent 30-some years researching these guys and I've had the pleasure of going out to dinner with Leo gave ours daughter and her husband her husband being the former bookkeeper of Leo gave ours company okay

we learned that Leo gave our work for air research there in Phoenix he jokingly would call himself doctor but he was not the dr. G that Scully talks about Scully admits that dr. G is a composite of eight to nine scientists yeah he was very creative

he's a engineer at air research he has a side business where he builds beautiful custom homes ideas electronics business mail-order TV parts because of his passion for electronics silas newton on the other hand is a in nineteen forty eight years worth twenty-five million dollars that's not only us confirming that that's the FBI confirming that when they start their investigation into him in 1950 they're talking about his net worth so you'd have two guys that are made out by the media to be almost like Bunco artists continent yeah right

I mean Newton was a was an oil man right he owned oil rigs he oil skully best describes that he can find oil where no one else can and he was a doodle bugger and a doodle bugger to your audience as a machine that every oil man plays with it'll find oil or water anything liquid and if you remember a couple of years ago the Exxon Mobil commercial talks about the machine that they use in satellites it flies over certain areas and with ultrasound waves and other top-secret things that can find oil

oh that's exactly what Leo gave our and Silas Newton did the only thing they made a mistake and they told people wink wink it's made with alien technology

wink wink but we have spent literally and I'm not exaggerating thousands of hours going over their records their corporate records their personal records make the FBI files Newton Oil

Company in Colorado the rediscovery of the Langley or Langley oil fields of Colorado by the way the Gabe ours still pull oil off of that as of as we're talking hi

so that was a that was a hell of a rediscovery of an oil field the other thing and talking to the old oil guys in Farmington and Aztec who all knew Silas the big oil companies like the Phillips Brothers have brought us Phillips 66 they started naztech well actually started in st. Louis but moved Aztec they would Tom pan oil well for a while and and say well it's dry and Silas Newton would buy it for 25 bucks and pull another hundred thousand barrels oil out

in the heart Canyon Largo Canyon area you have two things going for you natural gas and crude oil mm-hmm

my brother-in-law I used to laugh I'd say how to go today's how we drill a hole and hit that damn crude oil

yeah I'd say well most people would be happy well we got a bring in trucks and pump it out and truck it out of here the gas natural gas we just hook up to a pipeline yeah way free market way easier yeah but what you're saying here well I just want to back up so with Newton the impression that I'm getting is when he said yeah we're using alien technology he wasn't serious about that there's no reason to think that he was serious with anyone but but it's important because Scully's getting this information JP Cahn learns about it wants to do a book with Scully Scully's like no thanks I got this on my own con it gets a vendetta

it seems against Scully and tries to smear his key witnesses that he knows about which is Newton in gay Bower and and paints

them in a series of in articles as these sleazy con men and saying yeah we're going to use alien technology to find your oil for you and and cons really misrepresented that he at the time that he went after Scully

he told Scott Newberry his boss at the paper that he was working on a big story and he was gonna buy it and at the San Francisco Chronicle was gonna have the exclusive and he's referring to Scully's book yeah he meets with Scully Scully's like be kidding me

I got people lined up to publish this in negotiations with one right now turned out that was Henry Wotton company of course JP side the story is offering twenty five thousand dollars scholars rebuttal to that was what was more like a couple hundred bucks that after expenses probably 25 bucks it goes on and on

well anyway new ices Scott Newhouse is what I meant named the town of new house California is named after his family they go back and forth back and forth Scully says look his books not for sale

and Kaye pecan looked kind of bad

talking to the former employees out there I went out for a week

and it just seemed like he had a black eye and he is embarrassed and he wasn't used to being embarrassed because he came he was the only child from a wealthy family and was used to getting his way so he goes on out with true magazine and writes a very negative article on Scully's book talks about criminal activity blah blah blah

and JP Kahn was so well-connected we have copies of the letter he actually writes personally to J Edgar Hoover and says hey these guys are talking about it down saucer there talk about using alien technology and their Doodlebug machines and Hoover responds to Kahn in a letter which we have a copy of thank you the FBI says yeah we'll look into it

well they took it to three judges one in Colorado one in New Mexico and one in Arizona and said

this complaint we need to prosecute these guys and the only thing on all three judges said this is a civil case get it out of here it's not a criminal case and the only thing that they had done they took a check from Herman flater for her money toward the investment of a Doodlebug machine only because Silas Newton had invested a quarter of a million dollars and Slater's get healthy machine there's one of these machines to climb in electronics go off bells and whistles and it was gonna cure you for anything you add ah so we have two guys caught in each other so to speak anyway

a constable ended up taking it to a magistrate and the only thing they could get him on was taking FLE ders cheque from Colorado and depositing it the bank in Phoenix Arizona so they called that transportation of stolen money across state line and that charge wouldn't stick anywhere else at any time but there is such a vendetta with the FBI to find out that day they and the FBI could care less about a health machine or a Doodlebug they want it and they say it in writing we want to find out who's scholarly sources on the flying saucer that's why they put them all through this big thing of smoke and mirrors and of course they were convicted of taking a check across state lines in Colorado and nothing ever happened I mean there was they Newton actually sat down and forced the court to tell him what the court costs were and wrote him a check right after the trial it was but but it's smeared his reputation and that was the whole point of it

it was to ruin the reputation of three people

Frank Scully Silas Newton now the thing is how did Newton and Gabe our figure into this so were they part in some way or another was Gabe our he was one of the scientists of one of the technicians I guess we should say that Scully folded into dr. G no no okay nothing to do so how do they figure in they figure in because

the one scientist that was up in Colorado had dealings with Silas Newton basically Newton was tied into a lot of Technology

Bruce Cabot belonged to the Beverly Hills Country Club where Silas Newton was a member and one day Newton was talking about the Aztec crash and how they had a little size of a transistor radio that that was recovered off the craft and on the hour around the half hour on the quarter hour or whatever it would make a chime noise and Brutus Cabot who had been in military intelligence of World War two thought if this is true this should not be floating around a bar at a country club so independently not knowing that J Edgar Hoover had already been contacted by Cohn

Bruce Cabot says hey it's my patriotic duty to inform you that a man here is claiming alien technology in his possession and that stirs the the old pot even a little harder at that point so it was a coming from different directions to the FBI that this technology is floating around and in private hands this is the source of the famous guy hotel memo special agent guy tell to the FBI it's the most famous it's the most searched FBI document I think on the entire FBI website to this day March of nineteen fifty that memo just for anyone who hasn't looked at it describes stories of alien bodies roughly I think three feet tall and the recovery of a craft and so forth so it's quite it's interesting and you know researchers would say well it refers to the discredited Aztec crash but now after all the work you guys have done I think it's a really important part of our history and it's of legitimate interest I would say but it comes from from Newton so ultimately Newton's sparked all of us yes I think it was really got the ball rolling

with Scully and said you got to dig into this and I can bring you people but I think it was more Newton bringing the scientists to Scully than Leo gave our so you're thinking I mean Newton and Gable both had detailed FBI investigations and most likely I guess that the idea is that they were being cleared maybe in connection with with the Aztec event is that what you're thinking I I can't make that connection because it almost looks like they're being cleared for a project prior to 48 AHA but somehow in one way or another Newton Newton's clearances

I guess the hypothesis is allowed him access in some way or another just something having to do with a stack like that's what you're thinking okay yeah so we don't know the details exactly but somehow Newton was in a good position to have learned enough about Aztec to go to Scully and say hey you got to look into this that's the kind of theory been working with and we found that manuscript at the University of Wyoming and Laramie

it was never published I never knew about this but yeah that parts of that see when we go through a publisher like our last book you know we're limited to 250 whatever pages and when we do our own book we're not going to be limited to how many pages it's gonna be a lot more than 300 I'm sure yeah we're looking for what I think when you look at the whole Silas Newton gave our deal there's so much more to it than what we have found so far and I don't know how far we can keep digging because it's not just a rich oil man and a gadget guy that sells radio tubes through the mail order

this guy was a legitimate engineer slash technical person at air research the D 48 bomber I believe or 46 was the first bomber that was at a pressurized cockpit if you dig into air research Leo Gay Bauer's name is on the patent one of the names out on the path that's really important because the way they've been portrayed and we've mentioned Karl Flock I think in

the previous

segment and we all knew Karl flock when he was alive he did so much debunking work on a variety of UFO cases like Roswell and Aztec and the way that he characterized Silas Newton and Gabe our aliha Gabe Bowers he did it in such a way he was so confident he said yeah they're a con men

and JP Cohn was a great professional journalist and he just makes made these statements so matter-of-factly that if you the listener didn't know any better you would believe Carlock you think well you know it's an open-and-shut case

these people were hoaxing and yet his information was so wrong and I I don't want to go so far as to say that he was intentionally lying maybe he was but it's easy for people back in the 1970s or 1980s who didn't know any better to say yeah

JP Kahn had it he did good investigative journalism he exposed the hoax without doing any additional research people would never know that and it came down to the two of you to do that research and expose JP Kahn for the mendacious vindictive person that he was really just tried to destroy a story because it seemed like he made himself look bad by promising his own publisher things that he couldn't deliver and then went after Scully and went after Scully's witnesses I mean ridiculous very large and he had time on his hands he never had to work a day in his life

and I personally feel like this more intelligent that you are the more you have to take that energy and put it in a positive direction and I think equally the more intelligent you are if you don't put in an intelligent direction it goes destructive conduct con means to take up watercolor painting or something I took one of his best friends out to lunch in California Oh Robert McClay Robert did a lot of the art work better fact Robert did the artwork for JP Khan's UFO book he did the cover for it and I have the original watercolor

and I have it that was never published

all of a sudden JP just said now I could have published it the hell it was his rebuttal to Frank Scully

O'Reilly he he was an egomaniac and he anybody that worked with him would tell you even after he left the st. San Francisco Chronicle he still had a desk there in a telephone so it was like he had a private office he could go in and use any time he wanted but it's sad that this was probably one of the best UFO cases in history they got destroyed very well by the United States government J Edgar Hoover had played a big role in it and it's a shame just it's all I can say it's a shame it went the direction it did do you think Hoover knew the truth about Aztec and then worked over at Lita to squash it you do think that why do you say okay I forget who we interviewed we've been doing so many years I do certain things that should jump right out don't the FBI really in their own words they weren't really out to punish Scully they just wanted to know who was leaking him the information

yeah and it's a document from the FBI it's it's not we're not after Frank Scully to put him in jail we're after Frank's belly to find out what scientists are leaking him this information and the other thing that you didn't mention at least you weren't I wanted you to be a little more clear is the fact that Gabe Bowers FBI file and Silas Nunes I think it's not just that there's less available now than there used to be it's that there were hundreds of pages of gay Bowers file that have never been released from the FBI and you got it like ask what is it

suppose it con me

you've got redacted held back hundreds of pages of information in this man's FBI file why it's all of these years later and that's another reason I guess to assume that Hoover had to have known these are FBI files that themselves have been held back so yeah presumably there's very sensitive information in there right I think too that JP came

round just at about the right time and was really a favor to the FBI yes absolutely

you know they they really and were grateful because he was somebody they could dump this on just for your listeners we should maybe spend a minute and I'll make it quick recapping the Silas Newton FBI file yes please early on in my investigation we were able to recover give or take two hundred and fifty pages of Silas Newton I was on the phone so much to the archivist up in Winchester Virginia we're on first-name basis

hey I start the conversation how'd your son doing in soccer the other night

Oh Scottie did great thanks for asking

yeah we really became friends and I appealed to the FBI the two hundred and I think it was 11

211 pages that they would not release no matter how redacted and I appealed it they denied my appeal and I came back some years later and requested all the FBI files on Silas Newton and I don't know what the exact number was but it was like 50 pages came back to the FBI I said wait a minute on this date under this file number you release this man and I appealed to get the rest well that's all you're getting now so the more it seemed like Aztec was coming back around yeah

tough for the FBI got now leo Gabe our I have a big chunk of his file but I did not get it from the FBI Nick Redfern did years ago when I went to try to get it Nick gave me the file I have it here with Suzanne and I and they they withheld again about 200 pages to Nick so I went back to the FBI and said I want all the like two copies of the FBI file and Leo gave our and they came back and said request denied and I went through the appeal process and finally they came back and said we've moved that file to the National Archives in Virginia mm-hmm

Mike price flew up to the National Archives and at the end of the day they said this

surprise we have some horrible news for you we're really sorry those files are over in Suitland Maryland and Mike said really and they said yeah well we have an archive here we have one in Virginia than over in Maryland

yeah and you'll you'll have to contact them so of course Mike comes back feeling kind of rejected and we contacted them and they said absolutely not the file is never to be released

quit asking so we have a mail order if you want to listen to the debunkers a mail order gadget electronics guy and a millionaire oilfield guy get their files are smothered that's a good place to wind down this segment of my interview with scott and suzanne ramsey authors of the aztec incident you will not want to miss the third and final segment of this interview in which we go into the identities of the chief scientists involved in the initial study of the craft and in which the Ramseys reveal the name of the very successful tech company that they ended up creating in its aftermath if you like what's on my channel please help me by subscribing getting notifications and liking the video you can also see what I'm up to it richard ola members comm always lots happening there meanwhile while we learn and grow and search for the truth let's be good to each other later

Source: "The Alien Agenda" | Marshall Vian Summers Interview
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:58:11 AM

=====

b4521b6b-3db7-4871-8b83-eb5d86e6e4dc

"The Alien Agenda" | Marshall Vian Summers Interview

c39d3e28-c2b5-4da4-b844-228b2498b8f2

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LqwmKl4HM64>

LqwmKl4HM64

Marshall Vian Summers

My name is Marshall Vian Summers and

I am presenting what I believe to be an important, what I call Greater Community awareness understanding about

the people of Earth and our presence in a Greater Community full of intelligent life

and what our emergence into that Greater Community will mean for us and can mean for us,

both the opportunities and the hazards involved in perhaps the greatest event in human history.

And my background really is more as a minister.

I left my work as a special ed[ucation] teacher for the blind about,

almost 40 years ago,

began to teach inner guidance,

had a personal revelation in 1982, which confronted me with the Voice that had been counselling me both

in my inner guidance work and as a special educator.

And that had a tremendous impact on altering the course of my life. And since then I have been receiving

a vast body of teachings and insight, commentary called the New Message. It's a New Message for Humanity.

And a big part of that has to do with our encounter with this Greater Community of intelligent life because

that has a lot to do with why we're all here in the world at this time.

But we as terrestrial dwellers do not yet have the wisdom or, nor the perspective

nor the insight enough

yet to be able to comprehend this Greater Community sufficiently

so that we as the native peoples of the world do not make the kind of critical errors

that the native peoples in the past have made

regarding their first contacts with explorers from beyond.

[What is the voice with whom you are in contact? Is it ongoing?]

I consider the voice of the
Voice, the primary Voice, to be an Angelic Voice.

And it was this Angelic Voice that
began to speak to me in my work with blind children

Because anyone who works with the handicapped has to be able to develop certain kinds of intuitive skills.

You can't go by the book

if you're really going to teach young people how to be independent livers,

or live independently.

And so this Voice grew in scope and power for me to such a point that it began to give me curricula to teach.

And I taught that curriculum and I also studied it.

I also made myself the first student of my work, always.

And this built up to such a point that
I had an epiphany of my own because
certainly that Voice isn't here simply to make you feel comfortable
or to make you happy,
but to ask you to do something significant
and to engage you in serving the world
beyond what you had considered to be possible or even preferable before.
So this Voice experience has grown into
a major aspect of my life and certainly the source of my work.
And it was this Voice that asked me to receive the Allies of Humanity Briefings
from a group of observers,
off-planet observers, who were witnessing
the extraterrestrial Intervention in our world
and wanted to provide us wisdom about that Intervention,
to equip us and forearm us and forewarn us of what that could mean for us.
We have a real disadvantage
in encountering this Greater Community. And so,
the Allies of Humanity Briefings are here to impart Greater Community Knowledge and
Wisdom to us,
so that we may have this contact experience, sort of a position of power and authority and
responsibility.
But the Angelic Voice is the Voice of the New Message, it's the Voice that has
presented all of my writings,
all of my recordings

and now is beginning to reach people in other countries and around the world. So

it has been quite an inexplicable journey. So whenever anyone asks me about my life and how did you

come into this, I'm always bewildered at how I'm going to answer such a thing.

And I think you understand this because anyone who is connected

beneath the surface of the mind

what you could call the higher self or the deeper self

begins to live a much more inexplicable life.

And I know many of your readers and viewers understand this and experience this

as do the people who are gathered here today.

Are the Angelic Voice and the Allies of Humanity the same? What is their relationship?

The Allies of Humanity Briefings are Briefings from an extraterrestrial source. It's an authentic

off-planet communication
that I was asked to receive.

And I should mention that when I was asked to receive this, I was very resistant to it.

I just did not want to get involved in this arena

called the extraterrestrial presence in the world.

But before in 1996 I was preparing Greater Community Spirituality,

which is a very core book to the New Message teachings.

And of course it deals a great deal with the Greater Community,

understanding God at the level of the Greater Community,

understanding our association, our individual association, with the universe full of intelligent life,

what wisdom means there,

the things that we do not yet understand in order to function there responsibly and effectively.

And it was this Voice that asked me to receive an off-planet source
called the Allies of Humanity.

I finally relented because after a while, I mean,
freedom is no choice in that sense.

And that began the Briefings, the transmission of the Briefings.

The first set of Briefings
happened in two stages over the course of one year,

and the second set of Briefings
all happened within about

just a few days.

And a third set of Briefings, which has not yet been published,
most of it was received in one day.

And then last February I received the final chapter to it.

And there's a story behind the Allies which is pretty interesting because they're really
operating as spies here

in service to us because they represent free nations in our region of space.

And freedom is rare in the universe, and particularly
in our region of space.

So we know from our worldly experience that free nations don't get along very well with
unfree nations and

there's always a dissonance there
and a difficulty.

the world is now really being
by races who are here to take advantage

of this world and of our position in this world.

And the Allies Briefings warn us about this,

that this is premature contact,

that humanity is not ready for contact. We do not have

the social cohesion. We do not have the worldly wisdom.

We're not prepared

for this kind of engagement

with races who can be far more clever

and effective than we are

and who can exert much more control over the mental environment,

a reality that we're only just beginning to understand.

And so the Briefings are really here not only to warn us, but to encourage us.

what I see in the world today is that individuals and groups of individuals are losing confidence,

not only in themselves individually,

but in human institutions, human leadership.

And of course we all have good reasons to doubt human leadership.

But this erosion of confidence in ourselves and one another

sets the stage for the kind of Intervention that is occurring in the world today,

which is not a military Intervention,

it's an Intervention
of persuasion and dissonance.

And it's manifesting itself in different ways.

And so it's very important for us, particularly for people who have a spiritual grounding, who are focused spiritually, because we can make some very critical mistakes in assuming that whatever happens to us is the right thing to happen to us.

You've heard these kind of platitudes,

"We're right where we just need to be.

God gives us whatever we need. We can handle whatever happens."

These are the kind of ideas that can really get us in trouble in engaging with the complexity of life,

even as it's manifesting in our world today.

Describe how the Allies of Humanity came to you.

Well I'll hold this in contrast to the experience to the Angelic Presence, which is a tremendous Presence.

In fact, for me it was so tremendous that

when I really was able to face it completely, it had a kind of devastating effect on my life.

It wasn't a sweet and comforting kind of experience. It was more like being blasted by radiation. And

it certainly created a shift in me. And so,

I hold that kind of experience, which is a tremendous experience of Presence, will fill the entire room.

You can't think of anything else. You can't do anything else. I mean,

it's overwhelming. And

if you have not learned to recognize what it is, you might think it is a terrible thing that's happening to you.

You might be terrified of it.

So, I've had a long runway

in preparing to receive this
kind of Presence and to receive its communication.

But the Allies, I did not meet them personally.

They have never visited the planet. They've never been on the planet.

And they make it very clear that the real Allies of Humanity are not here and will not come.

And we can talk about why that is so

from the ethical and practical standpoint.

So my experience of the Allies was like hearing a voice

on a very long distance call,

no personality,

no presence,

something far, far away.

Because they were far away. I mean, even,

even positioned in our solar system discreetly as they were at the beginning,

they were still very far away.

And so this was a Divine connection that is free of mechanical interference, interception.

It is something we don't know how to create.

I don't know if anyone knows how to create this.

And so there could be no interference from the Intervention itself, and,

and no interception

but for me it was a very faint experience compared to the experience of the Presence.

So no dramatic meetings, didn't get on any spaceships,

didn't travel around
the galaxy.

I didn't do anything like that.

And yet the emphasis on my receiving this was so strong.

And had that emphasis not been there,

I'm sure I would have just dismissed it as an errant kind of experience or an annoyance or,

'No, I don't want to do that.'

But it proved to be very important and I recorded it in my voice

and it was transcribed.

But
when I read the Allies of Humanity Briefings,

I know this is not coming from me.

And I think especially notable in the Allies is the regard it has for humanity,

a seeming regard that's much greater than, I think, most of us have for our own selves as a
race. I mean we're

a pretty clumsy, violent and disorganized race, collectively.

We might be fantastic individually, but collectively we don't make a very good show in our
local universe.

And the Allies do comment on that.

But for me the engagement was very, very subtle.

But when I locked into that

it was quite strong. I mean, the words flowed. The feeling flowed.

The kind of beyond, words you would hear in a communication

had real power and efficacy and certainly affected me, affected the people who were the first
to listen to these.

But it's just my voice.

Whereas when you listen to the Angelic Presence speaking through me,
you're hearing a totally different Voice.

I mean it has somewhat like my voice because it's using my body as a platform,
but that's clearly not me.

In fact, we listened to one of the recordings this morning in our conference—which we call the
Encampment

and I listen to that voice and I thought, “I wish I could talk like that.”

I really do. And I mean that. I have tried and I can't do it.

You have a 40 minute presentation. It's word-perfect. Every sentence is powerful

The inflections are perfect.

Nobody can figure out what the accent is.

I don't know.

You know, all I can say is

to that experience and to provide
it to others and see if it is valuable for them.

How did you receive the voice of the Allies of Humanity?

I hear it as a voice and then that voice locks on to my voice and then I can speak it and record
it's way too fast for me to write.

I've never been able to write these things down at the speed which they're given.

Before I received the first
set of Briefings I was kept up almost an entire Weekend

because I didn't really want to accept it

by this little voice saying, “Would you please receive us?”

Receive us.

Receive us.”

And this was like

a ringing in your ear. It was so continual.

It's like a

repeating message.

But once I locked into the voice, I could speak it

inexplicable training has enabled me to do that.

Describe the difference between receiving the Angelic Assembly and the Allies of Humanity.

Completely different.

The contrast couldn't be greater,

no presence,

no sense of anyone nearby.

You're hearing something very, very distant.

No. It's like

it's coming through a tube,

like someone's speaking through a long tube.

And that's one of the ways that I knew that it was something very different.

And that's why at the beginning I was resistant because I just didn't want to deal, I don't want to deal with

Voices I don't know,

and particularly if they claim to be off-planet and physical

and things like that.

But what they reveal,

I think, is pretty remarkable and very clear

and very shocking, and not only shocking in terms of what we don't know,

but shocking in terms of what
we have to might reconsider

That we think we already know

about the extraterrestrial presence and what it means for our world.

What do the Allies reveal?

First, they want us to know that there are free races actually out in the universe

and that the universe is governed by nature and no one has been able to overcome nature.

Now this is very important because

we think technology has no end

and that it can replace

all the constraints
of nature.

And they make it very clear that

the more advanced a race is technologically, the greater its need for resources,

the more it has to be engaged in complex arenas of trade,

the more it has to be uniform

and undemocratic,

and the more it's actually vulnerable to

having access to what it needs from the Greater Community. And we live in a highly populated
part of the universe

where there is not a lot of frontier,

where there are very strict rules of trade,
a great deal of control over territory.

It's not the Wild West out there,
free for our taking.

And war has been suppressed in this region of space. Conquest is suppressed.

So if you want to gain influence over another world, you have to do it through other means.

And the other means have been cultivated to a very high degree.

And we're talking about
persuasion and deception,

And here we are the native peoples of the world thinking that we're in the center of the
universe,

that if anyone would come to visit us they would come to help us, most naturally, because we
are so important

to the cosmos. And, you
know,

we, of course, want higher technology
because we want power.

And we have problems
here we can't seem to

deal with, global problems,

resource depletion, climate change,

political corruption,

a growing dissonance between nations

over who will have access to the remaining resources of the world, just one example.

And so we feel very needy of help, see what I'm saying?

And so the Allies Briefings make it very clear that those who are in the world today will present themselves

as agents of change

and beneficial change for humanity.

The world cannot be

militarily overtaken because it would destroy its value.

None of the races visiting our world can live here because of the biological hazard.

So they need human assistance. They need us

to use the planet
the way they want it used.

And they'll even use all of our infrastructure. And the reason that this is new and not ancient is because only

in the latter part of the 20th century have we created an infrastructure that foreign races could utilize.

The native peoples couldn't do anything for them.

[OK, well what about the times of Atlantis?]

The world's been visited throughout its history. There have been attempts to colonize the planet.

They've all failed

because of the biological hazard.

And biological hazard is a very big deal in the Greater Community.

And we can certainly talk about that if we have any time.

And I think

the Allies' intention

is to warn us

that there are different races of beings here, but they're all part of an Intervention.

And there are competing groups
here in the world

and they're multiracial.

So we may see them in different forms

And they can certainly project forms.

I don't mean that

mysteriously, I mean that technologically.

I mean they can project images holographically into our environment.

And they will use our
aspirations,

our greed, our corruption,

our uncertainty and our insecurity

to build their
importance.

And certainly, even at this point, they have enough human representatives

And apologists in the world

that will promote their importance

and the idea that humanity
cannot make it on its own,

that our leaders are incorrigible,

their institutions are too
flawed to be redeemed

and that we must have their health and their brilliance and even their spiritual enlightenment
in order to redeem ourselves

and to take care of our world

in the way that we might aspire to. Now what we don't understand is what constrains the Intervention.

People say, 'Well if they want the place they should just come take it. I mean,

if they're not taking it by force, it means

'that they're probably not
violent or they're probably

not here to harm us in any way.'

there's so many missing pieces to this puzzle that we can't add

that I think the Briefings attempt to add in the most clearest and lucid manner possible. I mean,

you know, your ten-year-old
could read the Allies of Humanity and get it, okay.

So it doesn't require a highly sophisticated notion of dimensions or dimensionality or

a spiritual dimension or a political astuteness
in order to read the Allies Briefings

and realize what they're telling you,

they're telling you you're facing a subtle invasion

that is not here to destroy you but to utilize you

and will use your strengths and your weaknesses and your adaptability to this world,

Which they do not possess,

in order to establish their own agenda here.

Do the E.T.s intervening here want to live in our world?

All they can do that is through genetic manipulation.

But even genetic manipulation is a very time-consuming and difficult task.

And that's why the Intervention
has taken a very slow pathway.

It just happens to be the most effective way to
ingrain yourself in the consciousness, in the biological reality.

What are the names of the extraterrestrials invading here?

Well first of all, there are no names given in the Allies Briefings.

They do not describe where they're from because they want to protect their free worlds.

They also do not describe in names
the races who are here because it would be meaningless to us or it could certainly
generate a lot of fantasy and, you know, speculation.

What is important to us is to know that those in our world today are resource explorers
and they are working beneath the rules or around the rules of engagement
that are established in our region of space in order to have access to our world.

If it appears to outside observers
that their presence here is not resisted
or denounced,

then they have, within the rules
of engagement in our region of space,

they can be here without
setting off alarms of their competitors or establishing official oversight problems.

The official oversight is there's no government ruling the universe, but there are governments
ruling trade.

And trade rules everything for advanced nations that are interdependent with one another.

And that is where the control is demonstrated.

How is the Intervention operating here?

You know, whenever I talk about this I have to kind of paint a picture in the background because

the picture is very different than what most people think today.

We either think that

the off- planet intelligences and races are either very demonic

or very angelic,

Or we think there are good ones and bad ones.

You know, there're good guys out there that can help us and there're bad guys who are not going to help us.

The Briefings themselves kind of set the record straight

that in order to create an unambiguous situation on Earth,

those potential groups who were visiting in earlier times are not here.

Because we don't have the ability to discern. We don't have the subtlety

or the insight to discern friend from foe.

You cannot tell an ally from an adversary

unless you're very skilled in the
mental environment,

very intuitive, very insightful, literally a seer,

because they're presenting themselves as the saviors of humanity.

in the background they're taking people and never returning them.

In the background they're building a new human,

not to replace us,

but to determine
our direction.

I'm often also asked, and I never like these questions very much, but I'm often I asked, you know, is our president an extraterrestrial or is our leaders.

I think the thing to understand here,

because I've had an opportunity both through the Allies Briefings and through

the Greater Community teachings of the New Message,

which go way,
way beyond the Allies themselves,

those individuals that are being prepared to be in the world

are here to advise the leaders.

They're psychic. They're powerful.

They're brilliant.

You can recognize them if you have the eyes to see.

But most people will not recognize them.

They're not in positions of leadership.

They're unaccountable to the
public.

You will rarely see them on camera.

This is how an intelligent race gains

ability and influence and control

without the people knowing it.

What do we know about the 'Rules of Engagement' in our local region of space?

Large nations, if they become involved networks of trade, have great influence over each other

and it's a very competitive environment.

The universe, our universe that we're going to have to deal with, isn't a big frontier with a bunch of

uninhabited Earths out there that we can go

migrate to when we've just completely used up this one.

And this reality is a very competitive reality. And so the skill in mental environment, the skill in

persuasion, the skill of seers,

the skill of things that we might hold to be very spiritual but now have been used, or are use, in a very mundane

and even invasive way,

are used a great deal.

I mean, once the rules are established everyone figures out a way to get around them

or to skirt them or to operate within them effectively.

And of course we're like the young child that

goes into the big city though we don't know anything about the social reality,

The political reality of that metropolis.

And it's our naiveté and our innocence that makes us probably endearing. I think you get this sense of

endearment when you read the Allies Briefings. They think we're

very sweet, actually. But they also indicate that,

you know, some things we don't know that could destroy us.

And not having any idea of what the reality is beyond our solar system is

a tremendous disadvantage.

So those forces in the world today
are not, you know, operating in a military sense.

But they're infusing themselves into the hierarchies of religion, government
and probably, even more specifically or more greatly, in commerce.

This is the
complexity that gets really difficult because

different nations have been contacted by different groups.

And certainly I'll say a few things that

might shed some light on this. One is

if you want to gain ascendancy in a world

and have your presence be the most trusted presence,

then you have to weaken the strongest nations.

And one of the ways you weaken a
strong nation is by

engaging it in intractable conflicts,

and then begin to erode the confidence of its people in that nation.

This is very much about persuasion

and acceptance, okay.

I make this emphasis about war because our whole orientation to space is war,

Star Trek, Star Wars, War of the Worlds, this is where we're coming from as a people.

We think the universe is just another big battleground between empires and freedom fighters
and all this kind of stuff, which is a total projection of, you know, our reality here on Earth.

But
the truth is we're facing a non-human universe.

And that alone is enough to ' give people chills.

We're facing a universe that does not value human values.

But we're also facing a universe that, like every other creature, requires resources to live,

has to deal with
competition,

has to deal with provision,

has to coexist with others.

So our emergence into the Greater Community

is an emergence into a much more sophisticated and complex environment.

And we're going to emerge into this Greater Community

because we can't stop.

It's happening, not because we're going out and finding out what's out there,

but because what's out there is coming here,

not all of what's out there, but some of it.

The Briefings also indicate that there are very few worlds in the universe who know of our
existence

those who
do know keep it a secret,

fewer competitors.

You know, it's in the, this is the Allies Briefings talk about this,

as well as the New Message Greater Community teachings, is

that we're following a very,

a very normal path of self-destruction

that most races that become technologically endowed begin to outstrip their world's
resources

and are usually engaged in the Greater Community, not because of their explorations but because the Greater Community arrives offering gifts, with it, secret plans.

And that's how the inducement, that is the inducement.

The inducement is not just to
be a conquered people because we'd resist.

And if we resist they couldn't function here and they destroy the value of this world.

But if we can submit

and if our desires and our ambitions can be enticed,

then that's the best weapon there is,

to make the enemy drop their weapons

and join you according to the engagement that you present.

[The Greater Community: Part of our individual and collective destiny.]

We're, you know, even today, even in the world with, even without a extraterrestrial presence here, I mean, we're

starting to learn about the power of influence.

You know, this is not, in most places of the world, this is not gun boat diplomacy anymore.

This is about dependence.

The nation becomes dependent upon what you

purchased from them or provide
them.

Then without changing their flag or their language, you begin to determine the course of their destiny.

You don't really want to occupy them because that is way too expensive and difficult.

You don't want them to resist you because that's way too difficult.

And this is beginning to give us a picture of how nations influence one another in a Greater Community

where the level of sophistication is much, much higher

and where the psychic abilities are much higher. So

I always want to take this into a larger arena of life and also I hope we have time to talk about what the connection is to our core spirituality because

we are in the world today for a purpose each of us. We're here to be in a time of transition and danger in the world.

You know, the Greater Community

certainly many people are, feel connected to it anyway for reasons that they probably can't explain very well.

And it's certainly going to be part of our collective and individual destiny.

The fact that it's still, you know, barred from the social discourse doesn't diminish the fact that it's centrally important to our future and to what kind of world we're going to have.

But it's very muddy water.

And even the truth has been so sullied.

I gave a presentation in Denver about 10 years ago to a group there.

And a young man came out and he said to me afterwards,

he said, 'You know, there hasn't been anything clean about the extraterrestrial presence for 25 years.'

And so, you know, we have to look now at what our relationship with this Greater Community is,

our relationship with this Intervention.

I mean 'not the whole universe is intervening here.' I mean 'we're just part of a larger

environment

and we've come of age.

We've reached puberty technologically, okay?

We're now subject to greater interests.

And we're also destroying the planet, the wealth of the planet, a wealth that others would value,

its biological wealth.

When I say resources I'm not talking about, you know,

coal seams. I'm not talking about the kinds of things that we think are really important.

I'm talking about biological elements

in a universe of barren worlds.

I'm talking about blood, talking about plasma, talking about cellulose.

I'm talking about the building blocks of life.

This is precious stuff.

The recent Allies Briefings say, 'You have no idea how important a tree is.'

So it's really important for us to begin to get a more Greater Community perspective, if that's possible, than

simply projecting all of our values out onto space,

which will never really inform us of what we're dealing with. And that's what

I think the Allies Briefings,

the Greater Community teachings of the New Message give us an opportunity to step out of this

and see the universe in a more prosaic manner, not a multi-dimensional, not

not in a way that,

you know is extremely subtle, but in the way that's manifest.

Because we have to deal with the manifest reality before we can deal with the subtle reality.

You know, if we're running out of money

or if we've got a tumor in our
side, right? or

if we've just lost our house, that's a lot more important than our meditation practice for that day.

And so, it's the manifest reality we have to begin to get a handle on. And that's not as complex

I don't feel it's complex, or as mystical

because this is level confusion. Level confusion is a real problem here because there are different levels.

And the levels present different kinds of things to us.

But if we miss the fundamental level that we're the native peoples of the world

encountering resource explorers that we know nothing about,

whose intentions are never
revealed,

whose activities are surreptitious,

whose impact upon people is generally destructive and manipulative,

then we have to deal with it at that level primarily if we're going to be a free race in the future.

If we can't deal with it at that level, if we get lost in the dimensionality of this whole phenomenon, which is big,

we're going to sell the world away or give it away.

And we're going to do
that. It won't be taken from us.

That's the difference. You see, this is where human responsibility or ability to respond becomes critical.

What is the importance of spirituality?

In the New Message teachings, one of the important things about Greater Community Spirituality,

spirituality of the universe,
is this reality of Knowledge.

Because, and I'm gonna use this word in a different way,

I'm not talking about information or book learning or, you know, what we learned in high school or the university.

I'm going to talk about Knowledge as a deeper mind.

We can call it higher self, Christ-self, Buddha-self, whatever.

This mind operates beneath the surface of our worldly mind, our intellect,

which is pretty much totally conditioned.

I mean,

you're never going to totally recondition your personal mind.

I mean, it is thinking how culture thinks. It is thinking

according to our biological and social realities.

It can think better and it could be valuable

but it is very, very ingrained. Excuse me.

And I want to take Knowledge out of the religious realm

if I can or the 'high spiritual' realm, because there's so many things associated with it,

and bring it down into a kind of a consciousness baseline.

This is the well of what you know and can know

and your ability to know. This is the part of you that's still connected to God.

It's not the part of you that's a soul journeying through manifest reality. This is the part of you that didn't leave,

that isn't journeying through manifest reality, or it's going with you, but it's not on that journey.

This is the only part of us that cannot be manipulated by any worldly, extraterrestrial, interdimensional anything.

This is important because this is the source of our strength and our integrity and our ability to see.

If that does not become the emphasis of an evolving humanity, then we will,

we will be seduced en masse.

And we'll be seduced in a way we never thought we'd be seduced.

And how we'll be seduced is being offered what we want,

which is the most deceptive form of seduction there is.

Beauty, wealth and power are part of that, certainly.

And we're very primed for it. I mean

as the world becomes more disorderly, as resource depletion continues,

as nations become more fractious with one another, and we're entirely able to make our own war, by the way.

We don't need any help from beyond to do that.

We're very good at that. We've been doing that for a long time and nobody has to teach us anything about that.

But the wars that we become engaged with, particularly in larger powers,

do have a purpose for the Intervention.

If the only nations that could really rally the world are weakened sufficiently

through intractable conflicts,

and if the two or three strongest nations of the world

are repitched in opposition

to each other or that's fortified,

there will
never be a consensus here.

And that doesn't
take as much Intervention as you might think.

Because everything that happens that we do

is a result of our decision making.

And what influences our decision making is what informs our decisions.

And this is where the power of Knowledge becomes centrally important.

And this is where our spirituality isn't just a wondrous place to be

or a place to escape into or a coping mechanism for dealing with a harsh and
incomprehensible world,

but becomes the traction for really being powerful here,

and insightful and beyond persuasion.

And this is the part of us amongst other things

we have to develop that's very core to our
success, in my view.

The Allies Briefings talk about this,

the power of Knowledge, it's the greatest power in the universe,

and the intervention's not using it or they wouldn't be here.

At that level you can see this clearly. This is not a mystery.

I've gone to conferences and said, 'This is not a mystery.' Everyone's like, 'What?!'

Because keeping it a mystery is part of the deception.

'We're gonna keep this so

inexplicable and we'll never get it and it's [magnificent.]' It keeps the adventure going,

like, 'This is an adventure in consciousness.

Study these things.' That's one line of thought.

So when I've gone to speak to groups of people and presented the Allies Briefings in as gentle and

compassionate way I can,

I mean the resistance is just tremendous because it's like I'm taking people's parade away from them.

I'm taking their lollypop away from them.

I am depriving them of this really exciting thing that's going on and turning it into just another damn thing we have to deal with in life.

Spirituality is a core strength of humanity.

I'd like to talk a little about God, because God is a part of this and we are spiritual beings with a spiritual origin and a spiritual destiny.

And I think our spirituality is actually one of the core strengths of humanity in a universe of highly technological and secular worlds, which predominate in our region of space.

We do not need to look for other races to spiritually enlighten us. We actually have the materials to do that

ourselves and have actually done fairly well in keeping the Mystery alive here, where it's died in many, many other places.

When I talk about God, I'm not talking about our various belief systems in ultimate power, and of course, whenever the word God is mentioned, people run into all their dissonance about religion and all issues about religion and organized religion and so forth, except to say that

the thing that is going to enable humanity

to enter into this Greater Community as a free and self-determined race

is going to have a lot to do with our spirituality.

And I don't mean our spiritual belief

or the subtleties of our spirituality. I'm talking about the part of us that is connected to it firmly

and immutably.

Because if that's the only part of us that cannot be manipulated by any worldly or otherworldly force,

Then that represents the source of our wisdom, our strength

and our unity with each other.

Because in facing the Intervention in the Greater Community,

we are certainly facing
an adversity that we're unaccustomed to

and do not really know how to discern very well.

And I don't think anyone in government really knows how to discern it either. I don't think there's a secret group

that's got all the cards on the table.

And they're being influenced as well.

So it comes down to

What people see and know and their responsibility within themselves and to others because this is

what enables the native race to rally

And to begin to question—at least question at the outset,

the meaning and the value of this.

If we're hungry for technology from beyond the world, which is part of the inducement,
it's liquor for the natives, for sure.

If we want others to come and rescue us,
that will be accommodated.

If we want an overseer in the world
that's non-human,
that will be provided.

But it's really, we have to grow up and become responsible.

If we're going to enter this Greater Community,
you can't have a nation full of, run by tribal conflict and warring nations.

And so, in adversity here is the opportunity.

And the opportunity is the Intervention.

The Intervention and the breakdown of environmental stability in the world
are the two things that can
prompt humanity to unite in its own defense.

It has to be that powerful to overcome
our attitudes, our beliefs, our history between nations,
the contention between religions,
all the things that fracture us and are fracturing us further and further and further,
most of which we're doing on our own. The Intervention can step back and just let us
degrade ourselves down.

They'll help us do that in certain ways,

but I mean we're doing a pretty good job even if we didn't get any assistance.

The opportunity here is really that

humanity has to unite to be in the Greater Community.

There are three requirements for freedom in the universe,
self-sufficiency, unity and discretion.

Now we're clearly losing our self-sufficiency at an alarming rate.

We're spending tomorrow's inheritance
like there was no inheritance.

We're selling our children out, frankly.

We're going to use up everything as fast as possible,
always thinking that the well will never go dry,
and the world is going to reshape itself to assist us in that
as we degrade the planet and change its natural balances,
which have enabled the rise of human civilization.

Those balances, if they become imbalances,
can reverse that process.

We have to become united, not that we're all clones of each other or we all live under one flag.

But the cooperation is, you know, united we survive the Greater Community,
divided we fail to it, we fall
to it, eventually.

And the third is discretion.

We're broadcasting out into space our wars,
our foolishness, our comedies, our tragedies-everything.

The discreet deserver may never understand our nature,
but they can certainly understand our tendencies and behavior.

That will have to stop.

Free nations do not broadcast,
except to each other in ways that are very safely encoded.

The price of freedom in the universe is unity, self-sufficiency and discretion.

If we require

other nations to provide our core resources here,
human freedom will be lost.

I don't care what your political persuasion is, what country you come from,
what your religious belief is,
what inner voices you listen to.

That's the name of the game.

World Unity

I've spoken to conspiracy groups before and, you know, human unity is just a big flag.
It's the red flag.

When I talk about unity,

I'm talking about responsible management of the planet and cessation of human conflict,
not just purely for moral or ethical reasons, but for really practical reasons.

I mean, we're going to have to protect the arable land of the world.

We're going to have protect fresh water and renew fresh water.

We're going to have to do all this stuff or we are, you know,

we are not going to have a future,
or not a desirable one, certainly.

And that is part of the reason the Intervention's here.

The other part of the reason the Intervention's here is
we're at the threshold of becoming technologically powerful enough
to discern it effectively
and to communicate out into
space that we don't want anyone messing with us.

'Stay away, please.

We're not ready.

We'll let you know when we're ready.'

That's why the real Allies of Humanity,
or races that could become the Allies of Humanity are not interfering in the world today
because it's highly unethical for them to do that.

Even if they wanted to help us
grow and become peaceful and peace loving, they would have to control us to do that.
Or they would just send their Wisdom, like in the Allies Briefing, they just send their wisdom.
They're not sending, you know,
advisers down here to encourage us,
persuade us, see what I'm saying? There's a big difference
between sharing wisdom with somebody and beginning to control their life,
or trying to control the life or the outcome.
I don't consider the Intervention to be evil.

I think it's just self-interest

in the universe.

And we have things they need and they really need them.

So there's a lot of myths here that have to be blown up about, you know, self-sufficiency and free energy,

which is a total myth, by the way, in my view. I mean,

there's no free lunch in the universe.

And even if you could harness free energy like harnessing the power of the sun, you're going to have to create some pretty powerful technology to do it on a big scale.

So you still need resources. Right.

So even if the energy is free in order to capture it and use it,

you still need huge infrastructure, lots of resources,

all these kinds of things.

So it's not really free,

see what I mean?

You know, it's not really free.

But I want to go back to God because

whether people believe in God, it's important that they know that there's a part of them that cannot be corrupted

and has never been corrupted.

And that there's a way that that part of them can speak to them and advise them.

And this is, you can call it your ground of being,

your gut feeling,

whatever you might call it within a religious or a general vernacular,

there's a part of
us that has to advise us, you know?

Or you could say to the Intervention,

'Can't you just see this for what it is?'

Fifty years of UFO research,

can't see it for what it
is.

Why is that?

Fifty years of UFO research, cannot see this.

'Oh, we know we're being visited, sure.' We knew that 50 years ago,

haven't gotten any further, really,

got lots of sightings, got drawings and radar and tons of speculation and lots of kind of
science, pseudoscience,

all kinds. But can anyone say, 'What is this?'

You mentioned that there is something within people that cannot be corrupted. Can you say
more about that?

In the way that my understanding has evolved and what's been presented to me over these
many years,

is that I don't usually use the word soul very much.

I describe it more as a part of us that is still connected to God

that's very wise and looks on everything with much greater discernment and depth.

There's a part of us that is disconnected from God.

And we live in the part most of the time that is disconnected.

And that's almost a price of being in the world,

because if you really had full God awareness, you either wouldn't want to be here.

It's way too dissonant.

Or you'd have to be here on a major mission

and you'd garner a lot of resistance.

In that sense, that's enough.

If you know that a part of you is wise and a part of you is not wise

and you can distinguish that on an increasing basis in your own experience,

then whatever your religious affiliation or belief or ideology might be, you can relate to this.

I mean, people know what I'm talking about.

You know when I've gone to foreign countries and talked about the Intervention, they know,

no problem
getting that.

Hey, we've been intervened with for centuries.

We're being manipulated right, I mean, there's no pretense of freedom and democracy and,

you know, where nobody can affect us
because, you know, we're God's chosen race. And

people know exactly you're talking about.

I mean, it's just from a different source. 'Oh okay,

yeah, I can get that.'

And so it's this ability to see, recognize and know things that's going to be very key.

And, you know, it's under the radar of the intellectual conversation.

in my view it ends up

In the final hour being the most important thing

because we're never going to fully understand the Intervention and how it works.

We might finally figure out its impact on our governments and the way they behave, which I think a lot is being done there. I think on our end of the spectrum, we're putting a lot of things together because that's the part of us that's going to capitulate first.

You know, and I want to say one more thing about that if we have time, one of the arguments for Intervention is that Intervention threatens our economic interests and therefore, our economic interests will want to want to thwart Intervention.

But it's really the opposite.

Our economic interests are to be the first to be persuaded. If you can give power no one else has,

one little piece of technology which may be a trinket in the universe,

if that gives you supremacy in your world

your business world, your life, oh boy.

That's unbridled greed right there.

Have the governments in the world made deals with the 'visitors?'

Well, I don't think it's a done deal

because there're elements in our government, this is what the Allies talk about.

They don't really talk about our government because they don't really know much about our government,

except that we transmit everything.

Even the government transmissions can be, somebody could sit out there and

read just our entire script, you know what I'm saying?

There are factions within our government that are aware of the Intervention and support it.

And there are factions that resist it.

So this becomes very complex. I mean, when we talk about they've all been bought off, no.

Have the governments all been bought off? No.

The situation is much more fluid than that.

Or it is a done deal

and we're just, you know, we're just underlings that are just going to complain and revolt and, you know, make a lot of noise and nothing's going to happen.

The situation, the outcome has not been determined.

And this is very important, otherwise you're really going to disempower people.

And it's a very complex situation because we're talking about influence

permeating lots of parts of our life

and in ways that we are beginning to understand.

The other part of this equation is the Intervention itself, what guides it, what restrains it, what it can and cannot do,

how it has to behave here because it's being watched by other nations.

if it appears, like I said before, if it appears that we are tolerating, at least tolerating, its presence,

if it appears that we are accepting
and benefiting from its presence,

then it looks like we are granting them permission to do whatever they want to do here.

How can we communicate our resistance against the E.T. Intervention?

I mean, if there's appearance of resistance here

opposition and resistance, that's powerful,

even if it comes from, you know, the public,

see what I'm saying? We don't know who's a white hat and who isn't a white hat in the government and

certain people certainly are, we can suspect, in other ways.

But it's what are we going to do?

What are you going to do in your position?

You have influence.

You can present many things to many people. What can I do? What can the people in this room do?

What can anybody do?

I mean, the first thing I think we have to do is begin to recognize this reality is occurring and that we have a responsibility to deal with it.

If we think it's all going to be our government that's going to negotiate the outcome, we've already seceded our personal responsibility,

regardless of the makeup of the government.

I mean, the government

may be more deluded than we are,

and much more influenced. And so,

this is a real power to the people kind of message, you see?

I mean, even if you broadcast on shortwave out in the universe, you know, 'We don't want Intervention.

We don't welcome Intervention,'

you know, anything,

any demonstration of resistance.

You know, I've gone, I've been invited to speak at conferences and I'll go to these conferences, and I'm the only person who questions the extra-terrestrial motivation.

Everyone else is completely sold on this. 'It's groovy. At least some of them are good.'

And, 'We're gonna get into this because this is really exciting.' And, 'Boy!, we're gonna get so much good stuff from these people.'

But we know as human beings that if you want something from someone, you can never discern them.

You want something from the Intervention, you've already given your power away.

You're going to be blind because of what you want or what you think you need or what you think only they can give you.

And what can they give us?

They're not going to give us real technology we turn into weaponry and probably, you know, destroy the infrastructure of the world.

They're not going to give us spiritual wisdom or we wouldn't want Intervention.

They're not going to give us, you know, high integrity, because if we had high integrity we'd realize we're being messed with and we'd want everyone out of here.

'You all go home, please.

We're not ready for you. We'll let you know when we're ready.'

When we establish our own rules of engagement in this planet

and our own ethics of contact,

then we will see who amongst we want to communicate with.

That's coming from a position of power and authority.

Listen, the Japanese kept the Europeans out for 200 years

and how they did it was they burned every ship that

entered their region,

Not very nice,

but the message got pretty clear. And after a while the ships stopped coming, right?

So you know, if the Native Americans had done that in the United States we might have a different nation today,

we white people would be the minority.

Is humanity nearing a point where we will be ready for contact?

I would say

that we can be ready and we're
not quite ready.

We have the resources to be ready.

We know more about this planet than
any other race in the universe.

We're the only race in the universe that could survive here successfully without a great deal
of adaptation.

We know more about our nature
than any other race in the universe.

We know more about our history and our tendencies than anyone else in the universe.

And that if other nations want to help us, they should
share us their wisdom about what life is really like

and the pitfalls and dangers

of functioning in the Greater Community.

So my emphasis through all of my work is

to empower people to be
strong, effective and compassionate

But we're going to need strength, I put that first.

Because you can't be messing around in the face of the Greater Community.

This is big time life

and we're still, you know, in a very adolescent phase collectively as a race.

I mean, we're still very indulgent and foolish.

And we're not responsible to the future, you know.

We're not saving resources for the third generation out. I mean, we're using up everything. So,

I think the change in that is a change, not just a change of understanding, but a change of heart,

to realize we are the stewards of this planet. If we want to continue to be the stewards of this planet,

individually we're going to have to learn some new things.

And we're going to have to become really strong and honest

and effective in our lives. And this is about individuals now.

This is not about going to change the government, I think that's pretty hopeless,

as the first step.

We're not going to get them to divulge their information because if they ever do, it probably wouldn't be

whole or complete anyway.

But we do need to learn about the Greater Community itself.

We do need to learn about our personal strengths and responsibilities.

We certainly all have to get our own house in order, personally, individually.

And, you know, that's a great starting place, of course.

But, you know, humanity can never give up.

the Intervention is either here to win us over

or discourage us from resisting.

That's the power of persuasion.

I look around, I see, you know, many people are on a downward spiral.

They're losing heart. They're losing faith. They don't know how to handle their life.

They're getting very discouraged by what they see in the world around them.

Their own sense of inadequacy can overtake them.

So, you know, you have to build the person up if you want to take them into a battle of who's going to control this world in the future. And this is a battle at another level, alright?

This is like warfare at another level,

okay. We're not going to be clubbing each other over the head. But we are going to be determining, you know,

what has power and meaning in the world.

And that's why, you know, in my work we present the Steps to Knowledge.

It's available online. You can go read the Allies of Humanity at [allies of humanity dot o-r-g](http://alliesofhumanity.org), go to [New Message dot o-r-g](http://NewMessage.org) and study Steps to Knowledge putting tremendous things available

so we can reach people, not only in the Western nations,

but all around the world. And something like sixty percent of the planet has access to cell

phones now.

You know, it's just amazing. And so

That educational orientation has to happen because
no one on earth is going to win

if an Intervention is successful here.

There are no winners amongst
us.

The profiteers

will be subjugated just like the rest of us

in a controlled world.

you know, rich or poor,

whatever our race, nationality, you know, we are in this together. This is our world

and we're going to have to really re-earn the right

to have it be our world.

We're going to have to clean it up.

We're going to have to build the kind of networks of cooperation even just to do that.

So, I'm talking about something very expansive, very complex.

But the incentive has to be there.

And the incentive isn't just for wonderful things.

The incentive is also the fear of failure,

because we can fail.

And there's nothing wrong with being aware of that. You don't

have to be terrified
of the world to be aware of that.

That's just a reality that we know we can fail.

And if we understand that correctly

without denigrating ourselves,

then we know we have the power

to rise to occasions.

And certainly there could be no greater occasion than this.

Where can The Allies Briefings and the resources for education and preparation be found?

The Allies of Humanity Briefings are at Allies of Humanity dot o-r-g. We're a nonprofit organization.

And the first Allies set of Briefings are up there for everyone to read. It's also available in eBook now.

And the second Allies Briefing is in print

The third Allie's briefing we hope to publish next year.

One of the seminal works in the Greater Community for us is called Life in the Universe, which we plan to

publish next year through New Knowledge Library. And we'll send out announcements and so forth.

Our main website is New Message dot o-r-g. And there you can

see much of the New Message teaching that is available online, both in audio, the original Voice of Revelation

where people can hear,

that's the Voice that spoke
to me that was recorded and you can hear that,

as well as, we made a tremendous amount of things available to people,

as well as elements for study and application

Greater Community education, all these kinds of things. We really want people to have access

to this.

And we welcome your participation.

There is the Declaration of Human Sovereignty,

which is a document modeled after the Declaration of Independence. It's kind of a statement indicating to the universe

our will as the people of Earth, our rights, we establish our rights.

We establish the fact that we are being interfered with and we do not hold that to be appropriate,

and the kind of engagement we would like to have with other nations who are interested in us.

And that's a very powerful document and I think, you know, there's already minds working on this.

This is, you know, we may think we're alone, we have a small group or maybe we're all alone as an individual,

and we're trying to put all this together.

But there is a groundswell around this.

And there is a Greater Community awareness that's growing.

And that awareness really has to be wise and efficacious.

And that's why I invite people to explore these materials.

What do we need to know about 'earth changes?'

I'll deal with the prosaic first. And the things that we can all touch upon is the fact that food, water and energy are declining resources in the world, and will be increasingly so.

And those things which seemed the most ordinary kinds of things may, in the end, prove the most difficult for us.

Certainly, earthquake activity is increasing. Volcanic activity seems to be increasing, from my understanding.

But I think the thing that's going to

create tension between nations and in communities and within our own personal lives,

is going to be really the fundamentals, and the fact that when

you look out on these beautiful mountains here, and I don't know if your camera can take any of that in,

you're going to look at a dying forest.

That's a dying forest out there,

beginning to die.

That's because

the planetary climate has changed only one degree Fahrenheit.

That is enough to unleash forces that

I'm not sure anyone could foresee. Maybe if people did foresee that in the western United States alone,

we've lost 40 million acres of trees

from a very slight variation in our climate alone.

That and the availability of water, clean water, the growing aridity of the world,

particularly in highly populated areas such as Africa

and the Sahel, the Middle East.

Southeast Asia is having a critical water problem.

These are earth changes that should...,

these are big things. This is a four-alarm fire, actually.

The other background things of increasing volcanic or seismic activity is going to have its impact as well.

And I know there are other people who feel there are celestial forces that are increasing the frequency or the pitch of this, and I do not want to comment on that.

I don't feel I really know enough about that to comment on that, respectfully.

But clearly, the pitch of the world, the intensity of things is escalating.

And even if you come to a beautiful place like in the Rocky Mountains here, you can feel that escalation.

I mean, young people are committing suicide and, you know,

Capitulating into drugs like never before. I mean, this isn't just uplifting people,

this is also wearing us down,

the pitch, the the intensity, not just of more activity, but the actual intensity of the mental environment.

And it's really something.

And to keep your head in all this, you have to become very strong, very grounded in Knowledge

and very appreciative of the Greater Powers who are here to assist us

beyond the visual range.

And I think that, you know, we have to accept that we're entering into a new world.

We crossed some invisible boundary

that said, 'Oh, now we're in this, a new world.

And this isn't going to be like the world of our parents or our grandparents.' I mean, we're entering a world of environmental shift.

And we've never really' we've dealt

with that, you know,

on a national or tribal level in big ways through history, but not on a global level.

And that is going to change the landscape so dramatically,

it could change our whole idea of religion, could change, certainly, our governments and their functionality.

It will be a great incentive to war,

even without foreign persuasion,

as a growing number of people attempt to drink from a slowly shrinking well.

And the only way that you can prevent chaos and decline

is by a growing sense of unity and compassion and awareness that

we're in this lifeboat together, this lifeboat called Earth.

Source: YOUTUBE EXCLUSIVE - Bob Bigelow talks to George Knapp about UFO's - Aug 2019 - Mystery Wire

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:12 AM

=====

e9fa725a-b125-4311-a7b1-25f30bd77d94

YOUTUBE EXCLUSIVE - Bob Bigelow talks to George Knapp about UFO's - Aug 2019 - Mystery Wire

109d4240-7f41-475a-85f8-ec0d2af3ebc4

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kDjObsuz86A>

kDjObsuz86A

Mystery Wire

you've had to put all your eggs into this basket all your attention all your energy your totally focused on this which takes you away from other things that have been on your plate for a long time you miss it the real estate business I do miss the construction is when it's when it's going well and things are progressing everyday you can see the progress on a daily basis and you know you're going to be coming to a conclusion on something that is going to be valuable and so yeah that's rewarding and that that that part of it is fun that part of but I do miss but the aerospace has been a lot of fun also even though it's been a struggle it's basically been a great 20 years that we've that we've had so far

I meant your other interest that the public knows you for all the Taryn talking oh the the unidentified objects that people wonder what is that

sure I do because it's the epitome of a potential that we can't we are barely able to even sniff at and the magnitude of that is so profound in so many different ways I can't think of anything that comes close that mankind has even started to approach that even remotely equals the dynamics of that subject it's beyond belief it demonstrates what's possible yeah and and and then even beyond that because we don't even know we may only even see the bare tip of the iceberg on that and as you know and so I don't think we even fully realized at all what's possible

we are sniffing at that and we see signs of that and we have information about it and now we have we're military pilots are coming forward and talking about it and other kinds of things going on behind the scenes

and boy once once you've you've had an introduction to that it's very very hard to let go you haven't spoken about it really since the all the news broke but I mean they're your fingerprints are all over that stuff you you helped make all that happen well I don't know

about that I I think I think that the future here is what's potentially interesting if these exposures and these exhibitions that are currently ongoing especially off the East Coast and they and they have been for pretty heavy for the last five years if that gets the right if they continue and they provide the opportunity for investigation and to to create the awareness not just with the military but in government folks but be able to be sanctioned and confirmed as as an actual reality that that this phenomena is real it actually exists and we're actually achieving a confirmation of sorts

without knowing who what or why you know or where it's coming from or anything at least that's a big step that's never happened before I just remember when you are first talking about what your implantable habitats could do providing space in space where you could work

you could have labs that produce things in zero-gravity materials drugs pharmaceuticals and things of that sort that you can't make down here I mean that sort of goes whether we like to say it or not it goes hand in hand with the the two topics or two go together well there may be a connection to laboratories in space that we've never really had opportunities to to to fundamentally push where you have the effects of creating certain things under a 1g environment maybe that that contaminates and doesn't provide the possibilities that a microgravity environment can can produce we know the physiology certainly changes doing much of anything and and so researchers are now are coming around to really realizing that the human physiology

particularly if you were in space on a second or third generation or on the moon one-sixth gravity is going to going to significantly change over time so it's hard to predict what we don't know

Source: Skinwalker Ranch Paranormal Talk Radio with George Knapp
Exported via Kortext: 10/29/2025, 4:53:12 AM

=====

a4d8331e-5253-4afa-ba39-28c4d5c41356

Skinwalker Ranch Paranormal Talk Radio with George Knapp

5b83fc15-49d5-49f9-9497-7899a165b63d

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PcPsChjUyhQ>

PcPsChjUyhQ

all right 7 minutes after the hour uh in half an hour We're going to have um George knp from um K TV in Las Vegas on as a guest and we're you know we're going to talk more about this uh this stuff out there in the in the Great Basin now Junior Hicks I mentioned there towards the end of the last hour uh he says that there have been thousands of other cases than the 400 or so he has categor categorized but he says at least half of the residents out there which is about 50,000 people uh have seen all these weird things the flying saucers the cigar shaped craft the zigzagging uh balls of light so many different objects uh junior Hicks says that the local police and the highway patrol long time ago stopped taking reports on this stuff uh and many of and themselves of course have witnessed this stuff and Hicks said the stuff really started getting now interestingly enough it's dying off the incidents of all these things are really slowing down it started real heavy in the 50s he said there were cases where where the whole school and all the teachers would see these things hovering over the town in broad daylight in the 60s and the 70s he said they had more sightings UFO sightings than any other place in the world now you know but but the but the run-of-the-mill UFO events don't don't begin to describe the um the unusual phenom in this area I mean it's not just like another place where weird stuff happens the ud Indian tribe has been there far longer than any of the whites of course and the tribal leaders very reluctant to speak to any of The Outsiders but their oral history is just replete with examples of these strange creatures and these sightings and the Indians themselves the their lore is what refers to these things as Skin Walkers uh other cultures will call them shape shifters Eastern Europe calls them werewolves uh Bigfoot out there they call them uh the youths call them the Skin Walkers and the Utes of course take this very seriously they think the Skin Walkers are these powerful spirits that are here because of some curse that was put on on the UTS Generations Ago by the Navajo and the center of the whole legend is this Ranch that we that we'll be talking about and the you'd say that this Ranch is the is is in the path or this Ranch is the path of the skinwalker and so tribe members are strictly forbidden from setting foot on any of this property and it's been that way for years long before 1994 when the Gormans first moved into this place and it's about a 480 acre spread of Rich well watered pasture uh a few thick patches of tall cottonwoods anybody that's driven between Roosevelt and vernal you know the area I'm talking about and um this this Ranch is divided into three different sections each section being a former Homestead that all end up becoming one there's a thick There's real

thick brush in some places a river borders one side of it um but the skin walker Ridge that runs through it is what the youths refer to that area as and a long dirt road is the only way in or out of the ranch so when Gorman which again is not his real name bought this place in 1994 it had been vacant for a number of years and his wife and his kids two kids in fact were very curious about when they moveed first moved into the house the house was loaded with this this impressive array of door bolts all the outside doors had a mess of bolts on the doors now that would you know if I walked into a house out in the middle of nowhere like that that would be the first thing that ran the hair on the back of my neck but even the kitchen cabinets had bolts on them and and at both ends of the house there were these iron stakes and heavy chains that had been installed and they thought well you know the previous tenants probably had put large guard dogs in the front and the back of the home but of course he had no idea at the time why someone would have put large guard dogs in the front and the back of the house so here comes the bulletproof wolf this was one of the most intriguing things and this book is available at amazon.com uh there's a receipt in the book that um uh Ryan left in here for Barnes & Noble the book is called hunt for the skinwalker so one of the more impressive parts of the book One Day the Gormans had moved their Furnishings onto the property and um they they had the they spotted this extremely large wolf out in the pasture this is right at the beginning of their experience es on the ranch and this wolf cautiously makes its way across the field and then to the surprise of everyone sidles up to the family acting like it was the family's favorite pet and it's a huge wolf and it had rained that day and the family remembers that the the wolf smelled like a wet dog as they were petting it and after a few minutes the wolf strolls over to the Corral and grabs a calf that's in the Corral by its snout trying to pull the calf through the through the Corral uh the Corral so Gorman and his father who happens to be there begins beating the wolf on the back with these sticks but it won't release the calf so Gorman grabs his 357 Magnum from his truck and shoots the wolf at Point Blank Range and the slug has no noticeable effect so Gorman pumps another bullet into the wolf which then let go of the calf but stood looking at the family as if nothing had ever happened so Gorman shoots it two more times with this 350 7 Magnum and the big animal backs off just a little bit but doesn't show any signs of distress it doesn't even show any signs of blood so people standing there in utter shock you know so so Gorman goes and gets his hunting rifle and shoots the wolf again this time at an even closer range now he's not Gorman's not only an experienced Marksman but he is a big game hunter of um of considerable reputre so five slugs would have been enough to bring down an elk without even trying let alone a wolf so the fifth shot causes this chunk of hair and flesh to fly off of the wolf but the wolf still doesn't seem to be phased so after a sixth shot again from the high-powered rifle the wolf just casually crosses or uh trots across the field into this muddy Thicket so Gorman and his father track down this Beast for about a mile following its Footprints through the mud but the track suddenly end as though it just vanished into air didn't disappear it was in the mud they followed the tracks in the mud till the tracks stopped as though the animal disappeared in the air so they come back to the Corral area and Gorman is he picks up this chunk of the wolf flesh and says it looked and smelled like rotten dead meat so he makes these inquiries with his neighbors no one seems to know anything about any tame oversized wolves running around the area so a few weeks later Mrs Gorman encounters a wolf that it was that was so large that its back was parallel with the top of her window as it Stood Beside her car and then the wolf was accompanied by some other dog like looking animal that she

could not identify never having seen anything like it and could not see anything like it in any uh in any animal books so over the next two years this this Mana managerie of all these these weird animals are uh was reported by family members and neighbors and begin to show up more and more and so while driving into the ranch on this bright sunny afternoon Gorman and his family saw something attacking one of their horses and they describe it as something that was very low to the ground heavily muscled weighing about 200 lb with curly red hair and a big bushy tail they said it looks something like a very muscular hyena and it seemed to be clawing at the horse almost playing with it so Gorman gets within 40 ft of this animal but says it just literally vanished in front of his eyes poof gone so they checked the horse and found all these claw marks on its legs and a few months later the wife of a deputy sheriff reported seeing some similar muscular reddish Beast running across their property another visitor to the ranch has you know a rather more ominous um encounter in the middle of their Homestead the the same place where these other things have been taken place uh very close by and the visitor along with Gorman and his son say that they saw this large blurry something moving through the trees Now remind you I'm reading this late at night you know before I go to sleep to get up the next morning to do a radio show there a little spooky the further you get into this book so I mean this and and they said the visitor had been meditating when this thing shows up uh they had a visitor to the ranch who was out there doing meditation stuff seeing if he could link into what was going on so he's out there meditating and this thing shows up and it swiftly is moving from the trees across the pasture covering 100 yards in a bar few seconds when it finally came up reach the man lets out This ferocious Roar something akin to a large bear they said a roar loud enough to be heard hundreds of yards away but they said of course this was no bear it was according to the Gormans nearly invisible rep representing the um resembling the camouflaged being in the movie The Predator those of you who seen the Predator you know what I'm talking about the visitor who was out there meditating at the invitation of the Gormans to try to make contact with something was so frightened he grabbed onto Gorman with his eyes closed in a fetal position and would not let go of Gorman for a moment's thought until he finally gets some composure leaves the ranch and never ever ever returned and so these other creatures and these beings others were also seen some rather exotic multicolored birds that were certainly not native to Northeastern Utah and then a lot of numerous close encounters with 9- foot tall beasts resembled a big foot or or Sasquatch and um and and as if those visual experiences weren't enough the family claims that its other senses were also challenged by all kinds of um weird assorted weird events they often were overwhelmed by very strong musky odors and the pastures would unexplainably light up at night like a football stadium and and they claimed to have seen these shafts of light uh from above and some seemingly emanated from the ground up to the Sky conduits of light they said and uh they and and others say they would hear what sounded like heavy machinery operating down underneath the Earth and they would hear voices and um uh and then Tom Gorman and his son and his nephew remembered hearing this uh loud disembodied conversation in some unintelligible language and the disembodied male voices would speak in in what the witnesses say was some mocking tone and sounded like they were emanating from 20 or more feet up in the air above their heads but they would see nothing at all just hear the voices and the dogs accompanying the three Witnesses growled and would bark at the voices and then they would take off in a panic these these were physical manifestations that just you know they are not easily explained in any

stretch of the imagination so while checking on his herd um in the uh the third Homestead Gorman noticed that someone had dug up his pasture and hundreds of pounds of soil had been scooped up out of the ground piled up on the on the edge and he said the edges of the hole resembled perfect concentric circles as if someone had dropped this giant cookie cutter into his pasture all right 24 minutes after 6 before too much longer we'll uh have Mr nap on as a guest um so anyway I'm trying to give you some background here so that when he gets on the air we won't have to go through all of this um except uh for the personal stuff that he witnessed and the scientists that were out there uh who witnessed this stuff you know and things that were in the sky too not just the stuff that was on the ground well checking on their cattle in the spring of U 1995 uh Gorman and his nephew had spotted what they thought was a recreational vehicle that was parked out on their property well you know if you see somebody out on your property in a recreational vehicle you want to know something about it and why so they they approach it figuring the driver might be having some kind of mechanical trouble but as they get closer the RV you know moves you know silently away from them and the closer they get the further it moves away so they finally climbed this fence to get a better look at it and that's when they finally figured out this thing was no winnabago the craft Rises up above the treetop slowly flows away making no sound whatsoever as it departs it wasn't a helicopter the witnesses had had a clear view say the object was shaped much like a refrigerator with a single light on its front and a red light on the back and so before long everyone in the family starts seeing these weird aerial objects and Mrs Gorman says something that resembled a stealth fighter with but but ringed with these blinking disco lights silently hovers about 20 ft over her vehicle without making a single sound before it goes zipping off and then each family member has these repeated sightings of a cloud that usually just hovers outside the property and the cloud was characterized as having all these little blinking Christmas tree lights or some kind of Silent mini explosions going on inside of it and among the other aerial craft that were seen by the Gormans their neighbors and and other Witnesses were these these classic Flying Saucer objects and flying sombreros these shafts of light that are similar to fluorescent light bulbs and and all these cigar-shaped craft that was several football fields long so by far the most common object objects that they witnessed were these floating spheres of different sizes and colors and 95 and 96 the Gormans and others reported uh 12 separate incidents of seeing these large orange circles flying over the trees uh Gorman claims that holes would occasionally open up in these orange spheres and these smaller spheres would come flying out of them and a neighboring Rancher told his uh told the a reporter that one of his own counters with which he described simply as being a big large orange basketball floating around in the sky so you know by early 1996 they'd been there for a year and a half and the sighting of these spheres at the ranch you know were common place I mean these orbs they said were about the size of a softball they were made of glass they were filled with this bubbling blue liquid that seemed to rotate inside the sphere uh the Gorman said that in um was it by April of '96 I think that they had watched one of these orbs repeatedly circling the head of one of their horses suddenly the horse was illuminated by this intense blue light and there was a sound like static electricity in the air but there you know wasn't any ball lightning the orb seemed to be intelligently controlled making sense out of its movements so when Gorman approached the horse with a flashlight the orb just darted off and disappeared through the tree branches he said with Incredible speed and dexterity it seemed to know where to move then the Gorman said that these blue spher fear seem to

generate psychological effects on families family members and these waves of fear would come over them when their blue orbs were around them and they said it was one of these blue orbs that finally convinced the Gormans to sell the ranch all right we're back uh those of you who uh have lived in Las Vegas area who watched Channel 8 Eyewitness News CBS uh you'll remember George nap was a TV Anchorman down there we're still trying to get him on the air we've made several calls my producer Daryl talked to him uh yesterday yeah I talked to him yesterday he said he'd be available this morning uh 7:30 was that our time or 7:30 his time we're still trying to call him and get him on the air with us so you know so anyway it was the um the it was the appearance of of one of these blue orbs in particular I was talking about that finally convinced the Gormans it was time to sell every time I would go through another chapter of this book I keep thinking what are these people what are these people waiting for I mean what happens in the very beginning of the book was enough ah Mary I think it's time to go I hear the call to the opposite side of this planet so one evening in May 1996 uh Gorman's outside with three of his dogs when he notices this blue orb that's darting around in the field near the ranch house now put yourself in his position and just think about if you had been seeing this stuff going on for some time how long would you put up with this but see they had moved here their whole life saved savings went into this they wanted to farm it it was several hundred acres this was going to be where they're going to live the rest of their lives you know raise the kids to adulthood and and then retire and live there the rest of their lives because they had some very valuable stock on that property that they had brought with them so here's this again this blue orb that keeps showing up well here it's dancing around in the field so finally Gorman lets his dogs loose and urges them to go after the ball and the dogs chase and they jump up and snap at this orb but it Dodges and Maneuvers enough to stay just beyond the reach of their snapping jaws and the ball leads the Dogs Out across the pasture into this thick brush that borders the field and Gorman says he heard the dogs make three terrible Yelps and then they were silent and then he calls for them but they don't respond well the next morning he goes looking for the dogs and what what he what he finds are these three round spots of dried brittle vegetation and in the middle of each of these round spots of dried brittle vegetation are these black greasy lumps so he figures his dogs had been incinerated by something but one thing for sure he never saw his dogs again and it was The Disappearance of these dogs that finally prompted the Gormans to think about getting out uh now he was the you know he's not some country bumpkin just trying to get by this guy Tom Gorman had college degrees in Advanced Training in animal husbandry he was a cons he was considered an expert in artificial insemination he had plans for raising hybrid high-end stock he his herd which ranged from 60 to 80 head consisted of very expensive top-of-the-line heers he had four 2,000lb showclass bulls and from the day he had moved I mean this you know this guy knows something about animal husbandry so from the day he moves his herd onto the ranch you know I mean though his his hopes and his animals seemed to be under some kind of an assault from the day they got there and the balls of light that were so often on his property seemed to take this special interest in the cattle and were often seen buzzing around the heads of the animals and sometimes the cattle would react uh violently and the herd split suddenly as if some invisible force was plowing through the middle of the herd but it got worse you know although the the Gormans kept close watch on their stock something began exacting a terrible toll on these animals one cow was found dead in the field and this strange very crisp tight surgical hole had been cut in one of its eyes and there were no tracks

there were no blood there was no no blood wondered what could have done such a thing and he notices a very strong musky odor around the carcass a smell he said that he and his family would come to know all too well then the other cattle began to be carved up as if with pinking shears he said cattle mutilations have been reported of as you well know everybody from you know throughout North America for several decades Colorado's had a mess of Idaho Wyoming Montana in in in these typical cases the eyes and the ears and the UTS and the sex organs were often removed with surgical precision and for Gorman's animals he said were subject to all of this all of the above and this is high-end stock this you know these just aren't some rag tag animals sitting out there this is money these animals are money it's like somebody carving up your \$100 bill with surgical Precision to where they're worthless well he's an experienced Hunter and Rancher so Gorman's a little more than familiar with the capabilities of natural predators and he said this wasn't being done by coyotes and mountain lions which is usually the way these things are written off I mean The Butchery was simply just too clean and no blood was ever left at the scene of the attacks and his other animals were suffering his favorite horse had its um had its legs slashed uh as if by some kind of sharp instruments or or Claws and anytime they would find animals like this there was always this musky odor that was still in the air when he would discover the damaged animals and then the dogs begin whatever dogs are left at this point begin to to develop paranoia they would stay inside their dog houses for days at a time to fearful to come out of their dog houses even for food six of the family these cats vanished in one night alone and then all of a sudden the cattle started disappearing all together one of the animals vanished from a snow covered field Gorman said that um um that he saw the the footprints lead into the field and then the track simply stopped as if the animal had been plucked up into the sky a uh 1200 lb cow leaves tracks in the snow the last time I saw so what happened to this one but in all 14 of um Gorman's prized animals were either sliced up or vanished in one instance a cow was found mutilated just 5 minutes after uh Gorman's son had checked on it something cut a hole about 6 in wide and 18 in deep and the Animals rectum and the the cord out section extended into the into the cow's um body cavity but there was no Blood on the cow and there was no blood on the snow covered ground where just minutes earlier the animal had been seen in a perfectly normal state so he lost about 14 of these expensive animals from an 80 head herd that's extreme by any standards maybe during the winter in the UA Basin you might lose one to a bear or Wolves or something but 14 out of 80 well it meant that he was close to financial collapse you can't lose that many animals from a herd that small and make any kind of progress well it just gets worse and even though I have uh read the book and have sworn I will never read something like this again on a dark KN uh and going through my experience with having read this book so far for about the last 40 minutes we now have um George knp here let's see if I got this all hooked George you there I am good morning Jack oh hey welcome to K talk uh glad to have you here it's um it's a book that uh I've had an awful lot of fun with one of the people mentioned in the book Ryan Leighton is um is an old friend of mine from uh a couple of decades ago and he brought me his copy of the book which I've gone through hunt for the skin walker and uh you being one of the co-authors of the book we wanted to get you on here and talk about this because you it's one one thing to read a um some fiction you know to and there's a lot of good um horror stories out there by a whole series of guys who regularly write this kind of stuff it's another thing when you read this stuff that purports to be a series of True actual events and occurring just a couple you know 100

miles or so down the road uh as one of the most um peculiar areas on the face of the planet now what we're talking about ladies and gentlemen hunt for the skinwalker if you're just tuning in and you haven't heard what I've been talking about it what I've been saying about it where science finally confronts these unex I I was telling everybody a series of events that have occurred there George without um before the science team finally shows up to find out what the heck's going on but the book title ladies and gentlemen hunt for the skinwalker you can get it at amazon.com you can get it at Barnes & Noble bn.com you can get any of the local stores uh my gosh yeah it's a it's a it's a handful to think that these are true events but they are I mean true in the sense that the the witnesses actually reported them the scientific team did went to Great Lengths to investigate them uh they didn't come away with a lot of uh solid proof for anything that uh that um a reasonable audience would would conclude would be proof but but there is plenty and uh and it it mostly starts with the human testimony you know the the focus of this of course is the Uinta Basin uh the epicenter of all the activity is this particular Ranch 480 acre ranch in uh uh near Roosevelt near Fort duain and things have been going on there for 50 years that we know of probably a lot longer well the ud Indians themselves in their oral histories record long time ago exactly and the UT as you know that's where the the title comes from they they believe that this particular particular ranches in in their words in the path of the skinwalker they believe that they've got some kind of a curse on them uh and that whatever this thing is it's sort of their um umbrella explanation for all the strange stuff that's happened on this particular property but they don't go on the property uh they they advise their their tribal members not to go on the property because the place is cursed by something bad and uh and I guess you've you've already listed a oh we went I've gone I've talked about the wolf I've talked about the skinwalker itself I've talked about uh I've talked about the lights uh a lot of the uh aerial phenomena that occurred even in the daylight witnessed by uh by more people than just the Gormans uh there several things I I was just getting to the point where the National Institute for Discovery science uh was about to show up I haven't gone into that part yet but still you know I mean one series of events after another like this the the question that kept coming up in my mind as I'm reading this book is if I had been Mr G bman the very earliest incidences here recounted in this book i' had a for sale sign out in front of that farm a lot earlier than he did I I you know I've heard that comment a lot since the book has been out and and I relate to it but uh this guy was stubborn I mean this was his dream property oh yeah and and this guy is no this guy is no hick yeah I mean he has degrees he has prized herds he's he's uh an expert in artificial insemination he wanted he these huge 4 thou or 2,000lb bulls that this was going to be uh a money-making opportunity him with some prize stock until he runs up against the skinwalker oh he just wasn't going to give up I mean for a long time he thought somebody was messing with his head maybe the military was doing this and he was going to get to the bottom of it one way or another and I will bet you that wherever he is right now and I have a pretty good idea where he is that part of him still wishes that he could stick around and and stalk this thing and figure out who did this to to he and his family well I am um I'm an upper cervical chiropractor in a solic area and I draw in a patient load from a a lot hundreds of people from uh Idaho Wyoming Far Eastern Utah and I have patients who uh when I find out there from Roosevelt or they find out there from duchaine or any of those areas out there I always immediately even during the consultation I'll ask him about this stuff oh yeah oh yeah I mean there is familiar with that as they are with the Pioneer history of Utah I mean it's like well so big deal

you know let me get back to why I came to see you no no no I want did you see any oh yeah we saw that stuff all well did it ever well at first it bothered us but you know after a while it begins to be common place you don't think about it well we interviewed a heck of a lot of people up in that area in the throughout the uation and and I don't think we found anyone who hadn't had an experience whose family hadn't had an experience it with UFOs or cattle mutilation or something along those lines well I asked this person if they knew the Gorman character and and they had SE they had in fact this one woman uh her name is Moren I'm not going to mention her last name but she said and of course that's not their name she knows the real people and she knows where they've gone and she said I could probably put you in touch and I said I don't think they want that from what I read in the book they would just assume be left alone at this point that's absolutely true they want nothing to do with it in fact that's it's bothered a lot of people that we had to change the names but the names are well known I mean they were out there in the in couple of news articles in the past and anybody wants to dig them up you can find out who it is Ryan Leon your friend Ryan Leighton was on the ranch several times and and and knew the family and and interviewed them about these kinds of things long before nids was on the scene too yes yes so now what is your relationship to uh to nids I mean being an investigative news reporter for uh Eyewitness News in Las Vegas on klsa klv what's your relationship to nids and and let's how you got involved with this well I I've started doing uh stories about UFOs in Area 51 back in the late 80s um and that it sort of caught the attention of Robert Bigalow the guy who founded nids and he and I just s formed a friendship and so over the years as he has uh financed nids and a lot of other kinds of research into so-called paranormal topics he'd let me know what was going on um it was the same way for the ranch I mean I was getting the reports about The Ranch for s years as they poured in and and it was chomping at the bit to do a story but one of the conditions was uh that I couldn't do anything until they gave me permission cuz they just simply didn't want all kinds of people showing up at the property having tailgate parties and and setting up a shop to look for UFOs so it drove me crazy for a long time to keep quiet about it but that was the deal um but eventually I kept pestering nids and and Mr Bigalow and they allowed me onto the property finally and I started working on a docu that eventually led to the book all right we're going to go to a break here for a second George knp out of Las Vegas Eyewitness News Channel 8 and um co-author of the book hunt for the skin walker you know we do a lot of books on this show but this is one book you have got to read now let's get into the the scientific aspect of this how how scientific is nids well it's world class I mean Bigalow put together a worldclass science Advisory Board some names that you would know um including two former uh us astronauts uh some a lot of folks who had worked for government agencies and National Labs I mean Top Flight folks That's The Advisory board right this wasn't this the people who showed up there weren't some a bunch of witchers with little sticks trying to figure out what's going on some high-tech equipment showed up we're talking about PhD level scientists biologists physicists we had a veterinarian on the staff they had uh uh you know a variety of folks with a lot of experience dealing with the very high-tech stuff and and yeah they did the one of the first things they started to do when they arrived on the property is to is to lay it out sort of in grids and and map it out they inspected it to figure out if maybe the cause of these phenomena were uh plant induced or animal induced or there was something in the air or in the water or in the ground you know and uh they couldn't find anything of that sort so they installed a lot of high-tech surveillance equipment uh cameras

and microphones and and things of that sort uh put the put the ranch under 24-hour a day surveillance over a period of several years to try to figure out what the heck this was and it turned out that whatever it is is elusive it's it um it sort of made a per purposefully avoided uh the surveillance for example you put a camera in one pasture then things would happen on the other side you know and and uh it it played games mind games with the the ranch family and with the nid scientists so other than just opening or the possibility of some Vortex or something opening up into another dimension that they could see through the window into two there was actually some intelligent display in this elusiveness that indicated there was something more than just some window opening into another dimension no question I mean it was it it toyed with them in a lot of ways as with the family you know you've mentioned to your listeners a lot of the the big scary events that happen the stuff that the stuff that kind of freaks me out the most are the little events the tiny little like Poltergeist events that would play with their heads for example uh mom goes to town to go shopping for enough groceries for a couple of weeks she comes home she puts all the bags on the table um takes all the all the food out and puts it away in the cabinets she walks down to the bathroom and uh is gone for 2 or 3 minutes come back and all the foods back out of the pantry and back into the bag stuff like that yeah see dad's out in the in the pasture he's using the uh a big post hole digger he stops for just a second uh to wipe his brow get a sip of water looks back and the post hole Digger's gone he finds it a couple of weeks later 40 ft up in the tree uh things like that would happen all the time uh the the incident with the bulls that you mentioned the mom and dad are as they're going past the uh bull bulls and these 2,000lb Bulls in the Corral and they mentioned to each other boy if something happens to them uh we're really in trouble and as soon as they come back they notice all four of them are gone and I think you've already told the story where they found them that kind of stuff suggests that this was a in the words of one nid scientist a precognitive sentient entity it seemed to know what they were going to do it was smart and um and it played with them I didn't uh really get a chance to tell the Bull story well H the story was we' only we've only got well we got about a minute mom and dad were uh driving to town they had already lost several of their animals and were on the verge of financial ruin and they said to themselves boy if something happens with these Bulls we're in big trouble four 2,000lb Bulls were all in this tiny Corral near the ranch house when they drove back they drove back and they saw all four of the Bulls are gone well they're panicking they're running around looking for the animals and inside the Corral there's this metal trailer there's only one door to it it's wired shut thick metal wire uh that the father G almost ready to give up looks in this tiny grate at the top of the trailer and there's all four bows in the trailer crammed together uh almost like they had been forced into there and there kind of in a trance hold on we're going to have to pick up that on the other side of the news George yeah Jack I'm wondering if anybody ever took an o six or something and tried to take one of those things out thanks bye all right that was that just came in on the jack this line I referred to the big wolf that occurred uh or back at the very beginning during the first hour of the show where yeah they had used a high-powered rifle several times on this animal even blew off a chunk of meat from the animal that had the all the appearance of being rotten um later on when they took a look at it the animal just kind of casually walks off till it finally disappears uh yeah they they've tried that uh George you there yes I am good um I'm wondering with uh we've only got 30 minutes so I I want to get to the to the point here in a hurry but I'm kind of wondering with all the apparitions that they saw in the house all these lights all these dark

creatures that would peer in the windows to the point where they would finally uh sleep as a family together on the floor in the living room did anyone ever say to these things hey go towards the light I'm not sure that they use that exact phrase but there were interactions between in particular between the family and these and I mean there was one instance where the uh they're walking the mom and dad are out in the in the uh pasture walking at at night and these voices are chatting at them like apparently coming from eight or nine feet above their heads yaking away in some strange language and they they yell at them to be quiet and then these voices would were quiet for a second then they sort of were mocking and laughing at them there were incidents where um these blue orbs that caused so much Terror among them were floating around and they they used a flashlight you know to try to scare it away and it did it worked for a second uh there were incidents where they chased the animals that that they saw in the fields and and tried to interact with them one incident that happened while the nid scientists were there that was really chilling um you know they had had a series of animal mutilations a couple of days before and uh they heard the dogs barking out in the field while the Rancher grabs his gun and jumps in his truck and goes barreling out into the pasture and the nids people jumped in another truck and we're following the Rancher jumps out of his truck because there's a tree line right on the edge of the property he sees something very large inside one of the trees it was like giant like foot long eyes yellow eyes up in the tree and then a large bear looking creature in the bottom of the tree so he grabbed his rifle and shot shot the one at on the ground it and hit it and it disappeared I mean poof in the middle of the air he shot the one out of the tree and it fell to the ground he and the nid scientist go chase after this thing and they found actually found one big footprint in the snow there's a snow bank at the bottom of this tree great big footprint with it was like a a raptor print like a like a dinosaur they go chasing off into the into the bush looking for this wounded animal and never found anything never found another print they had uh professional trackers that came in looking for this thing in particular they had them after the after the cattle the calvs were mutilated never found found anything so there were a variety of different ways that were found to try to interact with whatever it was none of them worked now we've only got you for a few not a whole lot longer what I want to do is what is nd's conclusion on this what is your conclusion on all of this and now that things are kind of winding down and there's not a whole lot of activity right what what do you what do you think's going on here well uh nids doesn't have a conclusion I mean there there're a group of scientists that what they went into it as I mentioned before they kind of went in trying to eliminate possibilities eliminate the obvious of you know say hallucinogenic plants or geomagnetic anomalies things of that I I think the scientists have individual uh conclusions and it leads sort of in the direction where the the book went and that is that this place is some sort of a portal that it's some kind of a you know the Irish have a say of places where the world is thin and that seems to be what this is It's you know things come and go animals from other places come and go uh craft from other places come and go it seems to be indicating that a lot of the stuff that we would classify as paranormal are all interrelated and maybe um maybe we consider them to be paranormal now but only because we don't understand the true structure of the Universe I think you know colum and I colum kellerer and I the co-authors um kind of came to conclude that the only the only explanation that seems to fit all the stuff that happened was this dimensional thing that that maybe there are other intelligences that we cannot detect but that they can detect us um who uh who are much more in control of the of the

situation and whose existence represents a much uh a much greater reality than what we have in mind you know that we know the known universe cosmologists and physicists are telling us that there are many universes many worlds out there other dimensions and quite possibly other intelligences and that seems to be the only one that fits well yeah you and this is kind of where you go towards the end of the book that you you give an analogy of of a of an ant mound next to a 10 Lane Highway does the ant have any idea of what's going on nearby you know maybe when you consider the fact that dogs were in incinerated expensive animals were mutilated yet there wasn't any real physical harm committed to the Gorman family uh would indicate that there was some intelligence that recognized human life as a part from the animal life it's exact you're exactly right jack it seemed to they made it it clearly made a distinction whereas you know they were willing to cut up and incinerate other kinds of animals uh they didn't really harm other than psychologically didn't physically harm from the people they whatever this intelligence was it was able to make that distinction it seemed to to us that it was kind of a learning curve that it was teaching us leading us down or the rather the the family leading them down a a path to try to have a better understanding of a a much greater World a much larger universe than what we've imagined yeah that there that there actually may be entities that are millions of years more advanced than we are and that somehow we may be you know it's it's it's uh very humbling to think of that that we may be some protected species and there just happens to be a few places in the three-dimensional physical universe that we know of the wormholes or portals or whatever they are that exist at this place out there that actually is a doorway into other dimensions now I've got an off air call saying the Bull story get back to the Bulls he didn't finish the Bulls so here we F yeah because that was a great story here we find four 2,000lb animals crammed like oversized sardines into this trailer and then when he uh uh Gorman yells to his wife that he's found them the Bulls seem to come out of this dream state yeah they it was like they were in a trance or had been drugged or something inside this trailer and when he yells to his wife hey honey they're in here um they wake up and they start kicking the heck out of this trailer inside now you can't possibly get one of those 2,000lb bows big Sterly animals into that trailer how somebody got all four of them into there crammed together and and the door was never open I mean it was still wired shut and there were cobwebs cobwebs inside the door exactly how how this was done I mean I can't even imagine it it's the same like with the the calf mutilation there was one incident with of a calf mutilation how it was physically done I don't know the Rancher and his wife are it's a Sunday morning it's 10:00 they're there have been several newborn calves on the on their property so they're go going to go out and and tag the ears of these animals they go out they they find the first Mama C mother cow and their calf about 50 yards from their ranch house and they tag this ear and they go off across the pasture now I think you've probably seen pictures Jack that it's not a really hilly area I mean you can see across the pasture these the mom and uh dad were gone like 40 minutes from tagging the first animal and they hear their dog making a a noise looking back in the direction of the first one they turn around and the the mother cow is its eyes are bulging out in Terror it's running around in circles dragging its leg as if it had been injured so they go running back over to the scene and they find this calf that they just tagged completely decimated there's nothing but bone and hide left every scrap of meat every every organ in the body have been stripped off this animal one of the femurs have been ripped out of the joint and just laid a few feet away from the animal and what could do it now nids was there within a couple of hours they sent

samples tissue samples bone samples to a couple of independent Labs at different parts of the country they concluded that they looked at it under a microscope and concluded that two very sharp instruments had been used to wipe out 75 lbs of meat off the body of this uh this calf in the course of a couple of minutes one was a big machete like object the other was smaller and like a scalpel but you know there was no blood left in the animal there's no blood on the ground there are no tracks um they brought in a professional tracker to look around for whatever could have done it clearly there's no Predator uh in in in that we know of an existence that can eat 75 pounds of meat in a couple of minutes like that uh you can think of maybe it's a Delta Commando force or something that was hiding in the bushes trying to do this but what kind of a job is that for military folks that the conclusion was this calf had been taken somewhere else that the surgery had been done somewhere else and then that this thing had been just dropped back out in the past year but who did it and why well you that's true and then you start getting into the time continuum problem here um you're familiar with jacqu valet sure and the work that he's done of course and one of the one of the accounts that he gives in his several books uh is of this Brazilian lineman uh there's a group of linemen that are working in in the the jungles of Brazil to to put up to bring in power and while they're working they notice one of their buddies is gone and uh they start looking around for him and they figure well he just went off to the to the Jungle to relieve himself or something and after a few minutes he returns with two weeks of beard growth on his face and and and tells a story they cannot believe but he had only been gone away from them from about 20 25 minutes show go back up with two weeks of beard you know I mean the cobwebs inside the trailer of the door that would indicate the door had been shut for a long time but the Bulls had only been in there a matter of minutes right you know you uh there there's something more going on here than just some governmental conspiracy thing of trying to cover up the government's advances with uh uh UFO anti-gravity traffic and trying to create a skin walker Legend around everything to try to uh scare everybody away from what the government is secretly doing in the UA mountains well that certainly doesn't fit in this case but that's what a lot of say that the government might have a psychological exercise underway but they haven't been doing it for 50 years which is how long the stuff has been going on if and even longer with the UTS yeah yeah that's that's not a government um exercise and I would wonder what uh what Delta Commander Commando gets the job of sneaking into uh you know into to the the kitchen to take all the groceries out of the pantry or another example the the mom would take a shower every morning and she'd lock the bathroom door she puts a a towel and a brush on the on the cabinet there she'd come out and they're gone she'd find the hairbrush in the in the microwave she'd find the towel in the in the freezer hours later I mean who what Commando gets those kinds of assignments it's not it's not a military exercise although I'm convinced that the military is certainly interested in what's going on there now well yeah no doubt about that hold on we'll be right back with George few more minutes don't go away Jack Stockwell on K talk hey all right 24 minutes after the hour uh Mr nap can only be here for a few more moments uh so George I want to do two things number one where is all of this now in your mind and in nd's experience and then number two I want to bring on at least one caller had something very interesting to say well uh in my mind I mean I I'm hoping that the Activity one of these days resumes at the ranch you know it it sort of uh it it sort of uh got to a point where it didn't want to be stalked anymore I mean it it obviously enjoyed the the uh the the procedure and The Interchange uh a lot more when it was in charge of things and and

terrorizing this family when nids arrived on the scene it didn't like it so much so it's sort of gone underground but I hope and nids has hopes that one day it will return and uh maybe can be studied or um interacted with in a different way did anybody try to study it or interact with it from a psychic point of view or yes other than other than with dials and instruments yeah there there were some attempts to that they had the what's called remote viewers that that checked out the property but I think I think the next approach would be some if if there's a resumption of activity that that nids would like to try something where it uh uh a less technological uh approach maybe have some Shaman and some uh psychics and things like that try to interact with this thing as opposed to C catching photographs of it right I'm I want to get Cindy on here for a second Cindy you there yes I'm here yeah Cindy was telling me an incredible experience she had in this same area I want I want to know George if this sounds typical of what most people have experienced Cindy go ahead okay um in the I can't remember exactly what the date was but in the early 1990s my family has property up in the upper unas um and my sister and I went down one night they had a just a little telephone that we could use down by the river and it was about maybe 11 o'clock at night just barely a moon so you could barely see just the outlines of the trees and whatnot and as we approached the telephone we could hear the river and we looked down and it looked like there were two helicopters coming up the canyon which was about a mile wide on both sides these helicopters were were silent they had the strobe lights going on at the very end of of on the very each side of the canyon coming up just equally you know equal sides um about 300 400 yards above the ground and as it got closer we couldn't hear anything we should have been able to hear the helicopters the blades couldn't hear anything we looked again and it absolutely floored us it was an huge ship of some sort that reached from one side of the canyon to the other it was that wide and it was completely it was like a big huge I can't even see what it was it was a just outline like a big gigantic oversized airplane but it was dead silent and we got terrified we ran and got into our van and looked up into the sky and watch it it got closer and closer to us it lifted up and we saw the silhouette of this massive massive machine it was huge I've never seen anything like it in my life and I can say that I haven't heard exactly that story but certainly similar stories in fact I I would love to jack I'd love to talk to your uh your caller there Cindy yes maybe interview and get some details on this at some point CU that it's it's pretty similar I mean you know there were a lot of different aircraft seen in the area that looked like something conventional that turned out not to be like the the flying Winnebago that they saw on the ranch well it went up over the mountain the mountain tops the next night I was listening to Art Bell and Linda Molton how was on there giving her um cattle mutilation updates and it just so happened that up in that duchan county right where that machine was heading for or whatever it was was heading for there was a number of mutilated cattle that next day Cindy what year is this I can't remember the exact year it was early 1990s I just remember all my little I had a bunch of little kids and they were just all very very young so it was 1990s sometime early about maybe 91 92 is so any well I'd love to hear more about it Cindy if I get a chance to talk to you off air i' I've never told anybody this before but when I was listening to you today it just it freaked me out I thought oh well rest assure that you're not crazy and a lot of other people have seen similar things okay now what I'm going to do since I know your number if you don't mind when we finally go to a break here very shortly I'm going to give George off air your phone numbers that all right that's fine yeah that's fine okay all right we're going to go to a break and then we'll come back say goodbye to

30 minutes after the hour uh we have time for one more call so let's get uh Andy on here Andy you're on with George knap hi Jack hi George good job the other night morning uh I would never have called this in Jack but this is the only appropriate show for for it uh oh I belong to a study group and there's a a fellow that works that works for the government that comes to our Sunday group and I will never tell you his name he he said this fine he said this to us in complete utter confidence one night he said that and he's working right now he goes all all over the world for the military and does stuff in Alaska and Middle East and other places he said there is a Stargate is the word he used either a natural Stargate or some ancient device and it's buried in the uas and the military's been all over it for a long time my question is have you ever heard that word before you're saying the word portal but a place where other dimensions come together and these the ships might be coming and going out of there and they might be uh you know that might be there might be fishing and they like cow eyes or something yeah well that that uh yeah the yummy cow parts we eat cows so that's not that unusual I've heard the term Stargate before I've never heard it applied to the Uint Basin um you know there have been a variety there are a couple of different top secret uh government programs under the Stargate uh Banner one of them was remote viewing uh but I've never heard it used there I'd be really interested in learning more about I know well tell you what uh they know how to get a hold of me if you want my number uh go ahead and let the producer give you I'll give you his name but he has to be willing you know just I understand that name I don't bother people that don't want to talk to me but he might he might isn't Anonymous I'd be very surprised if the military was not in interested and what's been going on there well certainly if there is spacecraft or at least anti-gravity craft as big as what Cindy was describing from one Mountain Ridge to the next filling the whole valley not making one debel of sound overhead and disappearing over a far Mountain Ridge either the military is doing that or the military wants to know how to do that yeah so one of the other Austin my son and I were camping near there a couple years ago in the middle of the night we heard automatic weapons fire all over the place huh well well I appreciate the uh the call and I hope I can get the number of that guy I'll give it to you appreciate your call you're welcome Hey one other one other question here George how is uh how's uh Channel 8 Eyewitness News how do they look at you in the midst of all of this and with your other news investigative uh colleagues first it was Area 51 and then it was the Uint Basin and you know are you being pigeon hold off to the side somewhere well I you know I have to be worried about that but so far that's not happened I mean I've been here a long time so people know that I have interest in in things other than shoot them up and crooked politicians um and I'll tell you the you know where some of my journalism colleagues mostly people who don't work for kaas uh like to give me grief about it uh the public the viewing public can't get enough of it oh no that's true and so you know I'm serving the public not my other colleague so uh I can't get enough and they can't get enough and I like doing it um and kaas is tolerant of me they just don't want me to go too far off the edge okay okay uh I know you have to go so we'll we'll kind of call it here at this point but I'm going to put you on hold for a second because my producer needs to pick up just a couple of numbers so that we can make sure that uh because when we get the books and we want to and you have we have some of your books coming in they just you're going to arrive late I want to be able to give them away on the air and sure and and once we get this out a little bit more I uh definitely want to uh be able to get you back on here I'll be glad a lot more questions George thanks so much hold on for a

moment all right you know here here you have a battery of pH level I mean it's a rather impressive team of physicists Engineers psychologists trying you know and you bring why do you bring the psychologists in you bring the psychologists in to interview the families interview the people involved to make sure that uh you're not dealing with a bunch of nut cases and um other doctorate level Professionals for the purpose of Simply investigating the subjects that that uh are largely shunned by mainstream science um you know it's kind of uh it's a situation where people when people don't want to believe something they're they're not going to believe it no matter what kind of evidence is brought before them and of course that has a lot of political ramifications as well but um and we didn't have time to get into all of the experience with the Gormans but by the middle of 96 now I started uh the political show in March of 96 I I was on the air from March 95 through March of 96 doing a health show and it and it was in March of 96 what's that that's 10 years ago that I um started doing this um Monday through Friday show and it was shortly after that that uh Ryan Leighton contacted me and said hey Jack there something going on out there in you in a basin and you need to come out and take a look at it and he explained this stuff to me and I knew Ryan was a little you know uh off center um but then I am too and we had been friends for a good 20 years so far and uh he said I'm going to set something up and we're going to go out there and we're going to spend a few nights out there on this farm he didn't give me the names or anything at the time he just said there's this Farm out there and because of the work that Ryan has done who and he calls in here on a regular basis uh he was mentioned in the book hunt for the skinwalker is one of the people who've been doing an awful lot of investigative work out there but by the middle of 1990 I bring up 96 is because by the middle of 96 the Gormans were ready to just cash in their chips I mean those who who know him say that he had blamed himself for the uh weird string of events that had um that you've been hearing about for the last little while well what they did next I'll tell you about as soon as we get back now tomorrow Sanders Hicks is going to be my guest who's the author of the book uh The Big Wedding and The Big Wedding the what the big wedding does is it examines the uh cia's controlling client relationship with uh with Pakistani intelligence and uh the ones who had close documented under reported links to the 911 terrorists in The Big Wedding in this book The Big Wedding and I think we got one or two to give away on the show uh Sanders Hicks um hits the road starts going around to all the whistleblowers in the country and he finds one Randy glass who documents how the FBI was warned by Pakistani intelligence 3 years before the attack on 911 and so what he goes into is uh his original research with the neocons the Bush family the CIA the Muslim Brotherhood and his conclusion of course is that it's impossible that the White House did not have detailed fore knowledge of 911 so he uh you know and all these whistleblowers all these top researchers that he's bringing together into one book include colen rrow uh an ATF agent Steve bar barbaroni uh Muhammad ATA expert Daniel hopsicker uh CIA asset Brad ir and the naval intelligence veteran um delmart breand so um that's G to what time 8 7 8 o' 8 to 9 from 8 to 9: tomorrow morning Sanders Hicks author of The Big Wedding it's another uh research book on the cover up of 911 but it gets into an awful lot of the background information that comes from whistleblowers who were um who were privy to what was going on now uh I was talking about Gorman and the fact that they finally uh you know when Bigalow when Bigalow and his team came to Utah introduced themselves to the Gormans um these nids researchers check out the story they interview the neighbor they evaluate the Gorman's you know obviously incredible tales that you've been listening to for

the last hour then Bigalow offers to buy the ranch outright with the idea of trying to transform it into this big interactive paranormal laboratory uh you know some ongoing um experiment that might shed some light and the questions that obviously are are viewed with a certain level of honest scientific skepticism and uh but amazingly he talks the Gormans into staying at the ranch as the caretakers he buys it but he wants them to stay there and take care of it but of course by this point the family's a wreck you know the UFOs the balls of light the mutilations the disappearances the Bigfoot sightings and then the skin walker showing up himself or herself or itself but uh you know there's all these other things the apparitions that they would see in the house the blinding lights that would appear all this per this um uh um psychic events that he was describing here uh the George was describing of the uh the packaging the the missing equipment the groceries you turn your back and the groceries are out of the Shelf back into the bags again the Furnishings the you know no one could sleep anymore and when they did manage to you know get a few hours of sleep they're plagued by all these horribly violent nightmares and um often discovering that different family members that next morning had experienced the exact same dream the night before so the two kids which were you know honor students before they arrived at the ranch their grades begin to plummet Mrs Gorman of course loses her job at the local bank because of all her repeated absences and and all the little water cooler tales and stories that were going on um and so the folks from nids all these PhD level people you know they're offering the moral and emotional and financial support to the Gorman family but what's more they they they had this plan that they presented to them and the ranch presented what appears to be of course a once- in a-lifetime opportunity to legitimately study with scientific equipment this whole menu of paranormal activities that's going on so they seal off the ranch and they pack it with all this high-tech monitoring equipment and they staff it with round the clock trained observers to see what would happen and um some of the residents of course sarcastically wondering what these hustlers from Las Vegas could possibly have in mind they figure that there's some kind of a scam going on the UFO Bo Buffs and they still talk about it to this day that Bob Bigalow is this shadowy guy with CIA connections and he was somehow trying to corner the market on ET and um but as it turned out all these groups are wrong you know nids did seal off the ranch from all these outside observers but not for monetary gain and neither did the CIA nor nor any other government agency have any input or access to the things that were occurring while nids was on Watch and the phenomena itself didn't wither or evaporate and but for the last six years uh the events have been under this constant scrutiny and and Witnesses including some very highly accomplished scientists and law enforcement Personnel have documented this this mindboggling array of unusual activity but there's been a near Total Blackout lately on the release pie of any information coming from the site and the most upto-date information is in the book The Hunt for the skinwalker you can go hunt for the skin walker.com get some information there you can go to amazon.com Barnes & Noble uh to pick this up it's it's what 20 bucks or something like that but I'm telling you one of the most fascinating reads and scary because it purports to be true now no one who studied any of this can say with any certainty what's going on that's what I was trying to get George to do the nids researchers aren't making any claims about ETS or ghosts or Skin Walkers they're just collecting the data trying to make some sense out of it which is you know small Comfort to anybody else who's actually been in the midst of all of this kind of stuff but you look at this long Litany of um of bizarre activity that's occurred while the nids team was stationed at the

ranch including this shooting and tracking of this creature with one foot wide yellow eyeballs falling out of the tree when it's shot and then disappearing right in front of their eyes you know and then these uh ice circles we didn't get a chance to talk about that which seemed to be the opening of some portal into another uh Dimension but what the word on the street now is do not go to the ranch you're not welcome it's private property the people who live on it or near it don't want to be hassled by the Curiosity Seekers the media the K talk listeners and what's more the level of unexplained phenomena suddenly has taken a note dive in just the last few months of 2005 there's almost no activity going on at all so chances are you wouldn't see anything even if you could get on the property but uh that's what George wanted me to say uh in my concluding remarks on the whole thing before because he just didn't have time to get into it anymore which is you know what I think I've done here the last five minutes Daryl and Sandy are on the Stockwell show hi Jack yeah I've known Ryan almost as long as you have maybe not quite as long but I've been hearing these stories from him for years about the ranch out there and everything you're saying is true yeah I know it doesn't sound logical but people are still camping out on the edge of the ranch not quite on the property and they're still well at least a few months ago very very weird stuff going on out there and I mean strange creatures that don't appear to be from this planet yes even and uh it messes with their minds and they'll wake up knowing they've been screaming while they were asleep uh they have strange nightmares uh hold on a second hold on we'll be right back got to take a quick break don't go away Jack Stockwell on K talk and we're back we've only got a couple more minutes uh Daryl I'm going to give you another minute to wrap that up and then we'll get on to Greg okay uh you really ought to join our UFO group because we have people in our group that's been out there camped out overnight you and experienced the stain strange alien creatures and so on but we have a UFO meeting once a month on a Saturday afternoon and fact Navajo friend who was there talking about the skin walker last month and this invis semi invisible skin walker you call it doesn't sound like a skin walker at all sounds like something totally different the skin walker generally is like a an Indian person through black magic and and who knows what power the name the navajos gave it me I say that's just the name the Navajo or I mean the UTS gave it yeah but this doesn't sound like well what every Indian tribe talks about the skin walker it's like an a visible more like a wolf on two legs uhhuh but this invisible thing doesn't sound like a skin walker at all just sound like something else but anyway you ought to you ought to you know you're free on a Saturday afternoon sometimes aren't you yeah occasionally I am that's true well once a month whoop sorry once a month you should check us out this this month we're talking about the Ghost Chasers with all the instruments they use to find the entities and so on you'd find it very interesting thanks darl okay appreciate it all right let me get Robert on here Robert you're on the Stockwell show good morning yeah it's kind of funny to hear you having this discussion why is that I just because you talk about everything else political healthwise hey I you know I've often made the statement and it may get me in trouble one of these days but I believe in everything it get you in trouble I believe in everything I believe in the gods of Olympus you don't want to get trouble pretty soon someone's going to shut you down I believe in aliens I even believe in Greg's anger it's you know it it doesn't take too long I think for people to realize there's there's other things out there that we don't understand sure and and I understand that there are other societies that have put their posterity here upon the Earth um you can take a look at the pleades star system yeah the Osiris star system the Orion star system how many of the star

systems have put their posterity here upon the Earth and you take a look at Adam and Eve right and you think think you think that the history of the earth is in all described in the Old Testament New Testament I think there's a whole lot more history going on than what's been it's like the Old Testament New Testament like a bat that's hitting Us in the head and we're told that's the only truth that's out there I think that the US government has agreements with some of these other societies who have higher technology and we have no clue how much technology there is out there how many face-to-face agreements and collaboration is going on with US government and some of these other beings you still there Robert he disappeared well that's it uh that's true you um if if uh there is a literal if there is a literal expression in the story of Adam and Eve they came from another planet Adam I'm sure had a belly button brought here from just the question is who brought him here but um but you know and then you look at all the various cultures and societies on this planet and the absolute dir of information that we have regarding the early history of man and I think it's probably a good reason I think there's a good reason why uh um we don't have that information but I'll tell you this if God and our idea of God are one and the same then we've lost the our way on the search for truth we've lost our path let me say that again as simply as I can if what God really is in the sense of the ultimate everything and our idea of him in that regard is one in the same then we somewhere have seriously jumped track in our search for Truth uh because when you get into deep philosophical discussions regarding God when you can raise the dead at the wave of a hand then I want to talk to you till then you know it's just another idea or was that too nasty to say things like that tomorrow The Big Wedding we will be talking about the big wedding in other words the the latest research on 9911 from the whistleblowers themselves world to Jack Stockwell on ktalk e e e e e e

Source: SKINWALKER RANCH : presentation by George Knapp with Q&A
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:11 AM

=====

c2e582cb-c21d-486a-bebc-ddaa3c83d82a

SKINWALKER RANCH : presentation by George Knapp with Q&A

09045c59-50e6-4c4d-949c-d5d23bb7a713

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sg8iK20GVLE>

sg8iK20GVLE

Jeremy Corbell

whenever you introduce somebody like this guy you look for the superlatives and salient points and you don't have to look too far to find him he's a broadcast journalist par excellence many Sundays you'll hear him on coast to coast but even more than that he's got fire in the belly to get the real story as opposed to just the first story that falls to hand join me in extending the most warm welcome here mr. George Knapp

thank you everyone so let me start off by apologizing

I forgot my suit and tie

actually I didn't forget it I didn't want to bring it and Tim said it was okay so I've always wanted to make a presentation dressed like this because this is how I dress at home most of the time when I'm not work and besides I'm in an alien parade today so I don't want to be wearing a suit and tie it's terrific to be invited back here you know to McMinnville I I started lobbying to be reinvented back here about a minute after I finished the presentation the last time I was here I lobbying isn't the right word groveling is more like it

because I it's it is so much fun you know I retired from the UFO conference scene

more than three years ago I just had had enough of it you know you go to the same conferences there's the same people presenting the same stuff and it was a waste of my time and then you get in all the arguments with the crazies who are committed to this position or that position or that conspiracy and I had enough so I said that's it but I I knew at the time that there was one conference that could bring me out of my underground bunker one conference that would get me back on the scene and that of course is the Tahiti UFO conference but the Tahiti folks haven't called

so actually McMinnville is the one I mean this is the most fun conference and I've been to him all over the world for the last 30 years there's nothing close there's nothing close to and it's

so much fun the attitude of the folks who are here is so healthy and inquisitive and and I have been trying to convince him to go ahead and start an i-team of his own so I could move to McMinnville I mean McMenamin they save old buildings and restore them that's a passion of mine they they make beer they make wine they roast coffee and they put on a UFO conference I need to work for these folks

so it's it's an exciting time for the UFO topic big things are underway I think my friend Jeremy Korbelt was talking about it the other night for those of you who are here about all these different acronyms and programs and you could think about I know it seems like progress is slow and we get frustrated that more information doesn't come out about UFOs in general but Wow a lot of stuff has happened here since last October last October on a stage in Seattle a guy named Lou Elizondo stepped forward and said the fact is the US government has been studying UFOs it never stopped in 1969 as we were told when Project Blue Book ended they of course they've been studying it you know there are intrusions over national security facilities encounters with US military so we've always suspected that they were studying it and Lou came forward and said not only are we studying it but I was in charge of it and I resigned because it's not good getting enough of a priority that's that's a really big deal and then two months after that in December the New York Times breaks a story about the program that Lou had been in charge of they kind of confused things a little bit about the 22 million dollars that have been spent by the Pentagon because in fact that money had gone to another program all SAP that has distinct connections to Las Vegas as all UFO stories seems to have seemed to have there is a trail of breadcrumbs from just about any UFO story you could imagine not only to Las Vegas and Bob Bigelow but also to skinwalker ranch will be which we'll be talking about today in addition to the revelations about a tip and all SAP there's a lot of other information that's been dribbling out we did a story last night you didn't see it because it's it's in Las Vegas TV but about the tic-tac you up out those videos were released people complained about them but just what we UFO folks do there are too grainy we don't they're not long enough we don't know what it is and maybe it's a bird maybe it's a balloon well it's not a bird and it's not a balloon and it's not another airplane it's something from somewhere else it does things that we can't do and I was able to release a report

was written for the DIA and the Pentagon that analyzed all the sensor data that shows beyond any question that these crafts are do things that we can't do it's an exciting time I know there is frustration and that we want more information in fact we want all of it and we want it now it's coming and and then there and the if you think about the progress that's been made in the last eight months it's just it's just incredible as I said I think all roads one way or another lead to Las Vegas and to skinwalker ranch it's in Utah which is what we're gonna talk about today and I am I don't think I'm exaggerating and saying that it is the strangest place on earth at least the strangest place on earth that has been studied it is the most intensely studied paranormal UFO hotspot in the world and it hasn't just been studied once it's been studied twice which we'll cover tonight Robert Bigelow the he's described as shadowy billionaire CIA front he's in the tea business he's in he's a casino owner he's a drug runner all kinds of crazy stories is has spent more money pursuing UFOs paranormal psychic phenomena than any person in the history of the world and he bought bought this property and we're gonna get into why he bought it in a couple of minutes but he installed scientists on therefore there

were there he owned it for 20 years

the scientists were there for seven or eight years 24/7 either they were there or had cameras there and they tried to figure out what the heck was going on this place has a history of really strange activity and they were doing what scientists are supposed to do and they basically have caught nothing but grief for it ever since it is a UFO hotspot this is a UFO conference based on you know the McMinnville photos and the legacy of this area and so we will talk about UFOs but this is not really a UFO story it's much bigger than that much broader and it the reality of what happened at that ranch at that property suggests that there is a connection between UFOs a lot of other things that people categorize as paranoia

what that connection is well maybe we can explore that together to try to figure it out it's almost like the UFOs are the shiny bauble that is used to sort of lure us into the dark forest where other kinds of murky beings reside so I wrote a book about it with Colum Kelleher in 2005 it's called hunt for the skinwalker which is the same title as Jeremy's film that we'll get into in a moment and the reason I wrote the book is actually I had started the project as a documentary as a documentary film Bob Bigelow bought that property in 1996 which we'll get into further in a moment and basically shut it down he had his scientists in there and they were not releasing information they didn't want it to be overrun by UFO folks or crazy people or or whatever they wanted to be able to study it and they expanded the study and tried to get information from people who live in the general area but they didn't really want to publicize it well I'm hearing all this information as it goes along because I'm friends with Bob and I got to know his staff at Knids and so I'm seeing all this wild stuff that's going on but I can't tell anybody about it and around 2000 they allowed me to start visiting the property I brought along a photographer each time we had visited we would shoot interviews with the scientists who are working on the project with neighbors with eyewitnesses who had seen strange things documenting what I thought would be a really great film around 2003 after I had made several trips there Bigelow sort of it the word about the ranch is kind of getting out there being overrun by trespassers and drunks and parties and and UFO crazies and so he said please don't put that out so I didn't so I buried it

and we had the tapes and all the materials in boxes but I kept pestering them much as Jeremy has pestered me that I really would like to get it out someday around 2003 the activity at the ranch had declined to such a degree that the Knids folks Bigelow and Dr. Colum Kelleher had figured well what do we got to lose

we'll let you go ahead and write some articles not do the documentary but

right some articles without any photos for the place so you don't make it easier for people to find it and I did and we put him in a little newspaper a weekly paper in Las Vegas and this thing went all over the world suddenly these stories were out that people did not know they had heard some of it there had been some news reports back in 1996 about cattle mutilations and lights in the sky but the kinds of things that that were described in that report were way way beyond standard UFOs and cattle mutilations really truly bizarre stuff that we're going to talk about today and then in 2005 Bigelow said well go ahead and release the book

the idea was needs hoped that by having some publicity about these kinds of hot spots that we might get some input from other places other people in other regions that would say hey we've got something similar that here why don't you guys come and investigate and then knids would have something else to do we did get information or they got information about it but it it never led to any further studies that teams would go out and look at these other hot spots Yakima Sedona Dulce New Mexico for example and they spent a lot of time on the ground but it never evolved into the kind of study that happened at the skinwalker ranch so needs folded its 10th it the organization dissolved in right around 2004-2005 because the activity at the ranch had gone underground what we learned later though and I was not able to talk about this either is that a new study began 2008 and it was funded by you it was funded by American taxpayers and it was conducted at the suggestion of the Defense Intelligence Agency the DIA and so for a couple of years their government-funded investigators some of the same people who had worked for needs were on the property investigating the paranormal UFOs and a whole bunch of other stuff that are way beyond what you would think a normal UFO or government study would be interested in I want to give you a sense of sort of a sense of what the ranch is like in

you know that the book we put out and had no photos for reasons that I just mentioned and and the documentary project that we started long ago was shelved

Jeremy Korbel has been pestering me for a long time to may be revive it and when Bob Bigelow sold the property in 2016 and a new owner came in I was sort of relieved of my promise that I wouldn't put this stuff out so we we started working on it it's that the new film were proud proud of it it's not out yet but will be soon it's two films it's the story of the original stuff that I shot and never showed to anyone and it's also the new stuff that Jeremy has has acquired interviews with people who would never come forward before and it's kind of exciting so I want to show you a clip that give you a sense of where we're heading here it was dead night out of nowhere that weird flash and you see that look at that that's amazing there is some kind of intelligence operating here and you're not allowed to talk about it this is like the area 51 of the paranormal going public now

it is perhaps the most important scientific effort of our time the Pentagon and CIA they've been investigating encounters with the paranormal at the ranch we're talking about unidentified flying objects UFOs the program received more than 20 million dollars for its work this is a potential threat a grave one to our country and everybody who lives there knows about something is here something that the government's doing right above my head and I could hit it with a tennis ball the skinwalker is extraterrestrial

they should not have vanished but they vanished we are on the eve of something momentous well any of the fingers be pointing toward skin off the ranch Declassified videos an authentic Department of Defense footage published in December

so that's a little taste of what the films gonna look like and some of the things that are in that and some of the things that we'll talk about today and they're over the next two hours I've

never been able to talk about in public before because the best thing was secret you know it was a government project and while I was aware of it because of my friendships were the people who were involved I was under a I didn't have to sign anything no one is gonna throw me in jail but I would violate a confidence which for a journalist that's your your stock-in-trade that's what that's how you learn stuff people tell you things on the condition that you don't spill it immediately and and that has served me very well over the years and the story about the ranch I mean I knew about it since 1996

I never went public till 2003 the story of the bast study I had known about it since it started around 2008 actually a little bit in 2007 but we didn't make it public until this year so sometimes just by being patient and hanging on you get to learn a lot of stuff people tell you stuff if they think they can trust you and I know that puts me in a category of being in league with the evil cabal government or something but you know Oh I'll deal with that somehow I thought I would tell you some stories that we have not discussed in public and some stories that I have told in public before because not everyone here I think has heard about the ranch but in 1994 the property in question had been vacant for seven years nobody lived on it there the will show you what the ranch looks like here a little bit but this family moved in we call him in the book the Gorman's their real name has been well known it's been released by other people the reason that we stick with it is because we made an agreement

the knids guys had made an agreement they weren't going to use the real name they were gonna tell anybody and I honored that agreement so in the book when column I wrote it we didn't use their real name you could find it if you wanted to look for it we stuck with Gorman so that's the name I'm going to use even though some of you may know what the real name is dad is a an educated man college educated he's an expert in Simmons Hall artificial insemination raising these special cattle

he's an expert marksman and hunter just a real solid guy his wife we call her

Ellen I think in the book is the vice president of a bank in town also educated smart solid solid as a rock the two kids were both straight-a students a boy and a girl just a solid family they buy this property in northeastern Utah and it's their dream property it's 480 acres it's a beautiful place and they are unloading their stuff on the very first day on the property they have some calves in the corral and they look out across the pasture and they see this large beast

it's a canine is it a dog they're looking at it trying to figure it out no it's a it's a wolf we didn't know that we're wolves in this part of the country this thing starts walking toward them its head down it's being very docile they figure this must be somebody's pet

this must be somebody's pet wolf and it gets closer and closer to them and as it does they I think one of them brushed it and it it had rained that day so there was a wet dog smell they recall and this thing was gigantic I mean they the ranchers about my size and the back of this wolf came up this high so it was huge and it's walking between the family and acting like a pet and then it spots one of these calves that made the mistake most of the calves are huddled

back on the side of the corral they see this wolf one of them made the mistake of sticking its snout through the bars and this wolf springs into action and chomps down on this calf and starts trying to drag it out of the corral why don't we play this clip this is column Kelleher the the main investigator on the in the mid study put a couple of cobs in this Corral here and this one here and they saw this this wolf had was just trotting across the the field here from this direction and it stopped occasionally it was there was a light rain it was it was a misty kind of a day with with light rain and so they were watching this wolf as it was coming towards them and

seemingly kind of unconcerned the wolf stuck his head in into the corral grabbed us that the muzzle of the of the calf in full view of these two try to drag it out of the corral the car fire you know I was going wild so Terry and his dad went over with

you know stout sticks and started beating on the wolf to try to let get it make sure that it let go the the calf several times they beat on the on the on the wolf without any effect whatsoever so Terry asked his son to go in to get a 357 Magnum the Sun came out and the the wolf was still dragging trying to drag that the calf through that the corral and Terry sort of pointed the Magnum at the animal and shot it now as far as I remember he shot at either three or four times and it was like from increasingly close range first of all it was from from several feet and then it was closer and closer on the fourth shot the animal

I believe let the let the calf go but the the animal was didn't the the wolf didn't let out any yelps of pain that there was no sign of blood there was there was no sign of distress yeah

the animal let the calf go and looked at Terry Terry gets the 3006 which you know can bring bring down an elk you know from from a relatively long distance shot at at but you know a distance of 20 feet and this time there was a big recoil from the animal you know the animal kind of recoiled but still didn't give out any pain or anything like that but kind of backed off for maybe 10 feet 15 feet and Terry shot at

it was actually a sixth time with the 30-yard six and this time he saw a bunch of flesh that the bullet exited from the animal with with flesh and this time the animal just kind of turned on us on its heel and just trotted off you know almost casually and exactly where it would come from across in that direction now you know the piece of flesh was lying on the ground and they they examined it so they beat it with sticks it doesn't react they shot at four times with the 357 I owned one of those those are pretty powerful handguns it doesn't do anything it stops and and it just looks at them

shoot shoot it twice with the with the hunting rifle 30.6 chunk of flesh and fur falls off but the animal is not in any other kind of distress and it just trots off onto the this the southern side of the property and on that side of the property there's these big trees and brush and on the opposite side of that then further is a river and it gets muddy so the rancher and his son are thinking geez this is a big powerful animal that's wounded we got to go after it they grab another hunting rifle and they go after it and it wasn't hard to track

the wolf because though in the muddy ground it was heavy it probably weighed 200 pounds and it was leaving tracks that went into the mud two inches deep so they're tracking it occasionally through the brush they see a glimpse of the animal it walks into what is a clearing it's about 50 yards across by the time the the rancher and his son get to this clearing they walk out the tracks go right out into the middle of this thing and stop it was as if this thing vanished into thin air they go walking back to see the rest of the family what are we gonna tell them about this well we did you know basically we're gonna have to just get over it and move on this is the first day they moved into the property they go back and pick up the chunk of fur and flesh and I guess they're not thinking like a forensic investigator or a UFO investigator so they don't keep it but this fur and flesh

smelled like rotten meat like it had been out in the Sun for a couple of days it was rotting they didn't keep it unfortunately but so later when the knids guys get there I'm jumping ahead but when the knids guys get there and hear this story they prepared sort of like a photo lineup like you would do for a suspects in a criminal case and they showed the family likenesses of different species of wolves and they asked each of them independently the four people to pick out which one they had seen and they all settled on the same one and the one they settled on is a direwolf

and it's been extinct for ten thousand years

and that wasn't the only time they saw this wolf that the wife the mom had another encounter at the front gate and that'll show you in a moment later this same wolf was in the company of two dogs they're traveling as a pack and the dogs had these giant oversized heads just really weird animals and a weirder still that they'd be hanging out with this this bulletproof wolf so that that's day one that's day one on the property they're thinking uh you know we just got to kind of move on finish unpacking and and get on with this now I'm gonna tell you some stories today that you're not gonna believe and I'm okay with that you don't have to believe it I don't have an agenda I don't know what the explanation for this stuff is I have no idea and I don't think anybody else does either

well we'll explore some possible connections towards the end then we'll open it up with the questions but no one can explain how that works or what that animal was or where it was from or some of the other creatures or experiences that I'm going to tell you about again I don't expect you to believe it but I'm telling you that this is how it happened and and that the witnesses are telling us the truth so the family moves in strange things start happening let me show you the what the ranch looks like let's roll that so this is skinwalker Ridge that's the northern side of the property you'd see it's a really beautiful piece of acreage 480 acres it's divided into three homesteads

and there is only one way in there's only one way to get into the property by the way on this on the north side is something called bottle hollow the whole thing is surrounded by ute tribal land that's the I wish I had stolen that sign because it's gone now but that's the opening day that's the gate that gets into the ranch there's only one way in it goes all the way through the three homesteads and and it's always locked and that becomes important because of some of

the events that I'm going to describe to you the only way to get in that property is right there and the ridge on one side the river on the other and this road and it goes right by the ranch house now that's the ranch house where the the family lived when they first moved in we could just freeze on that for a second when they first moved in they the house they noticed that these giant steaks with big heavy chains were both at the front door and on the side door as if the people who had lived there had these giant guard dogs they also noticed that all of the doors had locks on both side bolts and locks they noticed doors inside had locks on both sides and cabinets had locks it was like the people that lived there had been paranoid now though those folks by the way had been contacted the family they lived there before and Wow

but they have no idea what we're talking about paranormal stuff they they don't remember anything like that we'll get into that so that the family thought that's kind of weird it's like they're worried about keeping something out and they're worried about keeping something in and all these locks but again like with the wolf thing they kind of just let it go this is their dream property they just got here they're gonna get on with it

these are some observation towers that were built by the knids team when they came in in 1996 they have like dog runs they would have dogs inside those those runs and then the observation decks the team would go out in the pastures at night for observation looking for UFOs or whatever and that the dog runs are some interesting stories about things that happen there when they installed them someone kept opening them and the dogs they put them in and five minutes later the dogs are out they'd started putting locks on the on the gates and then it happened anyway

the locks would disappear there was a lot of trickster elements that happen that we'll get into that's another shot of one of the dog runs the needs team used the dog dogs as sort of biosensors because they could see and hear and sense things that before the humans who were with them would be aware that something was amiss or something was near this is the middle homestead there's three homesteads remember this is the middle one it's been long abandoned it looks like a scene from a horror movie but it's just decayed over the years because nobody's lived there but this is sort of the beating heart of skinwalker ranch this this property this area where the most unusual the most intense the weirdest and most inexplicable events seem to occur it was all sort of concentrated in this general area this is a this is the corral this is the corral where the the calves were and where another incident happened involving Bulls see that white facility there that's a it's an old trailer that they use to store tools in and there's only one door in and they always kept it locked and locked with the big heavy wire around it which will become a factor a little bit later yeah that's the that's the trailer so that's the door that that was created because of something that was inside that kicked it out I'll tell you about a little bit

that's what kicked it out those bulls so the family started having weird experiences that we would call sort of poltergeist kind of activity and it was right from the get-go right immediately and you know UFOs are one thing creatures that we'll get into in a bit there's a lot of scary stuff that happened there but the stuff that gives me little goosebumps is the poltergeist stuff they felt that something was watching them the whole time they were there

and they weren't wrong they started having inanimate objects became animated and it happened almost every day so we got a chronology of all the events that they could remember and they rattled off dozens of them so

frying pans and spatulas would move

and then the trickster started picking up the pace Terry the rancher mr. Gorman is out in the field is using a big post hole digger to dig holes to put posts or fencing and it's a fairly heavy piece of equipment he stops for a second takes a drink of water goes and wipes his brow goes in the bathroom comes back his post hole digger is gone now there's nobody out there there's nobody else out there

he looks all over for the darn thing finds it three weeks later

25 feet up in a cottonwood tree just weird

his son is tasked with moving a quart of wood he needed to move in a hundred yards he and his friends had done this to get it closer to the house where they're gonna use it there they went in when they finished and had lunch came back out the whole quart of wood is moved back to the original spot they did the same thing with fence poles these are big heavy fence poles they had the Sun and three of his friends spent four hours doing this moved all these heavy fence poles and when they came back out it had moved back to the original location except it was it was just like an inch or two off like so they could prove the whole thing had been moved and back but not to its original spot mom would take shower every morning she goes into the bathroom she locks the door she puts a towel and a hairbrush on the cabinet she gets out of the shower the door is still locked towel and hairbrush are gone they find the hairbrush later in the freezer mom goes grocery shopping it's a ranch family they buy a lot of food so they're not to go back and forth to town they she brings it home takes all the groceries out of the bags and puts it into the cabinets leaves the room comes back all the foods back in the bags that that kind of stuff is just happen to him all the time they had a dog that they needed that had bed fleas so they put a flea collar on it and the very next day the flea collar is gone

well dogs do that they can do it it's not that unusual but the next day it was back now the dog didn't put it on there was a lot of stuff like that and then they started they felt that they were being watched and they started

seeing shadows and shapes in the windows these dark tall dark humanoid shapes outside the windows they would hear heavy footprints outside the house then they started hearing the heavy footprints inside the house and they started seeing the shapes inside the house and then they started seeing the shapes at the bottom of their bed inside the house and it freaked him out they would go out at night in that it's a beautiful and serene pasture but they would hear voices coming from the sky above their head speaking a strange language in sort of a mocking tone laughing at him

and you know they're looking up they can't see anything at night the whole pasture would light up as if there was a giant spotlight in the sky boom sometimes the light appear to be coming out of the ground itself just like a beam of light right out of the ground they would hear sounds at night and sometimes in the daytime of machinery under the ground they would feel the rumbling that could hear metal-on-metal it was like there was an underground steel mill or a railroad under there and they couldn't figure it out

the people who had lived there before the Meyer family had when they added a weird thing to the deed they wanted to insist that the new owners before they do any digging on the property they should let the Myers know they were subtly suggesting don't be messing with the earth and and as we're gonna learn a little bit later it seemed like that was one of the activities that would stir stuff up when you dug in the earth they had an earthmover the guy who's there now they have an earthmover because it's a big ranch yeah move stuff around and whenever they would do that things would erupt and it was hard to predict what I'll do a little side story here the first visit that I made they invited me in part because I think they hope that my inherent weirdness quotient might get something going and so we went to the property and the arrival of strangers that that'll get something going make a lot of noise out there that gets the attention or whatever it is and you dig in the dirt so we did all that stuff this I was the stranger we

built of fire we made a bunch of noise did some interviews and we got the earth mover and moved some dirt around and then they put me on a chair in the middle homestead and left me there and so you know they had a couple of instruments on me they were they went a couple hundred miles a couple of hundred yards away and we're watching through different scopes and infrared binoculars and stuff to see if something came to get me and I would like to tell you that I'm I'm feeling very brave and you know I'm fine with it bring it on yeah

not really I was thinking to myself well you know UFO that'd be great

I'm happy to see UFO orbs yeah that'd be that'd be awesome but there's some other things that I'm gonna tell you about now that I don't want to really come into contact with that night however there was nothing came to get me

except mosquitoes so I was i sat out there about 45 minutes I think and that's quite enough so all of this strange stuff was going on and strange they they felt that they were being watched

and it just seemed to get weirder and weirder they had no idea about the area and they saw the rancher starts asking around about it this area the Uintah Basin has a history as a UFO hotspot for as long as humans have lived there people have been seeing strange things in the sky what we would call UFOs the first Europeans to cross that that area the basin father Escalante 1776 leading a Spanish missionaries and they reported in their journals strange lights in the sky above their campfire the youths who have lived there they have 15 generations back of stories that they tell about the sky people and objects in the sky and and things on this particular piece of property I'll just tell you about the skinwalker legend now it is it is a legend

it is lore it is religion to Native American people skinwalker is not really something that the Utes believe in all that much but the Navajo do and back in the day back in the day in the 17 1800 s the Utes and the knob

were at war what the youths were a fierce proud people

terrific horsemen dangerous warriors and they battled the Navajo in fact they align themselves with the Spanish and drove the Navajo out of their ancestral homes in Colorado so the story about skinwalker which is how the title comes from is that the Utes believed that the Navajo put a curse on them that they said a skinwalker and that that that that Ridge that we saw above the ranch that is what is known as the path of the skinwalker so the tribe believed that people should not go there they there's no prohibition from it but they had strongly advised tribal members to not go on that ranch and that is still true today skinwalker in the sense of what we're discussing today is sort of a an umbrella term that the tribe use to describe all the strange stuff that they had seen on that property over the decades over the centuries and it is also sort of a a metaphor for the knids team to come that that whatever it is that's there seems to be a trickster a shape-shifter something that changes shape and form it gives us glimpses of itself at times of its own choosing it appears in different forms to different people

it is elusive it is intelligent hunting it proved to be quite a daunting challenge the Uintah Basin is beautiful Stark it's rich in hydrocarbons dinosaur bones until the big oil boom caused by fracking it was about 90% Mormon salt salt of the earth folks LDS the other 10% were the Utes they were given a reservation at the end of the Civil War by Abraham Lincoln the 8th cavalry the buffalo soldiers were sent there built a fort fort Duchene to keep an eye on them to keep the peace buffalo soldiers are their own story because it turns out that this particular group of Calvary men were all freemasons steeped in the dark arts and some of them are buried in the in the areas of fort duchesne that the Native Americans the the Utes have built over and they built

homes and dug up the ground to pour concrete foundations and found graves and uniforms of the Buffalo Soldiers who were buried there so it's sort of like a Hollywood movie in Reverse you know we're we're always building haunted houses on Indian burial grounds this is kind of the the opposite side of that the Utes have their own government they have their own businesses they're modern people they generally coexist peacefully with the non Utes and the tribe for us as investigators for needs and then for us as filmmakers we had a tough time breaking through to them and getting them to talk they didn't trust us it took a long time jeremy has made really great progress in the last year or so in gaining access to Utes and we've been able to engage with them and hear a whole new level of stories about what's been going on there in 1974 a guy named Frank Salisbury Utah State University wrote an excellent book called the Utah UFO display the use of the word display and his title is is telling I think but it was it was because at that time in the late 50s all through the 60s into the 70s that basin

for whatever reason was a UFO hotspot more UFO sightings per capita than maybe anywhere in the country and pretty much if you go there now you would be hard-pressed to find somebody who hasn't seen one or who has a family doesn't have a family member who's seen UFOs of all kinds of shapes and sizes why that particular area no we don't really know a lot of doctors all with the Salisbury's information came from a guy named jr. Hicks he lives in a spent his entire life there in the basin

he was the science teacher he taught science to generations of school kids who live in the in the area and as they would become adults or teenagers and see UFOs or weird stuff they would go back to their science teacher jr. Hicks and tell him the story and he started compiling all these files and cases and he would drive through the properties and interview witnesses and put together an amazing compendium thousands of cases that he looked at the best 400 or so he gave to dr. Salisbury which formed the basis of this book

Jr Hicks is a pretty cool guy and because he knew everybody growing up they trusted him until told his story so he got a lot of information and he shared a lot of that stuff with us jr. Hicks is the guy the first time I met him on my first visit to the property who told me that Ridge is the path of the skinwalker and it got a little chill when he said it wise what is what's a skinwalker I'd never heard of it before

and he told me the story about the Utes and the prohibition or rather the admonition against going there and we've been working on that ever since you know I could talk all day about the skinwalker but in essence it is a shape-shifter it's an evil presence a sorcerer in order to become a skinwalker

according to aho beliefs you have to kill somebody a member of your own family and then you'll be able to morph into other animals and other shapes a crow a fox a wolf wolf so it's it's an interesting idea and maybe it seems quaint to some of us who do not share that particular belief or that culture but the Utes take it very seriously the Navajo take it very seriously as evidenced by the fact that we tried to ask about it even to tribal officials to police officers to academics they didn't want to talk about it because by mentioning skinwalker there was a concern that you invoke it you invoke its name you invited into your life and the there they take it very seriously because it's pretty scary and it's scary in ways that that transcend the tribe they believe that the Navajo had put a curse on them and that's that was what was unfolding on the Gorman ranch and the Gorman's had no way of knowing this they buy the property in 1994 they notice all the weird stuff all the weird events that start happening the shapes and shadows the lights the voices then they start seeing weird animals in addition to the wolf incident from that first day that was just the beginning

Ellen as I mentioned she saw something similar at the gate they saw birds that would show up that looked like they they were red they came out of like the Amazon or something that they're not native to that they would show up there were times when flocks of geese would be

lying over the property and they'd watch him these giant V's of geese Canadian geese and as soon as they got over the ranch house it was like they ran into an invisible pillar there and

they all scattered some of them fall out of the sky here's a here's a weird one

one afternoon Tom and Ellen arrived at the ranch after stopping in town they see a commotion in the corral

something's kicking up a lot of dust as they got closer they could see something is attacking their horses in the corral and it says big heavy beasts it looks like a hyena but its muscular low to the ground with a big furry Fox like tail and it's got claws and it's scratching at the haunches of these horses that are jumping up and down and it wasn't imaginary because the horses were injured the rancher jumps out of his truck yells at this thing and goes charging after it it takes off out of the corral goes up skinwalker Ridge jumps into a rock and disappears it's vanished I had never seen that before and they can't identify what the heck that was but its claws definitely left marks bulletproof wolves strange animals mystery voices strange lights poltergeist what do you need after that you need UFOs

so they started seeing a bunch of them the first one they saw it looked like an RV it was at the third homestead down at the other end of the property and the rancher and his son are out at night and they see what they think are headlights coming from the third ranch toward their house they wondered how the hell did this guy get down there in a Winnebago he must be stuck let's go help him so they start walking in that direction the headlights start coming toward them then the headlights go up up and over the trees and out and it they described it once it was in the sky they described it as what UFO researchers would call a trooper what was seen in Brazil for a lot of years a big refrigerator looking thing or an RV type shape but it clearly was not a Winnebago if it wasn't Winnebago I'd like to buy one of those flying Winnebagos next they started seeing these a daylight sightings of silver discs they saw classic flying saucers except

they the one that they encountered generated an emotional response in them and they were elated almost giddy like it was accessing something in their brain to mess with their emotions and that wouldn't be the only time that happened there were other crafts that and orbs and things that they saw that had the opposite effect there were some UFOs that looked like stealth fighters that would float silently over the over the property Ellen saw them first at the gate again and they were ringed by what looked like Christmas lights or disco lights there were a couple of times when they would just appear over Tom it was he was out at night in the pasture and then BOOM there's one right there

he took to stalking them he'd go out with a rifle at night he was thinking it's the government doing this stuff that government is somehow trying to drive him off his land so he'd get his gun and he was ready to shoot one out of the sky but he watch it he'd hide so these things are not omnipotent they could be fooled but he watched him floating around over the property shining spotlights over the ranch at different spots and he it's cold the night that he's telling the story about and he moves his knee and it cracks and this thing reacts it hears the Krakken reacts and shines a light in his direction and he he took off they started seeing all kinds of orbs the first ones were these white things that would flit around it's not fireflies they were about the size of a softball floating around in the trees sometimes they'd hover

sometimes they'd come toward them then they started seeing these red things also orbs that seemed to design to go after their animals scared the hell out of their animals drove their wood divided their their cows that would drive him off cliffs and then the blue ones the Blue Meanies these things were bigger than a softball they would get real close they were looked like it was made out of glass and inside of them was this bubbling blue liquid no means of propulsion they couldn't figure out how these things were flying but when these things would get close both the animals and the people it would drive them to their knees with fear just drive them crazy with fear like it was accessing a flight-or-fight kind of

it thing in your head now it's weird they had seen a lot of weird stuff they were kind of getting used to

spooky scary stuff but this thing drove them literally to their knees and and mess with them they started having weird dreams in addition to seeing the things outside the window they would have the same dreams at night the husband and wife and then in these dreams these beings in the sky are watching him and talking about him and they said oh yeah

Tom he knows he's where we're here when they wake up and they both tell the same dream again they're upset about it a couple of times they would wake up and they'd have these scoop marks on their on their hands and fingers so that it's really trying to scare the hell out of them I'll tell you what they they started in addition to all these UFOs that they were saying their neighbors were seeing him sometimes sombrero shaped objects that would fly right into skinwalker Ridge almost like it's a holographic projection of some sort as they Tom starts asking his neighbors he finds out that pretty much everybody out there has been seeing him and have been seeing him for a long time and he I guess he probably was wishing why didn't somebody tell me that before I bought this property they started losing animals cattle now they've got 80 head in their herd and these are expensive animals and a lot of them started disappearing altogether he would watch he would you could follow the tracks in the snow right into a snowbank and then poof they're gone like they were snatched out of the sky then they started finding them that are cut up classic mutilation stuff the neighbor was having the same experiences mr. Garcia

his cat had the one incident that he told me about was he had two cows that were in a special pen he had him sequestered from the rest of the herd he's in the house

and they're locked there's no way they're gonna get out he's in the house and he looks out and both of them are outside the corral that he'd created outside the fence and they're laying down and he goes rushing out what the heck is going on

these can't yet these cows had their legs were broken their front legs are both broken how did this happen

he goes back in the house he's gonna get a gun and take him down he comes back outside the cows are gone they didn't walk their legs are broken they're in severe pain goes back in the house puzzled an hour later they're both back he goes outside to see him now they've got for

all of their legs are broken as if they had been dropped from the sky

the Gorman's lost a total of thirty head and out of a herd of 80 animals that's pretty bad that's that's a significant loss there was one particular mutilation incident that happened after the scientific team was there and I think I want to show you that now the Gorman's were especially sensitive to the incident with the Bulls because of the losses they'd already suffered out of a herd of 80 cattle they lost 14 head prior to the arrival of knids some disappeared others were sliced up 12 more cows and calves were killed while knids was on the ranch their neighbors the Garcias lost several animals as well some of their cattle appeared to have been killed by being dropped onto the pasture from a great height the cattle mutilation mystery has been reported in at least 15 states dating back to the 1960s thousands of animals have been sliced up with surgical precision mostly under the cover of darkness if humans are doing it not a single suspect has ever been caught for the Gorman's the livestock losses were devastating both financially and psychologically and then things got worse on March 10th 1997

Tom Gorman and his wife walked out of their home and into the pasture planning to tag the ears of several calves that had been born in the preceding days it was a bright clear morning snow was on the ground 50 yards from their house they found the first calf was they were with their their dog that the two of them tagged and weighed this animal they they checked it at I believe was 84 pounds

or 87 pounds and they left the animal there with it with the mother everything seemed to be fine although they did detect an odor in the air around this area they they detected a strong musk smell they took note of it and then they headed west and they went about 300 yards west beyond that the dog run was not was not there at the time but about 300 yards beyond towards where that incline is and they were tagging a second animal only 30 to 40 minutes had passed the Gorman's had an unobstructed view of everything in the field but didn't see or hear anything unusual until their dog focused its attention back toward the house and the first calf the dog with them down here at this stage began to act really strangely it started growling the hair on the back of its neck went up and it started facing back towards here growling and snarling and then it just took off west away from this spot it just took off he was never seen again

the Gorman's were curious and walked back across the field first thing they saw was the mother of the animal was running back and forth kind of in a sort of half circle from about this area to the fence line just running back and forth and it was limping I mean it was dragging its foot

it was limping they met the animal and they noticed that it was just totally out of breath

it was panting it was obviously in deep stress and it was dragging one leg and then they noticed the calf or what was left of it

spread-eagled on the ground just about here with was it was lying with all four limbs just

spread on the ground all of it in turn

body cavity was gone it was completely pretty well all of its muscle was gone from from the torso the legs were still intact but the one of the ears was also gone so they called ned's the rancher placed a call to the knids investigators who'd returned to las vegas for a rare weekend off within a few hours a four-man team including a veterinarian was on the scene that crosby started now the first thing that the veterinarian noticed adjourned the necropsy was the theme the ear of the animal had been sliced off with a very sharp instrument possibly a scalpel and the ear had contained a very large plastic yellow tag an ear tag that they had just put on and it was gone so the net crosby he proceeded a boat 10 feet away from the animal there was a femur one of the femurs had been forcibly ripped out of a ball-and-socket joint which is extremely difficult to do I mean in terms of strength was it looked initially you know superficially like a massive predator had just laying waste to this animal removed you know 60 pounds of meat in 45 minutes which we don't know of any predator that could have done that and how could a predator inflict such carnage without being seen or heard by the rancher his wife or his dog who were a few hundred yards away in the same field on what was a quiet Sunday morning

no four-legged predator known to science could do it the team gathered tissue and bone samples which were sent to three independent pathology labs the results arrived later but confirmed what seemed obvious in the pasture that day the calf had been carved up by someone wielding sharp metallic instruments a heavy machete like object had slammed into the bones a smaller scalpel like knife had sliced the hide and muscle but a closer inspection revealed that it was definitely sharp instruments used there was no sign of blood was no sign of entrails around it was perfectly clean

not a drop of blood on the grass we went even as far as doing an experiment by pouring blood on the grass to see how fast would seep through videotaped the grass and showed you know even two days later you could still see the stain on the grass so there was no blood whatsoever not a single drop either underneath the animal on the animal or on the grass it was just completely a professional tracker was brought in he scoured every inch of ground in and around the field looking for tracks human animal or vehicle nothing

eventually the investigators reached an unsettling conclusion the bottom line is this animal must have been killed elsewhere because there was no blood there was no blood on the scene and then the animal must have been brought back laid down carefully almost you know really almost ritually on the spot where it had been tagged the knids team investigated dozens of mutilation cases across the country many of the tissue samples were analyzed in needs own lab in Las Vegas and then double-checked by independent labs they hired the Utah calf was in a category all its own

it seemed akin to psychological warfare intended to shock and frighten the witnesses the following night there was another scare in the darkness of the first homestead shots were fired at something that had rattled the herd eventually colum Kelleher surmised that the perpetrators responsible for the calf were mechanical like an assembly line in a meat

packing plant a machine was involved with this carnage whatever happened to that calf was an extraordinary skillful job

so let me tell you about the shots that were fired after this calf incident everybody's pretty much on edge we've kind of jumped ahead because I haven't told you about the mids arrival but I'll get to it so everyone's kind of on edge animals the dogs the the people everybody was kind of hunkered down and hiding there was just a sense of foreboding on the property and then the rancher hears these cows making noise bellowing out in the first homestead near that near where this calf had been killed

he's figures I'm not losing another animal and he grabs his rifle and jumps in his truck and takes off toward that where the noise is coming from two guys from knids two scientists

jump in their car and they go after him and they're videotaping part of it the rancher jumps out of his truck he sees two things at the bottom of this tree is a really big round thing looks like a big hairy bear except there it's just it's a circle and up in the tree is some eyes and these eyes are like this big and they're yellow in the tree above where the the thing is at the bottom he pulls out his rifle and pops this thing that's on the bottom and he yells out I hit it and as soon as he hit it it disappeared boom like it like a balloon

exploding then he starts shooting at the ice in the tree and he hit that too because something whatever it was fell out of the tree and at the bottom it was still there was still snow in patches in that in that area at that time of the year and this thing whatever it was left a footprint in snow and it looked like claws it looked like a raptor like great big claws the rancher and the two guys from knids go into the brush to look for it there's no blood or anything but that track which they videotaped told them that there was an animal of some kind there like a dinosaur and they went after it they went into the brush with the guns in the dead of night out there looking for it they never found it I think probably thank goodness I want to back up to another story that happened before you saw the freeze-frame of the Bulls that were looking really surly and angry

whatever this thing was this intelligence it was a trickster it played mind games it was always one step ahead of everybody he can anticipate what the rancher and his family and what the scientists who eventually came there we're going to do next you put up a camera in an area where there's been a lot of activity

there's nothing happens there anymore it moves over here and it just played mind games and the Bulls is the example you'll recall that that Corral with the the white trailer in it

well the rancher and his wife are heading to the third homestead they're in the truck they've lost a bunch of animals they're about ready to go under and the rancher says to his wife you know if we something happens to one of those bulls

we'll go we're done they had four Bulls these four very expensive 2,500 pound powerful monster animals and they're all in the corral in their Corral that day they drive down to the

third homestead they come back they're gone

25 minutes the Bulls are gone they're freaking out they jump out start looking around how is this possible there's nobody here it's not rustlers they they couldn't get into the property and if they did these Bulls are not easy to move around they're there looking all over the place scrambling he the rancher goes over there's a grate at the top of the the trailer just on a whim he looks inside all four of the Bulls are inside this trailer they're crammed together

there's no there's no way you could you'd need a forklift to get one of them in that trailer and to get all four of them in in that amount of time crammed in there and they were like in a trance they were he yells to his wife hey I found him they're over here and when he yelled they wake up and they start kicking the hell out of the the sides of this tree that the trailer and they knocked a hole in that that's where you saw that big piece of wood in the side of the thing and then they got out and the photo that we showed yeah that's the that's that's where they kicked it out and got out but they were in a pretty bad mood for a while now all right I guess somebody could do a trick like that but here's here's the other part of the mystery the dudes guys were not there that day but they the rancher called and told them about it they flew from Las Vegas they were there in a couple of hours

they start using instrumentation to see if they can detect anything and the entire Corral was magnetized like whatever technology or method was used to get those bulls Murray uncooperative mean animals into that force them into that trailer had somehow magnetized the entire Corral and stayed magnetized for several hours the funny thing is the door had not been opened there's a there's a thing of wire that was still around it so whoever got him in there didn't use the door and there were even cobwebs on the inside that door that we're still there so that's a pretty weird thing and then to have the the calf mutilation right after that followed by the dinosaur they're really messed up so they had a whole range of other weird stuff going on they had something you'd call Bigfoot they saw a family a Bigfoot

at one point four of them they would see these things eight feet tall

running across the the pastures they would see something that was invisible that would you could tell it was going through the water it would displace water and then get out and water is dripping off of whatever the heck it was it would go through their cattle scared the hell out of their cattle just divide the whole herd like something going right through it they would smell it they could smell it it was this powerful musk smell and whenever that musk smell was happening they knew something bad was gonna go on there were huge what we would call like crop circles burned areas big circle circles eight feet across in a triangular pattern there was one incident that got picked up it's part of the reason that Bob Bigelow heard about the ranch something went down into the third homestead at night and dug dozens of holes big scoops hundreds of pounds of soil each it was like somebody took a giant cookie cutter lifted and and used a crane to put it down there and pick up these hundreds of pounds of soil dozens of them appeared overnight they were still there the first time I could you could still see him the first time I was visiting they had a UFO that came up that over that same part of the property the rancher kind of joked about it it was pilot error that clipped

the tops off of these top cottonwood trees 56 50 or so feet of the top of these trees were chopped off and it was a big like a little you left in the tops of these trees all of this is of course taking a toll on the family I having a hard time with it by the time the knids guys arrived the story of those those cookie cutter soil things a photo was taken it gets picked up by the local paper then by The Associated Press and a story is done Zak van Eyck I think of Deseret news to some stories about this UFO ranch where some weird stuff had happened the rancher meets with him he tells him about UFOs and he tells him about the mutilations but he doesn't tell him these other stories and so when we came out with that stuff a lot of people didn't thought we were making it up but we weren't the families messed up by the time knids arrived they're all sleeping in the same room on the floor at night for safety and comfort the kids who'd been straight-a students were on the verge of dropping out of school the wife had been vice-president of the bank had lost her job the dad's about ready to lose it he thinks it's a government or he's starting to suspect that something beyond government because of the other things that that happened there he's on the phone one night with the friend of mine in Las Vegas he's got these three big dogs big tough country dogs that are chasing one of these Blue Meanies these blue orbs this thing is floating just above the heads of these dogs who are jumping up and snapping at it and it's leading the dogs across the pasture and he's telling mr. big lo he says hey something's happening here I got to go he hangs up the phone and right at that point this this blue thing led the dogs into the brush and out of his line of sight and then he hears these shrieks and the dogs are gone he goes out there and looks and on the spot where the dogs had gone into the brush there's these three greasy spots on the ground the animals never came back

it looks like they'd been vaporized by something that was pretty much it for the family they'd they'd had enough

I'll tell you another thing that it happened the word starts to get out about the ranch before the knids guys arrived and people start showing up there's like men and black type people around the periphery watching

there are overflights of strange not just UFO is just strange craft black helicopters that kind of stuff right out of right out of UFO lore and again it felt like they were being watched so one day this guy shows up at the front gate and gets the attention of the rancher

he says I've driven he looks like Grizzly Adams big husky due to the big beard

he says I've driven hundreds of miles here I've been drawn to this property can you let me meditate out here the ranchers aren't you crazy come on man

and he keeps he's insisting please you know I'll leave my car here you can drop me wherever you want and I'll get away I just want to do it for a couple of them you know half an hour or something like that they finally talked him into it he in the Sun let the guy get in their truck they drive them to the middle homestead my chair and the guy is like looking at the sky and chanting and stuff and the rancher and his kid or lean on their truck and looking what this

crazy sob is doing they're getting it could chuckle out of it and then they hear a noise they hear a cowbell in the brush out there

ding-a-ling-a-ling they don't have any cow bells on their cows they're hearing this noise and they start seeing something Oh cake moving through the brush can't quite make out a figure of it like what is going on

this guy's oblivious to it he's talking to the cosmos and this suddenly this thing comes out of the brush

it's like the movie predator where they the camouflage technology is used that's what this thing looks like it it bends light it comes right up to this guy who's still got his eyes closed and it lets out a roar right in front of his face this roar you could hear for like a mile I like a lion

this guy just about shits his pants pardon me

he flies in the back he flies under lands on the ground this thing goes back into the bushes the rancher and his son come over are you okay he grabs on to the rancher he won't let go get

me the hell out of here this place is cursed its demons and they take him to the front gate and he's yelling and screaming the whole way but that was the story I was told before they put me on the chair right in that spot so I was thinking I'm good with UFOs orbs fine no predator please so there were a lot of those kinds of things that really messed with the family when Bob Bigelow sees the story that had been picked up a Associated Press he wastes no time he hops on a plane he goes to see the rancher he brings colum Kelleher and John Alexander with him they hear these stories it takes a while to win his trust and then they said how about if I buy the ranch and the guy says sold the family Bigelow got him a place somewhere else in the same area the rancher was not ready to give up this guy is tough he doesn't want to be run off his property so they hired him to stay on as the ranch manager and they bought another herd of cattle it might have been his herd of cattle and left him out there sorta as bait to see what would come and get him and then the mid scientists needs is the National Institute for discovery science Bob Bigelow created this organization because it was basically dissatisfied with the major UFO organizations that he'd offer him a million dollars to do some quality work it's a long story but they they screwed it up and so he formed his own organization and some of these people were world-class a couple of astronauts one man who had been on the moon two US senators a really amazing group of people that's a science advisory board and then they had rapid response teams people like Colin Kelleher Eric Davis veterinarians trackers if they had an outbreak of mutilations somewhere they put him on a plane and send him there take samples send it to labs try to figure this stuff out

same thing with UFO hot spots they're doing what science is supposed to do and they did the same thing with the ranch so Bigelow buys the ranch the science advisory board has a big argument about what approach to take with this place that is essentially a paranormal living lab part of the science advisory board had suggested well maybe we go in saw maybe we go

in without a lot of technology and just

of try to interact with whatever it is psychically or use shaman or something like that the other guys that wanted to go in and put sensors and cameras and equipment and try to measure things the way science would do that's the side that went one out so when they came in they installed a trailer that was filled with equipment all kinds of sensory gear and they put cameras up on poles that would have a wide swath of the property so they could sort of detect and record images of weird stuff that went on and they did what science is supposed to do they interviewed the family they endured they investigated their background they found out that they were solid citizens they interviewed the neighbors they interviewed the the tribe they found out they gathered information they they checked the property for geomagnetic anomalies they look for any hallucinogenic plants that might inspire Helou you know psychedelic images and hallucinations didn't find any that they did what science is supposed to do they didn't have an agenda they weren't there to prove that UFOs are real or ETS are here because they don't know what it was and they still don't know

so they come in like gangbusters and the stuff starts happening to them and they're there interacting at the same time with the with the rancher they start seeing the same things the balls of light but it's always just out it it operates under its own rules and it was always just outside a camera range they had a lot of equipment malfunctions batteries would die vehicles would die at the same points in the property

they'd have compasses that would just go crazy there was a lot of really weird measurable stuff whatever this thing was is it's physical it did physical things it certainly did physical things to the land to the animals to the people who live there and it was non-physical it was psychic metaphysical whatever you want to call it it was all of the above this was not just a UFO story it was a whole range and category of really weird stuff among the strange things that the rancher had seen in the sky were these really big almost like a Sun a big orange orb that would appear once in a while on the property and he would get out of his

an on occasion you look through these orange orbs they're not orbs at all like a hole in the sky and on the other side was another sky and it was different it was daytime here it's nighttime over there if it was daytime there was nighttime here and occasionally he would see things flying in and out of what looked like a portal at other times on the property he'd see these amorphous yellowish balls of light that would appear at different times in association with phenomena when these balls of light would appear floating over the over the pasture weird stuff would happen creatures would appear well one night while the knids guys are on the property they have an experience with one of these yellow balls of light that strongly suggested to them that the ranch

is a highway a portal are really a live road to other realities we'll play the clip ground zero for odds sightings was always the middle homestead at nights lights and orbs could be seen floating through the creaky old buildings it's also where the rancher had multiple sightings of the most puzzling object an orange glowing hole in the sky

Gorman told Kelleher and others the orange ball seemed to be a portal and on the other side was a quite different sky on at least one occasion the rancher saw a smaller object fly out of the orange orb into the sky over his property

the exotic possibility that the ranch might be a portal to another world has occurred many times to the Knids team but how to prove it in August 1996 the portal Theory erupted again in a stark demonstration the rancher and an investigator were conducting a night surveillance atop the ridges they spotted a hovering ball of light in the middle homestead an object that was seen four feet off the ground

that it looked like a dull yellow light I mean it was innocuous hovering over the road it just appeared out of nowhere

and then it begins to expand and grow and then it opens up into about a approximately three foot wide openings they turned on the night-vision equipment they had and lo and behold everything from a dull yellow light became like a three dimensional it looked like a three dimensional tunnel that was just you know hovering over the ground where there's a light shining from coming out from within this opening on the other side of the opening that's just the natural background of the ranch they see the road they see the grass from the pasture and so forth slowly this incident unfolded where they saw this what looked like a humanoid creature crawling literally elbowing his or her way through this this tunnel hovering four feet above the ground and out of this opening crawls a very large what I understood to be an 8-foot tall black creature with the head and no neck and a torso arms and legs no details her features noted on it there was a second witness standing right beside the other guy with the the infrared technology all he could see was a dull yellow light that had expanded to about four feet in diameter it just literally grabbed the outside edges of this opening pulled itself through came out stepped onto the dirt road and ran off into the darkness the creature stood up once it got out onto the ground and walked away into the darkness I mean can you imagine two people on the top of a cliff or a sort of a bluff 150 feet off the ground in the middle of nowhere and then the opening began to shrink and collapse in on itself and turn into a brilliant light that just faded away that's a perfect description that was given by Matt Visser and John Kramer and Bob Forward and other colleagues there's in a physical review paper on the optical nature of wormholes I mean that is not I would say military technology that's some kind of a phenomena that has it smacks of interdimensional phenomena

we don't know what it is

that was one theory that it certainly sounds like it's a portal as we understand it but really that stuff is over my head those guys don't know their this you know throwing out one idea and telling you what they actually saw

they had some really harrowing encounters on the property themselves there was so those two guys were walking again in the middle homestead at night they have a couple of dogs with them and the dogs suddenly go behind their legs they're hiding they're scared of something and up at the top of the trees

they see this dark cloud that's that's floating it's floating across the trees getting bigger and bigger and it stops right in front of them and they they freeze and this thing Eric Davis who's a PhD physicist brilliant man who's worked for top secret labs and things he's frozen and suddenly another voice comes out of him it's not his it's them

we're watching you he's saying this we're watching you calm is looking at him what and it's not him it's somebody else speaking through him in a different voice he snaps out of it

after a couple of minutes the kraut cloud goes away

Eric was messed up for a couple of days having terrible dreams couldn't sleep but it was a real thing you know there were uh there were other weird things that they investigated son you know we put we decided when we wrote the book we're gonna put them all in and people can sort it out themselves the only incident that we hesitated about that we argued about maybe leaving out as this one to Native American the police officers are driving through their range I told you the whole ranch is surrounded by tribal land there's a road there's a paved road that leads to the dirt road that leads into the ranch they're coming around the bend it's nighttime and they see two figures standing right at the bend there their backs are to the road the guys shined their lights over there what are these two guys up to to six foot tall guys in trench coats smoking cigarettes they shine the light over to them the guys turn around their heads

they're dogs I know I'm not I'm not making that up

they're dogs they're a dog faces these these Indian cops look at each other

they look back dogs are going

trenchcoats gone they get out of the car

cigarettes still burning on the ground now

we thought maybe we'll leave that one out

that sounds pretty crazy but you know what I mean since the book came out in 2005 there's all kinds of dog man stories that we've been hearing from around the country so we kept it in you know the needs guys tried to communicate with whatever it was they had different experiments that they tried to talk to whatever it is and that that failed after a while of hunting the skinwalker the skinwalker got tired of the game and decided I'm going away and the activity plummeted it went underground and the the phenomena seemed to make a statement that it was tired of this one thing it did well let's play this other clip about phenomena first this is a song that Jeremy put together about this nude study in 1978 a local newspaper reported high activity in the UN to basin

silver dome shaped objects were seeing flying saucers some witnesses observing the display from close proximity from underneath the craft UFOs were buzzing the locals with jagged green lights like fire

nothing really changes is constantly the phenomenon is engaging people it's a pattern of close encounters it's commonplace people hunt the cause scientists investigate the carnage the nits team tried to quantify the performances they created control studies for plant growth they monitored the environment they calculated the variables they analyzed every event but mostly they waited for the phenomenon to express itself and the phenomenon seemed to play games with them silence followed by dramatic displays of control it did what it wanted it does what it wants to anybody it was something that was picked up on the cameras they had this there's Bank of recording equipment on these cameras that were recorded 24 hours a day and occasionally they'd see something there'd be a light in a sea of inky darkness snow really worth all that much that looked like the Twin Towers that disappeared out there and then it was gone it was frustrating for the knids guys the activity goes underground and then it makes a couple of statements or like bon voyage grand farewell the cameras that are up on the on these poles have a wide view there are three of the poles and cameras on all of them and down the the side this is the new version but when did was there they had these plastic covers for the wires and the the plastic covers were wrapped up with several layers of duct tape so one day the camera goes out one of these cameras goes out and they go look at it and it's torn to pieces it's just ripped to shreds the wires are ripped out

the plastic covering is gone and and all that the tape is gone as well something and really just shredded it so they realize ah ha we've got the other cameras they can see this let's go back we'll back time it when this camera went out we'll look at the other cameras and see what went up that Poland tore it up and they get the cameras back and look at it and then whatever did it was invisible there's nothing there can't really make out the stuff flying around when they took it back and analysed it later once later they were able to see a little tiny blue light buzzing around the camera when it got ripped to shreds it was just like a like this from the phenomena get out of here you're not welcome

they had one other incident that we'll talk about me we'll do it tomorrow about a nice circle that was kind of also a giveaway so needs that the activity stops they don't really have any other places that are hotspots knids itself goes underground Bob Bigelow dissolved at about 2004 and they don't really have any conclusions about the ranch they can't publish a paper about it who's going to publish it what would they say they don't know what this was how do you describe it all these different activities it's almost as if weird on purpose so that nobody would take it seriously but that wasn't the end of the study in 2007 a guy from the DIA the Defense Intelligence Agency reads the book he contacts mr. Bigelow says I'd like to go to the ranch I think there's something there for us to look at he goes to the ranch he has an experience he's not there 15 minutes and he sees his weird ball of light in the living room or he's talking to the ranch lady no the wife who's the caretaker he doesn't say anything at the time goes back to Washington meets with Senator Harry Reid of Nevada guy that I introduced to the UFO topic some years ago and he's secretly been a UFO buff for the last thirty years or

so he had met with Bigelow he had talked to other scientist about his interest this dia guy had proposed let's do a study let's study something more than just lights in the sky shapes and saucers and things of that sort

let's look at something bigger because it looks like from the experiences of the ranch that these things are somehow interconnected Harry Reid goes to some colleagues gets the money for it they put it out the bid

Bigelow Aerospace of course bids on it the same people who had worked on knids are a lot of the folks who work on this program and they set up a study in secret and that study focused on skinwalker ranch and they cover a lot of ground and they talked the new witnesses and dug up new evidence and created massive reports as and as well as a database that is gigantic that we may never see some of the stuff that I did last night the story is material that was involved with that but it's a lot of you know hundreds of folio requests have been filed for these there are reports but I'm not sure that they're ever gonna be released however we do know quite a bit about what they learned and we know do know that they took this seriously

and that the idea that these various phenomena UFOs Bigfoot poltergeists crop circles cattle mutilations invisible beings orbs all that stuff is it related I can tell you it's all there I don't know if this is trying to send us a message that maybe it is all somehow related or it is the same phenomena taking different shapes and sizes and appearing to us at different times or you know it just happens to be a paranormal Highway where all this stuff intersects we don't know you know they had the a tip study that was underway the Pentagon that Lou Elizondo ran focused entirely on UFOs nuts-and-bolts craft because that's the kind of thing that the military is willing to support if it's a perceived perceived threat to ships and planes and nuclear weapons all right

we'll look into that but this wow wow stuff the program was killed in large part because people inside the Pentagon and dia number one were worried that the story would get out which of course it did and number two that it was satanic that it's demonic you know maybe it is maybe

is demonic but to studying it and trying to figure it out

invoke it that's like saying you know we don't want to mention the word skinwalker because it might come into our lives but that's true

and it happened answers I guess are hard to find you know the the property Bigelow sold the property in 2016 that's that's the new that's what it looks like now they installed new gates there's a new owner who doesn't want his identity known that's that's him we we got him to talk to us a little bit Jeremy got him to talk for the camera he's trying to carry on the study to revive the study and and once again there's been a big spike in activity I say that reluctantly because whenever I've said that before it causes all kinds of YouTube investigators to go ahead and go make their own skinwalker movie and they go on the property and they they drink beer and they appear in the window at night and take flash photos and they take

souvenirs one guy tore the whole gate off oh this is some of the security that was following us around the last time we visited you know so I guess I'll wrap it up and let you ask some questions but I mean we don't know the answer nobody knows the answer how does all this stuff fit together is it et or alien well it's not exactly what we think of as et is it the military maybe some of it it could be the military doing some sign a psychological exercise that the military take that cow a calf and carve it up and dump it back there did the military did commandos get into the bathroom and take the towel in the hairbrush imagine given that order go go take her hairbrush and put it in the freezer the military didn't do all this stuff this stuff has been going on for 250 years maybe they're doing it now but they didn't start it so that's not an explanation inter-dimensional I don't know I don't know is it all related it seems like we got a learning curve here that it's telling us that it is somehow related that reality isn't what it used to be that it's much more wondrous and mysterious than we might imagine and we need to start thinking about it in those kinds of terms at least I hope that's what it

as opposed to just alien teenagers just messing with us I know that there is a Native American connection there is a Native American connection to the other hotspots though that I mentioned before but I don't really understand it I think they seem to have a better better grasp of this and are more comfortable with it then then we are and then the rest of the culture but getting them to open up it's been tough we have made progress recently and and you'll be able to see it when the film comes out but do you know the knids guys did what they're supposed to do and that's what Jeremy and I have been trying to do as well is to you know investigate the unexplained not to explain the uninvestigated thank you

you want to chat okay what's on your mind

there's a lot work that gate actually been on a public road and it being unlawful like in the first place and I know they had tried to get the law change so the road was considered private and make the gate legit but I don't know if anything happened about that do you know any more about this yes I think officially they did that is a was a public access road

even when Bigelow owned it but he put up a gate and wouldn't let people in and and got away with it when the property transferred in 2016 it the whole argument about whether the gate was public or not started up again the owner got a stay while he went to the County Commission and and I think Court as well and he's he's a wealthy guy so I think he managed to convince them that it needs to remain private so it has been officially changed and it is private property not a public access anymore the public I think the idea that the public could use that road to go through skinwalker ranch any time it wanted to terrify the owner for good reason so he got to change thank you

sure George one of the things that I really wonder about that I think wonder if it kind of ties all of this together is the idea of a multiverse and there's a universe that could be just beside us right here and the difference between us and them is that their atoms vibrate at a different frequency and if those atoms vibrate at our frequency they can skip over into our universe and then vibrate at that frequency and go back so that's one of the things I wonder about science and it seems like physicists and scientists keep coming back to that with

mathematics I can't get away from that idea so I yeah I'm with you on that we wrote about it in the book is that one time what the multiverse idea was pretty exotic and crazy and now it's cutting-edge stuff I mean I would think that cosmologists most of them now accept that that is distinct possibility it's consistent with string theory that there are other realities you know we say to ourselves in that context we say to ourselves we're

all ready for the truth

we want to know what's going on and we're thinking to that in the context of UFOs flying saucers are here from other planets and I remember the first time you interviewed dr. jacques ballet he had said I'm gonna be really disappointed if the ultimate answer to the UFO mystery is merely ETS coming here from other planets to visit us occasionally because the evidence suggests otherwise the evidence suggests we're in the middle of some other intelligence whether that's dimensional it's an ultra terrestrial or crypto terrestrial or whatever you want to call it the idea is that we live among them they're here they can interject themselves into our reality at will and there's nothing we can do about it now people may be ready for truth about flying saucers that they're ETS from other planets but I am after dealing with the ranch for more than 20 years I'm not sure we're ready for this

other discussion of reality the idea that there is another intelligence that sees everything it knows what it knows what you think it knows what you're gonna do beforehand it sees you when you're sleeping when you're in the shower people would freak out I think I think the general public this audience excluded I guess you're a general public once in a while but I think I think people who are here are curious enough to hear this could handle it but I think a big large swaths of the population would have trouble with it maybe that is the answer the multiverse extra-dimensional so I don't know is the third homestead also just abandoned how long has it been since people lived there how many things happen there do things come from there go to there what's the deal with the third homestead it is abandoned it is has been abandoned I sing I think it was built in the 1920s so it's been empty since maybe the 1950s the current owner of the ranch has had a team of historians that have looked back into the records and have located the family members of the people who built that third homestead the third homestead was actually the first one it's the smallest and then the second one and then

the current house is the is the youngest but the people who live there have a really there's a great family story about what we'd call a men in black guy showing up in the middle of a snowstorm being invited in he was like really weird wearing really weird clothes from the future and then he said they said you do we need to give you a ride to town no I'm fine and he walks out they they opened the door and he's gone he's gone and then the the Meijer family that has have made statements since the book came out we we never had any problem we didn't install all those locks we didn't have guard dogs we never saw anything but people around them in their own family that neighbors who knew them said they did in fact have experiences I just didn't want to deal with it anymore and didn't want to talk about it and while they were there they seemingly came to an accommodation with whatever it is the same is true for the husband and wife who live on the ranch now there they were the caretakers for a

couple of years under Bob Bigelow and they have stayed on with the new owner and they see stuff all the time they don't talk about it and it doesn't seem to bother them too much there is an incident in their past where it it seems to have caused some physical harm but they've moved on from it so whatever this thing is you can learn to live with it and it again it shows itself to you it it sets the rules one other thing I want to mention is that what's on the ranch doesn't stay on the ranch it follows people the the agents who were part of the study conducted for the DIA who were on the property all had experiences and it seemed like people who brought guns on the property the tough folks commando types who these were they all had experiences there and it followed them home and it's it's seven or eight years later it's still messing with them now and it it shows itself to family members scares that a lot of people creatures appear stuff flies around the room wine bottles break on the wall that kind of stuff

has happened to them

and is ongoing and it happened to the Gorman's when they moved out of the area they moved to Idaho and it followed them for a while too so it's a it's not to be trifled with

I know we're sitting here talking about it and it's kind of fun but it's a it's spooky and it's weird and we don't know what its priorities or goals are we can only guess did you do any excavation of the ground or anybody else dig down to see if there was an ancient foundation not to my knowledge there were discussions of that and then it never went anywhere there were discussions about getting ground-penetrating radar to look in a couple of it's a 480 acres it's a big ranch but there's one particular area mr. Bigelow John Alexander had and how put off who was an advisor to the science advisory board had been involved with the remote viewing program knew all these remote viewers the ones that really know their stuff and had worked for CIA and the Pentagon and they got a couple of those guys to take a look at it and they all seemed to look at the same place in fact I engaged a team of remote viewers to take a look at the property they all looked at the same place the team that I got involved they they saw military folks underground and with banks of equipment the the one remote viewer the best remote viewer in the world identified a particular part of the the ranch in the third homestead that was just he gets got he didn't know what it was but it was dark and he suggested if you got a dig to dig there to my knowledge that never happened and they did not use ground-penetrating radar but the new owner may thank you sure they're moving past the idea of nuts and bolts analysis of UFO propulsion and moving ahead to the idea of consciousness being an interactive factor in propelling UFOs and considering the fact that every time we go to sleep at night our consciousness leaves is the premise being this is not just lights in the sky and craft this is something else

that was the reason that study the all SAP program

the bass study was so amazing because it wasn't just looking at flying saucers and nuts-and-bolts craft it was created to look at is there an interaction with these other phenomena and it was a that's an amazing thing and it was threatening to people it made them uncomfortable but the fact is that's what it's probably going to take you need to look at

the big picture that's what this study was the knids study was about it's what the bast study was about 2016 I was here and there was a couple of guys called the paranormal Rangers and they were Navajo federal agents john dover and stan milford have you spoke with them or had any kind of a collective can i have not you know we I was amazed because when we started working on the book column and I had reached out to a number tribe and including the Navajo the Tribal Council tribal historians and nobody wanted to talk to us about skinwalkers stuff we end up getting Anglo professors at university professors who had studied native cultures who are willing to share with us their impressions but and then it's been seven or eight years all the sudden the Navajo police officers come out there on television talking about it

they deal with skinwalker stuffs Bigfoot stuff witches and they take it seriously because it is serious to their their constituents so they go out on those kind of calls I'd love to to interact with the Navajo officers and I hope I get a chance if somebody here knows them I'd love to have a phone number I'll call him you have a unique position in that you're involved as a really successful mass communicator and also have this really respected foot in UFO and paranormal and I've often wondered what's the justification for greater media not to pick up and communicate the things that you're communicating especially with what you're saying is coming out from this extended research so what do you hear from your cohorts and greater media as how can they justify turning a blind eye to all of this information it's pretty much the same it's always been is that it's the the giggle factor

I mean the reason that the Pentagon canceled that study same thing nobody wants to be a Chris melon wrote a Washington Post op-ed piece about nobody wants to be the alien guy in the Pentagon it does know you no good even now after the tick tack and and all this stuff has come out pilots don't want to report this it does not help their their careers and the same is true in my line of work I get away with it because I've been at it a long time and I was I was a had a certain amount of credibility before I became the alien guy but I've caught nothing but grief about it ever since and and I think it's a shame because there are legitimate things you can write about you know that you can have an honest inquiry and you can try to separate wheat from chaff and boil it down and do good news stories the same way the same way I've always approached it the same way I would any news story you know but there it's the giggle factor keeps people from getting into it yeah I am amazed that the New York Times did that story now they screwed it up a little bit but it'll be fixed it'll be sorted out but I thought that that would change the media environment and and for a while it did

suddenly New York Times does the story Politico doesn't Washington Post does it The New Yorker magazine some of them are dumping on the other media because they got scooped that that comes with the territory but there was a big flurries Fox News is Tucker Carlson had all these guys on his show multiple times CNN MSNBC even and you know so I had high hopes that because the New York Times had done it it would make it acceptable for other media to do that

and I think there might be some residual effect for that right now I think it may have opened up a door for other people to pursue this serious journalists to route to we report it

accurately I'm hopeful but you know if you're asking why it hasn't happened over the years because the giggle factor ridicule my wall at home has the editorial cartoons that have been drawn about me over the years by our state's largest newspaper every time somebody's pissed off

about something they bring up UFO stuff you know I do a story about Vice cops being crocodile that's the UFO guy that's all right and they had these cartoons one had me with a butterfly net chasing a flying saucer the other one was called the marshmallow head Chronicles and it was head it had to ET hitman had come to earth to rub me out and they had ray guns and they're standing at a gas station

looking at these two gas pumps of course they are Earth men but which one is George Knapp they said I thought was funny I you know I'm in a public position I have a sense of humor so I got the originals there on my wall but you know we had these columns when the first series about Bob Lazar that we did back in 89 and then another in 1990 and then it drove the my colleagues in journalism crazy because of all the public attention that it got it drove him crazy so they would take pot shots every chance they got they had a column called they were kidnapped by aliens and they it was about alien abduction stories and the medical experiments that are done and they dubbed me a grande mola in the Church of cosmic proctology and they had another column the media columnist said boy people are rushing home at night to see short nap stories they can't wait to get there not because they're interested in UFOs but because they want to be there when he finally goes bull goose loony on the air so it comes with the territory

I'm alright with it what bothers me is the people making those jokes and the columnist writing that stuff have never done one win of their work they haven't sat out in area 51 night after night looking in the sky dodging the security patrols they haven't read the books have an interview the witnesses haven't come to events like this and when they do come to events like this they write the same stories look at the people and the funny hats and the funny shirts and the goofy books that they're selling and and they they have fun and they et phone home and where's Elvis and the same jokes that every reporter has ever covered I've told get sold hey George thanks so much for coming I love your work

me and my friend we actually went to Vernal Utah where this game

Walker ranch was in 2016 we had some vacation time wanted to go out there see what it was like beautiful place yeah one of the most interesting things that we figured out was the fracking the horrible fracking stories and all the stillborn births that were happening in the area which was a huge story Rolling Stones covered it but one of the biggest things we found by talking to some of the locals at the bars some of them were definitely native was the fight over the Indian water rights the reservation water rights that the Indians had apparently treaties had been an old agreements had been they have been gone back on and somewhere he was suggesting that there was a curse put on the whites from that had taken over that land because of that can you comment on that or have you heard that at all I know that the Utes like pretty much every other indigenous tribe has have been screwed over multiple

times and treaties don't work the paper they're written on I'm not up on the current water battles but the the lands that they have of shrunk and shrunk and shrunk occasionally they've expanded again but there are clashes cultural clashes and people take advantage of them every chance they get I I don't know about the curse on the water wouldn't surprise me though right thank you

sure so considering the the severity of the cattle mutilations and the fact that it sounds like quite a few dogs were killed why do you think an alien presence and or spirits or whatever it is wouldn't do the same harm to humans

you know people on the ranch that they are taking their time and toying with on this land yeah it's an interesting question that we pondered for a long time is why didn't they carve up people right and they didn't I know there are stories about it that people died out there everything that they they did not

whatever this intelligence is it seemingly differentiates between us and other species it didn't kill any humans but it killed dogs cats cows it cut up

forces it it mutilated skunks and and other creatures out there at messed with birds it's it it it draws a line somewhere I guess

I'm glad that know people have been carved up but I think it looks at what we do to animals and figure it must be ok I was wondering that about the cattle especially I mean we eat the cattle and they have just finished tagging the cat there's nothing aliens have done to cattle that we haven't done ten times over so but it does seem a tiny bit egotistical that that they are differentiating humans which is integral I think they have an interest in us yeah I I hope it's a hopeful interest that they hope to bring us along and we can join the cosmic community at some point and we'd be ready for it or not ready now

sure have you are you aware of any efforts underway

amongst the from within the you tribe and the Navajo Nation to make any amends from what may I'm seeing might be some of the source of this conflict that's focused on skinwalker ranch not that I know of

they're uh they're kind of they're kind of afraid of the place they don't mess with it you know it's I know that there have been tribal members that have worked on the property over the years but in general they leave it alone

and they it's it's very difficult to pierce the veil and get them to talk about it

Jeremy is and and I and have made some progress over the last year we've been allowed on tribal property that was never open to us before this place called dark Canyon this is where skinwalker Ridge is the path of the skinwalker dark canyon is where it supposedly lives and they let us go in there with cameras and and have been very accommodating we've talked to

some of their police officers who have that I told you about the hitch-hiker effect some of those officers have had those experiences themselves and so they are they are keenly aware of the phenomena I don't think they have any interest in trying to reach an accommodation with what's on the ranch because they've it's everywhere in the unit of base and it's not just there it's everywhere it just happens to be the skinwalker ranch is the place that was studied the most it's it's an interesting experiment

the needs guys discussed during the study could you go out throw a dart in a map and then go there and intensely study it and find the same kind of stuff the same kind of stories and experiences everywhere if you just looked hard enough maybe you could I don't know but no I as far as I know the native the Utes are not trying to reach an accommodation with what's the ramble I was reading some reports about skinwalker ranch the people who were there were having abduction experiences that you really didn't touch on very much at one point my understanding is the grades that were visiting often one of their arms got chopped off and they were looking into that do you know do you have any insight on that at all

that didn't happen if it did it's been kept real secret I don't I don't remember them ever seeing any gray is there and as far as the abduction experiences none of the the ranch family that we're talking about had those experiences there are a lot of weird stuff and there's some missing time and like I said they had that scoop marks on their thumbs that are sometimes indicative of an abduction no conscious memories of an abduction there was one for the family next door and the story is that these two teenage girls are coming home at night they drive right past their house down which is on the same road as that dirt road that leads to the ranch they drive past their own property

toward the ranch and there's a police car behind them or what they think is a police car because of the flashing red-and-blue lights and they keep on going the next thing they know they're in their car up on skinwalker Ridge snow road up there it's the next morning it wasn't a cop car behind them that's the only abduction experience that I've ever heard directly but sorry

I had a question about have you talked to bob lazar about skinwalker ranch and if so what's his opinion I've shared with him some of these stories and Jeremy

has been working on a project with Bob over the last couple of months

and has told him some of it he has enough faith in us to know that there must be something to it or we would still be working on it but it's not his his deal he's totally focused on his business and his wife and his life in Michigan and as as we have said I have said many times in public presentations he'd he'd just as soon leave all this stuff behind Jeremy might be the person who asked that if you're around he's had more direct contact with Bob in the last couple of months on this subject so ask him i beginning of your presentation i think you were touching on the the previous family who put a bunch of heavy-duty locks on one of the houses and i think your wording was to either keep something out or keep something in and i don't think he ever circled back to that i was just curious what that was about well they were

curious about why there'd be locks on both sides of the doors why there were locks on both side the doors inside and then when they were there among in the plethora of things of weird stuff that was happening as doors opening and closing on their own and things coming in and out so the people who had been there before we're trying to keep something out for trying to protect themselves and headlocks all over the place and everyone who's lived there since has had the same experience doors and windows opening up and heavy footsteps outside and inside and i don't think you're gonna stop him with locks but that was what they tried two part question harry reid's infamous black eye anything to do with this nothing no I you know I know in Harry Reid since my own and I believed the story that he told that he had an accident there he's right now by the way he had surgery on Monday on May 2nd I should tell you that I was on my way to his home in Henderson with another guy

to talk about this subject he wanted a debrief because he's he's actively trying to move something forward using what influence he has left to reignite a study not only of UFOs but the other surrounding phenomena

what Harry Reid did when the story eventually comes out about how far he went to initiate this program and to protect it I think you're gonna I don't know if you'll like Harry Reid or not but I think you'll be impressed by it by how many times he went to bat for it right now may 2nd I was on my way to his house and he calls me and says we're canceling the meeting I just came from the doctor and it was a routine screening and they found something so we'll have to reschedule it and then that day he had an MRI and they found cancer on his pancreas now pancreatic cancer is pretty bad so Monday he had surgery he's at Johns Hopkins University

if you've read about pancreatic cancer you know what the chances are but I'm hoping that he hangs on and bounces back because he'd be a valuable ally and trying to get this thing going again depending on for all the talk about leaking this and leaking that and they want disclosure and acclamation they are not our friends on this issue and they don't want this study and they don't want documents to be released if any of you have filed FOIA is to try to get some of this information that I'm talking about then you know what the reaction has been they don't want to talk about it

and they don't want to deal with it and it's myopic and and foolish because these things are real they're here

they're interacting with they're demonstrating technological superiority over our most advanced systems and sensors and somebody needs to find out how these things work and whether we can build them and to make damn sure it's not the Russians or Chinese or Iranians or North Koreans that are building them first I'm wondering whether you see a possible intersection between the phenomena that is seemingly represented by this location and a phenomenon that you also report visa vie mutual acquaintance of ours david Milady's maybe maybe and I wanted to tell the Dave this before I told it to an audience but yeah that that top that that question has come up whether

there is a connection between the paranormal type stuff poltergeist stuff weird phenomena

that the ranch had experienced and the disappearances of people in national parks and national forests and the answer I was given as maybe that that's kind of a chilling little thought there but maybe and it's I don't know how far somebody has looked into that but I am hoping to get more information about it and I'll let you know I'll let him know yeah yeah there's seemingly something the same yet obviously not the same but sort of the same yeah

enigmatika intelligence I mean it you know those people disappear and some of them most of them don't come back that didn't happen on the ranch right but it doesn't mean it can't happen there

and maybe it's more than one it's more than one intelligence maybe were the the cosmic drive-in movie theater were so weird and strange that they come from all over the place and other dimensions to check us out and they have different motives and different interests don't know it's it sure is fun to speculate and pursue it though

hey George

I noticed after the New York Times article came out the following weeks you had some stories where you had been interviewing Lewis Alexander and I noticed that in the interviews it appears it was from the same interview he was in the same clothes as the same location and each time it clarified something from the New York Times article so I'm curious and you had kind of mentioned that there's more clarification coming is some of that coming from that interview session like do you have more stories coming from that time I hope so

I mean we did a really long interview here's the deal on this New York Times story is the and I haven't said this before so I'm aware of the the bath study and the AUSA and a tip and all that stuff because I was allowed to be a fly on the wall while that stuff was underway but I couldn't tell anybody about it

so when the word comes out Lou Elizondo comes forward with Tom DeLonge and in October great

good that's moving forward that's great it's out of the closet a little bit and then so I did some stories about it and I have

more than I had planned to do and then they I am told the New York Times is going to break this thing and I called up all of the people who were involved in this so well why is the New York time to get to break it I've been sitting on this thing for five or six years I want to do the story and they implored me they said that the New York Times if somebody else breaks it before they do that they'll just cancel it

and they implored me that if I would hold off I would get access to certain things and interviews it was important for the New York Times to do it because and they put this as gently as they could I am NOT the New York Times and I would heartily agree with them on that so it was important for The Times to break it so that it changed the media environment so

that other news organizations would go ahead and pursue it and that's how it worked out so yeah I've had a lengthy interviews with senator Reed and Lou and other people and we parsed it out it's not part of some big scheme where I'm working with the government it's that I work for klas TV my audience with all due respect is the TV viewers in Las Vegas so that's how I write for I don't write for ufologists I write for them and we have what we call sweeps periods periods of the year when ratings really count when my employer counts on me to produce stories that are a great interest to the general public so that we can make money on advertising so you some will see a plot in this that I'm just dishing it out a little piece at a time as part of the evil cabal government or something or acclimation I see it as I'm doing my job for my employer and for the viewers of Las Vegas so I have spread out some stories in November December February April and now in May and there will be more

hey everybody thank you very much

Source: Robert Guffey w/ George Knapp on Surveillance, Gangstalking, Targeted Individuals, DHS, Military ...

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:11 AM

=====

b2eba65f-c291-491e-9f22-21b07ba02a23

Robert Guffey w/ George Knapp on Surveillance, Gangstalking, Targeted Individuals, DHS, Military ...

f6b6e483-e0d9-4016-ae9-61fb88835caf

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Kp8eLuBcMzg>

Kp8eLuBcMzg

Crystal Starheart

imagine if you had a set of clothes that made you invisible how would you use that technology uh would you pay visits to bank vaults and and jewelry stores maybe play some pranks on loved ones spy on your neighbors mess with people's minds now imagine that technology in the hands of secret agencies intelligence groups or maybe corporate entities in the black World Imagine what kind of Mischief they could get into the Mind Games they could play on us as they tested perfected the technology on the coast website tonight we posted a story about new breakthroughs in invisibility technology this is not uh far-flung futuristic stuff this is going on now announced by private companies and researchers and you have to figure if they're talking about it in open-source forums companies how far along are the Spooks of the black world the spies those who operate in that Nether world that we now know as the surveillance state which is We Believe omnipresent right there over your shoulder reading every email listening to every phone call I mean invisibility could take that to a whole different level tonight the stories of a couple of people who stumbled into this world came face to face with the technology and paid a price for it thought they might be going crazy then they found out the startling truths that it's all too real just how far it may have gone it's very spooky stuff very disturbing as described in the book chameleo subtitled titled a strange but true story of invisible spies heroin addiction and Homeland Security by Robert Guffey in a moment Robert Guffey here on Coast to Coast AM welcome back Robert Guffey is a lecturer in the department of English at Cal State University Long Beach a graduate of the famed claran Writers Workshop in Seattle author of a collection of novellas entitled spies and saucers sounds like a book we need to talk about his first book of non-fiction cryptos skatology conspiracy e the's art form came out in 2012 the new book is chameleo a strange but true story of invisible spies heroin addiction and Homeland Security welcome to the program Robert Guffey good to have you here I uh hello I'm honored to be on man this I finished the book today it's a it is a wild ride and uh I you I mean it's right there in the in the title in the subtitle true story it is a true story right absolutely you know it's funny I've noticed in some of the book reviews um people will wonder aloud you know I really love the book uh it moves

along like a like a screenplay like a thriller is it but is it really is it really true I think people are so used to being lied to that when you label something as a true story they assume you're doing some sort of trick or some sort of post-modern ironic experiment or something no it's exactly what it says it is it's absolutely a true story well I fig what we do is in this hour we sort of uh take the long strain trip and you tell me about the series of events that you and your friend Dion uh experienced for yourselves and then in the next hour we're going to get into this this confrontation not really a confrontation but a sitdown you have with a guy who really let us know that is real and the the guy and where it started so let's start with this let's start with Dion I mean because I've already got some emails uh from people who say all right look uh it's a heroin addict are you going to interview a heroin addict and and no we're we're interviewing the author who's written about it but Dion your friend is a principal source for the story and he is an addict so it makes you wonder is this hallucinations or Tremors is his mind messed up or is this really true stuff okay let let me address that uh yes uh for for much of his life well uh quite frankly he's probably been a methadone addict longer than he's been a heroin addict but that's probably true of every heroin addict in the United States they get addicted to methadone trying to get off the heroin um the the but as you know as I'm sure you know my heroin is not a hallucinogen right not like LSD or mesin or something like that uh I've known Damian his I call him Dion Fuller in the book his real name is Damian he he told me he didn't mind if I said his real name okay I changed all the names in the book except for those people who were public figures and uh uh I've known Damien since I met him on my 16th birthday so I know him very well uh and I it all started in summer of 2003 um I remember the day it was July 12th I remember that because that was also the day I was being initiated into the third degree of Freemasonry and I called Damian to tell him that I was okay they hadn't Cho my head off or something and and uh he wasn't there uh and I left a message and he didn't call back he didn't call back that or the next day or the next day and seven days went by without him calling which was unusual he F when he did finally did call back he told me that he just got out of jail and told me this strange story uh he he was because he was involved in the drug World there in Pacific Beach in San Diego uh his uh house had become a kind of a 247 party house and people were coming in and out all the time and one of those people was this kid named Lee or he said his name was Lee later on the authorities told us his real name was Doyle so I don't know what his real name was it was either Lee or Doyle he had gone a wall from Camp Pendleton but my friend Damian did not know this and the kid asked if he could crash at his apartment and Damian said fine uh he didn't realize that not only had he gone any wall from Camp Pendleton but he had taken with him a DOD laptop computer a 9 mm pistol taken off the body of a dead Iraqi General uh 23 pairs of Hightech night vision goggles and a truck I don't know how he was able to get all that stuff off of Camp Pendleton but he did I I suspect it's probably easier than we might imagine uh and one day in the midst of this party uh this kid Lee opens the laptop computer and the dod symbol appears on the screen and immediately Damien says get that lowjack stuff out of here and get and get out of here and and the kid says don't worry about it they can't track this and then about 3 minutes later there's an officious knock at the door uh Daman opens it and there is a woman who identifies herself as in the book I call her Lita Johnson but that's not her name uh and behind her are two officious looking gentlemen she ident ifies herself as an officer of the NCIS Naval criminal Investigative Services she says she wants to search the apartment Damian's dad was a Narcotics cop Damian is very familiar with the law and he said no you

have to come back with a warrant she said I'll be right back so Damien closes the door he turns to everyone at the party and says take your stuff and go out the back and everyone at the party immediately throws all their drugs on the floor and they go out the back back and uh now about 2 minutes later uh uh Lita Johnson comes back with with her warrant and the N NCIS searched the place there's drugs everywhere they don't care about that all they seem to care about are these night vision goggles for some reason that was that was the thing that most obsessed them that's what they wanted they arrest Damien they arrest the kid the kid who had gone a wall they take him to the jail in downtown San Diego and they give Damien the Abu gra treatment for about a week and they're constantly grilling him you know they're accusing him of wanting to sell the stolen equipment to Al Qaeda and Etc and and Damien meanwhile is trapped in this kofka nightmare and trying to explain to them no I only knew him for a couple of days and they didn't want to believe that why would you let someone stay at your apartment if you'd only known them for a couple of days well because that's what he did did uh did you say in the book that the cops were also there along with NCIS yes uh the NCIS and the local police both showed up and in fact uh according to Damien they were very um like like Keystone Cops they they weren't working together they they were constantly bouncing off each other and kind of arguing with each other so I I don't know exactly how that came about um but uh both the the police and the NCIS were there grilling uh Damien in the jail and they wanted him eventually to testify against this kid Lee and he wouldn't do it he wouldn't cooperate he wouldn't give them any information because he didn't want to he didn't feel that he needed to and he had nothing to do with this right he has like a drug guys code or something he doesn't want to snitch on somebody well that that was it and there were also other people involved there that he didn't want to get get in in into trouble uh and and so that that that was part of it uh and and and the simple fact that he didn't do anything wrong you know and and and he's he's he's not the most Cooperative person in the world in the first place so NCIS NCIS is the one doing the grilling he's in jail he he's behind bars but he was not actually charged with anything even though there were drugs all over the place right exactly they didn't care about the drugs at all uh and the and and after about a week they they let him go and he thought oh obviously they've come to their senses they realized this was all a big mistake and they've let me go he calls me he tells me this whole story and I think well that's very strange he calls me back a couple of days later to say that things have gotten stranger he claims that people are now following him all around Pacific Beach all around San Diego and by by mean following him I mean seven nine people following him into a 7-Eleven like a parade of Jarhead looking guys following him into a 7-Eleven following him back out going into the Mexican restaurant down the street sitting down uh interrupting his daily routine in bizarre ways making themselves uh it wasn't like a spy hiding behind a newspaper uh they they wanted themselves to be seen by him they wanted him to see them and they wanted him to feel uh Disturbed uh discombobulated paranoid uh and he calls me he he's tell me all this now uh at first I thought okay I could see if maybe one or two people were following him I I it seemed improbable that a whole parade of people were were following him so at first I I have to admit I wondered if he was suffering from some sort of drug induced paranoia or something like that uh but then uh he said that the these vehicles were parked outside his house and that these vehicles were following him all around I told him we'll we'll take photographs of them of the license plate numbers and send them to me and it just so happens I knew a guy who worked at the DMV in Seattle so I collected all these license plate

numbers and sent them to my friend at the DMB and he actually ran all the plates and what was fascinating was that none of them officially existed now if Damian was being paranoid uh they would have been traceable to a specific person who lived in San Diego and was driving this car uh but no none of them officially existed which suggested to me that they were government vehicles I can't think of any other reason why they wouldn't be in the system uh so that and it was each one it wasn't just like one of them none of them officially existed so uh at that point I began to think maybe he's not being just paranoid yeah well but go back for a second because you know the the significance of him coming up with all these license plates that are not real I mean what are the chances that you can come up with something I mean they're actually you've got them listed in the book and the descriptions of the cars that he could actually stumble on license plates that don't exist right and he and he photographed them too yeah uh um then after that point that's when things started to step up a bit and they began as he described it bombarding him with um with hallucinations I don't know how else to describe it um the the the um he would look out the window and the the scenery that would always be there was no longer there now it looked like some sort of alien world with the with with three moons in the sky I I describe it as like a Boris Vallejo painting outside the window you know he'd open the door and it's the same scenery that had always been there uh people um would come over and ask him is the room getting larger it began to seem as if um his apartment was turning into Doctor Who's Tardis the the you go in and the room would look larger than than it should from the outside or would look smaller um it wasn't just him seeing this other people were also seeing it um and then uh then he began to report that there were people in his house that he couldn't see that were interacting with him that were moving things around that were pushing him uh physically interacting with him in that way uh watching him while in the room with him but he couldn't see them except for spe specific occasions and on one occasion he was in the bathroom and he turned the uh medicine cabinet mirror he opened the medicine cabinet and as the mirror was in motion as he was opening it he could see the person behind him but only uh only as it was in motion uh and then the other time that he could see something was when um occasionally he would see these kind of dots in the air like uh like almost like auras like you would see if you suffer from an intense migraine headache uh uh and and but sort of imagine that in the outline of like a person a small person uh uh and and um and and and things like this began to happen more and more and uh he would call me in a panic um acting in ways that I he's a pretty Fearless person you know and and he's he's calling me telling me about um uh the fact that uh they had projected a shadow of a hand on the wall of his bedroom with a gun in it and the hand would tilt down and point at him um one time he saw this kind of black amorphous energy sort of crawling around the carpet on the floor that filled up his leather jacket and then the leather jacket began to move across the floor uh um things like this began to grow more and more intense and then the neighbors who had lived there for a long time began to move out one by one and were replaced by new neighbors who seemed decidedly unfriendly um uh the landlord started to act very strange towards him uh as if the landlord just wanted him to leave and then in the midst of all this um Lita Johnson the uh NCIS woman would show up at his door uh and say have you changed your mind would you like to cooperate with us now uh and and he would say no and then she would say oh okay and then she and the two guys who were with her would get back in the car they' drive away and then it would start all over again like the second they drove away all this crazy stuff would start happening again you're living

where you're living somewhere else while this is going on he's telling you this stuff over the phone as it's unfolding right right I was living in Torrance and he was in Pacific Beach um and uh now you might then say well you know you yourself didn't see this how do you know this was happening maybe maybe he imagined this in CIS woman uh well he gave me her phone number uh and because she had given it to him and she said if you ever change your mind and you want to cooperate and give us information that we want this is my phone number so uh at one point I chose to call her uh and I had the transcription of that phone call uh in the book and she wasn't happy to be receiving a phone call from me that was number one she seemed very uncomfortable when I asked her directly if she or people she was working for were following Damian around she said she started using kind of cya kind of language oh uh no one that is working for my agency is currently following your friend you very carefully worded sentences like that uh uh and the phone call didn't go well she she basically implied that that he was crazy and and just wanted to end the conversation as quickly as possible so according to Damian though he's had some meetings with her in between the time you eventually called her but in between then he met with her a few times oh yes uh uh there was one incident where they they kept him up all night uh I was on the phone with him and actually heard he was describing like in invisible bullets coming through the wall and shattering um uh his window or something his window and and and things that were you know Chach keys that were sitting on the on the on the shelf and I actually heard these things exploding and and I heard Damian he was extremely frightened and as I say it's not usually very frightened very easily uh uh I mean it was almost like polargeist activity you know I that type of thing though clearly that's not what it was uh and they they kept him up all night uh and but he was scheduled to go meet uh this woman and her Superior at a bagel shop on Garnet Avenue and um uh he he comes up with the the quote brilliant unquote plan uh that he would propose to them that maybe if he if he volunteered to work with them to try to get these things back that that maybe they would uh back off a bit and when he suggested this I said well I don't think that's going to work because the way they're going to interpret that is is that they're going to think that you had these things all along these these night vision goggles and now you want money for it all right Robert we're going to pick up the story on the other side here we're talking about Robert Guffy about chameleo his book Jeff Rotel takes us into the break on Coast to Coast AM the video the music video for this song is uh really interesting shows a time when humans exist only in museums robots rule the Earth it's Paul McCartney the song is called appreciate pretty good tune we're talking to Robert Guffy about his amazing book chameleo a strange but true story about invisible spies heroin addiction and Homeland Security still to come uh the uh the other Adventures that both Robert and his friend Damien experienced things that they saw and uh and the the U scientists they met who confirmed a lot of their worst suspicions a lot more to come here on Coast to Coast am. welcome back to Coast to Coast just to recap a little bit the story starts in 2003 a guy named Lee who was awall from Camp p Pendleton shows up at a drug house and crashes for a couple of days uh unbeknownst to uh this guy named Damen who has the apartment um Lee had was not only awall but he had stolen a truck a Department of Defense computer and at least 23 pairs of uh high-tech night vision goggles and the NCIS comes looking for them and then uh uh all Hill Breaks Loose for this guy Damian known in the in the book as as Dion but um tell me this Robert had you ever studied group stalking you ever looked at uh that the idea of electronic harassment before your friend

started telling you this story I had never heard of gangstalking and in fact that term didn't even exist in 2003 it's only come into existence since then uh at the time the closest thing I could find to it was something called the they were calling it Street Theater uh just as a way of trying to describe this kind of odd theatricality uh that that was element that was to the surveillance um I was familiar with electronic harassment I I was very familiar with mind control programs because I had known I was a friend of of Walter Bart who wrote operation mind control which was like the seminal book on yeah mind control publish in 1978 and Walter and I we collaborated on the screenplay together I I I knew him very well he he he passed away in um in 2007 uh so oddly enough I was very prepared for the the um the kind of electronic harassment stuff I I I could wrap my mind around that the whole gangstalking aspect was completely new to me um and I only learned about it as I was sort of digging around on the internet trying to trying to figure out what this was and I I found a website that was run by a woman named Raven one uh and her website has since completely disappeared and I don't know what happened to her but uh she had some very cogent uh descriptions of the entire technique that they would use to basically drive you drive a particular person crazy essentially was the is the main point of it and do that seemed like what they were trying to do to your friend I mean because as you describe in the book some of these encounters you had with these people that following them they're not even trying to hide it it it becomes almost comical and ridiculous the the methods that they use there's definitely an an absurd quality to it all um and and the the purpose of it is definitely to Target a specific individual and uh drive them over the deep end by making them think that they're going crazy and I think that they might even Target people who are heroin addicts who are drug addicts who are on the margins of society because most of the times those people who's going to believe them uh if you're a drug addict and you you start going around saying people are following me uh they're shooting acoustic bullets through my window who's going to believe that and uh it just it but they they they had no way of knowing that that this guy had a friend who was a professor who knew Walter Boart who wrote operation mind control and and in fact I I had already been writing for for paranoia magazine I'd written several articles for paranoid magazine going back to 1996 uh so uh I I was kind in a way uh prepared for it and even though I was already prepared for it I still as I said my initial reaction when he told me about being followed by a group of people was that that maybe he was suffering from some sort of drug induced paranoia I mean was there one was there one event uh one event other than that call to Lita Johnson NCIS was there an event that sort of um put it beyond the idea that it was just a delusion on his part oh well well I I mentioned the license plates that was one yeah uh the talking to her that definitely because her whole attitude was just suspicious um and and also oh I should you know it just occurred to me that I should mention the food fight with the feds sure uh uh because this actually leads into the conversation that he later has with Lita Johnson on Garnet Avenue uh one day he um was in the kitchen and he was making lunch and there were these two guys who had been posted outside uh right outside the fence outside his window and and they'd been there for a while and they would come by they they make weird noises they say things about him um and uh so he's in the middle making lunch and as they're doing this he starts taking like flour peanut butter uh tapioca Jello uh he starts mixing all this stuff together into this weird goop and then in the middle of it runs outside and then tosses it over the fence and it hits these two jarheads and now they're covered in this like green slime and they and they run away screaming into the v's parking lot next door now

I mentioned that because when he met when when Lita Johnson wanted him to meet her and her Superior at this bagel shop on Garnet Avenue uh Damien went there with this proposal that maybe he could help them like retrieve the the goggles in some way and they didn't take kindly to that at all they just wanted they they bought him a bagel and an orange juice that was I guess their way of bribing him and they wanted they wanted him to just cooperate and to tell them where these guys goggles were and it the the the conversation didn't end well eventually it just ended with with Damien accusing them of being fascist and uh and uh the superior Le lead of the superior just his face grew red and he banged his hairy fist into the into the table and said enjoy the orange juice and the bagel and then he and Lita Johnson like walked out but in the middle of that conversation he Damien actually said to them listen I'm just tired of all this I want it to all end I'm tired of having food fights with the feds and when he said that uh Lita Johnson smiled and she said oh yes that made all of us laugh which was the only one of two times when they actually broke script and admitted that all this was happening because in every other circumstance they would pretend like this wasn't happening this is something you're imagining um it's like like the film Gaslight it's like they were gaslighting him you know yeah so she he's saying to her all along in these conversations hey make this go away what can I do to make this stop and she's basically pretending I don't know what you're talking about but parsing the language like we uh my agency is not doing any surveillance of you without saying someone else might be exactly and and in fact the the conversation there's something she said that I thought was very revealing during that conversation she started talking to him about how she had grown up in San Diego and in Pacific Beach and how this used to be a beautiful area but now there are these drug addicts and these heathens running around and we we really we need to clean it up and and Damien kind of sometimes has a kind of CED like quality about him where if if if you're insulting them he he's like not aware of it so even though she was actually referring to him when she was talking about drug addicts and scumbags and we need to clear these people out she's she's talk about him you know it goes right over his head and this just frustrates them more and more but I I thought that was very revealing that this was this this was more than just they want these goggles back I mean they were they were operating out of a kind of weird righteousness um so at some point they wanted I mean obviously they wanted the goggles back and we'll get into maybe other reasons why that might be true not just regular night vision goggles which are valuable enough but um but at some point you think that maybe they just saw this as an opportunity to test this technology and and uh let's go ahead and burn up the budget and um and uh this guy crazy I think what happened was when he refused to cooperate he pissed somebody off he particularly he pissed her off and and he went on quote the list and uh with with the whole gangstalking phenomenon uh for some people it's seemingly random they have no idea why it starts uh the no idea it just starts one day and of course they think they're going crazy uh in in in Damien's case we can kind of pinpoint well it's pretty clear how this started and who started it you know um so a after the the conversation with them go south on Garnet Avenue uh everything kind of spirals down from there everything the harassment gets worse um he he starts um experiencing great weight loss uh hair loss uh metallic taste in his mouth which is which is I remember Walter Boart telling me that that was a sign of of uh basically induced you electronic harassment and and uh uh it got so bad at one point I volunteered he had met this beach Comer on the beach who had a van that he was selling and I actually without telling Damien wired him uh

via Western Union uh 500 bucks to buy this van from this this beach Comer so that he could just leave town because we figured well if he leaves town it'll stop uh and that's like you say in the book I mean it's like you say in the book is like you know in haunted house stories people will ask why don't they just leave you know what or why doesn't he called the cop yeah and he did call the cops and and the cops came and there was one particular incident where two cops came a younger cop and an older cop and it was it was very strange because the younger cop was very sympathetic to him and wanted to know more and the older cop just kept acting like he was crazy and and it was almost as if the older cop knew what was going on and the younger cop didn't uh I assume local law enforcement at least some of them must be aware that these things are are going on uh when I I arranged to buy this van for for Damien so he could leave so he basically threw all of his stuff into the into the back of the van and and took off um now there are those uh haunted house cases by the way where where they they do leave the house and they move somewhere and it follows them uh that's that's the situation he he gets into into the van and and he leaves and immediately he's being followed by these what he described is weird little drones that are are following him around everywhere uh sometimes they're up close sometimes they're way up in the sky lights that would then descend and get closer um uh in fact I just I recently read your book hunt for the skin walker uh about the The Ranch in Utah and I found weird parallels between the two situations yeah I I want to ask you about that there's a couple a couple of really specific incidents that that I'm seeing in a new light and we'll get to that in the next hour but let's talk about his his little road trip it's not a little road trip it's a massive road trip it follows him it it takes him all around the country he goes through Texas he he goes through um uh he's driving through Kansas at one point and and you had asked me before why else did you think that this wasn't just a hallucination well some of the strange phenomenon was being verified by people he was meeting along the way and there was one day I got this very strange phone call out the blue I pick up the phone and it's this guy with a thick southern accent like right out of Deliverance and he says you Professor Guffy and I say yeah and he goes you know a guy named Damian and I go yeah and now I'm thinking what now what's happening uh well this guy proceeds to tell me that they just picked up Damian off the side of the road because his van broke down and Damien had told them the entire story what had happened up to this point and and they're freaked out and they're calling me to to confirm it to see if any of this is true as talking to them and and confirming it and then some uh they get extremely frightened and they start telling me that they see this this UFO thing coming down out of the sky then descending towards their their house and and as I'm talking to them on the phone they're describing this and they're they're extremely Disturbed and uh I I convinced them after that to help Damian put gas in his van uh and they did and he drove all the way to wona Kansas wona Kansas there's like a 100 people living in wona Kansas and apparently uh if there's anyone getting gang stocked out there move to wona Kansas because apparently if there's only 100 people living in the town they can't get away with this stuff because you would suddenly notice if there's only a 100 people in the town you would suddenly notice if a parade of strangers came into town following some guy in a in a black van uh also people in wiota Kansas own guns so you don't want to be run around your invisibility suits uh when there's a bunch of people with guns around I don't think the invisibility suits prevent you from being shot well there's a note for anybody suffering from gangstalking mov to a tiny little town I want to back up now back when Daman was still as in his apartment yeah we didn't use this

term but he started talking to you about invisible midgets and I can only imagine the first time he uses that term how crazy you must have thought him him being uh invisible midgets that sounds ridiculous in fact uh uh the the first sentence of the book is my friend Dion first told me about the invisible midgets in the summer of 2003 uh which I think should get an award for best first line of a book in 2015 uh we of course we use the term he started using the term invisible midgets and and we started then using it over and over again and it became a kind of uh comedic Mantra it was a kind of just Darkly humorous thing to kind of break the tension of all this and but there is sort of some truth to it cuz what he perceived was the moments when he did see them were that they they were small thin agile people wearing these things which kind of makes sense uh if you want to give someone an invisibility suit and you want to send them into a cover situation or you want to test out that suit and see how it works in real time in an unpredictable situation uh why not send in people who are small thin and and agile uh uh so they were little people uh wearing these things according to to Damian and that makes sense to me and so let me ask you this this part um this guy Lee or Doyle who was the impetus for this whole thing who the guy who is awall who stole the night vision goggles who stole the truck and the computer uh he was taken into custody at the same time as your friend Daman what happened to him I desperately attempted to find that out I've not been a I I would love to know if there's anyone listening who knows who that guy is please contact me because but as far as you far as you know they never got back there night vision goggles uh or or if they got him out of this guy they they it still didn't get him off of Damian's Trail exactly as far as I know they never they never got them back uh and yeah I I assume they didn't get them back you found a a news news article about a theft or something from uh Camp Pendleton around the same time oddly enough an Iraqi gun yes yes that was another odd um um sort of confirmation um some someone had had lost a a gun and this guy had been accused of stealing it and and he says in the article I I feel like my whole life has been turned upside down the guy I think um said that uh his whole you know kind of career was was his military career was on the line because they were accusing him of stealing this gun that had gone missing and it was around the same time period that that this guy went awall with with the gun you know so uh I I don't know if they just pended on on this other guy uh I don't think they ever retrieved the gun because as far as I know Damian never described that the gun was there it was well what jumped out at me was in this newspaper article this guy is false says he's falsely accused of stealing this thing they assert that he told them that it was a family heirloom it's been in his family 20 years he says I never made these kind of statements it was like people were making stuff up on his behalf that's why I thought it'd kind of fit your scenario right right that's true as well yes um and and we should point out I mean Camp Pendleton Southern California there's a heck of a lot of uh pretty uh uh touchy Cutting Edge military spooky research that goes on in these places uh it was amazing um I I was not really aware of how militarized San Diego is until until all of this because as I started looking into it saic uh which which I think is is a corporation that that is at the heart of this um was only about you know with within running distance of of Damian's apartment and and um other corporations like this were were all around that area um and in F has since left that area but they were there until well I think at least uh 2008 and um I in fact I I went there in 2008 to look at the saic headquarters that was there at the time and I was amused to to see that they were located right across the street from the wh house which is notorious for being the most haunted house in California and uh it just suddenly occur to me that it wouldn't it be

interesting if maybe they built the headquarters there for some geographical purpose uh maybe there was something about that location that they they built it there but that's just a a parenthetical speculation on my part we'll come back to saic and some of the projects and research that they do because I should point out one of the things that caught my attention about it they they had the the contractor run Area 51 for a while and we're very active here in Nevada and a variety of different kinds of Pursuits and uh the Nevada test site and uh that's a big company it's a gigantic company and a key uh defense contractor U with all kinds of uh heavy duty clearances if anybody was doing research into this kind of thing it would be saic uh we're talking with Robert Guffy about his book chameleo a strange but true story about invisible spies Etc coming up in the next hour going to uh meet the scientist to confirm many of his worst fears much more to come here on Coast to Coast Pat benitar announcing the launching of her own little surveillance program I'm going to follow you that could be the theme song for NCIS in San Diego at least as it applies to Damian the key figure in this book chameleo by Robert Guffy uh Robert and Damian were followed I guess all the way across the country this went on from months and months at a time and I guess at some point you could say it sounds Preposterous that anyone would put that much effort into it or that there is such a thing as an invisibility cloak uh being used by spies to mess with people's minds and that might be true until you reach the point where Robert and Damien meet and talk to the scientists who not only invented it but patented this technology and says uh it was in the hands of the Army and Navy and other Intel type folks years ago we're going to get to that in this hour on Coast to Coast AM Robert Guffy I wanted to make the point that while your friend Daman or Dion as you call him in the book is a heroin user a methadone and a variety other drugs I would imagine over the years you're not you're you don't even drink right right I've uh I've never even had coffee um and you saw some of this stuff for yourself I think we we skipped over this part but you know in between the time when this started happening and when when Damian goes on the road uh or W's on the road you experience some really weird stuff with phone calls was trying to send him some money oh yes when I was trying to send him the money to um to send him the \$500 to get the van to buy the van from the the beach comr remember I didn't I did not Daman did not ask me to do this I I chose to do it and so it was it was going to be a complete surprise and I wanted to be a surprise because I didn't want anyone to know that it was going to happen so that they couldn't prevent it from happening you figured they're listening to your phone right that was clear yeah yeah that had been made clear earlier uh and so I called him uh and I and I wanted to give him the password when you when you send someone money via Western Union you have to give them a password so they can pick it up so I wanted to give it to them I told them there's \$500 waiting for you so you can get the van and leave today here's the password and then he he stopped me and he said wait wait wait uh I'll call you back and get it from you uh which was a mistake because every time he tried to call me back the phone would go out right when I would try to give him the password I would start to give it to him and then it would go out then he call back I I'd almost i' get out one syllable Bo and then it would cut out again over and over and over again and then I realized it was something unique to um if you if you place a collect call there's a second there where the operator is asking the the other person will you accept the collect call in that moment you can actually hear the other person as the operator was asking Damian will you accept the collect call I yelled out the password really quickly and then I heard him laugh and then it it cut out at that moment uh so he got the he in

fact I I I didn't yell out the password I I it was a um it was a clue it was a clue that I can't even say on the air right right that I knew he would know and so he he was able to get it and that that way someone else couldn't get there in front of him and use the password and pull out the money before he got there uh so so that that was successful but I mean there's no question somebody was messing with the phone line so you could not communicate with him and so he couldn't get out of town it seems like a bizarre coincidence if it was just a coincidence yeah it seemed improbable that it would just be a coincidence that that happened at that moment over and over and over again I should point out you had some other support for the story along the way is that you ran into a woman who had had a very similar experience not only just in the general area but specifically in the same area same neighborhood oh yeah I yeah she she told me uh that she was followed into the very same uh 7-Eleven uh there on Garnet Avenue and the same location the same time period yeah that was very strange and I I should I should mention uh an incident that occurred while Damian was in rout to wona Kansas uh because it's it's it's actually kind of important I mentioned earlier that there were only two times where these people actually broke the script and actually admitted that they were watching him the first time was when uh Lita Johnson said uh you know y yes that that was funny with the food fight amused us that was the first time the second time was was kind of creepier because um uh Damian stopped off in uh Minnesota and he was in a bathroom in the middle of nowhere and he's washing his hands at the sink and a guy comes in and goes right up to him and he's looks at him in the mirror he's at the sink right next to him and he says uh if you just give everything back this will all end and this is how you know this is a random encounter in in the bathroom and Daman looks at him and the guy looks like he he looks like he's more tired than Damian is and and it and it sounds as if what he's saying is could you please just give this stuff back so we can stop this because this is uh I think by this time they realized that Daman was kind of inexhaustible like that that he was not going to give in he was not going to go insane and and I think maybe it even fascinated them that how much can this guy take that that kind of thing well I mean you maybe because of his years of drug abuse he basically became indestructible or insensitive to pain or he could just withstand all incredible amounts of whatever he could withstand incredible amounts of pain I was with him and then would see him uh drink so much alcohol that it would kill uh a a stronger man so I I um so yes I I think that was part of it and and so anyway while this guy is talking to him another guy comes into the bathroom grabs this other guy by the collar and like drags him out as if this other guy had broken protocol by talking to Damian this this spook Damian he he ran out of the bathroom got back in his van and and then drove eventually ended up in in wona Kansas where he stayed for for several months and it was there in wiona that where he had some breathing room that he started going on the internet trying to find something that looked like the invisibility technology that he had seen in uh the apartment and he found a guy named Tashi who was a Japanese Professor who had created this invisibility cloak not unlike the the story that broke a couple of days ago and that didn't look like it it didn't look anything like what he had seen then he stumbled across this uh website chamilo project cho. net uh run by this fellow named Richard shener and uh he sent me a link to the site and said you should look at this because this sounds really close to what I was experiencing so I'm looking at it as as and by the way synchronicity plays a huge role like through this whole epic story line as I'm looking at this website I see there's this fellow his name is Richard schwinger he's a scientist uh he has top secret

clearance he works at northr Grumman and the El sag gundo division uh project chameleo is this private operation that he has going um not connected to North grman and uh I see that he he uh is is a 33rd degree Scottish Wright Mason uh and I am a 32nd degree Scott HRI Freemason and that he belongs to the lodge in Long Beach and I also belong to the lodge in Long Beach so I suddenly realized that I that we're in the same Masonic Lodge in Long Beach uh and that I must have met him at some point in the past where I must have interacted with him and didn't know it uh so I sent the guy an email and I said Mr schinger I'm you know I'm a member of this of the Scottish wri uh in Long Beach and um I I do interviews and I I mentioned other interviews I had done uh and I said I'd like to interview you about your this technology this invisibility chameleonic technology that you talk about here on your website and he wrote back and he said sure you know I'd love to meet you uh so I we arranged to meet and um Damian drove all the way to Long Beach in his van uh and we arranged to have lunch and I told uh Richard Scher that I was going to bring a friend of mine along so I I went to the lodge that morning it was a Saturday morning I went there I met him I realized I had met him before I had seen him perform rituals at the Scottish ride many times in the past I instantly recognized him uh and he leads me to his car in the parking lot uh and um and we go have lunch and I bring Daman along we all three of us have lunch and then we take him back to the Long Beach campus where I teach and we both interviewed him for about two and a half hours uh and I entered into this not really knowing if this was going to lead anywhere uh it could be that everything he was going to say would have no connection whatsoever to uh What uh Damian had experienced instead uh as he's talking about 20 minutes into it everything he's saying is linking up in bizarre ways to everything that that has occurred he mentions that he had had encounters with the Navy that the Navy had come out and spoken to him and were very interested in his technology 12 years earlier you know this encounter with the Navy had occurred 12 years before we're interviewing him in 2007 uh or 2006 and uh he even mentions at one point sort of offhandedly Wonders aloud before we've even told him any of this he wonders aloud I've he says I've often wondered if if they stole the technology from me uh because he proceeds to tell us a story about a military uh Symposium that he attended a year prior in 2005 uh where he was giving a presentation on this technology and a woman stands up in the audience and says you can't be talking about that that's top secret information and and from the podium Richard says no it's not top secret information this is my own technology that I invented and she says says no no no no the invisibility Soldier project is completely top secret and you're not allowed to be talking in this venue about it and and Richard said well after this presentation we'll go out in the parking lot and I'll prove to you that this is in fact is not top secret information and so after he finished the presentation she took him into a room he got grilled for about 20 minutes finally he showed them the paperwork to prove that in fact this was a project he was working on privately and that he was not working on it for any sort of secret um government agency and once he had convinced them of that they they grudgingly kind of let him go so that was one of the first indications to him that that this was already operational you also found I'm sorry to di divert you away but you also found something called defense review an article from March of '05 I remember uh being struck by this in the book that it was pretty significant because the article from '05 and this is a really respected uh Pentagon related publication which said say hopefully the US Army and the Marine Corps will soon have operational and effective electrooptical camouflage AKA adaptive camouflage chameleonic camouflage cloaking

technology for infantry soldiers Marines and combat systems I mean that's pretty blatant oh yeah he his proposals uh he was taken very seriously and and certainly his partner uh Dr Love Burger is an eminent physicist and uh he was taken seriously as well they did many presentations at military symposiums uh about the the the uses of this uh and uh while I'm talking to him uh I I asked I start asking him questions like um could this technology be used to to do things other than make people invisible could you use it to make an object look like something else and he says absolutely you could that's in my that's in my patent I I told them you know when they met with me that that's one of the things you could do you could make a tree look like something else uh um and and he said you can make someone go crazy uh potentially um and so as he's talking about this he he mentions that saic uh from San Diego had come to talk to him about 10 years earlier as well uh and after so after he says all of this and then other things the whole the whole transcript of our conversation is in the book at a certain point I I say well uh Damian has a story to tell you and uh Damian proceeds to tell him the whole story everything I've just told you and at first he looked a little incredulous or maybe a little skeptical but I remember the the point where all that changed was when Damian mentioned seeing the people in the mirror when he moved the mirror and then also seeing the auras that he said sometimes he would he could see them as these little dots in the air and and Richard leaned forward and he said that's exactly what it looks like when it's not working right um uh and that at that point I could tell that Richard was fully invested in hearing the rest of the story can you give us in layman's terms what he told you about how it works I mean how how does it work how do you become invisible well it's it's it's much different from for example tashi's invisibility cloak Professor tashi's invisibility cloak requires that you basically remain stationary for it to work obviously that's not going to work in a battlefield situation uh so essentially it's a it's a series of of cells or lenses that reflects the background uh whatever the background is it reflects it and projects it onto the person as they're in motion uh uh so um tashi's visibility cloak or or the the one that uh was recently um made the news a couple of days ago wouldn't work uh the same way as as Richard's technology would work also be because you're and that by and by the way that's why the that's why it was visible in the mirror because they were cloaking the person but they weren't cloaking the mirror uh and that's why they could see it and and I think that's one of the reasons why they were using Damian as a kind of um uh Canary in the in the coal mine as as a kind of guinea pig see when the technology would break down after all you'd want to use it in a kind of unpredictable live situation before you sent people into Afghanistan some or some place where they could actually get shot or killed uh uh why not tested in a real life situation first and I I think that's exactly what they were doing and that's what that's what Richard uh thought they were doing um and uh we we we spoke to Richard for as I said about about two and a half hours uh and everything he said lined up with the with Damien's experiences and then uh after that I moved to an area called The Lost Coast uh up in the P Pacific Northwest uh and he moved in his his mother uh had a house sort of in the middle of nowhere in Humboldt county and uh Damien moved into there and the second he moved in all these drones start flying over classic uh you know George adamsky type UFOs are flying over so much so that the locals thought that um it was the uh like the DEA coming in trying to raid their marijuana Gardens and they'd come out with their uh with their rifles and shoot at these drones as they were flying over and none of this activity was going on before Damien moved in and uh yeah go on uh I want to return back to well you can continue that part of it but I

want to return back to this interview with the engineer because there's a lot of stuff we we missed but you can continue the story about the UFO stuff in in the in the marijuana area well uh I I mean basically that situation escalated uh to the point where um uh some of the harassment was starting again there was a period of time there where it had kind of died down particularly when um there was a period there where where Damen was living in San Francisco and he noticed that it would only start up if for example there was a Occupy Wall Street protest going on in San Francisco or some Mass uh kind of protest going on which of course being San Francisco happens often and he learned to stay indoors on those days because when when if you'd go outside outside on those days the harassment would start again almost as if someone's you know uh pulling a lever and saying okay uh these are the people in the area that you need to be following uh on a day like this during a situation like this um so uh the the harassment sort of began again and then uh he eventually left uh his his mother's house and moved elsewhere and uh and and and and now he's just um uh the the the harassment has sort of abated a bit and um he's just you know laying low well there there's a lot more to cover um yes I I was curious about whether you ever felt that that you were targeted I know you you uh had the conversation with the NCIS agent you're you were there when the the phones were messed up you heard a variety of different kind of phenomena um I mean you you know that it's real but did they ever come after you uh I I wouldn't say that I've ever been gangstalked uh however I do feel like I've been approached on several occasions by mysterious people uh in unusual circumstances trying to pump information out of me uh for example there was one occasion where I was supposed to meet a friend of mine and we were going to go out for lunch and she was taking the bus uh to my apartment building uh where I was living at that time in Long Beach while she's on the bus this complete stranger introduces himself to her and offers to buy her and me lunch uh at a very expensive restaurant I'll tell you what I'm sorry the music tells us we got to take a break here we'll pick up that story with my guest Robert Guffy after this on Coast to Coast ammm a lament about loss and alienation Green Day Wake Me Up When September Ends from the politically charged Mega Hit album American Idiot some years ago we're talking with Robert Guffy about his book chameleo and uh still ahead sort of the larger ramifications of this if you have invisibility technology the kinds of things that you can do with it to mess with people for example a lot of reports about abductions that are ascribed to aliens alien abductions but that involve military personnel According to some of the witnesses is that where this leads um one of the other paths that we'll look at is Area 51 whether uh there's a Lazar connection to this and Phil corso and perhaps Skinwalker Ranch a lot of territory that I know a little bit about and maybe you do as well some strange stuff still to come in our conversation with Robert Guffy here on Coast to Coast AM welcome back let's re uh resume the story you were telling Robert before the break uh you you talked to this girl uh on the on the phone you set up a date she's going to come over take the bus and come over and meet with you you're going to go on a date and then while she's on the bus the stranger ENT uces himself to her and suddenly it's uh three people on the date go ahead and continue h he he he said he was a um a dock worker at at Long Beach uh and uh he introduced himself to me I shook his hand his hands are like babies hands but supposedly he's a dock worker he's got manicured fingernails uh and he takes us to an expensive restaurant uh in Long Beach uh and he starts saying the strangest things to me and by the way I should mention that Damian had been staying at my apartment only a couple of days before and in fact rather cryptically he said to

me you know you should be careful of strangers who suddenly introduced themselves into your life uh and he gave this to me as a kind of warning before he left and I thought that was kind of odd and and and cryptic and then suddenly here's the situation uh and we're we're standing there waiting to go into this restaurant he turns to me and he says he says are you into uh conspiracies and conspiracy theories I am and I said uh oh no not really and he seemed completely uh confused by that response as if I was supposed to say something else and then he says he goes have you I just read a book called Behold a pale Horus by Milton William Cooper have you ever read that book and I go no I've never read that book uh and and he keeps referring to him as Milton Milton Cooper even though anyone who has read behold the horse and knows anything about conspiracies or UFOs always refers to him as Bill Cooper or or William Cooper he keeps calling him Milton Cooper because that's what it says on the spine of the book Milton William Cooper uh so this guy who's supposedly like really into conspiracies keeps calling Bill Cooper Milton Cooper uh and and he says um he goes uh you should read this book it's really fascinating uh he goes do do you think that uh maybe what do you think of George Bush you think he's a good president uh and I said oh yeah I love George Bush he's a fantastic president and and then he said you you know I think we should have a revolution in this country what do you think it was like he was trying to bait you into something right oh yeah it was it was it was ridiculous um and uh and nothing I said seemed to jive with what he was told I was supposed to say you know so he would just kind of the whole thing became a comedy of errors and then um uh there there's been several other strange uh incidents uh for example uh there was one weekend uh I had been out of touch with Damian for a couple years uh there and um then we got back in touch with with each other right about 2010 something like that and and uh my wife and daughter were supposed to go away uh we were all supposed to go our away on the weekend to to Santa Barbara the last minute I decided to stay behind to to right so I was in my office riding that whole day uh and uh at around 2:00 in the morning stopped and went into my bedroom turned on the light when I turned on the light the light kind of flooded the alley outside the moment that happened I heard all this scrambling going on in the alley below and these people kind of running off down the alley uh I should mention that earlier the day before I had sent an email to Damian telling him I I had just found in my storage space a lot of his old manuscripts his writings so I sent him this email and I said I found a lot of your your S I found a lot of your stuff but that's not the word I use I found a lot of your stuff in my story space do you want me to send it to you or should I hold on to it it's it's not going anywhere uh and uh okay now flash for there's these people scrambling down the alleyway I didn't think anything of it really I was tired and I just went to sleep next morning I wake up I go outside the guy the neighbor who lives downstairs says did you see the garage now I should point out that I had a storage space that was off site in another city that was the storage space I was referring to but there were also storage spaces Below in the garage uh and it could be that they misread that email because we went down in the garage and the whole place was just completely torn apart and but nothing was taken there was all this expensive electronic equipment the the neighbor had stored down there that wasn't taken I had two bikes down there that could easily have been just rolled on out of there those were not taken there was a motorcycle that was not taken uh and the place was just completely ripped apart so I don't know if the uh Barney F types who were like reading the email uh got into their head that the stuff I was referring to were these goggles they thought that I us I that I had them uh I I it could be a total coincidence that uh

that that happened in that time frame but there's several things like that we'll come back to the goggles uh too sometime before the program ends because there's some speculation about what they might really be able to do why there was this insistence that they get them back I mean obviously they have value but maybe this is beyond what we might assume there were you know the these stories that are told by victims of gangstalking these are sad stories I mean I'm sure that some of these people have uh have mental issues but could be that some of them really are being targeted and are messed with and it and it gets goes beyond just mental confusion you said that in the book you outline some of the things that happened to Damian I mean it would really painful it seemed like he had constant headaches that there were noises in his head and it seemed to be some sort of a targeted kind of technology that uh your interview with this inventor this engineer I mean he he led some support to the idea that this stuff is real and you found other evidence for it too oh yeah we even we even asked uh Richard could this could you make it seem as if a room was getting smaller or larger that a room was larger on the inside than it appeared on the outside he said absolutely you could do that uh and that's exactly what was happening in in Pacific Beach and uh I I they are sad stories uh and I've heard a lot of them now since the book was published and also there was a shorter version of the story that was the cover feature of 41 times a couple of years ago in issue I think 305 uh and um so I heard from people after that article as well and also since the book has been published um it I should point out that it's not just drug addicts uh and people like that who are targeted it seems to me that um if you uh piss off one of these people and they have access to this technology or they have access to this whole gangstalking Community um your life's going to be a living hell after that for example uh Gloria Naylor who's a well-respected literary author she's famous for having written *Brewster Place* and *Mama Day* and and other uh novels like that um everything that happened to Damian happened to her and she wrote a book about it called *1996* which is presented as a novel but she says that it's not a novel it this this happened to her and the reason it's called *1996* is because that's when her harassment started she was living on an island uh off the coast of I believe Maine if I remember correctly she was living in a house next door to a guy whose brother was in the NSA Gloria Naylor accidentally poisoned the neighbor's cat and at that point uh all this harassment stuff that happened to Damian happened to her and she wrote *This Book 1996* which her regular Publishers did not published a smaller press published it because they thought she'd gone nuts uh and so it's it's not just it's not just drug addicts you know it's not just people on the fringes glor Naylor's a well-respected writer and even she found it difficult to get her story out um the idea that you can give somebody a headache or that you can you know there are weapons that transmit noise into somebody's head you found evidence that that's real I mean there's really research going on into that oh yeah I mean I mean that that's been known for for a while in fact the um Bo Art well I I mentioned that I was friends with Walter Bart uh he talks about it in *Operation Mind Control* the ability to bypass the ear canal and um implant sounds directly into your head so it sounds like there are voices speaking to you inside your head um I I should also point out that something kind of one of the things that that motivated me to get Damian out of San Diego uh was an incident where um he experienced in a kind of a kind of Twilight sleep uh an experience where he was on his couch in his in his living in his living room in the apartment and these people came in and held him down uh and injected something into his arm and and he and I know this was not some sort of nightmare because it's the only time I've ever heard

Damen referred to a needle uh with fear uh and and it was something he he tried to struggle away from them but they they were injecting him with this thing and it was something he he distantly had memory as I say as if it occurred in a Twilight sleep and that that seemed really disturbing uh to me and that was one of my main motivations for sending him the money to to get him out of there but um uh in terms of the the what you could do with this technology the invisibility technology um I I mentioned earlier that I was reading your book uh hunt for the skinwalker and there's an incident that occurs in there where uh you call him Tom Gorman yes the man in the ranch and his son uh see this sort of pixelated uh Predator fig Predator figure right and later on they and it comes out of the the the the trees there and uh later on they're watching predator and they said that's exactly what we saw and of course Predator is a science fiction movie with or Schwarzenegger in which there's an alien that has this kind of camouflage technology uh that movie Richard Scher in fact references that movie in our interview with him and says yeah that's that's sort of what it is that's what it looks like and in fact the Predator movie came out around the time that he started developing the technology um um and and so when when I read that in your book and also um there's a part where you're mentioning that there was a team five teams of remote viewers who were asked to remote view uh the the ranch and they they mentioned um that they had seen that they all thought there was some sort of military connection to the ranch and that one of them mentions that the overall impression of the group was that the location was the site of a military operation an operation that most likely involved the US Navy and that was point one that you know dinged in my head and then one Vier described the Pentagon two perceived images of a Navy ship perhaps an aircraft carrier which was somehow linked to the activity in Utah the viewers saw armed men and military uniforms who wore dark sunglasses and sported Navy tattoos and when I got to the the dark sunglasses part uh that also sparked you know it made me think of the goggles oh yeah and and also the the the orbs that were sort of surveilling them on the ranch uh which I have a photograph in the front of chameleo of one of these orbs of light that was following Damian around he got some photographs of them but of course often it just looks like you know bright blob against a black background I I picked the the best one uh and and put it in the in the front of the book um and uh also the way that the orbs would um there's one moment where you describe Gorman as suddenly making the decision to do something he wouldn't normally do and he like runs for the thing and he is actually able to trick the thing and hide in a hay stack while it's searching for him uh and that that reminded me of of of uh sometimes people contact me they say how do how do how should we deal with this well of course I I have very little advice in that regard but I do think that if you read chameleo and see the way that Damien dealt with this situation you can apply it to your own situation and I think the thing that is to keep in mind is to do the unexpected we all become addicted to to patterns uh wake up at the same time every day you go to the same spot every day for lunch and Etc and they know that and they're able to um by disrupting those patterns they disrupt you uh and so if you can uh disrupt that pattern and do things that are unexpected which which Damien often did for example with the the food fight with the feds uh it seemed like he was able to keep a step ahead of them uh John Rapaport who's an investigative reporter uh he is a brilliant writer he wrote a Inc uh and many other books he wrote a positive review of the book and he said something that I thought was rather pithy uh he said I I think that Damian was able to survive the situation because he was already crazy to begin with yeah and and I don't by that I don't mean clinically you know crazy but crazy in

the sense that he's really just a genuine non-conformist and has never lived his life the way that other people live it uh and so because he's already sort of outside the value grid of of society he was able to take that several steps further and I think they were they were they were I think they were really for baffled and confused by him well you know so so many of the phenomena the incidents that you uh report in this book as with the hunt for the skinwalker book are Preposterous seemingly on purpose purposely Preposterous uh perhaps so no one else would take it seriously um it's theater it's performance uh of some sort um and as you mentioned Daman that are some hilarious stories where he's being followed by 5 six seven eight of these jarheads as you describe them and he'll turn around and confront them and yell at them and they have to pretend that he's not even there it's it's funny um but it's also instructive uh of how you might be able to deal with these guys I think it is instructive you know I it just occurred to me another parallel moment is you described the uh the the the looking up into the night sky and seeing a blue sky another sky in the sky right uh and that's similar to when you looked out the window and saw like the weird alien landscape uh you you mentioned in in the book that you go through various um proposals various theories to describe to explain what was happening on the ranch and there's one chapter you vot you devote to the possibility of this being a covert military experiment right and then at the end you you kind of reject that reasonably so because you say well we know that the military wasn't um experimenting with esoteric technology in 1865 uh because Paran a paranormal phenomenon has occurred on this location going back hundreds of years but it occurred to me that maybe it's not an either or proposition that if you were going to experiment with esoteric technology Why not pick a spot that's already associated with Supernatural phenomenon uh that that where genuine Supernatural phenomenon is already occurring so your experiments are just going to sort of blur together yeah so anything that happens there is under the umbrella of well that's just the skin walker Legend at work and and not taken seriously I you know we we did have the the remote viewer team uh take a look at it just sort of as a as a last resort could because we couldn't figure out what was going on there the high strangeness and they they came back with these military images an underground facility and people sitting in a control panel and the Navy stuff and to for the life of us we couldn't figure out a naval connection cuz it's up there in northeastern Utah but now um I'm taking a new look at it and and Dr colum kellerer my co-author had the same reaction he's read your book and he had the same reaction and wanted me to ask you about the Predator incident and everything and I'll tell you I uh it's it's changed my perspective on a lot of stuff um I should also mention it gets into the Bob Lazar story uh and that came up in the interview that you had with the the uh engineer who developed this technology oh yeah that that that that uh makes me think of something I wanted to ask you um I had heard this from someone else so I figured I'd ask you while I have you on the phone they they told me that there was an incident where supposedly uh a unmarked helicopter landed on the ranch and these military guys came out and actually accosted the nids researchers or or roughed them up and and threatened them and told them they should get off the ranch and and and supposedly destroyed their equipment or something like that it did that's that's not a story that I'm familiar with I mean I've heard some of that kind of stuff as Internet chatter but uh I know the nids guys pretty well and they've they've never shared with me a story like that I would certainly hear that that's kind of a story that floats around online that uh is of questionable um Source right okay well I I wanted to take this opportunity to get it from you know the

horse's mouth um uh yeah the Bob Lazar story um Richard Richard mentions it because as we're talking to him Richard suddenly thinks of uh the Bob Lazar story and and again I I I didn't even know when we started talking to him that he would even be familiar with that type of thing right I'll tell you what the music is telling us we got to take a break it is interesting how over the course of that interview he really opens up about a whole lot a bunch of stuff not only Bob Lazar but also uh Colonel Philip Corso we're going to get into that in a moment and we'll be opening up the phone lines from my guest Robert Guffy in a bit here on Coast to Coast AM there's a song written by a guy who had a lot of U mental and personal challenges his name was Peter Green and this might be his Masterpiece it's oh well Fleetwood Mac from 1969 kind of how we all feel about technology and the rise of the surveillance State oh well well we' saved some of the weirdest stuff for last in our interview with Robert Guffy about his new book chameleo some very strange paths still to come here in our final hour of coast to coast don't go away Robert I'm sure you've asked yourself uh uh why you allowed to move move forward with the book they could certainly stop you if they I'm using air quotes around it wanted to um I suppose you know I was only half joking about at the beginning of the program when I said if they're ever going to sabotage a broadcast this would be it but I I suppose that maybe at this point they want it to leak out there in in some regard what do you think well you know it's interesting I uh um selling this book was the most difficult thing I've ever done I mean uh when I the the the the first time thing I did was I we when we interviewed Richard I condensed the interview down to uh publishable level like I I I got it down to like 5,000 words and I sent it to several magazines I thought would be interested wired things like that and uh usually uh no matter where you submit an article to you will always get a response either it's either no thank you a form letter or maybe something larger than that uh but you always get a response for some reason with that particular piece I got no responses uh from nobody it say this they had never seen it uh and it was eventually published in um UFO magazine and the reason I wanted it published in UFO magazine is because I thought that the people who read the magazine might read the interview with Richard and then begin rethinking some of their own experiences and then when I say that I want to be careful and and and note that um um even though you definitely could use Richard schoener's project chameleo technology to fake an alien abduction uh that doesn't mean that I think that all alien abductions are explained in that way uh I I tend to think that um they're mimicking a real phenomenon uh because you know as you pointed out in your book you know that doesn't explain events that happened in 1800s that were documented by Charles Fort in his books right well well a name that comes up in your book is Melinda Lesley it's somebody known to this program I think she's been on the program I know her she's uh the most best known uh advocate of the idea that there are human abductions there are uh abductions involving the military that are staged to look like alien events uh talk about that a little bit uh it's interesting um I was um at a restaurant in Costa Mesa with Melinda uh and I started telling her this whole story and I got up to the point of talking about Richard and that and the point where I said that Richard had met with a corporation from San Diego and that this Corporation was interested in his technology and before I could say it Melinda goes was it saic and I said yes how did you know that and she said that name comes up that Corporation comes up over and over and over again in these my laab scenarios my lab meaning military abduction uh people who are uh abductees they're abducted by aliens and then later reabducted by humans usually military looking people who interrogate them and

are extremely interested in wanting to know how the technology runs uh you know were you able to were you did they allow you to steer the ship how does the ship work describe it to us and you know they're all they're Gearheads you know they all want to know exactly how everything works right and often the my laab uh the people who experience the my lab abductions uh report that the re abductions by the humans are far more traumatic and terrible than the abductions by the aliens which I don't know what that says but uh it's disturbing um so uh yes I I spoke to in fact uh earlier this year I interviewed Melinda for about 4 hours and a half um because I'm I'm working on a book that's uh attentively entitled imaginat exploring the outer reaches of the Mind in which I I want to profile various people who I think are sort of on the on the Cutting Edge of the new paradigm and I would certainly consider Melinda to be one of those people though I don't think she considers herself to be one of those people you know um she sort of lives in the new paradigm 24/7 so uh I think it's it's normal to her but you know not not to other people um and uh um she the entire myab phenomenon I think does tie into the scenario in chameleo uh and in fact ties back to a book that was published in the late 1970s and that is messengers of deception by by Jack valet who by the way the the publicity manager at Ora books contacted me and said I got this letter in the mail from someone who wants me to give him your home address uh can I give it out to him and I said well who is it he goes it's this guy I don't know it's a french guy jacqu Valley I don't know and I I said oh jacqu Val yes give him my address please and jacqu Val sent me a a note uh just a brief note saying that he liked chameleo and liked it even better than cryptology which was my first book uh and so I've been meaning to write him back and say thank you but it occurred to me he might be listening so thank you jacqu Val for for the note um but in that book messengers of deception uh Jac mentions meeting this man who he calls major Murphy but it's not his real name who who uh first introduces to him the idea that alien abductions could be something that could be faked uh and uh and he he mentions several military operations where they took advantage of the local folklore uh for example in Vietnam uh the the Vietnamese had deep beliefs about vampires and they actually staged these murders to to look like uh as if vampires had had attacked these Vietnamese hung them upside down from trees with holes in their necks things like that this was an actual military operation um there was a scenario back in the 50s where um the CIA was spying on Tibet and they used a uh an imaginary expedition to hunt for the Abominable Snowman in order to to do that uh so you know you could say you could say hey you know thank goodness our military has these capabilities to use them to protect us and then you hear stories about people like Melinda Lesley who are terrorized or your friend Damen who they're spying on him in the bathroom in his most private moments you know uh that's that's not what I want our government to be doing oh he Daman said to me several times that he got the sense that's there was a definite perverse aspect to all of this uh and it seems to me that the the people who are doing this are either compromised people criminals themselves uh people who um have been arrested you know they're made a deal we can either send you to jail or you do this for us so so the people who are doing this are already compromised people and there's no oversight to speak of I mean it's completely out of the pervuew of Congress or you know um inspector generals or something like that absolutely and and also I wanted to mention before before I forget that if there is if there are people listening who are being gangstalked and I'm sure there are people listening who are being gangstalked um I I would like to recommend a website that's called fight gangstalking domcom there's a lot of websites out there about

gangstalking and a lot of them are either useless or disinformation or crazy uh but this particular one is extremely useful uh and rational fight gangstalking tactics for fighting back and it's just a long list of things that you can do that are very simple uh to fight back against this kind of uh uh harassment all right we'll check it out I want to go back to the interview with the engineer because there's so much that we have not covered you mentioned how Melinda Lesley pops up with the name saic this engineer did the same thing sort of and when talking about who might have ripped off his technology that's the that's what he came up with yeah and and of course he mentions it before uh before uh Damian starts telling him the story I mean that that was the first that's where my eyebrows uh suddenly were raised when he where where Richard mentions the San Diego connection uh and then it was just it then it was just one link after another after that uh and uh during the course of that interview Richard who's you know a very interesting person uh by the way I mean I I I recently interviewed him again uh at at his home uh and uh I'm I'm looking at the manuscript right now I'm editing it as we speak and I in this this new interview I focus entirely on just Richard's interest in Freemasonry R crism uh esoteric mysticism and its connection to to science uh and so I uh he he he covers in there how the main inspiration for project communo actually came from the fact that he's a rosicrucian uh and that he had known people or he he had heard of people in uh the rosac crusan order who claimed that they could make themselves invisible that they had such control of their mind that they could make it like like like the shadow they could make it seem uh like hypnotize people so that others could not see them uh and that this this idea fascinated him and he began thinking well how how could you do that with science you know and not mysticism um but uh Richard uh had a top secret clearance all all the way up until he retired which was just last year at age 85 um and uh uh during the course of this interview he suddenly brings up names like Bob Lazar and and and and Phil Corso and I wasn't really expecting that no I was really surprised I mean I had no idea that's where the book was heading and was very surprised when first corso and then the Lazar name came up Corso I I I don't remember seeing this in the book but you might recall that Colonel Corso had said that he handled uh of course you note this but he had handled wreckage you know that his his employer had wreckage from a crashed saucer and that they dispersed it to Labs that do work for the military didn't really tell them where it came from and let them sort of develop it I don't know if you remember but one of the things he says that came from the wreckage was night vision goggles ah yes uh yes in fact I had forgotten that yeah you're right right uh so there's a certain symmetry there with the with your engineer saying that he was familiar with corso and he thought that scenario was perfectly plausible that maybe that's exactly how it would work that even some of the researchers who think they came up with some of the ideas don't realize where the uh initial inspiration came from oh yeah Richard had no problem with that idea at all in fact when I asked him when he brought up the film The Predator and and then I say well do you think it's possible that someone these films are actually um uh leaked information you know a kind of Time released aspirin uh he immediately left on that and said oh yeah absolutely um he had no problem with that idea at all uh and in fact uh right after that that interview with Richard was published in UFO magazine uh I got a an amusing phone call from a woman who is actually a rather well-known special effects expert in Hollywood and she was working on the film gii Joe the Rise of Cobra which has invisibility technology in it and she called me after having read this interview with Richard in UFO magazine and she wanted to know if Richard had any of these

invisibility suits like on hand so that she could use them in the movie uh and and I had to explain to her well you know this is a theoretical concept like he doesn't have these hanging in the closet he's not like Tony Stark and he has invisibility suits hanging in the closet uh and and so I nonetheless I put them in touch with each other I said well he could act as you know an advisor uh on on the film so she called him and said would you be interested in advising us on how this should look in the film and then Richard said sure are you how much were you intending on paying me for this and and she said oh well we weren't going to pay anything but you could have like your credit at the end of the movie you can see your name there yeah and so he he um he declined yeah cuz gi. Joe didn't have a budget it was only you know \$25,000 I'm sure as I mentioned in the book like films like GI Joe which which show you know the Great American Hero using that invisibility technology in such an extraordinary way it kind of becomes a um a recruitment video for future Generations who will no doubt be uh sent in dangerous situations wearing invisibility suits either to fight terrorists or to fight your your your local drug addict in in Pacific Beach um on the mention of Lazar I you know his his take on it seemed to be that Lazar was sort of a victim of a disinformation plot that he was used uh I don't remember you mentioning this but it occurred to me as I was reading it is that Lazar always told me he worked for the US Navy that it was the US Navy that uh ran the program out there at S4 which is pretty interesting if you think about it that the the Navy would have a presence at that facility that that is fascinating if I if I knew that I had forgotten it and uh and that is that is that frames things in an interesting way you know there's another connection between the reason that that Richard brings up Lazar is because as we're talking to him about Damian's experiences he suddenly says this reminds me of the way that Bob Lazar was harassed and I don't think that Bob Lazar has ever reported anything similar to gangstalking but he certainly he was harassed and surveilled um there was a lot of stuff there was a whole lot of stuff they followed him they they uh tapped his phones they broke into to his house would move things around okay they would write things on his Blackboard they'd uh they broke into his car and leave the glove box open and his gun laying there all stuff just to mess with his head there are some similarities yes okay yeah there are similarities there but and also an interesting similarity that occurs to me uh is that whenever I've heard Bob Lazar interviewed or seen interviews with him uh one thing I noticed is that he always has a sort of dry sense of humor about the experiences you know what I mean and and that's something that that Daman also had and and I think that's one way it seems mundane it seems like a mundane um observation but I think it's actually extremely important uh is to maintain a sense of humor uh in the midst of all of this because it's it's something that enables you to survive even the darkest situations it's it's one of the reasons I wrote the book The Way I wrote it um I didn't want to write a book that was uh like a guy standing on a bench in Venice Beach yelling through a megaphone about the coming apocalyptic fascist state that was coming to control everybody I I think that turns people off and and uh people don't want to be preached at and so in my original proposal that I sent to uh John Oaks at or books I said I I want to write this book in such a way that it's entertaining on one level and I you know I've been writing short stories publishing short stories since I was 24 I teach literat classes and creative writing classes so I I really came at the book thinking of it as as literature first and and and propaganda second or literature first and journalism second uh because I I think that people people tend to um sort of block out anything that sounds like a a sermon uh and so the book has a a definite sense of humor

about it but it also has a serious message underlying it well it is it's a fun read and and the comparisons a Hunter Thompson are not entirely just out of the blue I I was thinking of kinky fredman uh too and some of the style and some of the storytelling um you you mention also in the interview with the engineer you ask him a question about I I don't remember if you ask it or he volunteers it but the idea of let's say you wanted to drive Fidel Castro or somebody like that crazy oh yeah yeah you could do that yes yes well not only does he say you could do that he said I included the psychological warfare aspect in my original proposal um but and I have to like take a step back and and mention the fact that uh when when you meet Richard he's he's like the the nicest guy on the planet I I mean I I've never met a more affable human being uh and he wouldn't be the first uh researcher or scientist who was naive enough to think that the military would use his invention for good you know I I in other words I think when he included that psychological warfare aspects in his proposals I don't think he was thinking well they're going to use this on civilians on United States civilians you know uh in in Pacific Beach you know uh I think he really was thinking of it as something that would be of use to the United States as a country you know uh you mentioned that he uses he was using Foya to try to find out if they had in fact ripped him off that he was trying to find out through Freedom of Information Act if there are documents that show that they are already using it but he was getting nowhere with that right he he was in the midst of that when we when we interviewed him uh so so I mean that that's an indication that he was already very suspicious uh about what was actually going on that he already suspected that they had stolen it from him because you know a lot of researchers they come up with a brilliant idea the first thing they do they patent it it turns out that's the worst thing you can do because uh the military can take any patent that they want and under its National Security uh and they can steal it they can rip it off they can use it and that and you're not going to get sent one on that thing all right the Beatles nowhere man tell us we're going into a break when we come back we open up the phone lines with your questions for Robert Guffy about his book chameleo or anything along these lines much more to come here on Coast to Coast AM it's the late Richie Havens with a message that Hope Springs Eternal Here Comes the Sun his 1971 cover of George Harris 's Timeless hit we're talking with Robert Guffy about his new book chameleo in a moment we open the phone lines we get to as many of your questions and comments as we can in our final segment of Coast to Coast AM Robert one quick question before we open up the phone lines it's about the goggles uh the missing goggles uh does it occurs to you that maybe they were more than just night vision goggles uh now this is entirely speculation uh on my part and on Damian's part but we always suspected that perhaps the purpose of the goggles was to be able to see the invisib see through the invisibility technology uh that when you had the goggles on you could actually see the people who were invisible I maybe that's just just us trying to link up to unrelated events but it seems rational in the sense of why do they desperately want these things they could not have been just normal night vision goggles why were they so obsessed with them yeah it's a kind of thing where they probably throw away a hundred pairs of those a day and just regular night vision goggles or burn them in a pile somewhere and they really wanted these back long enough to go after it for many many months right there had years yeah there had to be something special about it yeah all right let's take a couple of calls first time caller Diane in California hi Diane you're on with Robert Guffy um yes I was just uh listening to your program and I had a couple of questions I went through about four and a half years of of some really

crazy stuff in San Valley California and um one of the I was just wondering if you guys had ever heard anything about them doing things to people's eye what are you talking about like I went to an eye doctor once there and I had the you know the puff of air test and um the one that I took there was extremely painful and then I um kept feeling like there was something in my eye afterwards and I could see like a shadow um in the Mirror by my eye and um I kept seeing like a you know the kind of patterns that lasers make with little dots and they make triangles I kept seeing that pattern um reflecting off of me and um on the shower wall and and mirrors and stuff sometimes and um I had I had a lot of things happened to me out there um I was just curious if you guys had ever heard anything about something like that um I have never heard of anything uh like that specifically from people who have contacted me however uh I will say that I wouldn't be surprised if people are being gang stocked in SEI Valley I think that uh it wouldn't you wouldn't have to do too much to stand out in see me Valley and and Diane when you say crazy stuff was happening to you meaning what was it kind of the kinds of things about four and a half years I was being gangstalked and um my phones were tapped and I kept hearing things on my roof and outside my bedroom window um every time I would come home I would hear a certain signal it was like a whistle it would go you know and um and so I started paying attention and and learning their signals and it and like they used to use this long Pole every time I would be in my bathroom they they forced me out of um the house I was living in and into a house they wanted me to live in which is like a block over from where I lived and um and it went from like you know just following me to like total surveillance at that point in my home and um they were using lasers and freaking motion detectors and um just I saw people disappear literally disappear before my very eyes twice there well do I'd be curious to know um do you have any idea why you think this started or or is it just random okay I found out since then that it that it probably wasn't just one thing that it was a few things coming together to look like one thing and driving nuts but um I at one point I think the feds were involved but why why um because I had some um relatives that lived in another state that were mules and and um and coming out here to California and buying Crystal me and taking it back there ah yeah and my my dad was like their um uncle and he came to visit me and I think because of that they thought I was involved because I lived in California you know Diane Diane thanks for sharing that with us I want to ask you a question Robert do you think that this is in the hands of regular law enforcement now Beyond intelligence agencies I think that there are certain members of law enforcement who are definitely aware of this I mean there's always been elements of law enforcement who were also members of intelligence agencies I I recommend Mike Roth Miller's book um the LA secret police which which documents all of that very well um uh and so I wouldn't doubt that at all San Diego Simi Valley uh both highly conservative areas uh and and as I mentioned before uh with Damian's conversation with uh with the NCIS woman you know she she basically said to him that they they were on a crusade to clean up the neighborhood you know so they they had an agenda that was almost a a Personal Agenda rather than some sort of National Security agenda Diane thanks for sharing with us I was wondering uh Robert have you seen any videos there's at least one video online that reports to show uh this invisibility technology I can't tell if it's real or if it's a trick or some video production kind of a trick uh the only the only videos I've seen are the invisibility cloaks like the one I mentioned before with Sashi and uh so I don't think I've seen those I would like to see them yeah I might send it to you then we we'll have to exchange some emails after the

show anyway sure let's all right let's try to go to West of the Rockies Howard in Vancouver hi Howard George and Robert uh there is a uh something in your story here that uh in Robert's story that uh stands out that uh indicates to me that these people were really trying to play the Spy game so to speak uh the uh woman that first con from NCIS that first contacted Damian she identified herself uh as Lydia am I correct I'm sorry it's a cover he was wondering about the name but it's a cover lame it's it's yeah I changed your name see I see um well what I was what I was thinking is that uh Lydia that's an unusual name to hear in this country uh I do know though that uh uh the uh fiance of Ian Fleming's name was Lydia St Bartholomew and she happened to be the assistant to the Admiral that uh was in charge of uh the British Naval intelligence during World War II oh that's an interesting thought Howard but nope it was Lita was the name and it was uh something that uh that Robert just assigned to it but thank you for the thought east of the Rockies bill in Westchester New York hi Bill yes gentlemen uh very interesting show um I would like to ask you a question about the cloaking technology in regard to the uh the plane that disappeared in the Java Sea and the helicopters that uh were cloaked that were used to get uh supposedly kill Osama Bin Laden and relate that to the um gentleman that did The Missing 411 uh what is his name Pates um in on National Forest because after World War I there was a program by the military to move certain Labs Etc into the national forests and to uh scare people off with a program I believe it was called operation scarecrow and the idea was to uh frighten the hell out of people uh sorry if I use that word if it offends anybody um to keep them out of the national Forest because they can quote things and that's what I was about to say when I called up when Poes was on the air but you guys cut me off before I could finish this particular thought that why these people are disappearing is this is the military intelligence operation and they're actually experimenting on the uh the American population as they uh would be having a tendency to do if they could and they are and uh they may be SC up people and murdering them uh in a program for some sort of um military operation biological or chemical and I wonder if you could comment on that uh to address the first part of your question uh in Richard sher's original proposal to the military he specifically mentioned that you could in fact use this to cloak an entire Battleship uh if you wanted to an entire installation um uh and so when you ask could it be used on a helicopter absolutely if you could use it for a battleship you could use it for a helicopter um as for uh the missing uh 411 scenario uh could this type of Technology tie into that in any way uh if it does it's interesting speculation uh I that's about all I could say about it it's an interesting thought yeah I don't think we can put Ro Robert on the spot for that that's not his book but thank you for the call and and it's an interesting idea we're going to go the Wild Card line Jeff in Culver City Jeff good to hear from you yeah how you doing George and Mr guy uh yes earlier you mentioned that the worst one could do is patent an idea especially if in if it's in the interest of the government or military what would you suggest a person do if he or she has an idea that may be in the interest of these entities and how could that idea be protected and also do you believe that the government has the ability to sub subject anyone to or anything you know in the process of invisibility and then project that invisible or cloaked holographic image anywhere on Earth uh without that person's knowledge uh is that you know possible uh well the the first question I would say the best way to protect it is to be public about it uh because if you if you patent it uh the the the law states that the military can take whatever they want uh and and use it uh and they don't have to ask your permission uh so as as Bob Lazar figured out uh the best thing to do is to be is to to be public and in and in the spotlight

uh and then the second part of your question was what was it was uh whether he was asking whether you think they the same technology could be used to like project a holograph of somebody you know um I guess it's a little bit beyond your area well I I you could you could absolutely project uh that there is a specific person uh if if you want to make it seem as if there's a person standing in your front y uh you could you know you could make it to order sure oh well uh and project it I don't know I wonder what the range is for something like that I I you know I assume that that would be possible simply because if I mean Damien was looking out of his window and seeing Boris Vallejo three Moon planets so if they could project that outside the window I'm sure they could project a specific person let's go to Matt in Raleigh North Carolina hi Matt good morning morning George thank you for taking my call sure I want to throw out a little mention of something you were talking about the um uh invisibility cloak there's an episode of uh future fantastic which was done on the Sci-Fi channel by Jillian Anderson in which they did a piece on that uh showed a clip of Predator talked to some scientist inventor whatever he was and then showed a clip of them doing a test of a mirrored suit that this guy was wearing so that's out there that's to add to what you were talking about that um what I wanted to get into was this okay in 1982 my brother and I were in high school decided to grow marijuana and unb now us was the year they Reagan declared his War on Drugs so uh horn got to be 12 feet tall that year small patch 30 by 30 I was living 50 60 miles outside Washington DC you know farmer Farmland type land area and uh as the corn got brown the stuff was still Green in the middle and we started noticing these airplanes buzzing all the time more frequent and more frequent as the time passed anyway as time progressed within the next 12 to 18 months I noticed being followed by what appear to be private airport aircraft following me I would leave my house go to my fence house go to another house and so on and so on they'd be following me it's like I noticed that it almost seemed like if when they noticed I noticed them they would back off and I only have a feeling it because I'm not the only one that was doing it a lot of other people were doing it that year and um whoever I was rubbing elbows with was rubbing elbows with and so on and so on and I think they were you know looking into that stuff obviously uh a lot of strange things going on in the sky at night lights that just kind of sit there look like like a star kind of Bobble a little bit and PE nobody nobody that were my friends believed any of this stuff they look at ah it's just a star and I'm standing there one night with my friend his back is to the thing and I'm standing there watching it smok the cigarette outside his parents she can't smoke in the house so I'm watching it and thing bobbling and pivoting just ever so slightly but it bobbed a little more one time and I said look at that he looks up there he goes ah it's just a star and um that was actually after an incident where a private airplane at night with the lights off came through that area uh noticed at point of where it was trying to go was a bonfire across the way you know things that you find out as time passes somebody was renting a farm and Matt I'm sorry man we're getting a little bit far removed from the topic I'm going to have to move on I appreciate you calling in with your story though we're going to go to Tom in Taff California on the Wild Card line hi Tom hi gentlemen how you doing howdy well you know I just want to say I've been involved in this program for about 14 years after falling out with a Crime Boss that I knew all my life I can't mention any names but I didn't know he was a Crime Boss until after my falling out with him including my brother too and uh just just to hit the nail on the head with a few things you know you have General John jumper former Chief of Staff of the US Air Force who said he go I predict we'll have the tools to make people see hear and believe

things that do not exist this is the former Chief of Staff of the US Air Force this guy an escapee from a mental institution Lieutenant General perutz said that I want to put sound in people's heads and I'm going to hire Laurel Optical and Pasadena to do it um you know you have Lieutenant Colonel Timothy Thomas who wrote the military paper the mind has no firewall in the military paper parameters spring 1998 US army war College who said that we can use this we can compromise the microscopic hair cells in the inner ear of somebody this is a lieutenant Colonel Timothy Thomas okay these are high ranking military officials these aren't people that wear tinfoil hats and this little bit of evidence I've given you thus far confirms that they have the ability to do the very thing that what you've discussed tonight on the show Tom you said you said at the beginning that you've been involved in the program for 14 years what program you talking about I'm talking about the gangstalking program what do you mean gas lighting you know things coming in things moved around in your house little things missing vandalism to your floors you know you come in you giant cuts in your floors and they want you to call the police so you look like you're a tinfoil hat so you look like you're crazy you know the police aren't going to believe somebody's coming to my house making huge cuts on my floors of course if you came home to your house and you know what your floors look like and you see a huge cut in them you're going to believe somebody did it and uh you know and naturally you know so or chisels caught out of my door frame or I had a guy approach me and my 8-year-old son at the park February 24th here in Taff telling me if you open your f---ing mouth you're going to go to jail you know in front of my 8-year-old son you know and I called the police the next day and I you I tried to get a police report you know and she told me the sheriff's deputy told me oh Tom you should have called us right when he said this to you and all this you know I've had a police car waiting at the bottom of my driveway a highway patrolman I took a picture of him on my cell phone that picture is still on my cell let me ask you Tom we're because we're almost out of time but let me ask you do you have an idea why yeah you know I have ringing in my ears I suffer with tinnitus I had why why you I had a falling out with this individual I've known all my life and he told me Tom don't be surprised by the time I'm done with you they don't take you away in a straight jacket and uh you know he told me this you know in Chicago and uh you know but the thing of it is and I've had my life threatened more than once I had a guy come and sit next to me at Starbucks in Ventura California one afternoon and he told me he was an police officer he was well-dressed in a suit he was like in his middle 60s probably and he goes can I sit down you have a coffee goes sure Tom I'm sorry man we're I'm sorry you called it this time but we're out of time but I tell you I encourage you to send an email U to me and I'll pass it along to uh Robert and maybe he can share some information with you but you should check out the website that he had mentioned earlier thanks also to our earlier callers let me ask you one final question well it sounds like we're not going to have time I was curious about whether being a Freemason has caused you any problems in terms of people uh taking your story credibly but we'll save that for another time Robert Guffy thanks very much chameleo is the book and it's a fascinating read thank you I hope you'll keep us informed about your next project that was uh it was was an important book and I hope people will check it out thank you very much all right thanks also to my colleagues there at Coast to Coast Nathan ston and Ben Haley our Web Master Lex Lon Hood Dan galani producer Chris boros and uh I'll be back next Saturday and Sunday night hope you can join us then good night everyone

Source: Mystery Wire Podcast - George Knapp and Bob Stoldal talks about digging out the truth on Area 51

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:11 AM

=====

9d0f9858-8c19-4c62-8f25-7350bc691969

Mystery Wire Podcast - George Knapp and Bob Stoldal talks about digging out the truth on Area 51

0ddd8413-22af-4bb7-9648-e7154357bf30

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tbW2MQ4frZ8>

tbW2MQ4frZ8

Mystery Wire

welcome to mystery wire with George Knapp this podcast is dedicated to reports on area 51

UFOs military technology paranormal mysteries and just great news stories you found your place for interviews and special investigations into a diverse universe of strange unknown and unsettling subjects welcome to mystery wire

welcome everybody to podcast number 2 we are rolling here with George Knapp Matt Adams I'm Ron Futrell we are ready for edition number 2 of mystery wire the podcast version and we've got some fun for year Bob Stoll all we're gonna be talking to him former news director here at channel 8 years ago when the Bob Lazar stuff first came out we're going to jump deep into that know you'll have a chance to give him a further intro than that but I wanted to let people know what we were doing

also mystery wire George so far it's been out for about a week now what have you heard what do you know what have you found that what are people saying well the feedback has been almost universally positive you know we kind of had a soft opening we've announced it here on channel 8 and we've issued some releases on social media at Facebook and Twitter and such but we have much grander plans in the future to have a much broader audience so far it's sort of travel through the UFO world kind of like the coconut Telegraph somebody tell somebody else or in a phone tree and people are eating it up we have some internal statistics about how much time people are spending on the site obviously they like what they see because some of them are getting on there and staying for days at a time there's a lot of material still to be digested I think by anyone who spent any time on it at all and there's so much more stuff that we have in the works that we're gonna be putting on there both from archives and new material that we've shot new interviews new investigations a lot of cool stuff we we had an interview with John John Fogarty Ron you and I went over talked to John Fogarty Creedence Clearwater a great singer-songwriter because he's got zombies and

aliens and boo

do and who do and all kinds of things like that premonitions in his song so we figured there must be some kind of a connection he's been on coast to coast a couple of times so we went over to interview him I miss pretty cool right yeah no he was he was more excited to see you I know you were excited to see him okay but Matt you were there as well I think John Fogerty was more excited to see George than the other way around yeah I was kicking myself for not rolling on this and not being ready for it

when he realized it was George he starts going into the coast-to-coast intro and he's doing it just by heart and just George was dropped on him and now he's doing the coast-to-coast intro yeah that's great he kind of gave me a look for a second he's like he's trying to hurry I know that name from somewhere and I said no I'm a TV guy at daytime and I do a radio show called coast to coast he goes Scirocco the roof Scirocco blowin in across the desert and he said you're the guy talks about putting on the bunny slippers and that was pretty funny and then he gave you know let me give you a hug and then he said oh no like he couldn't stop himself this is John Fogerty this is Creedence Clearwater Revival this is you know all the hits you know all the song a legend a legend you don't get a bigger rock star than him and yeah and he said let me give you a hug and then there were times during that this especially at the start of the interview because of watch some of it on tape where he's asking you more questions and in women we were tight on time he wanted to get into you asking him questions but he was asking you questions skinwalker ranch coast to coast the radio show your boy he couldn't also couldn't get over your voice

he's going I'm hearing that voice that I heard in my head at night then here he is right here in front of me yeah that was a surreal moment and and we've agreed to continue the conversation at some other point I hope that happens but I you know I'd always heard that he listens to the program on a regular basis I wasn't sure if it was true or not

sure enough it's true he gobbles that stuff up he has a real interest in in the topics that we cover there and that we cover how a mystery wire so I'm sending him links I'm hoping he's gonna be one of our our viewers and one of our consumers on the on the website as well and we will also we'll have him here on the website will have his interviews will be on mystery wire the interview

you did with him and we'll have it on the podcast as well yeah but we were now on by the way on all the fine places where podcasts are give it away for free we're we are there now and thank you

Apple podcasts we're now up no longer iTunes I think it's Apple podcasts but were there Google Play I Heart Radio Spreaker the other folks that all do podcasts so spread the word let people know about this let them know about mr. e wire go to the social media and they're easy to find mr. e wire go to a social media we want people to follow us on Facebook Twitter Instagram all of the places that you know because we put out stuff on a regular basis the YouTube page is doing very well subscribers on that we want to get more subscribers on that

so I'm making a little bit of a picture George to get to go sign up for the social media stuff because that does make a difference and it helps us keep and keep you informed basically on what we're doing I think the only negative feedback we've had is of is from people in Europe that they can't access the website there are legal restrictions believe me we wish that everybody in the world could see this thing but there are some legal restrictions that we have to deal with I don't completely understand them but our we have a legal team that's working on it we're gonna try to work this out where people in Europe who want to see this stuff on the website will be able to see it in the near future and we'd like to thank Mark Allen with above top-secret comm he kind of released this to his readers he has a very large audience and they kind of gave us the quick sneak peek preview of what our audience is gonna get how they're gonna react to the website

yeah ATS this is right in their wheelhouse so we appreciate those folks tuning in and we could we can track where people are finding us from and a lot of people are finding us from above top secret so thank you yes and once again I'll second that because that's been great but it's it's been interesting to see the responses to and I've done through and I've responded to to a lot of the comments on Facebook that we're getting from people and it is generally speaking it is Wow

we're glad to see this stuff that it lives to be seen another day by some people around the world and they want more of it it's there it's sort of an insatiable

potata people have for this journalistically vetted material not crazy stuff wagons journalistically vetted material about the supernatural and paranormal well we started with we kicked it off with ufos the best evidence the 30th anniversary of that series that sort of got klas and me and matt and all of us involved in the UFO topic by the time that were airing this that series is all posted up on the website all the parts and it covered ufos basically from soup to nuts but it was just the beginning for us and in addition to that that multi-part series we've got these long-form interviews Tom DeLonge Lou Elizondo unedited you know we break them up into pieces but we're not cutting anything out which is not a normal thing for news organizations to do you know weed guard that footage with our lives and nobody ever sees what is not sliced into a an on-air package but that's what's up on the site well to get to the genesis of all this how did it all get to start it I mean we know how it all started you know video wise the stories we've seen but behind the scenes how did it all get started well I think generally we get either the credit for or blame for putting area 51 on the map that series that started thirty years ago this month and people think it's because of the allegations made by Bob Lazar the wild claims actually it's another Bob that really started the ball rolling Bob SNOTEL Robert snow doll in my mind is the most important about a journalist since Mark Twain he was a news director at channel 8 for about 30 years

he set the standard he was the gold standard he was the example for all the other news organizations in town not only broadcast but print as well we were led the way he he pioneered cameras in the courtroom and a million other things we did the first live broadcasts you know he set the set the mark pretty high when I was first hired here in 1981 Bob snow Dahl was already on the area 51 story he'd been collecting bits and pieces of

information he had some run-ins with some intelligence agencies because of the reporting that he and Ned day did so I thought if we're

looking back at the beginning of klas coverage of area 51 and the UFO topic we had to talk to Bob so we did this interview with him a little bit ago and he helped sort of trace the genesis of where this all began and this was around the was it the Bob Lazar what I get the reaction that he had to the Bob Lazar interview and we played that in the first podcast so go back and listen to the first podcast and that will put everything in context that was the original Bob Lazar may 15th may be a ranking may 1989 so a little more than thirty years ago when he came on air disguised as Dennis and told about this nine spacecraft that he had seen that he believed were of alien origin certainly nothing to we believe he'd ever seen or we'd ever had and and I'm gonna be interested in hearing what what stowed all Bob so because I know Bob well is what not as well as you do but have known him for years as well and what his reaction was to that but this interview so this is one you've done it's more recent women just a couple of weeks ago Matt and I went over to see Bob and we went through the whole story of his interest in area 51 how it began some trouble and he and netday got into before I was even here which is you know dawn of time stuff and and how how this evolved how our coverage of area 51 Bob Lazar has for that whole story how it evolved

what hoops we had to jump through before we ever put it on the air

so this trace is all it back back to the beginning if you will of when all this started so let's go here's Bob Stowe tall news director at channel 8 at the time certainly and and now retired but just his work and everything he's done so let's go ahead and listen for this interview George interviewing Bob stowed all so your interest in area 51 started how far back area 51

I was thinking about this when you call but the interest was in the Nevada Test Site it wasn't in area 51 as far as I knew at that point it was just an amount of test site those were the days in the in the 70s that the idea of detonating atomic bomb was underground at the Nevada Test Site were passe I didn't think so

and and I felt for a couple of reasons one get thousands of workers of the Nevada Test Site and one they detonated an underground explosion that was a significant event for them so I wanted to be report is not very on page 16 in the newspaper or in the third or fourth section in our newscast so I kept pushing those up and up into the first section we did a lot of reporting on that of a necessity

I say you mean in that it's not as spectacular as above-ground not not only yeah it was it would be the hundred and twelve announced atomic detonation went off this afternoon or three o'clock and that would be the news release from at that point the Atomic Energy Commission or her or the Department of Energy and so the the media we just sort of got used to those things and what another underground test well it was an atomic bomb I mean there was a detonation of an atomic bomb 65 or 80 miles from Las Vegas

plus there were thousands of workers out there that were involved in that and had some

interest in that and therefore I felt it was news so we became channel 8 became the story for the Nevada Test Site and and in some ways we became the story for what was going on in in the desert around the Nevada Test Site and there would be the occasional plane crash and so we would we would report that then after a while as my little file started to filled up I started to see some some different names that were being used by the different agencies of the Air Force or the or or in this case actually the releases were not coming out of the

a test site they were coming out of from different different agencies sometimes it would come out of Nellis Air Force Base regarding a plane crash that was not a plane from Nellis Air Force Base and so just kept being little bits of pieces of information that started out up that something else was what's going on and then I got a hold of a magazine that started subscribing to it called Aviation Week and space technology which I later learned was was called within the trades Aviation Week and space technology and and there were stories from the different companies that were building airplanes and other elements of aeronautical iment and you would find these little one-line pieces of information a connected to Nevada

and then then I started to have a file on on u2's and sr-71 specific claims that were at different times you this is for weather reconnaissance and and then occasionally it was just reconnaissance and in those stories where the references to Nevada or you had a suspicion that they are and sometimes there would be one there would be one line but more often or not it was about the aircraft and some new development within the aircraft that was tested in Nevada not not a lot of detail but every now and then there would be one more piece of information so as we were reporting these stories we had all these little bits and pieces of information that we could add to the story that made it a local a local story and then you've found the jerry francis powers and his book and in that he goes into detail about what took place at a place called Watertown or the ranch so now we now he had a location and then I found a brochure a booklet that was produced for the

the visit of John Kennedy when he came here in the very early 60s and on the back of that was a map of the test site plus a little square in the northwest corner that said area 51 so now we had a map we had the names and we could put these including when there was a story about a new development of an aircraft or something we could address that and and have a map and have stock footage of the u2 and so forth so it became our story at you know lady was it anybody else covered no it was it wasn't it was I mean if there was a plane crash certainly the the the other the other media but it would be well you you know you we wouldn't have access to the site that it would be out in the middle of central Nevada or the plane one town so with no video there was the get get that much coverage on the other hand we had some other stuff that we could add to the story that gave it a little bit of energy that gave it a little bit of life context yeah yeah

so I remember the when I was there and my first year or so working there you had a little file an area 51 5 and it wasn't very thick no nope there was well there was there was that file but then there was also a secondary file that I kept though the articles I flipped out of the magazine or the or the newspapers as a matter of fact at one point during this process we had a visit at the channel 8 by a guy that identified himself with being from Naval Intelligence

and they wanted to talk to me and of course I said I said yeah he came back to my office and point blank I asked for his identification he showed me the damn occasions of I was business card identified who he was and he said what was known all these story for what's the source of your information I said well normally don't do this but I want to tell you the source of my information and open the file cabinet behind me and pulled out our file which was all newspaper clippings magazine clippings highlighted and a little post-it notes on it I said that's a scary power book

yeah and in his book and and he looked at it he had a smile and we had a brief conversation he wasn't in uniform he was just business suit and I was the end of that and left him and the back when I wanted to say oh I've got something I have got something great I have this business card that says Naval Intelligence back no obvious it was gone

well that's significance of that that the fact that who he worked for it becomes important later many years later well I mean a lot of the pieces of bits and pieces as you as you

we're also we're dealing with organized crime in the mob at the same time so we we were doing with lots of stories about a test site area 51 organized crime was where we were putting a lot of our energy and and so in some ways these were silos so he got a visit from Naval Intelligence okay well we're gonna get a visit from organized crime figure the next day and so yes but I thought it was interesting I try to figure out when did he take his business card back and I I might narrow down to the fact is when I turned around the why file cabinet went through and pulled that out he wants to take in this card and put it back in his pocket he wasn't there then you know there's no event have cameras in the TV station but it was a visit nice guy

does that pique your interest though holy cow this guy just came here to ask me how I'm getting information about area 51 it does but I have to say at that moment somebody else would come in with another story and you would you would focus on that it was during that whole period of time we had the Hilton Hotel fires MGM fires organized crimes and after getting a gaming license there were just lots of important news that was going on in our community that when there would be something going on that would put pop in the news we would have the file and the backup to be able to develop that story and and the story kept kept developing it was just waiting for somebody to be hired at channel 8 that would take over that being a full-time you know looking back so it wasn't until many years later after you and I had done the stories about Lazar and area 51 that I realized that there had been a release about the creation of a facility there that in 1955 they sent out a release to the RJ the son and channel 8 and maybe a couple of radio stations yeah we're gonna build this facility out there it's a weather weather monitoring station not going to be there very long just a temporary deal but the I guess they wanted to cover their bases well you know a test site had been had been open for about four years it was becoming a little bit more public in a sense atmospheric tests are being shown live on television Walter Cronkite was out here and and there was even when you look back at some of the news release to put off by the Atomic Energy Commission there is interesting the amount of information they were releasing at that point and so it does it doesn't surprise me I'm not sure that at that point maybe in 1955 when

that release came out maybe in fact that was going to be a weather station and

and the developments what what took place in a very short period of time although Gary Frances Powers is about that same time life I'm not

yeah they picked that location because of the dry lake bed and a landing strip of what it could become for you too

yeah that's what they had said fast forwarding a little bit net days working at the station right well I'm not sure if he did this story before he came to channel 8 or during the same time he was at both the paper and gentle 8 or not but he wrote a story about the stealth fighter and I don't know what your involvement of it with that was but basically you guys broke that story about the stealth fighter what we now know is the f-117 as some plane that was invisible to radar being tested out there no Nevada desert I can tell you that was Ned story background our little file on on on other things that were going on help flush out the story for a net but that was was 98 percent Ned's story and I remember where he told me that he had it and it was out of social function and that we may get a visit that I may get a visit from somebody asking to that hold the story and that's why he was alerting me that this is he'd been working on this it wasn't

I don't know Ned Ned sorta that it wasn't it wasn't important he had you and sitting down with him then the next day or probably two days later he had the details and and they were deep they were it was we had nobody in town had heard this before

and didn't know what he was talking about to some degree exactly till he went over it and it was a big story I mean we went with it

it was a channel 8 but then we moved on to other stuff I mean that's the nature of the beast that was in Las Vegas at those times and and that was a slight aberration focus wise for for de who was more involved in organized crime and and other community expose the military self bombers those kind of that's kinda or the Interceptor I think it was that was a little off his normal beat but he had it he had it male and he I mean it went national yeah I think the story he told me was that he got picked up by the FBI that he got hauled in and seen right out of a movie put under a bright spotlight and they were pestering him peppering him with questions about where he got this information I don't know if you remember this or not but he says there don't you know that you've put the lives of 200 million Americans in danger by revealing this now the Russians know about this stuff and he was kind of sweating it and eventually it occurred to him a lesson from a journalism class regarding the Bay of Pigs and an example of the Bay of Pigs yes and he says to the FBI look if you thought us you had a secret I did you a favor because of me a little reporter based in Las Vegas if I can get it then certainly the Russians can get it all those words did you just just refresh those are those were part of a conversation that we had not as far as him under the spotlight of the you know of the FBI I don't I don't maybe that was hyperbole I I would say that based on the conversation that that I had with Ned he had a conversation with what somebody and law enforcement and that I was going to get a call asking to

to hold the story so did you know we wanted I mean we could go with it right away I need to understand a little bit more of the story and we did a little more check-in and it turns out there there's a there's a lot of innovation out there you just need to go and go like Aviation Week and space technology that was just filled with information all the time that I thought would be secret or top secret or classified and so he was able to produce some material that wasn't specifically saying that this occurred what boy did it did a box in the story so he would you you guys would pull at different threads stuff that's out there but needed to be collated yes

exactly yeah

plus a few plus that also had some solid sources I mean some some sources that trusted him on two levels one was that he wouldn't reveal the source well one of his sources has come forward and admitted being a source and and net acknowledged it it was John Lear ok John Lear was part of this group that would go out at Tonopah and and in in Lincoln County and around room Lake and with binoculars and and cameras and lenses and look for whatever it was it was flying around and I know that some information came from Lear do you remember that no John said John has said it publicly yeah ok ok

I didn't ask Ned who his source was he just said this is this is where now I have to tell you I didn't know John Lear for safe

I knew that the Lear name and and somehow that was enough credible or added credibility to what to what to what to what John was saying what Lear was was helpful in that story yeah well he flew for the CIA

he knew all kinds of people in aviation

in aerospace and he had good sources himself and he spent a lot of time out there sitting in the desert looking for it well and and he also knew what to read where where the sources of information was and then how to interpret I mean he and I could read the same article and clearly get different perspectives out of different information out of that same article and then it was the same thing with with with organized crime we could all read a piece of information an injunction or a rid of some sort and the attorney would see one thing and you know a journalist may see another thing and so it's it's it's that knowledge that expertise that he brought to the table that helped did you ever go out to groom Lake yourself did you ever send a team out there and see how see if you can get close to its even get some pictures do you remember no not a boy well in the mid mid mid eighties there the the US Air Force seized eighty nine thousand acres of land around Rome Lake they took it one day it's public land the next day it's there's guys there with with the rifles and machine guns and guarding it and it's no longer public and then it went to Congress and they asked for permission to do what they'd already done there were some coverage then let me backtrack then the answer is is yes but to say that we went to room lake we went we went up as far as as as the Tonopah and and felt that we were on the edge when we would get to some of the sort of bob wire fence that

said top secret don't go in here and

or danger of those kind of things we would we would photograph that and you wouldn't cross the line now

no yeah no no open no and and just but but to say that we went all the way around to the north northern tip of the Americas one tried to come down we did we didn't do that but I'm thinking that we also we also want our Piranha get the road Alamo and high Cohen in that area yeah so you know it's if you have a base that's secret but you know it's there or that you're gonna get curious about that and you know for awhile we you know years later go back through do II and AEC files you have maps of the test site and there's area 51 and it says 51 in that box and then in the 70s it disappeared that's gone you know you're naturally going to be curious about that you're curious about the the Nevada Test Site from the very beginning 1951 because it's where they're blowing a detonating atomic bomb and mushroom cloud on the end of World War two and the Cold War and so you're looking through your news coverage through that sort of perspective and so you you you're curious and then as journalists you're always curious about something a secret a what why is it secret and then as you're feeling about why is it secret you start finding other other other bits and pieces but but area 51 I'm trying to think one it was a long while before we actually used the designation area 51 we were referring to to so whatever was in

the reference material that we were using whether Watertown of the day or the ranch but there was a point we knew about it before the map and then we realized the map had come out in 1961 I think when Kennedy was here and we're talking about it a decades later that we have just discovered the map that was already a decade old what other maps of the Nevada Test Site didn't include did you ever get a hint because of that map and where you first saw it that Kennedy visited area 51 did you ever have that suspicion during that trip no the thing that sticks in my mind is his atomic faux pas and and up until that point when the Atomic Energy Commission Ward announced they're gonna have a Nevada Test Site it would be the hundred and forty seventh announced test and so when he arrived there were X number of announced tests when he left he accidentally said and added an additional two hundred or a significant number that and so they had to scramble because some of the smaller tests and some other tests were not announced but he that's all

and so that was but as far as whether or not he would have gone all the way north to that northeast corner

they had a helicopter on that trip out there

Ralph Lam was with him a helicopter and they were gone for like an hour hour and a half 61 I think he I I don't know I think he it may have been intrigued with with with going out there but I he was I think was interested in the know

a rover program was faced flight with with with reactors so so that's where I guess that's why the work on the the rover project and so in addition to all the the reasons for covering

them out of test site of a dad worked out there although never gave me one slight I wouldn't even bring the conversation up because he would you tried did you try it somewhat or you've got a signal no don't ask about this I never done no never asked

I mean and he never volunteered no no it just was it was no could you gain access to the test site could you send reporters the test site in those days I guess the above-ground tests they had journalists out there right the underground tests did you have access to it at those days on an irregular basis but they would invite I think I was out there maybe four times for underground test and they would draw national media in as well and and you drive to mercury and then they would you'd be escorted to to the the control center which is just right over the hill which by the way we're trying to save as a historic I remember in the early 80s 81 when I was first there there was a nuke test they'd have a handout and give you a video of the ground shaking and stuff and we did every one of them every one of them made on their newscast everyone it was it was and and and and one of my favorite things was finding some audio of the as the the caverns were were caving in of the test site of the sound that was was

and matching that up with what with the video of an explosion but yeah it was it was and occasionally they would they would there would be a mistake they dropped one and we filed Freedom of Information on they actually they were lowering it down and it came off the cable and the atomic the nuke device went to the ground and and stood there for a year they couldn't figure out what to do with it while they grill in or whatever 1987 John Lear comes into my life he had in 86 he'd come to see Ned and he brought to a pile of UFO documents comes into the newsroom plops him down on Ned's desk

he says Ned do you need to see this we've worked on other stuff before you need to see this it's your next big story

it's the biggest cover-up in history you need to read this stuff and and then we can talk about it and then look through some of this stuff and says look this this can't be true if this was true I'd already know about it and so he didn't wanted nothing to do with it and I overheard it and I said let me take a look at that stuff and read through it I thought well that's pretty interesting and I had Lear come on on the record little show called on the record that aired on the weekends early in the morning city council people County Commissioners like nobody well yeah well then look when I was doing it I didn't have as interesting a guest as that and I put Lear on and suddenly there's all kinds of people calling and he was that guy what's the deal on that UFO stuff we had him on again a bigger response had him out a third time in 1988 and that's when he hinted that he knew a guy who's about to get hired out at Groom Lake and a facility in the desert and they were working on flying saucers and all of that going all the way back to the first time where came in with with the box of UFO material

Ned was as bright as they come but the scientific side was not was not where his interest was and also he was just immersed in organized crime I mean and that was 24 hours a day seven days a week but fortunately we had somebody that saw the value in it as well and and so Ned came and there was some discussion regarding that regarding you and and and and then we had the Leary interviews on and again and again and the interest of phone calls and

let me go in for the the business had on this this was this was good for ratings this was this was a solid story that people had an interest in that nobody was covering in the so-called mainstream media and and we did it I remember all the times we didn't we did it with with him with a sort of a jaundice I you know we we had a question marks ourselves about this at the same time we were still putting the information that was out there and and it just it was an important part of the of the development around the world was started the channel 8 May 15 1989 almost 30 years ago we have a an opening on the five o'clock news hour five minute interview segment our interview bails on us so I reached out to John Lear and said hey at a moment's notice do you think your UFO friend that you told me about would come over and do this interview well he's not gonna show his identity well will black him out we go on the air we send a truck up to Lear's house

the skinny bespectacled guy gets in the in the vehicle he does an interview under the pseudonym Dennis and he tells the story about s4 saucers nine saucers in

hangars out there at just south of groom Lake

do you remember watching that on the air

I remember watching get us on the air and and I remember coupling first of all the capability to do that was it was relatively new to give a village with with a microwave and for us and the idea ability to turn that around that fast and get that up and to do that I think seeing we had a couple hours that wasn't like the last minute but it was it was a couple hours and I do remember saying having to myself okay where are we going where we were on the edge I mean we were on the edge of almost tabloid ish TV almost alien frogs are raping our women kind of a thing what we warned it sounded credible it wasn't too crazy but it was still so yeah I do I remember that I remember I don't remember exactly what he was saying but I remember Dennis and and are we gonna do so a lot of questions what there was I remember you know we didn't know where that interview was gonna go

we just knew this guy had been with lere lere had some credibility with us and had so he had this incredible story of working out there in the desert on this strange technology so we asked him how do you know it's alien or why couldn't we build it and then he kept going on and on and it sounded like he wasn't making enough no but I do remember saying George I need to meet this guy in person I was it LEM Lewis it was a general manager at that time because I remember somebody whoever the GM was came running come back to you and is this for real after that was on the air there was to say they were misgiving I'm not sure I would put them all in 72 point font size but but there were some because we were channel 8 was the

well news when we covered stories that other stations other media wouldn't the Gaming Board and and the City Commission of the county case we were a serious journalistic outfit and here we are with a live uncensored interview of somebody saying their alien spacecraft or where we're going with this a phone start raining of hope the phone's the general manager comes running it comes running down with not are you crazy

but help me understand what we're doing and I didn't really have too much

I said well George is doing that solve its the real problem is George

well that a couple days later you and I go up the Lear's house to meet him yeah to be Melissa and put him through his paces meet this guy we don't even know what his name is no and he he seemed more credible on the air than that first time I met him in person he just seemed sort of shy and it was hard to pull and pull information I'm not clearly he and leered knew each other better than I know I'm for my first meeting or you know maybe with a couple meeting skinny guy

and I didn't leave they're totally reassured I remember a couple of things I'm a jog your memory leer wanted to control the whole process so he wanted us to ask questions through him and he repeats him to Bob Lazar we didn't know the name he says I'm not gonna give you the name but when we walked into Lear's house there's a guest register look good the front desk at the front door and Lazar had signed his name that day so there's his name we walk in then leer says he's not going to tell us his name until later when he determines whether were worthy or not know I've you told me that yeah I didn't see the register you saw the register and and I know I'm not sure you tell me that till afterwards that's like going out the door yes

yeah okay so you were not sure I mean we asked him a bunch of questions about his background and when we came out you were not you didn't feel all that good about it or what was the merchants answers it wasn't how we do it was I just wanted to get a my knowledge of UFOs of any of extraterrestrial elements and sort of that much so it wasn't some what's the questions I thought I was interested in his answers I want to see how he answered how confident he was and how articulately he deal with with with with the topic and I think he was nervous I think he was just

Minh CERN later meetings he clearly was a brighter human being than the first time I met and he just really was what was not interning character except eclectic any other award you want to put in front of that he was that and altering remember him he could go off-topic route through easy just thing that he have lots of interest other than that particular that that particular topic we walked out of that meeting and had a conversation who's walking away and I remember us just talking about the possibility what if this is true I mean what if it's true well I know we had that conversation we had that conversation any number of times because we kept going back to that that basic what if this is no is this true

we still had and and so that's different than what if it's true the question is is is this true couple meetings with him some pieces of information so I'm a specific aspects I think the first thing we did was we wanted to get some documentation on who this guy was

who Dennis was who this who really was we needed to know whether or not he worked at area 51 other than just his word we had well I have much of anything other than what he said and we're of course was was supporting that we also had an early conversation about well

look if we can substantiate this or any part of it

I mean the implications are huge we could make a multi-part series out of it these could be you said these could be five minutes long a night at one point well I think that that was a little bit later on a little bit later on down the line

when first of all there was a lot of interest in the interview a lot of public interest

what meaning interest there was

was sort of these guys that was generally doing what's all that about and and there was there was limited it I think the other stations in town were laughing at us we continue to do the story we continue to add bits and pieces of facts and and so we we there was no that's as it doesn't fit this fits this is a featuring this is the date it matches the date that he said with this so all of a sudden we now have a stack of stuff that is factually is factually backed up some limited confirmation that he worked at at area 51 just the fact that we even have limited information that he worked at area 51 was good enough for me because he got any information anybody worked at area 51

there's no turns out there was a phone book but there is there was no phone with that here's the employees area 51 his ways what they do well we had there was bits and pieces that were that were not and occasionally we'd run into overeat we want to say we I'm really referring to you we'd run into a roadblock to where doesn't quite check out and so there were still questions still questions still question but then there was this whole body of evidence of documentation of interest that the federal government had done over the years and in all with lingering questions Operation Blue Book how redacted was that to begin with

so from May to November you know we got an interview with him on camera not that showed his face but he agreed to do that because he wanted to save his life he was afraid that they were gonna wipe him out that something might happen to him

so that was insurance he agreed to do that we were not allowed to broadcast it you can have it but don't air it and for seven and a half months we worked on filling in the blanks and also learning the much bigger

sure about UFOs read everything right

every government document we read every book we could get our hands on the idea being look we can't go out in the desert and find UFOs but we can follow the paper trail and do what journalists do try to verify what we can about him about the bigger picture was that is there really a cover-up they've been lying to us and it turned out yes well there was the exactly what took place when we went out and when we had a we had a good start in the sense that we already had area 51

we already had that little file we already had you - and we already knew that factually the

place existed and so then the the that was library work was going out and and every now and then you'd find a piece of information that we get out over here and the jigsaw puzzle would start to take place that's something we start taking shape that something in fact was going on at the that's a lot of big pieces of the puzzle were we're missing but this piece even though it's missing well I can see the other pieces around that what what was that what was that could be and I remember him saying backtracking at what you said he did the interview with you was was protection I think what we agreed not to put it on the air what are you crazy what why do we agree to that there were any number of conversations that dead ends things that avenues that that opened up the first time he drew the craft for you remember that I want I wanted him to to to know I know you had plenty of questions and so I and you went found some answers but I still it was it was still knowing at me

come on I need I need to have some piece of I bought an folks but show me something show me something that and so it was basically you know

on an almond-shaped shake thing with him with someone who additional additional Vika he was hesitant to do it but he did and the fact that he went ahead and did that even though it did show me the the inner workings in and there wasn't some big eyed bug-eyed aliens that he was drawing it was it was enough it was scientific enough in my limited scope that it added to the credibility he agreed to polygraph tests more than one right he took us to Los Alamos which denied that he was there we found him in the phone book we got an ID number for him there was a newspaper article in the front page in Los Alamos paper that says he's a physicist at Los Alamos and it showed him with his rocket car and the premise being if he was allowed to work at that classified stuff in a technical or scientific position of Los Alamos it's at least conceivable he could work out there in the Nevada desert right like those those are the things that that that kept our engine moving forward ok so that fits in again this is a giant puzzle but the pieces kept kept falling into place one more fact goes there this goes there and and and the the story starts having corners and and and developing each one of those little things we can drill down on the Los Alamos story the jet Carson I mean all the other things that that he had an interest in and some challenging things that he was involved with where he was accounting for a lady of the night in fact as we reported all that stuff I will have to say that that all through this both of us I think I'm sure our credibility is it was important in this and we

make sure that that as we developed into UFOs we maintained our credibility well we knew as a risk yeah yeah to risk if you don't do it right right and and and I think what I'm looking in the mirror and telling me I think we did it right I think for the for the most part we were able to do it correctly in and and quite frankly gave credibility to the whole us all subject matter that here's a journalist that is using standard traditional journalistic techniques to get to the bottom of story and here's what here's what he has found then taking that and looking back at other stories that have come up through the UFO circle what they were done by not less than credible but by people that were we're not in sort of the mainstream mainstream media so there were other other pieces and so our puzzle people had worked on these stories for years or decades that information came our way and was we were able to plug that into our our piece November rolls around we want to go forward with a story right we talk Lazzara

the sitting down and giving us another interview okay more detailed that we can incorporate into a series and the series isn't a week-long series it's a two-week series well

collected so much by that the series that it was there was a lot of material and we hadn't been broadcasting a channel eight these bits and pieces at different times and there was a really in need to give some continuity to it to give some a to be the see some chronology somewhat

put it in context context and so we decided that we would do do a series but in order to do this we also needed to break some some boundaries and that was the traditional multi-part series would run about two and a half three and a half minutes each night that was the standard advice that news consultants and was used around the country not much longer than two or three maybe four minutes

well our decision was was to break that to us to break that mold and and the stories that that you wrote and produced that we broadcast were six minutes or seven less or nine minutes or twelve or fourteen minutes and what occurred was the community in Las Vegas wanted to hear the story they wanted to see the story and they tuned in night after night after night while there was six minutes or fourteen minutes so by Thursday of that week I think I asked you having more and you said there's a lot there's a lot more so I think that that story went on we may have lost a bit of the chronology that we had in the first five parts but there were big hunks of the story that would stand alone and that that's what occurred the next week and I think the stories of the following week because of the of you had to say bring the audience along and and you couldn't just do that with a one-liner it had to be a paragraph or two it had to be

oh now and if now I get okay and so the audience just liked that type of journalism lately they wanted information on the topic and so those stories ran 10 12 minutes before for the rest of the weekend and there wasn't any drop-off in the viewers interest yeah

there was a buzz yeah I almost buzzing yeah I know we transition to when you came down to Nashville to take a look at

topic in in the south and we get a multi-part series that week and was also the same interest in the in the community that within a couple of months the other television stations in town decided that the UFO topic was not taboo to them and they bet they ventured into that but it's it's for me the the interest of of the viewers in Las Vegas

and and I'm assuming we've just based on other other services and people around the world and in the topic that in itself is where they have another five-part series to understand that need and an interest and and as we before you understand that that my generation watched a Flash Gordon talking to his watcher Dick Tracy talking to his watch and and and now we can now we do that the same thing was going on with with with the UFO rather than this myth mythology tabloid the stuff a real journalist is looking at this topic and I'm comfortable now this is good information you know that that first series was success for us as a TV station

viewership and then a two-hour special was a success we didn't follow up series in February of 1990 also a success got nothing but grief from our media brethren our colleagues and and in Las Vegas and elsewhere but public couldn't get enough of it and it it started to stampede it to area 51 by the world's media it buses went out there tourists went out there aviation buffs out there it's never stopped and here 30 years later it's it's still it's in movies and books and television show

and on t-shirts and ashtrays the the little alien the Rachel Bar and Grille becomes the little alien the extraterrestrial highway is dedicated by the state of Nevada the Las Vegas 51s baseball team we just came from a stamp sandwich shop Matt and I were they were serving the area 51 sandwich we should we should have had a piece all of that Bob well it goes the I this is a worldwide phenomenon and and I can't think of another you have other places around the world that are interesting Great Wall of China the Eiffel Tower the Notre Dame different places this is a patch of land out in the middle of the Nevada desert in central Nevada desert but it goes back not to that spot but people want to get close to this topic they want to get it they want to feel UFOs they want to feel what it is as much as they can touch in to be there in and maybe that maybe they'll see something as the heart of of UFOs it doesn't surprise me you know one Sun sense the entertainment history whether it's Independence Day or the History Channel would get into these topics but it's it's more of the public's interest more the public just can't seem to get enough of it what they're looking for is facts as much as there's enough mythology in UFO land

and so area 51 is a fact well for you know the next 20 years

mainstream media tend to dismiss it still and make fun of it and not give it fair coverage December of 2017 the New York Times covers it holy cow there really has been secret UFO studies the Pentagon has been doing digging into this stuff there now there are indications that there really are material from somewhere else

stashed in in hangars somewhere that are being analyzed and it feels like we're on the cusp of a new understanding of this but suddenly it's respectable thirty years later to report on it and discuss it well I as I said as I meant the idea that we approach this topic with traditional journalistic guidelines of devil checking of two sources of making sure that that we had the best evidence it has taken a while but it started at channel 8 and now it has moved to the new york times to say thirty thirty years later but it traveled around the world well before the new york times it's amazing how far it went and how well that story is known and in its place and cultural history and people in Africa and Australia in Europe and South America know about area 51 somebody wants to uh give me a credit card great also my student loan I can get a free shoes oh yeah just amazing how big it became

ah thank you um you know I think when that first five part series when the first five part series you did we were getting enough solid local reaction to continue with this story but but also it was the fact that there were still a lot of unanswered questions that were bugging us that we needed we needed to answer so and those those two things that were going and then when one of the five-part series the reaction to that nine part nine fight nine parts multi

minute has it I still I still I think we've all I still had questions about about this topic because as we do the research in it you find so much garbage so much - on choir crap that that's out there but I will take even amongst some of the some of the the garbage reporting there would be one little piece of information now there may have been a nugget there may be something in there that you could you can add to this the through that well yeah

it's daunting to separate wheat from chaff in this field it's it draws profit ears and crazy people and and people with wild imaginations like nothing else well and it's also I think though that within there were already people within the UFO research industry cottage industry that were more credible but they just couldn't they couldn't be heard they didn't have the resources and and so when when we came along it helped them

with with with their stories I'm sure that you were approached at any enter and every time that met any number of these people that have been trying to sell this story that weren't the crazies that weren't a profiteer they were regular human beings that have been doing a lot of work and and we're solid were solid people but just as much as they wave their hands they couldn't be heard and I think that you gave voice to those people we you may not have interviewed them but the fact is what somebody would else would look at their research

oh well here's another factor that you know I think can't be ignored you hate to mention it but it was fun that's not fun for work you know it's not really work it was funding and into that well I don't want to say covering organized crime was fun but what if if we included in the word fun exciting

and fulfilling

I mean covering organized crime covering UFOs fun would be award but it simply we need a bigger word than that it was fulfilling in a lot of ways that we're opening or covering ground that should be covered and nobody else is covering as a matter of fact people laugh at this organized crime oh no that's that's real serious and and kudos for covering organized crime while you guys are really tough on that but UFOs in some ways took more courage to cover that because the rest of a lot of them in the media would would laugh at you

yeah but but it was it was exciting fulfilling you you look back and you say there was that was time wealth right now there may be some other things may not been well that but but what time doing that was well spent

okay so there we go Bob stowed all good chance to hear that voice of love the voice you also mentioned that day in there at the at the start of that certainly and I know where where Ned fits in this whole thing too is is phenomenal in the work that he did MA briefly we mainly think of him as a great mob the great mob reporter here in this city and then also was a great friend of yours and also somebody who I didn't know Ned had had a big interest as well in area 51 and those sort of things well sort of accidental his interest in was in secrets and somebody came along John Lear as we've heard with a secret about a plane that was flying around out there and that about a desert that was essentially invisible to radar Ned had

broken that story I remember I used to teach a journalism class at UNLV and Ned would come once a year in lecture to it and he would always tell the story about how he got picked up by the FBI after he broke the story of the f-117 he didn't know it was called that he just knows a stealth plane of some sort

the FBI picks him off the street takes him into a dark room puts bright lights in his face start lecturing and pointing their fingers at him say and don't you know what you've done you've endangered those

security of 220 million Americans by revealing this secret now the Russians know about this and it's kind of sweating bullets for a while then he realized something he remembered from his journalism classes about a similar case where the New York Times sat on a story about the Bay of Pigs they thought they were doing the government of big favor

turns out the Cubans had found out that the Bay of Pigs was a invasion was about to happen they slaughtered the people came on the beaches secrecy on the part of the press in that case self-censorship didn't work so that's what he told the FBI when they had pulled him in about the f-117 story said look I'm a I'm a street scuff ler in Las Vegas I work for a little newspaper in North Las Vegas and for Channel eight and if I can find out this secret that you didn't have a secret and if I can find it out the Russians can find it out so I did you a favor and they let him go

and that was Ned Ned and Bob were great friends

they were also competitors it was a great time to be a newsman in Las Vegas and a journalist in Las Vegas and they were really great examples for all of us they set a very high bar on this story

Ned getting an interest in the plane that was out there through his association with John Lear getting to meet Lear of course Bob wanted to one-up that so he got his own information about area 51 and I think we're gonna hear a story later about a visit he had from the Office of Naval Intelligence which that becomes interesting later when we learned the story of Bob Lazar because as Laura said he worked for naval intelligence out there at area 51 you're wondering what's the Navy doing in the desert but that was the story he told you no we we put these reports out news reports these days about UFOs area 51 government secrets wild stuff cattle mutilations and because of the advent of citizen journalism the idea that anybody who has a keyboard is a journalist everybody has a podcast everybody has their own website

everybody thinks they're Woodward and Bernstein and they equate what we do on the air with what appears on computer screens and it's not the same

I applaud citizen journalism I'm glad there are people out there that want to have a voice in things but the standards of what we do are different from what is done

for people who want to express their opinions online and the stories that we put on the air

here under a micromanager and an editor like Bob snowed all what we went through them you know wasn't easy to get that stuff on the air with the exception of that first dentist interview in case Bob goes what the hell was that you know which of course you know was a live interview we didn't know what he was gonna say we didn't have a chance to vet him but part two of the interview with bob is going to be the process that we went through after that the months that we spent working on what became UFOs the best evidence and the difficulties we ran into and trying to verify parts of bob lazar background and there's also a part two of ufos the best evidence with a question mark and that was done in February of 1990 that's coming up on the web site by the way so if so I'll make the point now if you've enjoyed part one and have seen the eight parts of that and I enjoyed putting it together I enjoyed what I'll say this and I enjoyed watching it when I worked at a TV station across the street and saw it and knew of its impact and would hear people talk about what effect it was having on the ratings that was one of the things they were concerned about but I was looking at the material going to Wow hold on a second now what and and I remember talking again when I worked for the competition at the time as a sports guy there and there was nobody nobody at our station that could have ever done something like that and nobody who and nobody I will say in the journalistic world that can do what you've been able to do but part of that was you having free analyst a free rein cuz that's not the way it wasn't free rein but at least you had you had people like Bob stone all who trusted you to be journalist journalistically sound with these stories and to approach them from that point of view that doesn't always happen in newsrooms oh no that doesn't always happen as we all know doesn't always happen yeah it's amazing you know it started with Bob and it's continued to the present day that they've trusted Matt and I to do the right thing to do our jobs and be careful with what we put on the air so we're you know we weigh it we evaluate it we try to get verification and confirmation and if we can't then we don't put it on well

characterized it as such so so I don't think we're gonna have the days of 15-minute news stories anymore that era is probably gone so the freedom we had back then is something that's I don't think is gonna happen again it's a different world but we still have a great deal of freedom to pursue stories that interest us and that doesn't happen in every newsroom around the city or around the country and now we have mystery wire four 15-minute stories that's true there they live there yeah and the February so anticipating that that's going to be coming out in February of next year that will be the 30-year anniversary of your second series that was done on this and looking forward to but I've seen the story so I know what they are and looking forward to seeing those and I know you will be too that are listening to this podcast that you look forward to that but there's there's also new stories coming out there this is not okay as we look at the past and that's important but there's stuff coming out each and every day that we will talk about in this podcast that we will have on mystery wire that you will have in newscast broadcasts there's still stuff happening that this seems to be a time if you will is zenith in the UFO industry industry if you even call it that but mainly because of what the US military is unleashing

yeah I mean 30 years ago 1989 our baptism of fire that was really exciting for us as journalists the only thing is close to that is what's going on now

I never thought I would live to see it in my lifetime I've been through this wringer many times over the last three decades

yeah disclosure is right around the corner yeah the government's gonna spill the secrets we're finally going to learn what's going on and it's never really happened it's never come close well it's coming close now there's some really interesting stuff that's already been made public and I can tell you that there's more coming do we know and I ask I'll ask you a question in effect yeah the question I asked TD Barnes was in here earlier whose area 51 worked out there CIA wait was the CIA supposed to be a voluntary wait a minute they they had yeah they were part of area 51 even though they weren't supposed to be back then they work outside the country not inside the country but anyway in

Christene point there but TD Barnes I said what do you think is going on at at area 51 today what are they doing out there I ask you the same question what do you think do you have any guests any idea they have to be more secret because their people have better technology to try to find you got Google Maps you got all sorts of things to be able to try to find out what's going on there you think well a couple things you know that we evaluate foreign technology and we test our best against their best how they acquire some of the things they've acquired over the years that's that's a story all by itself a lot of skullduggery trickery bribery all kinds of means but we generally get their stuff and then we match it up against ours I know that a lot of in technology has been developed along the lines of drones I had heard this is some years ago about a plane that's invisible not invisible to radar but actually invisible oh as well as fighter planes that don't have pilots you know it's not just drones that spy on things or drones that can fire missiles but planes that can actually be combat planes that don't have pilots and then you know they've heard about these insect size drones that they've been developing for a while out there and you know all kinds of different monkey business that keep us all safe and to what extent whether it was testing or development the stealth helicopters used in the sama bin Laden raid were somehow had a connection to area 51 right you just heard a story that came out and won a national publication about the night stalkers that's a unit that they are the guys this special ops guys who flies special ops guys on on you on raids like the bin Laden raid like the the ISIS leader raid okay so like they had then Soviet MiG's out there famously they man they had them out there and test flew them they had US pilots flying the Soviet aircraft to see their capabilities you're saying that sort of stuff is still happening out there with however that however they get them they get them of different different materials capabilities of other nations and test them tear them apart fly them go through

whatever they have - yeah and then you you'll remember the f-117 supposedly was retired Matt and I were out there on the day that they closed the hangar doors at area 52 at Tonopah test range they folded up their wings and put them all in a warehouse that's it they're not there anymore well that's not true

there's flying around out there we've talked to people who have seen them and the question is what are they doing and the expectation is that there's something else has been put on them to see how it is it reacts to different radars and sensors that we have whether we can detect

it

whether anti-technology measures work against whatever the bad guys have fun all right

no it sounds it so you're going to learn more stuff here certainly with the podcast on mystery we're go to mystery.wire.com to get the latest and the greatest and like I said sign up for all the social media stuff so we can keep in touch with you

we'll be put in this podcast on air as well on YouTube we'll be putting that up and on Facebook and on our page so you'll be able to hear it and see it as well so that should be that should be finally get to see Bob stow it all that interview so well thanks for listening everybody for George Knapp Matt Adams

I'm Ryan Futrell anything Matt closing good to go

okay thanks for listening everybody bye for now we will be back next week with another podcast thanks for checking out mr. wire bye for now everybody

Source: John Lear 1987

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:09 AM

=====

3d8c79f2-339b-4e4a-9727-88b462bdbcf3

John Lear 1987

2bdade42-ce79-4706-86e5-71634b80c128

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LGQkkHuw6w>

LGQkkHuw6w

8 News Now — Las Vegas

hello and welcome to on the record flying saucers extraterrestrials monsters from outer space the government has been telling us for years that they're not real they're weather balloons or swamp gas or reflections from the Sun or the ravings of lunatics but serious UFO researchers say a breakthrough may be very close some of the government scientists who worked on the top-secret project Bluebook are ready to talk what's more a series of revealing government documents have trickled out of the federal files documents that paint a much different picture of the UFO phenomenon one of the most dedicated UFO researchers lives right here in Las Vegas his name is John Lear and he is my guest today mr. leer thanks for being here okay George

to begin with you're a pilot an airline pilot captain you have held 17 different world speed records at one time or another you're a member of the famous Lear family that all Nevadans pretty much familiar with a former state Senate candidate you don't sound like the kind of guy who would get hooked up in something that a lot of people would say is a bunch of nonsense no it's just by coincidence that I got really interested this about two years ago my father saw a UFO and my brother did yeah they were very interested but there was really no proof as far as I was concerned to really look into it and about until about two years ago your father and brother saw them can you give details my brother saw one he was flying a p38 from Phoenix to Los Angeles at night it just appeared in front of him he made two turns 90-degree turns it stayed in front of him and then disappeared and my father was fine flying at night I believe over the Arizona desert and saw one too so he started you got an interest because of the other members of your family how did you start out I had an interest but there was really nothing I could put my finger on and like I say two years ago friend of mine came through town we had flown into Southeast Asia together and he was retiring from the Air Force he came over and we started talking about where he had been for the last 15 years and he mentioned that he had been stationed at Bentwaters and I said oh Bentwaters that's where the flying saucer supposedly was in 1980

he said no John not supposedly it was he said I don't care if you believe me or not it landed I

didn't see it because we were confined to quarters but I know people who did and I'll give you the names and if you ever see them tell them you know me and they'll tell you the whole story since then I ran into one of the security police who was within ten feet of the saucer and actually saw the three aliens get out and go up to General Gordon Williams who was the Wing Commander at that time now there was quite a bit of documentation regarding this bent wanna read Siddhant why don't you go into that a little bit

there's the Colonel halt memo that would come out under the Freedom of Information Act and it told about the mysterious lights and beaming down and everything that happened in the forest except the actual aiding and landings that wasn't in the memo and there was also the tape Colonel Hall tape forest tape that he made over a period of eight hours and there's a 20-minute segment that we've been able to get ahold of that you can hear him running through the forest and being worried saying that things after us now why do you suppose that hasn't come out I mean this particular incident why hasn't come out of so many people and you've told me about this before I've seen it or seen these aliens why haven't some of them come forward a lot of them have come forward but they're just not getting any press it's something that people just don't want to deal with the press doesn't want to deal with and people aren't going to listen to something

unless Dan Rather or any of your big press people are going to tell him about it and they're just too spooked the Air Force has made an art form of ridiculing people who have talked about this thing they've done an excellent job of covering it up for the last 40 years

George basically what we're dealing with here is I'll give you the bottom line

okay I just Ellen

I want to hear your thesis I'm just trying to sell a book and then trying to promote a lecture this is based on what I've come across after intense research in the last year and I have found out that the government has retrieved between ten and fifteen flagyl flying saucers three of which been in perfect condition one of which they tried to fly they have between 30 and 50 alien bodies

in cryogenic storage we even have the name of the person whose job it is to show these bodies to the heads of state and the people who are authorized to see them they represent at least five different civilizations I can't imagine a Dan Rather or Tom Brokaw if that were to come to their attention a story of that magnitude that they wouldn't do something with it

well I can't I can't answer that question I don't I don't know why they don't do it there certainly is enough evidence based on what I've looked at for instance the Linda Moulton Howe documentary in four in Denver for the CBS affiliate they are called a strange harvest since 1975 to 1980 when she made the documentary there's at least 9,000 cattle mutilations now the government said that the mutilations were normally at the your desert predator did these but they weren't the mutilations they think we have a picture of these somewhere well maybe we can see that as you're talking well that's the next picture there we are this is a mutilation New

Mexico State Police did the research or the investigation on it and they cut out certain parts where they in the cut was made where the laser being far sharper than anything we have as a matter of fact they were able to determine that they cut between the cells and didn't cut the cells themselves we presently don't have this kind of technology well if we don't know that we have this kind of technology or you and I don't know that we don't but that doesn't prove necessarily that it's not except that there's usually a visual sighting of a flying saucer or a light a strange light at each one of these sightings okay you mentioned the saucers and the bodies now what kind of proof do you have that that that is true how do you know that well let me take a look let me read to your first day what the Air Force says about the about the bodies first of all I'm gonna read from the introductory Space Science Vol to Department of Physics United States Air Force this is chapter 13 unidentified flying objects now this is what the Air Force has

students at the Air Force Academy read and it says the most commonly described alien is about three and a half feet tall has a round head arms reaching to below his knees and is wearing a silvery spacesuit or coveralls other aliens appear to be essentially the same as Earth men while still others have particularly wide wraparound eyes and mouths with very thin lips and there was a rare group reported to be about 4 feet tall weight of around 35 pounds and covered with thick hair for clothing members of this last group are described as being extremely strong now I'm not making this up this is an airflow you can pick out an Air Force physics book and read this stuff and at the end of the chapter they go on to say this leads us to believe in the unpleasant possibility of alien visitors to our planet released of alien controlled UFOs now the picture that we have of the of the big head that the Air Force describes this picture was drawn by an Army Surgeon these are one of the bodies that was recovered in the famous Roswell incident of 1947 tell us about that it was the first flying saucer that crashed and was recovered by the army it was covered up there has been several books about it they recovered four beams and one of the surgeons that was responsible for the autopsy drew that picture and and came up with some of these interesting things in the autopsy I'll just read a couple like three and a half to four and a half feet tall two round eyes without pupils no earlobes noses vague neck described as being thin arms is described long and thin reaching down to the knee section you can see that there was a web portion in the hands no teeth no apparent we've reproductive organs brain is capacity unknown colorless liquid prevalent in the body without red cells no lymphocytes and there's more in that particularly this is an autopsy report and he said the government goes to great lengths the Air Force in particular to discredit this kind of stuff where did this come from how did you get that came in a private but came from the private collection of Leonard Stringfield who was one

the premier researchers he worked for the Air Force in the early 50s in a secret project reporting UFOs then as a civilian he continued his private research and this is out of his collection why does the government want to hide this why doesn't the Air Force just come forward what isn't you know why don't they level with us if this is all true well there's not really much they could say based on what I've been able to find out George they're really you know what what could they say about it

they've been researching it for many many years and based on my information let's say that the president decided to make an announcement this is if he made it today this is what I think that he would say my fellow Americans I come to you before you tonight with an announcement of great importance despite all our denials flying saucers do in fact exist where they come from we do not know who was in them we do not know where they are from we do not know nor do we know how they got here or what they want we are an MBO unable to duplicate any of the medals found on the several craft we have recovered nor are we able to figure out how they are propelled we have hidden these facts from you over the past 40 years in hopes that we give you could give you more answers unfortunately we are no closer to answers today than we were 40 years ago god bless you all in other words you find it highly unlikely that the president would ever make a statement anything like that no it's just it's too big if they're the master the problem is not only just the fact that there are five to five and as many as ten different civilizations visiting us apparently and this is from the research that I've done at least 90% of them are hostile

and when I say hostile if not hostile they have a completely different set of morals than than we do okay I'll tell you what we're gonna come back to the President and aliens because there have been some statements made by presidents including President Reagan we'll be right back

welcome back UFOs are they real we're talking with John Lear on the subject mr. Lehrer mentioned a couple of minutes ago about what the president might say about UFOs do you believe that various presidents have been informed about what you believe to be the truth on UFOs each president has been informed up to an including President Reagan I'm not sure to the extent they are informed privately I don't believe they are giving the the full briefing the people that control this information is a organization that we know of as mj-12 and their top group of military and scientists and I do know that when the President becomes president it takes at least three or four months before he is actually gets the clearance to know everything there is and that doesn't mean they tell him but it does take three or four months together now talking the president let's talk about what the president has actually said has he mentioned anything about aliens President Reagan President Reagan on December 4th 1985 this is a copy of the speech from the White House just before he went over to Iceland he says I couldn't but one point in our discussions privately with secretary-general Gorbachev when you stop to think that we're all God's children wherever we may live in this world I couldn't help but say to him just think how easy his task and mine might be in these meetings that we held if suddenly there was a threat to this world for some from some other species from another planet outside in the universe

we'd forget all our local differences that we have between our countries and we would find out once and for all that we really are all human beings here on this earth together couldn't be just making a supposition for purpose of making a point you're saying he's trying to tell us that well here one week ago at the 42nd General Assembly at the in front of the UN September 21st he says in our obsession with the antagonism of the moment we often forget how much unites all the members of humanity

perhaps we need some outside universal threat to make us recognize his common bond I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world and yet I ask you is not an alien force not already among us now this is right out of a White House speech I'm not making this out what did he mean by this alien force I mean does it say does he go on to say something yeah he says what could be more alien to the universal aspirations of our people than war and the threat of war I thought the point is why would he even bring up aliens I mean it's it's it's pretty far out for the President of the United States to be mentioned threats from outer space okay what about President Carter President Carter we have the quote from Carter when he was during his election campaign if I become president I'll make every piece of information this country has about UFO sightings available to the public in the scientists I am convinced that UFOs exist because I have seen one Jimmy Carter says he saw one that's Jimmy Carter you saw what he didn't he didn't tell us did he he doesn't the pressure is enormous on these people to cover this stuff up how can that be are they afraid of a panic that people would panic

there's the panic problem and there's also the problem that in fact in cro-magnon man there may have been some tinkering to make us what we are today and that's been borne out by several researchers we couldn't have developed exactly there's the missing link something had to happen to get us going between 4,000 and 8,000 BC we had just been going along and for hundreds of thousand years not doing anything all of a sudden bang we started making pottery invented the wheel invented fire and everything took off what was the key that did that I don't know but it causes one to think you mentioned a couple of minutes ago before the break that you think 90% of these visitors are hostile what makes you think that

well doesn't fit with what we think of as et you know we if you read some of these books that are on the news Dan

one was called intruders one is called communion they apparently come down and when I say apparently this is taken from 300 hip missed hypnosis cases a friend of mine has done a hundred and forty of them and the people are abducted they're taken up into a saucer usually lasts about an hour they do all kinds of experiments they give them shots they poke them they they cut them they do all kinds of things then wipe out their memory and send them back only after several months of some psychological problems do they end up going to a psychiatrist and the psychiatrist on trying to find out what the problem is in the use of hypnosis finds out that this person has been abducted what's the reason for that what are they trying to learn there's three things that they're trying to do with these abductions the first thing is they're trying to monitor us it started in the early 40s and they'd put a little unit very small BB type object way up in the backside of the brain and they'd leave it there for about 18 years they'd pick him up and put it in about four years old 12 years old they would pick him up and monitor it and about 18 they'd take it out the second thing they did is they put a post hypnotic suggestion

according to many of the people that have been hypnotized and we found out what they've told them apparently within the next two to five years there is going to be a big event something enormous is going to happen and these people who have been abducted and there's probably

over a hundred thousands of them have been given someplace to go and something to do but under our best hypnotic techniques we cannot find out what it is so how do we know that that's true because they said where they are going to do some they know that they're going to do something but they under they have notice they can't find out exactly what it is and the third thing that they do is genetic experiments they've been crossbreeding there's a very good book out now called intruders written by Budd Hopkins and it's about a crossbreeding experiment with a

girl in Indianapolis and they actually the the bighead which you coat what we call the bighead and researched a little three and a half foot tall with a big head they cross proved that with this girl in Indianapolis and there were seven children and just last fall before the book was published they brought the oldest and the youngest to show to her and they let her name all seven now this book has been thoroughly researched by Budd Hopkins and although it sounds strange believe me when I tell you you made me not you may not find out in a month a year five years or ten years but you'll look back at what I'm telling you now and you'll say to yourself my gosh the son of a gun was right well where's this girl now she's just she got no she lives in town or just outside of town she just got married but went to her wedding we all know who she is she gets long you know just fine it doesn't mean just because she was adopted and gave him children doesn't mean it was the end of the world it was just a part of her life why don't we see a lot of photographic evidence as many cameras and video gear why don't we see a lot of that there are before you go on I know the pictures that we showed in the beginning of this program you say they're baloney they're phonies that's right that the pictures you showed at the beginning were the called the Myers incident it's called a visitor the visitors from Pleiades and any ufologist worth his salt knows and who has researched that case knows that he cannot back it up with the negatives and the essential information to prove this that something like that happened so we we look at that as as suspect so in other words you run into your Sheriff phonies as well in your research absolutely there's not that many but there are a few out there there are so many people that have real stories to tell that we're just so busy with those for instance let's take the November 17th Japan Airlines incident I'll tell you what we're gonna take another break and we'll do that when we come back stay with

welcome back we have a few minutes left with John Lear we're talking about UFOs you're about to tell me about the Japanese airline incident it's probably something that's still in the memory of our viewers

yeah the Japanese airline incident was a cargo 747 that had taken off from Iceland flying to Anchorage and as he passed over the United States border and the northern part of Anchorage

he was intercepted by a UFO it was twice the size of an aircraft carrier and he was followed by 40 minutes he made a complete 360 degree right turn he made it a turn of 5,000 feet that things stayed with him regardless of what you hear the FAA did have him on radar and so did the Air Force if you have a picture there this is a 26 page document made by Bruce Maccabee who's a physics physicist employed by the Naval Surface weapons laboratory and one of the

most respected figures in ufology I don't think we have that picture so go ahead okay I'm just gonna hold it up here and you can see the size of the 747 to the UFO

now the UFO was not brightly lit like that it's just made like that for reference it was dark but this is what he saw beside him well whose rendition is this this is the captain's and this is from the captain's rendition when he was debriefed by the FAA now certain UFO debunkers have said what he saw was the planet Jupiter well this is an insult to all transport category captains around the world I mean the guy knows the difference between something that's twice as big as an aircraft carrier and the planet Jupiter I've also heard that it's the reflection of his own plane that's what the radar yeah it was an attempt to describe it unique cannon I can't imagine what pressure these people are under to to cover this stuff up it's it's tremendous pressure it really is okay you were gonna tell me that the church did you want to go further into the Jael incident no that's I just want to say as a 26-page report it had the captain and the ATC conversation

had the the radar plots and it had the airforce plots and the FAA radar plots

there's no question about it it was no being followed him the church what do they think about UFO well here's a copy from the London Evening News July 21st 1987 and says prepare to meet dyneins Vatican theologians have acknowledged that there could be life on other planets now they plan to train missionaries capable of working in space and meeting aliens Jesuit scientists at the Vatican Observatory in frascati near Rome have reported moving lights and other identified phenomena in the sky starting in September the Vatican University will have especially you a full section you've said before you thought a lot of their intentions were hostile and you've mentioned before that a lot of the sightings are around military bases why don't we see him here Las Vegas we got a lot of military bases here well the in fact there have been a lot of a lot of reports of UFOs in around Las Vegas not specifically over the air force bases we have the test site and of course we don't know what's going on there and we have Nellis Air Force Base but there have not really been a lot of sightings over there the main air force sightings were in 1975 and the UFOs descended on every Strategic Air Command base guarding the perimeter of the northern United States and they hovered over the nuclear weapons storage area and they stayed there with impunity for up to two and three hours over a period of three days and nobody heard about it well there was a few reports but you really don't I have a I have a report 150 pages long of the f-16s that were sent out to chase him in the helicopter is and notifying the Canadian authorities and the and the security patrolmen that were sent down to actually see what was going on and they'd come up on these things and they say I'm not going any further you think maybe it's a top-secret area if the Air Force actually does have them

maybe they got him here

I'm sure they do up at the test site there's a report that of the three the

they got in perfectly good condition at least one is up at the test site and has flown and and one was being flown as of 1981 by us by us you know we mentioned at the top of the show that

perhaps a breakthrough might be coming that some of these people from mj-12 or from the project Bluebook who are in on the government's research and we saw some of the stuff might be ready to talk we got about a minute left why don't you tell me about it it's our information that that half as part of mj-12 wants to release it part of it doesn't we're hoping that we can do this but of course as researchers were not aware of all the ramifications

we just know of what we're looking at so we would like to seem release it but we really don't know if they are okay John Lear it's been very interesting you keep us posted

sure well thank you we'll see you next week with more of on the record

Source: I-Team Reporter George Knapp interviews Sheriff Joe Lombardo Part 1
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:09 AM

=====

02627f25-926f-4394-8907-c1c61918d46e

I-Team Reporter George Knapp interviews Sheriff Joe Lombardo Part 1

814fd448-c493-4687-99fa-21c47720380c

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tGWIAoAxkVA>

tGWIAoAxkVA

8 News Now — Las Vegas

sheriff Lombardo one guy in a hotel suite with a pile of guns is able to kill 58 people caused injuries to 500 more put an entire city on high alert create international headlines you can understand why people would say it's hard to believe was just one guy yeah I was it's hard for me to say that you know in the previous press conferences you've heard me talk about you know this guy had to be a super I think I described him as a Yahoo in order to pull this off on their own you know if somebody had to know something was going on or he had assistance in some form or fashion but the investigation up till now has proved different as far as we can tell he's a he's a lone actor acting on his own and planned this meticulously you know with purpose but we haven't found another actor that assisted him in this carnage within 24 36 hours you knew a heck of a lot about this guy I had put it together what's sort of the state of the art of what you've learned since then well you know 24 or 48 hours we did and it was nondescript he was he was a I believe it was described as vanilla in some of the newscast but uh I could use that word vanilla with him because he uh he wasn't on our radar he wasn't on the federal database radar he wasn't on our local radar he wasn't even in our criminal radar my understanding he had two previous traffic citations and that's just about it we've learned that he had some success via real estate either management or sales of real estate he previously was a CPA he had some various jobs lived in various places but he became a prolific gambler and then over time he's a he gone up and down and his wealth associated with gambling and real estate and everything else said he's chose to do but you know since 2015 September 2013 he's lost a significant amount of wealth I think that might have a determining factor on his what he determined to do you know that that first day when we were hearing a description of his background he sounded like a spook like a spy I just got a lot of money he travels around he disappears for months at a time he clearly had some kind of knowledge about guns but based on what he did he had his own plane he sounds like James Bond yeah I wouldn't give him that uh that descriptive or that title but uh I think it's just because he was just you know working in the shadows and and nondescript wasn't out in front of the spotlight you know we were a little confused by that you know his even his electronic history you know when we went through all his computer systems and everything else it was really nondescript so it's uh you know I would I guess you could say spook but

through our investigation we determined that's not the case obviously but he was nondescript I mean he's a guy who kind of slips between the raindrops right I know you work with the FBI on this case they've been hand-in-hand with Metro and trying to put together a picture of this man and the FBI profilers are the best in the business can you share anything about their insights into what made him tick you know I would agree with that descriptive of the profilers I was duly impressed when they gave us their initial assessment obviously they're still going through it through interviews with the family members and Mary Lou Dan Lee and other people associated with this individual's life but it was he had a narcissistic personality determined also he was going through currently probably some bouts of depression but he had a he was status driven this individual was status driven based on how he liked to be recognized in the casino environment and how he liked to be recognized by his friends and family so obviously that was starting to decline and you know in a short period of time and that may have a determinant effect on why he decided to do what he did I mean compared to us he's a big time gambler he was spending hundreds of thousands of dollars well you know in the Las Vegas picture he's not a whale but he expected to be treated like that based on stories of how he interacted with employees yeah I would say that I don't know what a big gambler is obviously I don't because I don't gamble but the again well myself that's about it when I play in golf but the III I don't know I don't know in the casino environment whether he was considered a big gambler or not I think in his own mind he believed himself to be if you look at the numbers that he did gamble he was pretty prolific but he he was going in the wrong direction so I don't know what they had any effect on what he was what do you decide to do you've said in news conferences that something seems to have set him off in October of 2016 because that's when he accumulated even more guns what do you think it was I don't know you know we're going through he's we're doing an autopsy obviously on it with the pathology on his brain you know the corner as is in the process of having that completed which takes some time so we don't know if he had a mental defect that caused him to all of a sudden change the way he was going to conduct himself or what he was going to do into the future that we all know about so but there there had to be some trigger point and you're right he started purchasing weapons and in a short period of time and a large amount of number of weapons so there was something that you know popped his trigger or caused him to go that direction and we have yet to determine what that is you know I actually hope we find something in the pathology of his brain that helped us understand this I mean the grim reality is you may end up with no clear motive at the end of this no you know we're still in the process of talking to his girlfriend Mary Lou she's still being actively interviewed matter of fact this week she's being interviewed again but we haven't had that one salient point that trigger point to identify what made him snap but we're saying what meeting snap obviously he took a long time to think this out and processed obtained the weaponry the logistics and thought out the plan and everything else associated with it so it may be a longer-term issue that made him snap per se but we we may not find out is the guests then October of 2016 is when he is hatching this plot that he's actively planning something like this and then he shows up at different music venues that we'll ask about but it's a it's diabolical the detail that he went into to take make this happen right you know and I don't want to give him any credit you know I don't want to say that he's a genius or anything like that but it was diabolical I'll use that word it was a process he was purposeful and concealing his actions purposeful and not you know conveying what his plans were to other people at least we haven't been able to

determine that so it was a thought out long process but the particular October of 2016 what was the triggering point to said alright now I'm gonna start assembling logistics him going to these other locations where music venues were or and large crowds were gathering including life is beautiful downtown trial run was he just sort of scoping it out did he have weapons with him at those at those venues or what do you make of that well I can't speak to any of the other locations whether he had logistics with them or not and when I say logistics firearms or resources it doesn't appear so but as far as life is beautiful the electronic footprint that we've gone through does doesn't give us Indian indication he was gonna complete his act there maybe it was an evaluation maybe it was a test run maybe he got spooked there's a lot of a lot of different theories associated with that and it could have very well been his spot that he was going to do his actions but just in panel form but as far as review of the video and everything else associated he was never in the company of another and we didn't have indications of large bags being carried into the area so you know there's it's hard to put it together his knowledge of firearms I mean he collected guns he had guns for a lot of years suddenly he buys a whole bunch more and people have speculated he must have really known his stuff when it comes to guns I've seen statements from former military snipers who said not really I mean what he did he wasn't acting like a sniper except for maybe when he was shooting directly at metro officers he was just spraying you know it takes no expertise to do what he did I agree with you I agree with the people you talk to it sort you know anybody walk into a gun store and say hey give me the newest the coolest and the baddest weapon and you know whoever standing behind the counter could provide you that it doesn't mean you have the knowledge associated with it but this situation that he had presented to him in other words you had a music venue a concert venue with several several thousands of folks crowd basically my security fencing it wasn't difficult to accomplish what he did so as far as having expertise in weaponry and you know you've heard out there in the public forum talking about he did ranging from with scopes and all that stuff now that matters the fact that you have a psychotic individual a crazed individual and possession of a high-capacity firearm shooting into a crowd it's fairly simple so you know and the one thing about that mindset that we talked about George was it was very easy for this individual to disassociate from their victims because of the distance he's not looking at somebody in the eye he's not seeing the damage that he's causing because it's so far away so he's just randomly shooting into a crowd causing this carnage the girlfriend she's been interviewed a couple of times she said you said that she's going to be interviewed again in general do you believe her account of things that she had no I this is coming that he sent her away she thought it was he was breaking up with her sent her a bunch of money that she had no inkling that this was coming you know in general from what I being told from the investigators that assessment is accurate but personally it's hard for me to believe it's hard for me to believe that an individual I think my class count was 48 or 49 weapons would be amassing an armory such as that and is with some sort of evil intent on the end there's a lot of people to have hundreds and hundreds of guns but for this / - do it at a certain point in time and to do it all with such robust action you would think that miss Stanley would have some information associated with that but currently we haven't been able to pull that out of her if it's in her and but I have confidence in investigators she's not in custody but I would guess that somebody keeping an eye on where she is yeah I would agree with that can I call her I know it's an amorphous sort of term but a person of interest she's been described as if that's still the

case yeah I would still use that term the paddock family we know about the father's history bank robber and you know criminal busted here in Las Vegas is it related is that related to how his sons ended up we know that Steven paddocks brother was arrested on some serious charges that's that Steven paddock himself what he did the other brother who's been on television a lot I you get a weird vibe from the public statements that he's made is it something genetic is it something dad passed on what's your guess well I don't think you're going to rope me into that assessment the you know the proverbial Apple falling from a tree you know it's a I can't I you know what I I would get I would get killed and in the mental health world if I said that but you know it is strange as you describe it you know the issues that are coming to light as we interview the family even further and further but is it but none of it none of it rises to the level of going up in a hotel room and shooting that thousands of people hoping to create you know as much carnage as you possibly can none of that rises to that from what you described so but as far as the family being of sound mind that's yet to be determined the brother has had a couple of news conferences in front of his house and made statements right I've seen those your impression manic you know you got it you got to remove some of it because obviously it's his brother that's created the largest you know shooting in our in our history but it's a so a lot of his statements associated with that yet there's got to be some understanding with that but he continues to talk and continues to I would describe dig a hole you can see that there's something associated with the family you mentioned about no one saw any bags going into the hotel how did you get all those guns into his room would know what he noticing did you have any help you know what I wouldn't say nobody saw him bringing bags in the hotel people people saw him obviously people saw him but you know 10 to 15 thousand people a day go through those doors depending on which casino it is and and was he doing it over a period of several days which would not bring attention to him I I would make that assessment but there was nothing that stuck out and people's mind you know they had experience with this individual they knew him most of the people in the casino environment knew them they're even there a frequent flyer per se and almost every major casino on the strip but something that would make them say see something say something i I can't testify that or present that to you because I don't know what they saw so but it's just troublesome that he had the ability to bring that meaning weapons into a room and that we didn't pick up on it he found a crease yeah I'm a crease is a good word but you know I don't want this anybody perceiving that MGM and Mandalay Bay didn't do their job you know is today it could have been prevented it could have been prevented on many levels you know Mary Lou Dan Lee his brother anybody that may have some modicum of information that would presented this individual state of mind but apparently right now we don't know that talked about the timeline a little bit you decided early on right after this that you were going to be as transparent as possible he had multiple news conferences every day why did you make the decision to go that direction and do you regret it well you know no I don't regret it you know hindsight's 20/20 but there's a couple things I would have done different but I don't regret anything that I did I think it was a it's important for the public not me you know the transparency piece is not me it's for the public to understand whether they are safe or not and I think that transparency dictates me to do what I did I think it's important for people to feel comfortable people or worried you know you said it right up front was there multiple shooters is there somebody helping and I think it's important to get that information out to help people understand their environment and unfortunately well it wasn't unfortunate none

of the none of the times were we're inaccurate it's just a descriptor associated with the time was inaccurate and what exactly happened associated with that time so um I think most important piece is that we responded very fast security was helped us in every aspect and that we saved a lot of lives you said up front and no one heard it apparently or a lot of people didn't hear it look this timelines got to change we're still down information the sequence of events will change it did that generated all kinds of conspiracy theories but I mean you said it in the beginning yeah Monday morning quarterbacks really easy you know especially in a crisis situation everything's dynamic you know twenty two thousand people attending a concert you know hundreds of security guards hundreds of police officers hundreds of regular pedestrians everything's all engaged in this whole formula for it to be absolutely accurate in the early throes of event there's it's unacceptable you can't expect accuracy of that and that's why I'm honest people upfront hey timelines are gonna change stories are going to change until we get to the bottom of it take it for what it's worth with the intent of common people's fears and that was the whole intent and you saw the timelines changed a little bit but but not the timelines per se but the events associated with the timelines and what exactly happened with mr. Campos and my police officers and the suspect timelines shooting um you know give a minute here or there it didn't make a difference what makes the differences is I believe the suspect believed the wolf was at the door and took his own life because our response and his awareness of our response caused him to take his life let's walk through the timeline a little bit it sounds like from the videos New York Times did a really great analysis putting together 30 or so videos there were a couple of shots that he fired off random shots in the beginning before he did the burst is that right that's correct I believe that's accurate and New York Times did do a good job with that and I saw there's some small and accurate sneeze to it but overall it's pretty good were those shots maybe at the fuel tanks do you know could very well been because they were individual they could have been the shots that we people believe they heard in early throes of this and that could be the ones directly to the fuel tank and maybe he didn't get the flash or the bang that he wanted and that's where he just adheres there's a 10 two plus mr. Campos in the hallway causes him to adjust his attention so he's evil diabolical genius shooting at aviation fuel tanks thinking they're gonna blow up right I mean is that the assumption well I wouldn't use the word genius I wouldn't use genius to anything this guy's done but um that would what I would assume he thinks he's a smart guy he's shooting at the fuel tanks but they that's not gonna happen well no it's not gonna happen in the research that I've been provided it's very unlikely that would ever happen because of the flash point of the type of fuel and then the vapor system is is removed on a regular basis so you remove the fumes which would be easier to ignite so it'd be very very rare for those to explode I think there were 12 different bursts that have been identified on the various videos where he does a burst and then there's a break 20 seconds sometimes almost two minutes you know what's going on in between I think he's assessing the crowd seeing what direction they're going I think he's had mechanical problems with the weaponry he had in his in the room with them changing the weapons because capacity of the magazine was depleted and looking at the monitors that he had set up in the room are checking the hallway who knows what's going through his psychotic mind but um that would be the assumptions I would make so there were multiple bursts and then he would stop he'd start shooting again there hos hey Suz Campos comes in and then there's another other person he'll come in and and then things kind of go awry for him can you walk me through

that the sequence of events because it's kind of confusing it looked like in the beginning Jose Suze Campos when he intervened up there and was noticed by the gunman that that's when the shooting into the crowd stopped but that's not the case right no you know so if if we back up a little bit because I want to make sure this is accurate and people don't are construe my words or think I don't know what the hell I'm doing but the there is a notification of an open door obviously an open door being any customer that has a hotel room if the door is open for a certain period of time engineering or security gets a notification mr. Campos is sent to evaluate the open door he encounter he had addressed a another open door on another floor he goes to the stairwell to ascend to the 32nd floor in order to address the open door on that floor when he encounters a blocked door at the stairwell doorway and now we know that it was barricaded by the suspect subsequently he ascended to the next floor main entry into the hallway went down to the elevator Bank got down and then went on the 32nd floor and then he had encountered the suspect he received a leg wound and then he attempted to contact his dispatch and now that previous timeline that I had talked about 21:59 959 p.m. was him let I mean his dispatcher know that the door was blocked in the stairwell so subsequently you have a couple minutes of him you know going up going down elevator back down the hallway and then you encounters the suspect he receives a wound he he attempts to go through his radio and then he also confirms his communication with dispatch via his cell phone hey I've been shot at - I believe there's a individual in a certain room shooting out you know active shooter he doesn't know whether it's out into the festival or whether it's just strictly at him and that's no fault of him because he's he's dealing with the individual in the hallway and subsequently he could hear shots being fired along with the engineer and then police officers arriving and making it actually when the police officers get there they don't hear it the shooting because the suspect that stopped firing but there was a volley back into the hallway at mr. Campos during all that so one of the time gaps you identified that was pretty accurate with the New York Times video was we believed that the suspect that turned his attention back to the hallway and discharged a weapon into the hallway a lot of questions about hey Suz Campos calling dispatch and what happened in there was there an error in the logs or some kind of confusion about that time sequence after that well no we believed in my early presentation we believe that there were shots fired at 2159 but actually it was when he encountered the block door so that's when it was putting along so we didn't know that shots were fired until Brown 10:05 like 1004 55 something like that that's when we actually determined through calls for service CAD computer-aided dispatch body-worn camera speed other people of observation through videos like uber and taxis and things like that we feel pretty comfortable the actual amounts are the large amounts of firing by the suspect occurred right around 10:05 evaluate for me now that you've had some time to think about it the response time that both you in getting personnel to the scene and then breaching the room well the response time in my opinion was amazing so we had two officers that were present at the Mandalay Bay handling another call for service they become aware of a possible active shooter they start to get received phone calls via security and marrying up to security that there there was something occurring and one of the upper floors so they had it they had a good assessment approximately what floor it could be so they made there they ascended up through the stairwell to you know a couple floors then they encountered the block doorway similar to what mr. Campos had described so that was right around 10 minutes they were able to do that so you have I mean that's pretty amazing in public safety time you

call them dispatch you get advised you formulate a plan you send stairwells you have no idea what floor it is you're receiving information from disparate directions and then you encounter this block doorway and that was right around 10 minutes and then our other officers that ascended via the elevator Bank and came out into the foyer or the hallway there from the elevator Bank that was right around 12 minutes but during that time the suspect had stopped firing and so when we don't hear any firing taking place and become slow and methodical it's important for us to extricate the people that are staying in the rooms associated to the suspects room to ensure their safety formulate a plan to breach the suspects room now in normal practice if we were going to execute a search warrant see on a barricaded individual we could take all the time we need and bring all the resources to bear to ensure everybody's safety or in this case because of what the suspect did officers made the decision to breach this doorway of the hotel room just in case this guy was reloading maybe he was reloading magazines we didn't want to give him the opportunity to keep firing I mean when they made entry they found out he had committed suicide you know why he did that what's your your guess at what point he just made that decision because I were going to discuss he had plans at least a plan to get out of there I don't know if it was a plan I don't know if it was a plan to get out of there and we could discuss it so but maybe he felt like he accomplished what he needed what he wanted to accomplish maybe he was aware of us being at the door and afraid of us reaching the doorway because we know through his computer he did research police tactics so he had to been aware that we were probably going to come in the door at any minute maybe that was a decision point and then you alluded to an escape plan and I haven't talked about a possible escape plan he had a women in therefore survivability in the room and he also had a vehicle still there at the Mandalay Bay that had some binary explosives in it still so did he have a plan to go somewhere else and do something with that if he had the ability to escape would that be his plan so there's a lot of questions they'll probably never be answered so whether he had plan to just commit suicide there or whether he had a plan to escape if the opportunity presented itself the explosives in the car what was it rigged to go no no no it would have to be a setup to in order to go so so maybe he ran out of time or it's hard to figure out I don't know maybe maybe the plan was to have it somewhere else maybe the plan was to do an explosion somewhere else he changed his mind I don't know what their answer to that question is during those first few confusing moments it's panic people don't know what to do there are gunshots and ricochet and sounds coming from all over the place you get reports of shooters at other hotels you send officers all over the place right yeah I mean that's that's practice for us that's protocol for us we make assumptions that there's going to be more than one event when we encounter that's what we trained for and that was the result of our trip to Mumbai as a result of what the terrorists did there they had multiple locations intending to mess with or confuse the first responders and create as much havoc as they could so with that in mind that's how we trained now you don't have an over convergence of resources to one particular event we did have officers responding from all directions and you know on duty off duty and the officers that were working the event to address that event but we are also forming teams on the outside to address any other events as they may arise and if you listen to the radio traffic and when it gets released it's evident that's what took place so we got multiple calls people were running away from the event they were covered in blood so people that there are different locations making assumptions maybe they were in a firefight there and that's how early had the injuries so there's a whole

plethora reasons why but we had to respond to each one of those calls ensure that there wasn't another shooter and there was another event taking place and we were able to quickly dispel those very fast because it would be important to do that very fast so you don't have to resources tied up addressing a larger event you see several videos online of people saying we had gunshots and glass broken at the Bellagio and people have planned at Hollywood and there are no other gunshots that are not accounted for by by Patek no no other gunshots the only other gunshots in particular are ours earlier question was presented whether there was other suspects firing or whether we had fired and I had said no yeah directly related to that to engaging an individual if the answer is no but what it wasn't out in the public space and I'm comfortable talking about it is we had an accidental discharge in the suspects room so we did an explosive breach on the first door made entry located the suspect who had committed suicide there but we encountered a locked or adjacent to the main living area or living room area you know you have a bedroom off to one side in the bedroom off on the other side was a bedroom off on the one side where the window was broken facing the fuel tanks the door had been secured so we did another explosive breach and during that explosive breach one of the officers had an accidental discharge so nobody was injured nothing else occurred that from that we do a ously going to do an internal investigation associated with that so that was the only other shots that I'm

Source: George Knapp on AREA 51 and Skinwalker Ranch
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:09 AM

=====

9d93d903-220b-4735-be35-9dfe5b8415b1

George Knapp on AREA 51 and Skinwalker Ranch

5b36093d-576f-4e2c-a9fa-00c1ff9f0791

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=axovCbbPY1s>

axovCbbPY1s

Official The Paracast

well also because of his his father his family name but he had run for the state senate seemed a respectable guy and he had also helped us break the story of the stealth fighter John had taken a colleague of mine Ned day out to the area around Area 51 told him that about the stealth fighter f-17 being developed there Ned broke the story before any national networks or or anyone else and it was a big coup so John comes into the station one day uh with a pile of UFO documents trying to to get NED interested and Ned was having no part of it he thought that'd be crazy people would laugh at me if I did this story I was eavesdropping at the moment and I said hey let me take a look at that stuff and it included some legitimate National Security military type documents that had been squeezed out of the government through foia and some stuff like mj12 that at best is in the you know kind of the gray basket I I thought wow this is really interesting so I had John leer come on the show that I produced at the time a little talk show called on the record uh one of these things that runs at 6:00 in the morning on on Sundays that nobody ever watches and you have the city councilman on things like that Lear comes on and he was just outrageous at that time he was uh sort of uh spreading the the Lear gospel he was developing his his white paper that became pretty famous and infamous over the years and uh he spilled all this stuff out and I thought wow and and all of a sudden the phone started ringing and and uh I'm getting all these inquiries and I had him on again and he got even more outrageous and the response was even bigger and I realized wow this topic that I had never really paid any atten attention to touches the pulse of the public in a way that I did not understand and so I figured I'm going to start looking into it and I I relied on Lear to sort of navigate the waters to find out what legitimate information there was and I figured you know I might I might start looking into this and I had Le on a third time and to my eternal shame he brought a guy named Bill Cooper on with him you guys know him right yeah Bill Cooper the infamous Bill Cooper he came on and and played this tape about the JFK assassin being carried out by his the driver of the car and and he told this vast incredible UFO conspiracy tale and um how uh the secret government is controlling everything that goes on regarding UFOs and he was afraid for his life and this is the last time he's going to talk about it he's going to disappear which of course you're not thought to be true let me ask you a quick question before you go on did you take any of this seriously or

was it just to your way of thinking some sort of kooky entertainment yeah it was it was closer to that I mean um a cookie entertainment because I became clear to me that some of this could not be proven at all when I had the third show and the public response was kind of big and and Lear sort of uh he intimated that he knew somebody that was actually working at Area 51 and had talked about flying saucers I thought look I I got to look into this so I asked him to introduce me to this guy I figured that would be my angle as a way to get into a local angle on the news story about Area 51 and if I could find this guy if he talked to me the guy turns out to be Bob Lazar and it was in May of uh 1989 that I finally got Lear to hook me up with Lazar and we had him on this interview with his face all blacked out and he made these allegations that are now pretty famous and and I thought wow if even a fraction of this is true that's a heck of a story and so I started diving into it I spent about eight months working on the Lazar story other stuff as well my news director and I worked on it we recognized that this is this is pretty perilous for us to to pursue this I mean because the UFO field is uh filled with pretty wacky stuff conspiracy nuts and hopelessly gullible saucer nuts and and we recognized we had to approach this uh like any other story and weed weed some of this stuff out which we did we tried ultimately that's that's how it got me into the UFO topic and I've never been able to really shake it since I mean I've done thousands and thousands of stories on other topics but I'm pretty sure that when I die that if I have a tombstone that's what's going to be carved on at the UFO guy all right let's look at John Lear when did he seem to unravel in your eyes because obviously he started as a pretty credible person based on what you're telling me yeah well I I like him I don't like to you know I don't I don't I still like him I live near him now I got a new house up in his neck of the woods and and I talk to him from time to time to see what he's up to but obviously you got to take what he says with a grain of salt you can't take everything literally cuz it changes you know the story changes when he started talking about alien being here to uh essentially eat us or to create this alien hybrids and these giant Vats uh talking about the underground base at Dulce I thought well you know I'm I'm really going have to be careful what I what I use from Lear but he does have really good contacts I mean he did fly for the CIA he knows all kinds of people through his father through his family name through his military and intelligence experience and um so you know you can't completely discount him but you as I mentioned you do have to take everything he said with a big grain of salt so where do you separate the weed from the CHF when you're listening to him do you just sort of sit back and say wow this is fun or do you try or make a solid effort to say you know what maybe there are a couple of things out of this that really have some bases in fact I got to find out what they are yeah that's that's essentially it I mean looking for the the Diamonds in the Rough uh so to speak you know John's scenario is pretty dark and grim and big and I don't buy it I mean I don't buy the the all powerful uh controlling group uh UFO secret society or Secret Agency whatever it is I'm not sure that there is such an agency I know there's a lot of discussion in the UFO Fields about the possibility but I haven't seen the proof so the overall giant conspiracy the treaties between us and Aliens I don't buy any of that stuff so I guess that makes it pretty clear how you feel about the whole disclosure movement then as well yeah I don't I don't think there's any disclosure coming I'd like to see it I think probably there is a storehouse of information somewhere um I suspect maybe it's been taken out of government hands as a further uh to create a further buffer between uh people like you and I and uh the public and and those who keep the secrets there there's obviously a lot of data somewhere you know we've had so many countless reports of

pilots and gun camera images and things of that sort that are picked up and taken away somewhere we know that that Binger memo was very real it said uh any cases involving Nation security uh that information goes somewhere else where we don't know so I think there probably is a big pile of information I'm not sure it's something that's ever shared with the president I don't expect President Obama even if there is a pile of information that he has access to to come out anytime soon he's got a heck of a lot of stuff on his plate and I don't think he needs UFOs mucking it up certainly not uh at this the daily Revelations about the economic problems right before the show I was telling Jean about this AIG memo that's been leaked I don't know if you know about this George it's no I don't it's well you may not want to know after you may not want it's it is truly uh it's terrifying terrifying in a way that very few things in the Paranormal realm certainly are and it it sort of underscores the huge problems we're facing not just nationally but certainly internationally on a global scale the financial system is in a terrible state so I mean yeah can you imagine Obama coming out to talk about UFOs in the middle of that no not hoping to have any credibility Sur certainly and I think we're on the same page with the issue of disclosure um we had a recent episode with Steve Basset and it it was a bit ugly because let's be clear I think like you just pointed out there's clearly some amount of information being contained somewhere but the idea that there is a concerted effort within the government to release this even the the definition of what the government is at that at that point um you know small covert groups having some amount of information which clearly like you said there is some amount of data what about the the allegations that at Area 51 there are projects going on where some of that data is being deployed in some sort of a practical fashion have you really seen or or gotten any information that would indicate that well whisps of it bits and pieces uh in addition to Lazar and I know there are lots of questions about Lazar and and most of them I raised myself uh in the beginning in addition to Lazar I've got more than two dozen people who have worked at the base over at different periods people who don't know know each other who worked there at different times 50s 60s 7s 80s and '90s who've all given me little bits and pieces of the story glimpses of saucer like craft uh there are some photos of saucer light craft a famous shot that Gary Schultz took of what looks like a flying Sombrero out there uh I think they probably did have something that looked very much like a flying saucer whether it was alien in origin or not I don't know they're always little hints about this kind of stuff and the oppressive secrecy uh doesn't help it any I mean it makes it look really suspicious I know there are a lot of folks who believe that it was a story created by the government to deflect attention away from from what really goes on out there legitimate National Security Programs and projects and if that is the case in Lazar for example you know a lot of people believe he was a dupe he was used to put the story out to deflect attention away from something melt out there and if that is the case it is a miserable failure somebody should have their ass spanked for that uh because as a result of the UFO stories coming out and you know and I certainly certainly played my part that tens of thousands of people have made the track out there to see whatever it is that's flying around in the sky to spy on that base to peek down on it through telescopes and binoculars from different Vantage points every major news organization in the world has beaten a path to that door CBS and ABC and NBC 60 Minutes uh Nightline Larry King haraldo the BBC you name it uh they've been out there looking around and asking questions and that's not the kind of thing that any secret base or classified military station once so if in fact it was a created story that the rumor was started by them I think that was a

big big mistake on their part I think that there it's possible that something like that was out there I've had enough people whose credibility uh I consider to be fairly High who've told me this story in varying degrees there's one guy in particular he's not a Lazar whatever you think a Lazar this guy's credentials are not questioned I mean I essentially stalked him I knew where he worked in in past years I knew that he would have been in a position to know and I just started sort of showing up at events where he would be and introduced myself and we talked about the good old days of Atomic Testing and eventually he invited me over to his home to share with me some of his scrapbooks and and memorabilia and things of that sort when I got there he sort of closes the book and he says you're not here to talk about this are you I said no not really he says I know what you're here to talk about hey neighbors as we said this episode of the powercast is being brought to you by audible.com and you can download a free audiobook of your choice and you can select from over 40,000 audiobooks and lots lots more featuring best sellers about the Paranormal about UFOs novels you pick it and when you get the book that you want just download to your Apple iPad or over 400 other devices all right you can download your free Audi book today today at audiblepodcast.com/dnews theep paracast docom that's newsthe past.com and don't forget to visit our forums where you can talk talk to fellow listeners and Gan and David just go to the paracast dcom and click on the Forum links that's the Forum links atth paracast tocom hi this is Don Ecker and you are tuned into the paracast with Jean Steinberg and David bney hey let me tell you what you're going to hear stuff here that you probably won't hear anywhere else hear that George snor we're talking to George knp and he's an awardwinning journalist UFO investigator he has investigated the mysteries of Area 51 the Skinwalker Ranch and we'll get to some of the latest developments on that if there are any later on but right now please tell us what did you learn from this information that this guy gave you well he started opening up that he had been uh been at Area 51 in the earliest days of when the the base was opened uh talked about a variety of different secret projects and then started talking about UFOs uh and it was like pulling teeth to get him to talk about it over the course of the next six or so months we'd have lunch and breakfast and he wouldn't allow me to take notes no recording devices and so I would ask him these questions and I'd write furiously on a notepad after I left to recreate the conversations and over the course of those months he told me that they had had craft out there that they had been taking them apart part to figure out how they work that were they were completely stumped and I would ask him things like well look are you are you worried that you'd have an accident that the story get out he said at one point to me we're more worried about it getting out meaning it I mean a live creature that's what I'm asking him he said yeah and we go into a conversation over the course of a couple of meetings about uh an alien and I know it sounds outrageous and it's hard to believe but again the guy was in a very high position his family was in politics here in in Nevada and um that's a a well-known family here and a very credible guy and he's telling me this story he says uh yeah we had an alien I said don't and you were keeping it captive it came all this way you kept it captive he goes yeah well in the beginning we couldn't communicate with it uh we didn't know how to communicate and then eventually we worked out a system where we we could communicate and of course this story that this guy is telling me sort of Dove Tales into a lot of what leer had said and and others had believed as incredible as it may sound and he told me a story he said uh you know what this alien looked like he kind of looked like a political figure and at the time Ross perau is running for president he told me this thing looked like Ross perau little

skinny guy with great big ears well that's it that's it ladies and gentlemen Ross perau is an alien I might believe that actually so the guy told me this story I said look I I got to be able to do something with this I gota this story needs to be told he said I'll tell you what I'll do is I'll put something on videotape that could be released after I die now that was 15 16 years ago the guy is pretty pretty old he's in the upper 80s but he's still alive uh I talked to him once uh maybe 8 nine years ago was the last time I talked to him and he indicated to me that he had in fact made that tape and that in possession of one of his kids and that I would get it afterward and it would be it would be one heck of a story based on just his personal credibility to have somebody of his stature say that the story is true anyway there were a lot of other people uh who came forward with bits and pieces of information there was an engineer for example example who worked at uh K here and had moved on to a TV station in the Pacific Northwest who had worked at Area 51 before he worked for us and he had told us a story when he worked here about seeing a saucer under a tarp out there and this is this is kind of a weird series of events that happened to me while I was investigating this thing it it sure seemed like somebody was listening to the phones and I know you you get that paranoid element in the UFO field you're always figuring somebody's listening in Big Brother the government or whatever but this happened to me six different times where somebody agrees on the phone to give me information and then they're visited this guy this engineer who worked with us who I had known prior to working on Area 51 stuff agreed to give me an interview I was going to black out his face and he was going to tell me little little story about seeing this saucer under a tarp in a in a hanger out there and the next morning he wakes up and there's these two guys in a car and one of them speaking on a radio and they're wearing sunglasses and making it very obvious uh to him that they look like government types they follow him to work when he got off work they followed him home again speaking in the interview and he got intimidated by it and uh and wouldn't uh talk to me there was a lady who works here and she still works in the Clark County Court System here in Las Vegas and I she came to my attention through a guy who was a bayth who now works as an investigator for the district attorney he had struck up a conversation with her about UFOs and found out that she had been a stenographer for Holmes and narver which is a major defense contractor said she had sat in on meetings between the Air Force and contractor in which they talked about recovered discs and recovered alien stuff being taken uh from Crash sites and Wright Patterson and stored at Area 51 and uh this bayth guy I knew asked her if she'd be willing to tell me the story and that she said yeah so I talked to the bayth about this on the on the air the very next day after we arrange to meet this lady she gets visited by two guys who flash badges who said you know you're still under security clearance you still have a a security oath that's in effect we know that you and your daughter travel back and forth between Las Vegas and Los Angeles there's a lot of desert out there lady and we'd hate for to see something happen to either one of you and she was petrified now this is this is 20 years ago and she's still petrified and and still won't talk to me about it there was a guy named Roy Byam who did taxes prepared taxes for a lot of military people got to know him pretty well high ranking office officers at Nellis Air Force Base and he started hearing these Flying Saucer stories from his clients and would ask him about it and we get bits and pieces about it and offer to give me an on camera interview uh when I was working on a second Series in 1990 and again the next day he's visited by two guys uh who said they were from the Secret Service and they they heard he was been making threatening statements about the president

and how would he like to go to prison which he wrote to me and allowed me to use the statement basically his interpretation was shut your mouth anyway there was a series of six of those right in a row it really struck me that somebody really was listening in and in years later I've had two of these guys who are following us around but us meaning me and uh Lazar and Jean Huff maybe looking to see who we were getting information from or who we were meeting with but that stuff you know there are a lot of critics of the area 51 story and I understand that uh but I live through some of this stuff and there was some weird stuff that went on uh during those years during that whole Lazar episode people following us around and break-ins of the houses and it was spooky it was a spooky time so it came to an end at some point in time that this harass fizzled yeah kind of fizzled um you know we did a second series with Lazar and of course it it became a pretty big story all over the world and people were were uh flocking to his door trying to get him to do interviews and he came to me we met for a beer one day and he says hey I got to tell you something I'm involved in a a little illegal wh house I go what you see I I got a I got a girl I've been seeing this this hooker and she had a little operation she's running in a um in an apartment building and it happens to be on the same Street where I lived at the time I thought oh jeez there there's my whole professional life is kind of flashing before my eyes I mean here's the highest profile witness and the highest profile story i' probably had ever done and he's telling me that he's involved in illegal brothel and he said yeah I I expanded it I uh I helped her expand we recruited some girls we rented the apartment next door poked a hole in the wall and now she's got an office and a and a working area I oh Jesus so he I said I don't believe it so he Lazar takes me over there and shows me this and I told told him look man you you've got to stop this you've got to you got to come clean you've got to uh shut this down uh because everybody was looking at him he had all kinds of scrutiny that this is going to blow up in his face his you know his credibility also had been questioned on several several levels already quite legitimately so I called the cops and I told them with Bob's permission I said look this thing's been going on a couple your undercover guys know about it I think one of those cops had been having an affair with the hooker who ran the operation and uh I'm just calling to let you know that we're shutting this thing down it's going to go away well they reacted by immediately sending out a team of Vice cops to bust the operation arrested Lazar it was a big stink a major black mark on his reputation and probably on mine to some extent an embarrassment the interesting that they I mean they wanted to give him hard time which is a pretty a rarity for an accused pimp in Las Vegas certainly back then they wanted to give him hard time and the reason is that PE and probation who' prepared the sentencing report uh could not verify his background they went through some of the same sort of challenges that I had gone through and in fact Bob had told him the same story he told me and you're thinking you know he's a con man or he made this stuff up that would have been the time to come clean about where he went to school about who he worked for Area 51 all that stuff come clean because he was looking at hard time a couple of years but he didn't he stuck to the story and he got probation eventually and as a result of that you know sort of the interest kind of waned a little bit uh every once in a while I will do an update on where is he now kind of a thing and this being the 20th anniversary we might put something together um uh uh later this year sort of a retrospective but in general until I did this UFO Hunters thing a couple of months ago um I haven't talked about Area 51 for quite a while it does that mean there's been less activity out there I mean one of the things that um and and and actually before we even get to that uh George getting

back to the fellow who uh you had the meeting with who said that he had actually seen an alien being I understand that correctly right y okay he indicated that they had a hard time communicating with it early on presumably they were at some point able to open some line of communication with this thing did he give you any of the details about that that's the impression that I got but I never got any information from him about where these things were from or why they were here or any of the really big questions that I'd hoped to continue that conversation and he abruptly cut it off uh he said that my continuing uh presence there was causing him some problems that somebody had seen us together and he had to keep his mouth shut but that was the the last meeting that I had like I said he had indicated that the tape had been made and I could have it after he passes on but you know at this point I guess I'd believe it when I see it yeah I I was watching a a little segment of a muon presentation I think you did last year up on YouTube God bless YouTube there was uh something that you said that I think really rings of interest to our our listeners and certainly to Gan and myself as we as we try to have more thoughtful discussions about all this in that um you had indicated that at one point you had a conversation with jacqu valet who we've had on the show and uh that he had made a statement to the to the extent that he would be disappointed if the big sort of Revelation about all of this were is that these were simply visitors from another planetary system of some sort um and and something that you brought up which I think we need to open up more of a discussion about certainly in any kind of mainstream way about this is that this assumption that the sourcing of some majority of these craft is as simple as it being an extraterrestrial set of visitations is perhaps a flawed one and I'm wondering if we can if we can talk about that a little bit I know that kind of dub tales on uh some of the research you had done out out at Skinwalker Ranch where you found tenuous connections between these things and overlap yeah well you know valet had first proposed this several years ago and it it fell with a thud in the UFO Community because you know you've got folks who were nuts and bolt saucer guys who had to believe that this is a mechanical craft created by people from another planet that they're visiting from other planets and that's something you can wrap their head around something more exotic like other dimensions parallel universes that that's a little tougher to swallow but valet looked at the all the data from across the world and realize these are not just visitors coming popping up here for expeditions every once in a while they're simply too many sightings to explain that he says look you look at the craft you look at the reports of the craft the credible legitimate cases that have been investigated by the military and if those cases are being reported accurately then these craft are able to bend space and time in a way that we don't understand and if they could do that if they in fact can manipulate space and time essentially they could be from anywhere they could be from everywhere they could be extraterrestrials and interdimensional and time travelers all at once so he thought that the ultimate truth would be far more exotic than something as simple as aliens visiting from another planet and and that's sort of the view that I've I've drifted toward over the last several years uh especially in relation to Skinwalker Ranch because what the stuff that happened out there doesn't sound like anything any standard alien story that we've ever heard MH in talking about all of this do you get a sense that the government secrecy and let's just Define that as some some group of people within the power structure of what we call the government having access to some amount of data and we don't even know if there are conclusions behind that data but let's presume that there is some some body of evidence as it were do you get a sense that perhaps one of the reasons that there is this

tremendous level of secrecy is a potential reality that these guys don't really understand what it is they're holding and they can't reveal that for what would be I guess very explicitly defined as national security reasons the opposite of security being insecurity business travel is a profitability killer you know that so do more and travel less with go to meeting the easiest most affordable online meeting service with just a click launch sales presentations training sessions product demos or collaborative sessions right from your desk go to meeting is so easy to set up and use you'll have your first meeting running in seconds plus hold as many meetings as you want for One Flat Rate free VoIP and phone conferencing included try go to meeting free for 45 days for this special offer you must visit www.gotomeeting.com SLP podcasts that's www.gotomeeting.com podcast for a free trial hi this is bot Hopkins and you're listening to the parast with jeene Steinberg David jedy and I completely enthusiastically endorse his program it's an absolutely great program with an opportunity to stretch out and talk we're talking to George nap who is a UFO investigator award-winning broadcast journalist on TV and now what do they know and when did they know it boy don't you wish you knew I'm sort of leaning in the direction where you're heading with the question is that they have a lot of information but my suspicion is they don't know what the hell to do with it they might even have pieces of craft as the stories go in Area 51 but as the stories are told by Lazar and others they've been taking these things apart for a long period of time to try to figure out how they work and haven't been making much progress and I I think that's entirely possible I suspect that uh you know there's a great big Storehouse of info or data cases incidents uh film video things of that sort and they really don't know how to deal with it and I base that conclusion on a couple of things one of the most telling is people who have been on the inside of the government people whose opinions I really value that I've got to know over the years some of those people went to work for nido here with Bob Bigalow ex intelligence guys CIA people who had seen glimpses of this program or glimpses of a interest while they were in their official positions working with in the defense and intelligence communities and their their curiosity had been peaked and they would Chase it down as much as they could within their official capacities and weren't able to get any answers and um which is why they could sort of continued the inquiry outside once they were in the the private sector you know guys like that who have been on the inside as close to the secrets as as you would think you could get uh don't know and and their suspicion I don't know if you've had ever talked to John Alexander their suspicion as his is is that there is a big pile of information but nobody really knows what to do with it and that there is not at least not now any kind of concerted singular uh omnipresent Overlord of the UFO info within government that people there don't know what to do with it either and you get that sense from these National Security cases such as the The 1975 overflights of US nuclear missile bases along the Canadian border where the military just seems befuddled I they don't want to admit that we don't know what it is that's flying around we have no control over it it can neutralize our most sophisticated and most powerful weapon systems and and there's nothing we can do about it and uh I don't think they want to admit that obviously I don't think that they have any answers about what to do with it um and it's it's scary in some regard and sympathetic almost you know there they are supposed to be the all powerful all protective big brother and and uh I don't think they they have any clue you know all those rumors we hear from people who believe in disclosure quote unquote they try to give us a hint of what they think the government knows is this wishful thinking is it disinformation where do they get these crazy

thoughts well you know I think those disclosure guys their hearts are in the right place some of them anyway but others have weaved together this Rich tapestry of information into their own conspiracy theory you know some of those witnesses that were rolled out for example by Steven Greer they're pretty legitimate people who all had their own little bits and pieces of the story here's what I know here's what I saw and it's the Greers of the world who tie it together into something much bigger and grander yes the secrets of all of our energy uh problems are can be uh solved if if we roll out this ET technology it's the Greers of the world that that tell that story they take what seems to be legitimate verifiable credible information and then create something of it for their own purposes and I don't know where else to go with it well what about the other paranoid opinion which is some of the stuff is being fed to them by the government to maybe dissuade us from studying it further or just to mislead us as to what they really know well I think that's a real scenario and I think it has happened I mean we goes back to the 1953 Robertson report where they studied it and said you know UFOs don't appear to be a threat to National Security but the continued reporting of UFOs could be a threat it could be manipulated in some way so we need to strip UFOs of their Aura of mystery and they even used terms like debunking and I I think they they launched some sort of grandiose plans for how to how to make fun of UFOs and whether or not those plans were ever carried out it sure looks like it because uh the laughter curtain is very real even even at this point I mean it's opened up a little bit the kind of work that you guys do have you know added an element of credibility to the discussion of these topics and and that's good but you know for for far too many people there really is a uh a downside to talking about it there really is a ridicule Factor that's still in effect and and it in that vein I think it could have been very easy for government types to manipulate public opinion we know that there are some guys who did those things that have over the years planted disinformation a lot of folks think that that's the explanation for the mj12 documents that they were written by insiders with bits and pieces of real information but ultimately maybe created to confuse our enemies about what we know on this topic yeah I think that disinformation is very real I I also think that disinformation would not be necessary anymore because there's so many crazy UFO people who tell ridiculous stories and bring shame uh to the topic and ridicule to the topic that there's no need for the government to belittle the subject uh euphology is quite capable of doing that all on its own well you know your friend John leer has claimed that David bney is a government agent of some sort really y oh yeah I'm I'm now participating in the conspiracy right here cently oh yes oh yes we're doing it right here we're sitting here in an underground bunker and not to turn this into the discussion of Personality sadly when you talk about things that happen on Earth uh humans invariably are part of that story and part of that narrative but uh it's odd to to see some of the and hear some of the things that Lear has claimed and and to think that people you know will even take it seriously at any level I think what you just said is very telling George that the the curtain of laughter around this is one that is kind of uh surrounded us almost by the virtue of gravity no one really has to in evoke it it's there and part of that is of course how the media deals with this topic so here you are doing serious reporting and and I actually want to get to the needles episode that you report on last year because I think that I'm I'm curious about what the followup there has been but you've been actually able to to carve a territory out in the in the media landscape where you're doing some serious reporting around this I mean do you get pressure from the TV station to add an element of entertainment to this no quite the opposite they recognize that uh this is this is

perilous territory that it's thin ice that you know our credibility my credibility and that of the station are on the line when I do this stuff so I try to approach it uh just like I would any other story and Report things that we can verify or at least reasonably deserve to be reported so that the station does not ask me to uh to fluff it up or or make it more Sensational quite the opposite they're they're very happy when I do these stories to tone it down a little bit and be careful that's an example with the needle stuff now we called it and we can get into that in a minute we called it a UFO in the strictest definition of the word unidentified because we don't know what it was do not make claims like it's an alien saucer or anything like that and we're always careful even with the Lazar stuff look uh here's the story that he lays out here's where the problems are with it you know there are gaps in his story there are things that don't add up that that I don't believe to be true but ultimately with him I believe that he was telling the truth as he knows it but whether or not we can ever document it or prove it to in a in a subjective an objective way probably not so yeah I try to navigate this cautiously recognizing that there's a lot of people who would like to see it ridiculed and and would like to see us go down in flames uh the hardcore debunkers whether or not they work with some allpurpose evil empire that the the UFO overlords I I tend to doubt it but there are a lot of people that see like to see this really there was a story in our paper by the associate of press it might have run all over the country about the UFO Congress in Laughlin that ended a week or so ago it tried to I think there were efforts it tried to be down the middle but just couldn't help itself the same kind of little pot shots that smarmy reporters have used against U UFOs over the years pop up in story after story and they did in this one you know like you know you you guys know the the lineup at the UFO Congress it's sort of like a come one come all and you know you got to take it again with a grain of assult you don't have to believe everything they got some interesting speakers and then some speakers that I would not consider to be real credible it's sort of like it comes with the territory but you know for a reporter to cover it you see this conspiracy thing you mix in exopolitics and then you got some people speaking in in Klingon and wearing the funny UFO beanie it is so easy to make fun of that and to do it even without being too obvious you know and it happens again and again and I don't know if these reporters who just occasionally cover UFOs and make fun of the topic they think they're the first guys or gals to have done this and come up with the the jokes and the elbow and the ribs C wink and Nod kind of a thing and and poke fun at it they all seem to use the same lines the same jokes the same approach to belittle the topic and it does my uh profession no good I mean because it's it's the easy way it's the easy way to make fun of it and and and crank out some some jokes the hard way is going out there spending night after night at area 1 with binoculars dodging the security guards and coyotes and dirt clads and things like that to try to get to the story it's the hard part is tracking down Witnesses and trying to verify their background and getting documentation that's hard work these folks don't do that it's a lot easier to make fun of it I I get sick of it I've caught so much grief on the UFO stuff over the years most of it from my journalism colleagues it just drives them crazy that I take this stuff seriously that I try to approach it like any other story I mean I've broken a lot of good stor here uh over the years I've been here a long time were it not for the UFO thing I probably would be perilously close to being respectable but uh do you think it keeps you from being on a network I think it probably has has put a ceiling over where my career could go that's okay that's all right I like living here I like working where I work and and my station has given me the kind of support that I I don't think many stations would allowing me to to follow the stories where they lead they

don't ask me to do UFO stuff when I come up with something that I think is interesting and and deserves to be on TV I pitch it to them and and they give me a thumbs up or thumbs down mostly thumbs up but never have asked me to to fluff it up or or add an entertainment Factor at all well you know part of the problem you mentioned the the Laughlin Event the UFO Congress and I didn't see that that news item but of course I think you've also pointed out George that the field is Its Own Worst Enemy you know you look at the lineup and and this is I think what a lot of people who have a genuine interest in this start to look at and say you know something sort of smells here and this goes back to the thing that Greer did back in 2001 putting a bunch of in some cases very credible Witnesses up with people who were uh very problematic and this is something that we see over and over again you look at the lineup for the Congress and again I I we don't want to make this about the personalities but it's easy to see how people in the media would go and sit in on a session from one of the more questionable people at this Congress I'm not going to mention names people can look at the lineup and you know based on the things we've talked about in the parast they get a very clear idea of who I've got in mind that there are names on here who are you know not respectable people in any realm and they get thrown on the same stage given the same weight and credibility as people who you know do have good things to say and and who are credible is there any way that we're ever going to get around this or again is it that you see this at a place like the UFO Congress because because they want to fill seats and so they look to get a wide crosssection of all sorts of different speakers people talking about serious UFO stuff and then people talking about establishing love circles with the with the space Brothers is that you mean that's not serious well no but I was sitting here David please I was sitting here thinking I could establish a love circle with my wife we you know call in the forget it fake magazine is proud to be celebrating its 60th anniversary and its 700th issue that 60 years of bringing you true reports of the strange and unknown keep up with the latest on angels and miracles psychic phenomena ghosts UFOs life after death and much much more it's bigger and better than ever subscribe Now by calling 1 8728 2730 or online at www.fatmag.com that's 18728 2730 or www.fatmag.com what are you waiting for your fate awaits you're in the parast with Jean Steinberg and David bedney you never know what's going to happen next listen we're have George nap Jo ining us on the parast this week and we are not kidding around we understand why there are concerns about events like this where they have a little bit of this a little bit of that and it's a smus board of UFO events and it takes away The credibility doesn't it well I think it does to some extent because it makes it so easy for people like that AP reporter to go there see it on a little bit spend a half of a day and then write a smarmy smirky little story like the one that was printed in the paper here and it happen Happ s over and over again you you do have organizations like muon that are much more selective and who they have uh to speak at their symposiums I I've spoken at that uh their International Symposium a couple of times and it's pretty good lineup doesn't mean you have to buy everything that everybody says but they do weed out the real crazies and and have a sort of a scientific bent and and uh I think they do a pretty good job yeah I think the UFO Congress does uh have the broadest possible appeal so they can put butts in the seats and and make a little money I guess and they would say look we're offering a forum for all kinds of different things you can pick and choose what you want but it does not help the overall credibility of the subject to have euphology mixed in with all this other crazy stuff you know as you said euphology is quite capable of screwing itself up its own reputation without any help from

anybody else so given that we know that George how do we then try to change the tone of the conversation is it something we should try to do is it even in the realm of possibility that that's something that could be accomplished in our lifetimes I don't think so because it's the consumer you know the the public what they want now the internet all the crazier the story The more interest there is I'm thinking of people like Dan burish and Dr Dan crane here in in Las Vegas and the ridiculous story that he tells and it gets Wilder and Wilder every year and he's got a Cadre of people who are willing to buy those tapes so he keeps cranking it out and he always has to step it up a notch with some new uh lie and New Creation or mythology in order to keep the interest among his potential customers I don't know how we weed that out you know it it is a free Society people can say whatever they want you're welcome to pay attention to whatever you want and I I don't know how to stop it um you know this topic has always attracted crazies and uh Fringe elements and and I suspect it always will I don't have an answer I I don't think it'll end in our lifetime not at all no in the old days of course we try to separate these events we'd have a serious UFO event and then we let the contactees or the crazies or whatever you wanted to call them go to giant rock and make the Integratron ladies and gentlemen you don't know what this machine is and I'm not going to explain it to you but you get the sense of it I went out there a couple years ago to the Integratron which is now being used it's being rented out for some kind of like Sonic experiences where people uh make weird mystical sounds on bones or rocks or something anyway it's a really interesting building but I'm not sure it was built from any space alien plans well that's what the intention was when of the contactees Daniel fry back in the 50s he started collecting money donations to build this machine that was supposed to give you Perpetual life as I recall or if it wasn't Perpetual life make you feel better I think the claims tended to disintegrate or at least were lessened over time it's now of Interest I think as a minor historical footnote but as I said it's being operated as some sort of a new age hippie kind of Healing Center it's an interesting place if you ever get a chance to go out there just to from an historical eological historical standpoint meanwhile in contemporary times there are interesting UFO cases going on so I briefly brought up the needles episode George for our listeners that aren't familiar with this could you give us some background on what happened sure May 14th of last year it's like 3:00 in the morning something comes blazing out of the sky heading from the Northeast toward the Southwest one witness who saw it is a guy named Frank Costigan who was the chief of police at LAX for a couple of years and also chief of operations there so he's familiar with all kinds of aircraft he gets up to let out his cat and this thing flies overhead he said it was a long oblong kind of an object like a fuel tanker car on fire a turquoise Flames coming out of it uh he thought it was maybe at first thought it was an aircraft that was going to crash and it went it dropped out of sight behind a mountain right by his house and he thought he would hear something about it later and he and well subsequently he did uh down on the Colorado River there's a guy named I'll call him houseboat Bob he's fishing he's floating down the river at 3:00 in the morning and he sees this thing fly over and it crash lands on The Banks of Colorado he thought it was a plane as well he runs upstairs on his house booat to try to get a site phone to call out and call somebody and report a plane crash and within a couple of minutes these helicopters arrive four smaller military helicopters and then a great big sky crane and the sky crane dipped down below the the where he could see it picks this object up still kind of glowing and hauls it away toward the north the other little helicopters followed subsequently uh the next morning uh there's this ktvx radio in town of needles the guy who owns the

station uh which is where Frank Costigan the ex cop from LAX is employed uh this guy is driving to work and he sees this Convoy of really strange vehicles um uh blacked out windows government plates lots of antennas guys in military haircuts uh crew cuts and sunglasses driving these things they really give him the a hard look followed him back to the station uh he sees a whole failan of these things driving through town and uh and he thought it was interesting and when his friend Frank comes into the station he mentions it to him and then they subsequently got a call on their talk show from this guy houseb Bob who described what was going on over the next couple of days these men in black type people start showing up asking questions about the incident Bob Sor gets a little scared and and uh goes underground at least for a time period and I think Linda how got wind to this from Coast to Coast radio from me and over coast to coast and and she started poking around got an interview with Bob posted it on her website and then the story sort of uh ended there I picked up on it last year in July we went down and uh found house boo Bob we found Costigan we found some other Witnesses put the story together uh we uh sent out a lot of inquiries to uh different military bases and the FAA and things of that sort to try to figure out if we could document it we do have some information that it does appear that the military helicopters were in the air in that area we at least have eyewitness statements that these Janet planes the planes that Ferry workers to and from Area 51 had landed at Laughlin uh that next morning and it looks like maybe my guess it is a UFO in the strictest sense unidentified but it seems like it was uh some sort of a military project he got out of hand or off a range or or something like that cuz bam they were on it in a big hurry the story about these strange Men In Black it's a little more complicated but we can talk about that if you want to get into it well just a couple of details about the actual object itself when this thing was coming down was it it doing sort of a typical sort of a a meteorite kind of a motion did it change direction or speed at any point it did it slowed down uh both the Bob and Costigan it said it seemed to slow down and then speed up while it was in mid-flight but it didn't do any maneuvering not like a saucer or anything like that it was a meteor type trajectory except for the fact that it slowed down was there any kind of an explosion or or or sound event when this thing impacted I think he said it was like a thump which uh which that makes sense because that area of the Colorado River it's like a beach it's real Sandy it's overgrown with salt Cedar and other kinds of invasive plants but uh he described it to us as a thump and that area where we we went and looked to see if we could see an impact point a couple of times and I could never find it but the whole area there is a real Sandy Bottom and it would it makes s that would make a Thum okay so this would seem not necessarily to be from out there but it could very well be a secret aircraft or just any kind of military aircraft which is why they ran out to find out what was going on yeah that would be my guess it's interesting on a variety of levels one if you believe that there really are UFOs and that maybe some have been recovered after crashing this is the kind of operation that might be able to do something like that and we accept the eyewitness statements and and I have no reason not to believe him uh it would seem like they're pretty good at it I suspect that it was a military program of some sort maybe an advanced big UAV of some sort or some kind of a test platform they've got a lot of exotic stuff in the works and this uh presumably got off the range or something went arai and and they were tracking it the fact that they were able to get there so quickly suggests that they were part of the operation from the beginning but again that's yeah this uh Bob character when he saw this thing he saw this helicopter carrying it in the air yes he saw it he said it went down

below where he could see because on the river it's a little bit lower than the than the bank it went down below it was there for just a minute or so and then uh he doesn't know how they attached it but then it the sky crane picked up and it was carrying this object back toward the North and we actually have found other Witnesses in the town of Laughlin which is north of Needles who saw this thing coming back they didn't see it the other way but they saw this thing being uh carried this little flotilla of helicopters passing by the outskirts of their town was this thing it might understand that this uh thing was actually uh self-illuminated it was emanating light yeah you know I've heard a couple of different stories Bob at first said he thought it was still glowing when they picked it up in my interview I know on the UFO Hunters I think he said something a little different but he he had told me in my interview he thought the thing was illuminated because the spotlights from the other helicopters were lighting it up up not necessarily that was generating its own light but the other people the Witnesses in Laughlin had told me they they saw a faint sort of greenish glow from this thing as it passed through their town so you know it's slightly different accounts from the different Witnesses so slightly greenish not reddish or whitish no NOP the descriptions have all been pretty consistent in that and uh it was a turquoise type Flames coming from behind it according to Cigan and Bob and then the greenish or blue green sort of a glow by the other witnesses as it was being carried away so what kind of flammable material creates a greenish Flame or turquoise flame you know somebody sent me a list of metals that produce there's a couple of metals I don't have the list in front of me of the metals that that do produce that but there's an answer to that I I have to dig that up and get it for you but there is an answer yeah it's curious because if you think about typical uh remote control crafter UAV it doesn't sound like it's got the shape or morphology of something presumably he didn't see any kind of wing structures on this of any sort no it didn't nope it like I said the guy said it looked sort of like a tanker you long uh no wings no tail or anything like that what the heck that would be I don't know I really don't know yeah no sound when it was coming over either right was silent as it was coming over yeah I don't remember I don't think he said there was any sound he didn't hear any sound well that's always one of the things that that I I I listen very carefully for because there's that thing about my own UFO sightings that that I personally had there is this element of zero sound absolutely no sound which is sort of very very odd to actually experience something that's you know mechanical in the sky that's not making sound it's not something that your brain tells you makes any sense because it doesn't especially with something moving fast like even like a balloon or like a zeppelin you know a blimp will have Motors associated with it that are pushing it along and and they'll make sound considerable sound especially with things at low altitude so that's always something that you end up listening for and and this idea that it slowed down is of course interesting but it didn't change direction is that correct right it could be a perception thing it seems to slow down you know but both of them had said it so the stuff with the Men in Black is where the story got interesting for me because they uh you know I kept getting these stories about them floating around and asking questions uh there was a lady who was at the radio station while house boo Bob called in she's a democratic political organizer and she comes on the station I guess every week to do a little spot and she was there when Bob called and then two nights later she has this political meeting and and one of these guys shows up and he's pacing around and smoking and wants to talk to her hey I want to join your club and can I can I join in and she said sure and then he starts asking questions about houseb Bob he goes so you were there huh well what did

houseb Bob what did Bob say off the air how do I get a hold of this guy she says I thought you were here to join this this political movement join the party or something and uh I guess the guy stormed away or something and and those kind of things were going on they the people in town started seeing these vehicles I started getting reports from long distance truckers and and delivery guys who travel between Las Vegas and needles and that area down there and they had seen them so my photographer Matt Adams and I started going down and look for them as we're working on the the needle story we just take off and and go see if we can get lucky and one day we did uh we're driving back from uh needles just past the Laughlin turnoff and Matt the photographer goes man there goes one boom there goes another one we flip around and caught up to this Convoy of trucks and they're just pretty much as the witnesses had described them government plates blacked out windows lots of antenna no Insignia to indicate who they were other than the plate so we catch up and I've got the video camera hanging out the window and uh I'm videotaping everything I can we get up to the window and pretty quickly these guys figure out that we're we're on to them so I see them lifting up the radios talking to each other and pretty soon they pull over there's a way station near Lin these two vehicles pull over and as they did one's just sitting there on two of them sitting on the side of the road we pulled over and got out and started shooting more video back in their direction as we did that three more of them came by zoom zoom zoom so we're kind of sort of in a little standoff there like who's going to draw their gun first uh after a couple of minutes of us shooting back in their Direction one truck comes up toward us Parks right next to us gunning its engine then goes about 10 ft Beyond us and then the other one pulls up a little closer so now they got us essentially surrounded these two guys get out of the first truck civilian clothes military mannerisms and bearing we see the guy tuck in a piece in his shirt and hide it as he comes out to us he says we have to ask you to move off the side of the road we're federal agents I said federal agents who do you work for well we're federal federal agents I need to see your ID right now I said well okay I'll show you mine I'd like you to show me yours and he whipped out a badge too quick for me to see it and I said I need to see that again he whips it out again and and sure enough he is a federal agent he worked for something called the nnsa the National nuclear Security Agency which has the oversight capabilities over anything to do with nuclear weapons actually these guys we were later to learn operate for an even more obscure agency called the office of secure Transportation OST these are the guys in charge of transporting nuclear weapons and nuclear materials between different military bases and National Labs so we had a little little encounter there kind of a tense encounter on the side of the road they're very professional took down all our information and said look we need you get off the side of the road stop messing with us don't interfere with our shipment I go shipment what shipment of what because I can't answer any questions I said well look I I work with the nnsa all the time they have a big Presence at the test site can't we arrange to speak to somebody he goes oh yeah somebody's going to be talking to you you can count on that I'll tell you what that's a good Cliffhanger for part two we will rejoin George knap on the other side of the paracast are you ready to order the official paracast t-shirt you asked we answered we're now taking orders for the official paracast t-shirt it comes in white 100% cotton the front of it features the same logo that we have on our community Forums on the back it says separating signal from noise it's just \$14.95 plus shipping in your choice of sizes to order the official powercast t-shirt here's all you have to do visit our new online store at store.the-paracast-docomo.com dothe paracast docomo paracast

t-shirt welcome back to the parast with Jean Steinberg and David YY we return with George nap award-winning journalist and not just somebody who is been credited because of something related to UFOs but just covering regular stuff too okay he's been doing this for many many years he's been covering UFOs he has entered what might be the Cesspool of UFO field and has basically found things there that are credible and worth investigating further so okay so you encounter these people what happens next well we we tracked them down I was as describing we track them down on the side of the road they pull over we pull over and we had a confrontation there and they told us they had worked for this uh nnsa but actually another agency within nnsa and I had asked them hey can we talk about this cuz I you know I work with these guys on in Nevada all the time and they said well somebody will be getting in touch with you we're sure and I'm thinking to myself gez I'll bet every one of my tax returns is going to be audited for the next 10 years by the time I get in on Monday morning sure enough when I get in Monday morning there was a call from a friend of mine in the uh he works for the Department of energy he said what the hell were you doing out there message goes you don't know what you how close you came uh call me when you get in so I called this guy and he explained to me who these fellas were working for the OST the office of secure Transportation this is a very impressive organization I had never heard of of them before but it makes sense that there would be somebody in charge of this kind of thing they recruit uh ex um Commando types Special Forces guys cops uh cream of the cream cream of the crop guys uh they go through very rigorous creening very rigorous training it's a an exclusive and um and much desired position because they have to be the most trusted guys in the government they're in in charge of moving nuclear weapons around so uh I said uh I talked to this friend of mine so are they going to talk to me he said let me see what I can do so within a week a couple of guys flew in from out of state from headquarters of this agency OST in Albuquerque and we had a little off the Record briefing they just basically told me I said look we're not a Secret Agency uh we're not one of these agencies that doesn't exist we just don't like a high high profile because of what we do but we do need cooperation from law enforcement around the country so we you know we let them know what we're doing we don't announce shipments um uh for security reasons but we'd like them to know who we are in case we need some help out there and they describe what the agency does I'm thinking gosh this is a great story have you ever done a news story about it and they said no so can't we work something out I said maybe and so I guess they did some checking on me and they they found the UFO stuff and were a little concerned about that but then my friend At Doe said I'm not a UFO crazy you can trust him he keeps his word so they gave us uh first ever glimpse into their training exercises that were going on in a in a corner of the Nevada Test Site um and we got to go up there and and see what they do and interview some of the people they headed the agency flew out from Washington to meet us and we did some stories and man these are impressive guys but with without me asking uh about whether they transport aliens or crash saucers they said look uh we don't transport aliens we only transport nuclear weapons I guess out on the road there's a certain mythology that's grown up around these guys among longall truckers who see them see them out there in these convoys with these strange vehicles and and you know so it's created sort of an aura of mystery around them and a lot of speculation and wild stories which is why I think they allowed me to to produce something so I I essentially believe them when they say we don't know anything about needles we don't know who was running around asking those questions but it's not us cuz we

when we get a nuclear material we put it in our Convoy and we go and we don't stop until we get to where we need to be going because that's their mission and so I believe them so I don't know if somebody is operating Under the Umbrella of these guys making themselves look like these guys just to confuse the issue because there were a lot of similarities I just don't think it's them told me some fascinating stuff it's not a paracast kind of a subject but man it's interesting about how these vehicles they've got they're like Transformers they said if if terrorists for example were able to somehow as unlikely as it seems overpower or take out the whole team um that these vehicles are capable of Defending themselves and if somebody tried to get in these trucks and and and grab a nuclear weapon they would be dead and I asked them so what is it what's the me tell you that I give no no of course not yeah fascinating stuff though um so if these these guys are certainly Men In Black types but they're not the guys that were there I think uh asking the questions about the needles object all right let's look at the Men in Black what do you think they are really government agents or what I don't know that's really strange you know you I'm sure you guys have read the the stuff from way back when when it seemed like they were aliens as much as government agents you know the the reports you hear are these strange the strange languages the weird cars and the outfits and the get up and it was it was sort of an alien aspect to it I suspect a lot of that was hyped up by writers at the time uh but some of those uh eyewitness accounts are from Fairly credible people I I suspect that there are uh have been from time to time agents who who go around and and collect UFO information uh the guys who for example collect the gun camera film you know we've heard those stories from different military Pilots over the years that it goes into a lock brief case and then it disappears somewhere but I don't know what to make of it I I suspect it's uh mostly overhyped and and like so much else in the UFO field has been greatly exaggerated in time there's some really credible stories though along those lines I mean you've got the Gordon Cooper story about what he supposedly shot out at Edwards Air Force Base uh a disc landing and that these guys in civilian clothes took this footage and basically vanished with it you know and I hear someone like Gordon Cooper talking uh you know I to me his story and it's one that he told um I think it was in out of the blue James Fox's documentary very very compelling at the same time you wonder why haven't we seen any of this footage ever sort of even get leaked or Surface George I mean is it is it really something where it's kept under such covers that there's no no chance we'll ever see any of this ever I mean have you ever do you ever feel in the work that you've done and the people you spoke do obviously you've had some pretty good access to people has there ever even been that sort of the possibility that you thought you were getting close to any of that footage have you ever looked for any of that oh sure sure I have I mean that's the Holy Grail that kind of stuff uh but I've never got close to it I have no idea where it is I I don't think I've even uh interviewed anybody who's actually sat down and seen it it's mostly people who've heard about it right and uh have tried to find it themselves or or learn more about it um I think it that there might be footage like that there certainly is similar footage of uh you know incidents as we were talking about National Security kind of cases and encounters with the military in the early 1990s I went to Russia twice and we had a an a window of opportunity and my my the premise I had was that was at the parista and glasnost and and uh the Russians were opening up on all kinds of stuff they let out their Oswald files and things of that sort and I thought well this is a unique time to maybe find out what the Russians know about UFOs uh our government clearly is not

demonstrating any willingness to to spill the beans so I thought if we could uh crack that window in Russia gains access to Russian sources we might be able to learn more about what our government knows about UFOs from the Russians than we will ever learn from our own government and we did we brought back several thousand pages of documents they had had to secret long-term uh military studies of UFOs had collected thousands and thousands of case reports and eyewitness accounts and video and films and and there had been encounters with Russian war planes three of their planes had been shot down by UFOs I mean it was all being taken very seriously by their military and they said our military and intelligence did the same thing had the same approach to it where that information goes uh I don't know why the government would not release it I have a couple of ideas I mean it's the you know the same ones that have been kicked around before they might have had very legitimate reasons for the secrecy in the beginning starting right after World War II these are appearing in the skies they can fly rings around our best warplanes uh they didn't want to panic anybody by by announcing that we did not in fact have complete control of the the Skies over our nation and and so they decided to start studying it and figuring out what it was I think over the years that so many lies have been told about it uh are Area 51 is an example of that you know whether or not there were ever crash saucers out there I can't say for sure I suspect something like that was out there um but you you look at why they wouldn't open up the hanger doors and let us kick the tires on the on the UFOs or something like that I think it's to protect their own butt to a large extent they've told so many lies to the public and to members of Congress and to the media over the years about this uh purposely U sending us down the um the wrong path uh probably have stolen millions of dollars tens of millions of dollars maybe billions from legitimate National Security Programs funded by Congress and they funnel that money instead into other things I think these guys would go to jail in fact there was a congressional investigator who contacted a small group of uh one by one um he had the highest levels of clearances for Congress and he was given a mission basically 15 years ago to make contact and see what there was to this UFO stuff so he contacted a number of us uh individually over a couple of year period and he came out to see me about Area 51 and I I sort of gave him a briefing and he went out there demanded that they take him down to S4 where Lazar had said the hangers were and everything and he told me although he did not find the saucers out there or anywhere else that he felt the reason for the cover up was these guys would go to jail if it ever comes out if and when it comes out a lot of these people high ranking military Intel people would go to jail for the kinds of things they've done to perpetuate a cover up so it might be as simple as cover your own ass kind of a thing is the reason for it goes on well you know you've got a one about that who really would end up getting uh castigated or punished for this in any serious uh material way now let's shift gears slightly here George because obviously your your name has been very closely associated with the infamous Skinwalker Ranch back when we first had youan we talked to you a bunch about what uh had been going on out there and I was wondering if you could address at this point where the state of that particular property um is at at this point I mean has anything been done with the data I mean certainly uh there's some interesting stuff that comes up in the book but whatever happened to that case well um Bob Bigalow Las Vegas uh develop real estate developer Hotel owner um still owns the property he has a couple of caretakers out there um he and I visited the the property about a year ago um instigated in part by the constant intrusions trespassers and and people just acting like jerks um you know level of

activity that's described in the book The Hunt for the skinwalker has gone down so much uh that it did not warrant having the scientific team there and that sort of led to the demise of nids which just essentially went away uh there's nobody left to analyze the data there's nobody left to really study what goes on at the ranch and and the people who live there who were there 24 hours a day say there's been nothing like uh what had happened during the peak of the activity while that other family and nids were were there um there has been activity in the larger area the uent Basin some mutilation cases UFO cases daylight stings uh sightings of of disc shaped craft but nothing on the property itself robob has U now has a beefed up the security presence on the ranch over the past year he and I flew up there as I said about over a year ago uh because we kept getting these reports from trespassers and we figured I volunteered hey I'll go confront some of these guys let me add him he brings the head of his security uh force a very uh very very Savvy guy uh packing heat we go up there the uh security guy is on the uh far end one far end of the ranch I'm on the front gate and Bob's in the middle going back and forth and we're just going to wait and see what happens and they they equi me with they had all this camo gear on and I had a a uh walkie-talkies and bear spray and uh and a million candle power spotlight and they sat me out the front gate and I was going to you know pass on the word you guys are not willing to and not welcome here the problem had become that it become like a party spot there people would come and bring uh 12 packs of beer park at the gate gets get wiped up out of their mind drinking throw all these beer cans all over food wrappers and and then wander onto the property in the middle of the night they'll use Flash Cube uh photo uh equipment peeking in Windows in the middle of the night and just acted like assholes uh basically and uh so Bob was a little frustrated with it I had become frustrated with it and so we went up there they put me at that front gate and sure enough both nights that I was there this was in it would have been September I had encounters with people so the first the first truck comes up there's three people in a pickup truck they pull up right to the gate turn off the engine they're just starting to get out of their car and I think I'm I'm sort of sitting in a lawn chair on the side of the road behind some bushes I thought well looks like they saw me I pop out and turn on flip on this million candle power light and these people screamed you know ah and they throw the gear the truck into gear started up and burn down the the road just scared out of their wits and I'm thinking to myself you know by the time this hits the internet they're going to tell uh hey we we had an encounter with a 9 foot tall Bigfoot with a laser beam or something you know I'll tell you what we'll return in a moment to Bigfoot George knp Who Reveals His true identity hi this is Bill Burns from UFO magazine and UFO Hunters you know there are several ways that you can get UFO magazine yeah we know Bill we know we know we know just shut up just give us one way don't tell us you're psychic and you know give it 8,000 phone numbers and take 15 minutes of our time when we just want to hear the show just tell us how we can get UFO magazine in one way okay okay just go to www.f.com subscribe online you happy yeah was that so hard actually harder than you know we want to hear from you if you have a comment or question about the parast send it to news@the.par.com that's newsthe the.par.com and don't forget to visit our forums where you can talk to fellow listeners and gen and data just go to the the.par.com and click on the Forum links that's the Forum links at the the.par.com George knap of course is an award-winning journalist UFO investigator we're returning to Skinwalker Ranch where George knap puts on his Bigfoot uniform and then well we did have uh I was describing this trip we took out with Bob Bigalow and his security guy we had SE a couple of encounters

and and ran people off trying to spread the message look you're not welcome here it's lucky that nobody's got hurt you come creeping up to my uh window with a a flash camera in the middle of the night you might get shot you know uh We've you know Bigalow has called the cops but by the time they get there these Interlopers are usually gone so he now has a regular rotation of his security people who are out there just for the purpose of keeping people off the property um you know I do get occasional reports from people uh amateur investigators who go out there they climb up on the ridge they stake it out and and they describe some very wild experiences I think it's sort of like a wishful thinking kind of a thing you if you drive a long way to go to Skinwalker Ranch then by God you're going to see a skinwalker whether you really do or not um it's a sad thing that there isn't the level of activity that there was because I know the people who are in that program uh colum kellerer my co-author and me and Bob would all love to see it go on that there a level of activity would justify a resumption of the study but that just isn't the case there are some other hot spots around the country that have popped up uh Ted Phillips I don't know if you've had him Onley Woods absolutely the yeah the similari to Skinwalker Ranch I've been talking to Ted I mean it's amazing it's it gets closer and closer to what we were uh encountering out there uh every time I talk to Ted and and I think there's a real opportunity for somebody to do some pretty solid research I mean he's been doing it but I think he's been doing on a Sho string that's this the same kind of stuff happening there I there is interesting stuff going on with Bigalow but I don't know if you want to get into that or not well absolutely I mean we we wanted to ask you about this news that's just come up in the last week or so about him putting some funding behind muon what's what's going on with that are you in the loop on that I am somewhat uh I don't know if you guys listen to Coast to Coast occasionally and I I I get your emails and and um well last fall I had Bob on the program to make this announcement about the creation of bass a Bigalow Advanced aerospace systems in which he was going to actively seek out information about exotic propulsion Technologies to to sort of pick up the pace not just to study UFOs but to put together a team that uh is dedicated to finding out how these things fly to collect information and figure out how they work and maybe try to duplicate the technology which is you know what we've heard our government has tried to do over the years so big low is doing it on his own and one aspect of that you know when he made the announcement on the show I figured it was going to be big news but it just sort of fell with a thud oh that's kind of interesting cuz I don't think people realized how significant a development that was now it's sort of sinking in because he's offered to uh put money up but money where his mouth is uh using muon is sort of the the Clearing House or a screening organization to figure out what uh what projects what incidents what tantalizing details might be worthy of an infusion of cash and research it's a very exciting uh Prospect I mean you know Bob has always been kind of a frustrating guy for journalists and and Outsiders to deal with because he doesn't like a lot of attention he doesn't want need it or want it uh so he just made that announcement and then he sort of uh then it sort of went underground but he's been quietly putting together staff I think he's got well over a dozen people now working for him already and he looking for a couple dozen more and uh they're ready to go they're ready they're entertaining uh a number of uh research proposals and u sound like he's going to jump into it in a big way and it's very exciting I I don't know that it's going to bear fruit whether they're ever going to find that the Holy Grail technology or not but uh at least somebody's giving it a try so basically the idea is to go out and study um UFO cases with the I guess hope that they're going to be able to figure

out what the propulsion systems are Behind These craft yeah it's it's a multifaceted thing part of it is they would study these uh these uh cases if it if it shows some promise of indicating how the technology works the other part of it and the ones that he emphasized in my interview some months ago is that he's looking for anybody who has sced away a piece of Roswell or the guy who knows where the stuff was at rright Patterson or maybe the uh uh backyard inventor who's created some kind of an anti-gravity machine or the disgruntled former NSA guy who knows where the the secret files are that kind of thing uh he is openly seeking anybody who has info whether it's UFO eyewitnesses or whether it's former government insiders it's uh I I'm I'm really curious about how how the government views this thing since Bob is actively recruiting uh people to Spill the Beans well it gets so complicated when you talk about this I mean I I can tell you that in doing a some work with narccap on the O'Hare case one of the things that that really struck me personally and for me provided a bit of a clue and when we talk about propulsion systems and and I know I've talked about this on the show before but um there was something about the O'Hare episode when this craft supposedly shot through the cloud cover left the hole what seemed to be the case was that this thing uh did not make any kind of sound no Sonic Boom of any sort and uh this actually sort of Falls in line with an episode that I had growing up which was a sighting of a UFO craft very close proximity and and I watch this thing shoot straight up and it made absolutely no sound no Sonic Boom of any sort which to me was an indication that this thing and again I didn't think of it at the time I was as a kid but looking at the narc cap episode doing some some analysis work on some of the photographic supposed photographic evidence that surfaced from that there was an interesting story behind that in a presentation I did at a UFO event last year that I I went public with it generated a it got Bill Burns all hot and bothered um when I was showing some of this uh photographic work that we had had come up with but anyway there is something about the idea that these things are not fully material when they move at high speed if you're in a craft you're in an object that is not actually displacing air that indicates that this whole what we normally think of as the rules of physics where you have resistance and you have something that you know will break the sound Barry and create a sonic boom we we there have been some interesting things along those lines recently in fact out in California and just as when we're taping this right now a couple of nights ago here in New York in Westchester County there was this huge sonic boom that happened a lot of reports about it nobody knows what happened nobody knows what the actual source is but there is something about the idea that these things are not fully material like we think of them as being solid when they're moving quickly and you know it it's interesting George because then that kind of connects back into the whole discussion of what we originally started the show with today which was this idea that you know are we talking about interplanetary visitors are we talking about interdimensional visitors and this idea that that occurs to me that well when you've got something that can basically move between Star systems the only way you could even do that would be essentially to bend space time there's no other way any kind of conventional method of transportation we can think of uh you know to just try to you know gain large speeds there are all sorts of problems with that but when you bend SpaceTime if you change the rules of the game then all of a sudden a lot of the limitations that you have are no longer apply and so looking at it from that point of view I it's interesting to think that Bigalow is confident that we know enough about even the nature of physical reality to be able to have any kind of a handle on what those propulsion systems are

I think there's a there's a problem there with just our limits of understanding of our own physical reality I'll tell you before we put limits on anything that we can do fate magazine is proud to be celebrating its 60th anniversary and its 700th issue that's 60 years are bringing you true reports of the strange and unknown keep up with the latest on angels and miracles psychic phenomena ghosts UFOs life after death and much much more more it's bigger and better than ever subscribe Now by calling 1 00728 2730 or online at www.fatmag.com that's 18728 2730 or www.fatm.com what are you waiting for your fate awaits hi this is Don Ecker and you are tuned into to the paracast with Jean Steinberg and David bedney hey let me tell you what you're going to hear stuff here that you probably won't hear anywhere else hear that George snor we are talking to George naap investigative journalist UFO investigator and we're looking now at the frontiers of Science and how far can we go in figuring out what maybe makes those UFOs tick so George you want to provide that answer you know I think the example you use of of O'Hare is a good example of the kind of thing that that that Bigalow would would want to U dig into with this new undertaking bass you very uh elegantly described um what this craft did and I think that example would explain why it'd be worth Bigelow's time to go out and talk to eyewitnesses and and research individual cases because it you know the answers to this probably does require out of the box thinking we you know the way you describe it as not being entirely material IAL object you know that might not occur to anybody until you have a case like this where it is so clearly demonstrated so then he has his scientist start thinking about how would we accomplish this and maybe it is too far beyond us but you you can't start until you you get the idea and maybe that's what these cases do is provide an inspiration or get them on the right track of thinking about how to accomplish something like this now whether or not we can get it I don't know but man that's a great case and I you know what I'd be happy to pass that along to colum and the and the other folks who are working with them if you'd like the thing that struck me about that O'Hare case as I said it ties back to a personal episode I had back in the 70s in Somerset New Jersey and I've talked about on the show there no need to repeat it now I'll be happy to talk to you about it off off the air but I basically at very close proximity I witnessed a craft moving and again it's that I've described it on the show before is that's idea that you have something that's at a full standstill it's absolutely stationary in the air at low altitude and then BAS shoots straight up where there is no sense of acceleration it goes from absolutely motionless to full speed in one shot there is no sense of something gaining acceleration when you see that there's no way to actually describe that it's a visual that has stayed with me ever since and when you see that um it's one of these things where this is when you know that you're actually having I I think a true paranormal episode happening in front of you because there is no way to to actually relate it to anything that you know and this is that I think that when these kinds of things happen the fact that there's a disconnect between the way that you know the eyes see it and the Brain processes it sometimes this is actually I think misinterpreted or I shouldn't say misinterpreted it's it's seen through this filter of high strangeness and those are the two words that come up a lot when we talk about the very fringes of the stuff and I think that when people talk about High strangeness in some ways that's a way to verbalize this disconnect between the eye and the brain when this is happening that people perceive this as having some ele element of high strangeness which puts it outside of even what we consider to be a paranormal experience and makes it something that is almost now surreal in nature and and makes people think now wait a minute maybe I can't even trust my own senses with

regards to this and even muddies the whole discussion even more I mean this is just you get to the point where you start to have these breakdowns of what good words will do you in describing the stuff or being able to convey to somebody something went from being you know fully emotionless to full speed no acceleration there's no reference for that there's no place in nature would we see that occur really in any way that you your brain can make use of it you know I think the the famous quote from Arthur C Clark you know if you we did find an alien civilization with sufficiently advanced technology it would appear to us as is equivalent to Magic and that's what you're describing jacqu valet back to him who you know I can't say enough good stuff about the guy you know something else that a theme he developed years ago that really struck a chord with me is uh the idea that these UFO appearances are affecting us on some other level a subconscious level that it's that they appear to people uh not necessarily the the importance isn't the sighting itself but uh a long-term kind of a I don't know if it's a plan but certainly a long-term effect on our our Collective Consciousness over and over again that tends to be reinforced in ways that we don't immediately understand you know obviously that incident you had had a powerful profound effect on you even this many years later and and there are millions of people all over the world who've had that same kind of similar kind of experience who've had similar profound effects in their lives and and I think jacqu might have been on to something that that uh you know I don't know if there's a grand specific plan and a culturization process a conditioning process you know if it wasn't intention intended to be that it certainly seems to be having that effect well at that point you have to start start to wonder I think he referred to it as a control system yes um yeah and you have to start to wonder though at what point do we use our own cultural conditioning to try to put some sort of a context around this that we can make any kind of use out of you know uh because we as human beings like to think of ourselves is the center of the universe and one of the things I also got from that little bit of that muon meeting that I that I saw you speaking on on YouTube was this idea that you said that um you know maybe our egos couldn't handle finding out the truth of this because maybe it would really destroy our that that sense that we have of being sort of this Central focal point that certainly things like religion have always you know supported this idea of being special you know what if we found out that well maybe we're not that special at all maybe in fact uh we're just part of this genetic bank that is the planet Earth that maybe is what is actually of interest to these beings um or like Fort said that we're property or something or that other people have said they use us to harvest souls or maybe they're here like as we're the the drive-in movie theater of the cosmos or something and look at the goofy earthlings and what they're going to do next or you know you talk bringing it back to disclosure and exopolitics and the idea that suddenly they they're going to spill all the secrets you know I don't believe it's going to happen for a variety of reasons one of being that maybe maybe there really is something that we're not ready to handle right we you know you and the three of us think we're ready to handle it we're interested in these topics we want to know and and you hear that everywhere you go at the conferences and and in these circles uh we want to know we're ready for it Maybe not maybe the ultimate truth would be so disturbing that we couldn't handle it I mean this dimensional stuff that that we got into uh the possibility that is some kind of a dimensional doorway at Skinwalker Ranch people are not ready for that uh you know it was a it was a major shift just the idea that we're the Earth is not the center of the universe and uh and that you know Milky Way isn't even the center of the universe and and uh we're just out on the on the sticks

cosmically speaking and people have had trouble with that over the years and that we're not the the apple of God's eye now what if you got to get your mind around the idea of parallel Dimensions where there are beings living among us around us they can see us what we can't see them they can interact with our world and we can't interact with theirs do they see us in the shower do they see us in the bedroom do they you know do they pay any attention to us at all people are going to have trouble with that and if there is an actual cover up maybe maybe it's something like that covering something up that really we're not quite ready to handle well they see us in the shower it might be just like washing a dog yeah that's true yeah I think there's a lot of reason believe that that that is certainly a possibility of course when we talk about this stuff it's always important to distinguish between possibilities and probabilities and this is where of course sadly there's this idea that every opinion is valid when discussing this stuff you see this in the New Age realm where people throw around the term energy very often without having a good idea of what it really means now you know this we have to bring up I mean you brought up Coast to Coast so let's talk about this for a minute because obviously you've had a sort of a long time involvement with the show I think a lot of people perceive that a lot of what happens on there ends up being entertainment I is this George a situation where we're forever going to be stuck in a rut where any kind of discussion around this ultimately in order to appeal to the masses has to be framed in entertainment for it to be attractive to the masses is any kind of really deep discussion of these topics always going to be limited to a very small subset of people what do you think about I mean probably and you know I've seen some of the stuff that you guys have the issues you've raised about coast and the broad spectrum of guests uh that are on the program some credible some not I I think that you rais legitimate questions it's something that I know the producers have grappled with I mean they would like every night to be a a Richard Dolan type character on the on the show to credibly go through a pile of information uh but the fact is it is an entertainment medium they do have a very big tent approach to a whole variety of topics and sort of taking the queue from Art Bell way back when I think you can be both entertaining and Illuminating at the same time they're not mutually exclusive I know my own shows that I have a a great deal of uh to say about the guests that I get to talk to I don't go into necessarily belittling or grilling some of these guys that come on even though um I don't U see eye to eye with everybody who has been on the guest guest on the program with me anyway it's more like an approach of uh somebody you have in your living room and since they're a guest you let them make their case have their say and you you ask some questions and you know sometimes it can get a little tense but for the most part uh I I tend to let them just tell their story and I'll I'll probe it here and there and look for weaknesses but I don't I don't Grill them at least that's the approach I take and I know that uh that for a lot of people and again it goes back to our media topic and looking looking at this a lot of people would look at coast to coast and looked at all the big spectrum of uh of guests and think well and tar the whole thing with the same brush is it good gosh it's it's got to be goofy it can't have any credibility if one day they've got a a Richard Dolan type guy on and the next day they're uh channeling ancient space aliens or something um it's it's a tough nut but I'll tell you that that show good gosh does it grind up the material I mean to to put somebody in there who is interesting every night of the week for 4 hours it's tough I think those producers work pretty hard to try to keep it interesting and and not every guest works I know I only do two shows a month and um and not every guest works and sometimes you think you're going to hit one out of the park and it just Falls completely

flat uh some people are just uh just fall apart on the air or just not very incredible it's a tough nut I mean it's a it's a it's a tough uh tough project it it's a lot harder than it might sound to put that thing together it it sounds difficult I mean we we in doing the paracast I know that you know we certainly had our shows that have worked and the ones that have not worked at all it can be real problem and we're just doing it once a a week the idea of doing it you know every night and having 4 hours to fill it's daunting it's real daunting and especially I mean and it's a fine balance look on the paracast we we we've created this situation where we every now and then we'll bring someone on and uh do the most basic armchair stuff we had a guy late last year who had been on Coast to Coast last summer and made a lot of claims and hadn't been pressed about any of his claims we had him on the show and essentially uh it turns out this guy was an actual criminal a criminal stealing money from people and doing some very bad things real bad stuff and we had Frank Warren come on with us and uh it it was the most basic due diligence that we did what I would definitely categorize as arm share research to completely discredit everything this guy had to say and and we did this on the show and it's interesting how that plays out because you have some sex segment of the the audience that really appreciate that they're hungry for that and then you have other people who get very annoyed by that they don't want you to be critical in any way because essentially the idea is well everybody should have a voice and everybody's opinion should be listened to and sadly you get to the point where you have to tell people look some opinions perhaps are more valid or more valuable or more Justified than others but of course in our society there is this sense that well everybody's got to have their say well everybody can have their say but they don't have to have their say on the on my radio show anyway or on yours I think you guys have a really cool Niche there in doing that kind of stuff it's much it's very much needed in the field and and uh you carry it off man you do it's good work and it's something that needs to be done weeding things out and and exposing people for who they are it's not always possible to do that on Coast to Coast it's a different kind of a mission uh and a different kind of an audience but um we try to do a good job well we're also glad to have you there thanks I enjoy I get a kick out of it I can go to work and and uh do a job and I don't have to wear pants that's that's fun you know I thought you were gonna say you didn't have to wear a tie but oh man you're not wearing pants oh boy do you do this from their Studio or what I did it from a studio here uh for a while station in Las Vegas but they kept forgetting that I was coming I'd show up on Sunday night and there's nobody there and then the the shows would get canceled so they installed a uh a portable system at a private location I'll put it that way and we've had some technical problems with that as well it's it's now in the process of being moved to another location and uh it's it's nice I don't have to travel across town to go to a a studio it's much closer to home um I would tell you where it is but I don't want people showing up and banging on the door while the show is going on well if you invite us privately we'll go there but we will not use our cameras our digital cameras and our my iPhone I'll turn the camera off make sure it's not done okayy I get a kick out of doing the show it's it's different it's a different medium it's much different it's riding a r in a buldo at times you know I I'm interested in UFOs I only get to do two shows a month so at least one of them is going to be about the UFO topic and some aspect and all the grief I get you know you can you can never please everybody that's for sure and uh people will say oh gez UFOs I don't want to hear about UFOs and to which I respond well man you're listening to the wrong show because I mean that's sort of a core topic here and it's tough to please everybody but you

know you got to try well the other thing is too if UFOs are real if what we've been talking about for most of our Lives David and myself in different ways and what you've been exploring for so many years if it's real it's possibly the biggest story of the decade of the century since well as far back as we could remember course right now everything else is going on is so heavy to deal with economics and all that that we really don't have time to worry about whether UFOs are real although in the end it may represent a more important story are you ready to order the official paracast t-shirt you asked we answered we're now taking orders for the official paracast t-shirt it comes in white 100% cotton the front of it features the same logo that we have on our community Forums on the back it says separating signal from noise it's just \$4.95 plus shipping in your choice of sizes to order the official powercast t-shirt here's all you have to do visit our new online store at store.the-paracast-docomo-do-the-paracast-do.com you can use a major credit card or PayPal to place your order for the official paracast t-shirt you've entered another dimension you've entered the parast we are talking to George knf investigative journalist and we've been focusing on lots of fascinating UFO related information we focused originally on Area 51 and Bob Lazar and all the unusual character before you move on Jean Jean before you move on there's actually something you just said I want to ask George a question about it's interesting that you you talked you know you mentioned Jean all of these problems that we're facing now you know certainly the financial meltdown and so forth but um George do you get the sense that like I've heard other people say and and I wonder what what you think about this that when things get tough when when the Eon economy gets real problematic things get Rocky people have a lot of stress do you think they turn to these topics like UFOs ghosts the Paranormal as a sense of Escape do you think that the audience for these topics increases in times like this I guess it's possible but I I haven't seen any real definitive pattern in that regard I mean the interest in this it it waxes and wanes at different times and I don't think it's related necessarily to the economy I know a lot of people would like to dismiss it and use explain that it in that way as a dismissive um notion you know oh gosh it's just people reacting to the times it's the same kind of a view that this is people trying to find God in their own lives except for they they're using the guys of aliens instead and I I don't you know I think there's a lot of different reasons people are interested in it but this interest in this topic has gone on forever and it it uh the economy changes Wars change come and go and things like that but UFOs remain and I agree with you that it the importance of the subject I think it is the biggest story of all time and which is part of the appeal and the reason that I've stayed uh active in it for so long the fact that there aren't other mainstream journalists uh networks who pay some attention to it it it's their loss because it is a big story it is such a rich area rich in lore and mythology and rich in facts as well and it's a fascinating undertaking to separate the two it needs a Woodward Bernstein needs 60 Minutes something like that to dig into it and use their influence and power but that's not going to happen it's it's not uh and it's too bad I it's it's amazing to me that more journalists more serious journalists uh radio TV whatever uh people like yourselves don't jump into it with both feet and look for what really is going on because it is big now maybe the economy is a more pressing problem we need to worry about bread on the table we don't have to solve the UFO mystery today but by golly if and when it ever is fully explained and explored I think it would be the biggest uh story of all time and it's going to change everything well if there is disclosure I felt and I think David might agree with me that we have no control over the circumstances of that disclosure it's going to be done on

their terms not ours and if that's the case it could happen at any time at any place something some event can occur that is clearly unexplainable clearly identified as something not of this Earth not of this Dimension whatever it could happen at any time it could the you know the proverbial saucer on the White House lawn kind of a thing but you know the lesson I have learned one of the lessons from Skinwalker ranches and and it sort of goes back to things that valet has written over the years and what Whitley streber once said is that the secrecy the cover up begins with them the visitors the aliens whatever the heck they are they call the shots that was our the experience at skin Walker Ranch Bob Bigalow calls it performances an earlier writer called it the Utah's UFO display because that's what it is a display they decide who gets to see it they decide how much they get to see under what circumstances they give us the glimpses and we we are left to ask uh why why some of us are allowed to see it and why others are not valet had a term for it he called it a deliberate pattern of unbelievability I think where we see these things that don't seem to make sense they happen over and over again and and they don't add up and that actually in Psychology is sort of a good learning tool but it has to take place over a long period of time uh I sure am going to be frustrated if if I end up dying an old man or uh not so old man and don't have the answers and I'm sure you guys feel the same way man it dri me crazy I see some of these UFO researchers who've been into it for 50 years they die they're no closer to answering any of the big questions than when they started that is very frustrating and and I suspect that that is going to be the case when we pass over into some other realm but hope hope otherwise well you see of course there are some of those researchers really on in years right now we look at John Keel who has been the greatest of Health in recent years and he is somebody in the 70s and we've talked of course to Bud Hopkins who is not quite a youth anymore and you know I've been in touch with a few people who' have been around UFO research for a long time who are suffering from different ailments and maybe we kind of hope that maybe the UFO knots will come down here whoever and whatever they are and help cure us of our ills maybe that's one of the reasons why we have all this wishful thinking going on in the UFO field because it's felt if there is an advanced power and we're not talking necessarily about God here but just a race that's maybe thousands or millions of years ahead of us they have all the answers they have the answers to energy free energy they have the answers to prolonging your life and we're just kind of muddling along here trying to figure out what's going on but something that you had said earlier in the show I guess we never really covered past it back to Area 51 and we don't have a lot of time left but I just think about it all the time here when that particular part of the world and obviously you're much closer to it than I am when I think about it I say you know what is there really any evidence of all of any activity involving alien craft at Area 51 is are all secret weapons or secret aircraft it could be you know there's no definitive evidence I don't have a piece of a saucer I I've got eyewitness statements I've got a couple of fuzzy photos some videos The credibility of the witnesses goes from very high to very low and uh no there's no definitive evidence at all uh you know the best you can say is that if they had it that would be where they would test it and store it I if they ever had it out there I'm sure it's not there anymore there's too many eyes on it too much public interest focused on the base and as I said if they were using it as a ruse that was a terrible mistake but yeah I think it's possible that all those programs everything that we've seen out there is is uh everything that everybody's reported might be a legitimate Earth origin technology secret stuff Ben Rich the the late great Ben Rich of Lockheed Skunk Works he

sort of hinted a couple of times before he died that we've already got the ability to go to the stars that anything you can imagine now we've got it doesn't mean we're necessarily developing it and using it but we've got it Ben Rich also privately conceded to some friends of his in letters that I've seen that you know that he believes in UFOs of both kinds unfunded opportunities and more exotic things from somewhere else I got a chance to interview him one time when they inter they rolled out the F-117 and I asked him the persistent question the persistent rumors that f-17 the stealth technology might have been based on something that we got from aliens from Crash saucers or whatever and kind of smiled and paused and nope just good old Earthbound knowhow you know and but I know that he shared his statements that he believed that that we had made advances based on stuff that we got from somewhere else whether that constitutes proof probably not it's not the same as having a cigarette lighter from an alien spacecraft and I'm not sure we're ever going to get that I I can't prove that we had that stuff out there and I probably never will be I just know it's a legitimate story that's worth pursuing if for no other reason than to shake the cage and see what falls out the other thing is here if they had the secret weapon from the aliens or the secret aircraft how would they move it out in a way that we wouldn't see it especially because all the eyes are on Area 51 what would they do do everything underground sure I mean you know that Test Site Area out there is gigantic I mean you maybe you put it underground somewhere and just leave it there for a while and come back when things die down in a couple of years or assuming they ever they're pretty crafty out there I I had an interview one time with our late Senator Howard Cannon who was he had four terms in Washington he essentially helped build Area 51 and Nellis uh he was very close friends with the guys at at Lockheed and when he lost his last re-election bid they allowed him to Pilot an SR71 and they gave him a flight in it he was a brigadier general he was very close to Barry Goldwater talked about right Patterson and all that stuff with Goldwater and had a closet interest in UFOs I I did the last TV interview with him before he died and he sort of got right up to the edge of saying that that we had that stuff out there but what he did say in definitive terms is that you know I asked him about the idea of Secrets because when people talk about UFOs oh no nobody could keep a secret like that he says well let me tell you we've kept some pretty big secrets out there and we still have some secrets that are being kept we can and do keep secrets and so the idea that uh everything the government always leaks like a Civ and secrets can't be kept Secrets even of a magnitude like this can't be kept is false and and I agree with the the late Senator I think Secrets can be kept they are being kept and just like the aliens or the visitors who decide what we get to see and how much I think that's what happens with the government and on topics as sensitive as this one quick question George about Bigalow I think there's a sense that um a lot of the information that was gathered at Skinwalker was sort of a tucked away it wasn't really Shar uh with this new initiative to to put some money behind muon to look into these potential alternate propulsion systems do you get the sense that this is going to be the kind of thing where he's going to be more open about sharing information that might be gleaned that maybe is not directly related to propulsion systems or do you think that this is going to be like a lot of what he does fairly secretive I don't know I mean he is a by Nature a secretive guy plays his cards pretty close to the chest he has said that the information whatever they get would be made public I think that's part of what the deal with muon is is that they will have access to whatever information comes in and would be allowed to share it I'm not sure that that applies to proprietary information about secret

exotic space propulsion Technologies I can't imagine Bob spending all this money and then letting that go and just sharing it with the public I hope that he uh sticks to his his vow to make this information in public I I'm going to meet with him I hope to talk exactly about that and see what he exactly what he has in mind and maybe you guys want to have me back on after I do that I know he doesn't want to do any interviews right now but I think the muon people are able to talk about it as for the Skinwalker Ranch you know I was privy to that information while the study was going on and I know there is a the sense that there's lots of good stuff that didn't come out if it's good stuff it didn't come out it's nothing that I I heard of I'm nothing like any any kind of uh technology or anything like that I mean I get those got those reports all during that time period the same ones that were circulated to his other staff and board members and and it was driving me crazy because I couldn't talk about it but I didn't see any of that and most of pretty much most of the incidents and the most interesting episodes were were detailed in our book I don't I don't think as far as I know there's nothing really big that's was held back you are right in one sense in that specifics uh from those incidents uh I don't know where it is I mean there's there's files that he has and it's not any kind of Vault or anything where he's keeping it off limits it's a matter of just having stashed it for

Source: George Knapp March 28 2018
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:08 AM
=====

24eaa992-993f-414f-8451-4891d8cf0103

George Knapp March 28 2018

0c5800a8-2eee-4d87-b811-cb72d8a7cb49

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QMELq2a4EaA>

QMELq2a4EaA

Aswarmspend

in the early 70s that was very close to a much more known Puyallup screamer event it was just seven miles north of where I lived and we have a real treat with having Rebecca Botelho with us this evening because she is also from Graham Washington where I'm from which is about 40 miles northwest as the crow flies from Mount Rainier Rebecca has probably in my opinion the best encounter story of anything I have ever heard of my 41 years involved in the subject and literally interviewing thousands of people I couldn't begin to tell you how many people I've interviewed over the years but her account is probably the best one so everyone's going to really enjoy this so Rebecca let's first of all talk a little bit about your background

now before you had your first encounter and she had several how I I guess I should say what have you thought about the subject a bigfooter have you'd even heard of it

up to that point oh why was this a teenager I've never heard of a Bigfoot I

I've never even heard that coin come my father was ex-military and he was pretty strict on us we weren't allowed to watch too much TV or listen to too much radio he wanted us in school you know doing our homework doing extracurricular activities or outside he was really into that you know and so I wasn't you know when other people started talking or things started coming up it wasn't until after I had my sighting that I started hearing little bits and pieces of things that were happening you know

farther down toward not right near like the town of Eatonville the town of roy graham later on because uh when I had my encounter I didn't know what I saw I mean I didn't know what was looking at me and I was convinced that as a teenager I was going to die that day and that a monster was on the other side of the window and I didn't know what it was and see that's important for listeners to understand I've been asked many times

they'd say well you know my the first time I found tracks in Graham was in 1972 and they said and they always tell me well geez in 1972 the Patterson film had been out for five years at

that time and you didn't had never heard the word Bigfoot and they don't understand at that area and you know from growing up there to very very rural in those days late 60s early 70s yeah mostly farming in people just didn't you know like you said your parents were like mine they insisted that we we didn't spend a lot of time watching television we had to pay attention to the school work and then work outside on the farm be outside so there were a lot of us who didn't catch up to those terms until quite a few years after they were you know in the public domain

let's now what year was it that you had this encounter this was in 1969 it is October October right okay so you had and how old are you at that time I was 14 14 okay so let's go back to that day in October 1969 walk us through what happened what led up to those events and then tell us what your recollections are of that incident when we first moved there

it was experiences as you said I mean it was Collinwood there was a house and then solid woods and then just you know there wasn't very much going on out there there was a little dinky store you know it just there was hardly anything there and we ended up sensing all of that and cutting down trees and it was heavily crazy we moved onto a Friday with your April piece of property and it was so heavily treed couldn't believe it

and we find the gut that all fans and my dad bought horses because my sister and I wanted horses and I had just come in it was October and it snowed early that year I'm you know if we had a lot of goings on since we moved on that property is 1952 but I didn't know what it was I mean we went across the street before we got the horses and and we were going to use rakes and and hoes

there was up it

how many property directly across the street just walk straight across

our mailbox

it's a bitch and to the property on the other side and nobody had ever been out there virgin soil it would county-owned nobody was ever out there and we wanted to build you know make trails you know because my brothers were motorcycles we wanted horses and we went out there and I'm trying to put a setting on here I know you want to need a start of deciding that I feel like this yeah I feel like this is important we went out there as a family trying to do some eyes now how could we start building trails out here where where should we start digging out you know how much land is actually out here and we we got out there and found dozens of plants and I've I've I've told people just before but what I really meant to say is we found dozens of sets of prints that were different sizes but my mom was asking my dad you know what is all this what's all these prints and I remember dropping to my knees I went on my knee I'm late cuz I hit it you know and I put my hand my hand was like dwarfed into this footprint and I didn't have a tape measure with me or the kids you know I just these are huge and there was a funky foul kind of a journey skunk smell and it was up real wrong like you couldn't breathe

so she's kind of this sense it was hanging in the air and we were all really uncomfortable and I remember I was looking at these parents I'm like my dad fun they got mad because somebody has taken it out here they're just trying to scare people come on let's go get these kids won you know

and I just wonder you know makes me look back and I'm thinking my dad knew more than what he ever let on and he's passed away since but yeah so that's kind of what started this what's this you know kind of deal the years went on and we were would always hear these strange house at night and eventually got you know the place cut trees cut down and post hole dug and been strong and you know barn fills and all that kept hearing noises at night you know breaking branches stomping around and my

that always dazzling it's deer you know and but the horses would always run and they snort look cordwood you know dis snorting you've always kind of an uneasy feeling you always felt like you're being watched that you know when your kid you know your dad says nothing you just alas nothing you know you kind of like over ride that set standards till something's there

and that's kind of the way I live my life you know my dad was really tough on this and and like I said we're raised military-style were kind of afraid of him and when he told to do something we did it and a lot of times he didn't give it time to sit and wonder and all this goings-on and always you know stomping around at night houses you know sunset and not knowing what that was I come in

it was uh October like I said a defendant you've gotta cut pentagon early snow that you're just kind of this little dusting blanket of snow now what time of day was this do you remember about one you know kind of like um right around four o'clock

rakesh where it was you know get this slightly you know how it dislike was starting to get dark but still really like let it down but it's still light yeah you're kind of turn the lose light but it's still light you can see everything around you but you're losing light

and it's curtain get damn okay that's what it looked like very rarely that we were ever allowed to watch TV and like I said I just gotten done feeding the horses and I came in and I got my dance outside I'm going to teach it on a you know watching TV my mom and my sisters were in the kitchen and I remember they were talking about a baby shower and I was a tomboy the family so I came in there and there was a huge picture window in the living room I took this wooden chair there's a dining room chair and I kept it I was sitting in it and I tipped it back where I was actually sitting on the window you know with your top part your shoulders were actually leaning on the window right and I'm watchin this TV show and hadn't been more than I want to say it hadn't been more than fifteen minutes that I was sitting

there and it was a funny show and I was a comedy and I was laughing and I turned around and I turned back you know and I don't know how to explain this but my mind just kind of flashed this picture like you just saw this and I just kind of posed and in my head I'm thinking

what did I just see you know and I'm just sitting here thinking okay well you know anybody in there curiosity do you think if you thought you saw some for my sake you're going to sit there and keep pushing cheating no you're going to turn around a look so I slowly turned around cuz I felt weird and so I turn around and I saw right there on the other side of the window all that was between the window me the window and it was a little brick planter box on the ground that built from the ground up her flowers it was about the planter boxes maybe a foot and a half maybe foot in half from the house to the outside you know I mean that's how wide it was right and that's all you know and it was standing maybe I would say half a foot I'm going to say a habit from it but it was close enough where as it was standing I couldn't see it feet because that planter box it's kind of covering you know from my view right I couldn't see and I could see down past tab

you know down you're probably a little less than three feet physically from it I mean it was right there it was right there and I I turned around and I I looked him right in the eyes I looked him right in the eyes and I I know that other people have heard of this but I felt like I was them I was paralyzed I had gone into shock

and his eyes were red and he was not looking at me like he was very happy and I thought what am I looking at you know all to think of it's a monster is on the other side of the window

and she is gonna kill me you know I thought to myself I'm gonna die today

I'm only a kid and I'm gonna die today you know and I couldn't pull my eyes I couldn't hold up my eyes were fixed on him and I I felt like he was looking down into my soul literally that's what it felt like I felt like I was being sand or something like he was like I know you

I was just a very piercing look it was the most piercing look I mean he you know I'm telling you it just to this day I mean it will be burned in my brain for the rest of my life

I will never forget that as long as I live and he was very human looking there was nothing a fish whatsoever about this individual that he was kind of a silver-gray and he had a few little phrase of lighter gray but he had these flash frown hairs all through him and it was just an ominous night to me I mean I was paralyzed I couldn't say help my sisters are walking around with my mom and jibber-jabbering in the kitchen and I couldn't even say help I couldn't speak I was completely paralyzed with fear and I was terrified and and but I decided you know I'm there the only thing that I could move was my eyeballs I literally was frozen in place and I finally broke my fear from him and I started looking at his shoulders tonight analyzing what is this thing I'm looking at and and I saw his I've never seen childers from massive in my entire life

my dad was like 6 1 and a half and it was a burly guy and I do not believe that I was exaggerating to say it would take 3 of my dad

3 of mine who had broad shoulders 3 of him to make one of these things from Indian I mean one of the shoulders of this thing would be the full size of a man I mean I just I I was looking

at this gigantic monster and his head was up

you know almost to the eaves of the house looking down at me and I I just I was totally powerless

I was totally powerless at the same I noticed that his arms went down almost to his knee I noticed that he can work up like the fingers were turned backwards you know kind of faculty so basically I was looking at his knuckles coming down and I just you know that's kind of what I was looking at his chest he just looked like he was gonna he look like this monster bodybuilder I mean he was he there was no fat on this individual he was rock-solid I mean I was Wesson would you agree with that there bear sighting was very similar to that yeah yeah I was just thinking the I was thinking the exact same thing issues and she's going through talking about it what what did the face look like Rebecca let me do it what can you describe a little bit more of the face and what you saw in the eyes and mouth

okay um he had here it came down his face the first of all of us are here he didn't have one of those high conical heads like people talked about this one had just a quite conical head it just went up a little bit rounded there was no point there was none of that you could see that it did go up a little bit but his face was wide and rounded very round a very full and thick his hair came down his face and he had hair growing on his face too

you know I've seen probably I would say the majority of a lot of the pictures or illustrations that I've seen of individuals with no hair in her face and that's not what I saw at all I what I saw was an individual Rancher coming down his face covering his nose hair that went over his lips but I could see the lip line and as no look more human it wasn't it pushed in flat no

it was more I mean I could see a bridge I could see a mouth that went straight across slightly curved down his eyes were red his eyes were like a glowing amber red almost almost look like it was I don't know it was just almost like glowing I don't know you know I don't know how to explain that but his eyes were kind of a amber red and his the pupils was just piercing at me just piercing like I mean business and I'm mad at you you know what you doing looking at me or I mean I couldn't help it you know I couldn't pull away I didn't see any gears because the the terror was so long and it came down it came down all over his ears and kind of blended into the shoulders kind of like what people call now I hear people describe it as a main you know kind of like a mane but it wasn't that massively thick but it was there and he had um he had a beard he had a year.this hair on his chin that came down and it's just was so massive just like this can honest can match his chest he didn't have a neck I mean you know there was no neck there was a massive head uh need massive shoulder his chest this is just his his Catholic food I don't know how to explain to you if he seemed to have kind of high cheekbones his whole face was covered in hair which doesn't seem to be typical of what a lot of people say or show well you know what I saw and I'm sure it's to the individuals that were part of that group and I you know state trooper that I know mark Pittenger he saw that very same one that you saw a walk in front of his car

watch area

what's that was it's in the same area the same area yeah this is you know you know you know what the Kolob screamer event oh yes I do I I didn't want about I can learn about scalp screamer into like 2006 or something I didn't even hear that either because I

when I had my experiences the first two that I saw I took white I put riding my horses in the bliss I wouldn't go out and fish

I wouldn't swim out anywhere but look white there's woods around me I was terrified I literally took me 15 years to get over that to be able to face my fears and then be able to turn around and try to figure out you know and go headlong into it

Jason I press I know listening to your account you know kind of makes the hair in the back of my neck go up because you know I had my encounter really not very far from where you lived

we only live a couple miles apart with the same thing you know the the two individuals that I confronted in 1974 and it was run October also and just about that same time of day coincidentally you know they gave me the same piercing look that kind of bore right through you

and and the same description they were just they were massive both of them you know people have never seen one has really no concept of what we're talking about when they talk about massive it's like a it's like a piece of redwood tree moving that's what it looked like I've never seen come on

I mean for me to be able my brain to be able to process paint some things that I didn't even know existed you have no real important work that it was so massive and the looking at me angry I really believed I was in a guy all I had to do was lift up his arm break the glass and take my head off I mean literally I was right there and I was thankful I had my right one of my rifles in my hands because had I not I don't know what guy I felt the same way I felt like you know they would have taken my head off if they had if they wanted to they certainly could have did you did you can I ask you a question

he did use the one that you saw that was a pretty much sounds like possibly the one that I encountered what the other one the same gray color actually the two I saw were very dark brown or black oh okay I got that I I think they I believe they were saying big seed there were three of them in that area inside who we found tracks of three individuals one really big one in the other two

smaller pit into the state trooper he saw the great one that you saw it walked right in front of his state patrol car

oh my writing out Roberto you were in front of his lights my high on the tracks of all three of them

those three came through that area every year for many years I I had reason to believe because of so many incidences that happened on that property that they hung out in that portals reservation out there and which was just like a block from our yeah right and and you could go through you to go across the street we could right I could ride my horse or a motorcycle across the street into the trails on the county across there and just go to the corner and go cross the street and go riding on the reservation and also happened out there - I thought all sorts of structures or branches breaking so now let's go back a little bit before we go beyond that excellent now you're standing there sizing this thing up what happened next

he's just standing there staring at me and I noticed because you know it's cold outside and his chest is just heating up and down in the steam it's just coming out of his nose you know and he's just staring at me and this deep I'm thinking could be running you know did you run across the street didn't look at me or you know I just had a feeling he had been running I I sit there and I really cannot tell you the timeframe of how long this went on but it felt like forever it felt like forever I mean I was just sitting there and totally like somebody please help me before this thing kills me and then I started talking to myself and I started saying okay turn around I was in gymnastics time and I thought to turn around and jump out of the chair

just turn around I just kept telling me to turn around and jump out of the chair you know that was the only way I thought it was going to provide this I managed to break my stair with this thing I've been staring at his body scared it is

armed and at that point in time I thought I'm going to turn around and somehow it

how did quaint of my body I couldn't get my body move I couldn't move

you know I was that terrified I finally got a hold of myself and I I was managed to pull my turn my head back towards the TD which is in the inside of house away from it which was behind me and I was getting ready to jump and I was just sitting there thinking jump I was thinking I can't I just couldn't move

well the next thing I hear behind me is a car screeching to a halt I mean just screeching and and then it sister momentarily causes and then just burning rubber and it takes off and at that point in time something happens with me with that sound and I was able to jump out of the chair and I literally was shaking and trembling and I was walking toward the kitchen and my mom runs around to say something to me shoot I think he may be what the man expected lady I was white as a sheet she told me I was literally every ounce of color had drained out of my face

and she knew that something had happened well when I finally then the shock started going away I started to bawl that's all like if you I just was compulsively crying and once I recovered from that it was time to tell him that something was out there and I was trying to tell him what I saw and my mom started heading for the door and I said well through the glossary and she hadn't seen as you know what I was talking about but she did go out there and she found

out she said that something had been there because it was a big muddy messed up place in front of the window but I was staking her place come back in peace come back in here I have to see the horses my dad you know it's very strict I had to have the flips instead today a.m. in the morning and 6:00 a.m. at night and if my mom reported to my dad that I was one minute late and I did that three times he's going to sell my horses so I had to get a hold of myself somehow because I loved those horses so much

but I made myself go out in the dark and I made myself come back and I just literally it was the most terrifying comment izing thing ever

and then when finally you know about it's been about six weeks to pass and I was kind of calming down it was like wow another I kept thinking that was the only one I don't know you know I didn't know what it was did you worry about your horses at all during that time you thought you know what my mom told me we were racing to church our life my mom tried to tell me that it is a demon I said mom I said it was an animal I said it was something big and I said it was like man but it was huge and she was like she was like I think with the theme and I'm like you know it's gonna get the worst yeah I used to sit and just cry and cry and cry you know and I used to sit and pray and ask God to protect them and all this stuff because I was great about the world back in your roof when you were referring to this thing is your mom what did you report to did you refer to as a neighbor person I'm a monster or how did you how did you explain it was a monster

it was a must of it here on it it had red eyes because I didn't know what I was yeah that was in those times you know we didn't really have a lot of terminology like people do they never even heard that it said no we had neither even know what I thought people what's that you know what I planted somebody I thought that on TV I thought but because it wasn't incident

so was it yes again not too long after that I actually got her on TV and where somebody half or how fear or some things in its neck and in broken rhythm thrown over a fence that it but something happened to do is that being tossed out half over a fence it was killed

everything killed and then people were restarting to report these sightings I was like oh my god oh my god oh my god oh my god you know it was things that those things and and felissa

my school library I thought I gotta find out what this is what was the size huh

and I found this dumb little beat-up paperback book and it showed it said the abominable snowman and it had a picture of this grayish white creature with his arms out it's looking all menacing and and from the Himalayas and I was so ignorant of what I saw that I still can remember what I said I was thinking what is that being doing down here and my banjo

you know I couldn't equate I I couldn't figure this out and then when I started hearing stories my people here and they're starting to pop up with new stories here and there I thought to myself oh my gosh something's going on

and then about six weeks later after I saw this big guy I was sitting on the floor in a different room on a Saturday morning it was stunning early in the morning I got my chores done I got the horses and I was I was paying paper dolls with my sister Roxanne and her back and this is the kind of house where the bedrooms had huge like two windows big deal windows on both sides of this room and I'm sitting on the floor Indian style she's sitting here with her back to the window I'm sitting there on the floor or facing the window and we're bickering over these stupid little paper doll clothes which one we wanted and I feel this vibration and I looked up and here just nonchalantly casually goes right by the window just kind of this job was a littler one the same color and I just stood there with my mouth open and my sister Roxanne looked up at me and she said what I may just look here I go never mind nothing you know boys I got nothing let's just play and that's why I can't win my head I'm thinking I can't believe this just happened my mom and dad will never believe me and I never told them about that for years and it wasn't till years later

my mom told me that she would see faces in the woods in the sea in the trees

yeah where the horses were she you know she they knew stuff

there were things that had happened yeah we had it we had an incident one time where something did approached the house at night and it was a very foul stench very foul we could barely breathe

my dad shoved all of kids up in the inside wall of the house and he pulled his shotgun out and he opened up the window

and he was standing there with it with his shotgun

facing the horses and I'm crying and screaming he's you're going to kill the horses you're going to kill the horses and and my mom's begging my dad you know and I'm gonna shoot this thing I don't know what it is but I'm going to shoot it you know but I know you're going to shoot the horse is urban issues worthless I mean we had so many things that happened on that property why do you think they were interested in the property why do you think that they were seem to be all over this property I think that they were hanging out across the street in that County property that's why there were dozens of prints that's why there were tons of stuff out there and the reservation which was a block away that Fort Lewis reservation there is a researcher I know who knows someone who is a military personnel who is active duty and who does maneuvers with this case or whatever out in that reservation and has said to them we run into them nightly we're not supposed to speak of it but we run into them every day

that we have people out there they throw rocks at our tank at our Jeep or you know whatever we were in out there they see them all the time out there in that port lose reservation so I think that they've been out there

I think they've always been out there and we just my dad bought that property and the owners

I remember that the owners were real anxious to tell remember my mom and my dad were talking about them listening to this conversation they wanted to get out of there fast and they drop the price down on that house

significantly

he'd get out of there

well now let's move up more louis area because i was a sergeant there in 1980 and i had a 15 man squad with v air cab and we ran into one out there one night yeah they're out there because I used to ride I used to ride my horse and my dad bought me a Tennessee Walker and I was like I'd go out there all the time alone and he was a real bad laid back horse real quiet horse but branches would snap things would go flying through the air and he'd like jump you know he kind of like jump and then he would just keep plodding along and I was like what was that what do I make that noise I mean this is this is me not knowing anything you know this was me I was like okay well that was kind of weird okay we'll just kind of head back home now I used to go out there for miles

you know I used to go out there my horse was so quiet that I could take saddle and a bridle out I could drive writing about ten miles out there hick saddle and bridle and just let me grab and just hang out taking lunch and then settling back up and ride them up and take them home boy I'm wondering now you know what would I happen with people to run off and I would have issues out there did my hopes up the middle of nowhere you know whatever else Terry walk home

I mean how then can you get you know I didn't know though I shouldn't say that about myself because I can you did you don't think about those things you know yeah and but after I saw that juvenile you know go by and that was the husky little guy they're not little no and he but the thing of it is is that he was right by the window when he went body and I thought what is going on here yeah everyone's life on a new one is there a new my sister was there she didn't even care I thought wow I can't believe this is going on then there was a we had another incident you know what my brother's decided to go camping one summer crops week and they came back and accused my dad of scaring the living daylights out of him all night long and my dad didn't go out there and you're like yeah we know that was you out there stomping around and hitting the tab and and making noises and we know that was you you know and it wasn't them

and I tried to say it was it was that thing kind of thinking or scaring the kids you know just kind of deal I was always told to shut my mouth I kept in that thing is out there if your did your father ever speak or did he ever have anything to say after your encounter but he did he ever speak to anybody about him or what did he have to say about it after all this stuff after all these happenings he my dad my dad would you ever talk to his kids about it he would never speak of it we weren't allowed to talk we were inside my mom made it sound like if I continued talking about I was going to get with I was going to get disciplined you know really

severely for talking about it but there was an incident I found out my mom that I never even knew about down toward Meridian on to 24th someone had purchased a home for they bought some property and they had cleared out some trees and they built house on this property well was it too far from where we live you know my mom and dad went over there because they're invited to come see than you know well today I was going to word and mom and this teenage boy was there and I guess as soon as they got into the help they started hearing the screen and immediately my mom said immediately it's like they just went into gear because I created the point should shut the windows you know all this stuff and the screams kept getting louder and louder and louder so finally the screams were at the house and I guess the son got so upset he looked the closet he grabbed his dad's shotgun and he started out the door my dad grabbed him my dad grabbed him and my mom said he looked him in the face and said son you don't want to go out there and that was a real telling thing my mom's up my mom told me that I thought you know I know my dad moving but he just was that kind where he kept it to himself he didn't he wasn't going to speak it was going to say it what about your sisters Becky never did you have been sister or the server oh well my sister my oldest sister willed her half-arab one time outlook and the reservation and that was the last time that she went out there alone because she my dad about this half-arab of her and

she had a hakama her for those who are horse people know a hacker Mario so anyway she gets out there and I guess a hairy arm came out of a bush at her horse bolted and she was able to stay on and she couldn't stop the horse the horse rim at a dead run all the way home

ripped across the street they can get killed now hit by car and took it all the way home and she had a hard time that was was terrified so she had that my sister had that incident now my other sister had an incident where we my dad have allowed us one summer to send her a summer evening and the neighbors camping trailer that was in their backyard

okay next our backyard and my brothers were allowed on the other side of the house to stay over there because he's real quick we never got a chance to do things very often well I thought to myself I'm gonna steal here and I'm sneaking out because that thing is probably this was tell myself Google is wonder to them the probably off somewhere else you know gonna sneak out and going up to up through the trees and I'm gonna you know choose the breeze my brothers and hang out with them you know and that was my thing you know because I never got out and I was a little bit on the rebellious side and I didn't like my dad being so strict so huh that was my idea so I sneaked out of the camping trailer my sister with the neighbor girl was in this camping trailer sleeping I left them at midnight when you know up through the woods and up there sitting there talking and everything and finally around I guess it was around 1:30 they told me to get lost go home then why can't I

yeah I will but you need to walk me through the woods you know to get me home we're not walking you through the woods forget it get lost and I'm like what I'm like Nicole you need a woman she was okay because that thing might be out there there ain't no skiing out there get lost you know they literally were not kind of walking me through there and they didn't I had a lot might fall through there well I got talks I literally got stalked and this kind of also is a testament to the fact that they could have hurt me

that could have drugged me away about nobody would have ever found me and they didn't hate me you know so that's

talked about some of this a little bit telling I guess about some of their behavior in nature but characteristics but yeah I would take a step in energy just happen that I take a couple of Destin that I hear the cracking behind me and I was like oh my god I do this to myself I'm like God please help me like yeah I'll never do it again I don't want to guard this way you know that was really what I thought I thought what am i doing out here anyway

I knew when I saw that thing it could be out there but I thought it was long gone somewhere else you know I just kept talking myself and so I kept walking because I knew not to run and I thought I was through that little picket fence where the hole was and and I jumped in that trailer and I pushed the lock button and it started pushing the trailer rocking it back and forth that camping trailer I was throwing us when I decided my sister of course and the grenade neighbor was screaming they were screaming and I was screaming and it terrified them so badly I it was funny because they put the neighbors put the house up for sale and they moved out of there shortly after that my sister was one of those kind she's very private and she just it's like she went shut mouth like she didn't want to talk to nobody

she don't want to talk about to this day she literally just cannot get it that she was absolutely both of them terrified until as I and I thought to myself this is my fault

this whole thing is my fault because I had to go and sneak out you know and then it followed me back yeah we all had incidences this thing stalks you through the woods I realized that if they wanted to get you it could have gotten you but don't you think it's pretty aggressive behavior to once you get in the trailer

it starts rocking the trailer I mean throwing from side to side in those trailers in the trailer government yes I could I did of course I did him at one point in point I thought that trailer was gonna tip over I mean I just you know I thought what is it doing this to me you know I thought well he's trying to get in I thought was it time to get in or you know was it just kind of terrify me or two

just messin with me or you know are they just was at a poster thing or what was that you know what do you think what do you think that its intent was looking back now back at that time what do you think its intention was there's a couple of different thoughts that I have about this I think it possibly could have been irritated I got away from it cause it was going to it wanted to follow me further or whatever and I got away from it I got in somewhere and so it was just going to push it over try to get in the other thought is that it's being a prankster thought it was pretty funny here and all of us in there

screaming and yelling so you know I just kind of leave it at that because it I'm still scratching my head over that because I'm thinking if it really wanted to get in that was a little camping trailer it could have busted the windows and put an arm through I mean didn't really want to

get in they have kind of funny behavior sometimes in something that's a common theme with things that I've talked with people about you know their experiences like they're being followed and such as they seem to take a little bit of time to work up the courage aside I mean they certainly have the ability to if they want to get you they can get you it seems to be a consistent behavior that it kind of takes a lot almost it almost appears as if they're working up their nerve to do it do you know what I mean

I think they held very human characteristics I think they're highly intelligent I think it's a highly involved evolved and I don't at this point in time with this the other sightings that I've had and hearing a lot of other you know through the years experiences and things of other people that they have very human thought well there's some similarities but then you know among other primate species there there's some similar things also so it's not unrealistic to think that just that the ones that I have seen didn't locate at all no no I'm not saying eight but they're still in the primate oh right I know that's kind of a that's that right there's kind of uh and everybody has their opinion everybody's formed their opinions what you know

I was on the Gigantopithecus thing there for a while because it made sense I thought young and all could be dis but I'm still on that journey you know I'm still on that journey and I've had what I call raw experiences you know I I have not been one of these people who except for one property that I was on right where I really was on the birds of being able to possibly interact with these guys and then I had to move but there are people out there who get language like lawnmower heads recordings that just blows my mind when I hear a lot of this stuff it really sets me back and like what was it what is it more what are we missing here you know it happens I wonder I think at times that they were trying all this time to interact with me and I my fear had overtaken me and I just couldn't allow myself I just wanted to get away you know I I didn't want to be hurt I didn't want to be harmed

it scared the heebie jeebie out of me you know one of the issues that's that I'm working on is the fact that I think there are more than one species out there everything kind of gets thrown under the blanket term Bigfoot and least two maybe three different types out there some of the behaviors get mixed and all lumped under the same thing mm-hmm

I think that I think that's very possible I think that you very well may call I've thought about this myself and there are others that I've talked to you over the years that feel the same thing with their current very clear difference between some of the encounters you know descript physical descriptions behaviors the favorite language you know the true sasquatches we have that capability but there's another speak another type it does so there's a lot of things that point to there being multiple species and there's certainly room in the fossil record for those kinds of possibilities to the root cause of a lot of the issues that people have with each other you know in the Bigfoot community a lot of the arguments you know they're not realizing that hey you know there's there's more than one thing you know there's some differences here

and the following different categories I'm a friends with a researcher who writes books sees somewhat of a mountain man and he says the same thing

he lives in Montana and it's been all over he's been in case he's you know since you know his wife's doing this and he says exactly that you're saying he said that he knows he's seen too much and he he feels that there's four different kind

that's what okay and I know a couple of the researchers in different subjects that you know make that same contention and you know I think I think there's something to it I do too I think that's very possible

Becky going back to the trailer thing when it was rocking a trailer did you what was going through your mind did you feel like if it was going to get in the trailer do you feel like your library in danger did you yes I of course I was because when I had no more than push the lock button down so I never made it over word you know in a camping trailer you know you move away from the door you take a ride you go to the you know table in this tank and you've got a little table that holds this the bed I never made it that far

I'm still a little hallway I'm right in front of that door you know when it's not immediately pushing rocking it back and forth and I'm slowing down on the floor I can't go anywhere and I I keep getting toned back and forth toward the door and I'm scared spitless how big was the trailer because we're talking you saying that's rocking a trailer and I'm taking something that's probably twelve fourteen feet is it something that's bigger than this I'm just kind of curious on the strength that this is well give us a little bit better than Colma fourteen feet it was a about 17 feet long 17 feet to learn there so we're talking something that could possibly weigh about 2,000 pounds and then shaking it like it's absolutely nothing

exactly yeah and I believe you I'm just I'm just I'm off thinking about it it's a mouth clean and they move that the neighbors put the house up for sale and and they got house sold and they need to long after that was course

bonding with the an individual I thought was just an artist and I've come to find out he was a tribal elder and a chief and he explained to me that off with Indians most people don't understand it and this subject specifically that it's it's there nothing is a blanket term or a reference it really depends on not just the tribals tribes experience but a band a family or even an individual experience with these things on on what their interpretations are so you kind of really have to you have to pick their brains a little bit you know so maybe you know one groups experience was you know fairly run-of-the-mill like that you know they talk about like a neighbor's dog

whereas let's say like you know in Hoquiam you know the Quinault indians up in that area they have five different names for him they all refer to as cannibal you know they were eating them so obviously their experience was not a good one yeah I heard of this I've heard of this I've heard so I have to concede on that you're right you're absolutely right because there are a lot of stories from different tribes in different areas that you speak of them as cannibals and have stories about them feeling

the children or the women yeah so I think it goes back to what you were saying it you know it depends on you know with all the individual and West to the individual personality traits you know it could be even how well they're fed in any particular day if they're sick their age all that stuff kind of just like with people comes into play not just people blood their animals as well

yeah grains on individuals and all that and their physical condition and mental condition right I agree I think that they're all all can be different with different personalities I think that there are clams that have different behavioral patterns I think there's some that are aggressive and other plans that are not so aggressive more yeah whistle you can tell you about aggressive yeah

no we can tell you about the aggressive kind a quiet down

yeah wasn't fun my question to you is so I know you you think of them as people which I told you earlier we wouldn't beat you up or what do you might I I won't but uh come on

so would you up what I don't think it's a possibility I think it's a very possible that they have humans that they have human DNA mmm no they are all human I think that something could have mixed back and you know with the Neanderthals I could come up with you know several different theories I think there's so much feel that we don't know it's really hard to just say you know I've never had one come up to say hey I'm human you know yeah yeah right

and there's up there's nothing wrong with that

I'm just curious how you got from Gigantopithecus to Q or how you feel like they're more towards more human what why do you feel that way is there something in particular that made you feel that way I'm always curious when people might hear people say that I always want to find out why they feel that way why they still it's not an animal why they feel it's not more of along the lines of like a you know ape or orangutan or something like that I'm just kind of curious okay well well what really informs me to begin to at least be open to changing my mind a little bit on the Gigantopithecus theory is when I started listening to Ron Morehead recording and when Scott Nelson came into the picture and I began to hear some of these sessions of them breaking this down to language and it just it really blew me away

and I'm like if they're capable of making sound language or understanding human language maybe trying to mimic it what is there about these individuals that you still don't get know are are they possibly mixed with

human DNA do they have the ability to interact and be somewhat human the first one that I saw the one I was explaining or telling everybody about this face-to-face encounter this one this one looked this one didn't even have a heavy brow Ridge it had a medium flower Ridge but as I looked at him and there was nothing nothing in the face of this individual but look even remotely close to anything primate and I can't explain that he looked animal as he was looking me in the eye and he looked human - so are you saying so you're saying that the the

monster that you were looking at it actually had more the human characteristics outweighed primate characteristics that's exactly what I'm saying that is exactly one thing that's what I was kind of wondering when you were talking about your you know that encounter your face-to-face encounter and you said that you know it had hair on the face

well we haven't a lot of human a lot of males that have have beard and then you started it it looked more human and I was kind of I was kind of curious and you know kind of along the same questions of what West was asking is what were the human I guess what I guess what I'm trying to say what were some of the human characteristics of the face and you kind of already answered that I guess River you know about the brow Ridge and whatnot

what was going through mind other than it being monster debris like this is this is like some superhuman thing did you really I mean what were you thinking I was paralyzed I literally was it's almost like my mind with into a frozen lockdown mode and I'm looking at this thing and he's looking at me and I'm like what are you you know what what are you and was there any noise oh did it did it did heaven locals like everything would be nobody's just breathing heating up and down the skin was coming out of his nose hitting the air because it was cold and and he didn't he didn't

Bereshit at me

he didn't clenches fist he just stood there real

quiet and just stood there slightly moving just slightly slightly moving from side to side just barely moving and just kind of within this can make it like making this presence known I don't know if I turned around caught him by surprise

maybe I wasn't supposed to see him maybe he's just going to run by I don't know but he was standing there like her you know what are you looking at me

you know why are you looking at me I was like what are you you know it's just kind of like what am I looking at

it's a monster I don't know how its explained that you yeah no that's that's crazy

what other besides your face-to-face encounter and then the one the one in the trailer what is probably what would you say is the most craziest thing that you've ever seen as far as all your encounters would it be your face-to-face would it be the trailer one would it be something else

so will the face-to-face one was just the most that's kind of hurt that's kind of hard to beat right the most significant was the most yeah the most traumatizing thing that I could have ever I just can't even begin and and then I all these years later all these many many many years there's still I have a hard time hearing people who had you know an encounter like this and I'm like how is it that I I was just working you hold on this thing

have you been back to that property since since then my mother how long she does no work is there still saying is there still things happening is there still things going on there there is in that area shadow dog had a dog the dog passed away now but there were seeing that I believe my dog was her dog went out there one night and kept barking and kept barking there were times that she told me he would just go out and all night just start barking at the wood barking barking barking and one night he went out she went out and came back with an eye out whimpering and I had this dog I had been put out and she had to take him to the emergency dad he treated so we don't know at this point I don't know about raccoon

something like that I'm I'm not sure in that area about a year ago or less had to be careful my wording because I promise to protect the identity of this person because his professional standing just one to sort of get the incident off his chest but in that very area near where your mom lives he and another gentleman went out there to it was involving a sale in that area of timber and how they encountered one yeah so there's a so they are still in that area cable well I I do believe that I'm gonna tell you I had a girlfriend a happy girlfriend whose daughter it was about four years ago I want to say four years ago she ran away from home shared car but they they got in an argument and she's been away from home well she ended up driving down that same road right out there by the drift area

okay parked her car in some driveway some driveway someplace and she was sleeping in a car trying to stay away from her mom

well she had an experience where one night she was hearing these noises and she raised up over the dashboard to look to look and she saw the sets of eyes squatting down like she could see a see silhouettes like she said they were standing up in the mid squat down and then they stand up and they squat down and there was these dogs that were Barkin off to her right I think that was the house she said where there was these dogs going nuts and they broke out of the fence well these things take off the dogs take off after them and she said it really disturbed her because she couldn't figure out what that was but was looking at her through these trees squatting down and standing up she said a week later she told me she went back there and and was trying to stay there because she didn't know how to stay away from her mom

neighbors were walking around a scanner they they came up Master if she'd seen these dogs and she said well she saw him about you know a while back and I guess it's been like two weeks and the dogs never came back I mean the dogs literally never came back

they never he was interesting that through

stereospecific lenient course you know thrift is just a little intersection and he used to be just a little store there in 1981 one of my younger sisters she in fact I want to used to make fun of me the most for you know when when we found tracks the first time I wouldn't even tell them you know because they made fun of us so bad when I actually encountered those two she was driving home one evening and was going through that intersection and there was a

sasquatch in the light well there's a streetlight they're standing right next to the other side of the road and it was kind of jumping up and down a little bit like it was agitated

I drove within like two feet of the thing

and then and she didn't tell me for years I went up to this recording time and my brother-in-law went to another room for something and she says you can't you can't tell bill I got to tell you this so she tells me the story and I said well you know I could have said well yeah you know see I told you so but you know she was pretty shook up over it and it just you know scared the hell out of her

yeah I believe that and I think that because I'd heard other stories my mom told me other stories about neighbors a few friends that she's made along that in that area who had called her from time to time and recorded even told her about strange incidences and you know if people don't understand nobody talked about it in those days because there were a lot of instance in that area I can tell you one I can tell you a funny one real quick my mom went to down the road on that same area that you're talking about to a lady's house invisible some lady sir and she was having a Tupperware party and of course this is back of a day a little Tupperware party all right yeah so there there was this funky self smells you know and this they were in the living room and I guess it this lady kept telling some noises or everybody in there in the living room

you know who a little pepper compared with noises smell the smell and the lady jumped up

okay this is interesting

my mom says the lady jumped up just clunky attack old Jews me I'll be right back you know kind of like that matter-of-factly lots of a good kitchen

Ranbir's Franza

the kitchen window and my mom went in there in group was everything all right with on she was saying she shows up but when you're looking through my window and she was a pirate Lord you know and I'm like little and I said mom you know what that was me she goes I know but she act like she was more mad at that she was scared and I'm like I can't believe it

sweetie no ladies you know she's not cookie I bet she could wear a hugger

she'd be up together with a stick something actually grab the broom and chase it down

I would I would like to have her in the car when I had my encounter woody yeah we need to take her round with us oh that's hilarious getting sharper canister the kitchen so much so this shows up you know I'm like what could you terrified be like yeah and on and she had nothing at all she had more Madden's one being crazy over the whole deal what are some of the things that you're doing now I mean are you still I can't imagine that you're not interested

in the topic what are things that you're doing now and how is your opinion changed of them

well I requested I'm still on this journey I'm still on this journey learning journey I'm very humble I don't think that I'm anything special I guess I have had some pretty phenomenal experiences I I don't have my own page I don't you know get videos and post them and try to get all this attention because I'm not interested in that I'm more of a background kind of person but I I took about you know I've taken about three years off here and there because I bleed to this in my back I had to have surgery and then I just had another surgery October 8th but in between there I found an area in Puyallup not going to name the area but there's a few researchers who very well-known than one thing don't don't name it but go and giggle what's the GPS of it

I'm I'm just okay yes sir

someone the vicinity of South Hill Puyallup what's all I'm gonna say

nice I'm just playing with you go ahead yes but um uh I started getting some interaction out there and I didn't realize that I found this one area I kept feeling like I wanted to go in there and want to go into my do and I thought you know what it is about this place southern in here and um I spent the last two and a half years going in there and I found this one stump and I thought you know I I don't know why I'm getting a strange bird calls I found I would go in there and find um I would go down a trail and I would turn around to come back and I would find uh I found a bird that had head it had pulled off and had been put set right in the trail that I had just gone down and it wasn't there before and then I found a walk on this stump I'd gone farther in the woods I was chasing around looking and I came back and there's just walk sitting on this stump and I thought ah I thought you know whatever I want to try something I'm going to first you in what some of these other people are doing and almost start setting up a dishing area and so you know what I've been doing is you know setting up some gifts here and there some apples in the butter sandwiches whatever have you

I even put a sleigh bell out there well all of a sudden things started happening summer before last and I was given just an excellent a beautiful Rock stack that was left for me on this stump and I was blown away when I found it and and the rock stack the top rock was set I don't know how that was set like that I had a picture of it and for those who you know want to friend me on Facebook you can go to my my profile page and you can see the pictures some of these pictures for those who may already be part of the site International Society per horse people Tom Cantrell actually went out there with me at one point and I found a law

Oh a walk it had a face like a mouth engraved on it I mean I don't know what some of these people out here think about gifting but it is real because it's been happening to me play bill I've been given to rock decks of play bill that I had put in a certain pattern with some other food had been taken and put behind the stump like something jammed its hand in there and made a Ledge out of it and hid it behind the Sun that was pretty funny actually I thought that was kind of cute but seems that that's been happening to me and my friend I've been kind of teaming up with Judy polisky I'm not sure who knows her out there but she's got a great dog

person and you know we've been visiting some places we've gone out a couple times the club shoe in green water which is a very interesting area green water and her and I did a with UT did a night sit out there I guess you could call it we're going to trace him out for the night and she's got a great dog too and have something approaches not sure what it was but something was out there and we thought we'd heard a call of some type in my area

I've heard some rock clacking I've heard whistles I there was a pretty amazing structure it was just maybe 20 feet from the gifting some so but I'm just doing what I can you know I've been trying to recover from the surgery so I really haven't been able to do exactly what I want but yeah I do not utilize without will how I said I can imagine what back surgery you know having the gloom did yeah I'll be talking about depressing it's really depressing because my heart I will get out there and stuff and it's like you just you cannot you have to recover and yeah and then now this other surgery so I have like another month of recovery time and then maybe in a spring but Judy and I have had some incidences at a cabin that she has taken me to a couple kinds of summer at Ocean Shores and we went to Cornell National Forest and went through there person interesting stuff and found some interesting stuff and

but the National Forest you usually do well what did you matter which one you're in what what did you hear but Jen um thank you her cause like howls like um little whoop you know here and there

and her dog person you know picked up on it right away and we would look at each other like oh did you hear that yeah

you've looked out in the woods I mean he know the different animal sounds so I'd imagine you can come by pretty quick

oh yeah you like that I felt like the house in my property that I was based on the one that I was talking about originally and and these house I hear behind it at sunset it's like a whole family was here we would just look at each other like what is that you know what is that that's not like any animal I've ever heard

so on the gifting you called it a gifting stump do you ever get suspicious of maybe someone's messing with you maybe I an a and I say this respectfully I think I'd be a little suspicious if like somebody left me a pile of rocks or somebody left me I don't know I mean do you ever are you ever suspicious I've ever ever stop and think you know I don't know maybe I guess I don't know how to ask a question I guess I'd be a little bit suspicious of what goes through your mind when you when you leave something and then you come back and then there's a pile of rocks or there's something's been changed of the area is it well the only reason ya know I'm on that train I I thought about that I thought about that the day that that happened there was nobody out there at all and when I found the first one the top log the top rock almost looked like it defied gravity I don't know four defy physics it should fall and I don't understand that is still just a I understand how that one block could say or be pasted in some of these rocks with positions where they should have fallen and they were so perfectly balanced that I was just amazed I was I

holy maze and yes I mean yeah sure of course of course I thought you know I wonder if somebody's if this is impossible

um I'm sure it is possible I know that other people have had the same thing happen after leaving food gifts and things like that so they're supposed to be among some people say that there is quite significance and that other people have been given these rocks accented it's not uncommon actually that it has happened

I was left uh I was like a little hick like wrongful budget

it's like structure on the stump that was jammed into the stump that kind of resembled a little fan I shouldn't think about that so of course you know I mean you want to debunk everything you don't want to just go running out there going oh my god

given me I mean of course that's why did you say weird it won't appear huh

what did you say it resembled it resembled what now

it kind of an assembly it was like a in Turkish little thin I don't look like a little thin structure oh my god Ben

yeah little six little citizens jammed into this probably stompin cost over you know lace through and it kind of look like a little fence like structure and I thought that's weird

of course you know I'm not going to it's definitely possible

it's always possible that someone did that given as many encounters and situations that I've been through you know you sit around you wonder ha

does it possible did I just get given a gift and that I've talked to other people who also had the same thing happened to them in very very remote areas where nobody was also and it was known Sasquatch you know it was in the Sasquatch area no I appreciate it back yeah I was just kind of curious on that cross your mind or very dead but I'm it's hard to you know relate to

something like that until you've experienced it I guess you know I haven't experienced that but that'd be one of the first things that goes from my mind but you know if you're out in an area to where no one knows about the stump no one was about the gifting stomp and you show up and there's your things go on and something else is there

you know I I mean I could see where where you'd go with that where you would think well it's you know especially if it happens repeated repetitively and over time you know and I didn't mean to cut you off I'm sorry I was just kind of say that another reason that I kind of accepted that that's a possibility

is because an area I lived in in Puyallup lined by woods behind my house I've seen them

I'm literally they've allowed me to see them and they would take ornaments garden ornaments out of my garden and give me rocks Oh

one-handed through a big chunk of what it might house and the whole place doesn't vibrate it I mean I just got home from work and I thought what I want is going on you know so you know I know that the give-and-take thing you know that they have the capability of you know like they took a really cool garden globe like things that I had gave me a rock and said you know it was pretty cool actually it almost looked like a petroglyph almost like a what the person is being graze on it or something it does it actually looks like a petroglyph of support I've had I've had a couple of experiences after that that were just something that I could not explain and you know I have a hard time bringing up one of them because I don't want to come off as one of those people that you know what do they call the ten hat people in the video I don't want to work offices you know you hear these stories or people make fun of people when they talk about certain phenomenon or abilities of sasquatches and other researchers or other people make fun of them saying you know oh you wear a tin hat too

you know I'm not one of those people but when I moved to property

I was can tell you I'll tell you a crazy thing to happen to be a Woodie then hopefully you'll tell us ours but

you're just going to go and tell the stores then go ahead

oh is this property and sell up I had moved to this property in Kerala and um I knew the one I got there I mean I just was the strangest feeling I had this strange feeling come over me and I don't know why I don't know why but I kept looking at the blood's and to thinking am I going crazy or is there something going on here because I keep anyway so I moved in my son my son had the first experience where he was within the house and something shifted free supplied the place and scared the living daylights and growled at him he calls me from the neighbors and tells me I'm not coming back there I'm not coming back there's something stirring ever heard anything like that before okay well then my Saturday morning something was tapping on the window and I was still sleeping it was early early morning hours just a crack it on and I kept laying there to give what is tapping on the window it's our new neighbor or something from you in trouble what we're all what's going on and it kept happening well by then it started a little bit lighter so I get up and I go to the window I go down some hallway to the living room and I go to open up the drapes I have no explanation for this I'm standing there I open up the curtains to see the back of a very large very tall black sasquatch walking away from my window and it just kind of vaporized it kind of vaporized before my eyes and I thought I just sit there and shift my head like what just happened what just happened and I never told anybody is a long time cliff assistants ridiculous I don't know what I did I just saw what just happened that same one so I saw twice more and and he was solid and his body or whatever I saw him he let me see him

and then I saw another one on that same property and this one was pretending that it was trying to be part of the tree

and that blew my mind

that one right there blew my mind because it never dawned on me that perhaps this may be a way that they hide I saw it

literally trying to pretend putting his arms across the limbs and you know

was pretending to be part of the Trinity and I got so close to it actually popped up to it because I couldn't leave I can walk and I thought why is that pretty looks funny and I got out and I walked up there and I I merely backed up I backed up because I thought why is it doing this and why am I so close I'm getting away so I left but I mean it just blew my mind I've had some pretty amazing occurrences and I don't have heard that before I've heard that one before

believer I remember thank you you and I talked about that earlier

and I've sort of a few encounters where the person who is recounting the encounter they say that the Sasquatch kind of put its arms up and what's still like a tree almost like it was trying to mimic a tree a mimic a tree I mean it stood there and it was like I forget one of the encounters like shows in Washington as to as well happened to log her he was walking up this road and he came upon one and it froze and kind of put its arms out and just kind of froze there and his the way he was recounting it as he was saying that it reminded him of someone like a little kid trying to act like a tree standing in the road and it was like frozen and he didn't really understand what I was doing he's four walking towards it and it took off

I've heard that a few times actually believe it or not well I I never heard when that happened to me I've never heard anybody say that before I never but then as I was thinking about it one day I fell

wow maybe this is a way one of the ways that they hide in plain sight

yeah I mean the military and any you know anyone a form of stealth is actually not moving well I'm sure we'll knows that for the military but a poor the best form of stealth is actually don't move because our eyes will catch movement or eyes well actually most hunters most beginner hunters the first thing they look for its movement the best self out there is not to move you know not don't move and you won't

your eyes will pick up on what you seen this one was looking up and it was in a frozen state with looking up and it wouldn't blink it would me they just kept looking up and I thought I cannot even believe that I'm just close to this thing I

better back up because I just don't adapt that was pretty amazing that I got that close to that thing and I didn't attack you know so that kind of I was that that kind of freaked me out a little bit because I thought wow that thing was like maybe I don't know 40 feet from my house I four of us will we don't we don't have to we all know that there's a sasquatch and we don't know one has to prove anything to us but what is it what is your opinion as far as what is it going to take for the rest of the world to prove to them that there is a sasquatch is it going to take a body is going to take a DNA what are your thoughts on that you know at this point in time it seems to me from everything that I've I've heard that no I'm not even yeah I don't believe in killing I'm I'm sorry I do not believe in killing that's the right thing to do

I think it's wrong maybe I guess if they had one right in front of them

would they even still believe it then there would probably be a lot of naysayers then I think that you know it really is going to take each and every person you know it's going to take people actually having their own encounters seeing and experiencing as a present and the sight of one of those as far as I'm concerned I mean DNA yeah that helps you know DNA helps that does it you know how these people coming forward and saying hey I got DNA I can prove it and look at the community you know there's still all these arguments all these dick rings and you know there's a lot of people out there who are killed and they want to kill I'm really sad for that I wish that wouldn't happen I I'm trying one of those people don't believe in that but if one was to be recovered I mean okay what do you say what what what if it was all them that knows a lot huh what if it was a mean big boat would you be okay with that if it was kind of a jerk a shot of one was shot and it was it was on it and it was trying to kill a man if it had intent to kill and the man was defending itself just like that somebody broke in my house and I had to defend myself

what can you do

you're defending yourself yeah you know then then I guess then I guess what he is is but for somebody to just go out in the book looking for one and just shoot it you know it's just senseless to me that is what if they shot one that was kind of a jerk though I'm joking you want to take over this is where we'll this is where will chimed in and cleans up your mouse well protecting it yeah we've had babies right next to it one first mate was right behind of it where's this family gone was right there and it was responsible for picking I don't know that could be different reasons why it was Buena Craig you know I just I just wish that people wouldn't think of shooting one to prove its existence I I would much rather people start stepping forward and telling the world hate by the way I saw one or you know people coming forward and realizing you know I know I'm not out to prove a I know they said right that's like I'm the most and the military more I have to prove that anybody we all know because we gotta admit the military knows the government knows I'm during the mount st. helens when mount st. Helens blew up say no actually let me get let me clarify someone that I was a key sergeant in foot in the unit that did the work of mouth hands and none were found there and I know that recite together language theory so that story was incorrect that's incorrect that's baloney that was I know the person who made up that story that it's all crap I was wrong I knew all the pilots in it and they knew what my hobby was at the time and they would have I

would have been told you know behind the scenes Becky if Nicky you're not alone on that because on a previous show I asked you the same question well remember that because I heard the same right right yeah that's that's one that's floated around and there's some people within the community that you know keep pushing that and it's you know and I'm here to tell you I was I was there personally I

well I was Sergeant with the fifth Cavalry and I know exactly what was going on there and there was nothing found well I stand I stand corrected

I stand corrected I'm glad that you told me that story but now I know that you know I mean in and you know a lot of the animals you know animals have a sense for things that we talked about this a couple of shows ago about you know sound in percent of things like that animals know like when a volcano is going to erupt

you know the herds of elk everything cleared out of that area so haha

pretty much the only thing that was done did if there were people you know that that's interesting that you bought that part that little thing up to because in the 1964 earthquake everything quieted down around that property for like a month we'd ever heard of PEEP or nothing when that's the met earthquake hit out here Oh

in 1964 everything quieted down for about a month

yeah animals know that they they hear that stuff you know they're they know when something is impending you know dangerous yeah this is interesting I'm glad you told me that yeah so I mean it's you know people that's something that people would get involved with the whole Bigfoot thing don't they don't think outside you know the boundaries of what they think they know you know I've done this for 41 years I'm still learning a lot of stuff like here people have been involved in this 20 years I think they're experts and I just my head you know I shake my head they think you know you guys don't know anything and now I know themselves experts have never even seen one so yeah I'm brought in the next short one

I've just had raw experiences and I share them with whoever once in my mind another presenter you know none of us that have seen him think we're experts we no we're not no absolutely not absolutely no and in in and we're probably you know 100 you know times ahead of the experience curve than these other folks and you know they really need to have a little humility and

would I create the beer very quickly the thing about it - and Becky you could probably agree with me and I'd like to have your opinion on it - is will we've kind of talked a little bit about pour on previous shows and private conversations and you take people that actually have had an encounter they're probably you some of the most critical people there are as far as making the assumption that it's a Sasquatch or Bigfoot right way absolutely absolutely and you know there's some of the some of the best what's worked great critics will that be edited but yes skeptics great as far as you know what they saw they try to rule out everything before saying

automatically it's a Bigfoot but you take people that actually and I hate to say those and I don't want to make anybody upset you take people that haven't had an encounter and they automatically assume everyone finger with everything is Bigfoot

- the person we rise you know we heard now and it's like well come on you know I mean I don't know I think once you've seen when you you have to second-guess everything because partly it goes back to that shock you know and all of us know what that shock is you know seeing these things in it kind of you know shaking your whole frame of reference of life so that when you see something else it's like you know is that what that is you know you start you start thinking a lot more about you know than just jumping to the conclusion so Bigfoot did that you know you make you make a decision based on everything you've seen instead of automatically making an assumption I think is one of those absolutely yeah you know I I totally agree with you I think that of the ones that I've seen most of them were up close to the point where I knew what they were and and each time that it happened to me I just I felt that shocking sensation go over me again like realize you don't we used to order my bowling time to take it in again and saying you know each time I was like shaking and like did I just see again what I just thought I saw is that what you know I you know when you're looking at it and you think oh my gosh should we go again you know because if when you're so close there's no mistaking

seeing eye I saw wouldn't get in 1988 they had exactly the same feeling yeah

such a if it's a shock at the I don't know you just shiny them

yeah I wanna show you framework you know yeah I mean it's interesting thing I'm cautious when I go out in the woods because I do feel like they're possibly maybe more than one type and I think they are individual and I think they they're some are very aggressive and some that are not quite just so great different I think a lot of right with this one go go running out in the woods thinking oh they all love it they all love us I think they're hairy mandersohn yeah yeah I know can we tell me well you know the they go running out thinking you're hearing the Hendersons they're setting themselves up to be a meal you know and that's that's that's just a bulk joke you know but yeah if you go running out there I mean it's not just a sasquatch or or the other species there's bears Cougars everything else you can't just run like an idiot and think you're going to grab one by that by the butt hairs you know and drag them in you better better have your wits about you and have a little use a little brain power otherwise you're going to be in trouble whether it's you know getting lost or getting hurt out there or you know running into an animal it is you know bear Kruger or something it's not exactly friendly you know or even worrying about what's that's ill-tempered a you just don't know I I think I would rather run into a cranky Sasquatch I think than a cougar

I really apprehensive about that one I mean that one's dangerous real especially today there's so many more of them around yeah and now I do have one more thing that I'm going to follow up with I'm gonna tell you about it is in this county also there's a woman who's having an inexperience on her property it's been going on for a while and but she shot at one she shot at one and she wants me to come out on the property and I'm like huh you know I don't know

how I feel about after she shot a lot you know it wasn't you guys dangerous situation

yeah it she's already shot at one

a lot of times our real aggressive once had been shot at and she wants me to come out you know and check this out and I'm sitting here thinking about this and I'm like hmm do I really want to go later like reading up on my hands

yeah barely but if it's caught my interest I mean I'm interested but I'm not willing to end up in the hospital either over it

sounds like you may need some backup I think I think Wes and I will be a perfect candidates for that let's go check it out

Oh fucking do all of the scholars she's willing to do that hey I'm all for it cause I don't want to go out there by myself oh there you go yeah

one night now you got some help

we'll do it yeah i-i'll come attack her and and see what she's done I'll get ahold of you guys yeah and if you're ever down here Becky we'll take you up the Mokka mouth not the mountain will show you uh well show you show you the areas that we were we ran into we call muffin Mountain but it's it's a cold mountain I appreciate you guys on that offer I would love to go

yeah we'll show you fish I reference we got lots of footprints that's awesome that's awesome

I'd love to go that's great yeah

so not real nice up there though they're kind of jerk

you guys every five yeah you before you'd be fun but okay hey I think I think we're just about out of time we got about a minute and a half left you're Rebecca I want to thank you for being on the show tonight

and you know welcome it takes a lot of nerve to come out and voice your opinion

play your story you know from I'm sure lasted will also agreeably really appreciate being on the show we need more people like you out there to come out and you know just speak your mind and explain what's going on and what's happening in your life so we really appreciate that

well I just if it will help anybody out there I'm not interested in same I'm not interested in money I don't care about you know I prefer not to be you know your ism is going to criticize

please keep it to yourself but you know I what I say is because the truth what has happened

to me is the truth and if it'll help anybody out there you know tried to deal with something that is going on in their life you know then and that's awesome

well we sure appreciate you oh you're welcome thanks for having me

Source: George Knapp Interview Aug 13 2015
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:08 AM

=====

b4f8a792-135d-4767-ae13-4df6389a7b32

George Knapp Interview Aug 13 2015

50b245e3-89c1-4926-b2d9-bc28f4c4e2be

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jlKQuSSDQEs>

jlKQuSSDQEs

McFlySwatter

hello and welcome to phenomenon radio the show that covers thought-provoking breakthroughs in the fields of UAP UFOs to discover fascinating truths firsthand accounts and investigative insights into the expanding Confluence of physical and mental exposure to this worldwide phenomenon hosted by world-renowned experimenter of the 1980 random bentwaters UFO Incident John burrow and Emmy award-winning investigator journalist Linda Molton how and now leading off the program here's Linda Molton how 10 years ago in 2005 a book was released entitled hunt for the skin walker the book was written by biochemist col kellerer PhD and George knp multiple Emmy award-winning investigative reporter at KV the CBS affiliate in Los Vegas their book is about a ranch in northeastern Utah 150 Mi southeast of Salt Lake City in 1994 Terry Sherman his wife Gwen and their children moved onto a 48 acre ranch a few miles south of Fort duain soon they discovered mysterious circles in their pasture grass and missing and mutilated cattle then came box shaped UFOs emitting what looked like laser beams other mysterious lights Bigfoot Shadow creatures even a wolf that could not be shot and killed that's why skin walker is in the book title and why it came to be known as the skin walker Ranch skin walker is what the Navajo and other American Indian tribes call otherworldly beings that can shape shift take the form of many different matter bodies while tricking humans into thinking they are powerful Earth creatures the persistent skin walker phenomena on the ranch became a seven-year long scientific investigation from 1996 to 2003 by Robert Bigelow's National Institute of Discovery Science known as nids that is now closed down that Skinwalker phenomena opens the book with a light blue wiled wolf that walked calmly towards the family even allowed the humans to pet its fur right before the big wolf attacked a nearby calf Terry Sherman shot straight into the wolf's chest and stomach with a 357 Magnum to his shock quote the huge Beast stood about 10 feet away but displayed no signs of discomfort after being shot four times at Point Blank Range close quote Terry Sherman then got his 30 out6 rifle and shot the wolf quote the rifle bullet ripped through the animal in a sizable chunk of Flesh detached from the exit wound but the wolf made no sound and did not bleed the wolf slowly ran away leaving deep tracks in muddy ground until the tracks stopped abruptly it was as if the big wolf had vanished Into Thin Air close quote on a July 24th 2015 web radio broadcast of bigger picture with Ron James George nap emphasized

that serious scientists tried to study that Skinwalker Ranch phenomena but they kept feeling like they were the ones under observation and manipulated by the alien intelligence these are legitimate PhD level scientists who have no preconceptions about what was going on there they just studied it because they wanted to find out and they had these experiences themselves they saw these things creatures UFOs mutilations that's the strangest part of the whole thing it's clearly not coyotes Bobcats aren't doing this something is using surgical Precision Instruments metallic instruments the nids team on the Utah Ranch proved that they did necropsies on these animals a couple of them and it's clear that heavy instruments were used to cut through the Flesh and then small instruments metallic instruments cut the Flesh and smash the bones somebody did it in broad daylight somebody did it without making a sound without leaving prints strip the flesh 75 pounds of meat in a couple of minutes from an otherwise healthy calf in broad daylight with people out there standing next to it this suggests a paranormal sort of an explanation at Skinwalker Ranch it seemed like that is a location where everything is happening at once and it's almost as if the phenomena is saying all of this is related somehow we the idea that maybe there are other dimensions that there are intelligences that can interact with us that can come into our reality and leave at will they can see us they can hear us they monitor us on a regular basis but we can't see them Terry Sherman his family and the scientists all felt that the intelligence behind the highly strange events on the ranch was interacting with them reacting to them and manipulating their human Minds manipulation of human Minds by specific frequencies of nonionizing radiation emitted from unidentified aerial phenomena is what we've talked about in phenomena radio the past two weeks we quoted from the UK Ministry of Defense unidentified aerial phenomena scientific and technical report and it states that the UAP radiation effects on humans are quote quick acting and follow the event there is little or no recall of events as a Continuum in short the witness often reports an apparent gaps or lost time often not accounting for up to several hours it is described as though the exposure causes a temporary memory eraser it would seem that this effect can occur when close to a UAP or UFO either Outdoors or indoors this causes the brain to interact in an unusual way with the Imagination Library causing reports of visual activity which are not in fact a true representation of the facts close quote so what exactly was that wolf with the pale blue eyes that took so many bullets without blood or pain that wolf left deep tracks in the muddy ground until they stopped as if the wolf had suddenly disappeared from this matter World col kellerer and George NEP ended their Skinwalker Ranch book with insights scientists such as Quantum physicist Michio Kaku at New York University in Manhattan who says quote we physicists no longer believe in a single Universe we physicists believe in a Multiverse that resembles the boiling of water water boils when tiny particles or bubbles form which then begin to rapidly expand if our universe is a bubble in a boiling water then perhaps big bangs happen all the time close quote and MIT cosmologist Max tegmark follows up with quote scientists have discussed as many as four distinct types of parallel universes the key question is not whether the Multiverse exists but rather how many levels does it have close quote and are we dealing with other dimensional entities that can pop back and forth between universes in Dimensions or extraterrestrial biological entities that are organic life forms in this universe but more advanced than humans after the mysterious RAF bwat Woodbridge phenomena of December 1980 that has haunted phenomenon Radio House John buroughs for 35 years the former deputy base commander Lieutenant Colonel Charles halt said in a June 25th 2009 press

release quote I wish to make it perfectly clear that the UFOs that I saw were structured machines moving under intelligent control and operating beyond the realm of anything I have ever seen before or since I believe the objects that I saw at Close Quarter were extraterrestrial in origin and that the security services of both the United States and England were and have been complicit in trying to subvert the significance of what occurred at Rendlesham by use of well practiced methods of disinformation close quote after this brief commercial break Emmy award-winning investigative reporter George Knapp from KV in Las Vegas will join phenomenon radio host John Burrows and me to discuss the UK and Utah phenomena that provoke questions about time travelers intersecting timelines other dimensions multiple and parallel universes wormhole shortcuts through the cosmos and our human confusion about what are they and why are they here and can the government stop lying and tell us all the truth about an alien presence that persists on planet Earth to find more on the show visit phenomenonradio.com and earthfiles.com and find us and follow us on Facebook and Twitter we'll be right back with tonight's very special guest George DB right after these short messages stay with us hi race Hobs here with kg you know all of this technology today was supposed to make our lives easier but if you ask me it hasn't just the opposite in fact absolutely it contributes to stress and fatigue do you feel tired all the time well let me tell you about our new sponsor power vites power vites is a complete multi multivitamin mineral formula designed to naturally boost your energy this multivitamin goes right to work fast it maximizes absorption due to its unique acidophilus base this is not a multinational pharmaceutical the Green Turtle Bay vitamin company has been producing power vites right here in America for over 20 years they are nutritionists making the world better one customer at a time they produce high quality products in small fresh potent batches and ship directly to you to order click on their Banner on the kg website or visit energywave.com be sure to put kg radio in the referral box that gives us credit and U vitamins increase your energy with power vites for a little ride now you can share the topics that drive the discussions of your favorite talk shows with talk stream lives topic driven talk radio we got to talk let take a drive list and promote realtime talk radio topics or post the topics that you want to hear hot topics are tweeted and retweeted and includes simple click to listen audio links the future of talk radio is topic driven talk radio That's What I Call Real Drive available now at talkstreamlive.com always on the edge of the hottest alternative talk yes there had been crash retrievals of UFOs and we have to really hunt we have to research we have to do our work really well always has been always will be kg the planet welcome back to phenomenon radio right here on kgo.com and here's John Burrows thank you race George first of all I'd like to start out by saying thanks for taking some time out of your busy schedule to come on with us tonight good to be here John and Linda I'd like to start with when we've talked about the ranch you talk about guys you call them you scientists with phds I'd like you to start out by maybe going in a little bit about who these guys were what their backgrounds were what Mr Bigalow was looking for when he hired these guys and put them on their RS and after their seven-year investigation what conclusions they came up with uh Bob Bigalow has probably spent more money on the study of UFOs in the Paranormal than any person in the history of the world I mean it's millions of dollars that he would uh dole out to uh people he considered to be reputable researchers to fund particular projects sometimes he offered money to the UFO organizations I think he offered a big pile of money if they could somehow learn to get along uh because he's interested I mean his it it really doesn't extend much

beyond that he has an ongoing interest he's had some experiences in his life and his family's life and he was always wanted curious about what the Ultimate answers were so he was unsatisfied with the work that was being done with the main UFO organizations private researchers and U so he tried to fund his own and he set up something called the National Institute for Discovery Science he recruited top level PhD folks who had exhibited an interest in these kinds of topics not just UFOs but related subjects uh exotic uh topics things that uh may or may not go together but uh people with open minds who were willing to follow the evidence wherever it leads so he put together a worldclass science Advisory board that advise him on how to go about this kind of research he also had for a Time rapid response team that would jump on a plane uh travel to this state or that state whenever they get a report about a rash of cattle mutilations or a UFO flap and they'd be boots on the ground to try to investigate it he tried to put together a massive database of his own so that he could get answers so when the story started filtering in about this Ranch in Utah where a whole bunch of strange stuff had happened it was a little tiny article in the paper that Terry Sherman the Rancher uh had reach out to a local reporter in the belief that all these strange things that were happening on his Ranch might be the result of the government that they were trying to drive him off his property so he figured well if I get some publicity maybe they'll stop it so he allowed a story to be written about a tiny little sliver of the strange stuff that had happened on this property the the story that that made the paper that first one was uh something had slipped into the ranch there's only one Road in one road out and it goes right by the house where he and his family lived uh anybody comes into the property they would see him but somebody came into the property and use like a giant cookie cutter to take huge chunks of soil hundreds and hundreds of pounds of soil in these intricate designs out of the ground and uh how they they'd need heavy equipment they'd need some some cranes I don't know how they would do it and certainly not don't know how they would do it without him noticing it but they did it so he allowed a picture to be taken the story was picked up by the associate of press Bob Bigalow read it and flew up to meet him and uh and then that's when he heard this Litany of stories that had not been made public and it weren't made public until we did the book years later about all the strange activity that had gone on there and Bigalow talked him into selling the property by that point the Sherman family had been on the ranch for 20 months and they were messed up I mean this thing really took a toll on them not only financially by destroying so many of their prized and valuable animals but just mentally wore them down when the nids team arrived red on the ranch the Shermans Terry his wife and his two kids were all sleeping in one room on the floor at night for safety because this thing had scared the heck out of them in so many different ways it played with their minds had really made them question reality Bigalow bought the property he talked sh Terry Sherman into staying on strangely enough as the ranch manager the family moved so they they they didn't really know what they had but they entered it uh with an open mind as good scientist should do hey let's get to the bottom of this and figure it out and they started looking for prosaic explanations they did uh they they searched for Gravity anomalies they did a survey of all the plant and animal life on the property thinking maybe maybe it's something a psychoactive plants that are causing hallucinations they interviewed neighbors they started interviewing towns people they tried to talk to the tribe and extended a further and further net out and the more they talk to people the stranger the story got because they learned learned that strange things have been going on in the uent Basin for as long as humans had lived there back to the

time when the first Spanish explorers came through as long as Native Americans had been there this particular property that Linda described the 480 acres is completely surrounded by the the Ute reservation the UA the or reservation and um and the UTS strangely enough tell their members don't go on this Ranch they said it's in the path of the skin walker and when the first time I heard that that phrase I kind of got a chill the the hair on my arm raised up I said wait what skin walker because and I although I had been privy to the reports that Bigalow had been filing for a couple of years I was sworn to secrecy I'd never heard that term and I don't think they had either but the the guy who told it to us said yeah the the youths believe this is where the skinwalker it's where he lives or hangs out or the path that he uses up on this Ridge so we don't go there it's so sort of like there's a curse on this land and um so anyway they started casting a wide net to try to figure it out I don't think they ever found out any answers which is I get a lot of complaints over the years about why all the secrecy it's because they you know what were they supposed to say nothing ever happened the same there were more than 140 incidents during the time that they were there that they investigated all of them were different nothing ever repeated they'd put a camera into an area where there'd been a lot of activity and the activity would move it always seemed to stay one step ahead of them in fact uh an interview I did with Bob the first interview he ever did on on a television camera uh we talked about the ranch and and he shared with me his belief that this was a display of some sort that in the end it was some kind of a display or performance that this intelligence that was operating there and there's no question it was is intelligent was uh sort of leading us down a path whether it was a learning curve or trying to tell us that all these different kind of phenom that we we have classified as paranormal are related in some way that reality itself is a much bigger more mysterious and more wondrous uh construct than we can imagine seemed to be suggesting that we need to start thinking out of the box and um and it certainly worked in in that regard but in terms of answers about what it is there aren't any and George I have uh in front of me a September 6th 2004 before uh this was a report that I did going back to an interview that I had done with Terry Sherman and that date was in June of 1996 it was recorded and uh it was then I think when artbell was doing coast and in that interview with Terry Sherman in June of 1996 he was talking to me about all of this phenomena that was happening on his ring anch because a friend of his had gotten in touch with me because I was doing coast and here is the part he was talking about one night where those orange lights that through his hunting scope he could see a spiral come over the orange lights four of them in something that seemed so huge that it might have been 900 feet wide but he could never see the shape of what contained these orange uh he said it could be holes could be Windows could be doors he never knew but he could see through the hunting scope spirals would come over the orange and it would go black and then it would spiral back and he could see inside of these holes and he went down closer into the pasture with his hunting scope and he could see two men and this is what he told me two men were arguing inside suddenly he thought that he could hear their voices and have the impression that some part of him was suddenly inside the craft briefly where the two men were arguing and he could see himself down on the ground as well below the craft as if he were in two places at once that's very common in the human abduction syndrome to hear that description and then he was back on the ground looking up through one of these lighted reddish orange holes where the two men were and he could hear telepathically in his head quote it would not do any good if we tried to explain to him because he would never understand what we are doing

here close quote and when Terry Sherman told me that that that was the closest that he'd ever gotten and the description one was a large humanoid the other falls into the category of what we might call either a tall thin blonde or some kind of non-human it made me wonder did you and any of the group in the seven-year research ever get any more details about different types being seen by the scientists by uh the Shermans by anyone on that ranch oh quite a few quite quite a few reports uh not only from the scientists who were there from the Sherman family that lived there from the neighbors who had seen this kind of stuff uh there's different categories there's the creature reports there was a one incident that happened with well the wolf I want to go back to the wolf for a second you told that that story Linda at the beginning of the program I should add that um after the nids folks came onto the property and heard that story from the Shermans they did a little sort of like a a photo lineup as as police might do with different kinds of wolves and they showed it to the family and all the family members picked out the one that looked most like the one that had appeared there with the the bulletproof qualities and the wolf that they picked was a Dire Wolf which went extinct about 10,000 years ago uh the fur that you mentioned that flew off of this Beast uh when the Rancher made his sixth and final shot uh when he came back from the the mud pit where this thing disappeared Into Thin Air he picked it up I I I suppose if he had held on to that sample uh we'd have some more answers now but he didn't I mean he's not an investigator that was what happened on the first day that the family moved on to the property but he said that that fur that flesh smelled like rotten meat as if it had been out in the uh out in the in the Sun for a couple of weeks or at least days there were other creatures that were seen uh both before during and after uh the nids team was there one that looked like a huge muscular hyena with a big furry tail that was slashing at the hubs of the horses when the Rancher and his wife came back from town he jumps out yells at it and it runs away up towards Skinwalker Ridge and jumps and and poof just goes like Into Thin Air goes away the H's Hooves uh it legs were scratched up as if this thing had been playing with it there was a creature after a very dramatic calf mutilation that happened in broad daylight that you made reference to in the introduction the Rancher and his wife uh are are tagging the ears of newborn calvs the first one they come to is about 50 yards away from the ranch house and they go on about the uh uh on the pasture they're they're another hundred yards away or so and they hear the the mother cow making a whole bunch of noise they look back and she's dragging her leg and going around in circles her eyes bugging out they rush back over and they see that the calf that they had just tagged a short time before is completely stripped of Flesh uh completely stripped uh it's it's one of its legs pulled out and thrown almost in ritualistic fashion no blood on the ground just nothing left there but skin and phone they did some analysis they had a team come in and and uh took samples send it to Independent labs and determined that whatever had done this in broad daylight right there with the Rancher and his wife in the pasture had uh used very sharp instruments one was a a heavy machete like instrument the other like a scalpel and they had done it in broad daylight and were undetected now that night the nids team is on the ranch they're all on high alert everybody is the dogs on the property are hiding they hear something Out Among the the C cows on the pasture the Rancher grabs his gun goes jumps in his truck he's determined not to lose another cow and he goes barreling across the pasture jumps out of his truck shines his light on this tree he sees a creature it's almost like a big bear a big round black bear at the bottom of the tree and then up in the tree itself are gigantic reptilian eyes he shoots at the thing at

the bottom of the tree and it goes poof it disappears he hits it he shoots at the thing in in the tree the eyes and it whatever it was it fell out and there's a there's a pile of snow as it happened in the winter time uh or or while there was still snow on the ground and this thing whatever it was left a track in the snow and it say they looked at it later they analyzed that it's like a big Raptor like a dinosaur so this thing took tuck off into the brush Terry Sherman goes after it the nids guys in another vehicle come up behind him and they go after it they can never find it there were other creatures uh there were two creatures we colum and I when we were working on the book decided that we were not going to hold anything back uh that we're going to tell the whole story as we knew it at that time the only thing that we debated about is this story these uh whe because it sounds so Preposterous at the time at least it sounded Preposterous since then a lot of other reports have come forward which sound very similar but uh Native American police officers two guys on patrol right at the dirt road that leads into the ranch they come around the corner and and there's these two uh figures standing right there smoking cigarettes they had they were wearing trench coats smoking cigarettes had their back to the headlights where these these cops decided to stop shine their light on them and they get out they ask these guys what they're doing the two guys in the trench coats turn around and they're dogs they're face they're dogs smoking cigarettes and uh the cops look at each other they look back and poof the guys are gone they walked over they found the cigarette still burning on the ground but the guys had vanished right before their eyes we we debated about whether to include that story because people would say it's ridiculous but now there have been books about dog B sightings all over the place so yeah there were all kinds of creatures that were seen on the ranch and include maybe the most dramatic incident happened when Dr kellerer and a fellow PhD were walking the property with dogs they used dogs as sort of Bio sensors One Night in the middle of Homestead two other guys are up on the skinwalker Ridge with uh binoculars and infrared uh sensors looking down on where these guys are walking across the pasture the guys up top talked to the guys down below and they said hey there's something you're coming up on something it looks like a big fuzzy snowball that's glowing and it's floating off the ground we can see it so these guys on the ground colum and the other guy they start seeing it and this this fuzzy snowball that's just floating there in the air starts uh to expand and instead of a big ball it becomes sort of a tunnel and after a couple of minutes something started crawling through the tunnel and they're watching it the guys up top are are saying hey are you seeing this they're getting really nervous this thing wriggles through the tunnel as if it's coming from another world another reality it wriggles all the way through stands up it's like 8 feet tall humanoid figure completely dark no features no facial features or anything as it stands up this thing that had been a tunnel collapses back onto a ball and eventually disappears and the creature whatever it was starts running up toward the skinwalker Ridge well the guys who were up there panicked they said we're getting the hell out of here so they R rushed down the other way and um that that was a close encounter with something they also had encounters with something that was invisible there were many times on the property that the Rancher would report that something was walking in between his cattle it would scatter the herds uh sometimes it would walk through water on the property and you could hear it you could see the water mov you could hear the water dripping off of whatever it was when it got out of the water but it was invisible so there was a there was a whole plethora of strange creature sightings on the property and and you know what there's no telling what these things really

look like it it took different appearances different forms at different times to different people and U perhaps it it could take different forms like a skinwalker perhaps it could manipulate Minds uh to make it look like in our brains it look like something else or perhaps he could do both in George it seems to me this goes a bit to the heart of both the parallel with RAF bentwaters and uh the Skinwalker Ranch phenomena in this regard uh Jim penniston thought uh based on his experience December 26 1980 that they were dealing with Time Travelers who had some sort of a survival problem in your chapter in the book called The Window there is this description that uh we're talking about the Sherman Ranch the homestead was the only vantage point from which this orange tunnel structure was perfectly visible it was like a three-dimensional orange tunnel that receded away from them meaning the house and the sides of the tunnel were perfectly camouflaged with the sky so from a side view an observer could see nothing at all the only perspective that a for Ed a good view into the interior of this bizarre orange tunnel was directly opposite the house and what I wonder is that in these phenomena that we are trying to understand that must be related to Technologies like the UAP scientific and technical report that John and I and others have been studying that if we are dealing with an advanced intelligence that has learned how how to use whether it's wormholes or technology of certain frequencies and radiations that can literally connect some part of the cosmos right to a spot on earth and can come and go for reasons that are still unknown the same kind of Technology would perhaps be what was used in RAF bentwaters well there are some distinct similarities as you mentioned Terry Sherman that's not the name we used in the book but we had our own reasons for that um the the Rancher had reported seeing this big orange hole in the sky and that's how he described it to to the nids guys as a hole in the sky he said that it was another sky on the other side that it was you know whatever the world was on the other side of this hole it it it would be Twilight where he was and blue sky in the afternoon where the wherever the other side was and an occasion he would see things flying in and out craft that would come in and out so it sure sounds like a portal to me that description of that creature that colum and others had seen wriggling through that uh that tunnel of light that certainly sounds like it's coming from from somewhere else ultimately that's sort of where we were left it seems like there was an intelligence that was operating that assumed different shapes and forms that could manipulate Minds could certainly affect the fear Center in human uh human brains and I can give you some examples of that it could interact with us enter our reality anytime it want do whatever it wanted manipulate space and time and and objects in ways that we don't understand and we can't do anything about it and that was a you know there were there were certain social dynamics on the ranch uh while the Rancher was there being terrorized this things seemed to feed off of fear it it kind of got a kick out of it it enjoyed seemingly toying with the the the family and messing with their heads when the needs guys got on the property and started setting up cameras and going out to actively seek this thing out the social dynamics changed it it played games for a while and there was a time when they thought they were going to make communication with that they actively attempted to communicate uh in some really creative experiments and then the thing got nasty and it it did a couple of very distinct and direct uh incidents that made it clear that it was unhappy that it didn't like being stalked and then it went underground altogether it just stopped happening as if it took its Marbles and went home and didn't like playing this game anymore and back to what uh Terry Sherman told me back in June of 1999 uh quoting again just to remind that the

two men he could hear them say but Terry Sherman knew when he talked to me it was in his mind he was hearing this telepathically quote it would not do any good if we tried to explain to him because he would never understand what we are doing quote close quote and in the RAF bwat side the idea that peniston uh in a from a hypnosis gained at least an insight he thought that what had come to randam was something that was time traveling because it had some kind of a survival problem and he used the term that it was collecting harvesting genetic material from our planet to use quote as Band-Aids 40,000 years in the future and that whole issue of time travel it provokes me to think as you describ that there might be a wolf that is 12,000 years old reptilians that might be millions of years old are we dealing with that tube that pipe that whatever you want to call it that was could be seen from the front of the Sherman's ranch house that was the time uh SpaceTime portal and that these beings were dealing with creatures that were crossing timelines in millions of years well I you know I I have to answer ask whether it could be both technological and natural some of the incidents that were reported on the the ranch seemed distinctly technological uh the Shermans had been seeing these balls of light these orbs blue or first it was white orbs that would pop around then it was these red orbs that seemed specifically designed to scare livestock and then the blue orbs that would fly around they look like a little bit bigger than a softball made out of glass with a bubbling blue liquid inside now if we've got some technology like that and we had it in the mid 90s I'd to know where it is because that would be kind of Handy to know how to make a ball of glass filled with blue liquid fly and and whenever these blue things would get near the family it triggered the pain the fear Center in their brains would just drive them to their knees and by that point they had been kind of used to being scared out there they were trying to get used to dealing with the strange phenomena uh but this thing was Way Beyond any kind of fear that that was natural so that seemed technological some of the other things that happens seemed technological they had an but but also just mean uh if if the Terry Sherman if if he heard it right it's absolutely correct that he wouldn't understand because nobody understands the the childish pranks that were played just out of meanness for example Sherman and his wife they had lost a bunch of livestock some just disappeared Into Thin Air some had been carved up in the kind of mutilations that you've been following and investigating for a long time Linda and he says to his wife as they're driving to town to buy groceries he saids look there's our four Bulls our four prized Bulls right there in the Corral big strong expensive animals if something happens to them we'll have to go under they drive to town they come back a half an hour later the Bulls are gone and they Panic they start jumping around looking all over how could they possibly get out in the middle of the Corral is this um this white uh metal trailer that he used as a storage shed for tools and other property there's only one door into it and it's it's secured by a big thick bail of wire the wire is still there the door hasn't been open but he figures what the heck I'll peek into this grate and and see if for some reason the Bulls are in here and sure enough there they were all four of these giant 2,000lb bowls crammed into this trailer there is no way you can spend all day at a forklift and you couldn't get one of those Bulls into that trailer without sedating them here is all four of them are crammed into the trailer like sardines when he yells to his wife hey I found them they're in here the Bulls wake up as if out of a trance and start kicking the sides of this trailer knocked it out and then they got out when the needs guys got to the property they were had been gone back to Las Vegas for the weekend they fly back after that incident and start investigating they found that all the uh the metal grates of the the the metal bars of

this Corral where the Bulls had disappeared had been magnetized that's a technology at the same time that we can point to incidents like that where there is technology involved you have to wonder if there also is some sort of a natural uh portal or some kind of an opening to another reality that we don't quite understand uh because all kinds of things would pop up on the ranch that just didn't make any sense different animals like birds uh these red tropical birds that would appear out of nowhere that just didn't belong there they'd never been seen there they looked like they belong at home in the Amazon jungle uh or there would be you know flocks of uh flocks of geese that would fly over the property you'd see them over the ranch house and Bam somewhere right over the ranch house they'd run into some invisible something invisible that would scatter them all over the place like a big invisible wall of some sort uh there were other creatures that came in and out um that had seemingly had nothing to do with the intelligence that was torturing and tormenting the the ranch family and playing with the minds of the nids guys it was almost like they incidentally ended up on the property uh so you know we were end we ended up with no answers uh it's it's um it's it's frustrating to ultimately say that science tried to investigate the Paranormal and got its butt kick but that's what happened and this whole issue of magnetic field focus and the impacts that it might have on the environment we all know about the Philadelphia Experiment is controversial as it is but I have talked with a person who had firsthand Knowledge from somebody in the Pentagon that one of the men on a ship was ended up embedded in a brick wall in Italy based on what we were doing with an experimentation of magnetic fields back then in the 30s on that ship and in uh RAF bwat rendlesham when John and I were there working with Ancient Aliens in production uh one of the women in the town had heard that we were there and I got to talk with her and she her story was that the night between the December 26th and 28th that she had firsthand experience about this site in the forest it's a long story but it led to her hearing from some workmen who asked what happened to the house that was on a specific Road and she said she went and drove herself and the house had disappeared after the December 26 uh 26 to 28th phenomena John can you share with George a little bit more about what you have learned about that and in the context of this whole issue of what kind of Technologies are we dealing with well I mean she was taken out in the force by Colonel Hall to look at the area and he was trying to understand through another lady who had a scientific background what they could have been dealing with the fact that the house disappeared during that time frame and she had to signed paperwork saying I believe that the house was was never there in the first place is interesting um that area was full of you know technology that was being worked on in the early phases Radars and everything else but there's also been a strong presence from way back before incidents going forward to the day of something being present so I mean in a lot of ways it does sound like you know what you guys were dealing with up at Skinwalker and I'd like to follow up with the question because we don't really know who got called in out to investigate this afterwards there was a team brought in but it seems like you can't really go into the names of the people that did this investigation but could you at least go into some of their backgrounds and why they came up there and seven years is a long time they had to come up with some kind of conclusions or some kind of ideas of what they were seeing and what it could possibly be did they not they did not they didn't and I know I you know I say that people say oh come on you're holding the back but they don't I mean it was one of the reasons they kept a lid on it is because they they had every intention of eventually publishing it as nids put most of its stuff on its website

back in those days and they had every intention of figuring it out and getting to the bottom of it and making the results public but what what would they publish where would they publish it that nothing ever repeated nothing was ever the same so they were really mystified about it the the science board I think some of the names have been made public so I'm not giving anything away here jacqu valet Dr jacqu valet was one of them Dr Hal put off was another uh Dr kit green uh was another uh and colum kellerer Dr Eric Davis a physicist U they had several other people who have uh worked for intelligence agencies other government agencies universities people who have sort of put their lives their professional lives on the line by expressing an interest in these topics I know because some of them have contacted uh or contracts at one point or another with CIA or other intelligence folks it already raises a flag of Suspicion aha it's some kind of a big uh disinformation plot uh it it couldn't be anything further from the truth these are people who while they were working for the government came across things that piqued their interest they saw evidence that something was going on that people somewhere understood this a lot better than we do and they tried to poke around and find out more about it and then as civilians they decided to put their considerable brain power to work in trying to figure it out and they didn't figure it out they didn't okay did they when you said they tried to communicate with it can you go into some of the examples of what they did what kind of equipment they used and did anything come from it yeah though at one point it was something pretty similar they they would put things out and the phenomena would manipulate uh physical objects they'd put it out in a very obvious sort of a display to see if uh they could get a reaction and they did um several times different kinds of reactions where they this thing would move things around so they tried blocks they tried to see if it they would it would communicate through using an alphabet and that that didn't work I I think there were other attempts to communicate with it uh that I wasn't privy to but that was the that was the one I know for sure that they tried that didn't go anywhere uh they would you know they would commune with it they'd sit out there were certain things that they would do that could be done that would get it riled up uh in fact the first time I visited they they shared that with me one of the reasons I was allowed to come on to the property after hearing about it for so long and bugging about it is because the phenomena had gone underground and they were hoping that just my inherent weird disquotient might uh come on the property and stir things back up so when I got there the first time first time I visited we built the fire out on the property we danced around and made a bunch of Noise We got an earth mover out that was supposed to be the thing that really got things going is to to dig uh because the Terry Sherman when he bought the property one of the conditions in the in the deed was that he wasn't allowed to dig unless he got permission first which he found odd and quaint and he went along with it not thinking he would it would amount to much of anything but sure enough when you dig uh things things would happen so we dug it all up and then they took me and put me on a chair in the middle uh where that uh that tunnel of light had been and where other things had happened and cattle had been uh mutilated they put me on a chair in the dark of night and left me there and and put a couple sensors on me and wanted to see if something came and got me nothing did um and I would like to tell you that I was you know Brave and I wasn't scared at all but I you know I was thinking sitting there thinking to myself well look I'm kind of hoping that I see some UFOs and it'd be great if some of these orbs would pop up but I wasn't crazy about seeing one of the Predator type creatures that had been reported coming out and scaring the be Jesus out of a visitor to the ranch not long

before I was there um but the only thing that came and got me were mosquitoes these guys wanted to know what what was going on on the ranch they devoted seven years of their lives to it they visited the property Bigalow spent millions of dollars on that I mean it's expensive and tried to figure it out and did not get any answers uh he did in the end as I said to you before he figured this was some kind of display they're trying to teach us something we just haven't figured out what it is they're trying to teach us he allowed me to write about it primarily because he wanted to see if there were other hotpots that by publicizing what had happened on the ranch we might get leads to other hotpots where he could redirect his scientific team and see if they could put him into a a different property where similar things had happened and see if they could take a different approach you know maybe something less technological you know you talk to Bob these days and ask him would you do it differently and he said maybe we would and the science Advisory Board while all this was going on had intense debates about the proper approach uh is it a good idea to bring in video cameras and put them on Telephone polls and record it 24 hours a day or to have all kinds of sensor equipment on the property to to come in like Gang Busters with all kinds of scientific and Technical gear all of which was styled all of which uh would cease functioning at a key time and the answer is maybe they should have done it differently maybe something a low Tech approach maybe with Shaman or psychics or remote viewers something of that sort if they had a chance to do it again I think they might Pro might try something like that we did find out I'm sorry we did find out after the book came out that there were other places like that nothing quite as as distinct as the activity on the ranch as as multifaceted but other other places in the uh North America that are similar did was it ever brought up and I'm curious because you know they try to communicate they uh they tried to film it and everything else did was there ever a discussion to bring in people that may have already had an interaction with them before uh like uh like abductees yeah George there was that incident with the man who came to meditate and what happened was astounding can you share that yeah that was sort of what I was referencing that the place where they put me on the chair is is where this guy had his incident uh shortly before the the nids team got in involved this word started filtering out about the ranch and somehow this guy heard about it he he showed up at the ranch property one day and wanted to come on on he said he told the Rancher uh that he had been driven there by some force that told him he had to come on the property and meditate he's a great big guy looked like Grizzly Adams big beard barrel chest and he kept asking the Rancher who said no and all right fine get in our truck we'll take you out there you can meditate for a couple of minutes but only a couple of minutes so they get him in the truck they drive him out to the middle Homestead which is the spot where uh my um chair was set and he uh puts his face to the sky and opens his uh arms and he's chanting for a couple of minutes and the Rancher and his son are leaning on the pickup looking at him and kind of chuckling to themselves and suddenly they hear a cowbell noise over in the brush they hear this cowbell noise well it the guy pays know attention to it as he's meditating but they did because they don't have any cowbells on their on their livestock this thing gets a little bit louder and then they see something moving through the brush something big it was kind of like in the movie Predator a camouflage opaque creature moving rapidly through the brush and they're just about to warn the guy hey this thing is coming out of here just about to say something it comes out of the brush right up to where this guy's got his eyes closed and it Roars this lion type Roar you could have heard at two miles away Terry Sherman had had

estimated and this guy freaks out his eyes open he flies backward falls on the ground and this thing whatever it was goes back into the brush and disappears The Rancher goes rushing over to him uh the guy's terrified he grabs on to Terry Sherman Won't Let Go Terry Sherman had to I think physically threaten him look you got to let go of me or else and then they they put him back in the truck drove him back to the front gate let him go and he's screaming at him that the devil was here this this is cursed it's the devil you know we he have heard that a lot since the book came out that it's the devil that it's sat satanic that it's demons I can't tell them no I I don't know we we don't know what the what the answer is um the idea that there should be abductees yeah that I think it has been discussed but I don't think it's ever been done I also can tell you that they they did do some attempts to get remote viewers that Joe mcmonagle is one of the guy who took a look at the ranch he identified a particular section of the property that he had a really a bad Vibe about he didn't know exactly why but something was underground we had another team I had asked a team Angela Thompson and her remote viewing team to take a look at it as an exercise I didn't tell them much about what it was we did follow the remote viewing protocols and they came back several of them saw underground facilities they they were they're sensitiv they looked at it they saw military men underground with banks of of equipment looking into monitors they saw Sharpshooters looking through uh scopes at the property uh and there's no question there was military interest during the time the nids guys were there they would fly over in helicopters they'd see them in trucks um I'm sure that a lot of the communications was monitored after it came clear that they were on to something interesting and I'm I'm also pretty sure although I don't want to speak out of turn that there's been some interest in that level since the study ended but at a much higher level but uh no one has the answers to that I think your idea about having sensitives on there is is something that has Merit but it wasn't tried to my knowledge during the seven years that nid was nids was there and George uh the Mr Sherman he said that later on when they saw the movie Predator with Arnold Schwarzenegger that he and his son they both said that's what we saw when that meditator was here and I have had very similar descriptions of the Predator phenomena from men who have served in Vietnam and when we come back after this break I would like to ask you if you and any of the scientists ever discussed terahertz frequencies okay you're listening to phenomenon radio with John Burl Linda Molton how and tonight's very special guest George nap we'll be right back to kickoff hour two right after these brief messages stay with us hey everybody what's up Jimmy Church of Fade to Black and check this out the 2015 muon Symposium will be held this September 24th through the 27th in beautiful downtown Irvine California expanding euphology opening new doors in Academia industry and media Former Defense Minister of Canada Paul helier will be there in person former CNN news anchor Cheryl Jones TV news journalist haime musan and mufon's chief photo analyst Mark deantonio they're just a few of the growing list of names for the 2015 event it's September 24th through the 27th at the beautiful Hotel Irvine get your tickets today at muons symposium. that's muons symposium. did you know that there is another way to listen to All of the Great UFO paranormal talk radio on Kg while on the go well the kg has partnered with talk stream live to bring you a call to listen feature from any phone simply dial 60556 24206 on your cell phone no smartphone apps or Internet needed no extra cost if you have unlimited minutes add the number to your contacts and dial handsfree listen to the kg from any phone anywhere anytime just dial 60556 2 4206 that's 605 562 4206 making it even easier to get the talk radio you want from talk stream live

and your kg digital broadcast station you're listening to the kg digital broadcasting station vanir in Arkansas Sarasota Florida drew the geek here webmas at kgo.com I just wanted to let you know that all the kgra show Pages have been updated all paid supporters of the kgra can now find the most recent archives at the bottom of the show page if you're not logged in you can log in right there and gain immediate access keep your eye out for more premium content exclusive to paid members if you don't have a membership head on over to kgr radio.com members and pick one up thanks to everyone for your continued support from all of us at kgo.com make your next family Barbecue a special one by adding a bottle of Chief Bradford's Firehouse barbecue sauce to the table this sweet and tangy sauce with a touch of heat has been making food taste great since 1949 this isn't just a dipping sauce folks no you can cook with it marinade with it heck you can even eat it straight off the spoon visit the website at Chief Bradford's barbeque.com to purchase your bottle that's Chief Bradfords bbq.com now go and fire up those grills and get that smoke rolling you read about UFOs strange creatures and ghosts you watch videos about them do you know how to investigate them chce ketky does for 20 years she's been Indiana Jones and Laura Croft rolled into one the real Hunter of Bigfoot ghosts and UFOs she goes everywhere from remote Woods to ghost infested buildings to the highlands of South America hunting down strange things in our world now she's written a book to show you how it's done co-authored with UFO researcher Richard Dolan Chase lays it out how to prepare what to bring interviewing Witnesses doing a stake out and handling evidence and documenting it the right way get admissible the field manual for investigating UFOs Paranormal Activity and strange creatures learn more at richarddolan press.com also available on Kindle live alternative Talk Radio in over 125 countries across Mother Earth kgo.com welcome back to phenomenon radio with Linda Molton h John Burrows and tonight's very special guest George nav to find out more on the show visit phenomenon radio.com and earthfiles.com and there you'll find all you need to know about past shows and shows that are up and coming and with that we're back to hour two with the program and I give you John Burrows thanks race when we went to the break Linda wanted to do a followup question go ahead Linda thanks John when you you read George the 460 page UK Once Upon a Time restricted report that was unclassified very quietly and and not for the public knowing in 2006 and that John and I and a few others got a copy of this uh in the last two or three years related to John having the heart problem having to have open heart surgery in order to survive uh having uh some damage and I and all of that coming because somebody in we'll call it behind the Matrix knew about the unidentified aerial phenomena what they call nonionizing radiation that as one of the titles in this huge UAP report says this radiation this nonionizing radiation has mental effects on humans and it details how having to do with being able to manipulate Minds so that humans see things that aren't there or see things hear things have missing time one of the more interesting things about all of this scientific and technical report is that there is no specific definition of exactly what frequencies beyond the fact that John Burrows has been given some information that this unidentified aerial phenomena radiation described in this huge report is in the terahertz range now when you go to an electromagnetic spectrum and I've got one in front of me and you come up from radio waves to microwaves and you get to infrared next as you keep going up out of ionizing to ionizing radiation which gets into the ultraviolet and x-rays in gamma and that's really dangerous because that's where the radiation can strip off electrons from molecules in the nonionizing radiation it can jiggle atoms and molecules but it can't strip off

the electrons and create ions so now in that category of nonionizing when you get right to the very uh highest end on infrared right next to microwave this is the terahertz band and the more I have done research about terahertz the more I am finding scientists writing about it and addressing this could terahertz be used to wirelessly transfer huge files in the blink of an eye detect bombs poison gas clouds concealed weapons from a far distance peer through walls in other words something out of sci-fi where we could begin to look through walls and buildings and see everything from the outside with what they are calling t-ray Vision you can do all of this with terahertz technology if we could understand it if we could control it and that is the mystery and the surprise that the more I have studied the more I find that this is truly a radiation that quote unquote does have some uniquely attractive qualities but so much of it cannot be controlled in all of the work in those seven years on the Sherman Ranch did you ever hear any of the physicist such as Eric Davis and H put off and kit and others did they talk about terahertz radiation I I should uh back up just a step and describe my role with these guys because Bob Bigalow and I have been friends for a long time so he would confide things in me he would trust me with information he allowed me to interact with his staff with colum with John Alexander Eric Davis and others but I was only allowed into the science Advisory board meetings twice that I can remember I made a presentation with them to him one time and sat in on part of another and before CU not everyone in there trusted me I mean it was more like you know some of them were academics they had reputations to consider they didn't want their names out there were two astronauts there was a US senator there were people who did not want to be associated with this stuff in public so there were limits to what I I could have access to I don't remember ever hearing that uh discussed uh specifically by by that term but I can tell you that games were played that something along those lines that kind of Technology was employed at the ranch there were uh radiation detectors that were employed uh many times on the property and many times which failed gyroscopes which would fail cameras would fail whatever this thing was it was able to manipulate technology to shut it down when it wanted to uh there were things that were seen on the property only in the infrared spectrum that could not be seen with the human eye there were things that dogs could see that were right there in front of the um front of the researchers that they could not see themselves the animals that were with them were reacting uh there were things that came out of the trees in the form of a big black cloud that took over the brain of one of the physicists who was on the property spoke out of him using a different voice at one point so there were uh there were indications of different kinds of technology used that were uh employing something on different parts of that spectrum that you're discussing I'm not technical enough to to be able to describe it it but I I do know that the results of of something like that were detected many times by the team during those seven years don't you find it fascinating as long as you and I have been investigating various aspects of what we'll call the UAP UFO phenomena over the last two or three decades that there would be this huge report it implies a tremendous amount of Baseline information about exposure to frequencies that can manipulate human Minds even has measurements has scales and graphs about how far distant for example if you are 300 ft beyond the object that is emitting the UAP radiation then you might not be affected but from 300 ft to the object that is an unidentified aerial phenomena or UFO there are by distance as you get closer the amount of damage that can be done to tissue and manipulation of the brain increases isn't that amazing how far we've come with that kind of specific I mean that's really specific specific down to the yards somebody

had to have some real hard data to come up with that I I'm just thinking back to how far we've come when I started this in 1987 I mean it was like nuts and bolts saucers in the sky visitors from other planets mixed in with a little bit of disinformation and cover up uh conspiracy theories by the government and my first exposure to a much bigger wider world of uh more mysterious other realities was you as you were already working on this stuff looking at cattle mutilations but going far beyond that and you helped me um sort of change the whole Paradigm that I was chasing after and then Skinwalker Ranch sort of cemented cemented that but man we've come a long way where you got a government report that spells it out in that kind of specific detail that's released wow but and you would think George that this is confirmation that we have gone way past disclosure as even a question this is confirmation in this 460 page report and yet there is not human understanding of these frequencies and how they are applied in the technologies that they know that were dealing with with this unidentified aial phenomena well I'm with you on that I'm uh in in the same vein you know and all the the work that you have done and and others like you and and some of the work that I've done um you know we I've always suspected that somewhere there's a big Storehouse of information that someone understands this a lot better I'm and and clearly the report you're talking about indicates that but I'm still not convinced that anyone totally understands it and I'm not sure that we ever will maybe maybe it's beyond us maybe they gives us it's like the title of one of your books glimpses of other realities hoping that we get on a learning curve and get up to speed uh at some point but uh it's it sounds like it's going to be a long longterm process uh it sure is fun chasing it I know that well what is from everything that you've been exposed to at Area 51 Bob lozar the Sherman Ranch and very specific physical pieces of this phenomena what is your own perspective on the RAF bwat Woodbridge mystery from December 1980 well I mean I I can tell you what it isn't it wasn't the lighthouse um sure I mean you know it's it's amusing to see all the attempts to discredit that case to to shed light to muddy the waters all the contrary information and counter stories that get spliced in frankly the people who do this stuff who muddy The Waters who seow doubt are better at their job I think uh than we are Linda they they've had a lot of practice at it they've they've gotten good at it over the years on the way to cast doubt on a good case um uh like the the guy in Arizona the Snowflake Arizona yeah or the the guy who was Ed Walters down there in Gul Breeze who was seeing craft and taking amazing photos all those good cases find a way to be discredited bentwaters maybe the most important case of all time the best documented case in the minds of the public is still a big great big question mark it's has its adherence but clearly this was an intrusion by advanced technology uh Way Beyond anything that humans have from some other reality from the future From Another Dimension from another planet I don't know that we have uh enough information to answer it definitively but it was a non-human intelligence far into advance of anything that we have that intruded into our reality in a very physical way I don't think there's any question about it um I'm amazed that this report that you're talking about was released I'm amazed that it has such specific detail because it as you said it seems to be confirmation without actually calling it confirmation that's right and John has had experiences with blue lights that may or may not be exactly in the same category of what was happening on the Sherman Ranch those strange blue glowing lights but John I wonder because it seems so relevant right now could you explain what the impact of those blue lights have had on you since December 26th uh 1980 and why you even wanted them around you in the phenomenon radio banner I mean that's

what tonight was important and and and I hope people really stop and listen because I believe there's not probably as of now the information we have there's not a definitive answer does the government have a better idea I would say they probably do just based on the fact that they they they're not going to Share technology certain technology with people but ultimately a lot of these incidents instance including skin walker the blue orbs seem to play a part in all this and I was going to ask you George what what was the most defini I know different things happen there was different things all the time but how often were these blue lights or orbs involved in all this um maybe a dozen times a dozen different stories that I had heard that was a a specific distinct period I don't remember the nids guys ever seeing the the blue ones they saw the white ones and they saw the red ones but they the blue ones were seen by the Sherman family and I don't recall a a report from the the nids guys that they had seen any themselves so there was just a a period of a couple of months where they popped up as far as I can remember and John can you explain John what happened that you at least can remember from the hypnosis session well before I do that um you said that one of the physicist had an interaction with something and they actually spoke right yeah what exactly was he interacting with this thing uh was appeared to them as a big black cloud it was floating in the trees in that middle Homestead the same place where they stuck my chair and um the the two guys were walking along colum was one of them uh the other guy's at PhD and he's walking behind and they had dogs and all of a sudden the the dog stopped and started whimpering and hid behind him and this black cloud got really big in front of him and then the the second guy was frozen and he started speaking in a language I mean a voice that wasn't his it said something AFF of we're watching you you're not welcome here and that that same guy had residual effects for days after a couple of minutes he snapped out of it didn't remember what had happened but he had residual effects for days really bad dreams couldn't sleep something was there were lingering effects messing with his head did they check him out physically afterwards yeah but I I they I'm sure they did I know they did and I know that he's okay now but uh and that it's gone away it's not still with him but um I couldn't tell you what any medical reports said then I did not have access to that okay now my next question which will feed into maybe what Linda wants me to comment on different people when they were out in the forest over the three nights saw different things you know Jim said he saw a triangular object um there was clearly blue lights one of the individual was out there said he saw possibly something inside of the blue light that looked like an entity or something like that but the the thing that I remember was the big orange juice ball or orb or whatever you want to call it that had a hue around it and different colored lights including the predominant ones blue and white was there any one thing I know you said the blue lights up here but was there any one thing that occurred or happened to these people when they saw it that happened more than once and getting into that when when they looked at this when they looked at this did they ever think it had something to do with manipulation itself time manipulation or it was trying to make them think they saw something differently than what they were really seeing I can't think of an incident like that I I do know two specific incidences where the blue orbs appeared and the effects were the same there was one instance where it appeared over the head of a horse and the horse just went crazy just uh stampeding and just like a like it had been injected with drugs or something crazy C out of its mind the other time it happened was when it appeared over the Rancher and his wife and it drove them right to their knees with fear beyond anything that they could imagine uh there were other times

when the blue orbs were in the vicinity where they would hear voices coming out of the sky just voices out of nowhere um speaking in a language that they didn't understand sort of mocking them but that's that's as close as I can get did anything change shape like in other words they saw it as one thing at first and it changed into something something else oh I think there were incidents where uh somebody could see the two people looking at the same thing seeing different things uh you know even it's completely separate from the ranch but Lazar even described uh that kind of phenomena where uh saucers that were out at Papo's Lake he would say that you could be in one spot looking at it and not see anything and 5 feet away you're seeing a saucer floating above a dry lake bed there is there was manipulation of imagery at the property and as I said sometimes it was just gamesmanship it was just theatrical there was one case I haven't even talked about this um the Rancher was away from town he was at some cattle convention his wife comes up to the property she opens up the gate and as she's opening the gate and and going to get back in her car out comes a big wolf like the one that they had shot on the first day and it's accompanied by this gigantic oversized dog with a tiny head strange traveling companion Shep jumps back in her car races go to goes to the house jumps in and closes the drapes and locks the doors pretty soon she hears a noise and SE some lights out on the pasture right outside the ranch house she cracks open the window to look and see what's going on and a spaceship had landed right on the on the property there 25 yards or so from the house and it it had landed and it's a big it was almost like uh shaped like an office and there was a desk in the middle of it a big hole lights pouring out of this well lit interior room and a desk in the middle of it and after a minute or so this big Darth Vader type character walks up to the desk and sits down and looks right at her she closes the window and is terrified and in a while she calls her husband says you got to get home this thing is out here I'm I'm really worried he drives all night gets home the thing is gone it's gone in the morning but he goes out to look where it was there's indentations where a craft had been sitting in great big bootprints like a Darth Vader footprint left in in the property what is the purpose of that what what what is that other than theatrics other than a performance other than to scare people and get a reaction um you know so there was was all kinds of stuff that makes absolutely no sense that never happened a second time so if you're looking for a pattern from those uh blue orbs or or uh all I can give you is that they scared that crap out of people now when they scared the crap out of people when what way because you know there's different things you can feel like you're physically being assaulted or you can just feel like there's something there that you know could assault you so did they feel like they were something was done to them or did they just feel like something could be done to them something could be done to them the fear was beyond rational as I described it it made no sense and they didn't understand why they were so scared why they were shivering and on their knees but they were in all the time that they were there the 20 months that they persevered there was no physical harm to them that was the only thing that ever happened and I'm not sure if we even put this in the book but there were tiny scoop marks taken out of Terry and Gwen's hands in the same spot on the same night like the kind of scoop marks that some abductees report uh over the years but that was the only only physical harm that ever happened to them the only other harm was psychological and and they were as I described earlier they were messed up by the time the nids guys got there in uh your chapter orbs here just briefly uh John to address the depth of this uh hair trigger fear that these blue orbs cause uh Sherman watched uh in amazement as these near

bubbling incandescent blue fluid objects were moving around in front of him and his wife he could hear a faint crackling sound from the object like static electricity sometimes makes as he was watching this amazing spectacle of these blue glass-like objects moving in front the hair on the back of his neck Rose and they mean specifically this is not a figure of speech it Rose he could feel a wave of deep naked fear washing over him he felt paralyzed with the deepest most visceral fear that he had ever known it was overwhelming and it goes on it affects his wife and they end up she sinks to her knees on the ground he is so weak he feels as if he cannot move at all whether it was muscles that were being controlled from the outside and here's the important part it was like a switch had been abruptly thrown that uh George and John was also the description by John Keel when he was investigating the moth men and in his book about the moth men and I talked with John Keel about this before he died he was walking on a sidewalk it was in the town uh having to do with all of the moth men events that were happening he was walking on a on a sidewalk and his right leg go went forward just in a normal walk and he was suddenly hit with a bolt of adrenaline fear uh as if he had to go down to the ground and John Keel was shocked but in enough control he said he's stopped and then he went backwards because he was so used to looking at phenomena as being manipulative so then he walked backwards walked forwards the same exact place in the sidewalk as soon as he put his right leg forward he was hit with a bolt of adrenaline in fear and John told me that he did this half a dozen times demonstrating to himself this has to be technology this is some sort of a wall that is made to impact with the human mind and cause abject Terror uh I'll give you one other story about the blue meanies that I I called them um that I had forgotten about but it was uh the Rancher was on the phone it was one evening I think he was talking to Bigalow at the time and one of these blue orbs that appeared and his dogs he had these three big Tough Country dogs that were trying to snap at this thing and trying to catch it this blue orb would would just tantalizingly get close to him and then they'd jump up and try to get it and they'd move out of the the range of its jaws and it was leading them out across the pasture back in the direction of where the wolf had appeared from and the Rancher saying hey I something's going on here I think I better get off the phone and as he just tried to end the conversation the dog the three dogs and the blue orb disappeared into the brush and then he hears these shrieks these horrible noises from the animals and when he went to investigate I think it was he didn't go until the next morning he went to investigate and there were three greasy spots just couple of hairs was all that was left of these dogs this was technology I think it goes along with what Linda is saying it's technology of some sort and it seemed to be overly theatrical and meant to frighten people right and John can you share what you do remember from hypnosis about those blue lights I'd be happy to but we're do a break so when we come back I'll go into that and I'd like to go into conine a little bit further and with that we are just approaching the final segment of phenomenon radio here tonight with our very special guest George nap folks I want to invite you to join us in the live and interactive chat room at www.kgo.com chatroom and you can post questions and comments live and in real time and interact with all the other chatters I want to welcome you all and thank you all for being there tonight stay tuned folks for the thousands of Wounded Warriors returning from Battle Wounded Warrior Project has developed the Warriors to work program a career counseling service that helps Wounded Warriors translate their military experience to a civilian job these extraordinary men and women bring more than just teamwork and inspiration to the workplace they bring proven world-class job skills and to

ensure proper placement Wounded Warrior Project works with employers to find just the right job fit talented skilled and eager to get back to work you have the opportunity to hire a seasoned veteran contact Wounded Warrior Project at findwwup.org Welcome Home the brave make your next family Barbecue a special one by adding a bottle of Chief Bradford's Firehouse barbecue sauce to the table this sweet and tangy sauce with a touch of heat has been making food taste great since 1949 this isn't just a dipping sauce folks no you can cook with it marinade with it heck you can even eat it straight off the spoon visit the website at ChiefBradfordsbbs.com to purchase your bottle that's Chief Bradford's bbs.com now go and fire up those grills and get that smoke rolling Hello I'm Richard Dolan and I spend most of my time thinking about writing about and talking about UFOs yes I know it's a little different I'll grant you that but I feel like the luckiest guy in the world because I get to focus my life on something that has fascinated me for 20 years now and has not let go that's why I want to tell you about about something new I've written it's a fresh reformulation of the entire subject of UFOs everything the sightings the encounters the politics the coverup Ancient Aliens the bizarre science disclosure being critically minded and open-minded in today's world frankly everything that I know everything that I think is important everything that I feel is worthy that's why it's called UFOs for the 21st century mind a fresh guide to an ancient mystery it's 500 pages illust Illustrated it is everything that I could do visit my site at richardddolanpress.com and learn more Dre The Geek here webmaster at kgo.com I just wanted to let you know that all the kgra show Pages have been updated all paid supporters of the kgra can now find the most recent archives at the bottom of the show page if you're not logged in you can log in right there and gain immediate access keep your eye out for more premium content exclusive to paid members if you don't have a membership head on over to kgradio.com members and pick one up thanks to everyone for your continued support from all of us at kgo.com hey everybody this is Warren and Jason from the best vape shop in Ogden the vapor vault and this is Nate from tree M's only Vape Shop HPS powered by the vapor vault that's right Utah's best-selling E-liquid Dragon juice is now available in Treemont and we have everything a vapor needs from starter kits to full authentic custom mechanical mods also come try black dragon our brand new line of dripper juice made especially for our so join The Vaping Revolution at the vapor vault just west of wall by the Newgate Mall and at 17 North Treemont Street in Treemont you are UFO paranormal Powerhouse of live alternative talk radio kg the planet welcome back to phenomenon radio for the final segment your listening to kgo.com and I'm here with John burls Linda Molton our very special guest George knp John it's all yours George before I go into my hypnosis um I earlier on you talked about Bob Lazar in Area 51 and you talked about a couple different craft doing different things I take it that was our technology that we were working on no I don't think so Bob didn't think so he wasn't positive but what he had read in reports is that we got this from somewhere else and the way he described it was his job was to try to help him take it apart to figure out how it worked and how it could be replicated using Earth material so strong suggestion that it came from somewhere else it was ours because it was in our possession but it was not something that we had made okay so it wasn't something we had developed and we're working on it was some technology that we have gotten our hands on and and it through the the shape of a crafting or disc correct right when we go into Condyl Condyl some of the things that you guys were talking about before we went to break about indentations in the ground and stuff like that that is all in conine now the interesting thing about Condyl is the report's out but a lot of

it's still classified and to even go deeper into that a lot of it appears to be classified that it was stuff that was uh gleamed from um American intelligence so when you look at Condry and you looked at the um stuff that's still redacted you look at the fact that the mod now had to admit that they're still holding 18 files including policy files what what do you think I mean one of the things in Kine it clearly says there's a race by the different countries to get this technology um do you believe that's possibly why they're holding back what they're holding back from everybody I it's entirely possible I mean I I think it's probably the most likely explanation is that the technology is something want to keep to themselves figure out how it works figure out how to master it and uh and use it when the time comes thing is though we've we've had some of this stuff for a long time if the Witnesses are to be believed if documents are to be believed and they don't seem to be any um closer to any kind of disclosure or coming clean about it and if they're using this technology we we rarely get glimpses of that as well so you know I I say this to friends of mine who uh want disclosure for example they want the president to go on television and say yeah we've been lying to you anything short of the president announcing something on the even newscast or in a news conference and saying yeah we're lying we've got flying saucers aliens are here thank you a good night they're not going to you know anything less than that they're not going to settle for it that's not going to happen it's not going to happen it it would make no political sense for it to do it would ruin the presidency of whoever makes that kind of an announcement and and I'm not sure that that the president even has that kind of information my suspicion is that whatever technology exists has been taken out of the government sector they don't want people like Linda or I chasing around trying to use Freedom of Information Act to get access to information that's in government files it's been put in private hands or foreign hands or somebody these hands that uh that's far removed from prying eyes like journalists or Congress or whatever there's not going to be any disclosure for a variety of reasons but that doesn't mean there can't be confirmation and we can talk about that if you want sure I'd love to hear a little bit more about confirmation because uh Bob Bigalow went in that into that with you on your interview um he he believes or actually let let why don't you explain what he believes um as far as confirmation over disclosure well it was an amazing interview I mean he wanted to do it and he knew that I was going to ask and get into the whole disclosure uh discussion because it was a Hot Topic at the time as a Linda maybe you remember what the datee was was was a year or so ago that's right it was uh in I think June 13th some something like a year ago Bob came on we talked a little bit about his space program and and that effort and then we got into disclosure and he's he agrees that it's not going to happen somewhere along the line something happened to Bob though and he learned something now you recall when I when I first knew him and when Linda has known him he's a billionaire he's a man with considerable resources who marshaled those resources to try to get some answers to really big questions in the middle of that though he uh developed his own idea for a space program he's sunk uh about \$300 million into Bigalow Aerospace building these expandable space habitats he's become a key cog for for NASA everything that's going to happen in the privatization of space the commercial development of space now has to go through Bigalow which is a key place to be and I suspect he travels in circles uh that are different from what he used to travel in used to be he was a billionaire on the outside with a panel of experts trying to get some answers to things he suspected at some point I think he has stopped uh asking and I suspect it's because I don't want to speak for him but I suspect he has at least answered it in his mind so

in the course of this interview he said look disclosure is not going to happen but confirmation Trump's disclosure he thinks the information that is already in the public realm in the public Arena establishes confirmation that this is a non-human intelligence intervening in our world and that the evidence is overwhelming what more do we need uh and he thinks that the governments around the world know it and have accepted it even if they don't completely understand it that it's uh that the Holy Grail of finding the Roswell wreckage or something is not going to happen that it probably uh whatever technology exists is deep black and is not going to be released we need to get over it we need to get on to understanding what it is and how uh we interact with it as opposed to uh trying to find the hidden documents or the hangers that has the saucers or or anything along those lines and George there is the gigantic story uh behind the question what are the agendas positive negative how many different types because that's what comes up in the human abduction syndrome I don't think anybody knows for sure I think it's probably a mix don't you Linda I mean you get different kinds of reports different reactions from different people some abductees and contactees who are so blessed that they interacted with our space Brethren and whose lives are changed in a positive way they get psychic powers their ailments are healed they want to save Humanity it's a very positive experience others for whom it is a very dark experience they're abducted that specimens are taken there's some kind of a hybrid race being developed there's an agenda that is not shared with us it's cruel and and uh brusque treatment and and not friendly at all and it sends them into a funk that lasts the rest of their lives so it may be many several agendas not just one and it may be several different visitors from different places not just one and has Bob ever talked with you about any of that in relationship to it's already confirmed that we're not alone in the universe not that I can share I mean some stuff that he we have conversations that are private and I don't mean to be mysterious about that but I don't I don't want to go too far and um saying stuff that uh that I think I'm attributing to an radio interview as opposed to things that he confided in me so I nothing comes to mind that I can share at this point I don't think that Bob really knows the answer to that one uh I can say that that much but no question that we have other intelligences an alien presence and have been back engineering non-human Technologies uh no question as far as I know I mean Bob is Bob is beyond that I mean and the proof is in the pudding his uh his lifelong interest in pursuing paranormal Mysteries is pretty much over he's devoting all of his resources to Bigelow Aerospace he's on the hot seat right now sometime this year if SpaceX can get its act together the first Bigelow habitat space habitat will go up and be attached to the ISS it could be the dawn of a new era for space exploration commercial development of space his energies are devoted entirely to that and no more energies to the ranch UFOs any of that stuff it makes it seem like whatever answers he was seeking he's got and now he can go on to other things and in that discussion you had with him am I correct in understanding that he had a contract has a contract with NASA in which he now has legal right as Bigelow Aerospace to develop at the grung points between the Moon and the Earth some territory on the moon and some territory on Mars well he has a contract with NASA uh uh that's multifaceted one part of it is just deals with the habitat that's going to the ISS another part of that agreement makes him sort of the Hub of the wheel in that anything that deals with the commercial development of space has to go through him he coordinates all of it thirdly I know that he has negotiated with NASA and with other entities uh regarding legal rights to up there I think they have an understanding but I don't know that for fact that they have a

contract in that regard I don't know if it goes that far John can you share with people now your what you do remember about the blue lights at bentwaters well most of most of what I remember came out under hypnosis but it it goes into the fact of what happened up in Skinwalker as far as there was clearly some kind of a telepathic communication um they clearly were in control um they they were in charge of it that was what we were really looking at not like a craft or something and I I wouldn't say like last week John Alexander used the word trickster I don't think they were out there doing that to us but it was clear because there was indentations left in the ground and stuff like that which Kine talks about but there was there was enough evidence left over to show something happened but not enough to you know to prove it you know exactly what it was and where it came from and you know I think that if Mr Bigo figured this out I mean good for him and he's moving forward but there's so many people out there that have had some kind of interaction or feel like we're not alone and and are so desperately searching for answers they need somebody to step up to the plate and if it can't be him somebody else and start you know doing the proper the proper work and putting this all together because Condry is a piece of it there's other stuff out there that that's involved in this so we got this box like a jigsaw puzzle but we we don't have the the puzzle put together yet and you know I'd like to know think George who do you think out there could take that over than if Mr Bigalow has no more interest in that I don't have the slightest idea it takes a lot of money to do it this is expensive stuff I can't imagine what he has spent just on security at the rant since the book came out it's been overrun by drunks and Partiers and vandals and and people who steal stuff or souven ears and it's just a it's just a mess so he's had security 24/7 there for the last several years you know that property it's like uh who do you convince to pick up the mantle you know the the Skinwalker Ranch that was like somebody ordered the weirdest pizza with everything on it uh you got UFOs and Sasquatch type creatures and balls of light and animal mutilations and uh Poltergeist and crop circles we didn't even talk about the Poltergeist activity which if if this is some sort of Technology how is it how and why is it being used this way I mean the you know the Rancher the the strangest stuff the scariest stuff to me that happened on the ranch wasn't about aliens or UFOs or Bigfoot it was about this couter guy stuff that would happen the the wife uh the ranch wife takes a shower every morning she goes in locks the door puts her uh hairbrush and a towel on the cabinet gets in the shower gets out and the cabinet and I mean that the towel and the brush are gone she finds them later in the freezer in the kitchen the door's still locked or you know the Rancher's out he's uh digging a a hole for a post for some fencing using a post hole digger a big heavy piece of equipment he stops wipes his brow takes a drink of water turns around and the post hole digger is gone it's disappeared right vanished in front of his eyes they find it two weeks later 75 ft up in a in a cottonwood tree things would move around on their own clothing and tools and appliances uh would develop disappear and then turn up in the strangest places I mean what kind of game gamesmanship is that if it's a technology or a military Sops program who's the Delta Force uh soldier who goes in and steals the towel and the hairbrush while the door is locked and and who who mutilates a cow in broad daylight would nobody see it happening and doing it in the in the book you stressed it was so important that they had been with that very healthy animal and 20 minutes later they had walked on it was dead blood less H the excisions were perfect and it had all happened and they knew in 20 minutes uh Mr Sherman and his son yeah it's you know it's multiple agendas maybe multiple kinds of visitors uh with all kinds of different uh games that they're

playing some of them may be serious some of them impish and not so serious and trying to find somebody like Bob Bigalow or a government who's willing to look beyond the ridicule factor and take this on I don't know who that would be it's almost made to look so ridiculous that no one will touch it and that might be where the challenge is and maybe where the hint is you know challenging us to look Beyond look beyond the obvious and yet we've got centuries of the mythologies of other things in the sky interacting with humans an evolution and one of the pieces uh that since I was able to listen to and watch John Burrows under several different hypnosis sessions did that just to add this one piece in this discussion when John would be getting closer and closer to something that may have been a black hole in a craft we're not certain but it was always George it was always blue lights he would say they won't let me over and over again the blue lights won't let me they won't let me and the implication was they wouldn't let him go or they wouldn't let him go forward in the hypnosis that's the part we not were not sure but the blue lights had control over John Burrow's mind and that is also a parallel of those blue lights having instantaneous control over Terry and uh his wife because they said it was like a switch and they went into Terror so in from everything that you have investigated George if you were trying to say we can introduce all of this to the public because it needs to be out this is a big truth and you put it in the context of Millennia of stories about star people and the various Indian uh Banas and all of the drawings that have been in old uh historic documents and you say to the public this has been going on in this planet for a very long time there is a presence that is not human how would you explain an agenda that affected humans with fear H and mutilations and human abductions how would you get that out to the public well I guess you'd parse it out in little pieces which is the way it's been happening for a while now I I don't know that you can lay out the case uh to the broader public and expect them to uh understand it or accept it you know just in dealing with the ranch for example this range of activity so much strange stuff some of it seems like you associate it with ETS flying saucers some of it with Poltergeist some of it with dimensional creatures or Time Travelers or Monsters P you know it's really hard to swallow all that stuff and it seems to be by Design I mean you you look at it o over and over and it's it seems to be challenging us our paradigms and our understanding of reality on every level and maybe maybe that's what it is I know that in in this discussions of disclosure people will tell me at conferences and stuff I'm ready I'm ready to know the truth everybody I know is ready to learn the truth and I want to say to him are you sure because you're ready for one certain kind of Truth uh you want to be told that aliens from other planets are visiting us but as jacqu valet told me when I first started this stuff look I'm going to be really disappointed if the ultimate answer to this mystery is other visitors from other planets flying here in spaceships to visit and take samples the ultimate truth is much more mysterious and wondrous reality isn't what it used to be and this seems to be trying to tell us that our flimsy grasp of reality really isn't is even flimsier than we can imagine people might be ready for one kind of disclosure are they ready to learn that humanity is one tiny piece of reality that we are insconed in a much bigger much more complicated reality that we can't even get our heads around that there are other intelligences much greater than ourselves who interact with us for a variety of different reasons uh who probably many of them don't care what happens to us we're ants to them some of them that like to just mess with us just for the heck of it some of them that may have an interest in our ultimate development and and want to help us understand it and lead us to a a better place but multiple agendas a much bigger reality they

can intervene in our world anytime they want and there's nothing we can do about it they can see us when we're sleeping when we're in the shower they can read our minds that can manipulate our emotions that kind of disclosure people are not ready for and um so I I don't know how to get that message out uh you can only everybody do their part dig into it tell what you know and some people will catch on to it and then some people will ignore it and George is that why we have a secret space program probably and in that secret space program do you think that we already are underground on Mars I don't know about that I I I don't know I mean some people who have come forward with bits and pieces of information suggest we can do amazing things that were far far ahead of of what's been acknowledged and I I don't have a problem in believing some of that I don't know about mors I I don't have anything solid on that I I do believe that there is a there is a secret space program I've been told that there is one right um and that you know I suspect that it's very mundane sort of reasons why we're kept in the dark about some of it and that's just power you know the same kind of power games that our government and intelligence agencies have played for a very long time well in your discussions with Bob Bigalow about this Crossroads that he is now holding as we go forward with we'll call it the public Space Program have you ever talked with him about some of the uh statements that people have made to you me and others about the secret space program and that we are way Advanced over what the public knows I'll give you this answer um because it is something he said in public and I asked him directly whether he thinks there is a secret space program and he said yes and I asked him to elaborate and he would not um if there's anybody who knows it's Bob he said yes and I believe him and then on the other side of that question are we coping with military operations in space and is it because our government going back to World War II and what has been suggested from the Ronald Reagan administration was that the Reagan was given a briefing by CIA and Dia and NSA on the Extraterrestrial biological entities those phrases were used allegedly with him and they outlined five different types four of which were not considered to be a problem one they said they called it a hostile alien visitor and if our government has been dividing non-humans into hostile alien visitors and those that were not hostile then is this the secret space program literally designed to have space war with something that is considered to be an enemy well um you know I don't know the answer to that I suspect that uh it it could be designed to uh defend our country against whatever the enemy challenge might be whether it's the Chinese or the Russians or something else uh it might work for all of the above uh I you know I've read those those accounts of a supposed briefing with Reagan and and wondered to myself if I were The Keeper of the secret which if any presidents would I trust with it and I suppose the U the military-industrial complex being what it is they would cross all the Democrats off the list and probably the guy I would trust if I were them probably would have been Nixon and maybe Reagan Reagan certainly made enough public statements about UFOs and a threat from above uh that he it seemed to be t izing hints that there's a a greater truth that he was allowing us a glimpse of I don't have trouble believing that uh I suspect Obama certainly wouldn't wouldn't be read into that Bill Clinton for all the statements that he's made about UFOs and Area 51 and uh aliens and things of that sort he certainly tried to find out uh as Jimmy Carter did and I think both of them were thwarted and if four on that list of five are considered not a threat then maybe Humanity has an ally no matter what else is out there and that at this point you I and others that I think George don't you feel it is way past time that all of the public was told at least some of the truth oh I'm I'm with you on it I'm a you know I'm

a First Amendment guy that's what I do for a living I I toil in the vineyard of the first am every day working day of my life so if there is truth to be told I'd like to hear it uh I just go back to the idea that there might be some truths that really are a little hard to handle that are are Way Beyond what we can get our heads around right now and which might actually cause a heck of a lot of turmoil and social disruption the kind of stuff that that ran study or that uh that study a long time ago U had predicted when we might encounter a higher intelligence extra dress drills whatever uh I am for disclosure uh I just don't think it'll happen and while I do think the truth should be told um I not only don't think it will happen but I'm not sure it it uh it's a good idea depending on what the truth turns out to be well on that note George nap thank you so much for this fascinating discussion today next week we are going to pick up exactly that question with Steve Basset and one of the congressman from the citizen hearing and I hope that you and others will uh look at phenomenon radio as one of the crossroads that we are trying to bring facts and move the ball forward a little bit in terms of what those facts are in relationship to us not being alone in this universe thank you good deal I I'll help you any way I can Linda always great to talk to you John thanks very much thanks for coming on George with that race take us forward in time to next week thanks for joining us everyone tonight for phenomenon radio be sure to join us next Thursday night as John and Linda welcome founder of Paradigm research group Steven Basset and former Utah two-term Congressman Merl cook from the panel on the citizens hearing on disclosure in Washington DC for John Burrows Linda Molton how and our very special and honored guest George knap thanks to all of you for joining us tonight stay tuned for three more hours of live talk radio with Jimmy church and Fade to Black only on kgo.com we'll see you next week

Source: George Knapp - Space Out Radio is Live with George Knapp
Exported via Kortext: 10/29/2025, 4:53:07 AM

=====

f7200431-bb4d-4adb-a32a-459c2da6f654

George Knapp - Space Out Radio is Live with George Knapp

a748fb6b-e930-488a-86ae-77218f0d9b80

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pl2NqmrFhQw>

pl2NqmrFhQw

Spaced Out Radio

it's Thursday April 4th Friday April 5th if you're on the East Coast across the pond are down under and this my friends is spaced out radio hope you had a great day and night I am your host Dave Scott broadcasting to you live from the great white north on top of the mountains of Central British Columbia right here at SOR headquarters we welcome you to tonight's show including on deep talk radio and revolution radio remember all of our archives are free at youtube-dot-com forward-slash spaced-out radio just do me the favor hit that subscribe button

our website is spaced-out radio.com where we have a plethora of features for you you can rock out to bumblefoot go shopping at our Spinks town radio store which is a good way to support this show read up on the SOR news wire by captain circuit much more tonight's show is brought to you by the YouTube channel in suho sebastian martin brings high quality messages to the masses head to our website click on the ensue home banner and subscribe today in today's every evolving media having a career at one particular outlet is nearly unheard of these days but since 1981 george knapp has been the staple at klas TV bringing his professionalism and candor to the las vegas television market thirty eight years later his journalism is still some of the best the United States has to offer in investigative journalists mr. Knapp moved to the desert in 1979 spending his first two years in the city as a taxi cab driver and working part-time at klvx channel 10

before solidifying his name at klas channel 8 the ageless reporter with a fantastic beard instantly became a star in 1989 and it wasn't by choice before you know things got a little viral the Internet wasn't even invented his story about Bob Lazar brought instant fame to his career and in those 30 years since george knapp has become the voice of reason knowledge and a much-needed respect

did voice in the UFO and paranormal communities his track record speaks for itself five regional Edward R Murrow awards to national Edward Armour Awards a nine time winner of The Associated Press Mark Twain award for best news writing 24 regional Emmys how is he

not in the Hall of Fame for broadcasting yet he's an accomplished author with his work on skinwalker ranch and the best part for all of us UFO wing nuts we can claim him as one of our own he's one of the good guys standing in the forefront with his microphone bringing mainstream attention to UFOs and the disclosure movement mr. George Knapp it's an absolute honor to have you on spaced-out radio for the first time how are you hey Dave you know your reputation precedes you you're a famous guy and I am ready to be spaced out along with you and your listeners well you know we're gonna take it just any way we can because I know you don't do a lot of interviews and there are a ton of questions that I have our audience has for you so for you to take the time to be able to do this with us and spend the next two and a half hours we really owe you the thanks for coming on the air with us I'm glad to be here

ready to roll

I got to ask you right off the bat 38 years at KLAS looking back on your career and everything you've accomplished outside of the UFO scene is there a story that just sticks with you one you will never forget well there are several the one I think that's had the the biggest impact here in Nevada deals with water

I covered water for many years I still cover it to some degree not as intensely as I used to but water is you know essential here in the desert is essential everywhere but really in the desert it's it's about power and politics and control and Las Vegas has been growing by leaps and bounds one of the fastest growing cities in North America for a long time growing like a bat out of hell and it's outstripped its water supply and has been looking elsewhere and the places it's been looking for water

our rural parts of the state where farmers and ranchers and small towns and small businesses and native-american tribes live and and I've sort of helped to delay at least the the acquisition of that water you know they were just going to steamroll all these communities and I helped take a stand on that I think I'm pretty proud of working on those issues because they're complicated and not easily explained it's not something people know you as the UFO guy people know you is that but when you sit there and talk about water that affects your community every person who comes into that area we often forget how important water actually is so I could see why that would be such an important story for you yeah it's huge and it goes into all aspects of the community I mean it's you know you have casinos and developers which are the two biggest forces and politics here and and in the economy understandably who are absolutely behind the acquisition of rural groundwater

they're the ones who fund political campaigns so elected officials do what they want them to do and they've been prepared to build a fifteen billion dollar pipeline that would stretch 400 miles and suck the groundwater out of a gigantic area of rural Nevada that would create in essence a Death Zone that plan is still under way they still want to get it done

it's the it's no longer on the front burner and I think we've our stories helped to help to cause that to happen but you know it's still a threat it'll always be there because the the powers that

be want it to happen so yeah I've worked on that a lot and it's hard to believe that the UFO guy would be digging into something like that but that's that's the fact

why keep going 38 years at klas in the spotlight the awards the accolades you've done everything in journalism that one could only dream of

why keep telling stories well I like I like going to work every day I'm still as enthused as when I started it it's a job I think when I got into it it was a little streak of Dudley do-right kind of thing where you

you want to make a positive difference in people's lives and and it's a job where that can still happen you know the power of television local television news it's it's the most trusted news source still in most major surveys and it can still get things done

I think it's been diluted a lot because of other alternate sources of information and alternate platforms that did well develop but it's still a force to be reckoned with

you can still do good things and make positive changes in people's lives fix problems help people in need expose things that need to be exposed so I'm still excited to go to work every day I I don't know what I would do if I weren't weren't there

I suppose I have other opportunities but it would always be in the realm of journalism I don't blame you for that but when you look around the newsroom and you see all of these youngsters and you look at other stations where colleagues who were held in high regard positions much like you are with klas I do have to ask the way journalism has changed where television stations radio stations newspapers are really run by corporate people now rather than fellow news hounds who just don't have that that speed to get the story up anymore has that frustrated you in your career seeing the faces change so frequently and really the job of the investigative reporter like you are the journalist extraordinaire starting to become a a dying breed well I'll put it this way it certainly has changed since when I started a klas was the diamond it was the major power in media wise news wise in Nevada it was Nevada's first TV station we had when I came to work we had a 50 share at the time which is unbelievable and we could get things done because of that immense audience we really could get things done and when we did a story everybody in the community saw it that's changed you know in part because of so many other platforms and stations and news sources a lot of them online and we've had to change with it and and you're right corporate takeovers of the news media turns it into more of a

but Center whereas when I started it could have been seen as a loss leader at least at the network level and now it has to produce and costs have been cut and positions eliminated more so in the print media then then in broadcasting but it's affected our business as well and the communities are worse off for it there's so many stories the place like Las Vegas there's never a slow news day there are so many stories that need to be told and so many investigations I'd like to do but there's a limit you know you have to sleep sometime that is very true I want to start shifting over to the UFO side if you don't mind you are obviously best

known in this industry for your connections and stories within the UFO community but how have you been able to successfully bridge the gap between the mainstream way of thinking on this subject and the UFO community that's begging for that recognition in the public eye well I mean I try to look at it as a news story that's what I how I started down this road it was looking at it as a news story not as a big expose and not as a springboard to fame or infamy as it's turned out I I tried to approach it that way you know when we started with the Lazar area 51 stuff my news director and I had gone up to meet Lazar and to put him through his paces and ask him a bunch of questions and when we left I remember having the conversation geez if we if we go down this road and do a story on this we're putting everything at risk our own personal reputations our professional reputations the reputation and credibility of the station so we had to be careful when we spent a lot of time digging into it and tried to present it as a straightforward news story telling people what we found along the way and I've maintained that that approach with all of the different UFO related stories that I've had over the years and the other difference is my audience is not ufology I am NOT writing those stories for ufologists I know with social media that stories that we air here in Las Vegas go all over the world pretty quickly that is not my audience the people who live in Las Vegas are my audience and that's how I write it for and I'm not writing my opinions

banging out just angry screeds or putting stuff on the air that just happens to flow off the top of my head I'm working on these stories and I try to do the best I can and tell people what I find out and because of that even though some of my media colleagues have looked at me like I'm crazy especially when I first started down this road and they took umbrage that somehow I was bringing disrepute to the profession in general they've had to grudgingly accept that we've broken so many stories and this has touched the pulse of the public in such a dramatic way that I'm sure at least a few of them wish they had got on board debt you know that the story is so interesting and powerful and compelling and it grabs the public by the throat I mean they hunger for information about this reliable information is strong it was strong back then it's stronger today so I've tried to tell my colleagues who are skeptical about it look you can take whatever approach you want but there's a lot of stuff that goes uncovered related to this topic and there's more than enough work to go around I think a lot of them are taking a fresh look at it now because of recent developments that I'm sure we'll talk about absolutely so when you look at the UFO and paranormal community in general and I realize you're on the outside looking in a lot of people would say probably from one of the top floors looking down on on the community what are your thoughts overall in regards to this because you have the people who are trying to do it right and you have the people who are trying to push their own narrative then you have the people where you don't know what planet they are coming from well it's a mess it's always been a mess

I remember 1989 is the year we started working on the Lazar stuff that's also the first year

MUFON held its international symposium here in Las Vegas and that I didn't know what I was getting myself into but I went into it

bright-eyed and bushy-tailed and eager to learn the whole thing and absorb as much as I could

that was the MUFON conference where Bill Moore got up and told the whole rich Dodi story how he'd been working with the government and helping to spread this information and full UFO researchers and it was huge scandal rocked the whole UFO community and I had to you know think is this really what I want to do but you know you learned pretty quickly there is a learning curve and I tried to to sort of absorb everything I could pretty quickly reading as many books to credible people trying to separate wheat from chaff but it became abundantly clear that this field is nuts

that there is so much back fighting and infighting and and and treachery and turf wars in particular turf wars that somebody breaks a story that the UFO pooh-bahs have not approved of or they don't have a piece of or they can't get into it then everybody dumps up and I think what's going on right now is is maybe that theme times 10 because it's a mess it's you know these people write stuff that seems to be written for other youth ologists they write stuff for a small circle of people who think the same way they do and then it recirculates around somebody else will write a more the scathing article and then everybody promotes it on social media it's almost like it's a competition to see who can dump on this the most and it's you know many of the tactics i've seen used on this topic against people who are trying their best to get to the bottom of things and find out what's going on i'm there there absolutely as as bad as anything that the skeptics the debunkers the psych ops of the world have pulled to discredit the theme the subject in general the researchers should pursue it any government official who dares to mention an interest in it I mean it's as many people have said so class has said it Rick Doty has said it bill Corso has said it

ufology doesn't need to be attacked by the government or or have disinformation ufology eats its own it

it destroys itself that's never been more true than right now

does that have to do with the fact George that there is absolutely no strength in media covering the paranormal

I mean whether it's the news what you do in Las Vegas whether it's sports whether it's politics there always seems to be newshounds going for those stories yet in the paranormal where everybody thinks they're a journalist an investigative journalist or whatever their self title in themselves these days and we'll get into that later but in regards to covering the stories of the events because there is no strong media calling people out and calling the stories out is that why it's pretty Antarctic in your opinion well it's a combination of factors I mean I I do believe that the government helps set this in motion

right back to 1953 the Robertson panel the CIA convenes this thing they look at a couple of UFO cases over a couple of days they decide there's no evidence that UFOs represent a threat to national security except the reporting of UFOs could be so they've decided they would strip this topic of its aura of mystery that is when the laughter curtain and really cool factors sprung up I don't know that the government actually ever put a plan into motion to actively

discredit UFOs and ufologists and the topic in general but the effect has been the same because people in my line of work media people who should be interested in something this big they should be interested in it for the simple reason that the public is even if the role is to you know discredit stories to explain the explanations for what sightings are and and alternate scientific rationale based explanations for strange phenomena even if that is the role you know it it hasn't played out that way people in my line of work are worried about their reputations so they they chortle and laugh and poke fun I don't know how many millions of times I've seen the same jokes told by anchor people after they era a UFO story always tongue-in-cheek hey where's the Elvis sighting where's Bigfoot et phone home same lines over and over and over a year after year decade after decade so the media whether or not they know that they are playing into the hands of the people who started this ball rolling a long time ago who didn't want you followed you to be taken seriously

that's exactly what's happened you know and then you follow just people who call themselves that you know there is no standard for who is a ufologist there are no degrees that are awarded for it there's no no membership that you have to get or degree you have to obtain you just if you have a keyboard you call yourself that and then you can write about it and they are their worst their own worst enemy what they do to each other what you do the subject is terrible we got about four minutes here before we got to go to break at the bottom of the hour George Knapp is our guest tonight from klas channel 8 in Las Vegas you may know him from coast to coast as well I gotta ask you I know from my old newsrooms where I worked the reaction from my fellow journalists when it comes to UFOs or in your case when it came to UFOs the bottle is our story

and everything that went along with that

what has been the reaction over the years that you have taken from fellow journalists because I can just imagine what it's like but for you I'd love for you to explain it well at klas I've had nothing but support it was brave of them to allow me to go down this road and they were nervous about it

Bob stone all was the guy who hired me at at Kas he was my mentor he was the guy who got me interested in area 51 long before Bob Lazar came along long before we heard the stories about flying saucers he had a collection of the scant amount of material that that existed about area 51 and he passed it on to me and he was absolutely in support and because of his support and because we approached it rationally and like we would any store any other story and maybe with extra care because it given the nature of the topic the other people in the newsroom respected it and now because I've been there so long new people come in and a lot of them when they're hired they already know my name from this stuff and and everybody is pretty much accepted it they know I'm going to try to do a good job and I'm not going to do something to embarrass them as for other media it's been pretty pretty harsh I know when the Lazar stories first came out there were I've been in three and it's

Oriol cartoons in our state's largest newspaper they had one with me and a butterfly net chasing flying saucers and there was one called the marshmallow head Chronicles where

alien hitman had come to earth to kill me because they were mad about stories I was doing and they were pointing their ray guns at gasoline pumps maybe making fun of my frame and saying of course they are earth men but which one is George Knapp and there there was a column about the I did a series on the Indian abductions and they had a column entitled kidnapped by aliens and they dubbed me a grand mola in the Church of cosmic proctology radio DJs with when they run out of belch barf and fart jokes they would make fun of me make songs and poems and it's okay

I'm a public figure here I'm well known I don't have thin skin what bothered me though is it was a lot easier to make wisecracks and jokes than to do the work to go out there night after night at area 51

dodging guards and seeing what's flying around in the sky or interviewing the witnesses so I think they're the ones that have missed out on it and it's been harsh and still to this day when I find myself at odds with somebody over some other issue unrelated to UFOs

they'll always remind me he's the space guy you know he's the UFO guy as if I haven't heard that before but in the end as we got about a minute here before we go to break you were literally the one now helping them wipe the egg off their face when the 2017 story came out in the New York Times in the Politico yeah I would have to say there's a certain amount of satisfaction when that came out because of course I had known about the program and everything I just couldn't really talk about it yet I wanted to do this story and just didn't have the green light to do it but yeah and I'm in the catbird seat because when it comes to UFOs all roads lead to Las Vegas and I'm sure we'll get into that in the segment ahead absolutely my friend George Knapp the legend journalist investigative journalist skinwalker ranch Bob Lazar to the stars Academy we are getting into it all tonight with mr. Knapp who will be with us for another two hours and we are in for a real treat tonight on the mighty sor more glass

to have him along hey during the break you want to support this show great way to do it head to our website spaced-out radio.com head on over to our store pick yourself up a t-shirt hat hoodie you name it we got it you look good in it so make sure you head on there we'll be back with more george knapp on spaced out radio right after this

you're listening to spaced-out radio live with Dave Scott on the deep talk radio network coming soon

to our website space dot radio.com is the SOR space travelers club for just five bucks a month you can get into a private area on our site where you can hang with other listeners in our chat room post in our forum and check out a bunch of exclusive content and stores that won't be found anywhere else including a nightly after-show party with Dave it's going to be the best five dollars a month you're going to spend the SOR space travelers only at space radio comm a timepiece is a reflection of who you are and what better way to show off the real you and with an escape watch escape is a lifestyle brand accessorizing your days and legs choose to escape and create the life of discovery that you deserve dream play unite with your own personalized escape watch head to escape watches comm there is no time with the

president to enjoy your escape use promo code SMF two zero one seven for your 20% discount today heading to Vancouver and looking for a night on the town the Moose Vancouver is the bar that never stops rockin until 2 a.m. every night the Moose has great food with everything on the menu from 695 to 895 fantastic vibrant staff and rock and roll that will bring you back to when the music was real the hair was long and the guitars were rockin get your party on at the moose vancouver the official party bar of spaced out radio

looking for a place to advertise at a very reasonable cost look no further than spaced out radio spaced out radio.com has an advertising tab that you can click to check out our daily weekly and monthly packages to play on the radio or our website including social media from commercial spots to banners we have it all check out our competitive pricing today

did you know space stop radio runs seven days a week

hi there this is Tessa McCool Thomas and I'm here to take to you on a paranormal journey each Saturday and Sunday night why change the station when you have it all right here

together we'll hang out and share some strange and scary stories and don't forget we have psychic Sundays as well so come to men spaced out weekend we get going at 9 p.m. Pacific midnight Eastern only at space radio.com where we own the night we're bringing scientific thought to the paranormal hi there this is spaced out radio scientist Chris Cogswell join me

Chris sue Goering Dave Scott the second Wednesday of every month where we break down the who from the whoo when it comes to everything paranormal we'll investigate and try to bring sensible answers to those straight and sometimes outlandish questions people have

hey not everything is an answer but we'll do our best

listen into reality paranormal only on spaced-out radio come get spooked at the fourth annual forced moon Paracon in sedro-woolley Washington Saturday September 28th UFOs ghosts aliens Bigfoot speakers include Mike Morin and Jason Jordan are Keith Andrews and Dave Scott from spaced out radio and so much more

there will be workshops and a VIP roundtable get early bird tickets now at FM Paracon comm are you tired of being blocked shadow band or placed in jail for simply posting your thoughts on social media social media freedom can take care of that for you

social media freedom is the newest in one of the

three new apps that allows you the freedom to post what you want when you want it takes seconds to download from your App Store

come join the tribe at social media freedom it's time to set yourself free are you intrigued by paranormal talk radio you love the new paranormal radio app from talk stream live you'll find a great selection of talk shows covering UFOs ghosts strange phenomena and much more

download the paranormal radio app now and start listening to the very best in paranormal talk entertainment including the network you're listening to right now the paranormal radio app free in Google Play and the iOS App Store you hear footsteps in the empty room above you and a rocking chair begins rocking by itself don't be afraid of the things that go bump in the night reach for spirit story box the iPhone app The Huffington Post UK called the only ghost hunting app you will ever need

spirit story box the spirits are telling their stories are you listening hello this is your guitar man wrong

Gumble football and I have to tell you I love the response I get for little brother is watching from space now radio fans

it's amazing how music can inspire and make people think deeper about what's going on in the supernatural world we can head over to my website bumblefoot calm to check out my music my guitar workshops my touring even check out some of the hot sauces that I'm working on and make sure you keep on listening because with spaced out radio you know little brother is watching so you love talk radio then you'll love talk stream live calm talk stream live is always on 24/7 with the best streaming talk shows find your favorite stalkers and discover some new ones it's free readily available online or on mobile with any smartphone or tablet

finding your favorite talk shows all in one place has gotten a whole lot easier just go to talk stream live

calm be sure to download the free apps from Google Play or the iTunes App Store visit purple plates calm today for over 40 years

the purple energy plates have been delivering amazing results for their many customers inspired by the great genius Nikola Tesla the Harmony healing and energetic effects of the place have proven over and over to be beneficial and often miraculous to thousands of customers check their site for daily specials and choose from their many energy products you won't be sorry

visit them today at purple plates com coming up this September 21st and 22nd all UFO eyes will be focused on Toronto for the fourth annual alien cosmic Expo come listen to some of the biggest names and experiences in ufology Travis Walton Paul Hellyer Richard Dolan Paula Harris grant Cameron Randy Cramer and spaced at Radio Zone Dave Scott tickets are on sale now at alien cosmic Expo calm

welcome back to the second half hour of spaced-out radio tonight I am your host Dave Scott sitting in the captain's chair of SOR headquarters at the great white north remember a good way to support this show each and every night head to our website space time radio.com click on our store tab go pick up some swag you look good in it it's a great way once again to support what we do

legendary investigative journalist George Knapp is with us tonight and we are talking all things weird strange in the deserts of Nevada and of course it all leads back to this man mr. Knapp welcome back to the show hey Dave ready to go all right let's get right to the Bob Lazar story you put your name and your career literally on the line with this story

everybody knows the history of it now and was refreshed with Jeremy corbels latest movie they you played a part in but I'm looking internally at you because I've never really heard someone ask you this news directors if you've never worked in a newsroom are known for being ordinary stiff people sometimes at the best of times how did you convince your news director to run with this story that you had it well I was in luck because as I mentioned a little bit ago bob snowed all the guy who hired me a brilliant man I think the most important Nevada journalist since Mark Twain already had an interest in area 51 and when I first came to the station he gave me a file I don't know if he figured out that that's where things would lead for me because I was really I was Jimmy Olsen I was cub reporter with very little experience on the air but he took me under his wing and one of the things he passed on to me was area 51 this thin little file about this mysterious base that wasn't on any Maps

he said just tuck it away we don't have to do anything right now but one of these days I want you to look into it and so we I started collecting little bits and pieces as I'd hear about him in 1984

the US government the Air Force seized 89 thousand acres of land around grew

Lake and they did it like overnight one night it's public lands the next day there's armed guards there and the public is prohibited from being there and they did it without permission and they they asked for permission afterward they told Congress that they had done it with authority that's higher than the Constitution something along those lines at a congressional hearing congressmen who heard this were shocked but yet they kept the land in fact they've taken more now that got everybody's attention mine included so we started poking around what could they be hiding what's so secret out there turns out that what they were most likely guarding was the f-117 a and not long after that a year so after that those stories broke a guy named John Lear comes to the TV station he'd been talking to Bob Stovall and to my managing editor a mock raker and a courageous reporter named that day who's passed on and they helped Ned and Bob break the story of the f-117 John and some of his friends had been hanging around at Tonopah test range area 52 they had obtained images they'd been down right to the edge of area 51 and taking photos they said the secret plane that's invisible the radar out there is flying around in the Nevada desert we've got the proof

and Ned ran with the story it went national it went international it was a really big deal in fact the FBI or some agency kicked Ned up off the street hauled him in put him under a bright bright spotlight in the dark room and grilled them where'd you get this information don't you know you put the lives of 200 million Americans at risk by leaking this stuff out in our our enemies will know about it and then thought about it for a little bit and they looked at him and said look I'm a reporter at a little place in Las Vegas and I was able to get this information

and if you think you had a secret and the Russians can't get it but I can well I did you a favor they let him go but because of that story John Lear had a certain amount of credibility with us he is from the Lear family his father had embedded the Lear jet and the 8-track tape player he had run for public office he worked for the CIA he'd flown every plane in the world and so he came back to the station in 1987 with a pile of UFO documents and he dropped them on Ned days desk and he said Ned this is

biggest story you'll ever have

it's about a UFO conspiracy and coverup here's the documents to prove it and a lot of the secrets are out there at area 51 and looked at the material and said I don't want anything to do with this if this was true I'd already know about it

so John was ready to leave the station I've been eavesdropping and I said hey let me take a look at that stuff I read some of the material I thought this is interesting and at the time I produced a little public affair show called on the record it would air Saturday or Sunday morning 7 6 or 7 o'clock in the morning

typical guests would be a city council under county commissioner I'd ask him questions of her half an hour and nobody watched it it wasn't more of a public service than anything but I decided well look I'll have jolly Rahl I'll talk to about UFOs see where this goes

and he told this fantastic story I really was pretty skeptical about the whole thing this can't be true with all this alien conspiracy stuff in the US government knows it and they've allowed abductions to take place and got pretty wild but I that show aired suddenly my phone is ringing we didn't have emails in those days but I'm getting phone calls and letters and people well who was that guy what's the deal and that UFO stuff it really struck the pulse of the public and then I had him on again

in 1988 the reaction was even bigger I had him on a third time and that's the show where he hinted that he knew some guy who was getting hired out at area 51 or groom lake near there and he knew something about flying saucers I didn't know what that guy's name was but it turned out they'd be later was Bob Lazar

so I recognized that wow that public is reacting to this in a pre dramatic way I'm gonna start reading about it and they started boning up on it I started reading UFO books I had had no real interest in the topic no compelling interest in it before at least not as a newsman and I started finding out material interesting material about it trying to separate wheat from chaff figure out what's real and what isn't it became pretty clear that 90 to 95 percent of the sightings could be explained but that other 5% that was interesting it was harder to explain and and therein lies the mystery so mmm

March of 1989 I'm hosting

I'm the co-anchor of our five o'clock news we would do a five-minute interview live interviews

segment every day on the news and we had a last-minute cancellation and I'd been in touch with Lear about this UFO guy that he knew who turned out to be Bob Lazar and I call him and said would this guy come on we've got a five minute hold on our newscast you think this guy would come on and talk about what he knows up there because Lear has hinted that there had been some friction some trouble with his work so he says I'll see and they set it up so we sent a crew a live truck up to John leaders house this guy who used the pseudonym Dennis climbed in the truck did this interview where he told about a secret base s4 next to Papoose Lake it was built into the side of a mountain disguise to look like the natural terrain they had nine hangars with nine alien disks out there that the secret had been kept that it was too big to keep and that the public had a right to know and that was that well the general manager comes running back is that for real the news directors phone is ringing off the hook the whole newsroom has lit up what the heck was that all about so that was what prompted the news director Bob Stoll and I to set up a meeting to go meet Bob Lazar to question him put him through his paces and see whether this was worth pursuing we came out of the meeting with Lazar and said she said that sounds pretty credible he wasn't trying to sell it

he wasn't overstating his role in it

he was frank about problems in his life in his personal life he wasn't a saint

obviously we figured when we left well this could be a multi-part series we'll start working on this and what it turned out to be is me working for eight months absorbing everything I could about UFOs in general the cover-up issues documents that had been released and particularly about Bob Lazar at his background and we went everywhere and we focused so hard on that and until November when we produced this series UFOs the best evidence and it remains the highest rated locally produced a news series ever in Las Vegas we made it into a two-hour special it also was the highest-rated locally produced show ever and and that was that's

to change my life from there on I was viewed by my colleagues and media as a crazy guy and I was viewed by the public as the UFO reporter I continued to do other stories and and and still break big big important stories about other topics and mainstream news subjects and won a lot of awards but my mind was always on UFOs and the public identified me with that topic I know when I was in radio in Vancouver I broke a couple of big stories albeit in sports so not as big as a real news story but lucky enough nonetheless but when I went to break that story I remember my sports director always saying to me George who are your sources

how can you confirm this story who told it to you and we'd have a very closed-door private meeting in regards to that did that happen with the Bob Lazar case because a story of this magnitude in order to run with it you have to have some sort of confirmation that he actually did work at area 51 did you have those sources and I'm not asking you to give them up

but those sources deep enough to say he's the real deal

well it's not it's a gray area it's not a yes or no or black and white we had a lot of sources with

bits and pieces of the story that confirmed that Lazar had been out there and we had a lot of other information developments that happened that let us know that we're on the right track and I'll get into those in a moment as well I had more than two dozen people who had worked at Groom Lake who could verifiably be said to have been out there in either the Nevada Test Site or at area 52 or at area 51 who gave me bits and pieces of the same story people who would say that I worked there there was an electrical engineer for example who said he worked it at Groom Lake and had seen a saucer under a tarp and a hanger there was a guy who was a tax preparer who had worked for he did the taxes for all these brass at Nellis Air Force Base who got to know the the officers and who had told them they had crashed retrieves crashed materials out there in a bunk

I had a another guy who had been a photographer who had worked with EG&G which was the company that managed area 51 since its inception who had told us about photographing materials out there and these secret hangars I added more than two dozen people who gave me bits and pieces of the story including a guy who had been a manager at area 51 who had worked for the company that was in charge of operating the facility for a long time as Lazar had told us that's the company that he had to go through to get hired out there so we never had a document that said Bob Lazar worked here we never expected to get that but I had a lot of indications that he had worked for the government in secret programs classified projects as a scientist and that's what we rested our laurels on that we you know I haven't run into trouble right off the bat

Bob's resume had said he was at MIT and at Caltech you got master's degrees

I contacted those schools and both said no we got no record to him I said well this is going to be a short investigation if that's the way this goes it so I started on Los Alamos I figured well alright records could disappear because Bob had said they're trying to make me as if I never existed

alright we'll see

so we contact Los Alamos you have any records on Bob Lazar no never had them no nobody of that name was ever here in any capacity and I find the phone book with his name minute I go back to him and said look it's right here in the phone book well he wasn't here we don't have any records we don't have anything on him then I find the newspaper article front page of a Los Alamos monitor that shows a picture of him standing next to his jet car and the article noted that he'd been a physicist at Los Alamos nope

they still denied it back and forth I go with letters from them then they find a they find an identification number they finally admitted yeah he was here he worked for a company called Kirk Meier which is a a headhunter firm they they hire people to fill scientific and technical positions at the lab so I worked started working on Kurt Meyer and the first time I contacted them do you have any records on a guy named Robert Lazar yeah

so you hired him you got him a job at Los Alamos yeah

great can I get those records sure send us a four

a letter with the lazarre's signature on it and will release it which I did they don't respond to me suddenly they don't take my phone calls when I get them on the phone they say we can't find the records anymore

finally they said they don't have it we don't have any records at all so I had a pretty good indication that there was something going on that they were screwing with me a little bit and hiding records and and we're trying to obscure his background because I had talked to people who work with him there

in fact I went to Los Alamos with a cameraman on a Sunday morning and Lazar escorted us in and we go into the lab doesn't say much for the security of Los Alamos we went to the lab he waves to the guy at the gate we go in and he's taking us all into all these different buildings it was like a rabbit going through its own burrow everywhere he goes he's saying hi to people nobody stopped us he showed us around we take our camera in to the giant particle accelerator and took pictures of it I'm that happened so when I have the lab telling me that he was never there and the company that hired him saying they never hired him and people who work with him saying yeah he was here in scientific positions on classified projects I know it was on to something how did the death threats end because we know that there was a they were trying to shoot him we know about the Uzi in his car with the doors open when he comes out from from the gym did that have anything to do with and maybe I'm just throwing darts at a dartboard here but did that have anything to do with the fact that eventually he would get involved with mr. Robert Bigelow looking for element 115 no because nobody knew Robert Bigelow at that time nobody knew that he was had an interest in UFOs I didn't

Lazare didn't he had funded knids he hadn't given money to Friedman or any of those folks

no one knew his name in these circles there weren't any reports and UFO magazines or in the Las Vegas papers or anything of the sort

so the threats that happened to Lazar I don't know that they were actually trying to kill him I think they were trying to scare him because certainly if they wanted him dead they could have killed him

and the the intrusions at his home where they would go in and and mess around in his lab move around the furniture and you know wipe off his blackboard and make it very obvious that they'd been in there the incident with his car where they opened the doors and windows in the glovebox and leave the gun they're shooting at the tire they didn't have to shoot the tire they could have shot at him they wanted him dead I I came to believe that Lazar for all of his faults for all of the problems in his personal life was the perfect guy for that job a brilliant guy

who thinks outside the box somebody who could bring into a project that would give you a

new new thought process that would maybe help break the log jam because that's what they had out there and I think they still have it and trying to figure out the technology that came from somewhere it certainly it's not ours they were reverse engineering it to try to figure out how it worked and whether they could duplicate it not putting it together and it wasn't it wasn't from here so they hired a guy who you know who would have the ability to help them move the project forward but who obviously could be discredited at the drop of a hat and here's a guy who he builds jet cars and races them he likes machine guns he likes hookers he's got a he's got a skull and crossbone flag on his on his house he's had credit problems he once owned a piece of a legal brothel I mean he's a rebel he's a he's a wild man in many regards and has no respect for authority obviously you know somebody did a psych profile of this guy and figured out he could be a problem but let's give him a try see what happens and if he tells the story who's gonna believe well he ended up telling the story although it was tough to get him to do that we can go into details about that but he was a reluctant UFO Messiah and it took a long time to get the green light for him to allow me to put it on the air but I think he we did the initial interview because he was thought he was going to be killed and this was a way to deter that he figured well if they know that I've got tape then I've got an interview and something happens to him the story would story would become even bigger those those threats were real I lived through that

and I saw a lot of this stuff

it wasn't something Lazar made up and I know it for another reason it's because the people who called me once that became clear that I was working on this project because of the the dennis interview the live interview that we did and we put out appeals so to let him know that along the way that I was working on it and I wanted public input

I had six different people at different times call and offered to give me information little bits and pieces again about area 51 the electrical engineer who had seen a UFO under a tarp in a hangar he used to work at klas he was working at a different television station I reached out to him by phone and I said hey would you be willing to go on camera I can black out your your face I won't use your name but I want you to tell me that story he says sure the next morning there's two guys sitting in a car outside his house there look like military haircuts they're talking into a radio they follow him to work and they follow him home and it was an intimidation move so he changed his mind it didn't talk to me there was a tax break

there was excuse me a lady who worked as a stenographer or one of the major defense contractors out at the tent side homes annarbor she had shared a story about sitting in a meeting with airforce brass and contractors talking about classified material stuff of projects and the subject of Roswell came up or some wreckage from a flying saucer that came from wright-patterson and had been brought to Nevada desert and she took these notes they said when she said when the deed meeting was over they took the ribbon out of her typewriter and destroyed it told her she can't talk to anybody about it she had told this to a police officer who was a friend of mine and and he told me and I called her up and said hey can you tell me the story I'll protect your identity she reluctantly said she would

the next day she gets visited by these two guys they said listen you do know you're still under security oath that that you could be prosecuted if you break any secrets and the national security secrets she goes yeah I understand that and then they said we know that you do a lot of traveling that your daughter lives in in Los Angeles and that she travels here and you go there you know it's a big desert out there and be ashamed of something that

happiness do either of you know it scared this lady to death no ten years later ten years after that I gave her another try figured maybe she'll be willing to talk now that the story is out she was still scared she's still scared to this day so six different people who I didn't know who didn't know me I talked to him on the phone at klas they offered to give me information related to area 51 groom lake flying saucers different little pieces of the story six of them right in a row

all of them visited multiple to shut up

all of them threatened and that's real I mean that that really happened and you know today we assume that our all of our electronic media our phones are tapped it all goes into some gigantic NSA database but back then I took umbrage at it I was outraged that somebody was tapping our phone because you know they didn't have a warrant for it there's no warrant for that it was illegal it was survey electronic surveillance illegal by somebody who wanted to hear who was offering to give me information and I was followed Lazaro and bla load all those yeah mr. Knapp I'm gonna get you to hold on right there I love the fact that you knew exactly when we were going out that's a pro move right there boss George Knapp is our guest tonight on spaced-out radio we're gonna get into a tip to the stars Robert Bigelow Harry Reid and so much more an hour number two stay tuned right after this

a timepiece is a reflection of who you are and what better way to show off the real you and with an escape watch escape is a lifestyle brand accessorizing your days and nights choose to escape and create the life of discovery that you deserve dream play unite with your own personalized escape watch head to escape watches comm there is no time like the present

to enjoy your stay

use promo code SF 2 0 1 7 for your 20% discount today come get spooked at the 4th annual for spoon Paracon in sedro-woolley washington Saturday September 28th UFOs ghosts aliens Bigfoot speakers include Mike Morin and Jason Jordan are Keith Andrews and Dave Scott from spaced out radio and so much more

there will be workshops and a VIP round table get early bird tickets now at FM Paracon com you're listening to spaced out radio live with Dave Scott on the deep talk radio network heading to Vancouver looking for a night on the town the Moose Vancouver is the bar that never stops rocking until 2:00 a.m. every night the Moose has great food with everything on the menu from 695 to 895 fantastic vibrant staff and rock and roll that will bring you back to when the music was real the hair was long and the guitars were rocking get your party on at the Moose Vancouver the official party bar of spaced out radio the freedom to post what you

want when you want that's the social media freedom you need social media freedom is the free app in your App Store no need to worry about going to jail or being shadow banned any longer it's the freedom to say what you feel the freedom to know Big Brother isn't watching it's the way social media is supposed to be social media freedom it's time to set yourself free

download from your App Store today

so you love talk radio then you'll love talk stream live.com talk stream live is always on 24/7 with the best streaming talk shows find your favorite talkers and discover some new ones it's free readily available online or on mobile with any smartphone or tablet

finding your favorite talk shows all in one place has gotten a whole lot easier just go to talk stream live.com be sure to download the free apps from Google Play or the itunes app store looking for the stories of the strange and weird that you will find hard to find anywhere else

check out the SOR newswire on our website our writers led by Captain shirt are scouring the world for the oddest and most bizarre stories we could find everything from weird crime to suspenseful and paranormal we're working hard for you to bring you the most intriguing news of your day

check out the SOR news wire at spaced-out radio.com today Canada's largest UFO conference is ready to roll

in Toronto this september 21st and 22nd at the alien cosmic expo this year is about the experience listen to the stories of Dave Scott Travis Walton Paula Harris Grant Cameron Ryan Stacey Richard Dolan Leslie Mitchell Clark and more get your tickets now at alien cosmic Expo calm

hello this is your guitar man Wrong gumball football and I have to tell you I love the response I get for little brother is watching from space down radio fans

it's amazing how music can inspire and make people think deeper about what's going on in the supernatural world we can head over to my website bumblefoot com2 check out my music my guitar workshops my Torrey even check out some of the hot sauces that I'm working on and make sure you keep on listening because with space style radio you know little brother is watching we're bringing scientific thought to the paranormal hi there this is spaced out radio scientist Chris Cogswell join me

Chris ubering Dave Scott the second Wednesday of every month where we break down the who from the whoo when it comes to everything paranormal we'll investigate and try to bring sensible answers to those straight and sometimes outlandish questions people have hey

not everything is an answer but we'll do our best

listen into reality paranormal only on spaced-out radio coming up this september 21st and

22nd all UFO eyes will be focused on Toronto for the fourth annual Alien Cosmic Expo. Come listen to some of the biggest names and experiences in ufology: Travis Walton, Paul Hellyer, Richard Dolan, Paula Harris, Grant Cameron, Randy Cramer, and Spaced-Out Radio Zone. Dave Scott tickets are on sale now at aliencosmicexpo.com. Find your escape where time has no limits. It's about living today and cherishing the heritage of yesterday, a spirit of adventure for what is new with the nostalgia of the past. Your timepiece is a reflection of who you are, life surrounded by beauty from the world around us to the soul within. Escape, watch, calm. There is no time like the present to enjoy your escape. Use promo code SMF20174 for a 20% discount today.

Come get spooked at the 4th annual For Spoon Paracon in Sedro-Woolley, Washington. Saturday, September 28th. UFOs, ghosts, aliens, Bigfoot. Speakers include Mike Morin and Jason Jordan, Keith Andrews, and Dave Scott from Spaced Out Radio, and so much more. There will be workshops and a VIP roundtable. Get early bird tickets now at [FM Paracon dot-com](http://FMParacon.com). Coming soon to our website: space-radio.com is the SOR Space Travelers Club for just 5 bucks a month. You can get into a private area on our site where you can hang with other listeners in our chat room, post in our forum, and check out a bunch of exclusive content and stories that won't be found anywhere else, including a nightly after-show party with Dave. It's going to be the best 5 dollars a month you're going to spend. The SOR Space Travelers only at space-radio.com. You hear footsteps in the empty room above you. A rocking chair begins rocking by itself. Don't be afraid of the things that go bump in the night. Reach for Spirit Story Box, the iPhone app. The Huffington Post UK called it the only ghost hunting app you will ever need.

Spirit Story Box: the spirits are telling their stories. Are you listening?

Did you know? Space Stop Radio runs seven days a week.

Hi there, this is Tess Nicole Thomas, and I'm here to take you on a paranormal journey each Saturday and Sunday night. Why change the station when you have it all right here?

Together we'll hang out and share some strange and scary stories, and don't forget we have psychic Sundays as well.

Succumb to men, Spaced Out Weekend. We get going at 9 p.m. Pacific, midnight Eastern only at Spacedockradio.com, where we own the night you were listening to Spaced Out Radio with Dave. Stuff follow Dave on Twitter at [spaced_out_radio](https://twitter.com/spaced_out_radio) and on Facebook: [spaced_out_radio](https://www.facebook.com/spaced_out_radio) show.

Welcome back to our number two of spaced-out radio tonight. I am your host Dave Scott. Thank you so much for being with us tomorrow night on the show. Our Keith Andrews is back with the ET connection.

9:06 Pacific, 12:06 a.m. Eastern at spaced-out-radio.com. Hi to everyone on our terrestrial affiliates: Katie Un a.m. 10:30 and Reedsport, Oregon, KZFX 93.7 FM in Ridgecrest, California, WQGE 99.1 FM in Newnan, Georgia, and you pran 107.7 FM in New Orleans, and on the digital side, welcome everyone from Revolution Radio and Deep Talk Radio. Remember all of our

archives are free at youtube-dot-com forward-slash spaced-out radio just do me the favor hit that subscribe button the desert clam has set the password for tonight in the SOR space travelers club tarik ina tarik Fionna is your password make sure you use it wisely space travelers as a clam sets the password each and every night right here on the mighty SOR our website is spaced out radio.com where we have a plethora of features for you rock out to bumblefoot do a little shopping at our spaced-out radio store and of course read up on captain shirks sor news wire and much more tonight from klas channel 8 TV in Las Vegas

legendary investigative journalist George Knapp is with us we are so glad to have him here considering he doesn't do a lot of interviews but he is the main mainstream voice of ufology today and he has been for the last 30 years since the Bible is our story mr. Knab welcome back to the show

hey Dave we've got a lot of ground to cover huh

oh no kidding no kidding and we're gonna push it right now you know one of the questions that I want to just get to with with Bob Lazar here in regards to his educational background

did anybody push the universities or push him to provide some sort of proof that he wasn't just some you know Lackey in school who maybe got a community college degree but tried to boost his resume

yeah the education part of it was always the most troubling aspect of his story for us as a news organization will we're trying to have

that was his credentials and and build his credibility or at least test the limits of it and when those schools decline it was troubling for us it's pretty clear that bob is a smart guy I know that I did have part of his work history worked at a place called Fairchild in a tech position and I knew he had worked at Los Alamos whether they admitted it or not people around him vouched for him people and other classified programs vouch for him so I knew that somewhere there was a missing piece that he didn't just go to work at Los Alamos without having some kind of education and I have confronted Bob both gently and firmly as his friend and I have become his friend over the years you know in those days I said look man if you're lying about this I will well I I you know I was out of control and in terms of what I said but I I told him that would be serious consequences if it turns out he was lying and he wasn't I I can't prove where he went to school but we told that story in the very first episode of our series where I revealed his identity right after I say what his name is

I told the story about MIT and Caltech and having no records years you know a year or so later of course the UFO community pounces on it they follow the same steps that I found and that schools told them the same thing it didn't have any degrees and they make it like an expose aha

well and every couple of years the same thing happens every couple of years a new batch of people find the Lazar story online and then they find the revelation that he didn't go to MIT

after all

and they say Stan Friedman exposed this as a fraud and they write the whole thing off well that would have been the easy thing to do but there was too many other pieces of it too to ignore we did try to get the records went back and forth with MIT and Caltech and never got it the the crunch time came for me when Bob got into some legal trouble this was after the first series had done so well in November of 89 we did a follow-up in February of 1990 and the whole town was buzzing about Bob Lazar and area

one and UFOs in general and wherever we go that's what people would talk about wherever he went he got recognized so he comes to me and I think it was March of 1990 and told me he got involved with this brothel operation and I didn't believe him

he had met this woman who he says he agreed to help her put in some security cameras I thought oh my God my life is flashing before my eyes the highest-profile witness and the biggest news story I've ever done is just telling me something that's going to sink everybody including klas I said I don't believe it showed to me and he did he took me there I said this has got you got to shut this down you got to shut it down he said don't worry the cops know about it they've been here they know this woman they're not going to bust us I said you got to shut it down

we're gonna do an interview you're gonna tell what you know you know you don't have to be real specific you got to tell you were involved in this and it's over and I'm calling the cops and I did I called the police the undersheriff at the time and told him about it

and they said fine it'll all go away the next day they raid the lady they raid lazar he's hit with six felony pandering counts not a lot of people were prosecuted for pandering back in those days in Las Vegas but they were going after Bob and parole and probation did the investigation and he told them the same story he told me what schools he went to where he had worked et the whole thing they were recommending criminal charges not for Quell prison time actual hard time because they thought he was lying to them about his records we had congressman Bilbray seek background reports from the FBI and was told you don't have a need to know it's not that they don't have the records it's like you don't get them so if he were a liar about his educational credentials and this whole story that was the time to come forward with it because the the fact that they thought he was lying man he was going to go to prison so by telling him the truth

messing up if he were in fact lying that was the time to do it but he didn't he stuck to his story so I don't know that Bob went to those schools it doesn't matter to me if what mattered to me was he's a brilliant guy who did work in scientific program

in classified programs at los alamos and for me that at least least made it plausible that he could have been hired to work at something out there in the Nevada desert we did press for those records we pressed for government records and security clearance records and things of that sort and got got the runaround pretty much every step of the way

it's remarkable you know everybody leaves a paper trail but a lot of Bob's background and his paper trail is just missing so you know in my head I worked out the the thing about the schools I've given him the opportunity as a friend to say look if you didn't go to those schools tell me about it

you know we'll report it the public will figure it out and maybe they'll believe you and maybe they won't but he always stuck to it I suspect that there is an explanation that somewhere in between and I hope that we're going to get that story soon Jeremy it Korbel in this film sort of touched on that and I think maybe he'll have more on it and in the coming months over the years you have become very interested with people like Robert Bigelow Senator Harry Reid who just gave you a very fine exclusive on UFOs how put off some serious names in the upper echelon of ufology how long ago did you know about the 22 million that Reed helped secure for the a tip program pretty much immediately in fact the whole world knew quite a bit about it

one week after Bob Bigelow signed the contract for what became the bass the aw snap program he was on as my guest on coast to coast am and announced the creation of bass that it was going to study UFOs and he said he had funding from an unnamed partner and it was he didn't have to spell it out it was obviously he was talking about a government partner didn't know was the DIA until later and you know I didn't have a security clearance I was asked to get one at times so I could learn more but I didn't want to do that because it would really hinder my ability to report the story and and I always intended to report it and knew that the

day would come worth I could break that news but back in those days when the program was just off I knew just bits and pieces broad strokes that there was a study underway that it was a remarkable effort and that read had secured the funding for it Harry Reid we've started our conversation about UFOs

right after Lazar had been on our air as in the dennis interview Harry Reid was the first person I talked to outside our newsroom about this research project we were doing I said senator you need to know about this about these secrets out in the desert we were in a limousine on the way to McCarran Airport he was flying back to Washington and I was somewhat surprised that he didn't kick me out of his car say that's ridiculous

he said I'm interested in that I'll take a look at it and from then on he and I had a secret relationship about UFOs and when I would see him we would interview about different topics over the years sometimes I go to Washington sometimes he'd come out to Nevada and we'd always go off to the side and have a little conversation a whispered conversation about this topic it would drive his staff kind of crazy when we would do that because he wouldn't tell them what we're talking about and he helped me over the years he would help me obtain documents and eventually help obtain funding for what became bass and also it's a heavy thing or the other day Dave I found a an interview that we did live with Harry Reid on the day that lazarre's identity became public to the world earlier in the in the afternoon the 5 o'clock

news

we did a live interview with Harry Reid and we asked him about UFOs hey you following the series about UFOs because the whole town was buzzing about it he says yeah I've been following it and as George and he says in this interview he admits that he and I had talked about it before and that he's going to be tuning in we talked about should there be congressional hearings and he said at the time he'd talked to his friend Senator John Glenn about that so he was he was dialed in and he was interested in it and then in 1995 when Bob Bigelow created knids I mentioned it to Senator Reid that this was under way that Bigelow had put together this world-class science advisory board they were going to put

millions of big Lowe's dollars into researching UFOs and related mysteries and he said hey maybe I can go sit in on some of these meetings and I asked Bigelow and he said yeah so he went in he was blown away he was not the only US senator at the table by the way Edgar Mitchell was there dr. Edgar Mitchell sixth man to walk on the moon he wasn't the only astronaut at the table it was an amazing group of people and they were there at risk to their own personal and professional reputations because they were interested in this they many of them didn't want their names known some of the names are known now but they were interested that used their time and money and trying to get to the bottom of this and it was it was just amazing and Reid was hooked he was hooked he also admitted in many articles about many trips to area 51 that he's been on the base however he kind of makes light of it saying but I never saw any little green men running around do you think he has actually been shown things that maybe he cannot release in public and that's why he is now from the outside of the Senate looking in pushing for more money to learn about this let me think of how to answer this I am confident that Senator Reid has not shared everything that he knows about this topic with the public and and as some of that is because of things he said on camera in interviews with me you know the last one we did we you know he had survived a real major health scare we got into some specifics about June 2009 he writes a letter to the Assistant Secretary of Defense and asked for the bass program for all SAP or its name had changed by that point to ATF to be made into a special access program special access program that wouldn't have to fight every year for its budget that would be able to access other materials and other programs that was how Reid put it in his words in the last interview we did what kinds of programs and materials he wouldn't get into specifics but we all can figure out what he means by that materials I had asked him in our

in the first interview right after the New York Times story came out hey do you know about exotic materials these meta materials that the New York Times reported on the and he denied it he said no I don't I don't know anything about that but he brushed it off pretty quickly so I returned to it then next time we sat down and we've had some private conversations since then there was a reason they wanted it to be a special access program it wasn't to hide what they had already learned it was to gain access to information that was secured in other programs that they had learned about and I hope that someday we can know about that

I suspect that Senator Reid knows a lot more and I suspect Robert Bigelow knows a lot more but getting into one of those guys to admit it it's gonna be tough

I look at Harry Reid much like Paul Hellyer up here in Canada Paul Hellyer when he served as defense minister right through 1967 that's when a lot of events happen up here you know you're familiar with Stefan Michalak you've talked to him on coast-to-coast recently as in the last couple of months with Chris Rock Kowski as well and when you look at that story or shag Harbor happen right at the tail end when Hellyer is going out but it took Hellyer three decades to finally come out and say aliens are real aliens and UFOs are here are we seeing this transition now that he is out of government from Harry Reid where he is going to be the top government official to ever come out and say boys and girls we need to take this a lot more seriously is this the beginning of that I don't know I hope so

and I think Harry Reid wants that to happen but you know there might be even higher officials it'll come out eventually and and talk about it

he's been careful you know waiting it was in the Senate he would always win his elections by slim margins and Nevada even though he was the most powerful member of Congress than Nevada ever sent to Washington Senate Majority Leader he was a guy who brought home the bacon for our state but you you know it's a were a purple state always have been

and so his margins of victory were always small so he had to be careful he would help me in a very quiet way he helped Bigelow in a very quiet way but he did

want to be out in front on the UFO issue although he was deeply interested in it and still is once he was out of office you know the the restraints were off he you know the we had a conversation when I found out that the New York Times was going to break the story in December 2017 about bass and also a pin this program that he had authorized I just kind of ticked off I talked to Senator Reid and Bob Bigelow and Tom DeLonge about it I said hey look I'm the guy who's been keeping this quiet for all these years and and honoring the promise I gave to you guys I want to break the story well they had talked to the New York Times The Times had told to the stars that if somebody else gets it that they would Nix the story they wouldn't do it so these those three all had to sort of gently tell me you know in a kind way hey you're not the New York Times and of course I knew that you know I knew it

that it was if your interest is in furthering the research and getting the story out to the broadest possible audience that it had to come from the New York Times and I knew also that even though they would break the story that I knew more about the program than they did and I would still have plenty of things I could report so I agreed to back off they get to break the story two days later as part of the deal I get the interview senator read the first on-camera interview and for a long time the only camera on-camera interview did and and it made news all over the world and I think he got a kick out of it

he told me he started getting calls from his colleagues in Congress many of them still in office they had no idea this was going on he's getting calls from military people who shared their sightings and and other people who wanted to know more

he got calls from people who wanted to run for president some of whom are running for president who wanted to be educated and in fact I gave a briefing to one of those folks and gave him the lowdown on skinwalker ranch and and Harry Reid was unbound he was free to pursue his interest he didn't have to worry about another election and he is a invigorated and energized by the whole thing he's into it he wants to help so I think he has been behind the scenes and also helping in front cameras and given interviews and and talking about the

legitimacy of the issues involved the national security implications he's a very important person and very important witness and his voices is very much needed to move the ball down the field on Twitter Bart Bui is asking is Harry Reid or Robert Bigelow involved with the to the stars Academy no no either one of them I think I think there have been attempts to get mr. Bigelow involved with to the stars but he's he's at least for the time being walked away from the topic I think he'll always have an interest in it in fact I know he does because we have conversations on an ongoing basis and he likes to keep up with what's happening in the field and and various breakthroughs if there are any and so he's interested in it but he's not part of TTS a you know he he had his own reasons for getting out of this

he spent millions of dollars more than any single individual in the history of the world there were risks to his his family and his business and he had enough

I think his curiosity was satisfied he got into it in the beginning to find out what was going on I remember the first call I got from him was right after the Lazar story aired after the series it aired and I get a call from his secretary hold for Robert Bigelow I didn't know who Bigelow was I'd never heard of them I didn't know what businesses he was in we had a conversation hey you really like those stories is there any way I can help you they help me how I mean financially can I support this research I said I appreciate that but I work for klas know I can't accept your help and you know please stay in touch let me know if you got something going well I didn't had no idea that he would become such a major figure in the field I think the the most important figure in modern UFO history spent more money get more work got more done than than anyone and you know a lot of what was done has not been made public I hope it will I think it will but right now we don't know we got about two minutes left with you and I want to ask you in regards to Bob

when he went on 60 minutes in May of 2017 and he told the reporter there pretty much point-blank you don't have to go to space to see UFOs and aliens they are already here were you surprised or as shocked as I was that that wasn't played up very much it would like nobody caught on to this man saying this and he's an important man in the space program in privatizing space travel as well as a UFO field I'm not surprised because that's the way the subject has been treated even someone of his stature who comes forward and says it people in my line of work brush it off what does he know well he knows you know as I said he's been on the inside for a long time he got that program up and running and and got an amazing amount of work done for the amount of money that was was dedicated to it whatever his curiosity was it has been satisfied and that's why he made that statement I wasn't surprised he made it and I wasn't surprised it didn't get more coverage I found it a little bit fickle and like I've told a lot of people on our show if you want to know what's happening with ufology

you got to be following Robert Bigelow because that statement says the world we don't know what he knows we may never know what he knows but in your mind do you think he is trying to even though he's a very secretive man trying to keep a cover-up on what he knows about ufology

I think he's required to keep information confidential the content of the contract that he signed the agreement he made with the government requires him to do it he's not allowed to release the stuff so a lot of information that you're seeing coming from Las Vegas people assume that Bigelow is leaking it to me that is not the case mr. Bigelow doesn't leak anything we've had many off-the-record conversations that I'm not able to report but it's helped me understand even though I can't report what he knows

it helps me understand the larger picture of who's biessing what claims are ridiculous and who's telling the truth because he's been there and he knows very interesting indeed mr. George Knapp I'm going to get you

- hold on here and we're gonna go to break at the bottom of the hour George Knapp is our guest tonight on spaced out radio of course he is the intrepid investigative journalist for klas TV channel 8 in Las Vegas Nevada

he is the journalistic face of UFOs of skinwalker ranch and of everything strange and weird we got him for another hour on this show so while you're listening the break head to our website space now radio calm go support this show by getting yourself some SOR swag we'll be back with more George Knapp on space

after this

you're listening to space-out radio live with Dave Scott on the deep talk radio network so you love talk radio then you'll love talk stream live.com talk stream live is always on 24/7 with the best streaming talk shows find your favorite talkers and discover some new ones it's free readily available online or on mobile with any smartphone or tablet

finding your favorite talk shows all in one place has gotten a whole lot easier just go to talk stream live.com be sure to download the free apps from Google Play or the iTunes App Store are you tired of being blocked shadow banned or placed in jail for simply posting your thoughts on social media social media freedom can take care of that for you

social media freedom is the newest and one of the best free new apps that allows you the freedom to post what you want when you want it takes seconds to download from your App Store

come join the tribe at social media freedom it's time to set yourself free coming up this september 21st and 22nd all UFO eyes will be focused on toronto for the fourth annual alien cosmic expo come listen to some of the biggest names and experiences in ufology Travis Walton Paul Hellyer Richard Dolan Paula Harris Greg Cameron Randy Cramer and spaced-out

radio zone Dave Scott tickets are on sale now at alien cosmic Expo calm a timepiece is a reflection of who you are and what better way to show off the real you and with an escape watch escape is a lifestyle brand accessorizing your days and

choose to escape and create the life of discovery that you deserve dream play unite with your own personalized escape wash head to escape watches calm there is no time like the present to enjoy your escape use promo code SMI 2 0 1 7 for your 20% discount today hello this is your guitar man wrong bumblefoot Thal and I have to tell you I love the response I get for little brother is watching from space now radio fans

it's amazing how music can inspire and make people think deeper about what's going on in the supernatural world you can head over to my website bumblefoot com2 check out my music my guitar workshops my touring even check out some of the hot sauces that I'm working on and make sure you keep on listening because with space style radio you know little brother is watching coming soon to our website space radio.com is the sor space travelers club for just 5 bucks a month you can get into a private area on our site where you can hang with other listeners in our chat room post in our forum and check out a bunch of exclusive content and store that won't be found anywhere else including a nightly after-show party with Dave it's going to be the best 5 dollars a month you're going to spend to SOR space travelers

only at spaced out radio calm

come get spooked at the 4th annual for spoon Paracon in sedro-woolley Washington Saturday September 28th UFOs ghosts aliens Bigfoot speakers include Mike Morin and Jason Jordan are Keith Andrews and Dave Scott from spaced out radio and so much more there will be workshops and a VIP roundtable get early bird tickets now at FM Paracon comm are you intrigued by paranormal talk radio you love the new paranormal radio app from torque stream live you'll find a great selection of talk shows covering UFOs ghosts strange phenomena and much more download the paranormal radio app now and start listening to the very best in paranormal talk entertainment including the network you're listening to right now the paranormal radio app free in Google Play and the iOS app store looking for a place to advertise at a very reasonable cost look no further than spaced out radio spaced out radio.com has an advertising tab that you can click to check out our daily weekly and monthly packages to play on the radio or on the website including social media from commercial spots to banners we have it all check out our competitive price each day

we're bringing scientific thought to the paranormal hi there this is spaced out radio scientist Chris Cogswell join me

Chris suger and Dave Scott the second Wednesday of every month where we break down the who from the whoo when it comes to everything paranormal we'll investigate and try to bring sensible answers to those straight and sometimes outlandish questions people have

hey not everything as an answer but we'll do our best

listen into reality paranormal only I'm spaced out radio heading to Vancouver looking for a night on the town the Moose Vancouver is the bar that never stops rocking until 2 a.m. every night the Moose has great food with everything on the menu from 695 to 895 fantastic vibrant staff and rock and roll that will bring you back to when the music was real the hair was long and the guitars were rockin get your party on at the moose Vancouver the official party bar of spaced out radio visit purple plates calm today for over 40 years

the purple energy plates have been delivering amazing results for their many customers inspired by the great genius Nikola Tesla the harmony healing and energetic effects of the place have proven over and over to be beneficial and often miraculous to thousands of customers check their site for daily specials and choose from their many energy products you won't be sorry

visit them today at purple plates calm

did you know space stop radio runs seven days a week

hi there this is Tessa Nicole Thomas and I'm here to take to you on a paranormal journey each Saturday and Sunday

why change the stations when you have it all right here

together we'll hang out and share some strange and scary stories and don't forget we have psychic Sundays as well so come to men space belt weekend we get going at 9 p.m. Pacific midnight Eastern only at space radio.com worthy own the night you hear footsteps in the empty room above you living a rocking chair begins rocking by itself don't be afraid of the things that go bump in the night reach for spirit story box the iPhone app The Huffington Post UK called the only ghost hunting app you will ever need

spirit story box the spirits are telling their stories are you listening

we passed the halfway point of spaced-out Radio tonight I am your host Dave Scott thanks for coming along

I remember a great way to support this show is to head over to our website space owl radio.com do a little shopping for yourself pick up some swag and you look darn good

you really will send me a picture I want to see it tonight we are talking with George Knapp legendary reporter out of Las Vegas Nevada klas TV you can follow George Knapp on twitter at g-- underscore Knapp and of course we're talking to UFOs to the stars Academy mr. Knapp welcome back to the show hey Dave

in regards to what we were talking about right before the break in regards to Robert Bigelow Harry Reid there's a lot of heavy topics that go around this entire subject but the to the stars

Academy when they came out in October of 2017 what was your first opinion of that when they held a press conference in Seattle on camera on social media and didn't have a single reporter standing in front of them in this in the stands for that stage they were standing on again not exactly a surprise given how people in my line of work have treated this topic over the years I think a lot of journalists who look back and regret not being there because primarily a blue elizondo's appearance I mean there's a guy who had been until a few days before working at the Pentagon

ahead of this program studying UFOs and related mysteries and there he comes out of the shadows and into the light and announces hey I was ahead of this program and it's real and you know I've got a little bit of attention Leslie Kane wrote about it and I wrote about it and not much else it wasn't until a couple of months later that the New York Times uncorked this story that the whole world paid attention

um if PTSA you know I you get the feeling that I know and you follow gee circles the TWiT follow gist and the pathologist's and the blog follow gist saul look for conspiracies here

it's a giant government scheme to fool UFO researchers I guess millions of dollars years in the making all these people are involved including senator

even Bob Bigelow and and dozens of scientists and investigators and all the time and money and effort that's gone into this basically to fool you follow just it looks just ridiculous

now T TSA has made mistakes along the way you get the sense it's almost like they're kind of winging it doing things by the seat of their pants they've done a lot of planning but no one is quite done has done quite what they've tried to do before and it's a daunting task and you know they're they're blazing trails that not even Robert Bigelow has done because it involves a media component that he was never involved with and and you know it's it's hard there are people that don't want this stuff to come out and there are people even in other countries that don't want our government to take it seriously don't want scientists and the media to take it seriously and there is a lot of pushback but nowhere is the pushback more obvious than within the UFO circles ufologists can't take yes for an answer there's a guy named Lou Elizondo who had an impeccable record could put his life on the line multiple times working in the most dangerous assignments as a intelligence and counterintelligence officer all over the world takes on this assignment didn't have to but takes it on knowing what the risks were to his reputation and his career path takes it on finds out that they in fact there is a legitimate concern here that's not being addressed does the honorable thing leaves office goes public which he hates to do and he gets nothing but grief for it whether T TSA does anything ever again if they closed up shop today they've done an amazing thing because they got the New York Times to run this story they did it you can talk about Tom DeLonge all day long nobody would dare share secrets with the rockstar well they did and you know I was in contact with Tom two or three times a week during that period leading up to when he created T TSA for the last seven or eight years we talk on a regular basis

I was listened as he planned the creation in this organization as he

develop the pitch he was going to make to people in in military and in sensitive positions to try to get them to open up to offer them a way out I listened to it I helped contributed to it and we had these conversations so many times and and I listened as each step of the way as he worked his way up the chain and I know what he did and it was hard and you can say that nobody would dare share with information with him that it's all this information you're wrong and you know that New York Times story getting the New York Times to put that on the front page changed everything it was a major game changer because it made it respectable for other media to cover it and that's what they did it was gigantic flurry Dave you'll remember it

yeah Washington Post does its NBC CBS CNN Fox Fox News is still hooked on the topic local newscasts did it it's suddenly respectable to at least approach the subject and it that makes it respectable for scientists to talk about it you did a story almost every day or at least every week about mainstream scientists who are saying you know we need to take a look at this stuff the idea of alien life ET life multi-dimensional parallel universes parallel realities those kinds of exotic topics that that you and I discuss all the time on the air that is a game changer and as I said even if they did nothing else they succeeded in moving the ball down the field

and more importantly the things they've done behind the scenes that I think will become obvious pretty soon our more remarkable getting Congress involved getting them Department of Defense to take a fresh look at it regardless of what you hear from Pentagon spokespersons you know it's amazing to me

ufologists or people who are followed this topic who are willing to take the word of Pentagon spokespersons at face value when you know the track record of of the Department of Defense and speaking about this topic it's it's hard to do it with straight face and yet people are so angry

jealous feel left out because of what T TSA has done and is trying to do that they find the only way back into the story is to dump on it and that's what's happened but it's very understandable though Jorge considering many in the UFO community including longtime researchers are hesitant to support them or have a real distaste in their mouths about T TSA because they feel that that group hasn't done much to acknowledge or even utilize many in this community they're almost like their own pariahs do you believe that's more about feelings being hurt in the UFO field or is that a flaw of t TSA I you know I think they could make better use of the resources available but you can see how the community has responded from the beginning there aren't many people that said hey yeah I want to hear more from that Tom DeLonge guy he's really on to something the public did the public has responded and but the UFO community has been pretty negative across the board

you know I maybe it's a very human kind of reaction that they would circle the wagons and again I don't know that they have everything plotted out they're kind of going along seeing what works you know I think there have been some mistakes in terms of media appearances and it's caused them to draw back and to be more guarded but that's about to change you know I think that the TV show will make their case the the show is can air on the History

Channel is going to lay out the case that they've been putting together since there were they were formed in October of 2017 what I've been told about it is it's going to be pretty impressive you know we're all wait to see a guy I am NOT I don't work for t TSA and I don't have the same kind of access to them that I had before because they are reserved they're nervous about how the subject and the organization is treated they've they've rolled the dice they they have put everything on the line and but I think we're all going to see a lot of stuff a lot of information is going to come out soon I don't

blame them for not trusting the UFO humidity you look at at what it's like such an exciting time so many things in motion so much action and energy and new people involved and ufology is arguing about little pinky stuff trying to trip him up trying to muddy the waters and cast aspersions and making it personal you look at a guy like Chris Mellon Mellon that family it's it's a you know it's well known in financial circles in American history a wealthy family he doesn't have to work he didn't have to work in public service but chose a career in public service working at the US Senate and then at the Department of Defense

he didn't need this

you think he's pulling an investment scam of some sort that that's what got his lasting legacy is going to be he comes forward to do this because he thinks it's important same Ballou Elizondo as I said putting his life on the line Afghanistan and Cuba and and comes forward to do this you think he's doing this to fool ufologists this grand scheme the big low that Harry Reid are all involved in this multi-year multi-million dollar project to fool you follow gee it's ridiculous but that's the way it looks though considering they haven't been open people that I have talked to in the field have tried reaching out good people people you know people I know and even media outlets who are doing this in a professional way and they're being ignored and instead talking to people who know absolutely nothing or give no care to this topic and I think for a lot of people it's about their feelings getting hurt especially experiencers who want to know absolutely anything and everything about what is going on and how they can maybe be helped by to the stars and yet the group is silent well I can see I think you make a legitimate point and I think that will change I hope it'll change you know they've they've put everything sort of on the on the line here on the TV series they're looking for an audience beyond youth ology you fo people are not their audience there

looking for a global audience the general public they want to make a breakthrough there get the public interested in it and thus get Congress and decision makers in government interested and make it more legitimate to give a foundation for moving forward or legitimizing research for pushing the ball down the field and I think everything for them is riding on the TV show because again it's it's a much bigger audience than you follow gee so they have heard some feelings they've got some fences to mend in in the immediate circles and I think they'll do that but you know they're they're not going to share the information that they've worked to get with a UFO newspaper or blog they want to put it out on their TV show and break the news themselves I understand that I understand it do you trust that the t TSA though has the public's best interest at heart well it's what got all of them involved in it I mean as I said Chris Mellon you know he doesn't need this Tom DeLonge had a really good life he's a rock star he's

a multi-millionaire he had businesses he didn't have to do this he's passionate about the subject and I know the people have mixed feelings about him but you know I've seen his development on it clearly he has made mistakes he understands that but his heart in my mind is in the right place

same with Elizondo he'll put off is a brilliant man who might someday when the Nobel Prize for Physics he's been involved in a lot of top-secret programs

he's been trusted by our government by intelligence and military agencies has had the highest clearances to do all kinds of stuff now in ufology only in ufology is that a black mark on his record that well he's you know he worked for the CIA he can't be trusted this guy has has put his life on the line his professional reputation on the line to pursue topics that most scientists don't want to come within a mile up and gets vilified for it you think he wants to pull a scam on the public or on ufology but that is at all

in his thoughts or is he trying to get to the bottom of stuff the same as he's done for 3540 years I think it all comes out in the wash

I think when the public sees what they've they're going to unveil that a lot of these hurt feelings will go away and I also think that they'll open up I think once they they make their case and tell the broad strokes of what they have learned and what those programs discovered what witnesses have seen and maybe what video exists that we haven't seen I think it makes a lot of wounded feelings go away do they need to be more accountable to the public though accountable how accountable in regards to maybe maybe allowing themselves to seem more friendly rather than very businesslike and political well I would I have to agree with yeah I mean it would be nice to have them out doing more interviews and and telling the public what's coming again I think there's nobody in the group who is professional at unrolling at rolling out something like this because nobody's ever quite done it like this Bob Bigelow had knids and you know was of a very tightly controlled organization they put out papers and shared research on a lot of things but some things they did not he organised bass there was no public outreach the public didn't know the Probert program existed neither did most members of Congress or most people in the Pentagon

there was no media component they weren't working on a TV show

so what TTS a and Tom's a longer doing hasn't been done and you know there can be mistakes and there are going to be some hurt feelings and yeah I think they should have make themselves more accessible and I have made that argument to all of them as I said my expectation is that things will change once they lay out what they've learned and that happens starting in May are they in possession of any sort of alien technology not to my knowledge I know that they've analyzed the materials they

pretty excited about the the results I don't know what the results show exactly how put off made a public presentation here in Las Vegas last June where he spoke openly about it for the first time and described some of the manufacturing processes that were used in these

meta materials that is beyond anything that we know they don't even know why these things were made the way they were made organized atom by atom at the atomic level and you know I think he has a better understanding of why those materials were used blue Elizondo has made statements that he thinks that they now understand the physics of the tic-tac and gimbal craft that we're operating that the materials that they're talking about are important to the operation of those Kraft doesn't mean we can duplicate it and I don't think I have to see no indication that they have alien technology but they may have some materials that of unknown origin we got about four minutes left before we got to take a break at the top of the hour George Knapp is our guest tonight George in their first press conference to announce the to the Stars Academy Lewis Elizondo came out said he was part of the program until 2012 but we also know he worked on UFO FILES until 2017 when he joined TTS a five days later do we know which department paid him from 2012 to 2017 and is that department still tracking advanced aerial threats there is a program that's still underway

what he said is true it did not end when he left you know you go back to project loop book when it ended

we were told that's it we didn't find anything of interest to national security

it's done and of course the Bolender memo says cases involving national security will continue to be handled the same way they have been now whether or not that is the program that is now known as 8f we know in fact that that program that we understand that collects military encounters information about military encounters has existed for a long time and it continues now I'm telling you flat out it's still going on

no matter what that spokespersons have said it is still underway and

and of course it would be Joe gimbal type craft a couple of dozen encounters with US Navy off the coast of Virginia and off the coast of Florida and you have these encounters in increasing numbers since 2015 you know of course that is going to be on the radar of the national security apparatus of course they got to be studying collecting information

Louella is on where the confusion comes from there were a couple of programs so there was a program that though that Elizondo took control of that existed for a long time and it's not really a program it was more of an assignment there's a network of people in different defense and intelligence agencies that when these cases would come in from say the US Navy or from CIA they would confer they'd share information they collect evidence what they could they'd interview some witnesses it goes into a file and it basically went nowhere there's no one that the higher echelon would pay attention to it

Lou Elizondo said when he took control took the reins of that program over that his immediate supervisor didn't know what he was doing

it was the guy above him who would have made that assignment it was like an assignment I don't even think they had a budget the budget that was reported in the New York Times the 22

million dollars that was for a separate program that was created actually the seeds of it started in 2007 when a DIA official met with Robert Bigelow flew to skinwalker ranch had an experience went back to Washington went to go meet with Senator Reid told him about it and said we need to study this stuff because it's bigger than just nuts and bolts flying saucers and if we're ever going to figure out the mystery we need to expand it and need to look at other stuff related mysteries other phenomena that appear in the same areas where flying saucers and and other crafts are seen read enacted the program we got the money for it

in 2008 the contract was awarded to Robert Bigelow bass his organization he hired dozens of people he modified buildings at his Bigelow Aerospace plant in Las Vegas and they went to work Bigelow is the guy who gets every dollars worth out of his employees and they did amazing stuff now the only

hint that we've seen about the work that was done for those years of the austat program that is what it was called ah SAP separate from the program that Lou was involved in in the Pentagon the only thing we've seen are the lists of the 38 papers that were written that is the tip of the iceberg that's the public face of it

these were cutting edge technology reviews looking into the future of aerospace and aviation forty years examining things like time warps and invisibility things that 10 years ago were really on the fringe that are less so now I think eventually all of those papers will come out but there was a lot more that was produced Lou interacted with ostap and with bass but he was not part of his program continued so there is some overlap in the two different programs and then in it's not exactly clear even to me when the name change but AUSA became a tip and you see that in the letter that I reread wrote to the secretary defense 2009 I don't know if it's reads mistake or who assigned it

Louella is not that the name change less than a year I interview off that's it

so there's a lot of issues about biggest on the date yeah I'm going to shut you down right there we got 30 minutes left with George Knapp on spaced out radio right after this term hang out with spaced out radio where we own the night this is Carl you can follow dave on twitter at spaced out radio and during the show

use the hashtag spaced out radio to chat with us live on instagram at Dave Scott SOR

on Facebook give our page like spaced out radio show and so our archives are free on YouTube at spaced out radio come join us

or I will come join you see you at your window at space stout radio.com we have a little bit of everything for you to stay up late so while you're there check out our SOR news wire where our team brings you stories of the weird and strange to the WTF from around the globe news on bigfoot ufos paranormal

Darwinian type crime tails it's the stories that the mainstream media usually won't touch well

we got them all on the SOR news wire only it's spaced out radio calm you're listening to spaced-out radio live with Dave Scott on the deep talk radio network on the first Tuesday of every month I encourage you to come along for a journey with me

Geraldine Orosco on the spiritual you together we will take a look at how to access the highest expression of yourself and change your life consciousness et contact health and wellness we can talk about it all so come along for a spiritual ride with me

Geraldine Orosco on the spiritual you only on spaced-out radio the call of the wild is in vancouver the moose vancouver is one of the hottest bars and restaurants in the city open until 2:00 a.m. nightly the moose will rock you like a hurricane all night long

great food with everything on the menu at 695 near the corner of Nelson and Granville get your horns up and come rock with us the Moose Vancouver the official rockin bar

of spaced out radio visit purple plates comm today for over 40 years

the purple energy plates have been delivering amazing results for their many customers inspired by the great genius Nikola Tesla the Harmony healing and energetic effects of the place have proven over and over to be beneficial and often miraculous to thousands of customers check their site for daily specials and choose from their many energy products you won't be sorry

visit them today at purple plates com looking for a place to advertise at a very reasonable cost look no further than spaced out radio spaced out radio.com has an advertising tab that you can click to check out our daily weekly and monthly packages to play on the radio or our website including social media from commercial spots to banners we have it all check out our competitive price each day

heading to Vancouver and looking for a night on the town

the Moose Vancouver is the bar that never stops rocking until 2 a.m. every night the Moose has great food with everything on the menu from 695 to 895 fantastic vibrant staff and rock and roll that will bring you back to when the music was real the hair was long and the guitars were rockin get your party on at the Moose Vancouver the official party bar of spaced out radio come get spooked at the 4th annual for spoon Paracon in sedro-woolley Washington Saturday September 28 UFOs ghosts aliens Bigfoot speakers include Mike Morin and Jason Jordan art Keith Andrews and Dave Scott from spaced out radio and so much more there will be workshops and a VIP round table get early bird tickets now at FM Paracon dot-com the freedom to post what you want when you want that's the social media freedom you need social media freedom is the free app in your App Store no need to worry about going to jail or being shadow banned any longer it's the freedom to say what you feel the freedom to know big brother isn't watching it's the way social media is supposed to be social media freedom it's time to set yourself free download from your App Store today

didja horns up with me on spaced out radio this is Ron bumblefoot Thal come tune into soo where you can hear me rock out with little brother is watching the official theme song of spaced out radio and then come on over to bumblefoot com or you can find out about my tour schedule my music and everything else bumblefoot comm keeps you up to date on what I'm doing and the best way to stay in touch with my music and music camps sign up for my newsletter at bumblefoot calm and remember little brother is watching we are getting ready to relaunch the SOR space travelers Club at space dot radio comm for \$5 a month you can join us for a plethora of features found nowhere else

hangout and a private

that room during the show and after-party you can check out some exclusive content and a store specifically for you as well as a private listener forum where you can post your thoughts stories and pictures the SOR space travelers club coming soon to spaced-out radio.com so you love talk radio then you'll love talk stream live.com talk stream live is always on 24/7 with the best streaming talk shows find your favorite talkers and discover some new ones it's free readily available online or on mobile with any smartphone or tablet

finding your favorite talk shows all in one place has gotten a whole lot easier just go to talk stream live.com be sure to download the free apps from Google Play or the itunes app store looking for the stories of the strange and weird that you will find hard to find anywhere else

check out the SOR news wire on our website our writers led by Captain shirt are scouring the world for the oddest and most bizarre stories we could find everything from weird crime to suspenseful and paranormal we're working hard for you to bring you the most intriguing news of your day

check out the SOR news wire at spaced-out radio.com today

Canada's largest UFO conference is ready to roll in Toronto this September 21st and 22nd at the alien cosmic Expo this year is about the experience listen to the stories of Dave Scott Travis Walton Paula Harris Grant Cameron Ryan Stacey Richard Dolan Leslie Mitchell Clark and more get your tickets now at alien cosmic Expo calm you hear footsteps in the empty room above you living a rocking chair begins rocking by itself don't be afraid of the things that go bump in the night reach for spirit story box the iPhone app The Huffington Post UK called the only ghost hunting app you will ever need spirit

story box the spirits are telling their stories are you listening

would you like to connect with us head to spaced-out Rey Jota for all your latest drill info now back to Dave Scott s hola welcome back to the third and final hour of spaced-out radio tonight I am your host Dave Scott great to have you along for the ride

tomorrow night on the show we have our Keith Andrews back with the et connection all aliens all night

9:06 Pacific 1206 a.m. Eastern at spaced-out radio.com I to our affiliates KT UN a.m. 10:30 and Reedsport Oregon kzf X 93.7 FM in Ridgecrest California in Newnan Georgia wqe e 99.1 FM and in New Orleans you PRN 107.7 FM on the digital side

hi to everyone listening in on revolution radio and deep talk radio don't forget you can check out all of our archives for free at youtube.com forward slash spaced out radio just do me the favor hit that subscribe button

you know our website you know the password for tonight we're gonna cancel that part out we're gonna get right to it because we only have george knapp until the bottom of the hour we got to fit a lot of information in here for you mr. Knapp from klas TV

thirty-eight years still impressive to say that welcome back to the show thanks Dave I guess I'll talk fast in this half-hour in regards right before the last break we were talking about Lou Elizondo and about a year ago you had Lou and Jan harsh an on from MUFON it was a great interview but I got to say I was one of the ones who was caught off guard and this kind of went all over the social media aspect when they were talking it kind of made it sound like it was old hat that the to the stars Academy and MUFON were working together now in the media world you usually get a press release or some type of acknowledgement on that and many times MUFON has denied things like this in the past like when Robert Bigelow had bought into them in the late make that about 10 12 years ago did you know that they were working together or what do you know about that relationship yeah I mean it had been clear

I mean Bigelow made the announcement on the radio that he had started a program he had an unnamed partner and I know that there wasn't there was a partnership with with MUFON that money was being offered that they were training people to go have boots on the ground and go investigate cases and exchange information actually it was a one-way exchange of information and I was aware of it and I you know and it didn't bother me I mean you know I'm in interested in the research being done and in finding out what's going on I'd like to know while I'm still on this planet what's going on so if someone is trying to move the ball down the field and and come up with some answers I'm in favor of it and I know some people have had reservations about MUFON working with organizations like bass or with T TSA well why they're both working in the same direction MUFON files are public it's not like they've got deep dark secrets in there that they're hiding from the government so yeah if that collaboration can work and can help get answers so be it

I think probably T TSA was looking for help and

UFO field they were looking for allies and mostly what they were getting was hostility so it's not entirely surprising that MUFON would form some sort of a partnership and I think part of that was the partnership was so they can get Lou to speak at the conference which was a really big deal and a big draw and I don't know where it goes from here I'm also not surprised they didn't have a news release because I said a lot of this I think is seat-of-the-pants stuff they haven't done it before and it's not really thought out and planned out way in advance

maybe they've backed off a little bit and are planning more now in anticipation of the television series but back then I think they're kind of winging it you have mentioned a few times on this show that certain things have you know to use your term been they've been winging it how do they grab the ropes and pull them tight to make everything better for the community not only the UFO community but in the blend of the mainstream community as well because I think you know move fun with their I don't want to say that they have a checkered past but there's a lot of people who they feel burnt by that group even though there's very good people working in there I think of Tom Whitmore is one of them but there are a lot of people out there who don't want MUFON to be a part of that because they are an individual group they are a society they're nonprofit and here.t TSA is saying we're a company we want you to invest and there's a lot of people with that issue do you see where I'm going with that not exactly but I will say this I think TTS A's work will stand on its own and will we'll find out soon enough if they've got the goods or not you know they've made some promises and have told us assured the public me and the UFO public as well that there's some big stuff coming or we're about to see and whether MUFON is with them or not I don't think it's going to make a difference again they are not aiming for a UFO audience they don't really care what you ecology thinks they're aiming much higher for a much bigger audience a global

audience they want to reach the general public and get beyond you followed you because in this field you know it's like an echo chamber the same people speak at conferences and they write articles and they recirculate in the field and the same people issue the same criticisms withering blistering attacks and sometimes personal stuff and it goes around and around at a circle and they want to get beyond that so you know I can see them wanting some friends and the UFO community but in the end what they end up doing is going to stand or fall based on what they produce and we're going to see soon enough

you did answer that the way I was hoping you would so thank you and sorry for the type of question but moving on here in regards to the to the Stars Academy are all of them volunteers or is somebody paying the bills well I think I think tom has been paying the bills I don't even know if they've been able to use what the two million dollars or something that they've raised I think they've used some of that too for earth tech to analyze the materials I think they've done some I think Lew is probably a paid employee and then there are people who work at Tom's headquarters there that may be paid for it I I'm not privy to all the financials but I think Chris Mellon Jim serve an and and some of the others I don't think there's a salary involved there now so with that what about all of these SEC filings that have gone on is there any merit to that or have the numbers been fudged to make it look worse than what it actually is or maybe vice-versa

I think you know it's a little bit out of my area but has it been explained to me a couple of times that I know it's been portrayed as oh my gosh there are 38 million dollars or twenty eight million dollars in debt well it's just the does

it's the fund raising it's the money that they raised it's the the bonds that they sold the stock shares that they sold that's the amount and and you don't lie to the SEC you don't file false reports with the SEC because that's a ticket to prison

so anyone who's quest

whether they're filing accurate reports of sec as i think off off-base I can't explain their finances I'm not part of t TSA and I'm not financially minded but it's others who are aware of what's going on have told me about it I think it's important to be cautious about this stuff I wouldn't tell somebody to invest in it I put some money into it because at this stage I want to support somebody who's going to try to get some answers if I'm not going to do it now I figured when will I I have put that money into a trust and that whether it rises or Falls it's never going to go to into my bank account but I wanted to support it in some way because those guys as I said are rolling the dice and and I wish them well I hope they achieve success on this so for you press my way yes I did not invest in it as a as an investment to make money I didn't matter I didn't matter if I lost it I wanted to support what I hope was an honest investigation of these phenomena and trying to get an answer at these mysteries but this leads to a personal question because there are a lot of people out there and we know how rumors fly who are saying that you're benefiting from the tea si si

and they're filling your back pocket in between that's not true

I work for klas TV I have no financial relationship with t TSA other than stock that I bought and put into a trust and it will never come to me I will never benefit from it I hope it does well I've designated a charity that's going to get that when I die and I hope it does well but I don't know and that's not why I invested it's not an investment to make money it was money that I put into it to hope they did well and and I made no secret about that but I have no financial relationship with them and I I love the Twitter follow gist who push that stuff out there I understand it I understand it why they would think that but it's not true well I think one of the things because there were hosts out there without mentioning any names there were hosts out there basically claiming that their listeners would

be silly not to invest any money yet here you are claiming it and I've never heard you claim to your audience members that they need to go invest their money now in that is that the journal I was tired of you and that's every day that the journalists side but also financial sense I don't know enough about investments and markets and things of that sort for a public benefit corporation to provide any advice I wouldn't tell somebody to take their hard-earned money and invest it on something this is a you know this is a risky proposition they're going up against some powerful interests here who tried to keep this stuff secret for a very long time and it's a it's a tough field it's a competitive field I would never make a give advice about a financial investment never so in regards to what is coming with TTS a do you know only the broad strokes they seem very confident that they've got the goods we know that they've been doing some work analyzing materials meta materials and samples that have been collected from places around the world we know that they've been speaking to a lot of other witnesses military officials ex-service people who've had experiences I suspect and hope that they've been able to acquire video evidence that will will stifle the critics and go way beyond the complaints about grainy dis and blurry that and no one's going to be saying that there are birds or flares or anything of that sort that's what I hope I know when I first met Lou Elizondo

he talked about obtaining the three videos in fact he showed it to me in two days after he was on stage there and in October of 2017 and and said that he had tried to acquire quite a bit more that he had filed the paperwork to start the process to get quite a bit more I don't know what happened to those information requests or forms after he left I suspect that some people were pretty upset by him coming out and and talking about this I know that there were people who were surprised

because they a they didn't know he was working on that program and B they didn't know he was leaked so when he stepped on that stage there was a lot of blowback for him so you know we'll see what happens I know that they've been working really hard and they think they've got some really good stuff to share but I don't work for them I haven't seen the programs I don't know exactly what's coming well I was hoping for a scoop there and you just ruined my day well it can't blame you I can't blame you well I have to do that if I had a scoop you could see it on klas exactly exactly Gail is asking mr. Knapp can you specifically say who does not want this information out well there are people in the Pentagon who killed it you know they took the money away and killed the program that the AUSA study that was run by bass the 22 million dollars that was spent over three years Bigelow put millions more into his own of his own money into it to keep it but both to get it started and to keep it going but there were people who covered the money because they wanted it for their own programs that's one reason there were people in the Pentagon who objected to the nature of the study skinwalker ranch was one of the focuses of the study during the VAS era and they encountered some really strange phenomenon way outside that normal nuts and bolts flying saucer stuff that for a lot of people in the Pentagon itself was too far out so people there got nervous they were worried about two things one they were worried that it would end up being on the front page of the New York Times which it was and then there were others religious fundamentalists in the Pentagon who were worried that whatever we were studying it was demonic that it might be invoking the name of Satan that we might unleash demons into our world by engaging them at skinwalker ranch and other places now we can laugh at that and think it's a little bit superstitious but there was a really weird phenomena that was encountered by government agents a hard cases tough people who were had buried severe

consequences because of what they encountered so you know the people of the Pentagon who wanted to kill it for that reason you might think that's a landish but they they saw this very legitimate and then you know just general people who don't take the topic seriously who was a bit exposed to the evidence that or exists it's been stove-piped and ridiculed for so many years inside the military that the number of people who understand the big picture is very small so they wanted it there was a lot of people who wanted it gone and a lot of people wanted the money spent on something else one final question in regards to the TTS a because I do want to get in the fact of what is happening in the field of ufology with you quickly and we only got about seven minutes left how much control does or do the secret clearances that many of these gentlemen on T TSA have affect what they do on a daily basis well I think they have to always be cognizant of it you know because they've signed agreements with penalty of law I mean they could if they violate it they have to be careful so you know Lou in particular you've seen him in interviews some with me and some with other people how careful he is in picking his words and he'll walk you right up to the edge of

something but he doesn't move past it in the first interview I did with him was about a 10 now I knew that there was another program at the time but the a tip was sort of the general name that was used by the New York Times and that was used by in by T TSA and by him and the second interview I did with him I come out with a story about AUSA existing and the Bigelow Aerospace being a separate program so he said yeah I I knew somebody would get it eventually but I couldn't talk about it it wasn't my program somebody else's so he is cognizant of it there are people who probably wish him ill who are mad that he left mad that he spilled the secrets that he has and that he's helping an effort like this to spill even more so he's being very careful we move on here we got about six minutes and unfortunately there's just not enough time

and I don't know really how to do that maybe one day in the future when you have time you'd like to come back on we definitely make room for you at any time but I want to ask you as what are the only true investigative journalists working in the paranormal / UFO realm how do you feel about a lot of people in this field without any journalistic experience self titling themselves as investigative journalists to promote their own agenda and name well it kind of bothers me I mean I was I had was into it 15 years before I in my television career and covering every kind of story you can imagine the mob and and pollution and scandals and political cover-ups and things of that sort before I became a member of the i-team yet to pay your dues to become an investigative reporter I don't sit and my keyboard and just crank out stuff that flies off the top of my head when I put a story on the air it I have partners I have responsibilities I have oversight I have my photographer and producer I have a managing editor I have a news director general manager and corporate people and I'm responsible for what I put on the air and I have to be able to prove that it's true and convince them that it should be on our on our airwaves people sit at home and crank out whatever they want a blog or a podcast or a twit or tweet and that they think that is journalism I am happy about the advent of citizen citizen journalism various social media platforms that have been used to expose wrongdoing and things that need to be focused but just because somebody can type doesn't make them a journalist and it sure as hell doesn't make them an investigative journalist all journalism is investigative at some level but we understand that there's a different meaning for this in common parlance and the people who take that title and claim it

I think demean its ultimate meaning do you think this affects the credibility of the field of ufology because I've been pretty hard on this I've written a couple of blogs on this stated it on many radio shows where I've been interviewed

or where I've been doing the interviewing and it's something I'm very passionate about I can hear the passion in your voice about this too how does that affect the credibility if we have these these charlatans if you want to call them that stealing a title for their own agenda well I don't know how you can hurt the credibility anymore or how it can go any lower I mean just the idea of youth ologist you know as I said earlier in our conversation there are no standards for it there are no qualifications no degrees that are awarded no no tests you have to take you just declare yourself one and you're one so you know for most people in my profession the whole topic is ridiculous they see crazy people wearing crazy shirts talking about crazy things and they're abducted by this and or is that and they don't want anything to do with it

because it's hard and there's a learning curve here and it's hard to get through all the nonsense that surrounds it to get down to the brass tacks to get down to the facts that matter so it's it's a lot easier just to wipe it off

so the overall reputation the apology is pretty bad anyway but I would say I've never seen anything quite like what's underway right now the viciousness and the personal attacks and it's really petty kind of stuff people who presumably want answers and want clarity on this topic going out of their way to muddy the waters to make things confusing to take bits and pieces that they find on on Facebook or something and put it together in some giant narrative to prove what what is the ultimate conspiracy that all these people for all these years

important people and important positions has spent their time and millions of dollars some of it their own money to fool ufology that doesn't take a whole heck of a lot of work so you know I I am amazed every day by the vitriol that I see in the field and you know what I think is changing a little bit in that there's a new generation that's come into this new people since the New York Times story came out who have been attracted by the topic and are realizing hey there's something really going on here and I will learn about it and they're just bypassing

apologists they're just bypassing because they can recognize what nonsense is spewed and the petty vindictive jealousy stuff that spurts out every single day we have about one minute left with you tonight and from all of us in space to already Al and all of our listeners myself included I want to give you a big thank you for taking some very precious time out of your day and week to spend it with us and to break down everything that you have tonight and I hope we did use some justice as well in in giving you these the floor in a professional manner with that being said where could people find you where can they get a hold of you how can they find you on social media

my email is Jean app at Las Vegas nail calm I have a Facebook presence I'm not there all the time I check in on Twitter when I can I'm not I'm always lurking around I'm not always engaging with people because I find I get sucked into conversations I didn't want to be in and they become time-consuming tea nap at Las Vegas nail calm I get a lot of emails but I work my way through them at one time or another if people want to write to me or contact me

wonderful mr. George Knapp thank you so much for being on spaced-out radio tonight an absolute pleasure to finally get an opportunity to chat with you

and I'm telling you right now as per show history you got some of the best hair and beard going on television right now I am gonna say that that's why I gotta end it right there George Knapp everybody from coast to coast am on the weekends

klas TV we got the SOR news wire

the thought of the day coming up right after this you're listening to space-out radio live with Dave Scott on the deep talk radio network we're bringing scientific thought to the paranormal hi there this is spaced out radio scientist Chris Cogswell join me

Chris Suger and Dave Scott the second Wednesday of every month we break down the who from the whoo when it comes to everything paranormal we'll investigate and try to bring sensible answers to those straight and sometimes outlandish questions people have

hey not everything as an answer but we'll do our best

listen into reality paranormal only on spaced out radio are you tired of being blocked shadow band or placed in jail for simply posting your thoughts on social media social media freedom can take care of that for you

social media freedom is the newest and one of the best free new apps that allows you the freedom to post what you want when you want it takes seconds to download from your App Store

come join the tribe at social media freedom it's time to set yourself free looking for a place to advertise at a very reasonable cost look no further than spaced out radio spaced out radio.com has an advertising tab that you can click to check out our daily weekly and monthly packages to play on the radio

website including social media from commercial spots to banners we have it all check out our competitive price each day so you love talk radio then you'll love talk stream live.com talk stream live is always on 24/7 with the best streaming talk shows find your favorite talkers and discover some new ones it's free readily available online or on mobile with any smartphone or tablet

finding your favorite talk shows all in one place has gotten a whole lot easier just go to talk stream live.com be sure to download the free apps from Google Play or the iTunes App Store heading to Vancouver and looking for a night on the town the Moose Vancouver is the bar that never stops rocking until 2:00 a.m. every night the Moose has great food with everything on the menu from 695 to 895 fantastic vibrant staff and rock and roll that will bring you back to when the music was real the hair was long and the guitars were rockin get your party on at the moose vancouver the official party bar of spaced out radio coming up this september 21st and 22nd all UFO eyes will be focused on toronto for the fourth annual alien cosmic expo come listen to some of the biggest names and experiences in ufology Travis Walton Paul Hellyer Richard Dolan Paula Harris Brad Cameron Randy Cramer and spaced at Radio zone Dave Scott tickets are on sale now at alien cosmic Expo calm

you hear footsteps in the empty room above you living a rocking chair begins rocking by itself don't be afraid of the things that go bump in the night reach for spirit story box the iPhone app The Huffington Post UK called the only ghost hunting app you will ever need

spirit story box the spirits are telling their stories are you listening hello this is your guitar man wrong bumblefoot Thal and I have to tell you I love the response I get the little brother is watching from space town radio fans

it's amazing how music can inspire and make people think deeper about what's going on in the supernatural world we can head over to my website [bumblefoot calm](#) to check out my music my guitar workshops my touring even check out some of the hot sauces that I'm working on and make sure you keep on listening because the space style radio you know little brother is watching are you intrigued by paranormal talk radio you love the new paranormal radio app from torque stream live you'll find a great selection of talk shows covering UFOs ghosts strange phenomena and much more download the paranormal radio app now and start listening to the very best in paranormal talk entertainment including the network you're listening to right now the paranormal radio app free in Google Play and the iOS App Store a timepiece is a reflection of who you are and what better way to show off the real you and with an escape watch escape is a lifestyle brand accessorizing your days and nights choose to escape and create the life of discovery that you deserve dream playing unite with your own personalized escape watch head to escape

there is no time at the President to enjoy your escape use promo code assignment 2 0 1 7 for your 20% discount today

did you know space top radio runs 7 days a week

hi there this is Tessa McHale Thomas and I'm here to talk to you on a paranormal journey each Saturday and Sunday night why change the station when you have it all right here together

we'll hang out and share some strange and scary stories and don't forget we have psychic Sundays as well so come to men spaced out weekend we get going at 9 p.m. Pacific midnight Eastern only at [Safeway do.com](#) where we own the night visit purple plates calm today for over 40 years

the purple energy plates have been delivering amazing results for their many customers inspired by the great genius Nikola Tesla the harmony healing and energetic effects of the place have proven over and over to be beneficial and often miraculous to thousands of customers check their site for daily specials and choose from their many energy products you won't be sorry

visit them today at purple plates calm coming soon to our website [spaced-out radio.com](#) is the sor space travelers club for just 5 bucks a month you can get into a private area on our site where you can hang with other listeners in our chat room post in our forum and check out a bunch of exclusive content and stores that won't be found anywhere else

including a nightly after-show party with Dave it's going to be the best five dollars a month you're going to spend to SOR space travelers only at [space dot radio com](#)

come get spooked at the fourth annual forced moon Paracon in sedro-woolley Washington Saturday September 28th UFOs ghosts aliens Bigfoot speakers include Mike Morin and Jason

Jordan our Keith Andrews and Dave Scott from spaced out radio and so much more there will be workshops and a VIP roundtable get early bird tickets now at FM Paracon comm we've rounded 3rd we're heading for hunting tonight on the mighty SOR I am your host Dave Scott hanging out with all of you tonight and I want to say thank you to everybody who came out and listen to our George Knapp interview a quick reminder to all of you that good way to support this show is to head on over to our website spaced-out radio.com click on the shop tab pick yourself up a t-shirt hat hoodies socks coffee mug you name it we have it all that spaced-out radio.com it's that time of the night once again where we get to the weird the wacky the WTF in Campton shirks sor newswire

the news is always changing which is why we bring you the SOR news wired the back end of every show brought to you by paranoia magazine put together by Captain shirk on our website spaced-out radio.com first before we get to the news I got to say a big thank you once again to George Knapp for coming on the show and hopefully we did enough to impress him he said he would come back on again once there's more news I said any time he wants to come back on that would be fantastic so hopefully that would to happen again just an honor I'm a little worn out over that I'm not gonna lie I'm a little worn out but in a good way in a good way that's a good tired to have but nonetheless let's get to the news now we all know that sometimes the President of the United States makes some interesting claims if we want to keep it politically correct but there's a new claim that he's making that just makes people scratch their hand a little bit yes Donald Trump's saying that the noise from industrial wind turbines causes cancer in one of his remarks at the National Republican Congressional Committee spring fundraising dinner in Washington DC the president said if you have a windmill anywhere near your house congratulations your house just went down 75 percent in value and they say the noise causes cancer

you tell me

Jai riding his arm in the air imitating a winning noise or winding noise interesting now studies have shown and they have been mixed that when it comes to the impact of wind farms on real estate values some find negative impact and some go up to about 40 percent or that's about it there are no studies out there conclusively saying that the noise of industrial wind turbines actually does cause cancer or any other negative health in

packs particularly from the noise exposure to wind turbines does seem to increase the risk of annoyance and self-reported sleep disturbance according to one review in 2014 but the health risks according to critics and people in the nose say no not really

but who knows who knows

just wait is he's getting lit up on Twitter for that don't think he cares but nonetheless it's just the way it is let's get over to NASA for a second because this is a little bit of an interesting story NASA plans on sending some robotic bees up to the space station that's gonna happen later this month a project the Space Agency is positioning is one of the most advanced space collaborations between humans and robots Astro B as it's being called is a little robot that

will soon be flying around the International Space Station alongside the astronauts

according to nasa's page about the bees which says it will help scientists and engineers develop and test technologies for use in zero-gravity and help the astronauts doing their routine chores according to a spec sheet that was created the astro bees which look like a weighted companion cube they don't actually look like a bee they look more like a little GoPro well they have a little small robotic arm for crimping and a variety of sensors and lasers and input devices to allow it to interact with astronauts and the ISS environment the Robo bees will also have a job to do in regards to telepresence NASA employees back in Houston will be able to jack into the floating BOTS from the ground according to the Space Agency giving them eyes and ears aboard the ISS see we're not the only ones who are being spied upon now the three or four astronauts that are up there cruising at about 320 miles high

are going to

spied on more as well they can't get away with anything nothing kind of weird kind of strange I don't know I don't like this story I'm gonna just come out and say it I don't like it all right because there's just so much wrong with this but if you heard the story that came out of Illinois all right there was this so-called teenager claiming to be Timothy Pizza now he's a little Illinois boy that went missing in 2011 at the age of six

his parents have never found him weird weird case well

this 23 year old man claimed to be Timothy Pizza the problem is he's an ex-convict from Medina Ohio named Brian Michael Raney according to it the FBI and police in Newport Kentucky DNA test proved that he wasn't the missing boy who vanished FBI spokesperson Timothy beam said in a statement

law enforcement has not and will not forget Timothy and we hope to one day reunite him with his family unfortunately that day will not be today a heavily bruised Rainey approached a driver in Newport Kentucky just yesterday saying he had escaped two men with bodybuilder type physiques who held him captive for seven years in southwestern Ohio

he claimed he fled a Red Roof Inn where he was being held and across a bridge into Newport when the cops asked him how old he was he claimed to be 14 and gave them Pitts ins date of birth Pitts Tsin was just six at the time when his mother Amy fry Pitts and pulled him out of a kindergarten class in Aurora Illinois early and took him to a zoo and a Wisconsin water park days later she was found dead in a hotel room with her wrists slit in an apparent suicide and the boy was gone the mother left a cryptic note saying her son

safe with people who would care for him and you will never find him over the years police have received thousands of tips including false Timothy sightings but this latest one a real kick to the teeth for the Pitts and family they were hoping to be cautiously optimistic but they leave heartbroken according to the boy's aunt Kara Jacobs

she says it's devastating it's like reliving that day all over again and Timothy's father is once again devastated his grandmother

Alana Anderson says it's awful

we have been on tenterhooks hoping and frightful and it's exhausting horrible story I don't know why anybody would do that the attention is just not worth it brave mother speaking of mothers here in British Columbia where a mom on Vancouver Island literally saved her seven-year-old son who was being mauled by a cougar

now Kevin Bromley said his son Zach was playing in the family's backyard of Lake Couchiching on Friday when a cougar left towards him bounced off a metal fence before clawing its way through a barrier you can still see the claw marks

Zach tried to run away but the Cougar pounced and he was lucky it was a small animal and Zach was wearing a hoodie because it protected his neck because Cougars always attack from behind

that's when Chelsea Bromley the mother and the wife heard what was going on ran outside to see what was going on see her kid at the bottom with this cougar trying to take their boy away and she jumped onto the animal started fighting it to release her son's left arm from the Cougars mouth zach is in recovery with gashes to his head his neck and his arm

they've all been stitched up he's expected to make a full healthy recovery

but they're not sure now how the mental recovery will go because this is pretty traumatic he's a pretty happy go lucky kid according to the story but this near-death experience it doesn't leave your mind you know he's going to be having nightmares so family has sent the young boy to his Grandma and Grandpa's where he could get a bunch of love and some probably some good home cooking because that's everybody knows that a grandma can only cook one way and that's usually pretty awesome well that's just the way it is now conservation officers secured the attack site and found two juvenile Cougars about 20 meters away both cats were euthanized and investigators are now testing their DNA to confirm one of them was responsible for the attack you know I live in a cougar area I've had Cougars in my backyard literally I've gone outside to look at the stars during a break of this show walk into my carport only to be growled at by a cougar like 40 feet away they're here they're big cats but usually they don't attack people it's usually the immature ones or the sick ones and if they are starving that will do it if you come in contact with a cougar you always face it keep eye contact with it back away slowly make yourself look big

if the Cougar approaches you you want to be aggressive with them let them know you're not prey so go at them you know tell them how you're gonna scare them but with showing them a picture of your former mother-in-law or something that's just the way it works now final story of the night we head to our favorite state of Florida now authorities say a Florida woman with her two-year-old son stopped a carjacking by threatening to throw a soup can at

the would-be thief no word if it was Starkist tuna campbell soup or canis

no idea the Daytona Beach News Journal all over this story said the reported attempted theft happened on Tuesday

police say the man tried to steal the woman's SUV after crashing a stolen car nearby that's when the woman grabbed oh I'm sorry here it is the woman grabbed a can of Progresso soup and yelled at the man said stay away otherwise I'm gonna soup you to death

well terrified that he was threatened with a can of soup the man ran off police are still searching for him and the woman well she went home to make a hearty dinner every night at this time where we post a question on our Facebook and Twitter pages and then read your responses on the air because we love the audience participation around here

today's thought of the Dave is as follows and trust me I tried to get these in I really did try to get these in

but today's thought of the day if you could sit with George now what would you want to ask him we had some really good questions Frank came up with George you said it in AMA that either a tip or a SAP investigated the Stephenville case can you provide more details why is t TSA only talking specifically about one case that happened before a tip was formed heavy going for it right there Frank Matthew has anything ever been sensational eyes

what is george knapp most proud of what does mr. Knapp wish he could continue to study and explore well I think we learned tonight that he's a he's one of us he's like a UFO nut

just can't say that publicly on the air we can hear though Heidi in the UK says she would ask mr. now does he have anything that has ever been told to him that he is unable to divulge or that he feels would change the course of human history if it was divulged oh I think we found that up tonight that he's holding on to some pretty serious goods pretty serious goods but the professionalism that he has he will not release it Catherine what is the most indisputable mind-altering information you know something that proves beyond a doubt the stories you've been told I think with a guy like George Knapp we learned a lot tonight in this interview and I think we learned that he does a lot of studying

he doesn't care how long it takes to get the story but in that true investigative journalist way not the fake type that certain people use in this community that there is no timelines it's about getting the story right rather than getting the information out there just because you can that's old-school thinking right there Marty

believe it or not George and I would be so busy talking about the upcoming Raiders NFL Draft options we wouldn't get to any other subject before the time was up hmm

and here I thought you would talk about your Vegas Golden Knights heading into the playoffs again I don't think that's ever happened in a long time in the NHL where an expansion team

makes the playoffs in their first two seasons I'd have to look that one up me being a hockey geek I think I should know that but I don't Kevin yeah I'm not

in that one uncle Dale and his power stash what have we learned and what should we be learning from art Bell good question

because George Knapp and art Bell were very very good friends very good friends they went back 30 years

Media members are tight for the most part they all know who each other are they all know their their little quirks they all know the ego is they know everything but the one thing they will do is go for a drink with each other

Gabe can you tell me something that happened at the skinwalker ranch that you've never told anyone yeah I apologize about that I tried to get into the skinwalker ranch but we were so heavily invested into the to the stars Academy tonight and other topics with George Knapp that I literally had to edit out the entire skinwalker ranch ranch questions that I had the next time we get him on if we're fortunate enough to do that I will get into skinwalker ranch because there's some important questions that need to be asked there Robin wants to know if George has ever been to a Tim Hortons I don't know that's a good question though I'd share a nice camp with him Kelly I would ask George if Bob Lazar is just a guy who is covering for the real person who all of this happened to also if that real person is the possible source wow there's a lot of tin foil on that Kelly's weren't in foil and his beard with that one it's got a good beard

Andrew it's the last word if I can ask George Knapp a question I would ask him what do you think about the UFOs paranormal activity and Bigfoot Dogman all have in common at the same exact place and/or time of events occurring all over the United States Canada two men and the UK Australia it's happening everywhere but that's a darn good question we want to say a big thank you to captain shirk for keeping us all up to date on the SOR news

wire which could be found at spaced-out radio.com by clicking on the news tab all of our news is brought to you by paranoia magazine we also want to say a big thank you to mr. George Knapp from klas TV channel 8 in Las Vegas for coming on in two and a half hours of great radio tonight this is one you're gonna want to find in our archives at youtube-dot-com forward-slash spaced-out radio heck even I'm gonna listen to this one again I have to I know I missed something and you should too

make sure you hit that subscribe button

tomorrow night on the show oh yes I know all of you will be excited for this especially the Twitter crap

we're gonna hit peak woo and we're gonna hit it very very quick because our keith andrews is back with the e t-- connection you have an e t-- question just coming to our chat room on

Spreaker join the SOR space travelers club on facebook revolution radio or hit us up on twitter and hashtag spaced out radio we will get to your question we're trying to put it in capital letters for me so I can read it properly

9:06 specific 1206 a.m. Eastern at spaced out radio.com we got mr. ron bumblefoot Thal rockin in the background with little brother is watching bumblefoot is the official music of spaced out radio rockin us in and out of every single show get your horns up for the guitar god himself once again a special thank you to everyone listening in at home in your cars at work in our chat rooms wherever you may be

please remember this show E is copyright by spaced-out radio and SOR media ventures limited thank you so much for telling your friends doing your part to make

bigger and better every single night because together my friends let me hear you say it we own the night I will talk to you in 21 hours from now we're gonna head into the weekend with one more show mr. bumble foot we need a favor we need you to take us home have a good one everybody I will talk to you tomorrow night

thanks for being here appreciate good night

Source: George Knapp - Area 51, Flying Saucers and Bob Lazar - Copenhagen 2014
Exported via Kortext: 10/29/2025, 4:53:06 AM

=====

d1a8b503-b854-4531-8c52-cc4752575859

George Knapp - Area 51, Flying Saucers and Bob Lazar - Copenhagen 2014

4d26a031-7124-4aac-a752-62e4149ce418

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=K1viG6PRjiw>

K1viG6PRjiw

ExopoliticsDenmark

the office of the University of California Berkeley was the to go Area 51 the citizen hearing on disclosure Washington DC Awards welcome to thank you thanks I we're thrilled to be here my wife Anna say hi Anna hello um I don't know if you heard this story but our our uh our luggage has become a UFO we know we know our suitcases were objects we know they were flying at some point and we know their uh their their whereabouts are unknown at this time so we went out and got got some clothes I promise I we did take showers and we did brush our teeth so we're not dangerous anymore um I I know the a couple of things about Denmark didn't know a whole lot but I knew a couple of things that the the most important uh people to know were the Berg family ybg and carlberg and and maybe their their cousin the two Bergs um but actually the the one thing I did not know about Denmark previously that I have learned in the 24 hours we've been here is uh about the most powerful the most intimidating force in the city of Copenhagen and that is uh I mean more fearsome than the CIA more fearsome uh than the Men in Black and that's the bicycle Mafia uh be afraid be very afraid you know cuz these guys they're they all seem perpetually angry and they will run you down and not look back I'm hoping we escape unscathed here I thought uh today we would have some fun and uh and I would share with you sort of my journey uh along uh chasing this UFO mystery Bob Lazar Area 51 in particular some of the stories and Adventures that adventures in saucer land I guess you could call it how I got sucked into this topic and why I become hooked on it permanently and some of the interesting people and and uh Adventures we've had along the way and share with you my perspective not only as a as a man who's interested in this topic but also as a reporter as a journalist because I find myself increasingly at odds with the other people in my profession I I think the segue from what we heard from Robbie uh is seamless in that uh a lot of what we know about uh Area 51 and UFOs comes from Hollywood instead of from journalists people who are in my profession the people who should be telling this story are news people around the world us and here but they aren't they aren't doing it and uh why they aren't doing it is something that we'll explore today U so let's get right to it the the story that we're here to review today is sort of traveled all over the world many times and I know in some ways that it sounds Preposterous on its face uh the idea that some slightly off kilter nerdish guy in glasses could be hired into a classified program even though his educational

credentials are practically non-existent his work history is sketchy at best he's been discredited and dismissed by people he worked with and for there is no way that this guy should ever be allowed access to Top Secret materials or to classified files no way let alone that he would be able to blow the whistle on some of the deepest darkest secrets of all time and yet if we press number one I think you will recognize this guy's face Snowden you thought I was talking about Bob Lazar right we know that Edward Snowden really did work for the CIA and the NSA even though he had no college degrees even though he dropped out of high school he dropped out of the military he was working as a security guard right before he was hired by the CIA and then later the NSA private contractors for the NSA he was able to access the most sensitive information in the US government which he subsequently and promptly leaked it's run number two uh I am here to talk about another slightly nerdish whistleblower a guy named Bob Lazar is it fair to compare Bob Lazar and Edward Snowden I think it is and I'll take you through this Twisted Tail step by step and you can tell me if this comparison is valid or not both of these guys worked on classified projects for spooky agencies both presumably were not qualified to be in their positions and so a lot of people have doubts about them as a result their personal lives were spotty their educational credentials were questionable both were very bright guys whose lack of former credentials was not an impediment to getting work in places that seemingly should be off limits to them uh I think Bob Lazar Story the one you're about to hear demonstrate that those three-letter agencies that we talk about in UFO Gatherings like this will hire anyone if it means there's a better chance of getting the job done uh it's the same reason that the CIA came to my hometown Las Vegas to hire Mafia guys to help kill Fidel Castro because those are the guys who could get the job done that really happened it's why deals were cut with the CIA and the DEA and various drug cartels over the years or why we had on the government payroll the US government payroll these scumbag dictators like Manuel Noriega or Saddam Hussein it's why journalists and entertainers have been recruited over the decades I mean these agencies do what they need to do to get the job done they will make a deal with the devil if that's what it takes and I think that relates directly to the story of Bob Lazar that we're going to hear it's now 25 years since I got sucked into this world of Area 51 and flying saucers and Bob Lazar uh November next month will mark the 25th anniversary of when we went public with Bob's identity and uh I'll tell you some stories as we go along but right up until the minute when I revealed his name and showed his face for the first time Bob was grabbing the videotape I mean 10 minutes before he went on the air um trying to grab that tape K he had changed his mind he is the most as you will hear he's if he's the UFO Messiah he's the most reluctant Messiah you're ever going to hear about um I had no idea of course when I started this thing that 25 years later the story would still be going that people would still be asking questions about it that it would travel all over the world many times over you know was pretty sure at the time it was going to change Bob's life there was no question about that um and I guessed it would probably cause at least some kind of fleeting interest in the time in the base itself in Area 51 the one that with no name the one with many names but I had no idea that this was going to change my life so dramatically as well and it has I mean I'm here I'm speaking to an audience in Copenhagen about Area 51 uh and it's a long way from home it's just an amazing little journey uh since the theme of this Gathering is sort of about UFOs and the media I thought I would uh explore with you how this story has spread uh how it became sort of a Transcendent meme uh the way in which this story has spread I think by itself that

mechanism would be of interest to those three-letter agencies intelligence agencies and in how this thing goes around the planet and also to sociologists you know certainly to academics who study media information Theory it has been uh kind of astonishing at least from my end and I've had a pretty good seat uh I started as a journalist in Las Vegas um back in 1991 excuse me 81 and I work mostly in television but I've also done print and this as I mentioned in the introduction I do some radio here and there and over the years I think I probably covered just about every kind of news story you could imagine in Las Vegas what you would expect a Las Vegas reporter to cover organized crime political corruption sex scandals uh celebrity uh goofballs environmental catastrophes drought the Foreclosure crisis drug dealers Gun Runners murders bikers fires stickups pot dealers crack pedlers scams ripoffs scumbags Bon heads and Butch Cassidy and the Sundance Kid I covered it all along the way and some of those stories I've broken have been pretty good some of them not so good and in my hometown at least I'm considered a pretty good reporter or at least I was all that kind of change changed to 1989 when I became the UFO guy I'm sure this is true for most of you who are here in this room because in your family in your circles you're the UFO guy or gal right uh if there's a UFO sighting in in Norway or something and it makes it into the paper people in your family crazy Uncle Bob or something comes and asks you about what you think about the UFO story we're all the UFO people see you're going to be able to relate to some of the things I'm going to tell you about here um I am the area 51 guy I'm the UFO guy in my community it's as if it's tattooed on my butt I'm sure it'll be mentioned when I die that's going to be right there in the obituary uh in describing what I did in my life is that I was the UFO guy in Area 51 I mean not a day goes by when I don't get emails from uh Ecuador or Iceland or somewhere in between uh about a UFO sighting or a flying saucer event everywhere I go in Las Vegas and my wife can tell you about this we get stopped and people want to talk about UFOs where sitting and having dinner people will come up and slide into the booth and they want to tell me their story and um you know that that's okay to some extent and I understand it and they want to ask the same question uh what do I really think about UFOs well the reality is they don't want my opinion about UFOs they want to tell me their UFO story because they everybody's got one so it's at restaurants I'm in a grocery store uh in a bar standing in a urinal in a men's room um people want to tell me about the UFO stories that's a real thing hey you really believe that stuff um and I'm okay with that but for some reason it drives my colleagues in journalism crazy uh it just drives them nuts they don't know how to handle it the general public seems deeply interested in this subject and every time we do a UFO story or some kind of series on television the ratings Spike they go up it indicates the public is hungry for Reliable information on this topic and yet other journalists who presumably should be uh you know servicing the needs and the interests of the of the public don't want to touch it and it's just really strange I mean it's a great subject potentially the biggest story in the history of the planet and even if it weren't true even if this was some kind of a mass hallucination long term it would still be a huge story plus from my perspective as a journalist it's a hell of a lot of fun to chase this around I get to come to Copenhagen for example I mean uh but to my colleagues the folks in this room all of us myself included are youf UFO Buffs UFO Believers UFO crazies I mean it's subtle terms like that that they use in their stories UFO Buffs and Believers it's to tools that are used by journalists to sort of put UFO folks in their place uh you know those who don't believe the subject matter is legitimate they're called uh Skeptics or scientists but though the rest of us are Buffs and Believers I

never thought of myself as a buff or believer I'm not the UFO reporter I'm a journalist I'm a reporter who happens to be interested in UFOs and there there's a distinct difference there I think it's a legitimate news story and as I said this has driven my colleagues in journalism really crazy um 1989 as I said is the year that I officially went nuts uh because that's when we broke the story about Bob Lazar and Area 51 and and uh when I had broken those other stories I mentioned you know I'm just a reporter when I talk about UFOs in Area 51 I'm crazy I'm a fruit cake at least in the eyes of my colleagues I can't tell you many times I have been pillared by radio disc jockeys in the morning when they run out of belch barf and fart jokes or something they'll take a shot at me uh my friends at Nevada's largest newspaper the review journal have had a lot of fun at my expense over the years um that one of the first they've done a series of editorial cartoons that I have on my wall at home by the way one of them showed me with a butterfly net uh chasing a flying saucer that was the first one there was one that had uh it was called the marshmallow head Chronicles and it was two extraterrestrial Hitmen had come to Earth and they had their ray guns here they were coming to kill me cuz I'd spilled these UFO Secrets but they're standing looking at a at two G gasoline pumps and the one guy says the other of course they are earthmen but which one is George knap um I think they're making fun of maybe my Stout figure or something like that I had done a series of reports about alleged alien abductions and you know the medical procedures that come along with that that the abductees talk about and the uh the review journal had a column they called it the headline was they were kidnapped by extraterrestrials and they they talked about the medical procedures and they dubbed me a grand Mulla in the Church of cosmic proctology which U I thought that was funny uh the newspaper critic he was writing a story about how people were rushing at home at night to see my stories about UFOs the second series that we ever did he said that they were rushing home not because they care about flying saucers but because they wanted to be there quote when George finally goes bull Goose Looney and does the big crackup on the screen his eyes Going Buggy and rolling free in their socket sockets will he Crash and Burn before our very eyes that was in our newspaper funny stuff I figure it comes with a territory I'm a I'm a public figure I'm not thin skinned about it I'm okay with it because I know the Public's okay with it I don't write stories for them to be read by other journalists I write them for the public to read and this is a subject that the public is interested in the part that bothers me and since we are talking about UFOs and media the part that bothers me is that reporters and columnists other journalists are so willing to write this story off to dismiss it to make fun of it to poke fun at you and me and anybody else who's interested in it without doing any of the work they do the Wise Cracks because it's easy and they don't do the work uh they've certainly never spent hundreds of hours sitting out there in the dark and the dust of the desert around area 51 waiting for something to happen trying to dodge these security patrols and coyotes and dust devils things of that sort trying to keep from getting arrested or busted by the helicopter are out there they haven't read the books they haven't read the documents they had haven't interviewed the witnesses none of the stuff that you would do in any other kind of story that's your job is to do that kind of stuff before you make a judgment about a particular topic or The credibility of a witness or something like that and I'm sure many of you feel the same way I don't know what the coverage is like here in Mark Pia was telling me you don't get a whole lot of serious media coverage but maybe that can change they see all of us in this room as nuts and and while I think that is terribly unfair and inaccurate in a general sense the fact is and

you know it as well as I do that this subject does attract a lot of people whose elevator doesn't go all the way to the top floor you know um for the past couple of weeks I've been getting emails from this lady in California who uh wants me to contact the former director of the CIA Admiral James Woy she wants him to stop harassing her via electronic mind control uh she's Woolsey she says has been forcing her to have sex with a large contingent of Asian men who she doesn't know so she's been banging these Asian guys and she's blaming the CIA guy and wants me to see if I can get him to stop it I'm not sure I can help her out when I first got started in this did the first series on the UFO stuff in Area 51 I get contacted by this lady she's calling me up every day got to talk to me got to see me in person can't discuss this uh on the phone she had to see me I fine I finally relented she shows up at the station she's wearing the skimpiest possible halter top and holding this kid who it turns out of course is an alien hybrid baby and within the first five minutes I met this lady I knew details about her sex life that I didn't want to hear because she said it was while she was engaged in a certain sex act with her boyfriend out on their front porch that she looked up and saw her first flying saucer and she told me this and I'm not making up one word of this uh she told me this elaborate story about how they had beamed her up on the ship she'd been up there a couple of times and the first time she was up there uh she was in a lineup with other Earth women and they looked looked her over and they told her you know in our they had her them in bathing suits like a Miss America Pageant or something and they told her in their alien opinion that she didn't needed to get breast implants and again I'm not making this up and that was the one heard of the story I could really believe because there was ample physical evidence staring me in the face right there um I get these letters from A 75-year-old woman in Northern California she says she has these sexual romps with aliens every time her husband leaves for town they live on a ranch every time he leaves the aliens come and have their way with her and uh she even drew me an anatomically correct picture of what alien genitalia looked like now you want to you want to open up that on a on an empty stomach in the morning it's not something that I I have been pestered by a millionaire transsexual abductee by a guy who says he's the twin brother of Jesus Christ who says aliens are coming and they're really mad uh I had a guy fly from Australia one time used he said he used the last money he had in his bank account to fly to see me and to see if I would go to Area 51 and use my contacts out there to tell the aliens to stop abducting him now that's a sad that's a sad story it's funny but it's sad at the same time cuz that guy really thought he was being abducted and he thought I could possibly help him talk to some aliens out of Area 51 uh I had this guy who contacted me and I don't know how I got sucked into going to his house but he convinced me that he had worked for the military he had some UFO information he says I communicate with the aliens on a regular basis and he showed me the device and it was it we went out into his backyard and it was a a bird bath with an old Record Rack on top and a head light from a car that was just sitting there like was not connected anything that this guy said that was his device for communicating with aliens I get U letters from alleged aliens that tell me they're watching me I get them sending me poems and songs I've had a sort of death threats over the years from people who say that they say that they're the government and they're going to get me they say I'm the government uh they think I'm an agent I mean been around the block on this uh I went on The Montel Williams TV talk show one time it just somebody just sent us a copy of it and there was a people on there wasn't just abductees they were abductees who' been aliens in a previous lifetime and I'm supposed to follow that

um you know so it it let's roll some video the next one the area 51 video it kind of comes with the territory so um for major media you know that's all they see is people like that they never get beyond the obvious they never start to look at uh Area 51 legitimacy you can turn the video down I mean the audio down the legitimacy of whether there's a real story there or not um so I I think it's really their loss because they're missing the boat this is a story that got out anyway Area 51 as mentioned it's known all over the world now it's created an oxymoron of sorts of the highest order the world's best known secret base how can you be so welln and Secret at the same time it's kind of odd it's a place that is famous for being secret uh and for decades for decades the government has pretended it wasn't there it's their own fault Area 51 you know this uh most classified military technology in America's Arsenal has been tested out there it's a place where constitutional protections legal protections do not apply it's a place where environmental laws in our country are Exempted it's where you can be shot just for walking into the place Area 51 also known as the Box the ranch the water toown strip and Dreamland it's the base that began in 1955 uh it's the place where the U2 that's the the camo dudes that sit up on the on the on the uh Hill if you try to walk up to Area 51 they're the ones that are come and grab you uh and they have cameras all over the security is really oppressive uh they if you get too close they'll fly helicopters Jets all kinds of things at you they have um they have motion detectors 125 Mi away from the base out on public land that will let them know if your car drives down that road they know you're coming so they can get ready they have all kinds of sophisticated technology uh to to tell them when somebody is trying to get in I about all kinds of people offer to hey let's sneak in there and I tell that's a really bad idea well look let's get a whole bunch of winnebagos and we'll go driving across the border and they can't stop all of us yes yes they can and uh so i' I've tried to talk them out of that stuff um you know Area 51 even without Bob Lazar is a pretty interesting place the U2 the SR71 stealth technology all manner of CIA monkey business has been taking place out there over the years it's a fascinating place but the history of Area 51 and the history of my my own personal history all changed a day and it was 1987 two years before Bob Lazar a guy named John Lear walked into the TV station and told me a story and Lear had a certain amount of credibility at KES his father of course had invented the Lear jet John had run for the state senate he was an excia employee who had flown basically every aircraft in the world and he had helped us break a really big story my boss was a guy named Ned day who is a a McKing crusading journalist in in Nevada he's dead now but at the time he had broken this story it was a huge story about the existence of the stealth fighter John leer would go out the area 51 look around take photos like these and he knew that something like a stealth fighter was flying around out there so he and his buddy Jim Goodall told Ned day Ned day breaks the story it goes National it goes International about the existence of this strange technology out there Ned gets pulled in by the FBI they hauled him in and put a bright light it was like right out of the movie scene how dare you endanger National Security don't you know that puts everyone in the country at risk and the Russians are going to find out all this stuff he was really worried that he was going to go to prison for a while and of course his ultimate answer to them was look you may have thought you had a secret out there with this technology but if I as a reporter can find it out then certainly the Russians can find it out so I did you a favor anyway John leer gave us that information about stealth technology so he had credibility with us he walked into the station with a big stack of UFO documents and dropped them on Ned's desk and Ned said look I'm not interested in this I can't do this story if it was

true that there's UFOs or flying saucers at Area 51 I'd already know about it so it can't be true uh so he gave John the brush off I was eavesdropping as a good reporters tend to do and I said hey let me take a look at that stuff so I started reading his pile of UFO documents it included the mj12 papers and some other things citing reports from oh these are some of the spy planes that have been tested out at Area 51 this video had been classified for a long time but they finally released it decades later um anyway so I started reading John's stuff and um I thought well that's kind of interesting and at the time I produced a show called on the record it's a little public affairs program it airs at 6:00 in the morning nobody watches it normally it'd be a show that you'd have somebody that's the a12 which was also developed out there and that's footage from Area 51 um anyway so we have John leer uh on on the record this show that I did that nobody normally watches and the phone starts rigging off the hook and so I had him on a second time and I got an even bigger response from the public and I thought hey this is kind of interesting maybe I'm going to have to look into this UFO topic so I started reading it everything I could get my hands on and I figured this is how cock I was at the time uh I figured well what the heck you know what this topic needs is a good reporter give me 6 months I'll have this baby all figured out you know I'll have this mystery solved and here it is 27 years later and I still have no idea what's going on um so that's how I sort of got sucked into it John le give me this information I read it I find it interesting the third time I had John on this program he slipped a hint that he knew a guy who' just been hired at Area 51 don't want to say too much about it but if this goes public if he goes public with the information it's going to blow the lid off this story I thought well I'm going to keep that in mind well the guy that he knew turned out to be Bob Lazar I'll skip some of the steps about how we we ended up meeting what's play a little clip of the Lazar the 25th this sort of give us a recap of the story I don't know sometimes I really do regret regret it and almost I I almost feel like apologizing to him saying that you know I'm sorry I let things out can I have my job back 25 years after he was forever transformed into Bob the UFO guy Bob Lazar says he regrets ever talking about flying saucers or a secret base in the Nevada desert or any of the things that made his name known all over the world if there isn't a day I I don't get emails and you know I try and get this across to him look I don't even want to talk about it anymore you know well I don't believe the story great pass it around you know I really don't want you to because it makes life difficult for me a quarter century ago not many people outside of Nevada had ever heard of Area 51 the mysterious base 100 miles north of Las Vegas a place the government said didn't exist it was the location of choice for all manner of black projects spy planes that were kept secret from the public and that's my driveway that's Bob that's Jean Huff and uh Bob's wife Tracy and Chris and uh we're just waiting there for uh 5:00 to roll around former CIA pilot John leer remembers the day that area 51 became a household name this is home video he shot as a k News truck prepared to broadcast a live interview from lear's home Lazar was understandably nervous yeah he was nervous because he was putting it all out on the line there and uh here he was going to you know reveal all this secret that he' signed you know that he was going to uh never tell anybody it's uh not only a crime against the American people in the interview lazars face was hidden and he used a pseudonym Dennis which was the first name of his boss out in the desert well there's several uh actually nine uh flying saucers flying Lazar claimed he worked intermittently at a location called S4 south of Groom Lake the main facility of Area 51 he said the hangers had been built into the site of a mountain disguised as desert and inside were a set of nine flying saucers months later he revealed his

identity to the world and said the technology he' worked on was from somewhere else that it was being taken apart to figure out how it worked okay so he says he told us man I remember that day so clearly in May of 1989 we put him on the air I had not interviewed him before uh we had somebody cancel an interview a live interview for our 5:00 news when I was anchoring there we said well maybe that saucer guy would do it so we put him on and the phone went crazy people could not believe that that my bosses go rushing in is this guy for real and my news director and I Bob Bob Stall said gosh if this story is true if we can verify at least some of it it's going to be gigantic so we started a project I spent the next eight months working on trying to verify Lazar's background and any other details that we could come up with about Area 51 we had heard rumors about something that looked like flying saucers being tested out there for a long time yet no one had ever come forward until Bob um so he said there's nine flying saucers into the built into the hanger in the side of the mountain at the facility known as S4 he said that he saw one of these things that was in Flight he called it the sport model and it looked like you saw the uh the artwork there it's looked like what uh Billy Meyers beam ships like the the sport model that he called it uh he said that antimatter reactor would create its own gravitational field uh that gravity was in fact the key to Interstellar travel that it allowed one of these spaceships that generates its own gravitational field it could Bend space and time which is what a lot of people Jac valet and others have said it looks like how these flying saucers get around the fuel Lazar said was something called Element 115 a super heavy element that did not exist at the time but does now I mean it's Preposterous stuff it's outrageous it's ridiculous who in the world could believe such a story coming from a guy with a sketchy background like like Bob it turns out quite a few people believed it because the story exploded like a bomb I mean it launched thousands of product lines made Untold numbers of media appearances possible the meme was on the loose let's play this next one and the cud Area 51 you you could have just handed me a piece of the UFO from Area 51 there have never been any spacecraft there's no Area 51 there's no recovered spaceship oh excuse me Mr President that's not entirely accurate it would probably take an Indiana Jones sized Warehouse to stash all the pop culture references to Area 51 the Oho secret facility the place that did not officially exist for decades is the rockar of military bases literally there's a rock band named Area 51 and another named Element 115 which is supposedly the fuel for flying saucers there's an Area 51 video game in Area 51 Bar what better way to unwind after a long day than a glass of Groom Lake Red Wine from the a in maybe spend a few minutes staring at the paintings you picked up at the area 51 art show while perhaps listening to the Bob Lazar music video the story that Bob Lazar told 25 years ago has gone around the world many times over when you get yourself in position and in the quarter Century since then the world has beaten a to area 51's door every major news organization in the world has written Stories the base has inspired documentaries and TV dramas dozens of books have been written fiction and non-fiction hundreds of news articles many of them critical of laar and skeptical about his background his tale launched a thousand product lines every trinket you can imagine along with assorted businesses a AAA baseball team and the world's only extra terrestrial Highway running right past the entrance to groom Lake President Obama recently made a point of publicly acknowledging Area 51 what's really going on at Area 51 and former President Bill Clinton told Jimmy Kimmel he'd looked into those stories about space aliens so first I had people go look at the records on Area 51 to make sure there was no alien down there even the Kardashians have made a track

out into the desert that's a security guard who look look how that that uh you know that story moved throughout the internet so quickly and not just the internet but but news in itself like was in the first 48 hours after the broadcast it was in Japan back in Las Vegas for a visit Lazar recalls why he came forward in the first place he had traveled to the S4 base only a handful of times but began to get scared I began to get worried in that boy they've given me all this classified information they're not calling me anymore they won't take my phone calls and in the meantime apparently they're deciding what to do with me look how bright it's getting look at it now for a variety of personal reasons Lazar couldn't keep the story to himself he shared his tale with John leer and Jean Huff they and a few others made tracks out to the outskirts of S4 because loar said he'd learned when the test flights of the saucer would take place three weeks in a row a glowing object appeared over the mountain the bright it's getting look at it now and just a few minutes ago we saw one of the government uh extraterrestrial the time when Bob said there would be a test there was a strange light jumping around in the sky above the location where he said it would be at the time and date he said it would be you know here the craft took off when I said it was taking off from past the the mountain range which was Papoose Lake S4 south of Area 51 you know in a restricted area so it's not like anyone was out there with a model plane or anything and uh you know flew around in incredible Maneuvers that impressed everybody to the point where we got scared and got behind a a car fearing the thing was going to explode but um really how do you explain this bright right now I can't tell you how many times I wish gosh shouldn't I have copyrighted a piece of that or something the wife reminds me quite a few times with the thousands of products and books and TV shows and and things of that sort the references to Area 51 that have gone everywhere uh Robbie mentioned about the movies and the the idea of hyper reality and that is so true I can remember remember being there was a special screening of the movie Independence Day and I had already been reporting on Area 51 for 10 years you know pounding away at these stories in UFO circles that had gone everywhere but it was still sort of filtering out to the general public and we had the special screening of the movie and there's that scene where the secretary defense says Ah Mr President yeah there really is an Area 51 and people in the audience are going see I told you it was real I was like I I've been reporting on this for years now and now it took a movie to tell you it's real that there really is a place called Area 51 uh by the way as a side note I told P I was bringing some stuff along it it's in the bags it in the baggage wherever that is but some some uh uh Trinkets and souvenirs Maria 51 I got an Al little alien Christmas ornament with an alien on it a couple of hats from the area 51 Museum which is the Atomic Testing Museum it's got a room full of stuff about half of it from my house the area 51 baseball team we got a hat from that an Area 51 C book anyway I'm devot uh donating it to your organization if you want to bid on it maybe it'll make some money or something like that um you know I was thrilled with some of this stuff that uh President Clinton spoke publicly about Area 51 President Obama spoke about it uh while he he did that by the way if you'll recall while he was honoring Shirley mlan which seemed kind of somehow fitting uh but I was a little bit worried when I saw the Kardashians heading to Area 51 in the TV business there's a phrase known as Jumping the Shark when a show has gone too far uh to be credible anymore uh that's what we call it Jumping the Shark and I don't know if the Kardashians may have jumped the shark from the first stop but when they started going to Area 51 I thought this has gone too far um you saw at the end of that video clip this original footage of a saucer test flight that Lazar and Jean Huff and John Lear

and others had witnessed not once not twice but three weeks in a row Lazar knew when these test flights would take place he knew where they would take place there had been no news stories about it no coverage uh in anywhere officially and to this day the story is there is nothing at Papoose Lake there's never been a facility there even though satellite photos show a road that goes down there and uh there's no base there's no facility there's nothing but a dry lake bed at Papoose so how did Bob know how did he know this stuff it's one of the points we're going to come back to play this next little clip of this this a little bit better look at that saucer that's a Freeze Frame there's some enhancement that was done that's that's the object it was flying above Papoose Lake and I don't know it looks like a flying saucer to me uh over the years dozens of people have captured their own images of things flying around out there there's a classic Sombrero shaped UFO that was flying around out there weird lights now some of these things like everything else they're misidentifications they're military planes secret aircraft secret platforms of one sort or another but a heck of a a lot of them look like flying saucers and if we've been flying them out there since the 1950s which is how long people have been seeing seeing them if it's a classified project when do we get a look when did they declassify it when do they roll it out of the hanger last year I don't know if you read the story here if it got much P publicity but the CIA formally announced last year that area 51 exists whoopy fre and do you know Area 51 exists we've known that it exists we've got satellite photos we know people who worked out there the world has yeah can stop it um the world has known about it for a long time so CIA goes public with this announcement I'm wondering what are they up to well they they wanted to use it as an explanation to brush away all reports of UFOs don't worry I think what the words were remember all those UFOs you were seeing in the 50s and 60s that was us ha haa I I don't even and you know at the same time they acknowledge that the base uh was real they did something sneaky they said the real reason that these rumors about flying saucers at Area 51 had been started is because people outside the base were seeing weird things flying around and they mistook them for UFOs well you know and they they're implying that these are uos and SR71 and stealth technology uh it's similar to the earlier CIA release that was done a couple of years ago to explain away all UFO sightings that's all us they said it's the agency it's our secret planes and they they made a campaign about it on Twitter well bullshit it's bullshit uh I don't even know where to start with that uh the you the YouTube is a great big gangly plane that has big long Wings it doesn't look like a flying saucer it doesn't hover silently it doesn't fly up and down like this it doesn't land in people's corn fields or backyards it was designed to not be seen at all uh same for the SR71 the a12 the stealth technology those are not flying saucers and it suggests that people are seeing those planes and and that's the cause of the stories in Area 51 is ridiculous um more importantly the stories about flying saucers in Nevada didn't start because there were people outside the base seeing things flying around they started because people inside the base started leaking the information and one of those people was Bob Lazar uh I'm not going to try to convince you beyond any doubt that Lazar is telling the truth for most people you know that horse has left the barn you've already made up your mind about it chances are you're here to hear some of this you probably give him at least some credibility um you know that that Legend is Galloping around down the road and around the world and most people have made up their minds as I said I I will give you two thoughts on this though one is that my belief it it's a moot point anyway as Robbie Graham was saying because this area 51 story is now permanently etched into the public

Consciousness whether anybody likes it or not uh it's taken on a life of its own independent of Bob Lazar uh Lazar by the way did not work at Area 51 although a lot of people say that he was at S4 and and we've already made that distinction uh earlier this year there was a tour they now take tours out to Area 51 regular tours if you as a tourist you want to go to Las Vegas and take a drive out there they'll p uh put you in a vehicle take you right up to the edge of Area 51 you can take a couple of snapshots and you go back home uh earlier this year I aired a story about a tour group they had their driver who was relatively new uh to the job and talking they're yakking at him as he's driving up to the gate yeah yeah yeah blah blah blah he blows right through this sign the warning sign that says stop or you will be shot uh he goes right through it and they're driving along and they're wondering Hey where's that base you know where's the camo dude shouldn't we be stopping here and all of a sudden bam he's right on on their butt uh pulled him over pulled out guns uh threatened to arrest him they rode him up big citations the guy can never is never allowed to go back uh so other drivers will have to go there but there was a big mess and I helped negotiate the find down these people um didn't have to dig into their pockets too bad but as the video from that camera showed this driver is telling his own reality about you Area 51 oh yeah the mothership is often out there hovering over the base and there's secret underground facilities where the aliens um they mix up Vats of uh human and alien parts and to create these hybrids I mean total nonsense totally made up but there's the guy who's official tour guide for Area 51 making this stuff up um and it it sort of goes to the point that it's taken on a life of its own and we couldn't stop it if we wanted to the second thing I wanted to convey is uh how we pursued this story as journalists um I did not go into this as a lark it wasn't a joke I I approached it as a story and I knew there were great risks involved in this uh because of our credibility our credibility of the whole station was on the line if we screwed this up and promoted this guy as uh as some UFO Messiah and it blew up in our face we might not ever recover the station's credibility was on the line and I know it looks preposterous from the get-go and that many of our competitors wished it was Preposterous but that's not how it's turned out uh my friend and colleague Stan fredman has been outspoken about uh Area 51 and Bob Lazar he thinks it's possible he buys the idea there could be flying saucers out there but he doesn't buy Lazar and he's been way out in front I I have to give Stan credit for doing some of the leg work unlike a lot of Bob's critics Stan has gone to area uh to MIT and Caltech and looked for Bob Lazar's educational credentials and he found them lacking and I I applaud him for that but because that part of Bob's story is weak Stan has written the whole thing off which is what a lot of people have done I don't know how to remind I've tried to remind Stan about this in person and I've said it in public a few times but uh the important thing is with Lazar is that the information about his educational background was in the very first story that we aired the very first report that identified him we said we could not verify his background and I'll I will confide to you this I don't believe he ever went to those schools I don't believe Bob Lazar could get a degree from Caltech or MIT for a very simple reason at American universities when you get a degree an undergraduate degree you have to take all kinds of core courses in subject that you may not be interested in uh literature I cannot possibly imagine and Anna you know Bob I can't imagine Bob Lazar sitting through a class in in American lit or reading poetry or something like that he'd never stand for it there is no way in hell that he sat through that stuff to get a degree so what do we do what do we do with that do we throw out the story uh would B here's how I rationalize it is Bob would not be the first person to lie about his

educational credentials in order to get a good job as his friend of a long time I've given him the opportunity Bob look come come clean on this let me know about uh if it's a lie come clean on it get it behind you and he's never given me that that satisfaction of saying yeah it's a lie he maintains the story I don't know what the true story is whether they could make his records disappear I have found people who said he was at Caltech who said that they remember him being on the campus but that's not enough to to make the point as far as I'm concerned it doesn't matter I I don't care whether Bob Lazar went to Caltech the LIE the fact that he would lie about it is problematic but I don't think it it's a reason to toss out the entire story because people do lie about their background in order to get a a great uh a great job the thing with Bob is uh he is an interesting guy I know a lot of people think that he's a fraud that he never worked out there uh for me the key was always did he work at Los Alamos National Lab because it said seemed to me that if he had worked at Los Alamos in a scientific capability on classified projects then it's conceivable that he wouldn't get hired to work at someplace else in the Nevada desert so we went to Los Alamos I went there a couple of times I started writing letters to them to see if Bob had ever worked there and they said no we have no records of them whatsoever and then I found a a headline in the Los Alamos newspaper that says there's Bob Lazar as a physicist what about that nope we don't have him he never worked here then I found a phone book from the lab that lists his his name and number there he is uh well we still can't find the res the any records on him so I wrote to a company uh a Kirk Meer it's a head hunter company it hires people uh for the lab and fills positions in scientific and te technical jobs they had hired Bob I called him up and said yeah did you hire him do you have records yeah we've got the records on him we hired him we got him the job at Los Alamos great can I get a copy of those no problem that was uh that went on for 2 and a half years years where they first said that they would give me the records then they said then they delayed it then they stopped taking my calls all together and then they said quit bothering us someone got to them I mean they had them and then they didn't have them um but I became convinced for other reasons that Bob was there I talked to people he worked with who said he was there and he worked in classified positions unclassified stuff I went to Los Alamos and Bob Lazar took us in it was on a Sunday and we had a camera rolling off it he took us into the gate waves at the guy at the front they let him on in let let us in and then he took us into Los Alamos and it was like a rabbit in his own burrow taking us through these buildings uh obscure places waving to people along the way gave us a little Tour all of it recorded on video how did he know you know it's the same thing thing with the uh the Flying Saucer test you don't believe that that Bob uh worked at S4 Area 51 how did he know about the test there had been no newspapers stories about it he knew when and where it would take place and the video captured it I interviewed all the people that went with him on those trips and they all verified the story just as he told it how did he know here's some other stuff that he that he knew uh there was an agency called ofi Bob thought it was the FBI I said who did your background check you know when you were getting your security clearance I think it was the FBI it was a guy named Mike Thigpen I call the FBI up they said we don't have any Mike Mike Thigpen we don't do back background tests come to find out what it was is there was an agency called the ofi office of federal investigation I had never heard about it before but sure enough turns out that's the agency that does background checks for people who work at the Nevada test site and although Area 51 is not part of the Nevada Test Site officially it's attached to it and they do that work and sure enough they have an agent named Mike

Thigpen how did he know how did Bob know that a guy named Mike Thigpen worked for an agency uh that I had never even heard of before those facts were confirmed um it's it's weird stuff uh that happened during th that time period it's hard to convey to an audience sitting in a room like this but it was a strange time to live through break-ins at Bob's house they would break into his house leave all the doors and windows open and write stuff on his Blackboard or move things around there was a time when he and a friend he was getting really nervous because strange things were happening in his life they go to a gym to work out and Bob was started carrying a gun somebody had taken a shot at him had this gun in the glove box locks the car goes into the gym comes back out an hour and a half later the cars to the door are open the windows are rolled down the glove box is open the gun is laying there on the seat it's like somebody wanted him to know he was under surveillance I would he would call me in the middle of the night and I'd go over to his house rushing over there and he's peeking out the window and I know this will make him sound paranoid peeking out the window holding an Uzi um cuz he thought people were messing with him they were messing with him I mean he they threatened to kill him they threatened to make him disappear they were following us around wherever everywhere we went into bars to work uh I had a series of of phone calls at the station this is really ticks me off people who called up offering to give me additional information about Area 51 and I'll get into some of those specifics in a minute six people who had called to offer me additional information uh and said yeah agreed to be interviewed we visited one right after another there was a guy who was a tax preparer his name was Roy Byam he did tax returns for offices officers at Nellis Air Force Base and they got to know them pretty well and they were on an out of town trip uh when they were sitting around drinking some beers and these guys told them about Area 51 flying saucers S4 the whole story As Told by Bob he agrees to tell me that story on the phone the very next day he gets visited these two guys who said they're from the Secret Service they said we hear you've been issuing threats against the life of the president and we can tell you that if you're talking to the wrong people and saying the wrong things you can go to prison well he saw that as a threat because of him talking to me there was a lady who works in the Clark County Court System she had been a stenographer a company called homes and Nara it's a defense contractor she sat in on meetings at which she took dictation Air Force guys CIA and her boss these contractors when they talked about Roswell and the Roswell wreckage and some of that material go into Area 51 she said after the meeting they would not only take all her notes they would take the ribbon out of the typewriter so that nobody Could reconstruct what she had written and so she was she told this story to a cop a police officer who I know and he offered to make an introduction so I called this lady up I said let's get together I'll hide your identity don't worry I won't get you in trouble she agreed to tell me this story very next day she gets a knock on the door and these two guys show up they said we're from homes and you do know that you're still under a security uh clearance you're still under security restrictions you can't talk to anybody she goes what are you talking about they go we know that you and your daughter your daughter lives in La you live in Las Vegas and the two of you travel back and forth a lot you know there's a lot of desert out there something bad could happen if you were to say the wrong thing they were threatening her daughter's life she was scared to death I tried to get a hold of her 10 years and then 20 years after that that our first conversation she still wouldn't talk to me she was scared I had a guy who was an electrical engineer who had worked at KV and he before working there he had been at Area 51 and he

said he walked into a a big hanger and there under a tarp was something that looked like a flying saucer well he was living in Seattle at the time that he told me this story and so I I I contacted him I said look we're working on a series about UFOs would you give me an interview would you do this on camera I'll black out your face he goes yeah sure next morning I mean the very next day there's two guys sitting in a car uh clean military haircuts talking into a radio sitting out in front of his house and they followed him to work and when he got out of work they're sitting there and talking on the radio and they followed him home he was scared he knew they were trying to intimidate him and he wouldn't talk to me what that told me six people in a row boom boom boom same thing is that they were listening to my phone and that really ticked me off that they would monitor back there before we had the NSA listening to everybody's phones uh that they were listening to my phone and it really ticked me off but it was real I had so many people uh if if this story was just about Bob Lazar we would never have done it but I had more than two dozen people who had worked at Area 51 50 607s and 80s who told me bits and pieces of the same story I had the guy who was a golf pro at Nellis Air Force Base who knew all these uh all these uh high ranking officers who told me the same story about Roswell wreckage going to Area 51 and saucer being tested and uh he told me that story he's another one who got a visit um there was a guy who his name is Glenn pace and back in the days of above ground nuclear testing in Nevada the most nuked place in the world he was it was his job as a spotter he was one of the only people in Nevada testate that was allowed to use binoculars so he'd be out there when they would be planting these Atomic tests he'd be in a building sometimes for days at a time waiting for the test to take place and he had these binoculars he was at a place called Area 15 which looks right over into Area 51 and he said they used to watch these what looked like flying saucers over papo's dry lake all the time his boss was a a German physicist one of the Nazi scientists who came over under Operation Paperclip named OT Krauss who told him about alien technology being tested out there uh I had a guy named Howard Canon he was a United States senator from Nevada he was a man who practically built area 51 because he would get all the secret Appropriations the money that went into building it he was like the father of Nellis Air Force Base he's a retired Brigadier General uh from the Air Force a a decorated war hero he was very good friends with The Men Who Built Area 51 um the guys from the Skunk Works Lockheed when Howard Cannon lost his last election they gave him as a going away president the ability to fly in the SR71 there's only 30 people in the world that are 40 people in the world have ever been in one and he got to fly in it that's how close he was to these guys Howard's son Allan is a friend of ours had had these conversations with his dad about UFOs Howard had never the senator had never spoken about it publicly but he finally agreed through his son to tell me the story about Area 51 and I went over and interviewed him the last interview before he died and he came this close to spilling it all his best friend in the Senate was Barry Goldwater I don't know if you remember that name but Goldwater had run for president Goldwater had tried to get into Wright Patterson the stories about the blue room and he'd been told no you can't get in and you can't ask about it never ask again well Howard Cannon had the same experience he told me that story before he died he went right up to the edge of saying there's flying saucers at Area 51 and then he said this what would be the point of telling that they would deny it they'd call it a lie you're never going to get to see that technology they're never going to let it out so what would be the point how Howard Cannon is a man that I I believe one other source I'll tell you about it and then we'll move on it's a guy

whose name I can't give you but there was a book by a lady named Annie Jacobson uh about Area 51 and it's a tremendous book about the history of all those those secret planes Annie Jacobson at the end of her book though has a Chapter where she says um she talked to this old guy who said that there were flying saucers out there but they're not alien flying saucers they've been built by the Nazis captured by the Russians and what crashed at Roswell was a one of these Russian Nazi uh technology that the the aliens were not aliens they were uh refugees from a concentration camp who just looked like aliens it's a ridiculous story but I knew immediately that the source of it was a guy that I had stalked I stalked him literally for three years because I knew he was in a position to know he had worked at Area 51 in a management capacity and finally I got him to open up he invited me to his house he said you want to talk about uh atomic bombs and testing and he's going through his scrapbooks and I'm looking at these pictures of bombs and everything and he goes he stops closes the book he goes that's not what you're here to talk about is it I said no not really so I know what you're here for and then he started telling me a story about saucers aliens this is a guy who he's not Bob Lazar he his credentials are not uh questionable he was in the position to know and he laid the story out for me somewhere along line though he changed it and by the time Annie Jacobson got a hold of him it was not aliens which by the way he told me that the alien looked like Ross Perot who was a a billionaire businessman a little skinny guy with great big ears um anyway along the way there are some very real uh people who had told me bits and pieces of the story it's not just Bob let's play one of them this guy named Jim Goodall uh wrote books about stealth technology was a friend of John le did you ever get any information about a facility at Appo like the one you describ I have a u a friend of mine he's a he's a retired uh senior master sergeant he was early on in the f117 program and they had full they their badge area restricted area badge he could go anywhere in the Nevada Test Site up to an including Area 51 so they had a Humvee and they drove around the the uh was it groom range yeah groom range and and they're on Papoose Lake there is there is there isn't anybody around and all of a sudden they're surrounded by guys in Black uh uniforms wanting to with their hands on their weapons wanting to know who they were what are you doing here and my buddy said we're just we have some we have some downtime we're just exploring the area he said you turn around and you leave and don't come back they just kind of popped up out of nowhere he didn't know where they came from he didn't see any vehicles all of a sudden they were there and he left it was three or four guys with him they left what do you make of that that they're might be something at Papo or was or well according to Bob that's where that's where the the nine hanger ATS are in the you know camouflage in the side of the mountain uh I'll give you one other thing about S4 and Papo there was a guy named Jerry Freeman he's an archaeologist and you wouldn't think an archaeologist has anything to do with flying saucers Jerry Freeman was studying the path of the 49ers that was the there was an Gold Rush of 1849 when thousands of people fled West to try to strike at Rich and a lot of them uncovered wagons and settlers and they they had a certain path that they followed and Jerry Freeman was trying to reconstruct the path that the 49ers had taken and he thought that they had gone right straight across the Nevada test site and in fact had been at Papoose lake so what he did was very bold of him he infiltrated the test site from going west to east and walked all the way across it dodg security patrols he would walk uh in the nighttime and then hide during the day and he made it all the way across let's show the Freeman stuff he made it all the way across the test site uh to Papoose Lake these are pictures that he had set

up with an automatic camera that's Papoose behind him that's the place where Bob Lazar said he worked so Freeman again walking at night and and um hiding in the day gets all the way to Papoose he finds the evidence he's looking for the 49ers had carved some something into the Rocks there but as he's sitting out there at night um right at Papoose uh it's a sad story by the way he died a doorway opens up he said he's sitting there and a doorway of light opens up in the middle of the sky and things come out people come out objects come out and then it closed up again now he's not a flying saucer guy uh he walked all the way across the cross the test site not realizing that that land is still contaminated with all kinds of um nuclear fallout and he died to cancer two years after uh his his journey but anyway gave a little piece that sort of goes along with what Jim Gall just said about people coming out of nowhere remember Papoose Lake where Lazar said there's this facility built in the side of the mountain uh does you know there is nothing there officially uh the last piece of information is the some some um a UFO guy named James wildermuth I never knew of the guy before he's a European guy here and he sent me these images that he found on Google Earth um normally this would have been cleaned up but somehow he found it you tell me what it looks like anyway he uh he used Google Earth to take a good hard look at this and he found some lines on the side of Papoose that look like EX exactly what Lazar had been describing he puts the he put the pins in there but you can see the thin outline of these lines nine of them nine containers um a friend of mine was an investigator for Congress and he had he had the highest security clearances he thought that something was really going on at Area 51 I gave him a briefing and he made them let him in they flew him in a blinding snowstorm to S4 in Papoose but they took him to the other side of the facility he got out and looked around his name was Dick deato he worked for a senator who oversaw the budget and looked around out there and he said this was 5 years after Bob Lazar story came forward and um he said there was nothing there but he didn't look in this side and it sure looked like hanger doors to me or at least some lines that indicated that something could be there that's good uh I want to give you a couple of uh pieces of of what Lazar says now now cuz his his views on things have changed quite a bit as you might imagine so many crazy stories have been told about Bob over the years that he's running a meth lab that he's got a string of hookers down in South America that he's dead once a year somebody comes up with a story that Bob is dead it's no wonder that he's tried to leave all this stuff behind him and wants nothing more to do with it uh it took me a long time to coax him into doing this interview earlier this year to recognize the 25th anniversary I'm hoping to talk him into going on Co to Coast maybe in November but I wanted to uh sort of share with you a couple of the pieces that stuff that he is comfortable talking about and that is the the technology uh the science involved as I mentioned at the beginning he uh claims that these craft operate on an anti-gravity sort of mechanism let's play that clip where he talks in detail about that alone is something amazing look that can change everything we know today just having a machine to reduce artificial gravity because look look at what that does we know gravity space and time are all tied together there are your Shields like on Star Trek that you know deflect micrometeorites there is your protection from radiation without heavy shielding there is something that with an intense enough Focused Field you can actually Bend space and there is something that can actually alter the flow at time I mean that's the missing piece of pie didn't they actually freeze a candle a flame yeah now that's when it was connected to the gravity amplifiers where they could focus it and uh that was they froze a candle yeah they had a they had a candle lit uh to

set it up for you um again there's a large in the craft itself there are three long pipes um I'd say uh well I don't know about what's that three four in diameter maybe 5T long um anyway dangle the three of them at the bottom of the craft these produce gravitational waves and they can focus them to a point or spit them apart those are what you call the wave guides yeah okay yeah they're part of the uh power source control mechanism and the uh wave well the wave guide is what I actually call the Interlink between them but that that's the gravitational engine um they had one of those devices out along with the subsystem that connects it so they can produce the power from the reactor it runs the gravity amplifier and they can focus and change the gravity beam that comes out of it they took a they were speaking of Barry took a candle put it close to the mouth of it lit it a normal flickering candle flame and then activated the reactor the gravity wave came out as expected and the candle flame remained luminous and stopped moving and which physics yeah because look if it's going to freeze it the photons should stop being emitted if it's going to you know change the characteristics look how can the combustion continue to take place without the convection inside the flame because actually reason a flame is elongated is not not really because of heat it's because of gravity because gravity pulls down and you know convection moves flames upward it's why in a zero gravity environment flame is a ball obviously there's nothing to pull things around but anyway if uh look if you negate the gravity around it why is it still pointy how can it still be making light and why doesn't it move well I mean he from what Barry said it's not just gravity but it's also time locked you distorted frame of time yeah they essentially froze a piece of time there and I you know what do you say I mean you're it's empirical evidence you're looking at it it's not it's not see it it doesn't make sense that you could see it and uh look it the stuff I saw there was the most unbelievable literally because it it defied what what we knew as physics and uh at least I thought it did and maybe what we knew was a little incorrect and just needed viewing from a different angle um we do know now that research into anti-gravity is at the top of the list of what American uh tech companies are doing and the defense department folks are doing and anti-gravity propulsion is something they want very badly Bob said that the key to it was this element 115 he had a piece of it I saw it um in fact he had a little experiment they did with what's called a cloud chamber where they had it looked to me like light they had a piece of this 115 in this chamber they put some smoke in it and it seemed and then had a beam of light through it and the light bent um Bob at one point when he thought he was going to die had this piece of 115 in a uh it was in a lead casing in a disc shaped casing and he had it in front of a particle accelerator at his house and he had the accelerator on and all he had to do was flip a button if this stuff was real as he described it flipping that button would hit it with I don't know it's pH protons electrons whatever it was that would make it explode an Annihilation that would have left a great big hole in Las Vegas and he had that piece I saw the experiment what happened to it uh that's that's a story for another time it's it's in a spot now where nobody could get to it but uh it's still there one of these days maybe after Bob's gone I'll go dig it up um as at the time that he told us the story about element 115 Element 115 did not exist it does exist now it's been synthesized they've made it in a lab it only lasts for micro seconds but it is real they've confirmed that it's now on the element chart and in this piece Bob talks about uh 115 they finally did uh synthesize Element 115 that had the properties that I that I stated um not um but it wasn't stable yeah it wasn't stable uh now each element has isotopes for instance you know let's talk about hydrogen we're all familiar with hydrogen uh hydrogen has three isotopes

they're all hydrogen there's hydrogen prodium was be the technical name dyum and tridium well trium is a radioactive hydrogen uh dyum is another stable isotope of hydrogen and regular prodium ordinary hydrogen is the hydrogen we all know they're all hydrogen they have different amounts of neutrons in them um they all have one proton which makes them hydrogen now this is a true for all elements you can have the amount of protons in them determines what element it is so Element 115 has 115 protons in it it's Element 115 now depending on the number of neutrons it has it will still be Element 115 but it can be any number of isotopes of it we've synthesized 115 we made one isotope we have a radioactive one now they just need to continue on working with it I mean they made just a few atoms but uh we'll see what other Isotopes they come up with one of them or more is going to be stable and it will have the exact properties that I said or could we make it or does it have to be natural as you speculated about that well it's natural it'd be difficult to find it to get some usable material I I do not think you can make that synthetically it's just it takes too much time I mean to make you know an ounce of it or even a gram would take a tremendous amount of time because not all the interactions are successful I mean you can bang particles together all day long and one may get stuck and then you've got an atom and how do you contain you know this single atom so how do we get 500 lounds of it where'd that come from well it it had to either be synthesized by the extraterrestrials that bought it in the first place or you know maybe there was a location where they came from where look if this was a naturally occurring material we know that all the material in the universe essentially all the atoms of all elements came from hydrogen I mean all you really need is it is just atoms of hydrogen to make anything once they start collecting together large quantities of them gravity just begins to push them together under their own weight so it's sort of like a roar Shack test is aha they made 115 he was right it really does exist somebody doesn't want to believe it says 115 doesn't behave anything like Bob Lazar said it's sitting around in a pile of 500 lb or something right I mean sort of like that what is the right you have to I mean you just have to start accumulating whether do you believe it or not and I personally again I prefer you don't believe it um you know just begin accumulating the facts that you can you know you can verify and um and really be careful with you get the facts from because if you see documents obtained by someone that you know they say are official I've seen the most ridiculous things on the internet um you know here's a a report from some government agency going yeah everything Bob Lazar said is fabricated and we've verified it with the main office in Philadelphia and I mean you know just nonsense stuff um you know verify it yourself and if you start adding up all the facts look the people that were with me at the time you know have an obvious Advantage because they knew me before all this stuff happened they knew at the time I didn't even believe in flying saucers or life from other planets I mean to me those were just crazy people that bought into these stories coming to the end here um you know I guess you you'd say can you could you really keep a secret like that wouldn't it leak out well it has leaked out you know it's it's whether or not you pay attention to it or not that that matters one of the guys if there's anybody who would know about this being true it's a guy named Ben Rich who was the head of skunkworks which was the Lockheed company that built all the blackest projects the SR71 the U2 stealth all of that Ben Rich who headed up Skunk Works for such a long time if anyone in the civilian sector would know it would be him so I asked them about it on the day that they unveiled the stealth fighter at Nellis Air Force Base they had it sitting on a harac and they invited uh the media to come in and I was the one of the guys that was there that day

and so Ben Rich was available for interviews and I went up and asked him um Mr Rich great to meet you I asked him a couple of questions and then led up to this one you know a lot of people say there's alien technology and the stuff you developed and he stops for a second and looks at me and he kind of laughs nope just good old American knowhow but before he died Ben rich said this in a public uh comment because the reason I'm asking is friends of his asked him about UFOs and he said it was real but he said this to an engineering audience he said we already have the means to travel Among the Stars but these Technologies are locked up in Black projects and it would take an act of God to ever get them out to benefit Humanity anything you can imagine we already know how to do it we have the technology to take ET home it won't take someone's lifetime to do it we have that capability now to travel to the Stars he died few months after that but he was trying to tell the world something this stuff is real um that what Bob has said Is Real uh I'll end with one last little piece of Bob because you know people wonder what goes on in his life there's all those rumors I told you about before and I put him the the question to him in a couple of different ways about whether he would do it again and he goes back and forth basically I think he would say no but here's what he told me back in May but that drives him crazy I mean you need to answer this now I need an answer how much how many times you get that in a in a week still after all this I get there isn't a day I I don't get emails and you know I try and get this across to them look I don't even want to talk about it anymore you know well I don't believe the story great pass it around you know I really don't want you to because it makes life difficult for me I'm trying to do serious research I'm you know I've got contract with governments and other companies for R&D work and aside from you know other scientific interests and I want this divorced look if I went and did everything I can to prove my story and reached a Tipping Point for where people like Stanton fredman and you know people along those lines um said you know what this is beginning to look factual do you know how that would annihilate me that would destroy my business it would make it impossible for me to operate and you know I'd have a continuous flow of questions annoying people I'm sure offers to do things that I am not the least bit interested in there's got to be part of somewhere in there even though it would be counterproductive there's got to be part of you that wishes God damn it I I know what happened it's true no look I know what happened is true there's no doubt period there's there's no delusion and there are some things I can say that that will bolster the case and I'm not going to um it's going to stay that way I do regret at this point bringing anything forward look at the time I'm in my early 20s what you know what this is a crime against the American people this is just BS and everybody deserves to know what's going on you know and 25 years goes by you get a little older and your priorities change and you know what they told me is this is a security matter and really what's the public going to do about this you how reactionary they are it's there's a bunch of different reasons this is being kept quiet nothing that they bother telling me but the bottom line is they're right the bulk of the people are complete morons and I'm sorry maybe they are right and this really should just be just be information that's handled out on a on a need to know basis to some people where it would benefit them you know I I know you don't like to hear it but there's a lot of people after you're in this field for a long time you kind of come to the same conclusion maybe maybe it doesn't really need to be out um I believe in the people's right to know that's my job and so I pursue it in that that vein but you have to wonder whether it's really a good idea or not you know the the pursuit of this story has led me taken me all over the world chasing different kind of UFO

stuff uh My Views have changed so much from from those days about just thinking of nuts and bolts lying saucers is there a government cover up I mean this is really as uh earlier speakers were suggesting it's uh it's much bigger mystery than that whether or not flying saucers are coming from other planets or not jacqu valet uh my hero in the UFO field I had interviewed him back in these days when he came to investigate Lazar and asked me some questions and we' become much closer friends but he said I'm going to be so disappointed if it turns out that the answer to the UFO mystery is that alien are coming from another planet and flying saucers to visit us because He suggests that the the way these uh craft behave the technology they have it suggests that the ultimate answer is so much bigger so much more wondrous uh than something as simple as that uh these things that we see in the sky are just a small part of something much bigger you know the universe is far more mysterious than maybe we can imagine or can imagine then the glimpses that we get of these craft are I think part of some much larger learning curve uh the this is about reality itself the nature of the world around us and I get the feeling that we can understand it only a tiny sliver and that its true nature is being withheld from us and maybe is beyond the ability of our small tiny brains to understand but you know we have to try I I think that it is the duty of scientists and journalists to investigate the Unexplained not to explain the uninvestigated um and thank you very much

Source: George Knapp (01-21-98) Bob Lazar and Area 51, Russian UFOs and Colonel Phillip Corso

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:06 AM

=====

7b4d2ab1-3e1b-42bb-b382-5b251ad76fe7

George Knapp (01-21-98) Bob Lazar and Area 51, Russian UFOs and Colonel Phillip Corso

81ee8a81-aea5-467d-88bd-cba7e5f1d69a

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hUy473Q5uHc>

hUy473Q5uHc

he George knp is an Emmy winning commentator and investigative reporter at KV in Las Vegas he has won dozens of national and Regional journalism Awards including recognition for his 1989 documentary UFOs the best evidence that program introduced the world to Bob Lazar and his allegations of alien technology at Nevada's Area 51 nap's other UFO research efforts include groundbreaking work in the former Soviet Union his those Works have been profiled by CBS News ABC News NBC News the BBC and numerous other National and international news organizations please give a great muon Los Angeles War welcome to George nap see if I brought enough stuff here um I am absolutely amazed so many people would come out on a on a week night uh to learn about this topic when there are obviously a lot of things you could be doing and I'm sure a lot of you have family members and friends who think you're you're crazy to be coming to learn about a topic that most of the world most of the official world at least considers to be absolutely nuts but uh hopefully tonight we'll have a little bit of fun uh we're certainly going to cover a lot of ground or at least try to got a lot of video to look at and I uh I can almost guarantee that uh your butts are going to get sore before we run out of stuff to talk about I got a letter uh not too long ago from scop the committee for the scientific investigation of claims of the par normal you know those folks Phil class's group we all know who they are and what they represent it was a fundraising letter because I subscribed to the skeptical Inquirer they're always asking me for money about four or five times a year and this letter um was asking for a contribution based on a letter that had been sent to SC pyop and here's the letter that they say was sent to them dear pyop I was hoping you could send me facts about aliens I am doing a project on ofo I am 14 years old and live in Louisville I was convinced that I was a alien when I was a child my family told me I was put in their home by some government and they get paid to keep me my my sister says I am part of some big government experiment to see if aliens can be like humans I guess that's why I'm such a Believer the psyop writer then in tones how this letter struck such a chord with those compassionate Souls back East there at pyop headquarters and I found myself imagining how they it would make a powerful infomercial for this group if it could only land Sally Struthers to do it you know um the letter went on to decry the upsurge in such television programs as the xfiles and sightings and that influential film that's now a TV series Buffy the Vampire Slayer it scoffed at the power of prayer at uh at public officials

who rely on astrologers at Government research into remote viewing and how these expenditures somehow endanger Medicare and things like that only they could be so dense to think that the public accepts Buffy the Vampire player is the intellectual equivalent of a National Geographic documentary the fact is that regular people like you and I know the difference between a news program and a movie or a sitcom no one I know praise to the teenage n Mutant Ninja Turtles I almost wish pyop was right to an extent I wish there was this huge segment of the population a much larger segment of the population that did take the time to think about the UFO question in serious terms but that is not the case not really and I I think the reason is it for it is kind of all around us uh euphology likes to label itself as an emerging science we hear that all the time I think it was the theme of one of mufon's conferences a couple of years ago but it isn't I mean I I don't think it is not even close uh people like like you and I like to come to conferences and Gatherings like this looking for answers but we we don't really get them it kind of reminds me of the Jerry Lewis ton you know every year uh he tells us oh we're right around the corner you know they go right around the corner from that from that cure just just keep on coming back and you know the next year there really isn't a cure you know I think the problem the roadblock in this sense is ethologists it's a slightly presumptuous kind of a term I mean anybody can anybody wants to be a ethologist is a ethologist you know there's no degree to to speak of um I've been at this for about 10 years now a pretty big chunk of my life but not nearly as long as a lot of people have um a modern UFO era is going on for 50 years or so and and I can't think of hardly any conclusions that we can all agree on you know what are these visitors what do they represent where are they from why are they here all the big Central questions we don't agree on those um so much for emerging science you know that what we do have is a lot of uh a lot of bickering a lot of nastiness a lot of infighting the problem as I said is ethologists uh we we have no shortage of uh of semi-important or important sounding topics things like we got a face on Mars we've got a a clever little demon named a chupacabra that only seems to pop up where people speak Spanish we've got more Angels you can shake a stick at we got horny reptilian aliens going after our Earth women all over the place but we don't have a whole heck of a lot of answers I know a few years ago Whitley streber who I I consider more of a writer and a thinker than a euphology I don't think he'd like that that term of euphology he turned his back on the whole field and walked away I'm glad that he's back speaking and writing about uh topics and his experiences but he just got tired of of uh of what he was subjected to and for him it was on an international scale uh jacqu valet who in my opinion is probably the most important person to ever take up this topic um did the same thing he just got burned out on euphology and ethologists and uh and uh basically you don't see him at these conferences anymore uh there's a newsletter called saucer smear which is just a hoot if you haven't seen it it it's funny it it Chronicles the various UFO cat fights of the moment uh an issue last year it mentioned the dispute between a researcher named Robert Todd who says Roswell mainstate Jesse Marcel was a blowhard who exaggerated his military record and everything else and Marcel's son Jesse Jr writes back to Todd with some non-d disguised Digs at Todd's personal life saying in the meantime asshole why don't why don't you get a bottle of booze hide under your mommy's bed and get drunk you're nothing but a wacko so go f yourself you know how many ethologists have wanted to say that to each other but but haven't for one I mean you think of Stan fredman our mutual friend and colleague versus Kevin Randall and Don Schmidt you toss in Carl flock and some of the Lesser Roswell

luminaries these guys hate each other you think about Phil class they are Phil class dart boards I was amazed the first time I went to a to a a conference and saw that this is an emerging science it's it's a wonder someone hasn't blown a fuse and whipped out an Uzi at one of these gatherings now when it comes to UFOs it seems to me that people who jump onto bandwagons one way or another often end up with a Rusty Nail in their butts there's no shortage of examples um and and you can call it disinformation you can call it infighting or whatever but we just don't seem to be making a whole heck of a lot of Headway Billy Meyer's amazing photos of those beam ships I remember seeing them so many years ago before I ever knew anything about this topic wow and some of those early photographs they looked incredible they still do some of the later photographs clearly looked fake well for people you're either in one camp or the other either they're all fake or they're all all real uh the truth however may be somewhere in between we forget that there were a lot of other independent Witnesses who weren't part of Myers's cult who saw these beam ships or at least said they did uh you know we we also forget that we have had a lot of people that infiltrated his group uh that had varying uh motives journalists included undercover journalists wouldn't be too hard to discredit a a slightly kooky one-armed farmer uh what about the uh mj12 document same sort of a thing you know they're filled with uh with things that just invite criticism uh inconsistencies and the type style and all that stuff that's been uh been criticized but uh at the same time information intriguing information that really Rings true and that uh that seemingly could not have come from sources other than legitimate inside sources Gulf Breeze three kinds of viewpoints there these are real photos of real UFOs Ed Walters faked the whole thing or it's the government playing mind games with a gullible public I don't know whether Ed Walters ever experimented with fake photographs but I sure strongly suspect that that story about the model in a former House of his was bogus yet we tend to you know we fall in one camp or another we either throw it out or accept it all crop circles those early crop circles with the the uh the patterns that that have not been duplicated uh by by folks and the and the changes in the chemical composition of the plants and the soil that can't be duplicated and yet even Colin Andrews admits today 75% of all the crop circles he's seeing in England each year are man-made individuals and organizations for whatever reason muddying the waters again and and the world press my colleagues in journalism tend to throw the whole thing out uh the Roswell case itself the alien autopsy film same thing tid bits of information that seem tantalizingly true and yet you fall into one camp or another and throw out the baby with the bath water it's a mess uh the truth is I I hate to say this but I just don't follow this scene as much as I used to I I don't log onto the net to check out the latest rumors I I generally do not attend UFO meetings or conventions anymore I I occasionally produce a story or a commentary in Las Vegas alone but it's not nearly anything like uh like the previous efforts and documentaries that that took almost all of my time I I don't watch sightings anymore unless I'm flipping around the channel and there it is I I don't go through the TV Guide at the beginning of the week and circle the things I need about UFOs that I need to tape which I used to do I do watch The X Files but heck a lot of people watch The X Files uh the simple fact is I have tried hard to kick my UFO habit you know I it's not quite cold turkey it's more like what you'd compare to nicotrol or a or a UFO light um I don't Mainline the muon journal anymore I don't sit out in the desert night night after night uh uh looking for UFOs and strange things in the sky don't collect ethologist trading cards anymore I don't return long-distance calls as many people have pointed out to me from people I don't know who just

want to talk about UFOs in general or wakeo or uh Oklahoma City Bombing or JFK's assassination or whatever I don't it's still an addiction it always will be but I find myself devoting a lot more time to having a life being normal uh going to work having a job doing stories about things that are important to my community um I still pursue leads about Area 51 once in a while uh which we'll talk about tonight I have been involved uh in trying to verify uh the claims and the background of Colonel Coro which we'll also talk about I'm also uh still absorbing in mountains of information that we've brought back from not one but two trips to Russia we're back there in '96 again which we'll also get to tonight but but life I think is too short to deal with the uh the bill Coopers uh the New World Order conspiracy nuts the uh the underground Vats of alien parts where in bubbling cauldrons the uh the secret treaties the LED aliens abduct us the paranoid Fringe cases the uh Neo religious zealots and all the rest and unfortunately in the eyes of everyone else uh you and and I in this room we're all those people we're all nuts even the Straight Arrow No Nonsense by the book researchers who really want to find the truth Earnest people like yourselves who want to get to the bottom of this we're all nuts I uh I had the pleasure of seeing this this is a Las Vegas publication uh you probably can't see it but they've got on the front page here it's a something of a likeness of me my head looks even fatter than it does in person and I'm riding in a flying saucer and and the basic gist of the article is get out of town you know uh we're tired we're tired of this UFO crap uh get out of town I'm a terrible reporter and uh that's enough of that um I haven't done a UFO story in Las Vegas a series since February of last year but I'm I'm the UFO guy as I suspect each of you have your own circle of friends and family you're the UFO person in your circle I empathize with you I mean I can't I can't tell you for me I'm a public person so it gets a you know it gets a little little bit of a wider uh wider hit in Las Vegas a couple of Ed editorial cartoons in the state's biggest newspaper one that had me with a a the first one had me with a butterfly net chasing a flying saucer and they they had one um where these it didn't show me but it had these alien Hitmen who had come to Earth it was called the marshmallow head Chronicles and these I had done a series on abductions and these alien Hitmen were coming to get me cuz I was spilling the beans and they had their ray guns looking at two gasoline pumps and um and they were yes of course they are Earth men but which one is George knap they were going to rub me out had the media critic he wrote that oh people are rushing home to see my UFO stories not because they're interested in Little Green Men but because they want to be there when I go bull Goose Looney right on the air I don't need this I don't need this I'm trying to have a life so I have tried to place a little bit of a distance between myself and the field but still I am working behind the scenes on some topics of that I hope will be of mutual interest and these two have been sullied by various ethologists in this emerging science uh Philip Corso is one of them you've all heard of him by now mentioned a couple of times earlier um I think he really is an important new source of information on this topic one of the highest ranking UFO whistleblowers ever certainly the only wh UFO whistleblower that I can think of that ever worked at the White House predictably though there was some overhyped promotion for his book and boy ethologists just couldn't wait to get their knives into him I first met Phil Corso in 1992 before anybody in the euphology field had ever heard of him before anybody in the ethology field had ever met him a friend of mine his name is Mark solder he's a journalist who now works for a program called American Journal he uh was working on a book about PS prisoners of War who'd been abandoned after the Korean War and he ran into Colonel Coro and and in the course of interviewing him about that topic learned about the

UFO stuff uh I also got to meet him through Mark solder we were talking about this a book deal at the time for various reasons the book was never written but I continue to have occasional correspondence with him and talk to Colonel Corso he had asked me to keep quiet about it U about what he had told me and I did until the hype about his book started coming out well just just before about a year before that happened uh myself and some colleagues went back to see him and and uh caught got an update on what he'd been up to got a lot of videotape of him subsequently I've been able to interview him again and I'm impressed by the guy um for those of you who don't know about his background he has a long and distinguished military career that is easily verifiable although there are some of our e ethological colleagues who want to dispute it anyway um got into intelligence work in 1953 he was assigned to the White House staff of Dwight Eisenhower worked for four years with the National Security Council was subsequently commander of the range Battalion at White Sands New Mexico he commanded the first nuclear missile Battalion in Germany and he served as Inspector General of the 7th Army but his most interesting assignment came in 1961 when his long longtime friend and Mentor Lieutenant General Arthur Trudeau selected Corso to head up the Army's foreign technology division Trudeau and and Corso were virtually Inseparable they they trusted each other impeccably uh immeasurably um while working under General Trudeau Corso says he was given the assignment of evaluating and exploiting pieces of alien material which Corso was told came from a crashed saucer in New Mexico among the items he says he saw and handled were a uh a piece of metal with really unique properties the atoms he said were all aligned he said it had a hardness and strength which could not be duplicated by human technology he said he saw a charred computer chip he saw photographs and reports concerning autopsies performed on alien bodies he was told the autopsies had been conducted at a special facility at Walter Reed hospital Corso and Trudeau farmed out this material they say to private labs to Government research Labs told them hinted to them that this had come from some sort of advanced Russian uh plane that had crashed although without spelling it out and told them to go to work and figure out what this stuff was I have some videotape of Colonel Corso we could put that first one in here now this this interview was uh toward the end of last summer you're saying these items came from somewhere they came from how do you know that Mar the fouts that's coming from New Mexico Roswell yeah Roswell well I think some came there might be another crash but these were came from New Mexico and Roswell especially and general trugo gave me the job of put of working out a program put these things out feed them to industry but there was Provisions Fe they could have the patents but they had to feed them out back to our our us as a competitive edge of the army and to the American people and the world of necessary the the number one was the integrated circuit number two in importance was laser cuz I had some laser instruments also then fiber optics came out of this the uh uh Imaging devices or night viewing devices came from this some of the work we did L magnetism in the icbms and uh came from this imagine the the scientists and technicians and the companies that worked on this stuff are not real happy with with your version of history no I haven't heard anything in fact I've heard from scientists at least a dozen of them since then and they're supported my everything in the book in fact GE I even told you I think that I was not interested in seeing UFOs I was all interested what was in those UFOs you know I told I'm not interested in seeing something fine here but I like to know what's inside that thing did you physically handle the artifacts from from oh yeah I had them they were in my possession what things did you have

what what did you have I had immigrated a circuit like size of a quarter I had a bunch of wires colors would come out of it I didn't I KN I mean I would say wires I didn't know what they were I didn't know if they were WIS any how hard they actually well T I didn't know what they were they just getting light I had a piece of metal Adams were lined in it so tough paper thing you couldn't break it bended or anything I had super th nasty fibers that was uh there atoms were lined in you couldn't it you couldn't cut it and later on the nearest thing in this world that we founded that was a spider web there was a spider spin in atomic align the web you know people say uh military can't keep a secret there's no way a secret like this could be kept we kept a secret one way we had to keep the secret for two reasons one was a climate opinion within Island government as I said the other was within Island government we had enemies we would have been glad to destroy all this on this and and T Us's C so what we did I got the job of going developing a program which is discussed in book how was done and through this program which start feeding it out through industry but this was not known not on paper they went out as normal research and development proposals not to name something yeah you didn't put out a report that there some alien St fig out we put our regular research and development of a PO that came from somebody's brain and also this was known among a select few mostly combat officers head to head and came we we kept this among ourselves cuz otherwise we were certain that they would have destroyed our organization and we had a good organization General tudo pulled it together just a couple years before they would have destroyed our organization they were L at cooks and taking our budget away were you and your group ever able to determine where these things are from why they're here no we were not able to determine although one of the remiss things that I missed out on and I say this and I think the greatest gift God ever gave he created man in His image yeah we had the greatest artifact that they gave us was those bodies and we didn't do enough on those that partially I can take the blame I had the money I had the organization I had the people ad door and we didn't go far enough autopsies were done on bodies but not enough we didn't do enough how they functioned how their brain functioned and uh we came to a conclusion even in those days that these were the reason most foreign saers have failed is because our conclusion was that this being is part of the guidance system he's part of that saucer where do you suppose that stuff is now those reports those kind of reports I have no idea dur when I left the army they I was the one of the Men supposed to see that that nothing was stolen from the Army I they were in my foul what happened to them I've called some friends recently give some ideas where they might be to try to run them down but I don't know you know how the military operates the bone bag and the and the microfilm those days we micel film a lot of stuff and we had I don't I have no idea what happened the remember I've been gone almost 40 years now as I say people criticize me they say well you're cookie I well I'm in good company General Marshall general trudo John MacArthur V BR Albert wi Smith from I the only good company that's the company I'd rather be with those creeps those are all people that that knew about this they know about all this I'd rather be in that company than the ones criticized me so story have been extremely difficult but proving some of it hasn't been difficult at all it can certainly be shown he is who he says he is he worked where he says he worked and that uh he was certainly easily qualifies as one of the highest ranking UFO whistleblowers in history however Corso admits there is no paper trail to prove any of the UFO related research ever took place he told me in in 1996 that it was imperative the information be kept close to the vest so the operation wasn't discredited or co-opted by others in the Pentagon or others

in the government uh what makes him credible to me is that he's told incredible stories before and has been proven right I told you that the the the guy who introduced me to him was investigating a book about PS three times Colonel Corso is has testified before Congress on P issues and at the time he was made his test testimony the things he were saying seemed absolutely incredible that we had left men behind that there had been a a secret War uh underway where we were uh testing uh we were flying overflying Soviet airspace and our Pilots had been shot down those things are now a matter of historical record at the same time before he was testifying uh he was thoroughly checked out by the FBI uh by Congressional staffers as well my congressional sources have told me that uh and some of my colleagues who that have traveled around the country to see former friends and fellow officers of his that he gets nothing but glowing reviews from everyone they all confirm that he and general Tau were very close that they kept things close to the vest and they also have said that Colonel Corso talked about this UFO stuff for many years uh so you know I tend to give him a a lot of u a lot of leeway uh the eup eological community however does not uh before Corso's book was even out long before his book was out ethologists were already taking po shots there's an English guy named Arman Victoria um and if he seems to specialize in the in these uh these hit pieces he started putting out stuff that Colonel Corso could be linked to segregationist STM Thurman wow Senator Thurman probably was a segregationist at one point in his political career he had probably had to be to get elected doesn't mean he is one now and as I recall he's the chairman of armed services and has served longer in the United States Senate than any person in American history so being linked to him I don't think is necessarily A Bad Thing uh later critics of Corso complained that Senator Thurman had turned on him now first he was too close to Thurman and then they're griping and bitching and moaning because Thurman was was backing away from him um what Thurman had done is withdraw his forward to Corso's book there's a lot of interent politics behind this but I'll just tell you uh the the way that his critics are pointing it is that Thurman had no idea this was going to be about UFOs he was shocked absolutely shocked when UFOs were mentioned in the book and that's why he pulled it back well Thurman knew all about it his staff knew all about it because people that I know have have interviewed him about it before the book came out uh what it was is sort of an embarrassment for him when it started getting a whole lot of a whole lot of press and some of the staff members some of his senior political advisers had not been in on the decision to okay that forward for the book so they had it pulled anyway don't read too much into that um one of the Roswell gurus blew off Corso because he supposedly claimed to be a member of mj12 absolutely untrue absolutely untrue some articles noted he was part of a secret society and this is the first one for me the shik shini Knights of Malta the shikin Knights of Malta according to columnists from back in the 50s were uh ex-military officers who were deeply suspicious of the CIA who is it you know a recent issue of saucer smear notes that Corso is in a legal fight with Hollywood agents look at this guy he's fighting with Hollywood agents he's in a lawsuit with Hollywood he's probably the first person to ever come to Hollywood and get in a fight with the studios or agents isn't he um what isn't known is that Corso at least the the people I know close to him has basically been robbed you know his book was on the bestseller list for eight weeks and and it's been you know all over the place he's got all kinds of publicity he's got dime one from the book uh he claims that there was apparently the story that's come out now is that there were a contract that he was shown but there were pages that weren't in it um so I heard I

heard that Mr Burns his co-author is going to be speaking here at some point you folks if you're going to attend that thing you might want to ask him about how that deal worked out uh because that's the source of the lawsuit uh Phil class has just come out with his his newsletter he notes that in the book there are many exaggerations many errors in Corso's book there are there are errors I I happened to see the original manuscript and and while the claims were fantastic and incredible and Sensational a lot of the stuff that turned out in this book was not in that first one I don't know where it came from but it didn't come from Colonel Corso because some of the exaggerations about uh the impact on technology were not in the first one uh some of the inaccuracies are little picky things that only Phil class can dig out where the headquarters the eighth Army Air Force really was what base it was um you know those are errors but I don't know where they came from uh I I will tell you that uh that Colonel Corso I found him to be a a charming and articulate man with a pretty good memory and a feisty Spirit it has been a long time since some of these events happen so maybe memory could Cloud it a bit perhaps an overzealous Ghost Rider could could M murk up the waters a little bit but again as with crop circles as with Billy Meyer as with mj12 I caution you not to throw out the baby with the bathat I'm not here to tell you that everything that Colonel Corso says is true but a lot of it rings true and I consider him to be an important new source of information so at the at the worst keep an open mind in regard to him um now the way he's been treated is is not something unknown to me especially in dealing with Area 51 as you might imagine um you talk about your kneejerk reactions conspiracies and disinformation Area 51 certainly comes to mind you know I remember getting to sit in on a preview of the uh summer blockbuster Independence Day and we're sitting there and watching the movie and uh and they get to the point where the president is informed hey there really is an Area 51 and this is in Las Vegas so everybody's pretty hip to this this topic and uh and these guys in front of me are going see I told you there's an Area 51 and it's like you know why you needed a Hollywood Blockbuster to confirm this stuff I don't know but it was it was a humorous moment um you know today Area 51 is a subject of movies and documentaries and network features and and newspaper stories and magazine covers talk shows internet chatter tabloid fantasies and UFO debates uh Popular Science Popular Mechanics Aviation week the New York Times The Washington Post 60 Minutes NBC ABC Larry King nipon the BBC Italian German Australian networks Entertainment Tonight hard copy a current affair Unsolved Mysteries sightings encounters the Paranormal borderline haraldo Montel Williams artbell Chuck harder the xfiles and dozens of less influential media Outlets have chronicled the rise of a veritable Area 51 cottage industry including a research center and a viewers guide the Alin t-shirts and posters and buttons and bumper stickers videos and satellite images and even as we're going to see in a couple of minutes a Bob Lazar Christmas ornament Now ladies and gentlemen ladies and gentlemen 15 years ago Groom Lake was not even a burp on our Collective radar screen true there were some sporadic reports over the years in Las Vegas newspapers about this base out there along with some oblique references in certain UFO circles if you recall Falcon and Condor talked a little bit about a secret base uh in Nevada and there was something called the Aquarius document floating around but few people outside of Nevada or the inner Circles of euphology had ever heard of the place three things changed that first in 198 4 the US military initiated the illegal seizure of 89,000 Acres of public land around Groom Lake just took it and later asked for permission to take it second a UFO researcher named John leer started touting his belief that alien technology was being stored

and tested out there and third Bob Lazar admitted his involvement in the secret effort to back engineer alien technology at a facility near Groom Lake For Better or Worse considering how everything has turned out I was instrumental in bringing all three of those developments to the attention of a larger public in light of all the folklore and fantasy and absolute nonsense and profiteering and Distortion and invective which have emerged as a result of those initial news reports I don't think it's exactly an achievement to brag about but it is mine nonetheless um concerning UFO allegations there are some things that we can conclude I think with some reasonable certainty saucer shaped craft have been witnessed at or near that facility since the 1950s more than two dozen former or current employees have told me as much over the years a much smaller number of witnesses claim to have seen alien beings at the base odd glowing craft have been photographed and videotaped in the vicinity of Area 51 that much is true uh last year I did a couple of update stories on Area 51 for anyone in the audience who's not familiar with the base or with Bob Lazar and maybe we can roll that tape right now well there's several uh uh actually nine uh flying saucers flying discs the interview that launched a thousand business ventures Bob Lazar's 1989 claims that he saw flying saucers housed and tested near Groom Lake caused ripples which are still being felt at least four movie projects dozens of screen plays a few books t-shirts and bumper stickers artwork a rock band a Las Vegas bar a viewers guide a research center countless news reports even a Bob Lazar Christmas ornament not bad for a place that until last year didn't officially exist the military now admits what the world already knew it has a quote operating location Lake but the Pentagon says the base Has No Name by denying the place has a name the defense department hopes to stall a lawsuit filed by former workers who claimed they were exposed to toxic chemicals there the lawyer who filed the suit thinks it's ridiculous you just can't have black places you can't have places that don't exist the government cannot create these secret enclaves in which it and it alone determines what laws will govern despite official denials the common name for the base has always been Area 51 we recently found this 1967 government map which lists that name subsequent Maps left the name blank we also found a 70s newspaper article in which the Pentagon mentions Area 51 by name what's it called today highlevel sources say the military uses the term score event to refer to it who runs the base the CIA built it for use in the U2 program this is rare footage taken from Groom Lake of some early tests current warning signs indicate it's an Air Force facility but all branches of the military have used it along with most major defense contractors the Common Thread has always been eg& G which has had the contract to operate the facility since the beginning what goes on there today plenty highly placed sources say the base employs about 1,800 people one of their main missions is to evaluate Russian defense systems equipment that's in the hands of unfriendly Nations like Iran and Iraq another program at 51 is the stealth helicopter although the technology isn't far along as for flying saucers the military admits it has built these unmanned craft it may not be a coincidence that the Air Force's only unmanned aerial vehicle Squadron is based at Nellis whatever is flying around out there still attracts visitors from all over the world it's still newsworthy in in Europe yes yes now um also in Europe a 51 is well known look how bright it's getting look at it now this 1989 home video of a glowing orb above Area 51 is the first but certainly not the last taken of odd objects in the Nevada desert scientist Bob Lazar said he knew where to set up his camera because he worked at Papo Lake south of Groom Lake but still inside Area 51 one Lazar said he saw nine flying discs of alien origin hidden in Hillside hangers there were nine total that I saw

each one being different like they had the uh assortment pack lazzar's controversial statement set off a stampede that continues to this day people come by the busload to groom Lake to watch the skies this is a classic Mothership appearance nearby The Rustic town of Rachel became a UFO hotspot the town's Bar and Grill became the little Ali in whose walls are adorned with alien drawings and poster sized photos of the Bas a full line of UFO merchandise including videos t-shirts anti-matter hats and ET welcome mats is for sale h of people come out here from all over from from all over from all over owner Joe Travis has given more interviews than he can remember to news crews from all over the world this crew from Switzerland for example arrived just this week public interest remains High even though the government has seized Vantage points once used to peer down on the base area 51 is off limits but people still see weird lights in the sky straight up straight up photos have captured glowing Globbs sombrero-shaped craft dual objects with rows of Lights things which make unusual Maneuvers if anything has increased in over the past uh months it's uh just just every week maybe two or three times a week people come in and say they have this this orange orange globe or orb whatever you want to call it today the base is hidden protected by motion detectors security forces and the groom mountains but also by the mountains of legal briefs filed by the Pentagon a lawsuit by six former employees alleges the military endangered workers by illegally disposing of hazardous waste at Area 51 the government has used National Security as grounds to stall the suit it denied the base existed denied it has a name even denied having such hazardous materials as jet fuel and car batteries although both Jets and cars have been photographed there as seen in this previously classified film President Clinton recently signed an order exempting the base from environmental laws but the lawyer who filed the suit doesn't think it will matter in the long run from the very beginning the military has adopted an absolutist position in this case that they and they alone will dictate what information the public receives I don't know if you can hear it because because of the video problem but uh this lawsuit that's going on with the workers who have have filed this stuff is is maybe as important in the long run um and we're not going to get into it tonight but may be as important in the long run as the UFO stuff allegations out there because uh the things that the government have has done to these to its own workers when it could have kept this thing quiet just by taking care of them giving them medical attention is absolutely unbelievable and the things that they have done in court to thwart any kind of uh any kind of scrutiny of just what going on you wouldn't believe it K at my urging uh joined as part of this lawsuit back when it was before a federal judge in Nevada it has since gone to the ninth circuit where that it's been a mixed bag of and is is going to be appealed to the whole uh ninth circuit not just a three judge panel but at each step of the way the government attorneys have been allowed to have behind the scenes meetings uh with the judge at which the other side is not present and they present something to the judge and and each of these cases so far the judge has sided with the idea of government secrecy I mean some of it is is so incredibly ridiculous the government says it would endanger National Security to reveal that there is gasoline or jet fuel out at that base at a jet base uh I'll tell you if the Russian spies can't figure that out then I don't think we have a whole heck of a lot to worry about from them anyway that's a subject for another time back to Lazar um I think we can say with some kind of uh some kind of believability that disc-shaped craft have been flying around out there for a long time Bill Hamilton who was up here before I was is one of the guys who's who's really done some solid work on proving that over the years and for that deserves a lot of

credit uh I think it's also true that there are no flying saucers at or near Groom Lake today uh there are no alien beings at Area 51 there are no vast underground facilities at the base nor are there any hangers built into the hillsides of Papoose Lake three Witnesses I know of with Congressional uh tied to Congressional uh sources have been to the base in the past 3 years for inspections I've even briefed them before and after about what to look for where to go the hangers are not there whether they were ever there or not is a question that we can debate forever but they're not there now um and plus I think it would just make no sense for the military to hide aliens or alien technology when millions of people all over the world suspect as much and thousands of them make the Trek into the desert to try check it out for themselves conclusions about Bob Lazar are tougher to reach people tend to fall into one camp or another like all these other U eological questions we've been talking about and they religiously stick to their views no matter what evidence is presented to the other side and I will have to admit that I'm a little guilty on that score myself there are doubters who constantly brag about their diligence in exposing lazar's lack of credentials especially his lack of educational credentials let me just remind every everyone that in the very first report that we ever broadcast about Bob Lazar we said he cannot prove these CR these credentials we cannot find a single Professor we can't find a classmate we can't find a diploma we can't prove it so people who uh and Stan fredman friend of mine uh constantly bragging about I'm the guy who brought down Bob Lazar it's almost part of Stan's name now uh hi I'm Stan the guy who brought down Bob Lazar fredman um constantly harangs on this point uh and it's the baby with the bathwater thing if he doesn't have credentials can't prove he went to school anywhere throw it all out well I'm not sure that that's that's how I would treat it criticisms of lazar's story are many and many are very well deserved uh he is lacad isical about documentation he is indifferent to whether anyone including friends of his believe him or not uh he is uncooperative especially to anyone associated with euphology in fact I taped an interview this afternoon before I got on the plane with him just to have a special greeting to you folks it was like pulling teeth but we might see that a little bit later um he seemingly has little interest in helping anyone to prove his story one way or another uh there are a lot of gaps there are a lot of things in his story that don't make sense um but I think a lot of it makes too much sense to just completely dismiss it for me and for KV when we started out way back when in 1989 working on this stuff the key to his story was all always Los Alamos lab did he work at the lab if he worked at the lab and he worked on classified projects it at least made sense that he could be also be tabbed to work on a program in Nevada so that's where we started and I don't know if you know the history of this stuff but the rigma rooll that we went through with the lab lasted several years and we never really did get solid answers out of him proving he ever worked with Los Alamos has just been nearly impossible uh at first they denied that they had ever heard of him before when I contacted him later I produced a copy of the lab phone book that had his name in it and they just kind hemmed and hauled I produced a copy of the Los Alamos newspaper that had him listed as a lab physicist now they kind of hemmed and hauled still said they had no records after countless phone calls and letters in a couple of years I finally got the lab to tell me by phone that they'd found an ID number for him U but that didn't that he didn't work for them he worked for a subcontractor called Kirk Meer Kirk Meer proved to be even less Cooperative than than Los Alamos at first I got a guy on the phone a supervisor who told me yeah we've got records on Lazar yeah you can have them uh weeks went by I didn't hear from them didn't get the records I keep writing I

keep calling uh my letters were unanswered they refused to take my phone calls lazara told me that Kirk Meer was a scientific Head Hunter company they'd fill Technical and scientific jobs at government Labs surely a company that makes its living by filling these kinds of positions would hang on to records of people that they send out to National Labs but apparently not because uh finally Kirk me said well we threw those records away it's too much time we don't keep them that long lazara's critics formally complained well he was never at Los Alamos uh now they say even if he was there well maybe he's working as a janitor not on classified stuff this is the kind of reason that Lazar doesn't like to cooperate with with ethologist he feels the critics would never be satisfied if he proves he works at the lab they say it doesn't prove he had a clearance if he could prove he worked on classified programs they say it still doesn't prove he was at S4 so if he could prove that it still wouldn't prove he worked on UFOs so what's the point is what he says for the sake of argument I think it can be proven that Lazar did work on classified projects in New Mexico I've interviewed three lab employees who remember him who say he was a physicist and that he worked on classified programs Joe vaninetti is the name of one of those guys he worked at Los Alamos He's listed in the same lab phone book with Lazar he later worked on the nuclear testing program in Nevada he says Lazar is telling the truth the other two employees agree but they didn't want their names used now what do the critics do with these guys they ignore them well he doesn't have a diploma so he couldn't have been there was he working at the lab I say yes if he did work there in classified programs it makes sense he went to school somewhere I know the guy he's technically a whiz kid I mean he amazes everyone who has ever been around him uh except for people in euphology circles who prefer to take Poots where did he go to school I really don't know I mean I have said this before since the very beginning I think it's the weakest part of his story I have pleaded with him as a friend Bob if you're lying about your educational background you would not be the first person to do it to get a good job tell me about it you can get through it and he hasn't taken me up on it I uh I have serious doubts about whether I mean just knowing the guy thinking of him sitting through classes at MIT taking tests writing term papers I just don't see it I really don't but I still am reluctant to that that does not mean I want to toss the whole darn thing out because there's a lot of other stuff that I think uh goes in his favor for example he knew when and where flights of disc-shaped craft would take place he took people out there three or four weeks in a row they got videotape of it you just saw some of it how did he know I think there's a new book out called Dreamland if you've read this thing it's it's pretty nasty and we'll talk about that if you want to in Q&A afterward but uh it suggests well maybe he was just running around he was running around in the desert and found it out for himself John leer was running around for 20 years on on uh on Area 51 stuff he never saw any of these things it was Lazar who took him out there told them what night they were going to take place and where they could see him from and he did it again and again how did he know he was also familiar with the small details about the operation of Area 51 that eg&g was the Prime cont contractor because that's where he said he was interviewed that they interviews employees at their particular building that special planes fly the employees into Groom Lake and the buses with blacked out windows are Al also used all that is true we all know that stuff now but we didn't know it before Bob Lazar said this stuff on air the electrical I an electrical engineer that I met who worked at Area 51 who is now part of this lawsuit uh arranged to meet with Lazar for a couple of hours asked him a series of questions which would have tripped up someone who had never been

out there just the minuscule T kind of things where the employees eat how do you pay for your meals uh that sort of thing what the cafeteria looked like and he the the engineer said he was convinced that Lazar had been there other people now say that they've run the same kind of tests on Lazar and that he failed completely I don't know I don't know how you explain it another thing Lazar knew was the name Mike Thigpen Mike fpan works for something called the office of federal investigations which conducts background and Security checks from people who work at Nellis and the NADA test site funny little thing is no one had ever heard of the offi I hadn't heard of the ofi Bob had not heard of the ofi he thought it was an FBI guy who had come to interview him and had ruffled through the papers at his house and then he remembered something about ofi the ofi is not even listed in the Las Vegas phone book but Lazar remembered that Mike fig pen is the name of this federal agent we were able to track down this guy Thigpen find out yes there is something called ofi and yes they do do these kinds of background checks and yes this guy works for him how did he know Lazar passed a polygraph exam now there's a lot of people who seem to dispute this thing they say it was inconclusive this book for one that I talked about it's inconclusive well it's not inconclusive I first asked him to take this test he didn't hesitate a bit we took him to a guy a polygrapher a polygrapher who uh spent all of like 10 minutes getting ready now Bob was nervous about it he was nervous because there had been threats on his life um allegedly there had been one attempt on his life they had put gun guns to his head they had done things to his head they had uh uh shot him up with strange stuff made him drink strange substances and uh and he was obviously nervous well this guy he did two tests on him wham bam the first one he thought well he might be deceptive the tchon he said this is inconclusive he suggested the polygrapher suggested that we try another guy the guy we tried is a polygrapher named Terry tavernetti and he runs a corporate security operation for a major Las Vegas hotel he's a former Orange County police officer he's an experienced and licensed polygrapher he took his time with Bob got to know him went through the story went through the questions put him through the tests and he says in tavernetti says to this day even talking about it he got chills as he was going through the test because he realized this guy is not lying Bob Lazar passed that test tavernetti gave the in fact he passed four of them tavernetti gave the results to another polygrapher who agreed no question there's no dis seat another guy they passed it on just as a double check and the guy said well maybe he's relating something that someone else told him just as a maybe and then someone else said maybe we should have more tests a fourth polygrapher but the guy who did the tests four of them said he passed people blow that off the people who don't want to hear it blow it off I don't think it's fair to do so the most one of the most obvious problems of uh Bob's uh uh background is his involvement with illegal prostitution now the highest profile witness and the high highest profile story you've ever done comes to you and says oh by the way I'm involved in an illegal brothel and uh coincidence has it it's right down the street from your house only Lazar could pull something like this you know and my professional life flashed before my eyes and I'm trying to think what to do um I said we've got to do this story now someone's going to find this out we have got to do it we've got to go on the air you've got to admit it and I really screwed him is what I did because he trusted me enough to go ahead and do it uh as Bob tells the story there was some undercover police officers who knew about this who' had been involved with this this hooker who was running this thing a woman who by the way had been a prostitute since she was 12 years old but who somehow been corrupted by Bob Lazar um anyway the police

were involved and I called some cops I said this is going to come out some of your guys know about it we don't have to do that part of it deal apparently not because when it went on the air cops raided the place busted Bob big stink of course all my journalism colleagues in Las Vegas just loved this story they never gave any attention to Bazar whatsoever until he got into trouble and they could stick it to me um you know so this this is kind of a mess and U and I've tried to figure out how I would react if I weren't so intimately involved with the story and I guess you know I could say that uh um suffice to say he he went public with his involvement we all know smart people have done dumb things you know if Einstein have been busted for drunk driving I don't think it would mean the theory of relativity is thrown out the window there's no question that Lazar violated the law that doesn't mean he never worked for the government uh anyone who knows him knows that he is a rebel he is a yeah I just realized what I said there yeah that makes a lot of sense forget who I'm talking to I mean anyone who knows this guy knows that he is a rebel he's a loner he is an anti-authority guy uh he has a pension for racing jet cars on city streets uh he fires off machine guns he stages these Outlaw Outlaw firework shows every year in the desert that are a real hoot he likes hookers this is all true on his house he has a pirate skull and and crossbones flag over his house house this is the kind of guy he is um so it is not unusual to say that he he could get involved in something like this why would the Navy hire somebody like that for a secret program one possible answer comes to mind a lot of his critics don't like it but but if it fits you wear it I mean he might have been the kind of person they were looking for someone who was technically qualified but who could be discredited if necessary or maybe the discrediting the thing was the with the whole purpose all the way along that was what they had in mind as a way to uh discredit the whole idea of UFOs at Area 51 or anywhere else the other telling point about the prostitution thing hit me when I was reading some of the court records on his case he was originally facing six felony counts not a whole lot of people get hit with six felonies for prostitution in Las Vegas in fact no one but the parole and probation people really wanted to him to do hard time I mean he was looking at up to 60 years in prison they didn't like him because in his interview with them and the information he was giving he was telling them the same story he has told you or I where he went to school where he worked and they couldn't verify it they were mad because they couldn't verify it welcome to the club um when the judge sentenced Lazar he noted that the court had had a lot of trouble verifying Bob's background I mean Bob claimed on the on these papers that he'd work for the Navy out there at place called S4 if he were a phony if he was running a con a UFO con or cashing in that was the time to come clean because if they could prove that he was lying he was going to do some serious hard time he didn't he stuck to the same story we got a letter introduced in the court from Congressman Jim bilb whose office had had been helping me all the way along trying to get records from for about Bob and his background and uh and the congressman's letter clearly stated this is one of the strangest cases their office had ever dealt with and all the agencies it had contacted for lazar's records had stalled every step of the way they hadn't said they didn't have them we're looking for them still looking there's also the whole thing about the W2 form and the controversy I don't think we need to get into that but I'll tell you that there's some weird stuff that happened with that W2 I had originally got him to request it months and months went by and all of a sudden it showed up a lot some other people John Andrews and others have have done some tracking uh there's pretty good indication that that this was a government employer number on there that no longer used the irs's official

version is well we uh we really can't tell if we've ever used that employer number or not I mean they can tell you what you had for lunch last December and they don't know if the government has ever used this employment number or not so you know the story told by Bob is consistent with the stories told by a lot of other people dating back almost 40 years consistent with a lot of what we know about Roswell and other alleged crashes if you take Lazar out of the area 51 story uh it's still a story there are too many other Witnesses who have claimed knowledge of the program but if you keep him in the story and if you can discredit him you cut a wide swath across all euphology you cast doubt on the crash saucer Theory you forever Wipe Out the silly rumor about UFOs and Nevada desert you get in a shot at mjl2 and the secret government while you're at it and you scare the Dickens out of anyone else who might be willing to come forward and talk about secret programs that they've worked on which is exactly how Lazar's legal troubles have been interpreted by other people who work on those kinds of projects in Nevada and I know because they've told me and in this sense the people who suspect the area 51 story to be disinformation may be partially correct but if so it did not the disinformation didn't originate with Bob it didn't uh originate with John leer as some have suggested by picking Bob for this program and letting him see these documents and messing with his mind they had a perfectly built-in safety valve discredit him you give the mainstream press another reason to vilify UFO you give various UFO luminaries an excuse to attack it as well you give The Lunatic Fringe something to embrace and embellish which they have done with great Vigor at Area 51 you know the milk carton kids are all taken out there now for secret experiments uh and you almost guarantee that no official in his right mind will ever get anywhere near this mess to find out what's really going on anyway we're going to move on now and I don't have a comfortable transition oh oh wait a second we do have we have another tape this is something I taped a while back about Bob Lazar you know all the rumors that people tell about him he's dead he's uh running a drug lab um I asked him to put this on tape and let you know that he's okay he's alive and well and live in Las Vegas and and here it goes I've been underground people have been hiding me out shifting from Hideout to Hideout and the government's been on my tail uh I've been killed you've been killed uh you name it I've I've heard unbelievable stories radiation detection is is one of the things that you know I spend my time with and uh I design repair and and sell different types of radiation detectors in fact one of the things people thought I did was develop film badges I don't know where they came up with that idea but I I don't do that the main problem I have with the UFO Community is number one here are people that essentially their income is derived from UFOs and that's the number one thing I have problems with so essentially for them to make money and support themselves they have to come up with ridiculous stories or at least prove that they're at the Forefront of knowledge you're dealing with a bunch of people that uh are essentially a collection of Psychics astrologers people that believe every other person on the earth is is an alien that there's reptilians and and all these different species that live underground aliens that walk around the street and just hassle people to annoy them believe me I'm not part of that I don't deal with those people and that's uh you know essentially what happened with Jack Val when he came down here uh you know wanted to know the UFO story came down with his uh movie producers and uh you know his theory has been uh Space Crafter from other dimensions and things like that and I essentially laid it out well this is you know essentially what I was exposed to and uh you know how the crafts work and things like that it has nothing to do with other dimensions and uh you know

ever since then jacqu hasn't had a very high opinion me but uh that's essentially carried throughout the UFO Community if you contradict what they say uh you know again they you know they make their income off off of something like that so they have to be the ones that know what's going on uh a lot of attacks on you personally a lot of attacks on the story a lot of disbelief uh media people UFO people um you stick by the story here now you've had a coup it's been a couple years absolutely it's coming up on four years that's that's what happened it's interesting that nobody from the military nobody representing Nellis or any of those folks have have ever said anything about it they probably can't uh well I there hasn't been much word officially on it at all I in fact I don't think there's been much word officially as far as denial they just say they have no comment right uh any any progress over the last ensuing couple of years in verifying parts of your background are you still actively pursuing that no I don't actively pursue that at all I really people think I'm essentially a researcher Chase UFO stories or you know gather information I have nothing whatsoever to do with it now before I became interested interested involved in the project um I was one of the greatest disbelievers on Earth I mean I'm I'm sure I could have topped Phil class I would have had nothing to do with it and uh essentially other than the equipment and technology that I was exposed to I really don't carry my beliefs much further than that you think those UFOs or those flying saucers of the discs the equipment that you said you saw are still out there I doubt that equipment is still there there's been so much coverage there are so many people looking into that area you know and civilian and otherwise that uh they had ample time to move things and where it is I don't know but I find it difficult to believe that anything is still going on okay go you know about the new one right apparently you I John le Are all uh Shriners or 32 level Masons whoever they are uh there are no aliens that uh it is the Shriners that actually have the Flying Saucer technology and uh we came up with the alien story to confuse the public and uh I don't remember the rest of the story but it's really exciting that's the end of the tape so next time you go to a parade and you see the Shriners and those funny hats and little cars uh I don't know whether we should take a break now do you need a break or you want to keep going keep going keep going keep going I think the the message oozing out of U oozing out of Groom Lake and the Bob Lazar story is is for me at least not only the UFO angle but the the lawsuit angle is that uh no matter how much World conditions change the Berlin Wall Falls communism fails the Soviet Union collapses we have no strategic enemy anymore no matter how much that changes the military mindset is not going to change because uh each year they've done more and more to increase the security out at Area 51 seized more land uh roughed up more people installed different kinds of security measures and it's it's completely unbelievable I don't know if Bob uh if if Bob is for real 100% or not I know there are some problems with this story and legitimate questions that have been asked and raised by by good researchers but I just caution you again like with Phil corso and the other thing you don't throw the baby out with the bath water uh because this could be a really important story um as I was saying the message oozing out of Groom Lake is sort of what uh led me to think start thinking about Russia uh because clearly we were not getting any kind of breakthroughs from our government I know a lot of a lot of us hope that someday the government's going to open up the doors and the saucers in there in there and go ahead and take a peek but uh I don't see it happening it doesn't at least from what's happening in Nevada it doesn't seem to be a trend in that direction so I started thinking about Russia in 1993 I was fortunate enough to uh slip through a window of opportunity in Russia the political climate

was just right allowing for unprecedented access to previously hidden information about UFOs on a lot of topics a lot of people were going over there gaining access to to classified stuff I said afterward that I after 1993 that first trip that I feared that the window of opportunity might close um and in 1996 I returned to Russia and my fears were confirmed although not for the expected reasons the the window I would say is not closed all the way but it's stuck and I think it's going to take a tremendous effort one way or another to get it to move um I took the this most recent trip at the invitation of a British Broadcasting crew they wanted to put together documentary and they weren't satisfied with just staying in Moscow we traveled the length and breadth of the country and I love Russia but I'm not sure I'm ready to go back there anytime soon um if you want to ceue up the not D but e eape uh the American CIA funds something called the foreign broadcast information service this service monitors foreign newspapers and media reports and then summarizes them for consumption by us intelligence agencies the fbis reports are not classified but but they are not widely accessible still there have been some references in Western press and and in UFO circles to some of the most interest interesting incidents that have been summarized by this intelligence gathering service in 1993 I was unsuccessful in attempts to contact the most important players that were mentioned in some of these cases but this time around things worked out if you want to roll the tape this distinguished looking man is named eigor molev Colonel general molev for seven years he was the chief of staff for the entire Soviet air defense he was the number one guy in the entire Russian Air Force in March of 1990 General mv's forces around Moscow encountered something of high strangeness molev collected all the data and sent a report to the Kremlin the events were not reported in Russia for a full year and then were picked up later by the FB to my knowledge I'm the first American journalist to interview MV about these events according to His official report there were more than 100 visual observations of UFOs in the Moscow area on a single night um the air forces were placed on alert planes were scrambled the objects were picked up on several radar in the air and on the ground war planes attempted to get close to these things but they couldn't the speeds were described as many times greater than any known aircraft the objects could appear and disappear at will now this is the Russian military that's gathering this information general mv's report stated quote I'm not a specialist on UFOs but they seem completely devoid of inertia they had somehow come to terms with gravity the movement was without sound with startling maneuverability at present time terrestrial machines could hardly have such capabilities the original newspaper article about this report in Russia stated that General mv's documents offer quote substantial confirmation that UFOs piloted by intelligent beings have been visiting Russia in our interview General molev was reluctant to take it much further he conceded that the remarks attributed to him were accurately reported that UFOs were truly unknown he said there's no way that it could be stealth or some other Advanced aircraft but that that's as far as he'd go he said he had no knowledge of any other UFO incidents uh he wasn't really interested in pursuing what happened further then he conceded that his forces had been given a standing order that UFOs are not to be fired upon because quote they may have tremendous capacities for retaliation other words they could kick our ass I think besides he says his Planes could not get close enough to do anything even if they wanted to now remember this is the same Russian Air Force that when that guy Roost flew his uh bip plane or whatever it was into the Kremlin oh what was it and they were all upset about that but they don't care that there's a hundred unidentified amazing machines flying

over Russia don't shoot at him molev insisted that he was in a position to know just about everything about foreign and incursions into Russian airspace he's the boss if it happened he should know about it yet he claimed ignorance about a whole raft of other UFO cases and we're going to roll the tape and take a look at some of them right now first film you're going to see was uh something that was kept in a KGB Vault for 25 years it was finally obtained with from by ABC news with my assistance the Triangular object uh was spotted by a propaganda film shooting over lvia in 1968 they estimated it was 7 mil up so it had to be enormous they scrambled planes to go after it before they got there though it went behind a cloud and quote disappeared the resident Russian skeptic said uh it's a French weather balloon and it's true the French did have weather balloons stop it for a second pause it French did have weather balloons like that but ABC checked and no such balloons had been launched anywhere near that time period anywhere in that area now you can roll the next one this next one may 1982 a military survey team working in the cola Peninsula saw this spinning object we slowed it down a little bit so you can get a another look at it I have seen similar drawings um from other parts of the world and to my knowledge no one has come up with an explanation for that anyone got one jelly jellyfish swamp gas uh this next thing you're going to see is a a fuzzy kind of a photo that was snapped in the eural mountains in 1976 a snapshot as I said is kind of fuzzy and doesn't really show much as so many UFO photos don't and the hunter later offered a more detailed drawing that he gave to to the Russian Ministry of defense and that's where the files that I found the man you're about to see is a decorated Russian pilot a lieutenant colonel who said he encountered a UFO and tried to intercept it he told the superiors that the UFO there he is he told the superiors at the UFO shot out a beam of Light which disabled his plane he bailed out and survived and kept his mouth shut for several years his story was finally told in a UFO magazine in Russia the photo you're going to see is from defense archives uh the this Mig pilot said he had a midair collision with the UFO which damaged his wing uh this next photo is of a brush fire it was taken by three army officers who say the fire was sparked by a UFO that landed and then zoomed away not all that spectacular next when there um two school boys at a town north of Moscow saw this UFO they ran home get a camera came back captured a series of eight really kind of amazing photos controllers at the Leningrad airport saw one then two stop this for a second they saw one then two then three unusual objects hovering over a nuclear plant the reaction uh and the audio and video was captured on tape and acquired by ABC go ahead I think we have audio here no well maybe it's popping up no audio huh no audio well I'm I'm sorry about that I don't know what the where the audio went but anyway what they figured out was these things whatever they were they had never seen objects if you stop that um they had never seen objects that could go from Z to 2,000 mil hour that fast um I didn't Grill General molev about any of these specific cases because it was pretty obvious to me that he wasn't going to tell me anymore um as he said repeatedly he was in a position to know about this stuff but he didn't and so if he was telling the truth it meant the information was routed elsewhere uh if he wasn't being entirely truthful it might be had good reasons uh for not telling me the truth and as I learned over the next few days of the 96 trip uh both possibilities had Merit following those first fbis accounts about mv's reports there were follow-ups with even higher officials the deputy Minister of Defense General Ivan treak commander-in-chief of Air Defense Forces and general of the army tried to throw a little cold water on a UFO mini hysteria over after these incidents he told a newspaper that mv's report was ACC accurate however most UFO reports can be explained

away as misidentifications then he admitted some of the UFOs had been photographed that they could be seen visually and on ground radar but not detected on Airborne radar he said if special Russian tracking stations were to be built chances are the Russians would see a lot more of these objects and he admitted that this there is a standing order for Russian Pilots to leave the UFOs alone we made substantial efforts to to get an interview with Minister Trekhlebov both by phone during the trip and before we finally spoke to him by phone and he told us he'd already spoken about this matter he couldn't understand why we wanted to ask about it we said we need video we need video dude and uh he uh said I'll check with the ministry of Defense he did we called him back he said that in their opinion uh they didn't it's not in anyone's best interest to talk about this any further at this time perhaps in a year or two which is pretty much where we left it now this is a far different attitude from what I encountered just a couple of years before and uh and it allow me to set the stage a little bit what it was like in 1993 let's go to the next tape this should be yeah this should be F in 1993 when we went there uh things were busting out all over in Russia I mean it was an incredible time dramatic historical events unfolding every every uh where you looked um and the UFO reception we got was much much different bring it's cold it's nasty and this is the kind of stuff that we see almost every day this is in Red Square Communists are on one side the uh the people been Dem believing in democracy on the other and there's a whole bunch of cops in between it was a pretty nasty time um there were clashes between those who supported the reforms those who long to return to Communism every day there were Mass mail uh meetings every day protests there were bombings that were never reported here in the west as you'll see there are there are pictures of troops on the Move in down Moscow we had come up on the Communist side of the demonstration and they didn't like us one bit uh so it was an incredible time to be there on the day we arrived Boris Yeltsin had seized control of the broadcast Airwaves on the day we left uh the their Parliament was meeting to impeach him and all kinds of stuff had gone on in between a wonderful time to be there whether or not you're looking for UFOs or not uh today however the scene has changed at least as of last year no more mass demonstrations no more open unrest but things are bad probably far worse you can stop the tape down uh the gap between rich and poor has grown organized crime is virtually out of control over there the Communists have made a comeback you've got these scary nationalists talking about the return of the USSR Yeltsin has a very tenuous grip on power his health is very bad um the Russians don't know what is going to happen from one day to the next and many are frightened and I think that was reflected in what we found in searching for us UFO stuff our success hinged on uh basically one man he's a Russian physicist named Dr Nikolai Cenov he had been a national security adviser to the Russian Parliament as well as to their Academy of Sciences I met him in Las Vegas in 1992 started asking about UFOs whether he knew anything over there nah never given any thought and then as we had a beer or two you know I do know a guy at KGB who talked about it and I do know this guy and this guy so we set him up with an office said go find it and the directive that we gave him the one that really worked for us was don't go to ethologists not that there's anything wrong with ethologists but we'd like to find people who are in a position to know about this stuff but who have never been interviewed before no one who's been on hard copy uh not Marina Papovich or or any of these folks who are perfectly good sources of information we wanted to find something new and that's exactly it's because of that rule I think it opened a lot of doors for us um in fact U it allowed us to gain access to Ministry

defense files that no one has ever seen before uh incidents like these November 89 three military pilots in pursuit of a fast-moving UFO were exposed to intense beams of hot light from an object which zoomed away at incredible speed the pilots were hospitalized became virtual invalids and died of symptoms similar to radiation poisoning June 1980 mosco dozens of military personnel observed a bright egg-shaped UFO perform high-speed Maneuvers and incredible turns appearing disappearing and hovering one officer got within 50 m of an object but was repelled by something like a force field again this is from the Russian Ministry of Defense classified files June 1980 the same date the town of vul 20 Witnesses in seven separate groups reported UFOs including a luminous fear that split into two objects one of the two hovered over the town emitting a bright beam of light another object flew in a zigzag pattern Auto engines and radio signals on the ground below were knocked out the same objects were seen six more times over the next four months in the same area but the most dramatic incident of all occurred on the night of October 4th 1982 over the village of yovo in the Soviet Ukraine dozens of witnesses most of them high-ranking Military Officers reported a UFO freefor all in the skies for a period of nearly 4 hours some of the objects were triangular some were elliptical some changed colors others changed shapes some split into smaller objects some merged into larger objects they blinked on blinked off performed outrageous Maneuvers for 4 hours all of the witnesses statements were collected stamped and classified and then sent to Moscow with great urgency and the reason for that is the UFOs were maneuvering over a nuclear missile base long range nuclear missiles included in the classified report was the most disturbing statement of all provided by Communications Commander davidovich katsman who reported that while the UFOs hovered over the missile base the launch control panel was somehow activated in his words it was a spontaneous illumination of all displays and someone or something entered the precise control codes which enabled the missiles in other words the missiles were ready to launch but then the UFOs disappeared control panel went back to normal an investigation by the ministry of defense was launched almost immediately they came in took everything apart they looked at all the other equipment all over the base no other equipment had been affected no other equipment had ever been affected like this before they could find nothing wrong with the control panel They concluded that UFOs Were Somehow responsible for what occurred as if to send a message that perhaps this is your most important and powerful weapon system but it doesn't impress us all that much that same message as you may know was delivered to the US military in 1975 a series of overflights of us bases along the Canadian border nuclear missiles some say the launch control code the launch codes were interfered with though contrary to what's been said publicly by the governments of the US and Great Britain and Russia and others UFOs do carry clear implications for National Security however with the end of the Cold War we've seen no change in the attitudes of our governments on these topics for decades they've Justified excessive secrecy under the manle of National Security they couldn't tell us what's going on but it's all been for our own good and now uh they're still mum on the subject you want a roll tape as I said uh same one as I said uh working with Nikolai caprano opened a lot of doors for us it's coming up and probably the most important door that had opened for us was the one that led to the modest apartment of a man named Boris sov uh he was a retired red army colonel from a distinguished military family his grandfather had been a personal guard of the Zar in the late '70s sakov was one of an elite handful of officers charged with adapting IND Industrial Technologies to military purposes his area of

concentration was radio waves and radio astronomy and as we will learn the Soviet military had long been monitoring UFO activity but some spectacular sightings hold this for just a second spectacular sightings in the late 70s on the Russian Finnish border had prompted more direct action a bigger study 1978 Colonel sakov says an amazing order was issued by the Soviet Ministry of Defense it went out to every military unit in the vast Soviet Empire Army Navy Air Force everyone and sakov words this order transformed the entire USSR into one gigantic UFO listening post simply put the order said every UFO sighting every UFO encounter every unexplained aerial object every ball of light every anomalous object you see has to be fully investigated the witness is interrogated collect all this stuff into a report and send it to Moscow and all of that stuff went to the ministry of defense and Colonel sakov who placed in in charge of the study a study like this can never be done again he says and there's a good reason for that one is the USSR the whole country was involved it no longer exists and two this study lasted for 10 full years thousands and thousands of reports poured in he saw the best and he shared them with us um go ahead and roll this tape we'll hear from Colonel sakov why the study had been undertaken in the first place the military was interested for three reasons one because of the unpredictable movement of the UFOs the quick changes in course angles two because of the velocity of the UFO movements and three because UFOs observed visually could not be seen on radar and those seen on radar could not always be seen visually the military thought that if the secrets of the UFOs could be discovered they would be able to win the competition against our prospective enemies in terms of velocity materials and visibility stealth to build their own stealth Pilots recognized UFOs as a threat to them there were 40 episodes in which they shot at UFOs an order was given to Pilots to chase UFOs and shoot at them but when the pilots tried the UFOs speeded up in three cases the pilots would lose control and crash two of the pilots died after that Pilots received a new order when they see a UFO change course and get out all the pilots agreed October 5th 1983 I was ordered to immediately go to the Ukraine to an ICBM base the reason for the urgency was a report from the base commander to the chief of the general staff on October 4th from 4: to 8:00 p.m. the base observed a UFO at the same time on the control panel they received an order to prepare the launch of the icbms the lights lit up and the launch codes enabled the miss dozens of officers witnessed this colon sakov added somewhat cryptically that the ministry of Defense study of UFOs is still going on although on a lesser scale and that quote it's unlike the one in the United States but he wouldn't say a whole lot more about that I uh all kinds of fascinating uh uh incidents from those files I brought a lot of them here but I don't I can't think of a practical way to show them to everyone um the real significance I think though the ministry of Defense file is is not in the specifics of the individual cases but rather in the scope of the overall study I mean this was Russia's Pentagon which had ordered this long-term comprehensive UFO study for the express purpose of exploiting what they considered to be alien technology they wanted to build a stealth and kick our butt uh we're not talking about ethologists here we're talking about the ministry of defense and that's very serious stuff it was vitally important to the crew I was traveling with in 1996 to try to find Colonel sakov again I wanted to interview him I mean I mean he he was the key witness for what they hope to be their documentary and I was curious as well as what had happened to him because I knew that he had taken a beating in the Russian press after we came back blabbed our mouths off and some euphology Publications about what we had found it got back to Russian UFO circles and he took a terrible pounding there were still communist oriented

newspapers there there was a particular euphology who was not interviewed by us and it was kind of mythed about it who really took off on Colonel sakalava and on some of the other who had helped us Nikolai caprano our friend had told us if this had happened 5 years ago if this had happened 10 years ago 5 years ago we would have been imprisoned if this had happened 10 years ago we would have been shot um and I had also heard that Colonel sakal had been having health problems so in our first few attempts to reestablish contact with him we're told he don't want to talk about UFOs anymore um and he didn't need any more heat and be besides his health was not that good both both things turned out to be true excuse me we were never never able to talk to him he avoided us the whole time we found out later that he had been admitted to a hospital uh he is still alive but not in very good good health even more telling though in this trip we were unable in 1996 to hook up with Nikolai who'd become something of a friend of mine we'd been corresponding for a period of four years telephone conversations all the time working on a real fun project he wouldn't come to the phone um his family at first said he was gone and then he uh just never hooked up and I don't know to this day what the story was there the idea that Russians are studying UFOs in order to learn stealth technology was intriguing to me because of the allegations about some kind of connection to stealth and UFOs that have been raised in connection with Area 51 similar allegations have been raised about a connection to SDI or Star Wars technology and through our contacts with the the Russian Academy of Natural Sciences we interviewed a man named Dr ril abeno Who was and perhaps is still the one of the chief science stist working on Russia's anti-satellite weapons program their version of SDI he had the highest possible security clearances most of his adult life so high that for most of his life he wasn't even able to use his real name if he wanted to publish something scientific he had to use an alias Dr a renco told us in no uncertain terms UFOs are real that we the Americans meaning and the Russians have known their real for decades and that the information has been incorporated into SDI research roll the tape SD research he even demonstrated what he said was a tabletop model of a plasma beam weapon for us and I didn't think it was all that impressive but other people I'd seen this thing this blue plastic thing sitting on the table and wondered what it was and he pulls out the razor blade and puts it on top and uh gives us a little demonstration I'm still not sure whether this is significant or not if there's somebody scientific in the audience that could tell us but showed us what it did it wasn't plugged into anything either well then he told us about UFOs the first time I saw UFOs was in 1959 I saw it with radar as it was orbiting Earth in 1959 the first good Radars were made we could see several thousand kilomet we could see what was happening around the earth at the time sat ites were easily countable but we also saw Vehicles whose technical characteristics we can't match even now we saw tens of these in 1959 entering and leaving Earth's atmosphere surely the existence of these UFOs caused problems for the US defense system you were faced with separating aggressive vehicles from the unknowns are aliens and UFOs real for me and my colleagues that isn't even a question I know this government has many programs on this the information about UFOs helps us manufacture plasma beams for use in Our Star Wars the weapons of the aliens we call them both uh a Dr Arenco and Colonel sakov told us the military studies of UFOs were still underway with the help of Nikolai the first time around anyway we met with a man who was currently is still in charge of the ongoing study we first had an agreement that we wouldn't use his name uh but later he's gave me the permission to do so which is kind of uh in congruous with everything else we saw during the 96 trip his name is

Colonel Alexander plaxen he's an Air Force officer managed to get copies with his help and Colonel sakov of documents that are still classified as opposed to a lot of the other stuff which has been Declassified documents that are still classified about Russian UFO studies what they reveal is this is an ongoing effort it is high level it is dead serious by the Russian military and the documents there are a lot of references to American euphology that makes me believe that they are monitoring developments in eup around the world it doesn't mean that they believe it's all real it just shows that they're paying attention to it um it's not even a matter of discussion whether UFOs are real yes they acknowledge many or misidentifications but they're focusing on how these things work so they can apply it to Military and perhaps later civilian technology the name of the ongoing study in 93 was thread 3 uh one enlightening section of papers dealt with Russian cosmonauts in space and it also speculated on American astronauts uh they the Russians seem to think we ran into something on the moon which is a reason that we didn't go back for so many years they also detail Yuri Gagarin claimed that he had seen something in space and would speak about it more his first guy in space would speak about it more if given permission the second according to these documents the second guy in space a cosmina TV took along a film camera and he had a whole array of these devices that he could see outside the capsule dancing around he brought back some some film footage and we got the see one one uh one frame of that film it shows seven brightly lit objects out there also in the classified documents as I said um uh several references to things that were seen on the Moon by us astronauts um and how the information had been removed from NASA's public files uh we did meet with Colonel plaxen this time 1996 again thread 3 had ended but another uh study called group 22 had replaced it on a lesser scale he says that uh he has not been told to be quiet he's written even articles about anomalous lights as opposed and plasma balls as opposed to UFOs um we wondered how long these Studies have been going on found another guy one guy in the country who could answer that question his name is Valerie budkov Dr bikov has been mentioned subsequently In Articles here in the west he had been trained at uh however before we approached him I don't think any other Western journalist had talked to him he'd been trained um at the Moscow Institute of Aviation where the Russian space program was built you want to know about the idea of Crash saucers uh whether or not uh how the Russians view Roswell this was a guy who had some answers we can roll this tape his mentor was a guy named coralv the father of the Russian space program and he asked him he come to come to uh speak to him about Stalin and UFOs corov told me that in 1948 he was invited to the Kremlin to see Stalin this was after the events in New Mexico and after the death of Captain mantel Stalin brought Koff into a room where all the materials were spread on a table western periodicals books articles UFO reports from the Soviet Union information from special channels in the US Stalin wanted to know what did Koff think about the material concerning Roswell and UFOs corov asked to take the materials home to study them and was told no he had to work there when corov finished the work Stalin asked him again his opinion corov said the phenomenon is real they do not appear to be dangerous to our country they are not manufactured in the states or any other country and the time will come when it must be further studied Stalin thanked him and said the same opinion was shared by other Specialists we know that the US Air Force possesses plenty of material about UFOs we know the US Navy also has plenty of material we know about special orders given to keep all of the material secret when curious people ask for the materials they are told they're not there for

the near future the most interesting materials will be kept secret the owners of the material don't let it out stop it well that was then oh the guy looks like Carl Malden though doesn't he uh That Was Then This Time Around same kind of a story um we met with him again he was eager to promote a new book that he's got that he wanted promoted in the west but he had a totally different view about Roswell I make that views actually he had several of them he said it might have been a saucer but it was man-made by former Nazi scientists that we had down there in New Mexico he said the Russians had done the same thing uh he said more likely it might have been a V2 missile with the from White Sands that it was carrying green monkeys not alien bodies um it was just a totally different attitude from from the last time we we had seen him in um it's it remains very curious to me uh you know American debunkers have provided air cover for for scientists who don't want to study UFOs by poo pooing the entire subject without the benefit of doing a lot of research um we found our Russian Expedition proved I think Beyond any doubt that such a position is morally and scientifically bankrupt we're going to roll the tape again we had the opportunity to meet with Russia's Premier skeptic a scientist named Julie platov he works at something called The Institute for ter Ral magnetism within the Russian Academy of Sciences that's him Dr platov informed us of the history of official UFO studies in Russia he says the National Academy of Sciences there began formal studies in the 70s that 10 different scientific institutions were involved that thousands of Case Files have been compiled along with photos and drawings like these and there is General agreement that the topic is worthy of study uh in our 1993 meeting he showed us a bunch of this stuff he said he was a friendly skeptic by that he agrees that 90% of UFO sightings are probably misidentifications but he said that uh that is not they're not fully explainable and it doesn't rule out the possibility of extraterrestrial visitations uh the some of the photos he had were pretty good one case in particular had been reported in the west here uh some witnesses had seen a UFO land on a frozen lake and take off they left behind this large circular formation on the ice sort of a Russian version of crop circles I guess uh hard evidence if you will the case remained unexplained as far as platov was concerned He also mentioned that Russians had seen dozens of standard type crop circles you can stop it over the years um and he summed up his attitude by saying that science should be interested in pursuing The Unexplained that the prospect of ET life is very important but that we must follow the evidence where it leads even if it gets under some really weird territory which is the kind of response you'd like from our scientists you know who who won't who won't touch this because they say there's nothing to study this time around we met with Dr platov again and and as with Dr budkov the attitude has changed he had gone from a friendly skeptic to an absolute Phil class Arch skeptic there are no cases but one that is legitimately unexplained he said we would show him tape and show him files of things and he would brush them off with a wave of his hand and and I can't explain the change of heart um there are other scientists though I know you're getting tired of these Russian names I'll zip through them there's a guy named Professor REM verlof if you want to roll tape one of the founders of Russian euphology currently teaching at the Moscow Institute of Technology he talked to us because he's a specialist in landing site Trace cases of our work is not to contact the space intellect but to understand how the universe works we wanted to answer three questions one do other worlds and dimensions exist we have measured 22 physical constants to suggest the answer is yes two do our laws of physics exist in those worlds no they don't and the differences can be documented three can we contact this other intelligence the answer is yes

but we must be careful we discovered many measurable characteristics within the landing sites the plants inside these circles or Impressions were greatly changed plants which were inside the circles contained 20 to 30% more phosphorus and carbon and they grew at a slower rate we studied 40 elements in the soil through Spectrography 20 of those elements were found in concentrations 20 to 60 times higher inside the circles than outside lead was found to be 14 times as concentrated titanium 8.5 times Cobalt barium and zinc 3 to four times we also documented physical and psychological effects inside the circle heart rates and blood flow were 60% higher our testing equipment also was affected at times we conducted an experiment to see if the measurement of time might be affected by the energy inside the landing sites we used both mechanical and Crystal time pieces which were synchronized then placed both inside and outside of the sites what we found were that after 2 hours inside the landing sites time speeded up the time pieces were no longer synchronized I'm fascinating I mean um measurable differences in the elements and things like that doing stuff that scientists are supposed to do not going into something with a preconceived idea you dig in the soil you test stuff you put under a microscope and you see what you see um he uh talked about a whole range of fascinating experiments that they had done he even had a sample of angel hair at one point a sort of exhaust product and and had some test results from that he said that there had been at least six attempts to make pre-arranged contacts with alien intelligence successful to some degree I think along the lines of some of the stuff that Dr Greer and cetti folks had been doing verlof is not alone as a specialist in landing site Trace cases there's another guy i' been working with for about 30 years he's a government biologist um he has uh recognized some truly amazing phen phenomena his name is Dr Yuri simov he specializes in measuring single cell organisms in the soil at places where Witnesses say UFOs have set down go ahead and roll this tape uh the soil treat teams with microscopic life outside these circles inside it's just Barren uh that's one of the findings but he also was able to find uh something that was pretty amazing at one of these Landing sites actually these these items were found at two alleged hundreds of miles apart years removed from each other what he found in the soil were these tiny colorful balls or spheres of Unknown Origin neither simov nor anyone else could figure out what they were he says they contained the building blocks of life and that when placed in water they opened up like seed pods we joke that they were like Cosmic sperm and U and I'll tell you about smuggling half the world supply of cosmic sperm through custom sometimes here he is talking about some of the microscopic sing cell organisms simply leave the SES they disappear they don't die it's as if they were forced to leave the sites we also experimented with insects insects have different receptors than we do I suspect insects can feel Fields not known to us or fields that are slightly varied when we placed flies in a dish and put the dish over the landing site the Flies went wild buzzing and flying around the balls I can't find any evidence of their existence in any printed material they may be formed as a result of transmutation when oxygen was transformed into sodium under the influence of the UFO or maybe they are containers to carry life from one planet to another still the objects are not known one more thing at the spots where I found the balls the Flies we used in our experiments not only went wild but were killed and mosquitoes could be found outside the landing site but not inside I did get he gave me half the world's known supply of cosmic sperm and we brought it back and have had a series of tests done on it and over the course of the years I still can't tell you what it is um it doesn't open up like seed pods we couldn't get the one Plant Pathology Lab to to duplicate

that uh Dr WC levven good if you know him from crop circle research he's taken a look at them and he says they are whatever they are they are optically perfect they are perfect little spheres appear to be glass-like in in composition although the the chemical composition is a little bit strange he says they're five times larger than any kind of similar spheres that we've ever he's ever seen made and he worked for a glass company for 15 years spheres that are made like that on Earth here are used in as chemical catalysts I was told but he can't figure out he says if somebody made them and I don't know how the heck they did if somebody made them they had to have a very good reason could be very expensive and very difficult to do it and why it was out in the middle of kazakistan and in the middle of dirt piles outside of Moscow and the soil samples no one can answer I know I'm going kind of fast on this but I wanted to cover one more point the question of other Roswell and other crashes those things those kinds of stories had been floating around for a number of years you want to switch tapes to the next one uh in Russia as well as in America uh we heard several of them but the the best one was in a place called dnor uh on the other side of Russia it took a 9 and 1/2 hour flight to get there which was an adventure itself and this is a report that I produced when I got back that sort of showed what we found cars fly tonight Le three people dead we'll tell you what happened and our own George knap Goes to Russia in search of UFOs George on our way to the end of the Earth down Russia a prer military helicopter who investiga but may be the russion Roswell Sor coming up that's the loudest tease anyone Believers have argued for years about the Roswell incident where opposed Flying Saucer crashed in New Mexico now they have something new to debate the Russian Roswell George knp investigated the case during his recent trip to Russia from the P city of vavoso an aging helicopter took us to the even more remote town of dalor known for its mines its chemical plants and the crash on Hill 611 in January 1986 hundreds of witnesses saw a round red glowing object before and during the crash it flew parallel to the mountains they say then plunged into the ground repeatedly bouncing up and down valer Dei of the Russian Academy of Sciences was the first to reach the crash site on the rocks and trees he found metal fragments unlike those of any meteorite under examination the debris revealed the complex pattern of netting most of the material was sent to Academy institutes for analysis the debris included several Rare Earth elements but no trace of sulfur or phosphorus used in normal industrial processes does you also found that Flint at the crash site had somehow been magnetized something as likely as magnetizing brick he says his team report concluded outrageously the object was not made on Earth the prevailing view among Skeptics is that the object was a secret Russian satellite however the 11 institutes which studied the debris have never formally released their findings or the material military sources including this Lieutenant Colonel say there are no records indicating it was a Russian satellite duni also notes no one from the government ever came looking for their lost satellite although the KGB office in dalor did inquire about subsequent UFO sightings dozens of UFOs were seen in the weeks and months after the crash objects which flashed spotlights toward the ground as if searching for something most residents saw them and the general in charge of the Russian Air Force in the region said on television his forces had tracked some of the objects on radar as in the US there have been other debatable crash reports in Russia but none with hundreds of of living eyewitnesses and none with several pounds of unusual material George knap Channel 8 Eyewitness News this is a note of protocol I told you it was a 9 and a half hour flight from Moscow to vlasto the most crime ridden city in all of Russia um we flew out in the same storm system that killed Ron

Brown the Secretary of Commerce uh hundreds of miles down to the South but it was it's a complete white out it was just nuts nine and a half hours they served us a dinner it was chicken and rice and white wine and then for breakfast we're still on the plane 9 hours later they served us chicken and rice and red wine so just as a matter of uh if you want to be C in Russia it's red it's red wine with breakfast anyway that was a fascinating trip d ngor a real Garden Spot up there next to uh North Korea and China and north of vlasto it was quite an experience I'm not quite ready to go back um try to summarize this stuff you know we were there in '93 and uh and all the doors were open for us and people were openly speaking about this and and in '96 without anyone telling them it seemed like the pendulum had swung the other way and uh and people were without any formal orders and people were clamming up about UFOs or or they were singing a different tune you know when we were there in 96 Boris yelton was when we first got there he was 20 points behind in the polls uh to a to his opponent people were concerned the Communists might return to power so maybe the reluctance to get into any kind of Stew was understandable Boris yelton won but his health and his grip on power are are very tentative uh so that window of opportunity remains stuck I I think what we learned though is governments do know about UFOs uh they are interested in them they do share information they do cooperate in a cover up probably out of their own desire for self-preservation we know they're lying to us we know that the Russian government is lying to the Russians and the British government is lying to the British and and the American government is lying to us and we look forward to the day when they publicly admit it but I wouldn't hold our breath I I would just caution you if I could say we learned anything here I hope I've imparted is that with this wild and wacky topic you got to be skeptical you have to be skeptical uh but try to keep at least an open mind and a healthy kind of skepticism and don't throw out the baby with the bath water thanks very much for having me here e

Source: GRS#64 Dave Scott Interviews "George Knapp" on Spacedoutradio- Pre Show Discussion

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:05 AM

=====

c5db7043-70e9-4faa-97e1-d8a3cb3ae29e

GRS#64 Dave Scott Interviews "George Knapp" on Spacedoutradio- Pre Show Discussion

17675c45-9994-4222-ab85-e3b959f0dd1c

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EVzu5MVQFQc>

EVzu5MVQFQc

you're listening to goof on radio with rich jordan my personal belief is that there is very compelling evidence that we we may not be alone there has been and is an existing presence an e.t presence it's not going to make a difference it's not going to change reality i believe as do the other folks that were on the flight that we've when we visually saw that it was something not from this world goof on radio you were either him or you were either out brother but the queen will rise to the top all year goof on radio with rich georgetown i occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world goof on radio remain seated please permanence with rich jordano all right all right all right welcome to goof on radio stream number 64. tonight on april 4th 2019 thursday is a historic night for a one dave scott whose eyes that i shall live through for the moment being he will get to the mountaintop and interview george knapp tonight i'm excited everybody is i think i know dave is and he'll be joining me here in about 20 30 minutes or so he said about about bottom of the hour so uh you know george knapp he is you one of i think three of ufologies say it with me investigative journalist it really is you have to get a degree to get that you know that right you just can't call yourself an investigative journalist rich you have to get a degree i know i just said that it's a different type of journalism it's breaking stories that nobody else knows you know yes very excited for the show for dave for spaced out radio i know george you know he's a guy he's a regular guy you know what i mean just been uh here here take a look there he is uh there on the left dave of course is on the right yes i'm i'm able to make now my own little thumbnails i've just uh gotten in into it a little more you know little by little i learned something i learned obs now it's time to move on to the advertising portion of making it on youtube with thumbnails i guess thumbnails like the one i just showed you are very integral to the growth of a channel i learned yeah yeah anybody can just put up a title for dave scott's going to be interviewing we're going to have a pre-show show yes it's the pre-show show so we're doing a show that we don't normally do on thursday we're doing it for dave scott and spaced out radio it's like uh you know we're a little family over here you know dave and i are friends i used to broadcast off spaced out radio three years ago and um who knows what the future holds for any of us so when we get somebody that has a lot of integrity who isn't in a legitimate investigative journalist linda molten howe is another investigative journalist it's important that we get as

many people listening as we can because they know the truth more than anybody else they are the ones who verified and vetted bob lazar right he's the george knapp's the guy who got bob lazar to go on the news 31 years ago whenever 30 years ago now 50 doesn't matter it was another lifetime ago really a whole generation and a half or two celebratory drink for tonight is just coffee it was a weird day man i i i tried to leave the house and i couldn't hold on i know i was supposed to go and go shopping i didn't so i stayed home still looking for a job tomorrow i'll find out if i got my dream job i call it a dream job not really a dream job but it's a job that'll give me dream money and that's all i really care about is money money money and yet i don't no i don't make any money here but i am we're gonna we're gonna start uh turning this shit up for the show um don't be surprised if you see me being a little happier during each show i'm very excited it's a bucket it is a bucket look at the size of that shit you could put soup in here and be full this is a very good soup bucket that thing is huge well here's the other one which is my normal cup the fu manchu which is still big but that's foo right now that one wasn't clean actually i couldn't find it i didn't know it was still in here i usually bring the cups in and clean them every night so dave will call in oh it is look look that's as big as a face that's a face that's a face size cup of a bucket of coffee it's a horse what do they call those horse buckets like a feed bag i've got a feed bowl uh hi everybody sandra cassambra 50 big cat rick um william mario he'd be baker in the house doing the monetizing whatever you call it not monetizing the moderating bart l no he did not you're right bart l great investigative journalist george never managed to investigate the ssn on the lazar pay stub i'll have to ask dave about that even steven what's up uh lee lee's in the house and uh if i missed anybody pat walker nathan there we go got a couple of you in there ah yeah this is gonna be a good one tonight so dave's gonna be coming in here in about i don't know 15 20 minutes or so here we go that's for tonight and while you're looking at that hold on i'm gonna pull something up here what the hell is going on you ask not a lot we have got to get hold on a second let me get rid of something all right there we go we now today like i said was a weird day let me get this back to normal i uh i'll i'll just be honest all day i slept i think the whole day my dog's not doing well again so it's been really tough a tooth fell out one of his teeth freaking fell out yeah it was a back tooth man i found it next to his food bowl and he has been really weird he's twitching because he's in pain and i was supposed to go pick up his medication for the pain and i freaking slept just up until in uh an hour ago and i was like oh no i have got to get the show moving i can't believe this i can't believe i just did that to my dog i feel so bad all i have is um he won't take pills like you can't just say hey take this pill even if i mashed it up in something he's not gonna swallow it he hates that shit i don't know how i'm gonna get the pain medication in unless i put in his food like i normally do but he couldn't eat today i don't know guys i feel awful i feel so bad that i did that i was supposed to do other things i've got little projects that i've been doing um supposed to get something done for bard l and uh i've got it done but i don't like it so i'm gonna do it again so in other words it's not done i know you're here listening that's why i said it so you know where i'm at so we don't have to talk about it all night i'm just joking i'm kidding we don't talk at all really ever it's my fault my fault i'm a bad person i'm a bad man bad seed bad bad son bad person bad human i'm a bad ufologist bad investigator bad researcher but i'm a damn good what am i i'm not good at anything i'm just the worst um third phase of moon um before now we're waiting for dave right so while we're waiting for dave because this isn't i'm not gonna stay on here three hours tonight so don't think it's one of those shows but while we're waiting for dave here let's do this

i know i'm looking for a video that i wanted to play for you and and i don't know where the trigonometry it went to i don't know where it went i'm a little bit upset i'm a little bit upset i am done pretty much with cassidy campbell i i am trying to fall in love with them but i don't know what it is i can't get into it he's the guy who plays the uh the wanksta you know the gangster white boy i've been playing those i mean they're funny but not hysterical i don't find myself in like wanting more you know what i mean it doesn't make me uh want to wake up and watch one of his videos i i liked a couple of them and i figured okay i'll get used to it and i'll like the character but i don't know what it is he's a nice guy and his stuff is good he's not bad but i'm just not finding myself running to watch his videos um so i don't know where i'm gonna go with that uh richie from boston i mean we could do that for tomorrow did uh secure team 10 come out with anything i don't know i don't really today wasn't a good day i knew i knew dave was coming on so that's what we're here for you know that's what this is about and secure team 10 still hasn't put a video out april 1st he put out a a little video with cats right with kitty cats and he took it off the channel i guess he didn't feel it was worthy of being on that channel it was a cute video but uh still no videos from secure team 10. uh richie from bozo let's see what mr mbb 333 is doing mr uh mbb now for some of you who don't follow the show uh these are videos these are people that i like to expose not more not mr mbb 333 he's not of idiot but he falls in the category because some of the things he he gets a lot of factual stuff a lot of interesting weather phenomena um of course you guys know what secure team 10 is it's a bunch of bull i mean he just takes other people's videos and makes them his great thank you youtube for that nah i'm surprised he has 2.2 million subscribers third phase of moon is putting up um interesting videos uh you know their history they have turned legitimate and we're keeping an eye on them of course so it is it's an interesting ride they've been on and i'd like to talk to them again in the future not too distant future about that ride they took us on um so they don't fall into the video category but uh videots are like uh ufo jesus okay post disclosure world let's let's go there i i didn't play the last video that he put down right i didn't i didn't play it on purpose so while we're waiting for dave here i am gonna play his most updated one since george knapp will most likely be talking about disclosure yeah here's angus barking right next to me so i'm gonna play the most recent uh now post-disclosure world is a channel that's run by a guy i can't remember his name aaron or something like that but he calls himself ufo jesus thanks to me and he thinks disclosure was gonna happen already hold on a second there buckwheat so here let's play this on youtube you've i've already started this this will get us warmed up until dave calls in and you'll hear dave calling in and you'll know so we've got another uh 10 minutes before that and uh watch this let's enjoy it let's see the insanity to another level here is ufo jesus video i'm going to give you a march 2019 disclosure update i recommend you watch the entire thing through in the last portion i'm going to give you some fascinating yet disturbing updates on the disclosure process we all know there were at least four airborne witnesses to the tic tac ufo during the 2004 nimitz ufo event series but there were other witnesses that went airborne as well after um david fravor and company landed on the aircraft carrier a little known fact is that atip the ufo program in the pentagon actually interviewed 18 separate witnesses while they were investigating the nimitz event this just in this coming in from canada sources saying that dave scott from space style radio is going to be here in a few minutes so hang tight folks i just got confirmation of a dave scott sighting coming on in in about five to seven minutes maybe 10 minutes we'll wait for him no rush no no rush at all and i will get you back to your programming and here we go

award winner david beatty published an amazing mind-blowingly good documentary titled the nimitz encounters on youtube if you haven't seen it yet it's linked below i highly suggest that you do anyways as a result of releasing this documentary on youtube more witnesses from the nimitz event series have come forward by contacting emmy award winner david beatty i'm going to share some of those experiences that these other witnesses have experienced regarding their interactions with the tic tac uap that you may not have heard before one of the witnesses to get in contact here's one of these um one of these uh people who insist on saying uap the guy said ufo up until a few months ago all of a sudden now he looks like a sushi chef he's working he's just taking a break at benihana's right now holy shit that's funny oh i love it look how white he is is that baby powder on there did he get some in your beard i mean that's a white dude i know but i stay away from the sun because the sun can kill you if dave beatty is named jason turner and he was on the uss nimitz on november of 2004. uh he did not work in the combat information center where people sit behind radar screens he worked in the in the ship's store and medical department there you go read your notes a petty officer anyways he had a by the way this is a guy who's reading his notes okay reading notes on stuff that he talks about all the time who criticized me for criticizing him about doing so many edits and and uh splicing on all of his videos if you look at his older videos he couldn't get out seven words without having to cut to another retake or redo i said yeah buddy you're doing 15-minute videos that are cut and spliced and you still can't get the words right why don't you get the words right so i guess he came back and said oh and uh just because you do a live show means you can speak better than i can i'm yeah yeah i guess yeah that's what i'm saying that's exactly what i'm saying you can't handle the duration you can't handle he can't handle anything this guy first of all he thinks he's smart he's not he's just reading stuff that someone else wrote it's obvious you know you're going to fall for it because you're not going to investigate him like i did but if you want to believe this guy's an original thought good go with it he believes in santa claus and a tooth fairy is just so you know just like disclosure is going to happen he said it was going to happen that to the stars academy was going to make an announcement in march it's freaking april i told him nothing's going to happen nobody's making an announcement there's not gonna be disclosure that's the name of his channel post disclosure world he thinks he is giving us an insight to what it's gonna be like living in a post-disclosure world are you insane are you crazy i think he really is all of the above i think the guy is seriously on a ledge somewhere every single minute of his life i'm telling you now that i see that he's working at benihana's it could be working a freaking panda for all we know look at those eyes i mean does he not look like he's lying to you yes and no buddy who worked in one of the intel spaces i gave you nothing princeton and his buddy i'm just buying time saw the flare footage so he invited jason turner and said look you got to come watch us it's awesome i kept mixing the two names of jason turner and the vorhees guy and i kept calling him jason voorhees he didn't like that it's not voorhees i know it's friday the 13th can't you take a joke this isn't funny i don't think this funny guy has no sense of humor but he does have a sense of humor he went ballistic on one show and started cutting his hair his hair i tell you jason turner had clearance to go into the sses ship's signal exploitation space where where the tape was being housed and so jason turner came came to to that area of the ship and watched the tape not so easy to keep talking to jason turner it was a much higher resolution video than what was released in the media that we saw right good job and very notably the tape was 7 to 10 minutes long yeah and what did we see 45 seconds right oh the

white on his chest is on his chest is fake it probably is it probably is but he was talking about this uh jason guy and we talked about it here when i played the videos yesterday uh the of the interviews and i hope you guys watched the remaining of those those were pretty cool how he talked about how what we saw was the grainy flare footage of course but what he saw was a detailed craft when he had his meeting behind closed doors with government officials when they were wiping the data clean as he said which made no sense to me i don't know how you can wipe the data clean and not remove the time stamp something's wrong with the story i don't know maybe it's a military thing i haven't looked into it yet because i slept all day but you know this guy believes everything the government's telling him everything to the stars academies to why would they lie why would these guys come forward and give this story because it doesn't make no sense rich why would they put their you know their status and their reputation and credibility on the line if it wasn't true i said i didn't say it wasn't true that's the whole thing i never said it wasn't true i just said we didn't get to see the good evidence which means we will never see legitimate evidence released by your government by the navy air force marines whatever you want to call it army space force you know what i mean we get to see the grainy stuff but yet this guy not this guy on the screen but jason whatever his name was saw the actual video not in flier footage form well that wasn't easy to say and i don't even have cue cards or any cards but anyway i digest the video that we saw was only a minute and 17 that we've saw see it's not that easy is it there dickie seconds one critical area of the video according to jason turner is that the object that was being chased by the f-18s actually did a a 90-degree turn and then with hypersonic speed just left the frame so we're dealing with a video that is around 10 minutes long with verification that this object was able to do a 90 degree turn so when i tell you that there is a smoking gun out there in the government that uap are real and probably not of human origin i'm not playing around now granted i can't verify if jason turner is telling the truth but he's not the only one that said at the very minute that's right that's right now you're getting it big guy now it's sinking into them that's exactly what i've been saying you can't verify that anybody's telling the truth with the videos that we're seeing i of course i do believe these people are telling the truth but they have had a whole shitload of time and years they had a decade to get this shit together that happened in 2004. what are we doing what did i just hit a button and i don't know what just happened we're still alive right all right but now he's speaking properly he's actually saying things i've never heard him say before ufo jesus congratulations you have taken a step into actual reality that it's possible we're being lied to now do i think we're being lied to yes all the time do i think these guys are lying to us that are witnesses to this event no i don't think they're lying i think they saw what they saw you know all right i'm gonna finish this off here minimum that there is a higher resolution video tape and it makes a lot of sense that the tape would be longer than what was released i believe elizondo has stated that some of this footage is much longer but they can only release smaller portions of it for security purposes another witness that got in contact with beatty was from the wallbanger squadron which involves the e-2 hawk eye aircraft which are early warning aircraft they're kind of like air traffic controllers but in the sky he was involved with avionics and when the when the hawk eye e2 aircraft lands he's responsible for securing and removing the avionics hard drives which have on them the radar records of what occurred that day all right i'm i wanted to uh bounce off of what sauce kite said in the chat room where is the openness they promised you're not gonna get it all right so forget it we're not gonna get any of that openness

you're you're you're just gonna get the same thing we've been getting for years blurry shaky footage here's dave i think we're doing video too oh shit i accidentally hit the wrong button dave yes hey there there you go let me tell you something brother this is going to be a good show brother oh yeah and let me get you on here with me i'm glad i'm glad i'm glad it's happened there we go we're back we're side to side we're face to face we're bellado no we're not belly to belly um but thanks for coming in man coming on goof on radio stream what's uh what's going on got anything on your mind tonight you know what you know i got to say this you got to talk to john edmonds the guy i had on last night john and stacy edmonds john edmonds is a pro wrestler on the indie circuit man and he's been in the paranormal for since 1996 no way okay oh dude he could tell wrestling stories like anything oh i love it already anything i gave him i gave him the iran number one and he was killing himself laughing last night it was worth it i'm so happy good that's awesome i'd love to get get somebody like that and just hear some stories i mean is he an older guy now like 50ish no no he's like our age man he's like our age but he's like wrestled jake the snake roberts and and king kong bundy when he was alive and and i love this stuff yeah he's helped guys get into the wwe it's been really awesome man that's cool yeah i'd love to talk to him someday that would be great and he's had a fantastic guy and he had experiences too or oh he's got a great abduction story great abduction story yeah totally well totally people are here to at goof on radio to see you and your excitability you look like you got all groomed and nice did you cut your hair oh hell no oh it looks oh dude holy smo okay no i can't do that i can't do that but yeah i'll tell you the bugging question for me going into tonight's interview with george knapp is how does he keep the perfect beard that beard has not changed in 38 years how does he keep it so perfect i need to know this he's got a guy he's got a guy i bet you he does well i'll i'll tip you off to something i had about a 20-minute phone call with him this evening and and i for those of you who don't know part of the setup for what i do is a couple hours before show time i in order to kind of break the ice and get a feel for the guest and sometimes you say oh other times you're like yeah this is going to be awesome this is going to be an awesome show i don't normally do a lot of hype and build up i'm a pretty humble guy but in that 20 minutes that i talked to mr knapp rich i'm i'm already stunned and blown away stunned and blown away well yeah i can't believe you know you look excited you you look like you're ready to go right now so i know you're gonna stay here for a few minutes so i don't want to keep you any longer than you need to because i know you know what kind of stress that comes oh man oh no i'm almost already set up man i've got all my ques i've got all my questions prepared i've got i've got uh the topics and and ready to go and and so i gotta i booked this evening for you and your and your listeners man and and your viewers because they're important people to me and just like you are and you and i have a fantastic friendship and and uh i want to make sure that uh we can uh get as much out of it before i gotta leave man well i appreciate you doing this and coming on yeah i didn't even know if i was gonna do it i kind of felt a little weird about it and uh you know i'm like well maybe i should ask dave because i don't you know i'm i feel like i'd be uh stealing your thunder writing your coattails with the george knapp interview you know i get on other people for doing it but if we're friends so i thought i'd ask you and uh i was excited that you said it was okay of course man of course you know and the one thing that i like about our weekend show with tessa you eric cooper um you know people like erica luke's frank and uh frank stalter chant hannah and and a number of other people out there um chris zuger chris cogswell you know we've we've built a very very strong foundation of people who we

can rely upon you know what i'm saying oh yeah that is very very tough in broadcasting because everybody is so solo on this and and you know what i actually asked uh george i said i'm gonna ask you this on the record during the show but i'm curious just to you and me what the answer is i said what do you think about all you know how you and i have kind of been trumpeting all of these these uh hypocrites out there if we can call them that for you know using the term investigative journalist yeah yeah and and one of the big things i asked him that i said george i need to know before i ask you this on air how do you feel about that and i'm going to tell you his response to me was i cannot wait for you to ask me that on the air because i am sick of it wow oh i thought he would have said i really don't care no so no he he may in gist of what he's saying and i'm not going to give away the entire answer because i want people to hear this okay like this is george effing knapp all right and whether you like him or hate him or think he's infiltrated with tsa or just a journalist who's got lucky all right the one thing that he does have is ten year 38 years as an investigative journalist he's the only one in this field and i even told him when we were talking like he knows i'm a journalist you know i was surprised at how much he actually knows about me i was i was blushing a little bit to be honest and and uh and literally uh he said that he he's not happy about it because he earned that title that as he said that title means something and he's gonna go off on that a little bit i don't think i think he's too classy uh that he's not gonna point out names but he knows who the shysters are out there who are doing this he doesn't feel it's good for ufology in general and we're going to get into that subject because like i said to you rich and your listeners and i've said it to my listeners you know if i go out there and i say to you like i've never served in the military i mean look at me man face for radio body for you know uh wrestling brother no i got a mcdonald's body right but the whole point that i'm getting at is if i went out there and into the public and i and you know i started you know like certain ufo people who are out there saying that they have cancer okay or or if i'm if i'm out there saying that uh i'm a soldier in a certain unit and i'm a veteran from afghanistan or if i go out there and say i'm a doctor or i'm a lawyer or i'm some sort of practitioner of health or something along those lines positions of importance or with what we deem as important you could go to jail for that yeah for it it's called stolen valor yet in our field if you have a blog or a vlog kudos to you great job we need more than we need more of that we need more people uh speaking out publicly about their thoughts their opinions because that's that's a good thing but when you are stealing a label or a title to self-promote yourself for some reason when it comes to investigative journalists everybody at their dog now thinks that they could just steal that title and that's an insult to the entire career and if you're a fan of george knapp or even if you're not but you're a fan of of people who are out there busting their ass to bring a story you know don't support the people who are bullshitting their way to conferences to books to television shows and i know rich you you've pretty much focused on one but there's a lot of them out there there's a lot of them out there and we have to end that if we want credibility in this field we have to end that bs we need people like my audience and your audience and other audiences who listen to this when it's in a podcast form or when it's in archive form to really hammer down and listen to this okay the minute you click on that person's podcast who calls himself an investigative journalist or herself an investigative journalist doesn't matter who and they have no respect for the career because they're lying about the position you have to if you have any integrity whatsoever you have to stop listening to them stop supporting them don't follow them on social media call them out because the media whether you like the

media or not okay and there's a lot of us in this field that don't i particularly do because i was one all right but what you have to do is you have to get and draw your standards somewhere and if we let it go a lot of people will say god dave you're you're talking about this again or rich really do you have to go into into barista talk again right yeah but if we if we let it go and we don't keep bringing it up and bashing it until it's gone this thing is gonna fester much like remember in the you know you go back two three years that's all you need to go back two three years in the paranormal and all you heard was oh i'm a demonologist i'm a demonologist i'm a demonologist well how long have you been in demonologists 15 years well you're 34 years old so you started becoming a demonologist at like 18 19. really come on come on right but these but it's a level of self-importance that we've talked about and we're going to get into that in a hell of a lot more with mr knapp tonight you know and that's the thing now i've been in this field for 15 years almost to the day and i didn't even know what the difference was between an investigative journalist or a journalist a research i knew what a researcher was but journalist to investigative journalists is a big difference and huge i didn't know it and i think a lot of people out there don't know what it means and that's why i feel what you're saying because if we keep putting it out there no not every show but keep mentioning keep pounding at home that look this person out there is doing this it's wrong here's why do not promote that person because they are lying to you what else are they lying to you exactly and exactly yeah that's like a house of cards should start falling in front of you and then you learned all about this person oh my god he's only been around for a couple of years oh i see he became friends with this one and then he's oh i see now he's friends with this one now he's on stage sitting next to the top researchers and investigators in the field and yet this guy's brand new and i don't understand it and that's another thing i i want to talk about it's not what you know all the time it's who you know and i think that needs to stop because a lot of people are playing absolutely yeah a lot of people are putting their reputation on their friend you know and now here's my friend uh well i almost said well it doesn't i can say it ryan here's ryan sprague you know he's an investigative journalist and he's just saying it just because ryan called himself an investigative journalist and didn't want to hurt his feelings but it's i it's the friends of the friends and i think people need to get into this field on their own merit and on their own uh i don't know what i'm trying to say on their own uh investigative journalistic ways it's just bad dave it's it's bad and i think with in his situation it is it's based on lies and when anytime you start something on lies it never ends well and no yeah no you know it doesn't and and you know there's a lot of hard-working people out there who deserve it i was talking to mj binayas the other day and there's another good guy you should try and get on your show really really fantastic right but there's a guy who is literally taking you ufology to task he he's very blunt he's very abrupt he is not afraid to call people out he calls it down the middle the way it is and this is guy who's been on the scene for about three four years you know any conferences he's done everybody knows his name in the in the big circles but you know any conferences he's done zero wow that's awful how many is rich jordano 15 years in ufology how many conferences has rich jordano done zero all right chris cogswell who has the potential to be the next stanton friedman right how many conferences to this date has he done zero all right samantha moet best kept secret in ufology she's done two both lori and fenton events with ufo con and ufo megacon this past week in in nevada okay you look at and there's there's dozens of names of these people all right michael w hall the paranormal lawyer how many conferences has he done one how how he's unique he's a former judge in

washington state this former district court judge he's into you a followed or ufology sorry rich and and uh and and here he is zero conferences zero where is dr paul kingsbury who is one of the only university professors to get over a six-figure grant to study people in the paranormal he got over 180 000 to study people in the paranormal where is he how many conferences has he done zero right it's terrible do you think it's it's terrible there's a lot of people out there doing the same thing i mean you named 10 people but there's probably another 100 200 people out there that could be on a stage somewhere and i get it there's a lot of these conferences now we can get them all every honest you know i don't see what the problem is uh i but i believe it's uh they want to sell seats you know they want to make money of course absolutely look i'm not crapping on anybody okay for picking up a uh for picking up a a a george knapp or a richard dolan or a grant cameron or linda molten howe those are the names that everybody recognizes and those are the names that put butts in the seats we in ufology may not like them or may not respect them or or feel that they're they're overblown okay but the fact is for the majority of people who who follow this field all right they are supporting that they are supporting those people and they put butts in the seats because no matter what you can have a conference on the best intentions with the greatest speakers that nobody knows and nobody is coming nobody is coming and i and i don't fault anybody for who puts on a conference for bringing in what i would consider an a-lister to try and bring some money to the table at least to break even but what these conferences need to do is they need to start doing their homework and i'm gonna and i'm gonna be talking to a guy named jordan peace about this next week because one of the things that they are talking about he helped lori and fenton put on ufo megacon and one of the things that they are noticing is there are certain people that you or may or may not talk about who will never get into that conference because of the lies right yeah which is good they're doing their homework but there are so many out there who are not doing their homework that are that are getting like we said television shows they're getting book deals they're getting uh radio interviews all the press in the world but yeah and not just because it's you but where's rich fucking giordano why isn't he on that list he's damn good well thank you but the thing is if you don't bring in new people you you may be missing somebody who could be your next stanton freedman or chris you know i don't said chris cogswell because of that um but you know you don't know what you what they don't know what they're missing unless they don't care i just think and it's not really about the money i know i i don't care about the money at this point when it comes to the conferences i would just like to see a new mix of people and i've been approached by a few people and they're like why don't you and dave you know get together and you know and make up your own and it's not that easy to do man it's a lot of work especially if you're working and have the job as a radio host so i that's something i don't want to do i don't want to create my own goof on con although it would sound cool oh that would be awesome and everybody who has to come into goof on con you get a 25 discount if you walk in with a lucha libre mask on that would be awesome it would be it would totally be high goddess michelle but a lot of you know and i know we're talking like you know oh why don't they do this and do that i don't know what goes into creating one of these cons but i i understand it's hard and i don't know if it's just booking a hall somewhere and then booking guests is that it i mean that's it that's it but i mean but i mean it's a the hard work is the promotion yeah the hard work i mean you could sit there and say well i'm going to put on this event but it's the promotion of the event right it's getting the community involved it's it's selling tables so that way you know if you sell a table

for a hundred bucks a weekend okay if your cost for the haul and everything is a thousand dollars you have to make sure that you sell a thousand dollars worth of tickets and a thousand and and combined with table costs for people to sell their product right i mean there's a lot that kind of goes into that so that's what you kind of have to watch out for so what else do you have in store anything you could um give us insight in with george nash yeah yeah we're going to get into the two to the stars academy quite a bit tonight good one one of the questions though i am going to ask and and i you know i got to tease this because i can't give everything away but um i'm gonna tell you i never write questions down ever all right i can show you like show you my list here all right like right there hold on i just gotta cover up a couple phone numbers okay but right uh where am i here where son of a gun where am i there we go right there you can see how many questions i had for for my guest last night right there that's it zero written down that's usually how i do an interview because i want it to be more natural right yeah um but on the flip side on the flip side with uh with george oh god i was writing questions all freaking day all freaking day man i had to like i just i i'm usually i'm not very nervous talking to people but i'll tell you a little story when when i was in uh radio right before the 2006 olympics team canada their hockey team was was uh training in vancouver and they had this golf outing at uh a golf course called northview now a lot of people you you've probably never heard of the golf course but it's one of the golf courses that was played on the movie happy gilmore anyways um so here i am and wayne gretzky who i was always an edmonton oilers fan i cried when he got traded from edmonton back on you know august what was what was that black day was august 9th 1988 balled my eyes out right because i've always been a gretzky fan and i never thought i would have the opportunity to interview him and i walk into this media scrum and the only place available in the scrum around gretzky is about one body size from from his right shoulder so i wiggle my fat ass right into that into that spot and gretzky turns to me and i start to ask the question and i froze just froze i've nev i had that happen one previous time and that was with my hot one of my hockey idols dawn cherry and i actually had to put my my microphone down and i just had to fan girl out for a minute you know and just ah don cherry well i couldn't do that with gretzky right there right so so it's uh i had to prepare the questions man because i didn't want to uh i mean it's george f and knapp well there's a lot of details that come with george knapp he's not a one-trick pony man i mean you've got three decades plus of him being in this field as a huge role any and he also he's on coast to coast too right doesn't he uh yeah absolutely he's all he's easy he's in it for sure what about skin for sure ranch didn't he have something going on with the was there yeah was there a secret that bigelow told him never to spill or something about that well i'm asking him about bigelow tonight okay and you know what what i want you to do is i want you to message me during the show when we're talking about bigelow and i want you to message me and remind me about that and i will ask him okay all right i'll do that i agree yeah well you know let me tell you something brother i would do that for you brother i would expect nothing less brother on the top rope grabbing your stomach and leaping to the death brother you know what that brother my voice is killing me from doing too many voices over the last few weeks takes a while you got that good iran number one i'm starting to get that down iran number one usa number two but i just love it when you write that to me because i know exactly how it sounds yeah you're not so for people who don't know like rich and i will chat on facebook or via some sort of text messaging and i'll type it in capital letters and i'll type it just the way that the iron sheik would would speak so

that way i know when rich is actually reading it he's reading it in the iron sheik's voice and i know you're killing yourself laughing i know you are i don't know there's very few things that make me laugh every time for this long of time and the iron cheek is one of them i don't know why because you do it so well dave i mean i guess that's why oh oh that and and i gotta tell you i am terrible with impressions terrible yeah you got that one down yeah yeah absolutely absolutely and and you know but the iron cheek that is so much fun it is so much fun i mean if you can't like the iron chic you have to have something wrong with you it's true yeah how can you not if you're a real if you're a fan of wrestling anyway even if you're not the guys like um one of those weird type of geniuses when it comes to comedy he doesn't even know it hey could you do me a favor uh yeah because you got the you got the whole youtube thing going on right okay you got the whole youtube thing the whole thing yeah br bring up so the audience could hear some classic classic iron chic bring up the shoot type in iron chic shoots on brian blair iron chic shoots on iron on brian blair the other guy's bill blassy is it brian blasey oh well there was classy freddie blassie that's the one yeah but uh the killer bees remember them jumping jim brenzel and b brian blair iron sheik hates brian blair to this day hold on you're gonna have to be off off the uh thing here while i do the search i'm okay with that okay while i'm doing the search i'm going to put your face with george knapp up here just so people know all right now we're not going anywhere i'm just looking something up so there you are all right oh yeah your audience needs a good laugh they need a good laugh and this is this is classic so excited about this iron chic what now uh iron sheik uh shoots on b brian blair i finally have a a swivel mic stand that i've yeah so i'm taping over my cigar box so my microphone could be raised up because i'm so sick of looking down when i talk to the audience all right nice iron cheek goes nuts iron sheik shoots on brian blair okay here we go yeah he's wearing he's wearing a a us like an eagle type a bandanna you won't be able to see oh unless you're watching it yeah it'll take a few seconds so let me pull it up yeah that's okay that's okay i'm just excited about this all right i'm gonna play it it's two minutes two and a half minutes so let me pull that up there all right here it is iron cheeks the one in the middle here we go he said brian blair sucked my that's the one hold on i'll find you the link and i'll send it to you it says the oh that's not the way it shoots on brian blair no no that isn't the one hold on i'll send it to you okay i'll send it to you because your audience will be in for a real treat with this one well then there's iron chico's nuts talks about wrestlemania three with the killer bees yes yes that's the one that's the one three and a half minutes here we go 1987 wrestlemania 3 the pontiac you guys may have to turn up the volume chicken over 93 000 fans you teamed up with nikolai volkov volkov take on the killer bees and that's where you begin with uh iron sheet goes nuts is what it's called it's three minutes and 30 seconds long that's the one i'm on yeah good that's the one all right will will you be able to hear it you can't unless you have my life hold on okay the only way you can hear it because you're on skype is if you turn on the internet and listen because you know if you go to my channel you'll hear it yeah i'm going right now this is important now there is probably a 10 to 20 second delay from you and i talking about it to the audience that's okay i'm gonna mute them they don't know anything the only difference is you and i know the difference they don't know any the audience doesn't know it's delayed okay all right so if we're making comments i don't know if it'll catch up but all right here it goes uh let me start it over uh the interviewer the host is asking sheik about uh the 1993 match where he teamed up with nikolai volkov and here we go you asked me excellent excellent question the great feeling all time i had all my life mr dan maloney it

was that night pontiac michigan silver dome yes sir and that was a great honor great feeling to wrestling next 93 000 people no animalization no any football player no any no any sport event in your country sold out manufacturing regardless i mean uh exam wrestling it was a great feeling done maloney try wrestling with a uh jim brazzeller and you are another faggot son of a bitch no good low life i want to let you know you are punk you are fucked you are fondly gay worse than mata jordan michael jackson i was great feeling i have a lot of respect for them his partner jim branseri from minnesota great athletic great high jumper but that little punk brain blur another little fag worse than michael jackson and i didn't like him i didn't like his attitude he was a punk i can't break his fucking back break his back make him humble and then fuck his ass i didn't do it in the pontiac michigan because respect my sport and respect mr mcmahon you're a professional a professional otherwise was ready to do a dream or country way make him humble still flex him put him in the camel clutch break his back and then fuck his ass make him humble to he respect our religion wow and i didn't do it because for god and jesus and mr mcmahon brambler you are not good you are worse this is awesome i will never respect you again and um to the uh big american two by four hacksaw you was lucky punk i didn't break your back to fuck your ass make you humble and he was lucky i asked the gym dog and come save him and i didn't break his back you know what i'm talking about because i'm a shit man you're a punk i just smack your partner kimberly i never respect the gay i never respect the fact you are worse than hulk hogan and you're lucky i didn't break your back and have to come save you and that was a great feeling to wrestling 93 000 people and you were so lucky to the hacksaw come save you before dave how is it back in the day this guy did not swear on air i don't know because you can't roll it you know it just comes out and i think like he's like 70 he's like 70 years old there he's still pissed off about it i he well because he never breaks character man even when he's at home he's talking about it anytime the camera's on he's on when it comes to wrestling he's brilliant he's never left the screen never never left the uh the screen i just read something on my thing um yeah he never left the ring is what i was supposed to do no yeah oh i hear you and i think that interview right there may have shocked some of your listeners because they probably don't do they know the extent of the iron cheek because i think now they get a feeling for what he is and what he's about oh he's a horrible he's a horrible man for some of the things he says but i mean for old school wrestling that's the former champion right there the former champion remember he lost the belt to hulk hogan he did out of respect for jim mcmahon for the wrestlemania i'm trying to respect his daughter for respect i break his back and i make him humble and what he's oh yeah we know what he's talking about when he says he made someone humble are you gonna make george knapp humble tonight dave no man it's about respect your respect i that would be so funny let me tell you something george knapp you are investigative journalist journalist number one you got the bob razar numerolo uno he's from the us hakupua i can't do it as good as you i'm laughing but i could just can't do it right now you could i can't do it right now you could oh i so can't do that right now what you know george knapp i mean this guy's gotta relax once in a while let his beard down i mean i wonder what he did are you gonna ask him what he does for any uh you know relaxation anything like that does he get away to the mountains does he go chop wood i mean you know what i i will try and ask him some one of the things that i do actually want to ask him is outside of ufos or anything weird that we talk about on a nightly basis i want to know what's what's his most important story that he's ever covered or broke you know you'd think it would be bob lazar but

you know just because it promotes well i guess it had his career take helped his career take off but his career would have taken off anyway being that after all these years this hasn't come back to bite him in the butt oh and i am asking him for the sake of our argument i will be asking him about how he got lazar on the air oh good good i will i will be asking him that because um because it is something that his news directors i mean he has people to answer to and you know just like we you know i'm not going to rehash everything that i just said with you a couple weeks ago on that when i pinned you for the three count but nonetheless thanks rick giancy appreciate that um because he did the counting but nonetheless i i really i know you well he had to do counting because you were almost almost blacked out from all that what are you talking about you almost blacked out from the six or seven facts that i threw your way you can't say you win a you gave an opinion yours isn't a personal fact george knapp no it's not you can't this isn't proof you can't prove it he can't prove that what he has is legitimate all he has is what he has he has what people gave him he can't verify it that bob lazar that's it don't make me take my headphones don't make me put my headband on and and uh you know start playing my theme music to come down the aisle again what i'm bringing sexy back uh i couldn't think of a song that was gonna nail you i couldn't think of one that was all i had well what do you think it is do you have any idea of what the top story might be for him i don't know if it would be something about maybe with the mob or politics i know he was pretty emotional about that horrific massacre a couple years ago in las vegas and i know that you know i'm wondering if it's that the way and he was very very passionate about how the las vegas community was coming together over that horrific tragic event and i i'm wondering if it's that i don't know maybe it's a story we've never heard of never heard of right but um hey rich yeah i have to take i have to take a phone call okay so can i can i just let you go i apologize no that's okay good man we understand i appreciate you coming on man go take your call oh i appreciate it man thank you i gotta run all right go ahead buddy okay thanks all right buddy bye bye that's dave scott on spaced out radio he will uh he will be on live tonight in about 40 well about 57 minutes from now it's six after the hour and uh i believe he'll be talking with george knapp for the whole three hours because usually he does two and a half hours and then does the news and stuff after that um but he had to take the call that's that's something that i've never uh dave never done before which had to go it must have been important so we understand um big night for spaced out radio and dave scott so thanks uh dave for coming on and sharing your uh your happiness with george coming on i'm excited about that as all of you all of you are as well i'm glad you guys stopped in tonight uh we'll talk for a few more minutes here like i said this isn't the the normal night for the show but we're gonna go right up until the top of the hour and that means at the top of the hour coming up we will uh disengage from this show and we'll all go over to uh spaced out radio i thought about staying live for the next three hours and listen in on dave's show but i tell you what i don't think that's fair so we'll we'll uh we could always come back on friday and listen and take excerpts from the show if we want to but if you're gonna be there i'm gonna be there we'll do our own thing this is uh for space style radio and and uh i don't think it would be right to run a show simulcast his show that's just wrong and i think there's copyright shit that happens with that but anyway you don't do that to your friends you do it to like jimmy church or you know somebody like you don't care about you know yeah i'm like i you know oh i know rick dave dave brought it up he said you're the one who counted to three and said that dave pinned me on the debate show and that's why he brought you up uh i only said that dave was too dizzy

from being hit with facts that i was throwing at him and uh he couldn't hear a three count or even see that there was any count as he was wobbling around the debate ring that's funny yeah he he keeps saying that that he he won the debate so we're gonna have to have him back and we'll have another debate show real soon i'm sure um well i'm really excited about tonight so um with that being said we can actually cover a few things here just for the hell of it since we're all here look the only thing i had prepared was dave being on the show so i am going to pull up a video and i think this is a new and i'm gonna do it because i got nothing else nah shoot i don't want to do that to you hold on let me pull something up i i have nothing um i have something but i don't want to do it tonight i want to do it for tomorrow capisce yeah i don't know i think we're going to have to take out i think friday tomorrow show there will definitely be the purge so we will be purging somebody oh here it is i think look now has a video out look now i hate this yeah let me pull it up here yeah here's a video we'll just look at this one real quick and then if you guys want to take a break take a break but this is an interesting video nonetheless these are 10 ghost unexplained mysteries i i like this one people all over the world believe in ghosts and all over the world strange activity is being caught on cctv cameras from strange humanoid figures to objects moving without anybody pushing them in this video we're going to take a look at ghosts and paranormal activity whether real or fake some of these videos are completely chilling and scary if you're new to this channel and you like what you see hit that bell button so you don't miss any new videos hey youtube i'm rick and today we're going to take a look at number 10 a cctv camera in someone's yard captures something unexplained we see what looks like a white apparition that almost resembles a dog and then it turns into a dark figure this is completely unexplained and many paranormal experts believe something like this could be absolutely real the white object moves and it rotates and disappears and then we see a black long figure floating for a few seconds and then it vanishes what could this object be with millions of cameras all over the world and let me just tell you something out of the strangeness of these videos that we can't explain that's the black shit that i've seen in my bedroom that is almost identical to what i saw looked like a humanoid figure and then it crawled up the freaking wall and did like a like batman like it got up in the corner and it spread out its hands and its in its legs and it propped itself up in the corner you know like looking down at me and then it just dissolved into the wall and the weird thing is you know you see this out of the corner of your eye so you think it's like junk and squishy dirt and things that get stuck in the corner of your eye but when you're able to turn and still see it straight on yeah that's weird this goes back like the thing you saw crawling on the floor i thought one night when my dogs this thing here absolutely real see the white object moves and it rotates it's weird it looks like it's an inchworm well when i saw what i thought was my dog i saw the tip of his tail going like my bed's a little high so he can't jump up on it so what he'll do is he'll walk around to the side and then he'll bark and or he'll jump up put his paws up and then i'll grab him and lift him in so i keep seeing his tail you know just peeking above the mattress you know walking like he wants me to pick him up so i yell out to him i go hold on i go because i was so tired and i didn't want to move i thought he would just lay down right there so he didn't and i see the tail you're going back and forth so i go to pick him up and he's no not there so i go what the what just happened i get up out of bed i walk out he's fast he's asleep on the couch where i left him like 20 minutes earlier so i understand this video it's bizarre and you never know what you're getting from these channels you never know what you're getting from anyone you don't even

know what you're getting from me all we can do is just look at it and you know you believe you believe if you don't you don't i mean this stuff does happen it's not all fake that's the shitty thing you have to get you have to go through so much bullshit to get to the good stuff and then we see a black long figure floating for a few seconds seriously does he have to whisper here we are a black thing with a white thing and those things are moving they're moving all right and then it vanishes what could this object be with millions of cameras all over the world and unexplained things popping up on video a lot of people online think this is real there's really no explanation for this video it's just really odd imagine reviewing your security footage and you see something like this very strange number nine a security guard working believes the property he is on is actually haunted and he points to this black strange looking figure as evidence in the video we see a dark figure that he believes is walking across the parking lot judging by his voice he truly believes what he's seeing look at that i told you this fucking building was haunted it's a ghost walking in the parking lot it looks like it jumps over the fence is there a fence here no it does appear the dark figure is walking across the parking lot right that's a fence right there it looks like it jumps over the fence walking across the camera lens the security guard looks at the black figure and he says the property is haunted this thing looks like it's jumping over you can see it put its feet here and its hand up here to balance itself over the gate or whatever it is insect or a trick of light or is something supernatural going on no that's supernatural that's weird in this cctv video a strange white apparition that resembles a humanoid figure can be seen floating a little disturbance with the camera you saw that that's it's important where is it where is it oh my god where is this it oh here it is at times the video itself seems to have static and some paranormal experts believe that supernatural activity that's bizarre can affect see to me that looks real that looks real and a lot of times if you ever watch these ghost hunting shows you can't say they're all fake everything is fake sometimes you'll see the orbs and you'll hear a knocking on the door and then a few seconds later and you'll see an orb believe the door but you heard a knocking or sometimes you'll see an orb or some sort of disturbance and you'll hear footsteps i don't know why they i think they come i i heard this a long time ago in the form of an orb because orb a round circle is the easiest geometrical thing that energy can make can form so they form into these circles and i think that is just the apparition in its light form this one's weird technology all right see what looks like a security guard walking around in front of a doorway someone is recording the screen with a cell phone camera after they see what they believe is a ghostly figure that's a guy oh out here i don't know if you look closely you could see a white apparition hovering in front of the doors and then it moves the scariest thing about this video is that the white apparition moves towards the door and seemingly walks out because the door opens and the apparition disappears the door opens the door didn't open does it open oh this goes on for a while yes it does look it does open emphasis and it's uploaded to the internet i don't know all right next lee a ghost boy running around a building the security guards are pointing out that this small boy is running around and literally walking through doors without opening them as another guard explores the area it becomes more eerie and strange check this out guys okay let's check this out foreign oh what's going on i i don't understand where's the the ghost looks like the boy walked through the door the guard is standing there and then we could see what looks like a ghost boy sticking his head out through the door what that that right there oh you're kidding me standing in front of the door if this is real it's actually really scary oh come on that's a guy looking out seemingly sticking

his head out between the door and the wall the guard looks like he has no idea that he's being watched by something and he seems totally unaware that a ghost is staring at him i don't know about that one here's another one is this a misidentified human oh this was a silhouette this was popular for a while or is it just a person if you look at the shadows on the objects in the video they seem solid but yet the humanoid figure walking seems to be more translucent i'm not too sure about this video but some people are saying it's some sort of poltergeist activity cctv camera footage it looks like it's inside of a warehouse when nobody's around we see some objects falling down and nobody's around to push them is this more evidence of poltergeist activity it doesn't look like there's an earthquake and nobody's around so what moved these objects number three late at night on a street in argentina in february in 2019 security camera footage captures what people think is a ghost walking across the street i hate these and we can see a dark figure it's hard to make out details on what it could be and it doesn't look solid it looks like an apparition crossing the street and fading off into the night yeah it does it could also it could also be a guy in the distance but you know we see details over here it's very strange he has any idea on what it could be oh yeah this one you know what i don't know if you guys have ever seen there's this one video you remember do you remember when they had the tsunami in 2004 and this white ghostly thing jumped out of the water and climbed up on the buildings have you ever seen that i think i showed it before but i think it's real right here by the way i can never get enough of these tsunami videos i love them to death i feel bad that a lot of people died but this is amazing you'll see i believe this to be one of the most realistic things that uh i don't think it's fake just my opinion what do i know they'll point it out god can you imagine being in that that water's just it's not like a wave it's like the water is being pushed from behind it's like a constant pressure of being put you can't get out of that once you're in the water you're done look it's moving the house it's moving a freaking house look at that and i believe he'll look to the right side and you'll see the ghost in a few minutes in a minute wow that's look at it coming out the windows holy smokes oh my god that's wild this would have that would have been the scariest thing in your life if i was there i would for sure think i would be dead for sure whoops wrong camera wow man that's insane it's to the rooftops already and it's not stopping where's the ghost man cbs news oh no i'm gonna get now i'm gonna get a ding where's the ghost man it's not on this video i thought it was this isn't the video is it it stopped this isn't it caught on tape i thought i had ghosts it's the wrong one damn it is this it no richard it's a huge i definitely want to find it tsunamis are a trip ghost of tsunami i don't know if that's it either here it is that's it i i think it's real here in march of 2011 a massive 9.1 earthquake struck just off the coast of japan the quake created a tsunami that was so massive it nearly wiped out dozens of coastal towns and killed over 16 000 people god the massive wall of water uprooted homes businesses schools automobiles buses trains and just about anything you can imagine my god but according to some people it also uprooted unknown creatures from the spirit world look at that shit i'm telling you video posted in numerous places around the internet that's real to show a strange unidentified creature emerging from the water and flying up over a building it was submitted by rob clark sheila mendes and grinchy izzy just to name a few of the many people who sent this in grinchy izzy wrote hey bill i just watched this strange video and i want to know whether it's real or fake oh they're going to break it down google revealed hundreds of reports about this strange video but no one including snopes.com had examined it as a possible host i knew this was going to be a tough one so i got in touch with the best 18 members i know including steve

from youtube channel experimental and kyle darkova i also got in touch with thinker thunker who's an animator that uses cgi software to examine paranormal videos steve examined the footage first and concluded it was just smoke coming from a bottle of natural gas that was ruptured during the event thinker thunker however did not totally agree with steve he accepted the fact that it did look like a gas but then why would the gas want to gather at this one little spot right here by this hut see we can see the tail of it it's still being sprayed out from the water and yet yet it just wants to stick right there on that little hut and i'll just scrub back and forth and let you see that and then it breaks off from the water and it appears to climb up there's more to it but there's more time also performed what is known as a relief examination this is done to find out if the creature has been artificially superimposed over the video here's the white object floating by and starting right there you see it spraying the gas and bill if this were cgi or if this if this was something if the smoke here was something superimposed i feel like we would be seeing hard edges you know pixelization and if you watch that closely you see you see it's it's billowy so there you go bill i don't have the slightest idea now i mean it looks like a gas but it doesn't behave like a gas so it's not a gas you tell me bill what is this hmm this is a tough one i mean we have something that looks like an ordinary vapor but then again it also seems to have a life of its own but there's also some excellent detective work by kyle there's also more this this white object was seen on the rooftops to the right so they're wrong i don't know why they're not talking about that darkova we learned the man who shot the video is kane it was shot in kinsonuma city next to the okawa river we knew a tsunami was coming we could feel it kenichi started recording his video next to the river but as the water rose he sought higher ground i was heading to the emergency staircase at the school before heading to the school however his camera captured a different angle of the building where the unidentified creature was supposedly caught on camera this different angle really helps to explain what's going on here and i think we have an official decision oh no but before i tell you that i just want to tell you how tough it was for me to watch a lot of this footage my heart goes out to all those people who lost property and especially their loved ones in this horrific event okay so now let's see what we have here and i'm quoting like he doesn't know the video of the tsunami recorded by kenichi murakami has been determined to be real but the claim that his video captured an unidentified spirit of some sort is not true what we are looking at is an unidentified vapor and nothing more from the beginning of this examination the problem has been the lifelike nature of the vapor when it rises towards the roof of the building in this extra view of the building here we can see the reason why the vapor would get hung up from this angle we can see that the roof sticks out beyond the building's walls this overhang is the reason why the vapor slows and behaves oddly but they're forgetting but they're also forgetting that it it goes here it goes on the rooftops why aren't they showing us that okay well that's all the time i have for this video yeah of course that's all the time you have because it doesn't fit the narrative you see what i mean this is bullshit i'm gonna have to find the actual full-length video of that because that that goes on for quite a while after another minute or two something's wrong yep i'm not buying it anyway so we got 20 yeah it could be a ruptured gas container it could be a lot of different things but the video i saw and the reason i was bringing it up is because i saw that thing appear and disappear on rooftops staying above the water so i don't know i just don't know i always thought that was an interesting video you know what is the silver tsunami oh no let's see what this is this video was made possible i never heard of a silver tsunami health

and society who sponsored this video oh my god i want to watch some of these let's see if the ghost shows us something now that's the slow that's weird i clicked on it and it wouldn't uh it wouldn't tsunami ghost video is this it oh no that is not it so okay here it is here it is here it is the full version okay here's the full version see i was right check it out oh my gosh that's different isn't it than what you saw earlier wow that looks nothing like an exploding canister does it see they only show you what they wanted to show you on the other video right now watch there's the second one you see this is why this is why i say do your own freaking research you only get to see number two here what they're showing you we just watched a video where they only talked about this but they didn't talk about the first time it exploded which we know it's not an explosion and the third time where it gets on a rooftop just to fit their need just to debunk it i hate that shit now watch oh my god it's amazing how did it get over there huh it must be the bottle floating in the air i guess there is more to this video believe it or not see they didn't want to show you i told you there's more to it and there's more to it than what we're seeing here that makes me very angry even if there's something if you say there's something in the water with the gas coming out then what is it doing up in the sky what is it doing up in the air how does that happen here what's it doing up there is that fake it's not see uh i guess i guess the bottle somehow floated all the way to the other side i know there's a longer version of this video where you actually see it go on along the rooftops and i'm not going to spend all night looking for it but it's out there look i just found more of it and i know there's probably another version of it yeah here i don't know if this is it but i don't that's a five minute video let's take a look inside i want to look at some of these uh tsunamis some of these videos it's been a while oh this is uh freaking national geographic i can't pull that up goes port city smashed ghost down apocalyptic scene eight years ago yeah hey you guys have seen all these right no reason to keep playing them that's cnn yeah i don't want to get in trouble f5 let's take a look at an f5 tornado up ufo there's a couple of things i'd never want to be stuck in a tsunami a tornado a fire i would hate to be in a tornado or a tsunami wow this is amazing there goes the power grid an f5 tornado can rip the concrete off of us can rip the streets off take the the pavement right off what is it 200 mile an hour wind 190 and above and f5 wow look how close they are man and the sun looks like it down oh well they didn't get the bad part of it yo what's up guys welcome back to another video today we are going through a ton of clips of the most dangerous waves they actually do destroy some beaches and some people do end up getting stuck in these waves and it can get pretty scary especially if you are stuck in a massive wave but before we get into it i have a challenge for you guys and you guys only have five seconds to complete it so get ready now if you can leave a like and subscribe oh okay yeah i'm supposed to say this i keep forgetting please like and subscribe to the video tonight if you liked what you've seen and we've got about 10 to 15 minutes left so please smash that like button and subscribe to the channel if you want to get any notifications when there's a new video posted smash that bell next to the subscribe button this way you never miss any shows or any videos posted by goof on radio stream thank you for your support and believe it or not every time you like a video and anytime you if you're subscribing to it you're actually helping get that video more views the algorithm of uh youtube sees that people like your videos and they will somehow open the floodgates and we've seen it here as soon as we got over a certain amount of subscribers it seemed like uh more subscribers kept rolling in and we still are so uh don't forget to do all that stuff back to the video that was huge oh that's gonna wipe that out see ya oh they're done goodbye you can't stop that i mean you can't

withstand it i meant what's this i saw a big ship mini tsunami by ships oh okay oh no i don't see oh i see here we go that's not a mini tsunami oh shit oh yeah it is check it out wow that's crazy wow no way whoa whoa whoa that's amazing i'm getting bored with this video right away are you bored i'm bored yeah i'm bored see it doesn't take me long to get to get bored i'm bored with it there was one other thing here let's see man falls from space to earth not interested tragic fights boxing mata milfield not interested not interested not interested how is there am i running to know people dragged out to sea by massive waves not interested i like tornadoes let's go into tornadoes i don't think i've seen this one matter of fact i'm positive oh no look at that oh can you a map oh look at the guy did you see that did you see that guy is that real that guy went flying out watch there he goes oh that's awful what an awful way to die i don't like that at all i've seen this tornado that was an f4 yeah this is cool as hell wow that's scary and he looks up at the sky i believe oh man they're turning the car spinning the car around that's it it's over you know in 20 seconds you you you have a house and then you don't have a house that's crazy that's okay william we're all leaving in 10 minutes too i'm glad you were able to come here and hang out for a minute oh i uh this is stupid i think this one's stupid yeah the aftermath yeah yeah yeah they walk outside holy shit and then they see the airplane in the front yard remember that in the airplane the engine was still running oh no that's uh that's from a movie never mind i don't know what's wrong i'm bored i'm getting bored with these videos for some reason oh no oh it ate that car up where is it where'd the car go look at this guy wait where'd he come from he's sitting there hold on a second where'd that guy come from right or next come on there's nobody nobody in the road let's let's see if there's anybody sitting here oh yeah he came out of nowhere that's crazy they're just sitting right by the window an idiot idiot oh see i hate seeing trucks where they have a bunch of cows and horses in it yeah nothing happens on this one i've seen this one oh my god wow back up oh no stop wow oh no what it destroyed ran it back whoa look at that slow down it just lifted uh it looked like a train you know like a one of the cars of a train which weighs a couple of tons i'm sure can you imagine so we gotta go see it spinning so hard at the surface yeah that's called a tornado sweetheart oh yeah this is a good one in the halls of the school i think this was or something wow dude that's crazy this one's cool oh my god keep going you got this right yeah i got this whoa that's gorgeous look at that town's getting hit we're drive up ricky oh my god wow dude what a monster right up nice and smooth now dude you can go right by it well that looks like we're at the end of the video here so i'm gonna no no no no no don't do that oh my god he's like right next to it 100 feet away that's a little too close watch out that's that's i know i know oh my god all right we'll get out of here last last video two minutes of lightning yep i just wanted to see that that was cool yeah dave's show starts so let's get out of here um so that's it for tonight thank you for uh hanging out with me and dave for the first 45 minutes of tonight and we're gonna go over to spaced out radio now and listen to dave talk to george knapp it should be an incredible interview and tomorrow i'll be back here with some uh interesting things that i definitely yeah i want to talk about something tomorrow let's talk about something yeah goof on radio stream thanks for hanging out for a little bit i will see you guys tomorrow 10 eastern 7 pacific right here on goof on radio stream spaced out radio let's all go over to spreaker or spacedoutradio.com and listen to george knapp get interviewed by dave scott for three hours see you guys thank you you

Source: George Knapp & Grant Cameron Part I
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:05 AM

=====

8ba1110c-b8af-4dfb-b732-64e94130abb5

George Knapp & Grant Cameron Part I

23193dd3-3f46-49ff-b684-33785abd1f7c

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tCNVGEDoY-I>

tCNVGEDoY-I

welcome to phenomenon radio the show that covers thought-provoking breakthroughs in the fields of UAP UFOs to discover fascinating truths first-hand accounts and investigative insights into the expanding confluence of physical and mental exposure to this worldwide phenomenon hosted by Emmy award-winning investigative journalists earthfiles reporter and editor Linda Moulton Howe and world-renowned experimenter of the 1980 Rendlesham bit waters incident John Burroughs and now leading off tonight's program here's Linda Moulton

pow Saturday December 16 2017 was an historic day and night in the annals of the US government seventy years of covering up the alien presence behind UFOs with strict policies of denials ordered in 1947 by President Harry s truman allegedly in the interest of national security this new crack in official US government policies of Lies and denials began on Saturday with the New York Times headline article quote glowing auras and black money the Pentagon's mysterious UFO program close quote that report contained two embedded infrared videos of UFOs from the Defense Department's advanced aerospace threat identification program that agency was unknown to most everyone until December 16 2017 the New York Times reported that the DoD's advanced aerospace threat identification program was brought secretly into being by retired Nevada Democrat Harry Reid who was the US Senate Majority Leader in 2007 that's when he got 22 million dollars allocated over five years to the Defense Department's budget to create and operate the DoD program to study the extraordinary technologies moving in Earth's skies and seen by hundreds of military pilots the UFO craft in military videos accelerate like nothing ever seen before and travel at astoundingly fast speeds stop mid-air do 90 degree angle turns brighten and dim and seem to expand in size and then disappear the Advanced aerospace Threat identification program according to the New York Times was based in the fifth floor of the Pentagon see ring in an office directed by a senior covert intelligence officer who long work for the CIA named Lewis Elizondo he resigned his DoD position on October 10th 2017 and the next day on October 11th he appeared with Tom DeLonge on the Facebook livestream to the stars event Tom DeLonge is founder and CEO of this to the stars along with his co-founder and president Jim semaa van who retired from 25 years as an Operations Officer both overseas and domestically for the Central Intelligence Agency others who have joined along Elizondo and semi van are Chris Mellon former Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense for intelligence Steve justice former advanced systems director for Lockheed Martin's skunk works and dr. Hal put off

director of various scientific research programs for DoD the CIA and dia and NSA dr. put off also is director of the Institute for Advanced Studies in Austin Texas strangely the Pentagon says that this program was shut down in 2012 five years after it received that initial twenty two million dollar funding after Nevada Senator Harry Reid's efforts but other sources told the New York Times that in fact the UFO program has continued quote to investigate episodes with UFOs brought to the Pentagon by service members while also carrying out their other Defense Department duties close quote retired Senator Harry Reid told the New York Times quote I'm not embarrassed or ashamed or sorry I got this thing going I think it's one of the good things I did in my congressional service I've done something that no one has done before close quote the New York Times articles is that most of the 22 million dollars allocated for the advanced aerospace threat identification program went to Bigelow Aerospace in Las Vegas Robert Bigelow who is the owner of Bigelow Aerospace appeared in CBS's 60 minutes on May 28th 2017 and said these words quote I am absolutely convinced that aliens exist and the alien presence is just like right under people's noses close quote and apparently mr. Bigelow meant there is an alien intelligence interacting with earth in the air below land below water and below ice George Knapp Emmy and Peabody award-winning investigative reporter at klas TV in Las Vegas Nevada has known and worked with Robert Bigelow for several years as well as Tom DeLonge and after this short break George Knapp will join us on phenomenon radio for the latest updates about what has happened since that Saturday December 16 2017 when the New York Times headlined glowing auras and black money the Pentagon's mysterious UFO program you're listening to phenomenon radio live exclusively on kgr a radio calm thank you all for joining us tonight for this very special final broadcast of the phenomenon radio program for 2017 tonight's very special guest of klas channel 8 in Las Vegas investigative journalist George Knapp will join the show right after this short break hi guys this is AJ with vibes mind/body/spirit the hustle and bustle of the holidays on fast approaching and the vibes tribe is ready to assist you in making your holidays merry and bright illuminate your space by shopping online vibes calm and browse our wide selection of handmade soy-based candles and feeds with crystals and essential oils you can prep and clear your space before and after family festivities with stage Palo Santo and our own in-house incense resin blend from now through January 1st use the promo code gift tap checked out and then receive 25% off any online purchase beat that rush and shop on my vibes calm and stop your stockings with thoughtful gifts for all of your loved ones to make this holiday season the most meaningful one yet Lizza online vibes calm that's online VIP easy calm today for years the kg are a digital broadcast station has been your contact for live UFO paranormal talk radio worldwide bring you the top names at research and investigation seven nights a week our listeners connect to the K G RA on various platforms like talk stream live tune in Spreaker itunes i art radio at many more now you can stream your favorite paranormal talk radio shows with our new fully integrated custom kgr a mobile apps for Android and iPhones listen to your favorite paranormal talk shows from any mobile device 24/7 free with smartphone or tablet utilize custom features to access news show pages archives contest events and live interactive chat rooms that show notification alerts and never miss your favorite live programs all free and available to download in Google Play or the iTunes App Store your official contact for the best alternative talk on the planet K GRA radio.com thanks for staying with us right here on phenomenon radio live exclusively on K gr8 radio calm the very first hour tonight is dedicated to klas channel 8 Las Vegas

investigative journalist George Knapp he's on deck and ready to go here's Linda Moulton Howe to start the show George Knapp welcome to phenomenal radio it's a pleasure to have you back at this time in which Saturday December 16 2017 was an historic day and night in the annals of the US government's seventy years of covering up the alien presence behind UFOs with strict policies of denial and you and I and others have been waiting a long time for something that would be official from the Department of Defense could you start today on phenomena radio with your own insights about the importance of what happened on Saturday December 16th well I think it's huge it feels like we've turned a corner and the main difference is mainstream media being willing to give this subject a fair shake you know the the story has been there for the taking for a long time if anyone wanted to look at it but of course it was easier to ignore it or make fun of it and denigrate those who are involved in it then it was to actually do the work and dig into it but lo and behold when the New York Times finally decides to go ahead and dig into it they find that it's a legitimate story and that sort of started a tsunami of coverage that I hope is the start of a trend that lasts I I worry that American news media is sort of like American news consumers that the attention span is that comparable of that of an that and thirty seconds from now that want to move on to something else I hope that's not the case I am told that the New York Times is working on other stories there are a lot of other interviews they did that they have not used yet and that they will be pursuing it further I that sets a template for the other news media lets others know that if the new times can cover it that it's acceptable for them to cover it as well they don't have to worry about being slammed as being wackos Linda you and I can relate to that a little bit that how that works so I'm very hopeful that it that it leads to ongoing coverage by major media and that it lets elected officials and government officials know that it's okay to discuss this in in open you know Harry Reid I guess we're going to talk about the Harry Reid interview that I've done this week Harry Reid said that he had I haven't put this on the air yet but he was buried with calls from colleagues on Capitol Hill he's retired now but he still has a lot of friends there and they were calling him saying we had no idea you were interested in this I've been interested in it my whole life that's the kind of historic comments that he gets and there is actual discussion about the possibility of having some hearings into a very narrow sort of a range of UFO related issues with very practical considerations the same kind of things that this pentagon study was focused on that's incredibly encouraging I'm hoping that it laughs I'm crossing my fingers I just don't know where it's gonna go but George you and I and John and others we know that behind all of this has been counterintelligence policies to make sure that the public and the media would stay away from the UFO phenomena since World War two first declared by Harry S Truman saying that they at all cost the public in the media must be removed and held off from knowing anything about what they were secretly investigating at crash sites of what were in their own documents refer to as celestial or sometimes extraterrestrial or other types of a craft and bodies and that we know for seventy years that has been the biggest secret with the biggest black budget money and that comes to Luis Elizondo he count comes out of senior intelligence for the Central Intelligence Agency and the New York Times reported that he was the director of the Pentagon in the fifth floor of the Pentagon searing he was the director and head of this agency that has this remarkable title that none of us that I know had ever heard before Saturday December 16th and it is he has been heading the Defense Department's advanced aerospace threat identification program now if Harry Reid is the senator who is responsible

for getting the 22 million dollars authorized and that this goes back to 2007 I believe and the New York Times seems to have accepted that this project closed in 2012 and yet in their own writing in Ralph Blumenthal's writing it says but there appears to be information that it is still secretly ongoing can you share with us what you know about the relationship of Lois Elizondo to Tom DeLonge and his group to the Stars that he first introduced Luis Elizondo on October 11th the day after Luis Elizondo officially left the Pentagon to join the Tom DeLonge effort it's complex and multi-layered but maybe you can sort this more out for us well as as we know from covering the subject for a long time the Air Force had said in 1969 we're not collecting UFO information anymore because it has no implications for national security we're done no one believed that of course no one believed it and of course they've continued to collect information the bolander memo that says any cases involving national security will continue to be collected and of course they are a pilot's encounter some strange craft or UFOs appear over nuclear missile bases and knock out the communication system of course those kinds of reports are going to be made the the nimitz incident that happened there was a there was an investigation by the Navy two of them actually that that went up the chain of command that report got stuck in the drawer of an admiral who commanded that that battleship group I mean that carrier group he stuck it in a drawer because he didn't want it to affect his deployment to the Persian Gulf so there is information that continues to be collected the difference here is that it's collected and stashed all over the place there was no central analysis of communication Harry Reid has an it had an interest in the topic for as long as I have he is the first person I told about area 51 and Bob Lazar outside of our newsroom I went and had a meeting with him in 1989 before those stories hit the air and he didn't kick me out of the car was if we were in a limousine on the way to the airport he was why not to Washington he didn't kick me out it sparked an interest that continued from that day in the mid-90s when Bob Bigelow established knids the National Institute for discovery science he had this world-class group of experts that would meet every few months kick around these topics they had a rapid deployment team that would go to the scene of animal mutilations and UFO incidents I told read about it he had heard about Bob Bigelow he even represented Bob Bigelow in a case when he was a young man I told him about the knids meetings and he started going over there and and he he would encounter X astronauts CIA analysts US another US Senator in these meetings and he was kind of hooked as he's trying to figure out what was going on in government he went from time to time share with me information and then when I would interview him over the years about other subjects he and I would go out to the side and we'd have these huddled conversations and his staff members would wonder what the hell are they talking about so Ill guess what I'm leading up to is that reed has always had an interest in it someone from DIA approached him in 2007 and said look here's the evidence this is really serious somebody needs to have an organized program in collecting this and analyzing information so Reed went to two of his fellow senators Ted Stevens and Daniel in a way they had a meeting in the Capitol in a secure room and asked if Reid made the pitch those two guys didn't take two seconds for them to agree that this should be studied so they quietly authorized the the funding they put it out put out the contract to bid Bigelow Aerospace is the one that got it for some reasons that we can go into for some obvious reasons they'd already been doing this kind of work before under the guise of knids once the contract was awarded it went to this new company called bass John and I can talk about public statements that Bob Bigelow made it should have been obvious what was going on to

anybody was paying attention that there was a legitimate study underway and yet it took all this time almost ten years for the news to actually break Louisa Elizondo you'll recall from recent interviews said he'd been doing this for ten years so that's the time frame is right he started in 2007 he was interfacing with bass and these various military agencies collecting information UFO incidents videos all that stuff and then it would be sent to Las Vegas where this team of experts would be analyzing it trying to figure it out they had a very specific list of criteria that was spelled out in the contract of what they were trying to accomplish they looked at databases from other countries from other researchers from all over the world and tried to make sense of all this and try to figure out what was going on for very specific reasons to try to figure out how this technology works and ultimately whose technology it was I think Lewis Elizondo after the program was cancelled in 2012 I think that the information continued to come in to him but he had nowhere to send it nothing to do with it and he became increasingly frustrated in particular and this is not aired yet that I know of he was alarmed because the increasing frequency of these kind of encounters that Tic Tac incident that we're all familiar with now with the Nimitz in 2004 was not isolated it was the beginning of a series of events of encounters that have not been made public yet between our military and these these unknown aircraft both on the west coast and the East Coast and the the increasing frequency sort of was what pushed Luis over that Lou over the edge and then Tom DeLonge established his organization it gave Lou a place to go I think that when he appeared on that stage in October with Tom and the other members of the to the stars team it was shocking to his colleagues in the Pentagon but it's it was the beginning of the end of the the unfair treatment of the UFO topic because Lou elizondo's credentials are impeccable he's a serious guy I was sitting with Lou Elizondo and Tom DeLonge and Bob Bigelow at a dinner here in Las Vegas three days after the announcement was made and he was sharing with me both the the videos that are now have now been made public as well as his resignation letter written to his friend Secretary of Defense James Mattis this guy is not only a friend to his mattis saved his life mattis saved hid Lou elizondo's life in Afghanistan and he told me the story about it about the special bond between them but he had written this letter this very impassioned letter which explained look I'm stepping down because this topic is real it's serious and we're not giving it the kind of attention that it needs and I have an opportunity to go somewhere where I can focus my energies and trying to get to the bottom of it he didn't know at the time whether secretary mattis had seen the letter and and I now know that in fact he did not see it he didn't see it until the night before the New York Times broke its story but Elizondo and Tom were sitting there telling us about the the plans and what they had in mind and they both got a text at the same time from the New York Times saying they had received the resignation letter and they were interested in pursuing the story so I was kind of a momentous occasion and it's something I'll never forget because it was the beginning of the end for UFO secrecy I think there's still a lot of Secrets that have not been unveiled and I don't think there's anything like disclosure coming but as John and I have talked about before confirmation made be more important than disclosure and that's what I think just happened and George do I understand that you're saying that Lewis Elizondo and madis and all that that letter of resignation literally was just the day before the October 11th to the Stars livestream and that the New York Times had not been working on this prior to October 11th time period I I can't say for sure that the New York Times had not been working on it before but I know that the letter from Lewis Elizondo to his boss resigning is what hooked him for sure in going

forward with the story because I was sitting there when they got when they sent the message and I suspect that you know Leslie Kean Kane who is working with the New York Times has been involved in this stuff for a long time I suspect that she has pitched these kind of stories to the times more than once over the years this single event where he resigns and goes to work for Tom DeLonge for the reasons that were stated is I think what kicked off this investigation and and it's gone back and forth you know Tom DeLonge would put out statements hey it's coming any day now any day now we're gonna release this and then he had to walk it back and a and he's caught all kinds of grief because over this but the reason he had to walk it back is because the timetable was not his it was he was waiting for the New York Times and then other media sort of were sniffing around the same story so he's waiting for the times to break at figuring they will set the stage they will make it acceptable for other media coverage which is by the way why I didn't break the story because I I mean I've known about the the DIA study the bass effort since it started and you know and was sort of allowed to be a fly on the wall from the beginning so long as I didn't report it and I was figured the day will come when I can report it and I was ready to go with the story before the times but there was a general consensus that I I obviously am NOT the New York Times and my story for me a UFO guy would not have the same impact so I deferred George I've got a question for you going more into the New York Times article in that article and there's been a lot of speculation on on the net you know and even a little bit in the shows but they haven't asked the right question yet what about the part they talked about uncovering metal alloys they're storing them in a facility in the Las Vegas area and they've been doing Studies on some of the people that had interactions are the studies that are being done on the people military personnel and is there a really a facility where did that story come from and do they hold pieces of UFOs well you're not gonna find anyone I was really surprised to see that in there those are you're not really gonna get anybody to speak about that on the record not now anyway there are special facilities that were built within Bigelow Aerospace here in it's the facilities it actually in North Las Vegas that was part of the contract that would specified you have to meet certain standards where top-secret research could take place so it's like a ask if like soundproof rooms where radio can't get through and their secure facilities where you could have conversations and not worry about adversaries picking it up or information leaking out among those facilities was something was a storage facility where exotic materials I am told are stored I I don't know what those materials are or at least I can't I can't really get into it and can I ask you one question though yeah I'm the law has come out and talked about busines what do you know about that the bismuth magnesium well that's that's that combination of business business magnesium has been kicked around for a long time as Linda knows yeah I bet I've heard that before but I don't know for sure that that's the material that's inside the facility here Ill know that there are other places that have exotic materials that have been recovered and analyzed but again I don't think you're gonna get anybody to go on the record that's probably the most sensitive part of this whole thing so I am I'm willing to be patient on that I will tell you this you asked about the the affects there have been ongoing studies by some really capable professionals not just about effects on military personnel but a broader audience a broader spectrum of people who've had encounters with strange things and have had subsequent medical effects psychological effects and and physical effects that have been analyzed by top-notch people there is a pattern that emerges in the data that is very disturbing and I you know I I do not have that material in front of me I'm not privy to any

kind of printed materials or reports that have been written about it but it's serious one more question on that ante Jacobson's book phenomena she talked about a study that Gary Nolan and kicked green and some other people are working on is that the study you're talking about I'm trying to think of how I answer this well I'm familiar with that I'll put it that way okay no your that okay Annie Jacobson writes in section and how put off and kicked green have sort of communicated with us a little bit about this that where they had some kind of intense research with UFO artifacts or bodies or something that there could be scientists who then couldn't sleep had nightmares had physical disabilities in the presence of where they were studying remote viewing UFO and so forth and this is what you mean that is disturbing right yeah that's part of it I'll take it a little step further is some of the research that was done by the bast organization ended up at skinwalker ranch which I've written about they were on the ranch for off and on for three years others after knids was there after the mid study basically shut down it was after the book came out these guys teams of people went back there including some really tough customers who can can take care of themselves and those people are the ones that had the most dramatic effects things that they encountered there followed them and have had lasting effects on the people who were on the property as well as their families all all negative George yeah pretty pretty bad stuff okay and that is also a part of the confusion it's like the pink elephant in the room in all of this from the New York Times to lewis Elizondo being ahead of that threat program for 7 2007 to 2012 because you and I and Stanton Friedman and a bunch of us know that from World War 2 on at least that the Truman administration was working behind the scenes retrieving bodies retrieving crafts putting alive being allegedly in Los Alamos National Laboratory that there is a 70 year series of layers underneath what happened December 16th and that it is a bit confusing that we know that this has been ongoing and big and black an area 51 in China Lake and all of it has been involved with the investigations of the storage of material over these 70 years December 16th wasn't the beginning it was the first step for the DoD to officially show really important infrared jet camera gun camera footage and in the New York Times article when it talks about how the the majority of Harry Reid's getting that 22 million dollars allocated for the advanced aerospace threat identification program that it did go to Bigelow Aerospace and on May 28th this year it was Robert Bigelow on CBS's 60 minutes who said quote I am absolutely convinced that aliens exist the alien presence is just like right under people's noses quote can you frame this for everybody in the sense that this is not just beginning this is a huge huge story with many parts from skinwalker ranch to area 51 and that maybe you can flesh out what you know the Robert Bigelow knows and what was behind these comments well I'm not gonna speak for mr. Bigelow I'm but I'll freeze it this way is that he spent more money put more of his own resources into trying to resolve this mystery than any person in the history of the world millions and millions of dollars that he put into research helping independent researchers creating nigs buying the ranch not just that ranch but other properties as well having personnel on these facilities for years around the clock it's a lot of money that he's put into it he stopped after the bast thing ended he stopped and I suspect that it's because well two reasons one is because his aerospace company and venture takes all of his time and he really needs to focus on that but I also believe that his curiosity has been satisfied I put it that way that the questions that he wanted to know most intensely have been answered you could drill into that what you want I do want to read this for that is he looking for the technology to get us to the stars and what I mean by that is warp drive the through

terahertz radiation is that what he's either figured out or got enough information for a scientist to work on no it's not what he's were looking for but it is what the bass project was looking for you'll recall John you were one of the only people that recognized the significance is something that Bob said on on coast to coast when I hosted it it was actually it was ten days after the contract with the DIA had been signed he was on the air with us and he mentioned that he'd created this vast organization and it was one of the intentions was to figure out how these things work and to go to the stars and he also commented that along the way he mentioned that he had a partner I mean the the signposts the breadcrumbs have been there for anybody want to pay attention to it he was saying loud and clear that he was in partnership with the government right from the month that he signed the contract later writing FAA announced that all of its all UFO reports that come into the government are sent to Bigelow Aerospace that should have been a pretty big red flag as well and that told you that Bob Bigelow was working with government entities to figure this stuff out whatever was developed whatever reports were developed by bass under this contract are actually government property now there they may be in the possession of a private entity but their government property and he can't release any of that material he can't use it he's it if there are technological secrets that have been uncovered they're not his proprietary materials they belong to the US government but I think the law in the larger picture this is part of a a sort of running a flag up the pole and see how the public reacts I would urge people to be patient with this and not you know now that the cat's sort out of the bag there's a tendency on among all of us me too hey let's hear the rest of it come on spill to spill the secrets that's not going to happen there's not going to be disclosure there there's not going to be some here open up the doors at area 51 and come on in and here's those saucers kick the tires but this is an encouraging thing let's let's let's give them a little bit of room here so people don't freak out to see how this plays out there has already been pushback and I'm sure you've seen the articles people who question whether 22 million dollars should have been spent on this 22 million dollars in Pentagon terms is like an expensive lunch right 22 million dollars over five years is nothing for the kind of program that should be it should be many times that amount I mean we're talking about unidentified craft displaying technological superiority over our best warcraft playing cat and mouse planes that become aircraft that become invisible that can accelerate out of sight in an instant that do things that we only dream we could do they fly over our nuclear facilities they mess with our warplanes our warships or nuclear carriers they come and go at their will over in our airspace that's a serious matter we need to figure out how it works and who they are I think we're closer as Lewis Elizondo uh said were closer to understanding that technology not that we've duplicated it but would that we understand how it works now that the challenge is to try to build it ourselves because if we don't get it as Senator Reid told me the Chinese and the Russians almost certainly are working on it and maybe these revelations from the last couple of days have a little fire under them to go ahead and get serious because now it appears the Americans are getting serious but George isn't this sorta but confusing schizophrenia because we've had whistleblowers for over at points in the last seventy years talking about huge black budget programs that have been underground at area 51 and China Lake and right pad and on and on and that they that there's been a lot of money that has been allocated to back-engineering and studying the various types of intelligences and so this is like drawing an artificial line in the history of all of this December 16 2017 that at least there's DoD officially backed infrared that is showing this extraordinary

phenomena but isn't it true even from your own work about area 51 and beyond that we have huge black programs underground undersea everywhere related to extraterrestrial biological entities or other dimensions or time travel well I know we have programs and we put a lot of money into that and I don't know that it's extraterrestrial biological entities I don't know I mean I'm not sure who exactly knows that I also suspect that though programs that exist what materials exist are not in the hands of the government there's somewhere else there there is a buffer there they're in in private hands or foreign hands as opposed to government warehouses I don't think they're in government control and yeah there's been a lot of money spent on this kind of stuff I don't think all those secrets are going to come spilling out right now that this is sort of a test to see how the public goes there are people inside government now who are freaking out about this who are opposed to the release of the information not necessarily because they worry about the public going crazy buying guns and and blowing up all social institutions that might be a concern but because they they worry about their own culpability about the lies that they have told about money that's been stashed into secret programs that should have gone to something else about the taxpayers getting outraged they're also people inside this is Harry Reid told me in the story weird last night there was opposition to this study this study would have gone on but it was opposed by a cadre of religious fundamentalists spread out in the intelligence community had their own little network who were opposed to this because they feel it's satanic that researching UFOs or impossible aliens would be an open invitation to the devil now I'm serious about that and to have that kind of factor to decide be a decisive factor in whether or not we spend money to study UFOs that are intruding in our airspace and messing with our military is just crazy there are a range of motives for why people don't want this to happen some are worried that they're going to go to jail some are worried that it's the devil some some just don't want the public to know or they've got friends in industry or they're worried that the Russians and the Chinese might find out what we're up to there's a range of reasons but we're seeing some of that pushback senator Reid's being attacked for the boondoggle benefits that he gives to his pal Bob Bigelow which is ridiculous it's ridiculous the amount of money here that Bob Beckel is a billionaire it did cost him money that this this effort cost him money he was willing to house it because he's interested in the topic but this is not some big money maker why do you think that doctor how put-off is being attacked in this pushback well you notice that the attack on how put off came from Julian Assange we know from related activities WikiLeaks Trump stuff where his loyalties lie and who's pulling his strings I suspect that the Russians don't want pal put off to succeed or Tom DeLonge to succeed or Lu Elizondo to come forward with more revelations or or a vast like study to to get kicked off once again because they've got their own materials their own research efforts going on and on so belittling how calling him a Scientologist and making fun of irregular that's just that's par for the course for Assange and and people like that who answer to another master Jorge tidbits you said you know people miss the fact that the the contract was signed one of the things that I picked up and I'm curious about and I'm curious to know if you know anything about it but within this project there's a race to the Moon and Mars again and one of the people involved came out and said death gonna we're gonna try to colonize Mars and we might have to do some mining up there does this have to do with there might be something up on Mars that would lead to what we needed to go to the stars there that's that's outside my range I don't know the answer to that one what is it that Bob Bigelow do you think speculation has been

informed about in terms of the type of intelligence and whether or not it's a lie enemy neutral or what are the agendas here yeah I can't answer that you know I've I've had a lot of conversations with Bob Bigelow over the years and most of them are sort of private and and and the the reason he continues to to trust me is because I haven't violated his confidence so I can't answer that I hope that we get answers to it and and if I get if I get the green light to talk about it I will but I don't have it right now well Tom DeLonge has suggested that there could be a potential threat and that the next release soon would be about something that may be potentially dangerous well I think there is inherent danger in this the technology that's been demonstrated if it were used against us in a hostile way is is bad there are consequences for humans who come into contact with whatever these things are and and sometimes the consequences are are very bad and so there are there are risks I would also say though that look at the overall the overall reaction of this technology whoever controls it has not been hostile they have not attacked us they're not blowing up cities they interact with us at their will they let us see them when they want they appear to us in different guises at different times and and give us glimpses of other realities if I can borrow a phrase from a friend of Mines book and they're called they're the ones that have called the shots so I hope that they are willing whoever they are are willing to go along with us knowing more about our place in the universe but you know we're gonna have to be patient and wait and see it's a very exciting time yes but but I think we need to be patient with and see how this plays out hopes that my media brethren will stick with it well thank you so much for being on phenomenon today and I hope as 2018 unfolds George that we can have you back several times as things keep breaking because you're one of the people who is close to the heartbeat and I can't thank you enough for being here today thank you both talk to you again Thanks thanks George you know John while I was listening to George what was running in the back of my mind is that part of the big issue of technology they are laying out in the front page of the New York Times that pilots have watched documented craft that we're doing what the New York Times article says our maneuvers that are incomprehensible to modern physics on this planet and in context I am thinking about the Ministry of Defense having still withheld those three policy files whatever is in them from your getting them to admit that they had had 18 they have sword of release some of them heavily redacted some still held off for 20 or 30 years but there was a promise right they allegedly that they were going to release the final three policy files in 2018 what do you think they are going to do and what could be in those policy files well you have to look at it from this standpoint UAP was introduced by hillary clinton during the election cycle the Podesta seemed to be behind that because that group was pushing a new ap stuff it's been vaguely hinted at now in some of these releases and talked about the British government has remained silent other than Nick Pope coming out and starting to talk a little bit more about this and how this all ties into it so yes I believe that the 15 files that weren't digitized and almost impossible to view maybe they'll end up making them public and number two the last three files on policy are gonna have to do with the fact of what the remedy how they reviewed it what they felt about it what their policy was towards it so you have to believe that that's part of the reason why these files have been held back and if you look at grant Cameron's assumption on what's going on and some other people that this is being controlled by the government itself then they would probably go hand in hand with the American government having the first shot the British government coming back next with the second part of it saying yeah we've done a study con Dynes there Nick made a comment that that

what awful essakane what's grant brought out that she's going to be the lead on this where she came back and said which was interesting because she brought content into this was see I told you I was right these studies that are going on had to do inside that were redacted inside the report was they came back and said yes the American government and even the Russian government or evolved in this so yeah I think the next sowell is gonna be besides the other stuff we've talked about with George and we'll end up talking with Grant is the fact that yeah the the second bombshell is gonna drop is they're gonna go into more detail and they'll be classified more stuff within project condign and he's mo D files which then would set up using Rendlesham yeah they RAF Bentwaters Woodbridge incident in December of 1980 that you were the only person engulfed in like twice it would set it up as the big military interaction with the unidentified aerial phenomena of the DI 55 project condign report to begin to interface with the public and hopefully confirm this was all real that there were many people involved in the 72 hours in the Rendlesham forest including yourself and that all of the pieces technology that is incomprehensible to us and impact through terahertz frequencies with human minds and bodies can manipulate human minds and can damage human bodies well correct and that's what I was trying to hint at about how the study is ongoing they're working on it and a lot of the incidents have taken place with some of the people that are involved in this study are still classified but in our particular incident it's not number one and there's a lot of support behind the incident to top it all off that in the condom report of the only incident they talked about was Belle waters but that the fact that we were out there were exposed to this UAAP radiation which has now been identified as terrors so yes and yeah I believe that Rendlesham will end up being involved in this when they come out with more on the experience or stuff and the studies and where this is taking us and do you think that grants Cameron and others suggestion that they I call it at the bottom of the phenomena that it involves possibly one or more other dimensions and that where the toll terahertz frequency and technology may be hung up is needing a portal technology that would move us from this matter world dimension to another dimension if we were to get to the actual source of the phenomena interacting with our planet well I'd keep it simple for now the what they're probably trying to develop will have to do with interstellar travel and that itself probably would create that effect I mean the only thing out there now there's some papers written by how I put off and some physicists on this but you have to kind of comprehend it the best way I can put this is the star track when the ship goes into warp drive it goes into a different level so my take would be yes they're working on this technology that may be in or woven as far as being able to open the portal and be able to travel in the portal with the ship and people and after this coming break we are going to be talking with Grant Cameron who has been for the last year or so interacting with people who have had some association with the Central Intelligence Agency who claimed that the key to the intelligence what has been called the alien presence on this planet is in fact from another dimension and that they have first-hand knowledge about portals and just before this break one thing that I have been told in the last two years is that one of the keys that our government has been hiding is that in our solar system is one of the major portals that hooks in to other places in the Milky Way galaxy and that this would be why Earth and Mars and this solar system might have a long-term interaction or relationship with intelligences out there that we have yet to meet face to face but have manipulated and terraformed in our solar system perhaps for millions of years because of a portal connection this 50-minute uninterrupted segment of phenomenon radio

live exclusively on kgr a radio is brought to you by online vibes dot-com your personal connection to mind body and spirit committed to help connecting you with healing modalities that can manifest a true and healthy change in your life visit the website at online vibes dot-com that's online vib easy.com between now and January 1st use promo code gift to get 25% off of your order well that wraps up the first hour of tonight's interview with George Knapp grant Cameron is on deck next for our number two don't go anywhere we'll be right back with phenomenon radio live after these messages you're listening to the kgr a digital broadcasting station Salt Lake City Utah and Buren Arkansas as you know recently we've been dealing with many natural disasters and a lot of people have lost contact with their loved ones for days even weeks others in the most vulnerable moments were unable to contact emergency services and call for help because of these potentially life-threatening circumstances from hurricanes fires earthquakes and even rogue nations such as North Korea satellite phone store made satellite phones an affordable solution to being prepared when all communications are cut off satellite phones don't rely on cell phone towers and they work anywhere under the open sky satellite phone store will give you a free Inmarsat ISAT phone - satellite phone with a monthly subscription on select service plans with enough time to provide you with reliable communications between your family and emergency services when you need it the most to learn more call 877 705 88 39 or go to satellite phone store.com supplies are limited so call today eight 77705 88 39 to hear all options and stay prepared I'm getting older and noticing that my body just doesn't work as well as it used to so I like to keep fit as possible by hitting the gym a few times a week recently I started having a nagging bicep pain and it got so bad I couldn't even lift the weights when I was complaining about it to a friend he told me about angio primm he said chelation helps remove toxins heavy metals and cholesterol in veins and arteries that may cause blockages you know after just one week of taking angio primm the pain was gone and now I'm back in the gym full strength scientific research proves the active ingredient in angiogram has superior oral chelation action that helps promote cardiovascular health so to learn more go to angio primmed calm that's ang IO P R I am calm or talk to a trained consultant call angio primm toll free at eight seven seven eight eight 272 21 you'll feel better with more energy call 877 eight eight 272 21 or go to the sorry fangio prem calm do you worry a lot if you're forgetful nervous moody are overwhelmed chances are you're not protecting yourself from the ravaging effects of stress and anxiety no matter the cause ongoing stress and elevated levels of the stress hormone cortisol can rob your memory your health your quality of life and your future now you can combat the effects of stress and anxiety while improving your memory and recall at the same time with the dietary supplement calm and clever studies show that the ingredients in common clever reduce cortisol by as much as 30% in as little as one to two weeks and increase your ability to recall facts names and numbers in four to 12 weeks calm and clever was created by scientist Kurt Hendricks a principal investigator in two NIH funded studies on Alzheimer's disease try calm and clever for two months you'll feel the difference call 1-800 seven five eight eight seven four six or go to calm and clever calm hi guys this is AJ with vibes mind/body/spirit the hustle and bustle of the holidays are fast approaching and the vibes tribe is ready to assist you in making your holidays merry and bright illuminate your space by shopping online vibes calm and browse our wide selection of handmade soy-based candles and fees with crystals and essential oils you can prep and clear your space before and after family festivities with sage followspot oh and our own in-house incense resin blend from now through January 1st

use the promo code gift now and then receive 25% off any online purchase beat that rush and shop online vibes calm and stuff your stockings with thoughtful gifts for all of your loved ones to make this holiday season the most meaningful one next Riza online vibes comm that's online vib easy calm today hi folks let's win the clocks back 60 years food was different food provided health and nutrition and using supplements was minimal unfortunately now we have chemicals GMOs herbicides and pesticides they can be quite lethal in the name of our food supply and of course the ever loving dollar supplementing our diets can be very important to stay healthy cleansing from daily intruders to the body might be critical LIVESTRONG and take charge log on to get the t.com our herbal tea is a great way to cleanse from intruders our supplements is a great way to maintain and improve your health when your health is not up to par go to get the t.com no GMOs no fillers and organic and very helpful in keeping you at the top of your game life is too short to feel you know what I mean stay in the game at the top of your game with get the t.com that's get the t.com again get the t-dot-com for the thousands of wounded warriors returning from battle Wounded Warrior Project has developed the Warriors to work program a career counseling service that helps wounded warriors translate their military experience to a civilian job these extraordinary men and women bring more than just teamwork and inspiration to the workplace they bring proven world-class job skills and to ensure proper placement Wounded Warrior Project works with employers to find just the right job fit talented skilled and eager to get back to work you have the opportunity to hire a seasoned veteran contact Wounded Warrior Project at find wwp org welcome home the brave your contact for current news and trending topics day GRA radio.com you

Source: CBS New Investigative Report by George Knapp about DrVita.com and Nature's Lab
Wayne Gorsek CEO

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:05 AM

=====

ff73bfea-fa31-4222-96b4-abe32c5c0193

CBS New Investigative Report by George Knapp about DrVita.com and Nature's Lab Wayne
Gorsek CEO

60feca76-5cc1-40f6-b203-2e4da190a07d

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=u3V3X6aCqis>

u3V3X6aCqis

Wayne Gorsek

more than half of Americans say they are regular consumers of vitamins or other supplements the business generates tens of billions of dollars per year there's also a whole lot of confusion about whether supplements are of any value at all one of the biggest names in the vitamin business has invested billions of dollars into a state-of-the-art supplement center right here in Las Vegas the i-team's George Knapp got a tour and an earful from the head of the Dr Vita operation well here's an example you both heard this story today a new study a comprehensive study was announced by an Australian University showing that vitamin B3 can have a significant effect in fighting against skin cancer we can probably predict that a month from now or so another study will tell us the exact opposite of that it is confusing and infuriating for consumers but it's no accident according to the outspoken businessman who founded Dr Vita he's made a fortune selling vitamins but admits the ones most of us are taking are probably probably worthless well the shocking part to me George is I can go to jail in America I can be rated with armed federal agents I can have my inventory seized and destroyed I can be put out of business I can be sued in civil courts by the government Beyond criminal and be made out into a criminal for telling the truth in America Wayne gorsick is a political conservative with the rhetoric of a fiery revolutionary he bristles at the federal law which prohibits him from making specific Health claims about the products he sells vitamins herbs and supplements under the brand name Dr Vita they're limiting our first amendment rights where we can't tell our customers the truth about our products we have to water it down Gorsuch is ready to debate anyone about the proven health benefits of vitamins he began researching nutrition at an early age started a garage-based supplement business that blossom into the largest online vitamin retailer in the world then left it and started over with Dr Vita a sprawling facility in Las Vegas that might be the most advanced of its kind anywhere I took 30 million of my at-risk Capital that I earned from a success of my prior company and I put it into my my new company including state-of-the-art manufacturing the facility looks like a cross between a hospital and a spaceship employees and visitors Don surgical suits and masks the facility produces a line of Dr Vita products but also handles

production of other companies products this machine can produce 180 000 capsules per hour this one analyzes raw materials down to the molecule to confirm for instance the turmeric really is turmeric it's state of the art for detecting the uh literally the fingerprint of the vitamin or the mineral or the Herb it's 100 percent with vitamin uh and various nutrients accuracy but he knows many of his competitors are not so careful the supplement industry is rife with exaggerated claims and below standard merchandise earlier this year the industry was rocked when the Attorney General of New York went after four of the largest retail chains for selling supplements that contained very little of what they claim to be Gorsuch thinks the AG used the wrong test to make his point but he's done similar tests on Rival products it's got a thousand milligram on the label that yet the active was only one percent it only had one percent active curcuminoids which to me you might as well take a placebo it gets worse he says if you're taking a daily multivitamin from most of the major brands you're probably wasting your money a typical vitamin being sold at a major retailer is being sold at two and a half cents per day the cost to manufacture that vitamin is less than two cents do you really think that that product is going to work for decades the debate has raged about whether supplements are of any value the medical establishment including the big drug companies has largely argued that supplements are worthless that there's no evidence they produce any positive health effects big Pharma and medical societies have even alleged that taking vitamins can cause cancer the supplement industry has fired back with its own studies including a global assessment by Frost and Sullivan which says the evidence is overwhelming proper levels of vitamins and nutrients could reduce major diseases and save billions per year in health care costs multiple studies show for instance that vitamin D can reduce the risk of cancer and help alleviate depression Corsic says the most telling proof of all is that most of the major vitamin brands are now owned by drug companies and he says it's no accident the levels of active ingredients in multivitamins are far below what's needed to benefit your health why are they putting up products proven not to work why are they doing that in my opinion they are doing it so that you get sick and need to buy their drugs which they make 10 times more revenue and they make a hundred times more profit the preponderance of evidence from medical studies he says shows definitive benefits from optimal levels of vitamins and nutrients but for every positive study someone comes out with a negative one Gorsuch thinks the studies funded by drug companies can be tailored to get the results they want supplements rarely if ever kill the people who take them but prescription medicine claims more than a hundred thousand American lives per year doctors are taught for medical school on that only drugs can treat or cure a disease and they're taught that vitamins are expensive urine essentially and you get all the all you need out of your diet which is not true in America there is a financial incentive for you to get sick the vitamin debate will go on but here's something found by our i-team colleague Steve Canada several surveys of medical professionals were done to see how many of them take supplements as of about 70 percent of doctors take them sometimes more than half of doctors are regular users it's nearly 80 percent for nurses and among dietitians 94 percent take supplements you can read Steve's full report and see links to many of the studies pro and con on our website when choosing a multivitamin the basic rule is you get what you pay for tomorrow at 11 what the FDA says about supplements and the big money that dictates National Health policies basically you can't cram all the stuff you need into one single pill there you go yeah it's true well it's amazing fascinating sure thanks George Americans spend more on health care than the next

10 Nations combined 20 percent of our gross national product goes into health related expenses and yet U.S ranks pretty low in several key Health categories one problem critics say is that we tend to focus on treating disease rather than preventing it seventy percent of Americans take prescription medications but we pay far less attention to better nutrition which could help prevent illness tonight Georgia Knapp at the i-team gives us an inside look at a cutting-edge vitamin company whose founder thinks American Health is being held hostage to profits so we are the first and maybe the only nutraceutical company in America to have this latest greatest technology Wayne gorsick is justifiably proud of the high-tech Wonderland of a facility he's built in Las Vegas he's not a doctor but his doctor Vita brand is vying to set a new standard for the supplement industry which has had its share of problems the operation is a days of stainless steel and glass and has as many quality controls and safety measures as a drug company facility in part because Gorsuch sees them as the real competition we're now spending three trillion a year in excess of three trillion a year on Health Care 330 billion a year on drugs which most of them have deadly side effects they don't cure anything in most examples big Pharma and American Medicine are almost schizophrenic when it comes to vitamins and supplements thousands of scientific Studies have documented specific health benefits from optimal levels of vitamins and nutrients surveys show that most medical professionals use supplements themselves but the official position of the establishment is that they do no good to confuse things even more Gorsuch says big Pharma now owns nearly all of the major brands of supplements most of the multivitamins are all but worthless he alleges because the amount of active ingredients packed into a single tablet is far too low to be of much benefit his company produces what Gorsuch says is a far superior product but it's difficult to get it on the shelves of major retailers the drug industry throws so much money at the retailers to control that shelf space and then they throw so much money at marketing on TV and magazines and you name it big Pharma spends 24 billion dollars per year on marketing more than is spent on drug research and it goes not only into TV ads for specific drugs but also in all sorts of payments to doctors medical schools everyone the industry earns billions in profits by selling products that kill more than a hundred thousand Americans per year which prompted some critics to label it as the new mafia Gorsuch says the drug companies play rough when doctors in Australia complained about side effects from the now Infamous drug viox its makers plotted ways to quote neutralize or discredit the critics here are the companies I trust TV's popular Dr Oz who often Advocates the use of supplements was recently blasted by a panel of doctors nearly all of whom had Financial links to drug companies Gorsuch says the FDA which supposedly regulates the drug companies is an ally instead for a lot of the people that control and run the FDA come out of the pharmaceutical industry and or go into the pharmaceutical industry have ties to the pharmaceutical industry and you know they they want to make the you know the drugs are really a monopoly on treating disease the FDA is ostensibly neutral on vitamins on its website it advises consumers to beware prohibits sellers for making specific Health claims and will go after supplements that are either contaminated or otherwise harmful Gorsuch says his facility exceeds all FDA standards even pays to have periodic inspections by an independent Authority NSF which makes the results public Gorsuch thinks the only way America will ever get a handle on runaway Health costs is by focusing on prevention instead of more costly treatment supplements could reduce disease he says which might be the reason they are denigrated by the medical industry you could

reduce health care costs disease rates 50 plus percent based on the published medical literature and that would take half of their income and maybe 80 percent of their profits of the doctors the drug companies the hospitals and and take it out of their pockets and back into the consumer's Pockets George Knapp 8 News Now the Dr Vita brand is sold mostly online Wayne gorsick says the only retailer which carries another of his Brands is Costco his advice when choosing what supplements to take is to avoid the standard multivitamins and instead look for supplements which offer many times the official minimum daily requirements it requires consumers to do a bit of research on their own we have several links on our website and a lot more information about both sides in the great vitamin debate

Source: Bob Lazar Area 51 & Flying Saucers - The Worst Documentary on Netflix
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:04 AM

=====

f8254692-352b-4ac5-9719-710ed28df65c

Bob Lazar Area 51 & Flying Saucers - The Worst Documentary on Netflix

89d2a3f4-61fb-4562-be6d-273a48cd07a4

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VmJLSuLmgdg>

VmJLSuLmgdg

there was a fbi raid during the film he did get raided by the fbi that's in my film i found the guy that did the security clearance for him i found the guy that did the security clearance for him a hand reader and jeremy you found this i i found it i was able to reveal it in my film you're going to hear and see things that are new evidence new things that have happened over 30 years it will change the landscape so jeremy i love when he talks about this shit bob lazarus area 51 and flying saucers is a uh um documentary by jeremy corbell it's supposedly the definitive telling of bob lazarus's fascinating story sadly for bob jeremy makes terrible films he also has a strange relationship with the truth let's take a look and unlike jeremy corbell i will actually provide proof imagine that as to why jeremy's claims of new evidence are bullshit for me it was 1989 and bob lazarus telling his story that's what weaponized my curiosity about my my imagination has been weaponized i i again i want your imagination to be weaponized weaponize your curiosity that's my goal to weaponize your curiosity my curiosity was weaponized in that weaponization of my curiosity and i really hope to weaponize people's curiosity weaponized my curiosity my curiosity was weaponized i want to weaponize your curiosity i have a weaponized curiosity like weaponize my my curiosity weaponize that first a bit about bob lazarus bob is a physicist who in 1989 came out with a story about working near area 51 re-engineering supposed alien spacecraft the military had discovered years earlier crazy right he also tried to set up a brothel with his girlfriend still crazy his first wife turned up dead in a house that he would later live with his second wife crazy he was also married to both women at the same time yes bob lazarus's story is fucking crazy true or false this is an interesting guy with an interesting story now i have no reason to doubt that he worked at area 51 or s4 which is the area says this all happened i also believe he's a very smart dude that saw something weird but sadly bob lazarus area 51 and flying saucers will not only add nothing new to the story it will actually damage it but either leaving out important information or straight out lying yes the main problem here is jeremy corbell now don't worry if you don't know jeremy you're going to see a lot of him in this taco and when i say a lot we will see him more than we see bob lazarus this phone re-enactment is 20 minutes alone of the film that's no exaggeration it really is oh man check out those poses even though some documentary filmmakers include themselves in their films there is usually a reason needing to confront individuals or simply they are part of the story but the really great documentaries let the story come straight from the subject and it can pay off to listen kill them all of course not

jeremy jeremy wants to be the star so much so that the first six minutes of this film is taken up by jeremy play-acting in his bathroom yes that's 20 minutes in the lounge room and a good six in the bathroom not only is the little play a confusing way to start your doco where is your subject jeremy it's not supposed to be you it's linked to a lie the famous raid he did get raided by the fbi an fbi raid that wasn't what it all appears now i know filming in your bathroom is a lot easier than actually going out and investigating the story but once you've set up your little light with the pink gel and you've pulled off those poses make sure you've changed the date on your fake messages now knows the incoming message time different to the phones it's a completely different date he changed the phone time to suit his story but not the messages i mean it's only the study of film jeremy and supposedly an important detail but fuck it the other agenda was to uplift the visual medium of filmmaking in this genre which i did that's a big statement maybe recreating a sound garden clip from 1991 is lifting the game hold the fuck on hold the fuck on but what i didn't do is i didn't make an ancient aliens bullshit thing where i try to show you some stupid fucking image and be like oh that's fucking it the films i'm putting out although they're not force feeding you some bullshit spooky movie kind of grainy footed stuff what i am providing you is the real story liar it is full of this shit yes of all the people jeremy's convinced mickey rook to what he calls narrate the film beliefs are material things to crack a life open and it seems like the reading of almonds by viewing the intros english motherfucker do you speak it and by narration he means saying random shit that is not only impossible to understand but it has zero to do with bob's story now jeremy is no wordsmith on his own imagine a place between shadow and substance what does that mean why waste time say lot word when few words do trick but he is super pumped to have mickey rock on board give him some space man same billing now remember mickey was the good looking talented actor who decided to go into boxing and well let's just say not the best outcome so of course the guy that's been hit in the head way too many times should narrate maybe they'd like our condors and cupcakes the kimono or the top hat who the fuck knows fuck he sounds like he's had a lobotomy wait what's that scar my mistake everything's normal before we get into jeremy's problem with the truth let's look at what jeremy believes my documentaries are investigative journalism it's a investigative filmmaking i want to know the truth as much as you do i identify myself as an investigative filmmaker jeremy's been selling this for years the idea that he truly investigates and wants to get to the truth he wants you to think his film will actually teach you something new you know i want to know too if this is true i think that it's either true or it's not true i want their critical rational minds so really what i want you to take away from it is use your logic your reason your optimistic skepticism is bob lazar telling us the truth i wanted to know the truth about bob is he worthy of our trust the lie here is that he is a total believer and he has been from a young age he questions nothing does next to no investigating and he believes whatever he is told so really i was 13 years old and on the radio i heard the famous bob lazar 13 years old 1989 and i hear bob but there has been contact i i do not have the luxury of disbelief why do you think these people who can build these superior things haven't come here they have come here whether you like it or not it's real science has finally caught up and we know that life is homogeneous throughout the universe this is really happening it's been happening for a long time since the beginning of recorded human history why don't they come to new york right so they do go they do come to new york but ufos are real it's happening it's real these intelligences are controlling whatever these are if they're craft or whatever they have made themselves clearly available you know they haven't come

on your show yet larry but let's get that to happen jeremy doesn't restrict himself to just ufos and aliens he's into the whole mixed bag creatures i know it's just weird rolling out of what appeared to be inverted geometric fucking portholes on the ranch interdimensional porthole is a place where the world is thin a veil that's perforated where these things start to come into our dimension and poltergeist poltergeist and bigfoot bigfoot and cattle mutilations the rancher placed a new flea collar on his dog's neck it disappeared within a day now jeremy doesn't bring a lot that's new to bob's story but what he does bring seems at first interesting that's until you look slightly deeper and realize hey lies you were telling people since 1989 that there was some sort of hand scanner they have a hand reader i was told that it has to do something where it measures the bright light measures the bones when you discuss this people like this doesn't even exist yeah i looked for that kind of thing all over the internet never found anything they said it was bullshit it was science fiction and jeremy you found this i i found it so i was able to reveal it in my film i never thought i'd see one of these again it is touching after 30 years when no one will believe bob jeremy hands him photos of this very hand scanner printed off the internet onto photo paper so jeremy can pretend that they are original photos sweet sweet moment i can't believe you found a picture of this but i tried to explain this to people so many times and they either didn't believe me or say yeah i'm sure there yeah i'd hate to shine a light on jeremy's investigative skills but between bob and the investigative filmmaker someone might have noticed that this very scanner was used in one of the biggest sci-fi films of all time close encounters of the third kind and it's not in the background a nice big shot of them using the scanner four rapid pulses after a five second interval forty pulses another five second break and thirty pulses sixty seconds of silence and then an entirely new set of numbers that's exactly exactly how this film came out in 1977 12 years before bob's claims when he was 18. it was up for eight academy awards 42 friggin years ago to close encounters of the third kind now true i don't know if bob has ever seen close encounters sad for him if he hasn't could have really shut up those people that didn't believe him all along bob does seem like the type of guy that would rather be out driving rocket cars shooting guns building hydrogen cars opening brothels and generally blowing shit up than sitting at home watching movies so maybe he missed the massive film that came out when he was in his teens about alien contact with the exact same hand scanner maybe he never caught it on video either i tell you if i had been trying to describe something for 30 years and it popped up on my tv i'd fucking noticed but what about our little grey furball he has been following this hand scanner story since he was 13. has he seen close encounters if only there was an interview where he was talking about close encounters as being one of his favorite films if only they'd asked him how many times he'd seen it how many times have you seen the film close encounters i mean is this a test probably too many what was that jeremy probably too many too many times and you never notice the hand scanner investigative filmmaker obviously as one was used in a major movie these scanners were not that rare yes they were used as part of the stealth program but they were also advertised in the early 70s for other commercial uses jeremy can't even keep his own story straight in this film he states he found them online which is probably true looked for that kind of thing all over the internet never found anything and then all of a sudden this article comes out on the joe rogan show he says he got them from a friend that works at area 52 which is a straight out lie found it through a good friend of mine named tyler rogoway and he had some good sources inside of area 52. stick to your story jeremy the fbi raided during the film there was a fbi raid during

the film he did get raided by the fbi that's in my film during filming on the 19th of july bob lazar's business united nuclear was raided by the fbi along with several other departments oh my god fbi identified themselves as bomb squad uh computer squad biological hazard squad hazmat squad everyone made the full game we were told that this raid was triggered by a conversation jeremy and bob had the day before on the 18th of july in a secret location apparently this conversation was amazing and included info that no one has ever heard before well they still haven't heard it because we had never shown any of that conversation a conversation that was built up from the beginning of jeremy's film remember jeremy play acting at the start that's right like a lot of this film we are just going to have to take jeremy's word on it what the fuck are you doing they they were able to repeat back verbatim a portion of the conversation that we thought was private as the name implies united nuclear isn't your run-of-the-mill business just the look of that 90s website will send a shiver up your spine united nuclear sells some serious shit looking for some uranium maybe bob has also been raided before where charges were laid against him and his wife for selling illegal items we are told in the film that it was conducted under the guise of a missing receipt and what they said they were looking for some paperwork an old order from two years ago what they were looking for was just an ordered phone well they said they were looking for some receipts but jeremy and bob don't believe this what do you think they were there for for some of the fuel from the craft that might have been stolen element 115 was always something bob said fueled the craft interestingly the truth could be a lot scarier than that the fbi are investigating a murder where the victim janelle sterzel was poisoned with thallium a substance that is banned in the united states now bob isn't a suspect for the murder but he is one of the very few people that could make thallium as far as their secret conversation on the 18th of july triggering the raid the search warrant and raid details were logged in the day before their secret conversation on the 17th of july the murder is real the investigation is real that squad ever made the full gamut because they had no idea um what we had in our shop or like what we're capable of or are we going to retaliate or anything like that was the raid time to send a message to bob and jeremy because they were making the film maybe but again we will never know the truth because this lazy little guard gnome is not interested in finding the truth even if that truth would help explain or verify bob's story jeremy you could have at least approached either the fbi or the local police to get some clarification on what they were looking for maybe you could have proved the fbi story was fake oh am i kidding he doesn't give a fuck my documentaries are investigative journalism it's it's a investigative filmmaking i want to know the truth as much as you do briefings and just set me in a room and i had a uh while they were going and updating my clearance to a level that they call majestic after 30 years jeremy has finally found the mysterious mike figben found the guy that did the security clearance for him in 1989 difficult to find these individuals you know facebook is a is a heck of a thing i found the guy that did the security clearance for him to be able to work at the base the guy nobody could find for 30 years how did you find him facebook mike thigpen supposedly did the background checks on bob lazar for clearance to work at s4 after 30 years and this guy dodging you i found mike thigpen that's amazing i couldn't believe it he's he's on the east coast i called him i've talked with him multiple times you know he won't go on camera surprisingly mike doesn't want to appear on camera or on the phone or by text or by email that's right again jeremy has zero proof of what he's telling us where is the footage of jeremy calling him where is the footage of him finding him on facebook he actually talked to

me man he talked to me three times he almost went on camera with me why didn't bob talk to him are you an incompetent filmmaker or just full of shit but the number one thing you need in this field as an investigative filmmaker the number one thing yeah you have to have a huge fucking bullshit meter the premiere of this new film has fired up many of the same arguments about his credibility but the first audience to see the movie didn't need much convincing eager fans stretched around a city block to see a film narrated by movie star mickey rourke audience response to the film's premiere was overwhelmingly positive because i provided input to the director my name is listed in these movie credits but this is jeremy corbell's film i hope your name's in the credits it's your film you fucking produced it nice free plug there george george knapp is the reporter who started the whole bob lazar story to say jeremy has had a chubby little grey boner for him for years is an understatement my mentor in journalism is a man named george knapp also working with my mentor in journalism george knapp who is now my mentor in journalism george knapp and i went to my mentor george knapp 89 my mentor in journalism a man named george knapp here's my mentor in journalism george now i want to honor my mentor because my mentor is george knapp and my mentor in journalism george knapp the voice of my mentor in journalism george knapp my mentor is george knapp my mentor in journalism george knapp he's my mentor in journalism yeah not everybody can be george knapp fucking that guy's a gangster this isn't even their first film together you could say george has found the perfect little groupie to continue his work the fact that for over 30 years george hasn't been able to clear up much of bob lazar's story doesn't put off jeremy in the slightest middle of the night middle of nowhere and a place that where the uh monster uh the predator-type monster had appeared where a giant dark cloud had invaded a physicist's mind lucky's little apprentice jeremy george isn't the greatest at handling evidence in fact george has a videotape of the elusive element 115 yes i know i can't wait to see it only problem is george lost it before anyone else could see it i get a lot of emails from people who say oh god where's this video you owe it to the world to show this video cough it up and i tell them look i've looked for it i've got all these boxes of crap but don't worry jeremy's been telling everyone he has finally found it show us jeremy show us what's on that tape i went through every tape that bob had in his personal home archive and after all these years 30 years we have some footage of it but it doesn't prove shit useless side note on element 115 in 1989 scientific america did a story on the possibilities of creating element 115. there's a probably a good chance bob was interested in this magazine that story was published in may of that year just two weeks before bob came forward with his amazing story man what a coincidence now to be fair i thought i should watch another one of jeremy's films in case this was his only bad one oh look george nap again now incredibly hunt for the skinwalker is actually much much worse the flea collar on his dog's neck it disappeared within a day 24 hours later it was back on the dog i know how well it doesn't have bob lazar who was at least interesting but it does have robbie williams for some strange reason it does also have the best proof that jeremy is the tommy zoo of tacos sorry tommy you are at least entertaining jeremy decides to pretend to interview himself in his own documentary the best part is he can't answer one of his own questions i don't know man that's why i would never ever take illegal drugs you know i've seen some people who smoke marijuana they seem to lose pride in their appearance they lose their motivation to achieve strip away the lies the twisting of the story the selfie footage the stock footage and all you're left with is a 30 year old story with xero added you realize once again that america's

leading industry america's most profitable business is still the manufacture packaging distribution and marketing of bullshit is bob telling the truth i didn't know before and thanks to jeremy i still don't know it would only be fitting to finish this wonderful video with some wise wise words from the wonderful mr mickey rook cracker light purple and it seems like the reading of humans by viewing the intros we tell them one last time maybe they'd like great bye

Source: Bob Lazar and the Area 51 Mystery - with George Knapp
Exported via Kortext: 10/29/2025, 4:53:04 AM

=====

07d65199-30fd-409b-a67f-e0e4da1aed95

Bob Lazar and the Area 51 Mystery - with George Knapp

9fcee0e9-9ab8-4c3c-bf39-b0b69dc91943

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HyUlaZR0PoY>

HyUlaZR0PoY

ExoMagazinTV

we're thrilled to be here my wife Anna say hi Anna hello um I don't know if you heard this story but our our uh our luggage has become a UFO we know we know our suitcases were objects we know they were flying at some point and we know their uh their their whereabouts are unknown at this time so we went out and got got some clothes I promise I we did take showers and we did brush our teeth so we're not dangerous anymore um I I know the a couple of things about Denmark didn't know a whole lot but I I knew a of things that the the most important uh people to know were the Berg family ybg and carlborg and and maybe their their cousin the tubber's um but actually the the one thing I did not know about Denmark previously that I have learned in the 24 hours we've been here is uh about the most powerful the most intimidating force in the city of Copenhagen and that is uh I mean more fearsome than the CIA more fearsome uh than the Men in Black and that's the bicycle Mafia uh be afraid be very afraid you know cuz these guys they're they all seem perpetually angry and they will run you down and not look back I'm hoping we escape unscathed here I thought uh today we would have some fun and uh and I would share with you sort of my journey uh along uh chasing this UFO mystery Bob Lazar Area 51 in particular some of the stories and Adventures that adventures in saucer land I guess you could call it how I got sucked into this topic and why I become hooked on it permanently and some of the interesting people and and uh Adventures we've had along the way and share with you my perspective not only as a as a man who's interested in this topic but also as a reporter as a journalist because I find myself increasingly at odds with the other people in my profession I I think the segue from what we heard from Robbie uh is seamless in that uh a lot of what we know about uh Area 51 and UFOs comes from Hollywood instead of from journalists people who are in my profession the people who should be telling this story are news people around the world us and here but they aren't they aren't doing it and uh why they aren't doing it is something that we'll explore today U so let's get right to it the the story that we're here to review today is sort of traveled all over the world many times and I know in some ways that it sounds Preposterous on its face uh the idea that some slightly off-kilter nerdish guy in glasses could be hired into a classified program even though his educational credentials are practically non-existent his work history is sketchy at best he's been discredited and dismissed by people he worked with

and for there is no way that this guy should ever be allowed access to Top Secret materials or to classified files no way let alone that he would be able to blow the whistle on some some of the deepest darkest secrets of all time and yet if we press number one I think you will recognize this guy's face Snowden you thought I was talking about Bob Lazar right we know that Edward Snowden really did work for the CIA in the NSA even though he had no college degrees even though he dropped out of high school he dropped out of the military he was working as a security guard right before he was hired by the CIA and then later the NSA private contractors for the SAA he was able to access the most sensitive information in the US government which he subsequently and promptly leaked it's run number two uh I am here to talk about another slightly nerdish whistleblower a guy named Bob Lazar is it fair to compare Bob Lazar and Edward Snowden I think it is and I'll take you through this Twisted Tail step by step and you can tell me if this comparison is valid or not both of these guys worked on classified projects for spooky agencies both presumably were not qualified to be in their positions and so a lot of people have doubts about them as a result their personal lives were spotty their educational credentials were questionable both were very bright guys whose lack of former credentials was not an impediment to getting work in places that seemingly should be off limits to them uh I think Bob Lazar's Story the one you're about to hear demonstrate that those three letter agencies that we talk about in UFO Gatherings like this will hire anyone if it means means there's a better chance of getting the job done uh it's the same reason that the CIA came to my hometown Las Vegas to hire Mafia guys to help kill Fidel Castro because those are the guys who could get the job done that really happened it's why deals were cut with the CIA and the DEA and various drug cartels over the years or why we had on the government payroll the US government payroll these scumbag dictators like Manuel Nora or Saddam Hussein it's why journalists and entertainers have been recruited over the decades I mean these agencies do what they need to do to get the job done they will make a deal with the devil if that's what it takes and I think that relates directly to the story of Bob Lazar that we're going to hear it's now 25 years since I got sucked into this world of Area 51 and flying saucers and Bob Lazar uh November next month will Mark the 25th anniversary of when we went public with Bob's identity and I'll tell you some stories as we go along but right up until the minute when I revealed his name and showed his face for the first time Bob was grabbing the videotape I mean 10 minutes before he went on the air um trying to grab that tape because he had changed his mind he is the most as you will hear he's if he's the UFO Messiah he's the most reluctant Messiah you're ever going to hear about um I had no idea of course when I started this thing that 25 years later the story would still be going that people would still be asking questions about it that it would travel all over the world many times over you know I was pretty sure at the time it was going to change Bob's life there was no question about that um and I guessed it would probably cause at least some kind of fleeting interest in the time in the base itself in Area 51 the one that with no name the one with many names but I had no idea that this was going to change my life so dramatically as well and it has I mean I'm here I'm speaking to an audience in in Copenhagen about Area 51 uh and it's a long way from home it's just an amazing little journey uh since the theme of this Gathering is sort of about UFOs and the media I thought I would uh explore with you how this story has spread uh how it became sort of a a Transcendent meme uh the way in which this story has spread I think by itself that mechanism would be of interest to those three-letter agencies intelligence agencies in how this thing goes around the planet and also to

sociologist you know certainly to academics who study media information Theory it has been uh kind of astonishing at least from my end and I've had a pretty good seat uh I started as a journalist in Las Vegas um back in 1991 excuse me 81 and I work mostly in television but I've also done print and as was mentioned in the introduction I do some radio here and there and over the years I think I probably covered just about every kind of news story you could imagine in Las Vegas what you would expect a Las Vegas reporter to cover organized crime political corruption sex scandals celebrity uh goofballs environmental catastrophes drought the Foreclosure crisis drug dealers Gun Runners murders bikers fires stickups pot dealers crack pedlers scams ripoff scumbags Bon heads and Butch Cassidy and the Sundance Kid I me I covered it all along the way and some of those stories I broken have been pretty good uh some of them not so good and in my hometown at least I'm considered a pretty good rep or at least I was all that kind of changed in 1989 when I became the UFO guy I'm sure this is true for most of you who are here in this room because in your family in your circles you're the UFO guy or gal right uh if there's a UFO sighting in in Norway or something and it makes it into the paper people in your family crazy Uncle Bob or something comes and asks you about what you think about the UFO story we're all the UFO people so you're going to be able to relate to some of the things I'm going to tell you about here um I am the area 51 guy I'm the UFO guy in my community it's as if it's tattooed on my butt I'm sure it'll be mentioned when I die that's going to be right there in the obituary uh in describing what I did in my life is that I was the UFO guy in Area 51 I mean not a day goes by when I don't get emails from uh Ecuador or Iceland or somewhere in between uh about a UFO sighting or a flying saucer event everywhere I go in Las Vegas and my wife can tell you about this we get stopped and people want to talk about UFOs we're sitting and having dinner people will come up and slide into the booth and they want to tell me their story and um you know that that's okay to some extent and I understand it and they want to ask the same question uh what do I really think about UFOs well the reality is they don't want my opinion about UFOs they want to tell me their UFO story because they everybody's got one so it's at restaurants I'm in a grocery store uh in a bar standing in a urinal in a men's room um people wanted tell me about the UFO stories that's a real thing hey do you really believe that stuff um and I'm okay with that but for some reason it drives my colleagues in journalism crazy uh it just drives them nuts they don't know how to handle it the general public seems deeply interested in this subject and every time we do a UFO story or some kind of series on television the ratings Spike they go up it indicates the public is hungry for Reliable information on this topic and yet other journalists who presumably should be uh you know servicing the needs and the interests of the of the public don't want to touch it and it's just really strange I mean it's a great subject potentially the biggest story in the history of the planet and even if it weren't true even if this was some kind of a mass hallucination long term it would still be a huge story plus from my perspective as a journalist it's a hell of a lot of fun to chase this around I get to come to Copenhagen for example I mean uh but to my colleagues the folks in this room all of us myself included are UFO Buffs UFO Believers UFO crazies I mean it's subtle terms like that that they use in their stories UFO Buffs and Believers it's to tools that are used by journalists to sort of put UFO folks in their place uh you know those who don't believe the subject matter is legitimate they're called uh Skeptics or scientists but though the rest of us are Buffs and Believers I never thought of myself as a buff or believer I'm not the UFO reporter I'm a journalist I'm a reporter who happens to be interested in UFOs and there there's a a distinct difference there

I think it's a legitimate news story and as I said this has driven my colleagues in journalism really crazy um 1989 as I said is the year that I officially went nuts uh because that's when we broke the story about Bob Lazar and Area 51 and and uh when I had broken those other stories I mentioned you know I'm just a reporter when I talk about UFOs in Area 51 I'm crazy I'm a fruit cake at least in the eyes of my colleagues I can't tell you how many times I have been pillared by radio disc jockeys in the morning when they run out of belch barf and fart jokes or something they'll take a shot at me uh my friends at Nevada's largest newspaper the review journal have had a lot of fun at my expense over the years um that one of the first they've done a series of editorial cartoons that I have on my wall at home by the way one of them showed me with a butterfly net uh chasing a flying saucer that was the first one there was one that had uh it was called the marshmallow head Chronicles and it was two extraterrestrial Hitmen had come to Earth and they had their ray guns here they were coming to kill me because I'd spilled these UFO Secrets but they're standing looking at a at two G gasoline pumps and the one guy says the other of course they are earthmen but which one is George knap um I think they're making fun of maybe my Stout figure or something like that I had done a series of reports about alleged alien abductions and you know the medical procedures that come along with that that the abductees talk about and the uh the review journal had a column they called it the headline was they were kidnapped by extraterrestrials and they they talked about the medical procedures and they dubbed me a grand Mulla in the Church of cosmic proctology which U I thought that was funny uh the newspaper critic he was writing a story about how people were rushing at home at night to see my stories about UFOs the second series that we ever did he said that they were rushing home not because they care about flying saucers but because they wanted to be there quote when George finally goes bull Goose Looney and does the big crack up on the screen his eyes Going Buggy and rolling free in their socket sockets will he Crash and Burn before our very eyes that was in our newspaper funny stuff I figure it comes with a territory I'm a I'm a public figure I'm not thin skinned about it I'm okay with it because I know the Public's okay with it I don't write stories for them to be read by other journalists I write them for the public to read and this is a subject that the public is interested in the part that bothers me and since we are talking about UFOs and media the part that bothers me is that reporters and columnists other journalists are so willing to write this story off to dismiss it to make fun of it to poke fun at you and me and anybody else who's interested in it without doing any of the work they do the Wise Cracks because it's easy and they don't do the work H they've certainly never spent hundreds of hours sitting out there the dark and the dust of the desert around Area 51 waiting for something to happen trying to dodge these security patrols and coyotes and dust devils things of that sort trying to keep from getting arrested or busted by the helicopter are out there they haven't read the books they haven't read the documents they had haven't interviewed the witnesses none of the stuff that you would do in any other kind of story that's your job is to do that kind of stuff before you make a judgment about a particular topic or The credibility of a witness or something like that and I'm sure many of you feel the same way I don't know what the coverage is like here in Denmark Pia was telling me you don't get a whole lot of serious media coverage but maybe that can change they see all of us in this room as nuts and and while I think that is terribly unfair and inaccurate in a general sense the fact is and you know it as well as I do that this subject does attract a lot of people whose elevator doesn't go all the way to the top floor you know um for the past couple of weeks I've

been getting emails from this lady in California who uh wants me to contact the former director of the CIA Admiral James Woy she wants him to stop harassing her via electronic mind control uh she's Woolsey she says has been forcing her to have sex with a large contingent of Asian men who she doesn't know so she's been banging these Asian guys and she's blaming the CIA guy and wants me to see if I can get him to stop it I'm not sure I can help her out when I first got started in this uh it's did the first series on the UFO stuff in Area 51 I get contacted by this lady she's calling me up every day got to talk to me got to see me in person can't discuss this uh on the phone she had to see me I fine I finally relented she shows up at the station she's wearing the skimpiest possible halter top and holding this kid who it turns out of course is an alien hybrid baby and within the first five minutes I met this lady I knew details about her sex life that I didn't want to hear because she said it was while she was engaged in a certain sex act their boyfriend out on their front porch that she looked up and saw her first flying saucer and she told me this allow and I'm not making up one word of this uh she told me this elaborate story about how they had beamed her up on the ship she'd been up there a couple of times and the first time she was up there uh she was in a lineup with other Earth women and they looked looked her over and they told her you know in our they had her them in bathing suits like a Miss America Pageant or something and they told her in their alien opinion that she didn't needed to get breast implants and again I'm not making this up and that was the one part of the story I could really believe because there was ample physical evidence staring me in the face right there um I get these letters from this 75-year-old woman in Northern California she says she has these sexual romps with aliens every time her husband leaves for town they live on a ranch every time he leaves the aliens come and have their way with her and uh she even drew me an anatomically correct picture of what alien genitalia you look like you want to you want to open up that on an empty stomach in the morning it's not something that I have been pestered by a millionaire transsexual abductee by a guy who says he's the twin brother of Jesus Christ who says aliens are coming and they're really mad uh I had a guy fly from Australia one time used he said he used the last money he had in his bank account to fly to see me and to see if I would go to Area 51 and use my contacts out there to tell the aliens to stop abducting him now that's a sad that's a sad story it's funny but it's sad at the same time cuz that guy really thought he was being abducted and he thought I could possibly help him talk to some aliens out of Area 51 uh I had this guy who contacted me and I don't know how I got sucked into going to his house but he convinced me that he had worked for the military he had some UFO information he says I communicate with the aliens on a regular basis and he showed me the device and it was it we went out into his backyard and it was a bird bath with an old Record Rack on top and a headlight from a car that was just sitting there like it was not connected anything that this guy said that was his device for uh communicating with aliens I get U letters from alleged aliens that tell me they're watching me I get them sending me poems and songs I've had assorted death threats over the years from people who say that they say that they're the government and they're going to get me they say I'm the government uh they think I'm an agent I mean been around the block on this I went on The Montel Williams TV talk show one time it just somebody just sent us a copy of it and there was a people on there it wasn't just abductees they were abductees who've been aliens in a previous lifetime and I'm supposed to follow that um you know so it let's roll some video the next one the area 51 video it kind of comes with the territory so um for major media you know that's all they see is people like

that they never get beyond the obvious they never start to look at uh area 1 the legitimacy you can turn the video down I mean the audio down the legitimacy of whether there's a real story there or not um so I I think it's really their loss because they're missing the boat this is a story that got out anyway Area 51 as mentioned it's known all over the world now it's created an oxymoron of sorts of the highest order the world's best known secret base how can you be so well-known and Secret at the same time it's kind of odd it's a place that is famous for being Secret uh and for decades for decades the government has pretended it wasn't there it's their own fault Area 51 you know this uh most classified military technology in America's Arsenal has been tested out there it's a place where constitutional protections legal protections do not apply it's a place where environmental laws in our country are Exempted it's where you can be shot just for walking into the place Area 51 also known as the Box the ranch the water toown strip and Dreamland it's the base that began in 1955 uh it's the place where the U2 that's the the camo dudes that sit up on the on the on the uh Hill if you try to walk up to Area 51 they're the ones that come and grab you uh and they have cameras all over the security is really oppressive uh they if you get too close they'll fly helicopters Jets all kinds of things at you they have um they have motion detectors 12 15 mil away from the base out on public land that will let them know if your car drives down that road they know you're coming so they can get ready they have all kinds of sophisticated technology uh to to tell them when somebody is trying to get in I've bet all kinds of people offer to hey let's sneak in there and I tell that's a really bad idea well look let's get a whole bunch of winnebagos and we'll go driving across the border and they can't stop all of us yes yes they can and uh so i' I've tried to talk them out of that stuff um you know Area 51 even without Bob Lazar is a pretty interesting place the U2 the SR71 stealth technology all manner of CIA monkey business has been taking place out there over the years it's a fascinating place but the history of Area 51 and the history of my my own personal history all changed a day and it was 1987 two years before Bob Lazar a guy named John Lear walked into the TV station and told me a story and Lear had a certain amount of credibility at KS his father of course had invented the Lear jet John had run for the State Senate he was an ex CIA employee who had flown basically every aircraft in the world and he had helped us break a really big story my boss was a guy named Ned day who was a a muck raking crusading journalist in in Nevada he's dead now but at the time he had broken this story it was a huge story about the existence of the stealth fighter John leer would go out the area 51 look around take photos like these and he knew that something like a stealth fighter was flying around out there so he and his buddy Jim Goodall told Ned day Ned day breaks the story it goes National goes International about the existence of the strange technology out there Ned gets pulled in by the FBI they hauled him in and put a bright light it was like right out of a movie scene how dare you endanger National Security don't you know that puts everyone in the country at risk and the Russians are going to find out all this stuff he was really worried that he was going to go to prison for a while and of course his ultimate answer to them was look you may have thought you had a secret out there with this technology but if I as a reporter can find it out then certainly the Russians can find it out so I did you a favor anyway John leer gave us that information about stealth technology so he had credibility with us he walked into the station with a big stack of UFO documents and dropped them on Ned's desk and Ned said look I'm not interested in this I can't do this story if it was true that there's UFOs or flying saucers at Area 51 I'd already know about it so it can't be true uh so he gave John the brush off I was eavesdropping as good reporters tend to do

and I said hey let me take a look at that stuff so I started reading his pile of UFO documents it included the mj12 papers and some other things citing reports from oh these are some of the spy planes that have been tested out at Area 51 this video had been classified for a long time but they finally released it decades later um anyway so I started reading John's stuff and um I thought well that's kind of interesting and at the time I produced a show called on the record it's a little public Affairs program it airs at 6:00 in the morning and nobody watches it normally it'd be a show that you'd have somebody that's the a12 which was also developed out there and that's footage from Area 51 um anyway so we have John leer uh on on the record the show that I did that nobody normally watches and the phone starts rigging off the hook and so I had him on a second time and I got an even bigger response from the public and I thought hey this is kind of interesting maybe I'm going to have to look into this UFO topic so I started reading it everything I could get my hand hands on and I figured this is how cocky I was at the time uh I figured well what the heck you know what this topic needs is a good reporter give me six months I'll have this baby all figured out you know I'll have this mystery solved and here it is 27 years later and I still have no idea what's going on um so that's how I sort of got sucked into it John Lear give me this information I read it I find it interesting the third time I had John on this program he slipped a hint that he knew guy who' just been hired at Area 51 don't want to say too much about it but if this goes public if he goes public with the information it's going to blow the lid off this story I thought well I'm going to keep that in mind well the guy that he knew turned out to be Bob Lazar I'll skip some of the steps about how we we ended up meeting let's play a little clip of the Lazar the 25th this sort of give us a recap of the story I don't know sometimes I really do regret regret it and almost I I almost feel like apologizing to him saying that you know I'm sorry I let things out can I have my job back 25 years after he was forever transformed into Bob the UFO guy Bob Lazar says he regrets ever talking about flying saucers or a secret base in the Nevada desert or any of the things that made his name known all over the world there isn't a day I I don't get emails and you know I try and get this across to him look I don't even want to talk about it anymore you know well I don't believe the story great pass it around you know I really don't want you to because it makes life difficult for me a quarter century ago not many people outside of Nevada had ever heard of Area 51 the mysterious base 100 miles north of Las Vegas a place the government said didn't exist it was the location of choice for all manner of black projects spy planes that were kept secret from the public and that's my driveway that's Bob that's Jean Huff and Bob's wife Tracy and Chris and uh we're just waiting there for uh 5:00 to roll around former CIA pilot John leer remembers the day that area 51 became a household name hi John this is home video he shot as a k News truck prepared to broadcast a live interview from lear's home Lazar was understandably nervous yeah he was nervous because he was putting it all out on the line there and uh here he was going to you know reveal all this secret that he' signed you know that he was going to uh never tell anybody it's uh not only a crime against the American people in the interview lazzar's face was hidden and he used a pseudonym Dennis which was the first name of his boss out in the desert well there's several uh actually nine uh flying saucers flying Lazar claimed he worked intermittently at a location called S4 south of Groom Lake the main facility of Area 51 he said the hangers had been built into the site of a mountain disguised as desert and inside were a set of nine flying saucers months later he revealed his identity to the world and said the technology he'd worked on was from somewhere else that it was being taken apart to figure out how it worked okay so he says he told us man I

remember that day so clearly in May of 1989 we put him on the air I had not interviewed him before uh we had somebody cancel an interview a live interview for our five o'clock news when I was anchoring there we said well may that saucer guy would do it so we put him on and the phone went crazy people could not believe that my bosses go rushing in is this guy for real and my news director and I Bob Bob stoal said gosh if this story is true if we can verify at least some of it it's going to be gigantic so we started a project I spent the next eight months working on trying to verify Lazar's background and any other details that we could come up with about Area 51 we had heard rumors about something that looked like flying saucers being tested out there for a long time yet no one had ever come forward until Bob um so he said there's nine flying saucers into the built into the hanger in the side of the mountain the facility know as S4 he said that he saw one of these things that was in Flight he called it the sport model and it looked like you saw the the artwork there it's looked like what uh Billy Meyers beam ships like the the sport model that he called it uh he said that antimatter reactor would create its own gravitational field uh that gravity was in fact the key to Interstellar travel it allowed one of these spaceships that generates its own gravitational field it could Bend space and time which is what a lot of people jacqu Val and others have said it looks like how these flying saers get around the fuel Lazar said was something called Element 115 a super heavy element that did not exist at the time but does now I mean it's Preposterous stuff it's outrageous it's ridiculous who in the world could believe such a story coming from a guy with a sketchy background like Bob it turns out quite a few people believed it because the story exploded like a bomb I mean it launched thousands of product lines made Untold numbers of media appearances possible the meme was on the loose let's play this next one in the cud Area 51 you could have just handed me a piece of a UFO from Area 51 there have never been any spacecraft there's no area 51 there's no recovered spaceship oh excuse me Mr President that's not entirely accurate it would probably take an Indiana Jones sized Warehouse to stash all the pop culture references to Area 51 the oo secret facility the place that did not officially exist for decades is the rockar of military bases literally there's a rock band named Area 51 and another named Element 115 which is supposedly the fuel for flying buying saucers there's an Area 51 video game an Area 51 Bar what better way to unwind after a long day than a glass of Groom Lake Red Wine from the AE in maybe spend a few minutes staring at the paintings you picked up at the area 51 art show while perhaps listening to the Bob Lazar music videoar the story that Bob Lazar told 25 years ago has gone around the world many times over when you get yourself in position and in the quart Century since then the world has beaten a path to area 51's door every major news organization in the world has written Stories the Bas has inspired documentaries and TV dramas dozens of books have been written fiction and non-fiction hundreds of news articles many of them critical of Lazar and skeptical about his background his tale launched a thousand product lines every trinket you can imagine along with assorted businesses a AAA base team and the world's only extraterrestrial Highway running right past the entrance to groom Lake President Obama recently made a point of publicly acknowledging Area 51 what's really going on at Area 51 and former President Bill Clinton told Jimmy Kimmel he' looked into those stories about space aliens so first I had people go look at the records on Area 51 to make sure there was no alien down there even the Kardashians have made a track out into the desert that's a security guard who look look how that that uh you know that story moved throughout the internet so quickly and not just the internet but but news in itself like was in the first 48 hours after the

broadcast it was in Japan back in Las Vegas for a visit Lazar recalls why he came forward in the first place he had traveled to the S4 base only a handful of times but began to get scared I began to get worried in that why they've given me all this classified information they're not calling me anymore they won't take my phone calls and the meantime apparently they're deciding what to do with me look how bright it's getting look at it now for a variety of personal reasons Lazar couldn't keep the story to himself he shared his tale with John Lear and Jean Huff they and a few others made TRS out to the outskirts of S4 because Lazar said he'd learned when the test flights of the saucer would take place three weeks in a row a glowing object appeared over the mountain look how bright it's getting look at it now and just a few minutes ago we saw one of the government uh extraterrestrial UFOs the time when Bob said there would be a test there was a strange light jumping around in the sky above the location where he said it would be at the time and date he said it would be you know here the craft took off when I said it was taking off from past the the mountain range which was Papoose Lake S4 south of Area 51 you know in a restricted area so it's not like anyone was out there with a model plane or anything and uh you know flew around it incredible man maneuvers that impressed everybody to the point where we got scared and got behind a a car fearing the thing was going to explode but um really how do you explain this it's bright right now I can't tell you how many times I wish gosh shouldn't I have copyrighted a piece of that or something the wife reminds me quite a few times with the thousands of products and books and TV shows and and things of that sort the references to Area 51 that have gone everywhere uh Robbie mentioned about the movies and the the idea of reality and and that is so true I can remember being there was a special screening of the movie Independence Day and I had already been reporting on Area 51 for 10 years you know pounding away at these stories in UFO circles that had gone everywhere but it was still sort of filtering out to the general public and we had the special screening of the movie and there's that scene where the secretary defense says Ah Mr President yeah there really is an Area 51 and people in the audience are going see I told you it was real I was like I I've been reporting on this for for years now and now it took a movie to tell you it's real that there really is a place called AR 51 uh by the way as a side note I told P I was bringing some stuff along it it's in the bags it in the baggage wherever that is but some some uh uh Trinkets and souvenir from Mara 51 I got an Al little alien Christmas ornament with an alien on it a couple of hats from the area 51 Museum which is the Atomic Testing Museum it's got a room full of stuff about half of it from my house the area 51 baseball team we got a hat from that an Area 51 cookbook anyway I'm deot uh donating it to your organization if you want to bid on it maybe it'll make some money or something like that um you know I was thrilled with some of the stuff that uh President Clinton spoke publicly about Area 51 President Obama spoke about it uh while he he did that by the way if you'll recall while he was honoring Shirley mlan which seemed kind of somehow fitting uh but I was a little bit worried when I saw the Kardashians heading to Area 51 in the TV business there's a phrase known as Jumping the Shark when a show has gone too far uh to be credible anymore uh that's what we call it Jumping the Shark and I don't know if the Kardashians may have jumped the shark from the first stop but when they started going to Area 51 I thought this has gone too far um you saw at the end of that video clip this original footage of a saucer test flight that Lazar and Jean Huff and John le and others had witnessed not once not twice but three weeks in a row Lazar knew when these test FL would take place he knew where they would take place there had been no news stories about it no coverage uh

in anywhere officially and to this day the story is there is nothing at Papo's Lake there's never been a facility there even though satellite photos show a road that goes down there and uh there's no base there's no facility there's nothing but a dry lake bed at Papoose so how did Bob know how did he know this stuff it's one of the points we're going to come back to play this next little clip of this this a little bit better look at that saucer that's a a freeze frame a there's some enhancement that was done that's that's the object it was flying above Papoose's Lake and I don't know it looks like a flying saucer to me uh over the years dozens of people have captured their own images of things flying around out there there's a classic Sombrero shaped UFO that was flying around out there weird lights now some of these things like everything else they're misidentifications they're military planes secret aircraft secret platforms of one sort or another but a heck of a lot of them look like flying saucers and if we've been flying them out there since the 1950s which is how long people have been seeing seeing them if it's a classified project when do we get a look when do they declassify it when do they roll it out of the hanger last year I don't know if you read this story here if it got much P publicity but the CIA formally announced last year that Area 51 exists whoopie free and do you know Area 51 exists we know that it exists we've got satellite photos we know people who worked out there the the world has no yeah can stop it um the world has known about it for a long time so CIA goes public with this announcement I'm wondering what are they up to well they they wanted to use it as an explanation to brush away all reports of UFOs don't worry I think what the words were remember all those UFOs you were seeing in the 50s and 60s that was us ha haa I I don't even and you know at the same time they acknowledge that the base uh was real they did something else sneaky they said the real reason that these rumors about flying saucers at Area 51 had been started is because people outside the base were seeing weird things flying around and they mistook them for UFOs well you know and they they're implying that these are U2s and SR71 and stealth technology uh it's similar to the earlier CIA release that was done a couple of years ago to explain away all UFO sightings that's all us they said it's the agency it's our secret planes and they they made a campaign about it on Twitter well bullshit it's bullshit uh I don't even know where to start with that uh the U the U2 is a great big gangly plane that has big long wings it doesn't look like a flying saucer it doesn't hover silently it doesn't fly up and down like this it doesn't land in people's corn fields or backyards it was designed to not be seen at all uh same for the SR71 the A12 the stealth technology those are not flying saucers it suggests that people are seeing those planes and and that's the cause of the stories in Area 51 is ridiculous um more importantly the stories about flying saucers in Nevada didn't start because there were people outside the base seeing things flying around they started because people inside the base started leaking the information and one of those people was Bob Lazar uh I'm not going to try to convince you beyond any doubt that Lazar is telling the truth for most people you know that horse is left the barn you've already made up your mind about it chances are if you're here to hear some of this you probably give him at least some credibility um you know that that Legend is Galloping around down the road and and around the world and most people have made up their minds as I said I I will give you two thoughts on this though one is that my belief it's a moot point anyway as Robbie Graham was saying because this Area 51 story is now permanently etched into the public Consciousness whether anybody likes it or not uh it's taken on a life of its Zone independent of Bob Lazar uh Lazar by the way did not work at Area 51 although a lot of people say that he was at S4 and and we've already made that distinction uh earlier this year there

was a tour they now take tours out to Area 51 regular tours if you as a tourist you want to go to Las Vegas and take a drive out there they'll put you in a vehicle take you right up to the edge of Area 51 you can take a couple of snapshots and you go back home uh earlier this year I aired a story about a tour group they had their driver who was relatively new to the job and they're talking they're yaking at him as he's driving up to the gate yeah yeah yeah blah blah blah he blows right through this sign the warning sign it says stop or you will be shot uh he goes right through it and they're driving along and they're wondering Hey where's that base you know where's the camo dude shouldn't we be stopping here and all of a sudden bam he's right on on their butt uh pulled him over pulled out guns uh threatened to arrest him they wrote him up big citations the guy can never is never allowed to go back uh so other drivers will have to go there but it was a big mess and I helped negotiate the find down these people um didn't have to dig into their pockets too bad but as the video from that camera showed this driver is telling his own reality about you uh Area 51 oh yeah the mother ship is often out there hovering over the base and there's secret underground facilities where the aliens um they mix up Vats of uh human and alien parts and create these hybrid RS I mean total nonsense totally made up but there's the guy who's official tour guide for Area 51 making this stuff up um and it sort of goes to the point that it's taken on a life of its own and we couldn't stop it if we wanted to the second thing I wanted to convey is uh how we pursued this story as journalists um I did not go into this as a lark it wasn't a joke I approached it as a story and I knew there were great risks involved in this uh because of our credibility our credibility the whole station was on the line if we screwed this up and promoted this guy as uh as some UFO Messiah and it blew up in our face we might not ever recover the station's credibility was on the line and I know it looks preposterous from the get-go and that many of our competitors wished it was Preposterous but that's not how it's turned out uh my friend and colleague Stan fredman has been outspoken about Area 51 and Bob Lazar he thinks it's possible he buys the idea there could be flying saucers out there but he doesn't buy Lazar and he's been way out in front I have to give Stan credit for doing some of the leg work unlike a lot of Bob's critics Stan has gone to area uh to MIT and Caltech and looked for Bob Lazar's educational credentials and he found them lacking and I applaud him for that but because that part of Bob's story is weak Stan has written the whole thing off which is what a lot of people have done I don't know how to remind I've tried to remind Stan of about this in person and I've said it in public a few times but uh the important thing is with Lazar is that the information about his educational background was in the very first story that we aired the very first report that identified him we said we could not verify his background and I'll I will confide to you this I don't believe he ever went to those schools I don't believe Bob Lazar could get a degree from Caltech or MIT for a very simple reason at American universities when you get a degree an undergraduate degree you have to take all kinds of core courses in subjects that you may not be interested in uh literature I cannot possibly imagine an Anna youo Bob I can't imagine Bob Lazar sitting through a class in in American lit or reading poetry or something like that he'd never stand for it there is no way in hell that he sat through that stuff to get a degree so what do we do what do we do with that do we throw out the story uh would Bob here's how I rationalize it is Bob would not be the first person to lie about his educational credentials in order to get a good job as his friend of a long time I've given him the opportunity Bob look come come clean on this let me know about uh if it's a lie come clean on it get it behind you and he's never given me that that satisfaction of saying yeah it's a

lie he maintains the story I don't know what the true story is whether they could make his records disappear I have found people who said he was at Caltech who said that they remember him being on the campus but that's not enough to make the point as far as I'm concerned it doesn't matter I don't care whether Bob Lazar went to Caltech the LIE the fact that he would lie about it is problematic but I don't think it's a reason to toss out the entire story because people do lie about their background in order to get a great uh a great job the thing with Bob is uh he is an interesting guy I know a lot of people think that he's a fraud that he never worked out there uh for me the key was always did he work at Los Alamos National Lab because it seemed to me that if he had worked at Los Alamos in a scientific capability on classified projects then it's conceivable that he wouldn't get hired to work at someplace else in the Nevada desert so we went to Los Alamos I went there a couple of times I started writing letters to them to see if Bob had ever worked there and they said no we have no records of them whatsoever and then I found a headline in the Los Alamos newspaper that says there's Bob Lazar as a physicist what about that nope we don't have him he never worked here then I found a phone book from the lab that lists his name and number there he is uh well we still can't find the records on him so I wrote to a company uh a Kirk Meer it's a head hunter company it hires people uh for the lab and fills positions in scientific and technical jobs they had hired Bob I called him up I said yeah did you hire him do you have records yeah we've got the records on them we hired him we got him the job at Los Alamos great can I get a copy of those no problem that was uh that went on for two and a half years where they first said that they would give me the records then they said then they delayed it then they stopped taking my calls altogether and then they said quit bothering us someone got to them I mean they had them and then they didn't have them um but I became convinced for other reasons that Bob was there I talked to people he worked with who said he was there and he worked in classified positions unclassified stuff I went to Los Alamos and Bob Lazar took us in it was on a Sunday and we had a camera rolling on it he took us into the gate waves at the guy at the front they let him on in let us in and then he took us into Los Alamos and it was like a rabbit in his own burrow taking us through these buildings uh obscure places waving to people along the way gave us a little Tour all of it recorded on video how did he know you know it's the same thing thing with the uh the Flying Saucer test you don't believe that that Bob uh worked at S4 or Area 51 how did he know about the test there had been no newspaper stories about it he knew when and where it would take place and the video captured it I interviewed all the people that went with him on those trips and they all verify the story just as he told it how did he know here's some other stuff that he knew uh there was an agency called OFI Bob thought it was the FBI I said who did your background check you know when you were getting your security clearance I think it was the FBI it was a guy named Mike Thigpen I call the FBI up they said we don't have any Mike Mike then we don't do background tests come to find out what it was is there was an agency called the OFI office of federal investigation I had never heard about it before but sure enough turns out that's the agency that does background checks for people who work at the Nevada test site and although Area 51 is not part of the Nevada Test Site officially it's attached to it and they do that work and sure enough they have an agent named Mike Thigpen how did he know how did Bob know that a guy named Mike Thigpen worked for an agency uh that I had never even heard of before those facts were confirmed um it's it's weird stuff uh that happened during those that time period it's hard to convey to an audience sitting in a room

like this but it was a strange time to live through break-ins at Bob's house they would break into his house leave all the doors and windows open and write stuff on his Blackboard or move things around there was a time when he and a friend he was getting really nervous because strange things were happening in his life they go to a gym to work out and Bob was starting carrying a gun uh somebody had taken a shot at him he had this gun in the glove box locks the car goes into the gym comes back out an hour and a half later the cars to the door are open the windows are rolled down the glove box is open the gun is laying there on the seat it's like somebody wanted him to know he was under surveillance I would he would call me in the middle of the night and I'd go over to his house rushing over there and he's peeking out the window and I know this will make him sound paranoid peeking out the window holding an Uzi um cuz he thought people were messing with him they were messing with him I mean he they threatened to kill him they threatened to make him disappear they were following us around wherever everywhere we went into bars to work uh I had a series of of phone calls at the station this has really ticks me off people who called up offering to give me additional information about Area 51 and I'll get into some of those specifics in a minute six people who had called to offer me additional information uh and said yeah agreed to be interviewed were visited one right after another there was a guy who was a tax preparer his name was Roy Byam he did tax returns for offices officers at Nellis Air Force Base and they got to know them pretty well and they were on an out of town trip uh when they were sitting around drinking some beers and these guys told them about Area 51 flying saucers S4 the whole story As Told by Bob he agrees to tell me that story on the phone the very next day he gets visited these two guys who said they're from the secret service they said we hear you've been issuing threats against the life of the president and we can tell you that if you're talking to the wrong people and saying the wrong things you can go to prison well he saw that as a threat because of him talking to me there was a lady who works in the Clark County Court System she had been a stenographer a company called holes and Nara it's a defense contractor she sat in on meetings at which she took dictation Air Force guys CIA and her boss these contractors when they talked about Oswell and the Roswell wreckage and some of that material go into Area 51 she said after the meeting they would not only take all her notes they would take the ribbon out of the typewriter so that nobody Could reconstruct what she had written and so she was she told this story to a cop a police officer who I know and he offered to make an introduction so I called this lady up I said let's get together I'll hide your identity don't worry I won't get you in trouble she agreed to tell me this story very next day she gets a knock on the door and these two guys show up they said we're from homes and narvi you do know that you're still under a security uh clearance you're still under security restrictions you can't talk to anybody she goes what are you talking about they go we know that you and your daughter your daughter lives in La you live in Las Vegas and the two of you travel back and forth a lot you know there's a lot of desert out there something bad could happen if you were to say the wrong thing they were threatening her daughter's life she was scared to death I tried to get a hold of her 10 years and then 20 years after that that our first conversation she still wouldn't talk to me she was scared I had a guy who was an electrical engineer who had worked at KV and he before working there he had been at Area 51 and he said he walked into a a big hanger and there under a tarp was something that looked like a flying saucer well he was living in Seattle at the time that he told me this story and so I I I contacted him I said look we're working on a series about UFOs would you give me an

interview would you do this on camera I'll black out your face he goes yeah sure next morning I mean the very next day there's two guys sitting in a car uh clean military haircuts talking into a radio sitting out in front of his house and they followed him to work and when he got out of work they're sitting there and talking on the radio and they followed him home he was scared he knew they were trying to intimidate him and he wouldn't talk to me what that told me six people in a row boom boom boom same thing is that they were listening to my phone and that really tick me off that they would monitor back there before we had the NSA listening to everybody's phones uh that they were listening to my phone and it really ticked me off but it was real I had so many people uh if this story was just about Bob Lazar we would never have done it but I had more than two dozen people who had worked at Area 51 50s 60s 7s and 80s who told me bits and pieces of the same story I had the guy who was a golf pro at Nellis Air Force Base who knew all these uh all these uh high ranking officers who told me the same story about Roswell wreckage going to Area 51 and saucers being tested and uh he told me that story he's another one who got a visit um there was a guy who his name is Glenn pace and back in the days of above ground nuclear testing in Nevada the most nuked place in the world he was it was his job as a spotter he was one of the only people in Nevada testate that was allowed to use binoculars so he'd be out there when they would be planning these Atomic tests he'd be in a building sometimes for days at time waiting for the test to take place and he had these binoculars he was at a place called Area 15 which looks right over into Area 51 and he said they used to watch these what look like flying saucers over papo's dry lake all the time his boss was a a German physicist one of the Nazi scientists who came over under Operation Paperclip named Otto Krauss who told him about alien technology being tested out there uh I had a guy named Howard Cannon he was a United States senator from Nevada he was a man who practically built Area 51 because he would get all the secret Appropriations the money that went into building it he was like the father of Nellis Air Force Base he's a retired Brigadier General uh from the Air Force a r a decorated war hero he was very good friends with The Men Who Built Area 51 um the guys from the Skunk Works Lockheed when Howard Cannon lost his last election they gave him as a going away president the ability to fly in the SR71 there's only 30 people in the world that or 40 people in the world have ever been in one and he got to fly in it that's how close he was to these guys Howard son Allan is a friend of ours had had these conversations with his dad about UFOs Howard had never the senator had never spoken about it publicly but he finally agreed through his son to tell me the story about Area 51 and I went over and interviewed him the last interview before he died and he came this close to spilling it all his best friend in the Senate was Barry Goldwater I don't know if you remember that name but Goldwater had run for president Goldwater had tried to get into Wright Patterson the stories about the blue room and he'd been told no you can't get in and you can't ask about it never ask again well Howard Cannon had the same experience he told me that story before he died he went right up to the edge of saying there's flying saucers at Area 51 and then he said this what would be the point of telling that they would deny it they'd call it a lie you're never going to get to see that technology they're never going to let it out so what would be the point Howard Cannon is a man that I believe one other source I'll tell you about it and then we'll move on it's a guy whose name I can't give you but there was a book by a lady named Annie Jacobson uh about Area 51 and it's a tremendous book about the history of all those those secret planes Annie Jacobson at the end of her book though has a Capper where she says um she talked to this

old guy who said that there were flying saucers out there but they're not alien flying saucers they'd been built built by the Nazis captured by the Russians and what crashed at Roswell was a one of these Russian Nazi technology that the the aliens were not aliens they were uh refugees from a concentration camp who just looked like aliens it's a ridiculous story but I knew immediately that the source of it was a guy that I had stalked I stalked him literally for three years because I knew he was in a position to know he had worked at Area 51 in a management capacity and finally I got him to open up he invited me to his house he said you want to talk about uh atomic bombs and testing and he's going through his scrapbooks and I'm looking at these pictures of bombs and everything and he goes he stops closes the book he goes that's not what you're here to talk about is it I said no not really so I know what you're here for and then he started telling me a story about saucers aliens this is a guy who he's not Bob Lazar he his credentials are not uh questionable he was in the position to know and he laid the story out for me somewhere along the line though he changed it and by the time Annie Jacobson uh got a hold of him it was not aliens which by the way he told me that the alien looked like Ross perau who was a a billionaire businessman a little skinny guy with great big ears um anyway along the way there are some very real people who had told me bits and pieces of the story it's not just Bob let's play one of them this guy named Jim Goodall uh wrote books about stealth technology he was a friend of John Lee did you ever get any information about a facility at Papoose like the one you described I have a u a friend of mine he's he's a retired uh senior master sergeant he was early on in the F-117 program and they had full they their badge area restricted area badge he can go anywhere in the Nevada Test Site up to an including Area 51 so they had a Humvee and they drove around the the uh the was it groom range yeah groom range and they're on Papoose Lake there's there is there isn't anybody around and all of a sudden they're surrounded by guys in Black uh uniforms wanting to with their hands on their weapons want to know who they were what are you doing here and my buddy said we're just we have some we have some downtime we're just exploring the area he said you turn around and you leave and don't come back they just kind of popped up out of nowhere he doesn't know where they came from he didn't see any Vehicles all of a sudden they were there and he left it was three or four guys with them they left what do you make of that that there might be something at papoo or was or well according to Bob that's where that's where the the nine hangares are in the you know camouflage in the side of the mountain uh I'll give you one other thing about S4 and papos there was a guy named Jerry Freeman he's an archaeologist you wouldn't think an archaeologist has anything to do with flying saucers Jerry Freeman was studying the path of the 49ers that was the there was an Gold Rush of 1849 when thousands of people fled West to try to strike at Rich and a lot of them uncovered wagons and settlers and they they had a certain path that they followed and Jerry Freeman was trying to reconstruct the path that the 49ers had taken and he thought that they had gone right straight across the Nevada test site and in fact had been at Papoose lake so what he did was very bold of him he infiltrated the test site from going west to east and walked all the way across it dodged security patrols he would walk uh in the nighttime and then hide during the day and he made it all the way across let's show the Freeman stuff he made it all the way across the test site uh to Papoose Lake these are pictures that he had set up with an automatic camera that's Papoose behind him that's the place where Bob Lazard said he worked so Freeman again walking at night and and um hiding in the day gets all the way to Papoose he finds the evidence he's looking for the 49ers had carved some

something into the Rocks there but as he's sitting out there at night um right at Papoose uh it's a sad story by the way he died a doorway opens up he said he's sitting there and a doorway of light opens up in the middle of the sky and things come out people come out objects come out and then it closed up again now he's not a flying saucer guy uh he walked all the way across the across the test site not realizing that that land is still contaminated with all kinds of U nuclear fallout and he died to cancer two years after uh his his journey but anyway gave a little piece that sort of goes along with what Jim godall just said about people coming out of nowhere remember Papoose Lake where Lazar said there's this facility built in the side of the mountain uh does you know there is nothing there officially uh the last piece of information is the some some um a UFO guy named James wildermuth I never knew of the guy before he's an European guy here and uh he sent me these images that he found on Google Earth um normally this would have been cleaned up but somehow he found it you tell me what it looks like anyway he uh he used Google Earth to take a good hard look at this and he found some lines on the side of Papoose that look like exactly what Lazar had been describing he puts the he put the pins in there but you can see the thin outline of these lines nine of them nine containers um a friend of mine was an investigator for Congress and he had he had the highest security clearances he thought that something was really going on at Area 51 I gave him a briefing and he made them let him in they flew him in a blinding snowstorm to S4 in Papoose but they took him to the other side of facility he got out and looked around his name was Dick damato he worked for a senator who oversaw the budget and looked around out there and he said this was 5 years after Bob Lazar story came forward and um he said there was nothing there but he didn't look in this side and it sure looked like hanger doors to me or at least some lines that indicated that something could be there that's good uh I want to give you a couple of pieces of of what Lazar says now because his his views on things have changed quite a bit as you might imagine so many crazy stories have been told about Bob over the years that he's running a meth lab that he's got a string of hookers down in South America that he's dead once a year somebody comes up with a story that Bob is dead it's no wonder that he's tried to leave all this stuff behind him and wants nothing more to do with it uh it took me a long time to coax him into doing this interview earlier this year to recognize the 25th anniversary I'm hoping to talk him into going on Coast to Coast maybe in November uh but I wanted to uh sort of share with you a couple of the pieces the stuff that he is comfortable talking about and that is the the technology uh the science involved as I mentioned at the beginning he uh claims that these craft operate on an anti-gravity sort of mechanism let's play that clip where he talks in detail about that alone is something amazing look that can change everything we know today just having a machine to produce artificial gravity because look look at what that does we know gravity space and time are all tied together there are your Shields like on Star Trek that you know deflect micrometeorites there is your protection from radiation without heavy shielding there is something that with an intense enough Focused Field you can actually Bend space and there is something that can actually alter the flow at time I mean that's the missing piece of pie didn't they actually freeze a a candle flame yeah now that's when it was connected to the gravity amplifiers where they could focus it and uh that was they froze a candle yeah they had a they had a candle lit uh to set it up for you um again there's a large in the craft itself there are three long pipes um I'd say uh well I don't know about what's that 3 4T in diameter maybe 5T long um anyway they dangle the three of them at the bottom of the craft these produce gravitational

waves and they can focus them to a point or spit them apart those are what you call the wave guides yeah okay yeah they're part of the uh power source control mechanism and the uh wave well the wave guide is what I actually call the Interlink between them but that that's the gravitational engine um they had one of those devices out along with the subsystem that connects it so they can produce the power from the reactor it runs the gravity amplifier and they can focus and change the gravity beam that comes out of it they took a they were speaking of Barry took a candle put it close to the mouth of it lit it a normal flickering candle flame and then activated the reactor the gravity wave came out as expected and the candle flame remained luminous and stopped moving and which physics yeah because look if it's going to freeze it the photons should stop being emitted if it's going to you know change the characteristics look how can the combustion continue to take place without the convection inside the flame because actually reason a flame is elongated is not not really because of heat it's because of gravity because gravity pulls down and you know convection moves flames upward it's like in in a zero gravity environment flame is a ball obviously there's nothing to pull things around but anyway if uh look if you negate the gravity around it why is it still pointy how can it still be making light and why doesn't it move well I mean he from what Barry said it's not just gravity but it's also time locked you distorted the frame of time yeah they essentially froze a piece of time there and I you know what do you say I mean you're it's empirical evidence you're looking at it it's not it's not a see it it doesn't make sense that you could see it and uh look it the stuff I saw there was the most unbelievable literally because it it defied what what we knew as physics and uh at least I thought it did and maybe what we knew was is a little incorrect and just needed viewing from a different angle um we do know now that research into anti-gravity is at the top of the list of what American uh tech companies are doing and the defense department folks are doing and anti-gravity propulsion is something they want very badly Bob said that the key to it was this element 115 he had a piece of it I saw it um in fact he had a little experiment they did with what's called a cloud chamber where where they had it looked to me like light they had a piece of this 115 in this chamber they put some smoke in it and it seemed and then had a beam of light through it and the light bent um Bob at one point when he thought he was going to die had this piece of 115 in a uh it was in a lead casing in a disc shaped casing and he had it in front of a particle accelerator in his house and he had the accelerator on and all he had to do was flip a button if this stuff was real as he described it flipping that button would hit it with I don't know it's pH protons electrons whatever it was that would make it explode an Annihilation that would have left a great big hole in Las Vegas and he had that piece I saw the experiment what happened to it uh that's that's a story for another time it's it's in a spot now where nobody could get to it but uh it's still there one of these days maybe after Bob's gone I'll go dig it up um as at the the time that he told us the story about Element 115 Element 115 did not exist it does exist now it's been synthesized they've made it in a lab it only lasts for micro seconds but it is real they've confirmed it it's now on the element chart and in this piece Bob talks about uh 115 they finally did uh synthesize Element 115 that had the properties that I that I stated um not um but it wasn't stable yeah it wasn't stable uh now each element has isotopes for instance you know let's talk about hydrogen we're all familiar with hydrogen uh hydrogen has three isotopes they're all hydrogen there's hydrogen prodium was be the technical name duum and tritium well tridium is a radioactive hydrogen uh dyum is another stable isotope of hydrogen and regular prodium ordinary hydrogen is the hydrogen we all know they're all hydrogen they

have different amounts of neutrons in them um they all have one proton which makes them hydrogen now this is a true for all elements you can have the amount of protons in them determines what element it is so Element 115 has 115 protons in it it's Element 115 now depending on the number of neutrons it has it will still be Element 115 but it can be any number of isotopes of it we've synthesized 15 we made one isotope we have a radioactive one now they just need to continue on working with it I mean they made just a few atoms but uh we'll see what other Isotopes they come up with one of them or more is going to be stable and it will have the exact properties that I said or could we make it or does it have to be natural as you speculated about that well it's natural it'd be difficult to find it to get some usable material I I do not think you couldn't make that synthetically it's just it takes too much time I mean to make you know an ounce of it or even a gram would take a tremendous amount of time because not all the interactions are successful I mean you can bang particles together all day long and one may get stuck and then you've got an atom and how do you contain you know this single atom so how do we get 500 pounds of it where' that come from well it had to either be synthesized by the extraterrestrials at bottom in the first place or you know maybe there was a location where they came from where look if this was a naturally occurring material we know that all the material in the universe essentially all the atoms of all elements came from hydrogen I mean all you really need is it is just atoms of hydrogen to make anything once they start collecting together large quantities of them gravity just begins to push them together under their own weight so it's sort of like a orack test is aha they made 115 he was right it really does exist somebody doesn't want to believe it says 115 doesn't behave anything like Bob Lazar said it's sitting around in a pile of 500 PBS or something right I mean sort of like that what is the right you have to I mean you just have to start accumulating whether you believe it or not and I personally again I prefer you don't believe it um you know just begin accumulating the facts that you can you know you can verify and um and really be careful where you get the facts from because if you see documents obtained by someone that you know they say are official I've seen the most ridiculous things on the internet um you know here's a a report from some government agency going yeah everything Bob Lazar said is fabricated and we've verified it with the main office in Philadelphia and I mean you know just nonsense stuff um you know verify it yourself and if you start adding up all the facts look the people that were with me at the time you know have an obvious Advantage because they knew me before all this stuff happened they knew at the time I didn't even believe in flying saucers or life from other planets I mean to me those were just crazy people that bought into these stories coming to the end here um you know I guess you you'd say can you could you really keep a secret like that wouldn't it leak out well it has leaked out you know it's it's whether or not you pay attention to it or not that that matters one of the guys if there's anybody who would know about this being true it's a guy named Ben Rich who was the head of Skunk Works which was the Lockheed company that built all the blackest projects the SR71 the U2 stealth all of that Ben Rich who headed up Skunk Works for such a long time if anyone in the civilian sector would know it would be him so I asked them about it on the day that they unveiled the stealth fighter at Nellis Air Force Base they had it sitting on a Tarmac and they invited the media to come in and I was the one of the guys that was there that day and so Ben Rich was available for interviews and I went up and asked him um Mr Rich great to meet you I asked him a couple of questions and then led up to this when you know a lot of people say there's alien technology and stuff you developed and he stops for

a second looks at me and he kind of laughs nope just good old American know but before he died Ben rich said this in a public uh comment because the reason I'm asking is friends of his had ask him about UFOs and he said it was real but he said this to an engineering audience he said we already have the means to travel Among the Stars but these Technologies are locked up in Black projects and would take an act of God to ever get them out to benefit Humanity anything you can imagine we already know how to do it we have the technology to take ET home it won't take someone's lifetime to do it we have that capability now to travel to the Stars he died few months after that but he was trying to tell the world something this stuff is real um that what Bob has said Is Real uh I'll end with one last little piece of Bob because you know people wonder what goes on in his life there's all those rumors I told you about before and I put him the the question to him in a couple of different ways about whether he would do it again and he goes back and forth basically I think he would say no but here's what he told me back in May but that drives him crazy I mean you need to answer this now I need an answer how much how many times do you get that in a in a week still after all this I get there isn't a day I I don't get emails and you know I try and get this across to him look I don't even want to talk about it anymore you know well I don't believe the story great pass it around you know I really don't want you to because it makes life difficult for me I'm trying to do serious research I'm you know I've got contract with governments and other companies for R&D work and aside from you know other scientific interests and I want this divorced look if I went and did everything I can to prove my story and reached a Tipping Point for where people like Stanton fredman and you know people along those lines um said you know what this is beginning to look factual do you know how that would annihilate me that would destroy my business it would make it impossible for me to operate and you know I'd have a continuous flow of questions annoying people I'm sure offers to do things that I am not the least bit interested in there's got to be part of somewhere in there even though it would be counterproductive there's got to be part of that wishes God damn it I I know what happened it's true no look I know what happened is true there's no doubt period there's there's no delusion and there are some things I can say that that will bolster the case and I'm not going to um it's going to stay that way I do regret at this point bringing anything forward look at the time I'm in my early 20s you know what this is a crime against the American people this is just BS and everybody deserves to know what's going on you know and 25 years goes by you get a little older and your priorities change and you know what they told me is this is a security matter and and really what's the public going to do about this you know how reactionary they are it's there's a bunch of different reasons this is being kept quiet nothing that they bother telling me but the bottom line is they're right the bulk of the people are complete morons and I'm sorry maybe they are right and this really should just be just be information that's handled out on a on a need to know basis to some people where it would benefit them you know I I know you don't like to hear it but there's a lot of people after you're in this field for a long time you kind of come to the same conclusion maybe maybe it doesn't really need to be out um I believe in the people's right to know that's my job and so I pursue it in that that vein but you have to wonder whether it's really a good idea or not you know the the pursuit of this story has led me taken me all over the world chasing different kind of UFO stuff uh My Views have changed so much from from those days about just thinking of nuts and bolts flying saucers is there a government cover up I mean this is really as uh earlier speakers were suggesting it's uh it's much bigger mystery than than that whether or not

flying saucers are coming from other planets or not jacqu valet uh my hero in the UFO field I had interviewed him back in these days when he came to investigate Lazar and asked me some questions and we become much closer friends but he said I'm going to be so disappointed if it turns out that the answer to the UFO mystery is that aliens are coming from another planet and flying saucers to visit us because He suggests that the the way these uh craft behave the technology they have it suggests that the ultimate answer is so much bigger so much more wondrous uh than something as simple as that uh these things that we see in the sky are just a small part of something much bigger you know the universe is far more mysterious than maybe we can imagine or can imagine than the glimpse that we get of these craft are I think part of some much larger learning curve uh the this is about reality itself the nature of the world around us and I get the feeling that we can understand it only a tiny sliver and that its true nature is being withheld from us and maybe is beyond the ability of our small tiny brains to understand but you know we have to try I I think that it is the duty of scientists and journalists to investigate the Unexplained not not to explain the uninvestigated um and thank you very much

Source: Bob lazar & George Knapp 2019
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:04 AM
=====

0fd1787e-9ac0-43e9-a0ee-e5e94d4d9857

Bob lazar & George Knapp 2019

7774da50-7d93-4627-af82-d33f86002339

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jWA4DlIrQ2M>

jWA4DlIrQ2M

contrary to what pop contrary to what Bob was worried about we're gonna have some fun here JC was just here like 1990 was like yesterday yeah I thought baby would start with a couple of questions sort of it let you get to know Bob a little bit so they played one of the great Super Bowls of all time last month which of the teams did you like who really we're gonna do sports kind of what I thought I don't even know who plays that's right

tomorrow tomorrow's the Oscar broadcast who would you think is the best picture not do you know I have no idea because you don't watch a lot of right yeah

Breaking Bad or Sopranos which of those series did you like best yeah yeah yeah when you're just not on my channel because you live what I'm trying to convey is you live in Bob world right right what do you do tell them tell them what you do now I know I live in a scientific bubble that's just about it I mean you know it's uh my my work is my life whether I am working or having fun it's pretty much the same thing so it's uh I don't I pretty much do the same thing where you live and what you do your business I unfortunately live in Michigan yeah I would really like to be back here

but yeah the business is United nuclear scientific we sell and build lots of scientific equipment and supply supply it to schools universities the government you know everybody we also do contract work we do R&D work design construct prototype gadgets weird things for different companies if they have a problem or something they're trying to solve they'll come to me and just say make this work and you know so we do but the bulk of it is really just selling scientific equipment and supplies and you know trying to bring that back back when I was a kid you know used to be able to go into a hobby store and buy chemicals and have a chemistry set now if you see any glassware in somebody's house you just think they're cooking up math or something like that so

you know we try to change the tide and bring back cans on stuff and you know the current generation that's one of the stories told about you right that you had a meth lab oh yeah that's true

yeah I forgot about that do you have any government contracts we do government contracts you see where that could go

people haha he's working for the government they're paying him off he did his job spread this information now he's working for the government

you're not welcome to go there no I don't work for the government but you know if there's contracts I bid on it

you know every faction of the government doesn't know what the other ones doing it's it's a complete mess I want to give them an idea you know the question is raised you're not a scientist what you've kind of scientists for you and I I haven't been to your house in Michigan but the last time I visited you it was in New Mexico and there was something built in the house the building right behind your home it was as I recall a 30-foot particle accelerator yeah

you built yeah

yeah what did you do with it what do you what do you do with your home particle accelerator that's 30 people well at the time you know we're working on an efficient way of storing hydrogen for you know automotive use so it can be used as a fuel and some of the most efficient hydrides materials that absorb hydrogen like a water like water like a sponge absorbs water were restricted because they are used in thermonuclear hydrogen bombs and so you couldn't purchase these materials but there was kind of a loophole in the law where you could make them so I had to make a particle accelerator to make the material to use and run tests on so that's what that was all about you moved to Michigan in part because you thought that you were gonna have some help from state government with the system right the hydrogen system yeah kind of I mean a lot of things changed I mean we moved to partly because of you know family reasons out there and just to get a change from the southwest which I regret and

you know yeah there was a lot of at the time there were a lot of unemployed auto workers and we thought you know we can hire those but you know a lot of things happen the recession happened and also at the same at the same time but around 2008 or something the Chinese who at the time we're making a lot of the rare earth elements because they did it cheaply and the u.s. mines had shut down years beforehand decided by now that you know we pretty much control the market on it we're gonna go ahead and crank up the price you know ten or a hundred times what it was and it really made what we were doing impossible to do profitably so you know you use your business as science-related who sell scientific equipment you build things like a particle accelerator and jet car engines and things of that sort

but I think if you heard me talking earlier you'd have to agree with a lot of people that you don't fit the mold as a typical scientist I mean you're not a member of any science organizations are you no no you're right papers you submit papers I mean that not typically

not in the not in the normal sense I mean you know the when I first went to Los Alamos what was really annoying to me was the boy that the typical pompous self-righteous scientist you know and they would come into town and you know interact with the ordinary people and you know use terminology that was over their head just to get him to say well what do you mean by that and they just would puff up and you know it boosts their ego and it really annoyed me so you know when I worked there I relabeled some you know important equipment whirligig or something along those lines and it you know it really pissed him off and you know it's really just but to make a long story short Dana I was the new guy coming from the west and to the you know hardcore a scientific field and it you know really I was able to run circles around these guys because they followed a set path and did a set amount of things they're their support teams were very limited and weren't engaged in him because they had no idea what was going on they never took the time to

you know bring these guys in but I don't know I just looked at a looked at things from a different point of view and I simplified things so explaining technical matters on a simple level and I do that a lot and people say well boy you don't talk like a scientist yeah I'm trying to make everyone understand you know but and and it works you know if you if you talk on a simple basic level everyone is gonna understand what you're talking about it's easy to talk over everybody's head but all that does is make you look like an idiot you know when I first met Bob I remember going to his house and there was a skull and crossbones flag flying over his house at the time he had this giant jet car parked in the in this in the driveway

he had these videos that he shared with me that we used in Mother's reports were it's a lot of machine guns he had a lot of really interests the kinds of interest that you don't associate with scientists I mean you heard my comparison to Edward Snowden I hope I didn't make you uncomfortable but I mean he's sort of the same vein there was a guy who had no academic credentials he didn't make it through high school he took online hacking classes he worked as a security guard the next time they hear from him he's working he becomes a computer expert for CIA and NSA and sort of fits them all he doesn't fit the mold in the same sense that you don't know but he fits the new mold you know he doesn't fit the old ball just as what were we're used to seeing but I don't need a degree no no they're looking for tell

I think they'll only learned a long time ago that they were missing a lot of creative people and people that would think outside the box and if you really want to move forward that's where it is especially with computers oh yeah no no no doubt yeah and that's great let's get to a flying saucer you got hired through e GG tour for the US Navy yes first day out we're out at the facility well the first day the first day was going to you know what

area 51 proper and signing all the agreements and doing all that stuff signed agreements what kind of greatness did you say it was really paperwork and going over you know exactly what I was going to be doing and it was a lot of securities

I mean they were questioning you know my family where we had moved it was you know boring nothing they had an area they'd been around talking to everybody you knew yeah clearly and because I already had previous security clearance

you know it made it a little earlier as opposed to somebody starting from scratch which typically takes like thirteen months from what I understand to do a top-secret or civilian Q clearance did you have the clearance that you needed to work there when you started working there no no no no I just had a convenient starting point where you know they didn't have to go back to the day I was born and you to verify that they go okay well you had clearance here and we can go from there

so you get on the plane in Las Vegas

janna plane yeah right fly up there they put you on the bus with the blacked-out windows oh yeah when we're going to ask for right yes so that you don't think you landed room like that at 51 and then sign some papers yeah if you want to make it a short version yeah right you had told me the story that they started showing me these briefing books that sort of laid out the general story was that it at grow or was that that was it as far that was no that material would never get north of Groom Lake who say I never heard any of the stuff there is no flying saucers Def at 51 no that's like 51 is it's a there's lots of people working there it'd be hard there's when I worked at s4 again I have no idea how it is today but you know back in my day at s4 there were 22 people that had clearance and knowledge of the et material ET crafts that was it we were given the list we knew the names on the list that was it I still know that the names on that list today and those that some of the things that I never say anything to you about because well exactly

there has to be some stuff I keep to myself because you know how many times people said yeah hey I worked out there with Bob and so on and so forth really who are you what you do when you're there and it's only the stuff I said I'm waiting for the guy that says hey yeah I worked out with you and here's some of the other people on the list or we did this or a zip so it's if I don't keep that stuff there's nothing I

have to verify if some other guy comes up to me you see it all the time don't you I made med you get emails all the time or you read stories or you hear claims on if you watched television you'd hear it that is about people who claim they've been out there and obviously they're making it up well I mean the most recent was this Bushman I think it was like yeah like at the CIA guy or something like that was it it was his anima sky you see was dying or he died yeah and a lot of people asked me hey do you know and he was apparently very supportive of me and but I never heard of him

and what am I going to say I've never heard of the guy and I've never seen him back to day one you're you're at groom you take a bus to s4 to Papoose

yeah there's a old Bluebird school bus but navy blue how did you know it was called s board and you read that on something that is what they said that's what they call it yeah did you ever see it written down yeah and and it's an S and a four or s - four SFO you are or no it's a Newman

Numerical 4040 okay and so you get to s4 and you see what describe what you saw

well the first time I went we went around it's kind of hard to describe there's a little mountain or rise whatever that that ends and the first time I have to admit I didn't notice it

we just drove around and I thought it was just a flat part of the mountain at the very end is an entrance a flat wall with doors and that's where we parked we went in and that's the first time I went into the facility at all that's where I was taken to the medical facility that's where I was given the briefings initially and it was it wasn't till the second time that I was taken down there that we stopped in the middle because the site that I thought was flat was actually hangar doors that were you know really cleverly blended into the side of them to look like desert yeah yeah great job when you're inside can you see all the hangar doors you can only see

all nine of them or whatever it is that from outside

what do you mean if you were inside looking at in one hangar can you see all the way down see all of them see more right they're separated yeah there's there's inside each hangar bay

there's you know if there's the big door that goes to outside inside on the sides I guess I could use the whiteboard there's a what the hell okay all right this is gonna be a tough one

is that making anything so there's a the doors here where this is you know Papoose Lake the main doors here roll up however inside there are regular doors and on one occasion these doors were all open and when I came in to the came in through here on the first well I think was the first time they showed me well there's the craft in there these doors were yeah these doors were all open and you could see that there were different craft in each so those are the doors I'm talking about let's talk about the worldly gangs or whatever you want to call them here so talk about the first time you saw one of them the first time I saw one of them was the second time I came in the end the last bay door was open

that was the sport model that was sitting in there we pulled up we stopped instead of going around in the front normal entrance we went in through you know the big bay door before who had seen these posters you described that were all the walls yeah

yeah they're here posters described but yeah they went through the trouble of actually making a picture of the sport model that was lifting obviously off with Papoose Lake because you can see the the background there and it just said they're here and it was it was like I'm a commercial poster I mean they looked like they were lithographed I mean they must have been printed on site they wouldn't have done that out there but somebody's idea of a joke yeah it was good to see that level of kind of light heart into us out there first day you get a look at the sport model what do you thinking to yourself oh my god

what are you thinking no it was the Flying Saucer did not alien flying saucer did not enter my mind it was it was exactly the opposite that well this explains all the UFO sightings that you

know we have some field propulsion technology it has to be in this you know shape or form you know flying saucer type and this is what people have been seeing for a long time thinking of the theory alien craft and it made perfect sense to me it's like great I'm like

really like to be part of this project advanced propulsion this is dynamite so I was excited to be part of in fact when we went by it and I think I'd even mentioned to you it had a little American flag stuck on it and I dragged my hand across it and you know it felt like it cold so I just assumed it was metal and got yelled at immediately you know don't keep your hands at your side walk forward alright and thinking to yourself I am part of the coolest inside history because we've got flying saucers that we made and we're playing a joke on everybody or anything no I wasn't really playing a joke it was that you know this is cool technology and by the way at any time we feel like we can probably just take over the world America you know and that was attitude so at what point do you realize we didn't make it how did you learn that is that the briefing books well yeah the briefing books just did not make any sense we started into you know that that would actually either predated seeing that and I really don't know that the briefing books covered a little bit about a lot of topics and it dealt with you know analysis of it was all back in engineering material analysis of metal you know power systems and the way things were even even the way things were laid out within the craft and again it really had me confused going is it was so far beyond what I was expecting is this is this some kind of test or is this actual material so it's just you know I thumb through everything and went ok and just went on it from there but it really didn't hit me until I went in I was introduced to my working partner was Barry castelia or whatever area pronounce his last name and the way they worked there was everything was very compartmentalized so everybody had a buddy to work with and that is the only person you can talk and converse with and bounce ideas off of you can't talk to anybody else in any other group

you can't you know even if we go sit and there's a bunch of other people around you can only talk to the guy you know

your buddy they called him so anyway so he was when I'm buddy and when I the first day we went in there he was excited to show me everything and it seemed like he had been alone for too long it was you know he was you know really excited that I was there and I was kind of picking up on his enthusiasm going well it's he said oh you weren't gonna just die when you see this and you know and you know one of the first things he did was you know fire up one of the reactor that had been taken out of the corral that story the reactor is a it's a small device is probably you know just roughly a foot square with a half a hemisphere on it or half the hemisphere and anyway so there's really nothing there the the top comes off and there's a little Tower on it it doesn't hmm

oh this is my erasers did you see those drawing in the back now all these guys can't have that's not fair

was anything about the this in the briefing books about how this work you did read about this there's very little about this essentially you know through size comparison half a basketball on a plate that was probably no nothing I mean is just incredibly simple there was there was

nothing there that could that could do anything for it was too small to hold an a large power source from him so what they show you anyway the top came off and he put the top on and then he said go ahead and and grab the sphere and as my hands approached it I couldn't touch it which was fantastic and if you ever played with magnets I'm sure everybody has you take two light poles of a magnet and you can kind of feel that bounce

it was exactly exactly like that but it was my hands

they weren't magnetic I think since you're feeling a artificially produced gravitational field and that really floored me and you know that I began to run through in my mind how can this be a joke or faked or there's just there's no way and it that that's the first time that it was kind of a domino effect than what I had read in the briefings and going do these guys aren't kidding me this is unbelievable let's go back to briefings for a second and it will come back and you can tell us a little bit more I'll have this operating and the briefing books you see the craft described and then you get into some more exotic stuff they really you had to wonder are they messing with your head

aliens oh yeah there was it was a one-and-only briefing whatever you want to call it or an overview of to it was split the the entire program they were split into individual projects and you know each had an overview of each project and each group got an overview of all the other projects in case there was some connection to what they were doing but it was clear they didn't want everybody to know everything and although the military loves doing that it it really really screws up trying to move forward and

and to compartmentalised UK it's insane but they's really enjoy that but anyway the only thing that dealt with any kind of you know biological and uh yeah it's essentially what you'd call him there was just a view of of a creature and i closest estimation i can give you is a great because it had a head with a large eyes but what they were focusing on was a tea cut in the chest and it was one large organ and the comments were about how it functioned as a liver a lungs a heart as if all organs had grown together or evolved together where it was just i don't know when all-purpose internal organs yeah I guess I don't really have a analogy for it but that was it and they were and the accompanying photographs were that was the that organ removed it was sectioned it was showing the different chambers or indications of it there were the weights of the different pieces that they remove so I again I don't know where the thing came from you know where that this was just a briefing of something else but it was you know there's nothing in the briefing book says this comes from X planet they're good and you're wondering yourself are they messing with us right are they messing with me are they fast right I mean I well it really didn't it really didn't hit me at the time

it seems they wanted me up to speed really fast to where there was skipping too many places to make me feel comfortable you know at the time I didn't realize that everybody got these and you know the people that dealt with biological connotations of everything we're getting mellowed metallurgy reports and again it was just in case there was some connection you know you could kind of raise your hand and say wait you know this thing might relate to us in some way did Barry or anybody else tell you why they wanted to

get you up to speed so fast where there's some urgency there or were they just tired of not making progress or what was it that was never really clear I know there was some accident

prior to me being hired and you replace somebody yeah I replace somebody somebody was killed and it was playing with the reactor and you know they said well we're gonna be working on the reactor well you know but so yeah there was obviously a lot of caution being taking but I from what Barry said and what Dennis said who is my immediate supervisor was that you know they were trying to make leaps and bounds way too fast and you know I was certainly not planning on doing anything like that especially hearing the news well you say think of yourself I shouldn't be here

why had they got me yeah yeah yeah

please there's a billion people they could have hired you know that I thought would have been you know a better choice for that but they were they really wanted somebody it seems like they were stuck and they wanted somebody coming from left field with just new ideas just get us out of the rut and just move something forward yeah what they get the right guy the mayor I feel yeah I don't know if that's the way it let's go back to talk about the reactor so he showed you with this experiment in your hands you could feel it's a force field and how they faked that if they were faking it is amazing no I don't think you can you saw some other stuff the golf ball

yeah administration tell me that story tell us well I wasn't really supposed to be a demonstration but yeah well in some way it was and you know once I said that's that's unreal this is a gravitational field and you can see that you know it's extremely strong by it and it tapers off and you know it's following the inverse square law which is you know indeed the gravity radiation the the inverse square law is essentially you know the amount of energy dissipates really quickly as distance increases so you know it that was immediately noticeable to me and he said well check this out and you know he had a golf ball and

you know winged it at the thing and it bounced off the field coming nowhere close to the reactor and we have those ceilings suspended ceiling tiles in there mm-hmm

and it knocked it out of place and you know he flipped out and said you know I you know Dennis is gonna be back in here to jump up on there we're trying to rearrange stuff and you know fix the thing and he's knocking to the reactor around then going out a man it's my first day you know don't screw everything up

so and I'm taking the dust off the thing and but the second we finished you know Dennis walks inside and there's how things going this is great you know so it was something say it's day one you've read this interesting briefings you don't know quite what's going on you do see this technology it's damned amazing what is your job what do they tell you you're supposed to do either the bottom job is not to figure out how this thing works or you know let us know what this met is just can we make another one of these so just let us know if you can can we duplicate you can only duplicate it like it doesn't have to be exact but find out how this thing

works if we need to make something that's bigger or do it just but we want more of these things and just do it right now so that was it and the answer is can we I mean can't we no no no no no we're just not not even in the same ballpark is it because of materials or we just don't know yeah that's me it's it's both look this is like dropping off an iphone and the wagon train days and say we're gonna need more of these

you know did you did you ask anybody hey where do we get these where did these come from

no I really thought there was so much other stuff that was flooding my brain that was just amazing and you know I was so excited to be there I didn't care where the thing came from it's you know it was beginning to trickle into my mind boy this is maybe what you know flying saucer crashed in South Africa or something we got it

we're taking it apart this is great you eventually saw all of them or you saw glimpses well when I looked through the doors I could see far as you could tell they looked they didn't look like they'd been in a crash right

well there's one one there's one and I mentioned this to along to you a long time ago and I I never added this one thing which I let now there was one like I said that had been shot with a projectile and I know for a fact it came out of the water that's all I know you know it for a fact because that's what you were told

yeah that one big projectile like a howitzer shell or something I know it was about it's hard to judge from distances you know like from here to the exit sign how big is that but I'm guessing it was what a maybe a nine inch diameter hole the sport model no dents no it's great no I looked like it came right out of the showroom and it looked like the Billy Meyer beamship yeah from the pictures I've seen of the Billy Meyer Irwin which you know to look fake to me but no there it is

I'm sure the Billy Meyer people are happy about that but I mean you you know there's a lot of people don't take that case seriously and it C is the most amazing coincidence coincidence on the face of the earth or something really did happen to that guy a billy meier so the sport model you called it you had names for all of them yeah

what now give me some other names

well there's one that looked like the top hat and one was it obviously a jello mold and I you know but it was they're just silly names cuz we were talking about him and you know they're talking about bird six and I'm like what's that is that the jello looking thing you know so I gave him my names and they stuck with him

that in Los Alamos so the sport model you've got to know that one pretty well you got this yeah it's the only one I say I hands-on I touched I walked in you know that I can say for all the other ones could have been holographic projections to fool me but this is the only one I know was really before we talked about the test

one other thing about the reactor and egg I want you to use this example to sort of explain how it worked you had told me a story about a candle and again a flame that was basically frozen tell me that story and why it gives us an indication of how this thing operated what power it had well when we had you know after the golf-ball incident there was the benches we had set up the reactor was not the only thing in the craft the reactor sits in the center on the level underneath there are well I should say the reactor surrounded by the reactor there are three gravity amplifiers as they were called directly under those there are emitters which are Oh probably like 55-gallon drums there are three of them they hang directly under the meadows and apparently the way the device works excuse me is the reactor supplies the base gravitational wave and power to the amplifiers which channel it down to the emitters which propel the craft so in addition to the reactor that was out of the craft one of the emitters was also on the bench now I don't know which craft this came out of it was not out of the sport model but they had the reactor operating and the emitter and Barry had taken a candle and put it about well I'd say about two feet from the end of the emitter and lit the candle and he fired up the reactor and he said go check out the candle and the flame was there but it wasn't moving it was like a picture of it it was just frozen

and now that makes you think of a lot of things well boy if it's we know gravity and time are interrelated and you know it one is essentially the other and fine if gravity if it stopped or slowed time down there how are photons still being emitted so we can see the light it should just go black you know there a lot of things made absolutely no sense whatsoever what team of the science we're familiar with but this is these were just things he was showing me as a demonstration that you know you know properties and what it's doing that are just so far beyond what we even know what's going on and this had nothing to do with the work I mean we're we're just supposed to make another one of these things somehow so you know so help us understand what this technology means how advanced it is you know it becomes obvious at some point it's been somewhere else we didn't make it because we're taking it apart to figure out how it works like a machine that makes gravity is the most important thing that mankind could probably create look we have electoral magnets that make magnetic fields you know we can make electric fields we you know with the Van de Graaff generators and you know it god knows what else but you know to make a gravitational field it's like the the last piece of a missing pie because when you can art right now the only thing that makes gravity as far as we know is mass you just need a bunch of stuff and it's a property of mass that it just magically pulls in things you know we observe gravity we see what it does but we really don't know what it what it is we can throw some equations together and say well it works like this

but we really don't know what's behind it but if you can make a machine that on demand makes gravity you know all the stuff we write science fiction about stops becoming science fiction that afternoon they force fields become a reality you can shift time I mean everything becomes possible it's it's it's the most important thing and here is an operating machine

in front of us that makes gravity and due to we really want to be able to make one of those things I mean you could make impenetrable fields you can do have propulsion that is

mind-boggling as the crafts operate it would be the ultimate weapon

well no not just the ultimate weapon but it would really be the ultimate thing it would it would catapult mankind forward and what really sucks is the military is in control of this I should I

neglected to mention this during my presentation but Bob and I have talked about before guy named Ben rich who Jim Goodall knows and interviewed several times Ben rich was a head of the skunk works which was there they operated things at at Groom Lake and and had been there they developed the u2 and sr-71 and stealth if anybody would know about advanced technology it's him and Kelly Johnson so a lot of people have speculated whether been rich and those guys had incorporated alien technology into some of the advanced airframes that we've got and I even had a chance to ask him on the day that the stealth was unveiled out there at Nellis whether any alien stuff was in there he said no but other people have talked to him

Jan Harsin who's here from MUFON heard a speech that Ben rich gave at UCLA and which he basically said we now have the technology to take e.t home we had the calculations slightly wrong but we can do anything you can imagine we can travel to the stars but he said the technology is locked up in black but black budgets and black programs and we'll never see the light of day what do you think about that that's more like the same thing you're saying yeah that sounds exactly like what I'm saying you know I hope that's not the case but I mean how do you pry it out of there

it's it's really there should be a lot more people working on this well that's sort of what why you became disenchanted with it but we'll come back to that let's talk about sport model a little bit you got to see it fly you got to see a test yeah once

well once close up we Barry and I were in the lab we were working Dennis came in and he said there's a test flight going on Bob why don't you come out here Barry you can tag along too and that's when we came in you know side door into the hangar the craft was already out onto the dry lakebed in front of where the lake bed proper but it was out in front of the door and probably about two minutes after I got there the craft just began to silently lift off the ground

and there was a guy between where I was standing and the door that had a small desk and there was some sort of transmitter on it and he was just on a microphone talking apparently to somebody in the craft and at the time that again immediately set up a red flag in my mind going that's not supposed to work either there is a craft being powered and surrounded by an intense gravitational field

how are the radio waves getting into this thing just it just didn't make sense but again very few things did there and I didn't have much of an opportunity to connect all the dots but it lifted off the ground silently there was an obvious high voltage Corona discharge it was beginning to get a little late but you could see the purple blue glow but as soon as it lifted off

you know it's 610 feet that dissipated and it just moved around and sat back down where it was but it was and it doesn't sound like much but it was incredibly impressive there wasn't there wasn't a sound other than a little hiss when it first took off but you know it's a big device it moved around and and sat down and I mean I was just I was beaming it was so cool you didn't get it didn't fly off the Venus or anything and no no no no this this is there this is their prized catch here I mean they no one is going out there and taking it out of the atmosphere and risking it I mean that was a big deal you know like the good I'm sure I don't know if they knew how to get it into that mode but you know like the test flight data that I saw they even were very careful on what days to take it above the mountain range where traffic was at low at its lowest in the surrounding area so they were very concerned about who could see what and you know how much they risk the thing moving around but it was it was quite a prized possession of theirs so you saw a reactor up close and you saw the craft inside not only the test but you got in it

yeah later on later on it was again you know we have to look at at everything we're trying to figure out how

this device works from nothing so and it's technology you know we can barely grasp so you know obviously the placement orientation of the components and subcomponents might be critical to the operation of it so I was led him one time there were several other technicians in there doing their own thing I don't know what they were working on but we wanted to see where the reactor was how it you know how it was positioned you know where the amplifiers were and this is when you know I described to you there was a access to a lower level to where the emitters were which was a small hexagon shaped area that had a what I thought was a really creative collapsible doorway and I guess the only analogy is if you take a whole you know a six-pack of beer that comes in bottles and you take out the little divider there it's if you stand it up by itself it's really strong it'll hold a lot of weight but you can easy to collapse it flat by the side this is essentially a metal version of that and it was in a hexagon shape with a little hole and you can walk on it but you can just put your finger in the hole and pop it and the whole thing snaps over to where you have a you know hole you can kind of stick your head upside down and which is what I did I just leaned in there and they wanted to me to see how the I specifically have arms that held the emitter is connected to the bottoms of the amplifiers and those in themselves were fantastic technology describe the interior what it looks like it's very very bland if I again was to give you an analogy I would say it was if you put all these components in there and pretended everything was made out of wax heated up for a bit and let it cool off there was never a sharp angle anywhere anytime something sat somewhere perpendicular to it it had a radius of curvature to it everything had a smooth curve

everywhere was all one color was it all one piece it it looks like it was one giant injected molded thing but there was not there was not a seam there wasn't a rivet there wasn't a fastener it was just all there any buttons no I'm gonna no place to put in the key and no and there's no wiring you mentioned about I'll use the term furniture because you got a left weak both got a lot of bleep furniture

yeah well that was because I was you this was I think the first interview on TV and I was well I was frightened for a couple of reasons first of all what's supposed to be saying anything and the fact that it was on TV and I didn't know what kind of big mistake this was and so you asked me what was inside or describing I was trying to work think of the word seats and I couldn't in a million years get that out of my mind and all I could say is there's furniture in there and I know it sounded ridiculous and everybody said well that guy can't be a scientist he doesn't even know if the word seat event and you know it's just stress does that do you it was the size of it that was small yeah I was yeah well yeah that's that's that's quite a critical point everything was very small it looked like well maybe that's where that popped into my mind because I was thinking of you know the children's you know furniture set or tea set you get for little kids that have you know the little molded chairs and little tiny but that's exactly what it looked like it looked like a little furniture set for her kids so I mean obviously it was uncomfortable to walk around and when you first come in the side you have to hunched over the only place you can stand up comfortably is you know right by the reactor in the side so whatever built or used the thing was obviously smaller than than my statue I'll come back to the term the kids so somebody did the test somebody was in it they must have figured out a little bit of how it operates yeah obviously and in the sport model the ones that I went in they removed one of the amplifiers which was really shocking to me none it now the

reactor and emitter all those were in that one so these must that must have come from another craft which made me at least partially to believe that these all may have the same power systems in him which you know really makes you think that so the one you had in the lab that you were working with

yeah well components had to come from somewhere that was in the in the sport mom yeah but wasn't the smart models so at you know you can extrapolate and say yeah it's kind of like a Chevy they all have the same kinda engine and they're different but I don't know it's all conjecture let's talk about the fuel so big it's an interesting part of the story and a bone of contention for a lot of folks element 115 how did you know it was 115 describe its properties to describe its property what does it do but what's so miraculous well I let me put it this way the we weren't given the task to say you know analyze the fuel find out what it is and you know they just again the thing was and there was a lot of push to it was to what is that and do we have any and you know that's that's it and these guys really do talk and think like that it's just you know what did you guys do today we just looked at this the other day but you know I mean we you if you remove the top of the reactor there's a little tower in there with a cap and there's a triangular piece of fuel in there what we called the fuel because if you put that in everything starts to work we analyzed what was there now somehow again we didn't have access to all the information but somehow Los Alamos had something to do with either keeping or storing the fuel now it's we did all kinds of tests on it not just us we had a sent all that equipment isn't there we don't have you know all kinds of interesting specter gases but

we had it tested and we just wanted to see where this was on the Periodic Chart

what kind of Peaks we get off of it and you know maybe it's just you know I unique fuel maybe it's just some you know blend of a nuclear material but when it became obvious that this isn't

even on our usable periodic chart you know that's that's essentially where we stopped you know and said we weren't going to analyze the material and see if we could make it we just wanted to know if it was something that we could possibly use and it wasn't you told me that we couldn't make it

why couldn't we make it well just like any heavy element or super-heavy element more specifically you know the only naturally-occurring heavy elements uranium I mean as soon as you get anything heavier than that you know a larger number of protons you have to make artificially and that's that's a difficult job because you either like to make plutonium which our country loves you know you have to take you know other materials put them in a reactor let it run for a couple years and then you can in the case of plutonium you can chemically separate out you know the small quantity of that now even heavier elements you have more difficulty obtaining you know extremely heavy ones like 110 you I mean you have to make that on an atom by atom basis and an accelerator where you're you know slamming accelerating single atoms or beams of other atoms you know near the speed of light smacking them together and it doesn't make a usable quantity I mean you may get the interaction you want and it flies off and hits a detector you know in a fraction of the speed of light and you go that was 115 and you know that's when they say we you know we synthesized ones that's what it is it's not like a cup pops out and we've we've got something you know it's it's just a you know a particle comes flying out when it goes well at these angles at this magnetic moment at that speed it will be 115 and if you get a peek at that you know boom it comes off it's a little display on a thing and right we we made 115 but you know to actually make usable quantities to forget it would take you know the entire Reese's are the

resources of a country forever you know to get a grammar so how much was up there

well they say there was five hundred pounds of the material

now was that recovered in a craft was that separate that they certainly didn't synthesize it but you know where it came from I I have no idea but but again Los Alamos had something to do with it because they they renamed it la 1000 I know there are shipments back and forth there but I think it had to be from what I understand it had to if you assume a cylinder of this material it has to be machined into a cone and that cone sliced well it has to be stacked first like a bunch of quarters stacked on top of one another then machined into a cone and then sliced to be usable in the reactor now all of that had to do with the metallurgical guys and we weren't even allowed to know why but I knew that was necessary for whatever it's worth reactor doesn't work without 115 did you ever do an experiment to try some other kind of fuel no no I mean we I mean quite honestly we really didn't know what was going on there I mean we had a basic idea of at least we thought again we just had a report to what was going on so it's not like you can ever say you know we really don't know we've been working on those two weeks you better come up with something so it's a you know like we think it's a we think it's an accelerator and you know we we've identified that that's you know 114 115 116 it's an element and you have to explain this stuff to guys that absolutely have minimal scientific background and just try that when you're dealing with stuff that's not even you know from the earth so how does it work I mean

how does it work what you learned you get a piece of it a triangle it's in and how does it really you just put the I wish I had that model that might come show me is it really okay you you just put the the fuel in there you there's a there's a little cap that sits on top and then as soon as you put it yet nothing happens but as soon as you put the lid on it turns on there's no on switch yeah it's just it's like it attains resonance or something it just is on which makes you wonder how does it work in the craft because no one's taken the lid off because in the craft it sits on the ground and there's a conduit that sits over it and goes to the top of the craft so but it's not clear how anything works in the craft and it generates gravity oh yes yeah it generates its own graph artificial gravitational field and that lifts the craft off the ground we've had conversations in private about how this accounts for some UFO cases I mean it in effect achieves invisibility in the sense you can be Sam I know it yeah absolutely yeah because light it will bend it around there and it I'm sorry I didn't leave that I've dealt that pretty important observation when the craft was up I mean you could walk underneath and look straight up and you can't see the craft until you step to the side and it becomes visible again it's quite it's quite amazing you know so it bit well it bends it bends like just like you know you can see on a hot roadway in the summertime how how heat would affect that coming off of you know but here you're you're in a much more controlled situation and the way the shape of the gravitational field the artificial field around the craft if you look at that and then we're able to stand at different vantage points you can just look around it now this isn't something new we know this from you know looking at faraway stars if they call it gravitational lensing where

star might be over here but because we're looking around another star it bends light and you know but here again here is an artificial source a machine that does this and that's everything but yeah like I said all the science fiction things become reality there's your invisibility cloak

there's your you know impenetrable force field

there's your field propulsion system and you know here's your even beginning to tempore with you know potential time travel it occurs to you hey this could work not only in space but underwater maybe that's why the Navy's interested run in the program I mean that it's odd in it that it's a u.s. Navy running the program out there you know that never occurred to me oh no I know I swear to this I'd never even thought about that thing

operating underwater wonder how's fine I guess I I don't know

I I mean yeah I don't understand why I wouldn't but they'd be interesting to see what the water does you had said I remember I could barely get my pointy little head around it when we were first talking about this but that if somebody had one of these and were out in space and wanted to come to earth in essence they're not propelling themselves toward Earth that works differently right yeah yeah in fact the two modes that craft operated on are they labeled Delta and Omicron configuration Delta meaning using all three amplifiers and Omicron obviously meaning just one and the way the craft would work is

now I'm gonna draw really bad Flying Saucer

so normally the you would have the three amplifiers hanging or the three emitters hanging down in Omicron mode a single one would slings swing sideways and you would have the other two sitting like that now what happens is the two that are facing straight down essentially act like a pedestal where they just keep the craft steady the one swung out to the side creates a gravitational distortion off the edge and these in in omicron configuration these things really fly unstable there they do not look like in any sort of high-tech technology it to give you an example if you put a bowling ball in the middle of your bed and two feet away you take your fist and you push it down the bowling ball rolls towards it that's exactly how the craft operates it focuses the single emitter and creates a gravity distortion essentially a divot and space-time and the craft rolls forward you know in the distortion so that's basically how the thing moves around so and this is opposed to our conventional propulsion whether you're using you know a jet a rocket a propeller we always take something and accelerate it out the back using the action-reaction principle and you know push forward and these guys are doing it exactly opposite they're creating a distortion in front and tucking towards it

when element 115 of course when you're talking about this stuff it did not exist we're still years away from it but you see you had told me in that first interview look we believe that there was an island of stability somewhere 115 116 somewhere in there

and you know maybe someday we'll be able to make it it didn't exist then but they've made it since tiny little piece as you said when that news happens out people say if some people said aha bob was right others people say aha

bob was wrong because this isn't 115 at all it doesn't behave anything like what you said there's not 500 pounds of it that's for sure so there's not 500 pounds I mean like they had up there we know no obviously not and well lucky I mean you're talking about physical quantities and also you know atom quantities from fabricating it but yeah I mean the island of stability isn't something that we came up with I mean that's been theorized since probably the 50s said it you know it just looks like in the you know physical makeup or just the geometric stacking I guess of protons and neutrons it's certain combinations they're stable and other combinations they're not well it you know it looked like further up in the periodic chart boy if we haven't ever had anything with 115 protons or something in that range it looks like that might become stable and you know that was actually in our minds when we're trying to identify I said boy this thing is off the charts you know is it are we looking at the island of stability and I'm beginning to get lost here well I was going with this the 1:14 that was synthesized oh yeah

1:15 again you know I think they what did they whack together

calcium and I don't know bismuth or something like that but they did it they did a unique collision and accelerators and they made yeah a few atoms of it and they went this as you know 115 and it decayed now obviously this is a stable material but a different isotope yeah it's like I said there's a you know we have hydrogen that's you know one on the Periodic Chart just like 115 is 115 as one proton 115 115 protons

well there's hydrogen which is protium which we're all familiar with the hydrogen gas it's flammable it's stable it doesn't you know decay but there's you know two other isotopes of hydrogen there's still hydrogen still element one

and you know when we call deuterium as two protons it's it's also stable but it's different it's heavier and there's another one called tritium which is radioactive and it decays about half-life about 12 and a half years again they're different isotopes they have different numbers and neutrons they have same amount of protons so it's the same thing no doubt 115 has God knows how many isotopes we know at least one is stable there's probably you know several that are unstable and you know again if they keep playing around with it and I don't see why they wouldn't I'm sure they're gonna find a stable isotope and whole idea of anti-gravity propulsion I we've heard it from scientist odd guy does Lazar does know what he's talking about that's impossible it violates this it violates that you've heard that you would dealt with it I mean yeah I'm was one of the guys that say it's violates this notice that before yeah yeah you would have said things about UFO people this can't be I mean you were pretty dismissive right which is the way I shouldn't be you know and I give a lot of people you know crap about that too because you know look if you're gonna if you cannot work in a scientific field you're gonna be a scientist and you know in any capacity the most important thing is to keep an open mind because you know look back in time they said you know 30 miles an hour is the fastest human body can possibly take and that was written as a scientific fact I mean that's what aliens disbelieve then and they all agreed on it and you know how many other things we you know they said this is the way it is you you cannot do that you know you have to keep an open mind

like flying saucers I used to laugh at John Lear and have a good time of it I still do but that's a different story but though

you know but I have to give him credit you know he was talking about the you know they of flying saucers up at the area 51 really John you know I would just be an adult now but you know there's a lot and as far as the technology yeah it violates a lot of what we know which concerns me because some of the things we know our laws and the reason we call them laws and not theories is because they've been verified time and time again you know at with experimental proof and you know that's supposed to be cast in stone so you don't want to see anything that violates the law to see any aliens up there I know several the people who submitted questions wanted to ask about aliens I mean the only you did see you know this came from yeah that now the diagram you want to we call that seeing an alien the only other time and I know it's because this one incident I told that one time I was being led in and dragged my hand across the craft we went in that door there's a corridor to the right and you immediately turned to go to the labs well as you turn to the right there's a door and it has a small you know a window on it that has the little wires running through it I peeked in there as we turn the corner and that's when I saw I told you this before there were two guys there and a little tiny thing that they were looking down at you know and and I just walked by told to keep my eyes forward and you know I think I told gene that and a couple other people as well you probably saw it what not the gene said that but you know what you probably saw an alien

or whatever I don't think that was the case I think even to this day I think they they had a little doll or something because they were trying to find out you know whatever size creature would fit in the craft and you know they were recognized the term the kids did you ever hear the term the kids yeah

and that's referring to the creatures that ran the craft so they called them the kids wherever these yeah craft came from but you never got an answer how we got them no that was just incidental talking that you know so had nothing

you know you've heard all the stuff over the years they of those who don't believe your story they believe you're either making it up or it's disinformation that you're working for them out there that spread in the story nut so you're making it up

no sorry make it up no really no I'm sorry that's way too much for me to handle

no really I don't

and I know look a lot of people are into you know UFO stuff and I just kind of exploded on to the scene and said hey I don't follow UFOs I don't follow reports I don't know who's researching what I don't know the names of people involved and but on the other hand you know I know people make their living doing this sort of thing and you know if I just pop in one day and say hey this happened to me I did this and this and this

but you know I'm out I'm not part of this I can understand how that can interfere with their you know income stream or their belief system or whatever and they need to attack me but like I'm this what I said happened absolutely happen period that's it

you know I've been speaking about you for a long time a couple times a year I'll go explain the story from my perspective and and defend you because it deserves to be defended and I believe the story as it's been told but you know you go out there and you hear all kinds of crazy theories about what you're doing and who you work for and everything and and there are those who have a lot of trouble with I can understand that look if the tables were reversed I honestly could not say I would believe my stories look there's not enough I can't provide enough information and so in some cases won't to you know to back up my story and you know if the tables were reversed I I have to take that other side and go look unless you can you know provide more proof it's I just can't say that you know I'm behind it and I have to agree with that so why did things go south for you seems like the scientists dream to work on a program like this why in the world would you walk away from that or tell anybody else about it

do you were you picked because they figured you would tell somebody about it no I mean that that doesn't make any sense

I mean well what happened was I mean it was kind of more of a personal nature between my wife and I at that time now it's not like I had a nine-to-five job and they said you know come

out at these hours it was it was really a sketchy setup that they would call me the place that EG&G by the airport what what was that I was on Sunset Road

yeah I think it was called something I can't remember anyway they would call me and say you know it's now 8:45 by 9:15 we expect you to be you know at the building and and board the craft and you know the airplane or about the guys yeah so and it would be at a moment's notice like that well and like I was so really thrilled to be part of this project I was keeping with the whole program like I couldn't

to my wife you know I said look I'm working at at the test site there it's on I said some secret nuclear stuff you know and that's it but again I get calls in the middle of the night she can't hear who they are and I said I gotta go it's work you have to go to work at eight o'clock at night and you may not be back you know until the middle of the night in the morning I said yeah that's just the way it goes and that happens you know time and time again and you know if the phone picks up and you know my wife picks it up they hang up you know and you know until so then they call back I pick up the phone

yeah it's Bob here and okay two hours I'll be there well after a while that seems like something else in fact maybe not after a while but pretty quick

and you know I mean it's something I could laugh at now but it it was not funny then and you know I kept with the program never said anything to her and you know she thought I was having an affair and yeah you know as time went on going back and forth she she really didn't have a job or anything to do so I started since I was making money from here now I got her flying lessons down it McCarran Airport and to give her something you know to do and anyway she started having an affair with the flight instructor so you know I had no knowledge of this but you know part of the requirements of the project and the security requirements really were to have my phone monitored now I'm going back and forth to work and now they are listening to this affair progress on the phone that I know nothing about and you know one of the things one of the main things is that you be you know mentally unstable and they're really concerned about that so it reached a point one day where they didn't call and they were kind of in a quandary

that point go and they you know what are we gonna do with Lazarre we got to see it either this you know a fair fizzles out or they break up or whatever so you know I just stopped coming and I stopped getting the calls I called Dennis I don't get returned calls and you know days are going by and you know now Tracy's going back and forth and flying and doing stuff she's busy all the time because you know she's got a boyfriend and you know I'm beginning to get now beginning to get really concerned I mean these guys are so over the top with security and you know we want to know everybody that knows this material we want to know where they are 24 hours a day so on and so forth they're not even calling me what's going on and so I started getting concerned and reached a point where I don't know where the breaking point was but I I think it I'm pretty sure it was Jean Huff the first you know a guy that you know I talked to and and said you know kind of spilled my guts a look this is what I've been doing out there and you know told Tracy to and hey let's go see him yeah well I had also had my no or

skip on over lots of stuff but I had they were you know charts of the test flight days and which days that they were going to go over the mountain and do that what they call high performance test so those days statistically on that highway they went by the lowest number of travelers was on a Wednesday night so Wednesday night I think 8 o'clock was like the test night so that's I I knew how long they were gonna be in there I know all that stuff just from memory so I told these guys is that this is going to be an unbelievable story but this is what I've been doing you know I can go out there and show you guys but I'm starting to get concerned that they don't like me anymore for some reason and I'm just gonna like disappear so I just want somebody else to see what I had done in case I'm just gone one day and at least you guys have a story so we go out there take everybody and you know the story we go out it's yeah eight o'clock did everything happens like I said and

you know it lands and then you know now it finally hits Tracy oh my god he wasn't having an affair and so you know she breaks off the affair reason you know and it is just a giant mess it's embarrassing

yeah but I mean it is the human side of the story that yeah but the other human side as I alluded to it and my talk is that there's stuff that happened to you

in that period after after they caught you the third time they went out they got caught and so they want to talk to you and that they're very upset Dennis in particular the guy Kelly yeah so they want to talk to you and then a whole series of really bad things start happening share with us a little bit about what that period was like was it's hard to it's hard to convey it and that it was really going on but it was real

yeah I was the well I guess it started when we got caught you know and we got caught that time I can't quite remember which time that happened but you know we had we had gone out again with the test flight data at two times and been there on Wednesday night and gene huff and we had an ever-increasing amount of people that we began to trust to go out there and which was getting really ridiculous I think we've brought a motor home out there parked out on the road because nothing now you know once you start getting away with something you get a little cocky and thinking of why they can't see us so we're out there and you know gene and I kind of joke around sometimes and say stupid stuff you know pretending that someone's out there listening so we're sitting out there on the dirt road that that's flight time is coming up we're sitting leaning on the front of the car and you know I it's Jean or says something to the effect as well I hope they out there they don't realize that we've got those other 150 you know team members out back with you know automatic weapons and everything and we're getting ready to storm the base and I said they can't possibly

about all those guys you know and so right after we said that not now it's pitch black it's you can't see your hand in front of your face

not 50 feet in front of us who saw a little green thing fall on the ground and rolled to us and everybody in there what and as it turned out there were a whole bunch of guys standing there in the dark watching us through night-vision scopes and after I said that a guy dropped wine

and it rolled over to us so they they turn on you know turn on the lights okay everybody come with us and you know that I had told the story about the break in the car I mean they I remember going to your house after a break-in yeah you had to shout you're ready to shoot somebody and then the break-in at the car at the gym that stuff really happened it was really going on oh yeah that was with Mario the guy it was a truck driver now he was going to and we were just working out at a local gym near us and I was it that this is it the probably the highest paranoia stage and I had a you know and Uzi and the the front and you know Mario and I got to the place and I said okay it's loaded here we're safe to go outside and we open the car doors we closed them and we may even make a joke about it we locked the doors we try and open them okay okay the cars secure we go in there and you know joking you think we'll be safe for half an hour and yeah I think we can do it and we you know we come walking out there's all the doors trunks open the Seas laying out there and my wallet you know and we just looked at each other this is impossible you know but yeah that had happened Mario's tells that story probably every day you go at some point you decided to talk to me you know we did that interview in silhouette I can't quite remember why what how that happened there was just too much going on but yeah I know at some point that was really again Lear was making a big deal he started naming off the people that he knew that suddenly disappeared and he said you know unless you talk to this guy George Knapp you know and if you go out on the air they all you know they'll be afraid to talk to you as it

they're not afraid to do anything you know it's but I called you anyway or he did and then it kind of hits the fan they're really mad at him and then that's when a lot of really bad stuff started happening and then we we decided to record an interview just for safekeeping in case something happened to him so it was a couple of hours on tape and I under the condition that I wouldn't use that until Bob said okay and it was eight months eight months until we got the OK and I worked on him every day to talk him into allowing me to use it and tell the story assuming he was still alive and on the day that we were tube ready to broadcast it it was part 6 of a nine part report Bob suddenly changes his mind and grabs the video talk because you were gonna say Who I was yeah

we're getting ready to identify him I'm worth 10 minutes from going on the air

he's were wrestling over the tape he did as a UFO profiteer and Messiah coming forward and making up stories he was a very reluctant witness I can tell you you're regretting I mean we heard a little bit of it at times you certainly regret it because it's you know my life yeah it has it but it's not good no I mean that's what's kind of entertaining to me people you know they come oh I made up some story but you're making all kinds of money on there where does where I want my cut but no I and you know to be honest I did have I did have the opportunity I mean new line studios in Columbia

you know when they heard all this I mean they've president at Columbia Pictures came down and yeah you were here right yeah

and yeah you say we're doing this and you know and they started giving me screenplays and I know

you know you know they - it was a James Bond movie they had me running over the tops of cars it's like look India tell the story how it happened or just or leave me out and just make up a UFO story but you you can't it has to be exactly what happened and so it was just constantly everything being turned down it's like you know what we're not

doing it I had mentioned before about me going out and doing presentations about you and one of the things always said is look Bob doesn't show up at UFO events he's not cashing in on it there's nothing wrong with those who do if you can make some money at it more power to you because it fuels the research but you've never done that before that's not the case anymore why did you decide to come here

hi well I really didn't you know I got here yeah I know I'm here but now I know a lot of people mentioned you know a 20 look there's this big you and I have never been to a UFO convention I mean I thought they were like Star Trek conventions people walking around with antennas and stuff but you know I didn't want to be have any part of that and you know what the people that arranged this in you and know this is a class thing just come down like 25 years once in your life just say something and I know it well

everything I've said has already been said either on the internet and it why would anyone even care to just hear it again so I finally just said okay fine just to stop you from hassle

but it really didn't end there and that was just a moment of weakness and then about you know about a and one of the reasons why is because it was like two or three months away so I just yeah February I'm fine

wave whatever you want to do and then and then anyway a few weeks went by and it kind of hit me that one day that dates going to come around and I you know I was more than that maybe it was uh you know three or four weeks or something like that so anyway I I called them back here and I said not you know I'm really thinking about not doing that and I'm sorry and you know I told my wife and George and you know and I really didn't realize there were those many people that were interested and you know they said you can't back out you know we've been advertising there's gonna be a lot of people here and you know that's and I said you've got 15 or 50 speakers or something it's just one less that's gonna be here but seriously you don't recognize so you don't understand that people are so interested in seeing you and hearing from you doesn't register well not no but I appreciate that I do but I mean in that you know they made that clear aside from the fact that they sue me if I didn't tell her and I said in a nice way

yeah so I I will go so I am here well the fact that you said that you would do it because I keep pestering you I take that no I know so I did you know I I did give him my word I do it and it's not like I'm you know it's too bad

well I'm no problem you know when you look at you heard my presentation about how far this story has traveled how many industries and businesses it is launched the extra-terrestrial

highway that's from you Vegas 51s baseball team

yeah they feel boy people jumped capitalizing on it really really quickly when you say area51 mentioned in movies and some Tom Hanks movie

or you know the Independence Day or something it's it's overwhelming yeah I guess it's it's hard for me to grasp you know it's almost it's I don't know how to describe it so this the experience here so far has been pretty good for you

might you do it again

or might you open up a little bit or open there's nothing else that's the whole step up everything ever

okay let's told me you got a leg list of names that I hate you haven't Bea even me yet no I mean look I believe me I could really make it easy to verify a bunch of things and I do not want to do that at all

I really would prefer people don't buy the story because it makes my day-to-day life has nothing to do with UFOs and being the UFO guy is a big problem it's hard to get contracts and be you know taken seriously and I you know I don't want the last thing I want is you know a movie coming out or something like that it would be a catastrophe well be a great movie if they made it right well I don't know you know it was amazing no you're so a couple years ago there's the story about this Russian spy that was killed by use of polonium and they called me or anything Network people want to do a story s you who where can we get polonium and they find online well here's a guy who sells it it's Bob Lazar

yeah they are at the house this is the first day but do you get stopped I mean to you you know get people stop you on the road I know you get emails and phone calls

well emails you know people asking you know questions that you know that really aren't up on you know the topic at all it said you know has anyone tried to you know duplicate one of these the crafts well you know that was the whole aim of the project there and but you know they're just hearing that there's a guy that might have worked on flying saucers and you know this is his email address but by the way I'm not on Facebook there's these guys that pretend to be me and I keep getting these emails a thanks for friended me on Facebook on what are you talking about

well it's I think this is our time we're up I've been asking questions from the submitted by folks including in this and you know I think that people are just excited to hear it directly from you tell the story and again I certainly understand why people would have a hard time believing it but I do get it yeah it really is it really is it really happened yeah yeah exactly that way

I want to thank you thank you all for coming and hope you enjoyed the conversation with Bob

and maybe I can pester him into doing this again sometime I don't know

thank you very much

Source: A Behind the Scenes Look at Area 51 with George Knapp
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:03 AM

=====

fc6b8242-bb10-4873-abe8-e0ff25c41855

A Behind the Scenes Look at Area 51 with George Knapp

87bf2d65-4ae4-4433-911e-d7b5bbc51760

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9SiPGq3YbXY>

9SiPGq3YbXY

Atomic Museum

this is a distinguished lecture series I don't know how distinguished I am but I'll tell you the more trips you make to that bar the better this is going to be you know I was talking with Alan and Karen and Brian as they were planning on putting together the area51 exhibit downstairs hope you've all seen it by now it's it's a lot of fun and as they were going through we were going through my boxes of old stuff and I'm telling him stories they're asking questions about how I got started down this path I would tell him what it was like back in those days and how I got hooked on the story and how I met bob lazar and they seemed fascinated with those behind-the-scenes stories of how those things went down back in those days why I would essentially put my career and my credibility at risk J something seemingly so crazy and ridiculous how I could still be looking at this subject so many years later and so I shared with him some of the backstory and the details on how I became interested what was going on behind the scenes the price that everyone associated with this has paid over the years and how my views on some of the larger issues involved have evolved over the years and they seem to think some of those stories were interesting so they asked me to share them with you tonight in some sort of a public forum and you know and I have spoken many times in public about area 51 and about Bob Lazar and some of the crazy stuff that's happened the general topic of UFOs at least some of these tales here tonight have not been told in any detail at all and I'm gonna reveal the existence of a witness who was whispering in my ear back then we call this in the news business burying the lede but somewhere along the line there tonight I'm gonna tell you the name of a guy who was who was interested in this topic and who helped me along the way and I think it could qualify maybe as a headline somewhere I will say at the outset that that although you know I will never be allowed to set foot on that base I'll never get any closer to it than the warning signs that say use of deadly force is authorized and I've been out there maybe a hundred times over the years you know dodging around in the desert and

keep from from being intercepted by the camo dudes and and dodging dirt clods and dust devils and and all kinds of things like that and coyotes I'll never get any closer to it than the signs at which of course the signs are many miles from most of the interesting stuff that

goes on out there still area 51 is to me is as much a part of my life as it is for the people who worked out there I mean it's been 24 years the people who worked out there people like my friend TD Barnes who's here in the audience tonight the road runners they toiled in obscurity

couldn't even tell their spouses what they were doing for a living

they basically protected all of us Hey

and we didn't know about it

not even their own families could know about it they basically won the Cold War out there I mean they were really there so for them it's a real part of their life but I'm telling you it's as much a part of my life and it has been for 24 years now as it is for theirs I suspect that you know years from now when I die there'll be something about UFOs and area 51 on a tombstone assuming that I ever am buried somewhere they find the body

area 51 I would say is as much linked to my name as is as if it's like tattooed on my butt for better or worse I guess you could say those stories we told long ago back in 1989 to begin with those stories have I think paved the way for the rest of the people who really did work out there and toiled and obscurity as I mentioned who did all that work to protect all of us who work for the CIA in the military for them to come forward and tell their story I'm back when we started talking about flying saucers you'll recall the government did not acknowledge that the base even existed there was a time back when they first set up the facility that the government put out a little little notice have sent to channel 8 and other media people says we're going to build this little facility out here in the desert as a place called water town don't worry it's a temporary thing it'll go away and don't pay any attention to it kind of a thing and that's what they acknowledged and then some years later you know you can look at a map of the Nevada Test Site and there's area 15 there's area 12 and there's this box over here outside the test site itself but it's called area 51 and it was on the maps and all of a sudden it disappeared it went away and in the years when I first started working out of the story the government would not acknowledge that it existed now I've got Russian satellite photos that I obtained I can see pictures of it

I had guy named John Lear who walked right up to the gate and years past who showed me close-up photos of it I talked to people who worked out there you could climb up a hill and look at the damn thing and yet our government would say it didn't exist well naturally that kind of a situation is going to get you curious about that or about a place like that back in those days though outside of Nevada other than people who had worked there or were in the military few people anywhere had heard of the place you didn't know the name area 51 it was spoken about in whispers you know and I think that you know the fact that the CIA guys who worked out there the fact that military people worked out there who have reasons to be proud of the work that they did have been allowed in the last couple of years to come forward and talk about it I

a lot of that has to do with these crazy flying saucers stories that we told because it sort of

blew the lid off the idea that there really isn't a base out there acknowledge that there really is legitimate national security programs going on and sort of paved the way and made it acceptable for them to come forward and talk about the great work that they did as I said you know it's hard to believe that there was a time not that long ago when when the base really didn't exist and so few people knew about it or those who did know about it had to use a nickname or a code name for the place now however it is known in every corner of the world it's known everywhere in fact I'm going to show you a little clip here in a second and it wouldn't have happened without these stories that we did about Bob Lazar and area 51 I think you know I've been a journalist as Alan mentioned the introduction at channel 8 since 1981 and I've covered just about every kind of story you can imagine organized crime drug dealers Gun Runners corrupt officials scams ripoffs campaign hijack hijinks sex scandals political convention buried treasure polluters murders fires bikers stickups pot farmers crack peddlers scumbags boneheads and Butch Cassidy and the Sundance Kid and yet

wherever I go whoever I talk to on the UFO report doesn't matter what those other stories some of them were pretty good stories some of them made a difference in the lives of the people who are here in this room doesn't matter about those other stories the thing that people want to talk to me about is UFOs I don't care if I'm in a grocery store or a restaurant having a meal and they come up and take up a seat in the men's room in front of the urinal

sitting in traffic people yelling out at the wind the car window to talk to me about UFOs and most of times it's to ask me hey what do you what do you think about UFOs you really believe that stuff the reality of it is they don't want to ask me what my opinion is they want to tell me their story because so many people have stories and I'll bet there are people in here most people here if you don't have a story of your own or a sighting or an incident you know somebody in your family who does because that's how ubiquitous this phenomena is and it certainly is ubiquitous in my life I mean I will be forever Brandon I mean now hardly a day goes by when I don't get a phone call or an email from Ecuador or Iceland or Australia or China or somewhere else that somebody has just seen one of my bootleg reports or something on the internet who want to talk to me about UFOs 1989 the year that we did the Lazar stories is the year that I officially went crazy though off my rocker out to lunch that's that's what we broke the story about Bob Lazar the ridiculous notion that there could be recovered alien craft out at area 51 I know how ridiculous it sounds now I know how ridiculous it sounded then but I'm here to tell you tonight about the circumstances of why we decided to pursue it as a story because as a result of that as I mentioned that's when the world beat a path to area 51's door and it has created a legend a legend was born a mythology and ever-evolving mythology one that has at times been co-opted by people for various reasons exploited for their own reasons by these hopelessly gullible Saucer nuts by people who think that the the milk carton children are all kidnapped and taken out there to be mixed up in a giant human alien vats to make body parts you name it people have assigned different stories to it there was a guy after I first did these stories about Lazar who would taking people on tours charging him 99 bucks a head and telling them that aliens from the planet Kron DAC were in charge of the base down there at like the 35 levels below the surface of the earth so

story has changed it has evolved but there's no doubt that as a result of those tales it began with Bob Lazar it's known all over the world

it began with an interview with Bob Lazar that that was in silhouette you saw a piece of that that was in May of 1989 and then we sort of started working on it

and it just took off from there and it drove my journalism colleagues crazy they hated it and and I've sort of paid the price for that I don't mind

I mean radio DJs back in those days whenever they would run out of belch barf and fart jokes in the morning would tee off on me I remember I'm writing a song about the boob on the tube to the tune of the fool on the hill it was pretty funny stuff my friends at the review journal my friends and colleagues over there I've really had fun at my expense over the years this is one of a couple of columns that John L Smith has written about the UFO reporter having a close encounter with skepticism and he ends it with besides I think I saw Elvis milling around in the lobby uh-huh because nobody ever is a co see any UFOs with Elvis or mp4 this is a column written by their media columnist Ken white who said get the Nets is the title of the article says Las Vegas are rushing home from work these days in sheer fits of excitement over George Knapp's series on UFOs not that they're excited over the reports themselves they want to be there if George does the big crack up on-screen Willie Goldman Willie go bull goose Looney right there in front of thousands as eyes suddenly gone buggy and rolling free in their sockets his tongue wagging side to side funny stuff this is an editorial cartoon I have it in at home by the way on my wall the original it's called the marshmallow head chronicles extraterrestrial hitmen who have come to earth looking for me and they're looking at a couple of gasoline pumps and the line says of course they are men that's obvious but which one is George Knapp maybe

and then this is one I did a series about allegations about alien abductions and the certain medical procedures than probes that happen according to the people who go through this and the r.j. wrote this they were kidnapped by aliens it gets better

they dubbed me a grande mola in the Church of stratospheric proctology but I thought it was a damn fine line it might be the best thing the rj has ever written i don't know you know it comes with the territory i have a public job I understand that I'm in a public position I do a story like that you're gonna catch some grief I understand that I have thick skin and I can deal with it

what sort of bothered me over all the years though is how few of these kind of reporters who live here and who could cover the story and go out there interview the witnesses go track it down

never did it's easier to bang out some wisecracks do an Elvis joke maybe pull in Loch Ness monster and make fun of this stuff then to go talk to somebody like a TD Barnes or Bob Lazar or back in those days he was much more accessible or some of the other folks who worked at the base or to sit out there in the desert night after night as we did and see whatever it is

that might be flying around but they didn't they prefer just to take potshots at it and that's easier to do I guess then to do the actual work and I think the assumption for people for a long time both regarding RA 51 and more importantly for the larger UFO story is that anybody who's seriously intro interested in this stuff is nuts is crazy is is bull goose loony and I'll have to tell you then in about 90% of the cases that that assumption is right because people who are in this field are crazy I would just share with you a couple of the experiences that I have had that caused me a great concern in the early days when I was chasing this stuff there was a woman who showed up at the TV station after the first series of reports she's wearing the skimpy halter top and holding a kid that I later learned soon learned was a

an alien hybrid she told me and within five minutes of me meeting her she had to tell me this story had to meet me had to talk to me she's telling me the story within five minutes of me meeting her I knew the most intimate details of her sex life because she said it was while performing a certain sex act outdoors on her porch that she heard a noise and looked up and saw her first UFO and then eventually and I'm not making up one word to this eventually these these beings beamed her up one board on their ship and they told her to in there up to put on a bathing suit and they told her in their opinion that she needed breast implants and I'm not making this up she's telling me all this stuff I go huh yeah I'm writing this stuff down really yeah and she says she got him and I'll tell you that's the one part of the story I could believe because because there was ample physical evidence staring me in the face

I received letters from this lady she was 75 years old at the time and she lived on a ranch outside Sacramento California and she would tell me that every time her husband would leave the ranch these aliens would come and have their way with her and she drew me pictures of alien genitalia and and with little diagrams pointing at little arrows pointing to it

it wasn't very impressive I'll just put it that way I have been pestered by a millionaire transsexual alien abductee a guy who says he's the twin brother of Jesus Christ and that aliens are coming back and to get him and boy they're really mad I had a guy fly to see me it was this is a sad story flew to see me from Australia used what he said we're his last dollars to come to see me because he said he was he wanted me to use my contacts at area 51 that's a laugh

twos to talk to the aliens to stop coming and getting him because they come every night to grab him

he was he was trouble he was disturbed and I've had a heck of a lot of people like that

who've come forward with those kinds of stories I've had people claiming to be aliens waiting for me outside the station who had followed me home

I've had people send me songs that aliens have written and poems I've had people who accused me of being alien of being a government agent and a government plant a government operative reluctantly you know I've appeared on a couple of TV shows that I wish I could take back the Jesse Ventura show to be one and and as a result of that I've met all kinds of people

I've been to a UFO conferences all over the place I remember meeting one of the 400 year old Venusian woman and because I guess the UFO topic is weird anything weird that's mine come and get it

your PA possessed by Beelzebub call me up I can probably do an exorcism yeah you had an out-of-body experience camping it get back in

call Georgia he'll know what to do with it

so you have to ask yourself I mean why would I stick with this stuff how did it ever get this way and I'll tell you my connection to the area 51 story basically started the day I was hired at channel 8 back in 1981 the guy who hired me is the name Bob Stowe tall he's a good friend of mine he was the news director became a mentor to me and he had at the time been collecting little bits and pieces of at area 51 anything don't appear in an aviation magazine sometimes there would be a message a little story about Groom Lake in the newspaper and he had that file and he showed it to me I thought that's kind of interesting and then I didn't think about it for a couple of more years in 1984 the Air Force illegally seized 89 thousand acres around area 51 they just took it yes one day it's public land the next day you try to drive on that land and there's guys with guns there and you're turned back and they later two years later asked for permission to do it

and I've got a little clip I'll show you in a minute a couple of minutes about them appearing to before Congress to talk about it in which they're asked well what authority did you do this under well I'll have to tell you in a closed-door briefing and so that caught my attention I did some stories about that back then but I didn't do anything again for a while however my friend Mr. Snow tall and his friend Ned Day who became a mentor to me were very busy with the story of their own they broke the story about the existence of the stealth fighter being tested and test flown out their air 51 that was a big story F-117a they broke it everybody else picked it up as a result of that story going public Ned Day was picked up by the FBI they picked him up off a street corner put him in a room was just like a scene out of a movie with a real hot light in his face saying how dare you endanger the lives of 220 million Americans by letting this story out don't you know the Russians can find this out and Ned was pretty scared for a while until he remembered a lesson from journalism school and he said look man I'm just her little reporter in Las Vegas if I can find this doubt don't you think that the Russians can find it out too and so they let him go that was a big story and the reason

allowed them we were able to get it is because of a guy named John Lear and John Lear is a as a friend of mine I now I've met him in first in 87 I think he showed up at the TV station he had been the source to alert Ned and them to the existence of this playing out there at area 51 so he had a certain amount of credibility at channel 8 and he had also he had run for the state Senate his family of course is well known in Nevada the Learjet developed that John had been pilot for the CIA had flown just about every plane you can imagine very accomplished guy and a lot of ways distinguished and smart and in the view of a lot of people completely crazy because he became interested in UFOs and I mean when he became interested he went all the way so he shows up at the station one day not long after helping Ned to break that story

about area 50 or the f-117 and he's got a great big stack of UFO documents and he drops him on Ned's desk and he says you got to read this stuff this is really interesting it's a biggest story in history and what do you think

and Ned says I'm not having any part of this people will think I'm crazy I don't have time to deal with UFOs forget it

well I'm eavesdropping at the time and so I as usual and so I said hey let me take a look at that stuff and I first met John Lear I took that stuff home and started reading it some of it was obviously manufactured by someone but a lot of it was legitimate documents obtained from our government secret studies conducted by military agencies and authorities about the UFO issue in which these matters were taken very seriously I thought that's that's pretty interesting

I had never at the time given any kind of thought to UFOs I had had some discussions within my own family about things that had happened long ago but as far as I know I had never seen one I had I had one UFO book that somebody had given me as a gift something I read and put aside no abiding interest at all it certainly was not a religion for me or any cause in my life but I looked at it I thought I'm gonna put John Lear on this little show

I have called on the record it was a one of those 30-minute talk shows political discussions you'd have a City Councilman on or something to talk about things that nobody cared about it aired at 6 o'clock in the morning on a Sunday and nobody watched it but I put Lear on he started doing this UFO manifesto aliens abductions all this stuff and I just kind of sat there with my jaw agog and and listened to it

and then the phone that the program ended it aired and the phone started ringing and as people wanted to tell me stories about UFOs

this is pretty interesting it had obviously touched the pulse of the public in a way that I did not understand and did not appreciate

I had Lear on again and the response was even bigger and then that second appearance he hinted that he knew somebody who might be getting hired at area 51 that person turned out to be Bob Lazar and then I had him on a third time with another crazy guy named Bill Cooper who really went off the deep end and the response was even bigger and I realized you know what I'm gonna have to look into this stuff I'm gonna have to start taking this seriously and read on it read about it

so I started sort of my own little learning curve and the learning curve as you probably know if you're into the topic is considerable then came the day the next significant event was in May of 1989 I was co-anchoring there five o'clock news we had a little interview segment we did every day

entertainers politicians whoever was interesting in town

he just wanted him to be a kind of a fun to interview and at the last minute our interview cancelled so I called up Lear and I said hey do you think yet UFO guy you were hinting about would he come on

I'll even black out of space if you have to and sure enough he did and we put Bob Lazar on and did it like a five-minute interview and in which he told this story this crazy story about working at a place called S4 Papoose Lake south of Groom Lake within the area 51 complex nine flying saucers out there in hangars built in to be disguised like the side of a mountain

alien and origin they all look different as if we got the variety pack

holy cow what to believe about this but again the response from the audience was absolutely overwhelming so when it finished I went and talked to the news director we said well let's figure out what to do here because if this guy's telling the truth obviously this is a pretty damn big story and as crazy as it might sound let's do some work and find out if there's anything to it and we'll do some reporting on it so about a week later we went to Lear's house to meet with Bob Lear was playing games with us then and wouldn't even still wouldn't tell us it's Lazar's real name what he didn't know is that Lazar had signed the guestbook at the entrance to Bob to John's house so when I walked in I saw the name there and figured out what it was we talked to Bob Lazar we put him through paces stowed all and I asking him questions about his background and he seemed like a humble intelligent sincere guy we left the meeting and said you know what let's give this a go here we recognize there are risks to our credit professional credibility in standing we decided we would be careful maybe do a couple of parts a couple of minutes at night that instead of a couple of parts over a couple of nights it became 10 minutes a night over two weeks and it was the highest-rated series we ever aired but that didn't happen till November and then between May and November I did this intense crash course in UFOs and which I tried to learn everything I could not only about UFOs in general what the government might or might not know what about Lazar and as I said it was a it's a huge learning curve ninety ninety five percent of everything in the field I figure is complete nonsense it's made up its conspiracy stuff it's lunatic theories it's crap put out by people who either want an attention or they're nuts or they want to sell something but there's this kernel of truth in the middle of all that of proof and you have to wade through a lot of chaff to get to the wheat but it's there

and I think that any reasonable person who does the work and Wade's through it all to find the kernel of truth inside would believe likewise that is unless as it is for some a religion just as you have people on one side who believe everything they hear everything in the sky is a flying saucer you have other people on the other side the skeptics they call themselves but really they're debunkers and it wouldn't matter if a saucer landed on the White House lawn they wouldn't believe it

and you couldn't convince him because it would upset their worldview it's a religion for them as strongly as it's a religion for the people on the other side and no amount of evidence would change their minds that's at least what I came to believe and for me I guess I'll talk a little bit

of in general about the concept of proof because what is proof it's it's what should be able to convince a reasonable person that something is true I happen to think that in the area of UFOs there's more than enough and what I learned in the course of those next few months and have learned in the 24 years since is that there's a heck of a lot of proof if people are willing to look at it the first one being in the area of eyewitness testimony now I know that eyewitness testimony can be inherently unreliable but you got people 3040 million Americans who will admit seeing UFOs probably as many who won't admit it but have seen them and it's true that 90% or more of all UFO sightings can be explained away as prosaic objects misidentifications and balloons and planes and things like that but it's also true that 9 out of 10

UFOs are not reported at all because there's no one will take the reports not except for civil civilian organizations you call McCarran or Nellis today and tell them you've seen a UFO they'll keep you on the phone or the police they'll keep on the phone long enough to find out if you're dangerous to somebody but they don't care about a UFO or at least they won't admit it

Oh our interest in that stuff stop so people like you and me somebody who see something strange in the sky there's nowhere to report it but millions of people have reported it millions of people all over the world have seen these things dating back thousands of years and every culture on every

in every civilization in human history have seen them they had different names for them and they have different descriptions but they've seen them that counts for something that that counts for something second type of proof is photographic evidence today with what is done online with with computer software it's hard to believe anything you see anymore

but in the years before we all had computers with this kind of power in our homes there are photos and videos that are reliable that have been tested even by the military that show anomalous objects allow novelist's solid objects solid craft that perform maneuvers that our best technology can't do not even the stuff at area 51 the Third Kind of proof is physical evidence now I get this all the time well well you know why don't we have a cigarette lighter from a UFO or something like that where's the Roswell crash stuff if I do I'd tell you but we don't have that however there is physical evidence scientists will say there's nothing to analyze with UFOs they're here one minute and they're gone the next

that is not true all over the world as witnesses have reported these things happening there are what we call landing site trace cases witnesses say this UFO land in my backyard

ah come on get out of here but if you go out in the backyard

and you look you find a number of physical types of evidence burned or baked soil impressions imprints on the ground trees that are affected by things that fly up and down animals have been affected people have been affected burned things of that sort it is physical evidence for anybody who has the guts to go ahead and look at it J Allen Hynek I remember him saying yeah arguing with some scientists there's no physical evidence he says you know

what airplanes fly over the Australian outback every single day and don't crash and people look up and see them it doesn't mean that they don't exist that they the fact that they don't have the Aborigines down below don't have a piece of one the fourth type of proof that I want to talk about very briefly is government documents I hinted about this before

it's what got me hooked I told you that John Lear had helped me in the beginning with those

great big stack of documents will he continue to give me piles of documents things that have been squeezed out of our government the most impressive evidence of all I think are these reports and studies written by our government by our military about UFOs long before the Freedom of Information Act existed

these were reports were written for military people only to see evaluations for the president for the CIA for the Joint Chiefs and we were never supposed to know about it now you asked about that kind of stuff before the FOIA existed and these agencies denied that they had anything in fact the the FBI was asked a bunch of times what do you got on UFOs we don't have anything nothing

four years passed in the mid-70s FBI was forced to release 2,000 pages of documents about UFOs same thing with the CIA I've written to him a bunch of times when I first started hey what do you got in UFOs

nothing we never studied it never had any interest well bull I mean there are documents that were squeezed out of them through FOIA in the in even in the 70s with that referred to the CIA's UFO experts CIA UFO panels CIA UFO studies that one study that they had in particular I want to mention is something called the Robertson panel this is in the 1950s they convened this panel it had a whole bunch of UFO sightings this great big flat what are we gonna do about this stuff well let's look at the evidence they gathered evidence from about eight or nine ten cases and looked at it for a grand total of six hours over two days they said you know what we don't think that UFOs are a threat to national security

but the reporting of UFOs is a potential threat to national security so we need to institute some changes we need to strip UFOs of their aura of mystery stripped them of their respectability make it lack less than respectable to report them so they instituted formerly a ridicule factor a laughter curtain a policy of making fun of people that see this stuff belittling the whole subject embarrassing scientists who take it seriously and it's worked it's worked

now those documents exist I'll show you some other ones I gave a pile of stuff to the museum here I'm not sure if it's on display or not this is a report compiled by the US Air for

in the Office of Naval Intelligence in 1948 December 1948 and it was there was something called Project sign there was a secret study of UFOs and the guys came back there look at all these case they said this stuff is real we think it's entirely possible that these things are from other planets a Hoyt Vandenberg who is the head of that Air Force I think back then said I can't allow that to go forward forget it

burn that copy and come up with something new so project sign became project grudge and they came up with a much different conclusion but later project Bluebook which was nothing more than a public relations exercise collected 19,000 or so cases and even though they tried to explain them away they couldn't now in this document

one copy continued to exist even though we're supposed to be destroyed it says it must be accepted that some type of flying objects have been observed their identification and origin are not discernible since the Air Force is responsible for control of the air and the defense of the US it's imperative that all agencies cooperate in confirming or denying the possibility that these objects have a domestic origin I'll tell you about something else it's not really a document this is a chapter from an Air Force physics textbook and our best and brightest pilots our future Joint Chiefs of Staff members go to the Air Force Academy for training and education and this chapter it's called a introductory space science department of physics US Air Force Academy was what they taught the cadets at the Air Force Academy

let me quote you from it conclusion from available information the UFO phenomenon appears to have been global in nature for almost 50,000 years the majority of known witnesses have been reliable people who've seen easily explained natural phenomena and there appears to be no overall positive correlation with population density psychological factors probably do not enter the data picture as noise it goes on to say that in the course of your career as a pilot you're probably going to encounter one of these things as far as we can tell there may be four different races visiting the planet

that's been going on for thousands of years this is what they're teaching their best and brightest pilots now after you up ho people got a hold of this chapter and put it it out hey you guys been lying to us they pulled it they yanked it which has sort of been the reaction all the way along and I don't really completely understand it but that's what they did so I think you know when you look at the trail the paper trail of government documents it's more than persuasive the kinds of stuff that is squeezed out of the our government a report after report incident after incident more than enough evidence to convince a reasonable person that something really weird has been flying around in these skies and I'll tell you it's not only documents from this country as a result of me being interested in this crazy subject I've been allowed to travel all over the world and one of the trips two of the trips took me to Russia we had a window of opportunity in the 1990s in which we went to Russia this company I work for I left channel 8 for a couple years

hired this Russian physicist we met him through congressman Bilbray who was a friend of ours and he was the physicist had worked at the highest levels of the Russian government he's a science national national security adviser to Boris Yeltsin also to the Russian parliament he had trained Soviet cosmonauts how to spot American nuclear submarines from space the guy was dialed in so I met him as he was getting ready to go back to Russia and I asked him you know anything about UFOs got any friends in the KGB ever heard anything about it not really not they could think about it we had another beer you know that you mentioned I do have a friend at the KGB who told me that he had heard about read some

UFO studies that they had documents over there and then he thought there's a guy I know at the Academy of Sciences who studied this stuff before we know it we got to cut a list of a couple of people who had never talked about UFOs publicly before I made a deal with the guy we sent him back to Russia sent him up in an office I said here's what I want you to do find people who were in a position to know about UFOs but have never tried to peddle this story anywhere and he did and for seven or so seven almost eight months he searched out people like that and then I went over to Russia to meet him and

we had to pay a little money here and there but I brought back several thousand pages of what was then classified information from Russia mid their ministry defense conducted the largest UFO study in the history of the world and it lasted for ten years and the order basically went out that every unit in the vast Soviet military empire had to report and fully investigate any anomalous aircraft ball of light weird thing in the sky anything that we would classify as a UFO so all these reports thousands and thousands of reports over a ten year period rolled in and they all went to the desk of this Colonel Boris Sokolov that I met and we got the documents from him and some of these reports were incredibly dramatic

Sokolov admitted to me your government studies him we're studying him and for the same reasons we want to be able to do what the UFO craft do and beat you in stealth he said these craft do things that we can't do if we can master them and figure out how they do it we can match you in stealth capability so it was a very practical reason for the study and it went on for a long time he told me that they had had 45 incidents in which the Russian military planes encountered UFOs they had a standing order you see a UFO flying over Moscow go get it and in three of those encounters the planes were shot down and two of the pilots died this is not this is not funny stuff and he said after the two pilots died the order went out it was changed that if you see a UFO leave it alone and the second time I'm going back to Russia I interviewed a guy named Igor Maltsev who was there basically their secretary the Air Force he's the guy that issued that order and he said I did it because these UFOs whatever they are may have incredible capacities for retaliation I will tell you this how I smuggled some of these documents back what happens is in in Russia is there they're classified documents they stamp them on the top page and then the rest of it are not stamped classified at least the documents we got so you remove that top page just throw the rest of that stuff in your suitcases what we did it's carrying these top pages

got tricky well I got him out and if I hadn't I'd be in a gulag somewhere still I just divert to that story only to tell you that governments other governments around the world like our government has studied this stuff of course they would

there was an incident in Russia similar to something that happened here at which the UFOs appeared over a UN ICBM base a base where these nuclear tipped missiles are aimed at the United States and these things popped up over a four hour period now all the witnesses who made these reports are military officers and I got all and so they described different things these UFOs did they were there were two some that were huge that split apart into smaller craft and then fused back together some of them just sat there some of them zipped around they made incredible maneuvers and then right after of being there for about four hours the

launch control panels that controls these ICBMs aimed at the United States lit up something entered the codes that enabled these missiles and they were ready to go and a countdown had begun and the Russians couldn't stop it and they were freaking and then the UFOs over the base go poof gone control panel goes back to normal

Russians are shaking their head and wiping their brow they called my friend the Ministry of Defense guy

Sokolov to send a team in to study it he took apart they were the equipment they couldn't find anything wrong they couldn't find anything wrong it had never happened before and it never happened since and they concluded that these UFOs were somehow sending a message this may be your most powerful technology and weapons but it doesn't really impress us all that much we had a similar set of incidents here at five nuclear bases along the u.s. Canadian border in the mid-1970s it was kept secret for a long time but after the FOIA was became law they forced these documents out UFOs visited these bases one right after another over a two-week period encountered our warplanes we tried chase them couldn't do it

they entered some codes they disabled some missiles scary stuff so when you tell me that UFOs are not in a turn F of national security you're full of crap and and that is the official version of our government and they are full of crap about this so anyway I think there's more than enough proof to consider that this subject should be taken seriously

back to the story of area 51 why don't we play this other tape here I'll just give you a little introduction to Bob Lazar the key for me was I'm never gonna prove that Bob Lazar worked at area 51 so I tried to settle on did he work at Los Alamos which he claimed where he worked there and classified projects and so we played a little game with Los Alamos National Lab for a couple of years and here's sort of how it goes

there are problems with Bob's story here and there and and I'll talk about a couple of them but as I mentioned for me he was did he did he work at los alamos in sensitive positions because if he had been there then it at least plausible he could get hired to work out out somewhere else in sensitive positions and I think he was there I mean I interviewed people that worked with him and I'll tell you this I haven't talked about this very often but I went to Los Alamos we trespassed into the National Lab on a Sunday and Bob took me in we went to he he still had a a contract with the lab to produce radiation probes that were placed outside the laboratory so he took me there on a Sunday we flew to Los Alamos and he met us at the gate and we got in a car and drove in and he took us through these buildings the place where he never worked like a rabbit going through an underground maze I mean we were going all through people are waving at us and they showed us where he had worked we talked to people he had worked with and yet everybody's telling us he wasn't there we went in and got video of this one of the world's biggest particle accelerators at the Mason facility where he worked and they still said he wasn't there eventually I got something out of Los Alamos lab in which they said all right we found the number for him he was here but he worked only for a subcontractor and they gave me the name of the subcontractor which was a headhunting company that had recruited him there so I began a process with them and I first contacted

him look this guy Lazar says you recruited him you got him a job there at Los Alamos do you have any records yeah we've got records well can I get them sure

we'll send them to you a couple weeks ago buy records don't arrive I call back again yeah well can't really find those records so I start a series of writing letters I got a stack of letters this thick eventually they just stopped dealing with me at all they stopped responding period something changed you know and that was enough to really piqued my curiosity especially after talking to people who said that they work with him there and I know it's a leap to make that to area 51 I know it's a leap but some things that Bob had said on the that you saw that newspaper headline

excuse me on the day that that story appeared in the Los Alamos monitor Edward Teller was at Los Alamos given a lecture and he was sitting outside reading that newspaper article about Bob and his jet interest in jet cars and Bob walked by and he struck up a conversation this is the story that Bob tells and that is how he later when he was here in Las Vegas looking for something else to do besides processing photos which he was doing for a period that he got he says he got an interview and EG&G that Edward Teller was the guy who arranged it

years later after my stories came out Edward Teller was asked about it on camera and he gets really weird about it yeah maybe I knew him and maybe I don't what about kind of a thing and you know you'll never be able to prove it people that I know and trust you say that they have checked the records that Lazar was never at area 51 I'll take their word for it

I certainly have trouble with Bob's claimed credentials at schools he had claimed to have degree sort of MIT and Caltech now I've talked to people who saw him at Caltech but there's no no records there I think it is entirely possible that he would exaggerate his educational background in order to get a great job he wouldn't be the first person to do that he wouldn't be the first person to jut to lie about his background in education in order to get a good job and you have to wonder well wouldn't the people who hired him know that and yeah they would they would have to they do a background check

they'd have to know that but I think in was some way that Bob could have been the perfect person for that that position if you wanted to example test some theory run something up a flagpole see how the public would react about a story about flying saucers he might be the guy to do it he's technically proficient he's an amazing guy you walk in a room I don't care who's in the room he's the smartest guy there whether he has degrees from MIT or Caltech or not he just knows amazing stuff and can do anything with electronics or computers he's a really smart guy and I got to know him pretty well I got to know him through a guy named gene Huff who I hope was going to invite him here tonight gene was a real estate appraiser who

worked with Bob and who also knew John Lear and that's how that coalesced a lot of people think it was Lear the Svengali who sucked Bob in and and got him to tell all these crazy stories and in order I don't know what in order to do what but that's not the way it went down

those guys were friends Bob was out there for a period of a couple of months from late 1988 until about April 1989 he had some personal issues that were going on his phones were being tapped as part of the security background is a story that he told and the guys who were listening in on the phones and checking his background found that that his wife was having an affair and they told him and sort of things just kind of fell apart fertilizer after that he didn't like the work he was doing out there he said the security was ridiculous that they hadn't made much progress but he told some really interesting stories about seeing these flying saucers out there in the hangars I know a lot of people have trouble believing that but there's some other things that Bob knew that you have to ask yourself how did he know if he wasn't there

so we got a win another guy a former police officer who done polygraph exams in fact he did it for he still does it for a major casino corporation a corporation but by the way is represented here tonight and he's very credible guy he took his time he went through the all the material with Lazar talked to about flying saucers antimatter reactors which is what the power source was the element 115 which was the fuel all that stuff gave him the test four times and he passed and it's not he'd barely passed he passed funny questioned passed wasn't even close that polygraph examiner his name is Terry Tabb Burnett II he gave the results to his friend who's a another examiner who looked at it

who said yeah no question about it a third guy looked at the results and said he passed a fourth guy said well you know I'd like to see him ask some more questions but he thought he passed as well he passed it not no question about it I guess it's possible to do it but Bob had never taken a polygraph before before I asked him to do it as far as I know

still even with all that I'm not sure that I would have gone forward with the story except the fact that after we aired that silhouette interview people started calling me with more information people who said that they'd worked out there and I won't give you all of them but I'll tell you that there are more than two dozen of them who had claimed to have some kind of knowledge little bits and pieces of the story out there six of those people who called me and offered to give me information were visited after they called and told to keep their mouths shut this is a kind of thing it really ticks me off because somebody was listening to my phone it wasn't theirs it was mine there's a lady who works even now in the Clark County Court system in the court system she's been there a long time but before she was there she worked as a secretary for a defense contractor called Holmes annarbor which has worked at the test site for a number of years unclassified stuff and she says she sat in on meetings at which the Roswell wreckage was discussed

she took took notes on a typewriter the after it was done the meeting was done they took the ribbon out of this thing and destroyed it

she says they talked about the Roswell stuff coming to area 51

she told this to a cop who's a friend of mine he set up a meeting we talked about it on the phone we're gonna get together the next day she gets visited by these two guys who say you

know you're still under your security oath is still in effect you can't talk about anything it happened back then we know that you and your daughter travel back and forth between Los Angeles there's a lot of desert out there we'd hate for something to happen to either one of you this lady was scared scared to death that's 20 years later I tried to get her to talk about it she still wouldn't I had a guy who worked at channel 8 as an electrical engineer who had been at air 851 for a while

says he saw what looked like a flying saucer under a tarp and was going to tell me about it he had moved to another city I called him up he's a living in Seattle and I called him up said hey would you tell me that story I'll black out your face he says sure just so long as you don't give my identity next morning there's two guys sitting in a car outside his house military haircuts sunglasses look like men and black or something talking into a radio making themselves very obvious they follow him to work

they're waiting when he comes out of work and follow him home

of course he calls me and says the interview is off I'm not gonna do it

I had a guy named Roy Byram who does tax returns and he did tax returns for a lot of high-ranking guys at Nellis Air Force Base and after the Lazar interview called me up he said hey I got some information for you because these guys I got to know him really well and they told me some stories about these disks these alien disks that are out there swear to god he says that they told me the story I said great I'll come in to interview you next day very next day two guys from they said the Secret Service show up they said we hear you've been making threats against the life of the president and we're just telling you that's a prosecutable offense you could go to prison for this he wrote back to me said I think it's an attempt to stifle tight for me from talking to you he was still wouldn't he go forward with it but I didn't know if it was a good idea six people right in a row that happened to that that makes a big impression on me back in those days and that would now and it made me really angry a lot of other people came forward with information that I met with people who had varying degrees of experience out there at 51 but is some of whom's background I could convince I could confirm some of them I could not there was a guy there was a story a guy named Michael hunt who surfaced in 1980 Wood said he had worked for the AEC at Groom Lake in the 60s claimed he saw an alien disc in flight had a lot of really detailed information that who came forward and told his story there was a Wackenhut security guard who had a queue clearance at the test site from 1984 to 88 said he was pulling a shift that the internal entrance area 51 they were buzzed by this glowing object at night there was a a Las Vegas attorney who served in the military in the 70s says he witnessed a disc-shaped craft land outside of area 51 seemed to have be in some kind of mechanical difficulty he was subjected to several days of tough questioning after seeing this thing and told that he didn't in fact see it there was a golf pro from Nellis Air Force Base who liked the tax guy had struck up conversations and friendships with these Nellis Air Force guys and went on these outer outer road trips he said they were out of town watching a TV space

about Roswell and these guys farad tell him this story now maybe they were pulling his leg

but they seem very serious he thought they were serious and they told him that the wreckage some of that stuff and eventually made its way to Nevada and not necessarily just area 51 the stories I heard about it whether they had gone to a place called Indian Springs which existed as a base before area 51 was opened in 1955 and then it was a guy I'll tell you about two more one of them if you heard about this this book on area 51 by a lady named Annie Jacobson I know it's a really bestseller it popped up and and has made a bunch of I've got a lot of attention it's a really excellent history of the Roadrunners and the base and the really great stuff that went on and then it goes off the deep end at the end of this book it says that that based on the testimony of one EG&G senior engineer that yeah there were saucers out there at area 51 they came from Roswell but they weren't alien the Russians had built them they had taken these Nazi scientists and some spindly prisoners of war who'd been subjected to experiments by Josef Mengele they built this flying saucer based on Nazi designs but these prisoners of war in as the pilots flew it over to across the ocean to Roswell and crashed it to scare the hell out of the American public that we were being invaded by aliens

that sounds pretty much ridiculous except that the person who told that story to Annie and it's been widely ridiculed and dismissed because of how ridiculous it is it is ridiculous except for the fact that the guy who told her that I know it is because twenty years ago I basically stalked him there were members of his family who hinted to me that he knew something about area 51 this is not a Bob Lazar this is not guy whose credentials can be questioned he really was in the places where he said he worked he really was in a position to know with high clearances I am NOT saying that the person identified as Annie

source is my source I'm just saying that that the same person by confirming that the name that's been made public

in reference to her book is the right one does that that would be wrong because I made a promise for one thing I made a promise that I wouldn't talk about it

anyway this guy's family tells me he knows something about it so I start showing up in places where he is and I just ingratiate myself I'm stalking him basically until I got to know him and he invited me home to see his scrapbooks from the atomic energy program nuclear bomb photos and photos of the old days working for EG&G and I'm there one day and he he's looking at it and he's shown me stuff and he closes the book and he goes you're not here to ask me about that are you ice no not really this is not what you're interested at all I said no not really I know what you're interested in

yeah that's right and his wife walks in she goes oh don't tell him that stuff but he did eventually he did over the next two years he and I had a series of meetings at different places having coffee and it was like pulling teeth to get him to come out with this stuff but the story he told me is much different from the one that ended up in this book no Nazis no Joseph Stalin no prisoners of war it was straight-up alien stuff and and I would have to ask him questions to get this stuff out I would ask him well gosh weren't you scared this thing was gonna crash or something or it would it would get out he said we were more concerned about it getting out it and they told me they had a live alien out there now I know how ridiculous it

sounds we're sitting here it sounds ridiculous

but given who this guy was where he had worked

I took it pretty seriously eventually after a period of two years of him telling me this stuff and I wasn't allowed to take notes I wouldn't write it all down as much as I could remember after we had these meetings but he promised me he said that he'd been told to shut up that he was no longer supposed to talk to me now what happened was there was a congressional investigator with high security clearances who was sent out here to check this stuff out some members of Congress the Senate had an interest in these topics the stories had come out flying saucers Aurora secret program

that weren't on the book get out there and find out what's going on since guy came and saw me I told him the story about the other guy

he got clearances to talk to him and to talk to his boss and once once the that word was out he stopped talking to me altogether but he did make a promise that he was gonna make a videotape that would be released to me after he's his death he's still alive but I the last time I saw him he said he did make the tape final witness I'll tell you is this that helped convince me that this was a legitimate topic and that I haven't said this before in public and it's senator Howard cannon who was a senator from Nevada before he was a US senator here he was a brigadier general he was a decorated war hero world war 2 he flew everything when Howard cannon was defeated in his last race he was such a good friend of the military had done so much to build Nellis had such a good relationship with the guys in charge of area 51 the guys from Lockheed that they allowed him to fly the sr-71 sort of a going-away present so he was dialed his best friend in the United States Senate was Senator Barry Goldwater Barry Goldwater even though he's a Republican they're good buddies they work together back then that could happen back in those days I know it seems alien now but Democrats the Republicans talk to each other had had drinks together anyway Barry Goldwater was his best friend and cannon would started telling stuff to me through his family members who I knew pretty well and I finally had a face-to-face meeting with him toward the end of his life and did probably what was the last interview I ever did and we touched on some of this stuff but I asked him about Barry Goldwater had tried it was this chairman of the Senate Intelligence Committee and he had heard these stories about wright-patterson Air Force Base and and the Blue Room our pride that the hangar 18 and so he called up his friend general Curtis LeMay said I want to get in there I want to see it and the maid told him basically you know not only is the answer no but he'll know and don't you ever ask again and Goldwater is like whoa

you know I'm uh I'm

decorated war hero myself he says he was a general I believe he is the Senate Intelligence Committee Chairman has all the security clearances he needs what do you mean no I mean no and don't ask again

so Goldwater late later wrote letters about it so I asked Howard cannon about this stuff and it

was clear to me that he and Goldwater had talked about it not only about hangar 18 but about area 51 flying saucers he told me basically look what would have been the point I Heilmann he came close to saying I think I could have got into hangar 18 but he said what would have been the point of either of us getting in there or going area 51 to see this stuff we couldn't tell anybody about what we had seen and if we did tell him what we know is out there they think we're crazy Howard Cannon is is know Bob Lazar I like Bob and everything but there's no disputing his credentials

Howard Cannon's credentials he was there in positions of power he did have friends in the highest places in the government and in military and intelligence circles so when he intimates to me that the saucers were real that they were somewhere in Wright-Patterson or somewhere out in the desert I believed him

1992 things took a bad turn for me and Bob Lazar Bob comes to me I was out of channel 8 working on some private projects Bob comes to me and says hey by the way I'm I'm involved in this little brothel operation it's a legal brothel it's operating in a couple of apartment buildings I got to know the lady run to running and I'm trying to help her right

put in some security cameras and computer codes and stuff like gotta go are you kidding me I know he says oh yeah by the way it's on the same street where you live my professional life flashes before my eyes I I don't know I don't know what to do I said I don't believe you show it to me and he took me to it and sure enough there it is I I told him look you you've got to shut this down people want you to crash and burn you're you're probably being followed come to find out he was being followed by a team from another TV station they hadn't got onto that yet but it was only a matter of time the hooker he was involved with had two vice cops who were boyfriend's of hers it was a matter of time I said you got to shut this down get out of this I'm gonna call the cops and tell him about it and and hopefully you got a past I was a bad decision was a bad decision on my part because we did tell it Bob did shut it down

did get out of it

we did tell the cops but they didn't let it pass they were afraid we were maybe tested him or something so they came and arrested him I mean you know what not a whole lot of people get arrested for pandering in Nevada and Bob was facing multiple felony counts and and this is kind of a key insight I think into his character is that parole and probation did this big background check on Bob and if you were a con man and they were mad at him they recommended he should do hard time because he's lying to us about his background if you were a con man telling a story that you made up about flying saucers and being recruited by the Navy and EG&G and all this stuff that was the time to come clean but he didn't he stuck to his guns in that story and he and he told the same story to them as he told to me in the course of that

trial proceedings we got a letter from congressman Bilbray who had tried to help me get records on Lazar and he his office said you know it frankly we have never seen anything like it

we write to the FBI and say do you know something about this guy who wants to know is basically the response not they didn't tell him we don't have any information on the guy they said you have no right to know about it it's a congressman so you know you could say what you want about Bob and and the weakness isn't a story or what school he went to or what he really did or didn't do but in a lot of ways he might have been the perfect guy for a program like this if you wanted to run it up the flagpole and see how the public reacted and then pull the rug out from under it he was a perfect guy

scientifically proficient very knowledgeable but if you needed his credit him you could I mean he flew up a pirate flag on us on his on his house he loved machine guns he loved hookers he liked jet cars he was a really interesting guy who'd had troubles in his personal life and if you wanted to discredit him you could and I think in that way he might have been the most qualified person for that job which is why I still believe it's possible that he could have really been there

you know I don't know if there were flying saucers from other planets at area 51 I'm never gonna know but I do know that there is more than a few people who say that they saw something that looks very much like it out there and who have bits and pieces of the same story that bob has told me the pursuit of the UFO story as I mentioned taken me all over the world to it to Russia and China and South America and Europe and and and has taught me a lot of a lot of things but my views have certainly changed from those days when we started there's a guy named know Jacques Jacques Vallee dr. Jacques PLA if you've seen the movie Close Encounters Francois Truffaut plays the character based on Jacques Vallee and he told me some years ago I'm gonna be really disappointed if it turns out that the answer that the UFO mystery is merely aliens from other planets coming here because I don't think that's what it is and neither do I anymore one of these days I'll come back here and talk to you about skinwalker ranch but I think I think this this is not just visitors from other planets coming here than it is part of something much bigger much more wondrous much more mysterious and a lot harder for us to get our heads around but we need another two days to probably go into that thanks thank you very much

question is have I met an abductee who had some credibility yeah and some of them right here in in Las Vegas couple in rural Nevada you put them through a hypnosis session which is not always reliable but they they come out of it separately describing the same kind of beings the same kind of experiences there is in some of those cases physical evidence

Sekai name Budd Hopkins who just died a couple of months ago who wrote missing time and a couple of other classic books in the field you know there are people who who claim to be abducted who want attention who have mental disorders

maybe it's epilepsy or some other kind of physical problem but there are other cases it can't be explained that way and if you you're looking for a blanket explanation as some people would like to do to explain that all away you've got to explain all of them there's some of those cases that have multiple witnesses multiple independent witnesses who've seen it from

different angles and some physical evidence I met a lady named Betty Betty and Barney Betty Hill which is the first famous abduction case met her at a UFO conference one time that's a pretty good case and then I met a lady named Betty Ann Driessen as well that's a pretty good case I tend to think you need to be careful with those stories because there are people who confabulate things and make them up some of them are just not very easy to explain away though

well I'll answer that in a couple of ways one is that in the 1960 the Brookings Institute was tasked with doing a study for our government said what would happen if suddenly was revealed extraterrestrials have been visiting us for all all time and they basically predicted that society would completely collapse that unless there was a conditioning program to get us ready for this that we would collapse it would be like a cargo cult where some primitive tribe we encounter in Borneo or in the Amazon we know how that ends up

it's the primitive tribe the more primitive tribe that disintegrates and we would definitely be the more primitive tribe in this in this scenario that was true then since that study in 1960 is there anybody who wasn't prepared for aliens I mean they're everywhere they're in everything every movie and TV show every book everywhere I think we would be ready for the general concept when I did this story back in 1989 I did a little survey of all these different religious faiths all of them said the same thing

it's testament to the greater glory of God that there are people out there other people coming here I think they saw us great good more souls to save more more alien ducats in the collection box or something so I don't think we would I don't think we would disintegrate with the general idea that aliens are coming here to visit us because they've been gumming a long time they haven't blown us up yet so what's the threat however what if the ultimate disclosure is not that simple what if they are describing something else entirely by the way yeah

the aliens are here they're not really from other planets they are actually interdimensional beings they live here among us all the time

separated by a thin psychic membrane of some sort they can see everything you do they can they know when you're in the shower

they know when you're cheating on your taxes they can read your mind they can interact with our lot our lives at any time come and go as they please

at will you can't see them you can't know it how do you like that you talk about people freaking out now that would I would have you freaking out and I think society would disintegrate

yeah well I just like I think I don't think there was going to come a day when disclosure happens but the effects would depend on what it is that they disclosed

well Phoenix lights case I think is pretty good case as thousands and thousands of people saw it

there's videotape of it it's nothing that our government has in its arsenal that we know of that was ten years ago or so they made a feeble attempt to explain it away as flares coming from parachutes no we had no military craft in the area they were that wasn't us we don't know what the heck it was you guys are imagining it oh oh that's right we had some planes there and we were dropping flares and parachutes and that must be what you saw it wasn't it wasn't planes and parachutes in fact it started here it was seen first over Henderson and then went to Phoenix

as for the historian it down no needles it's kind of complicated but some witnesses saw a giant glowing cylinder come flying out of the sky it landed just off the Colorado River nearly hit a guy in a in a in a houseboat within a couple of minutes a whole Armada of helicopters came including a sky crane out of the sky picked this thing up and flew it off toward Nevada and in the days that passed and I've talked to witnesses in various places who saw this this in different stages in the days after that these like men and black type guys start showing up in needles and in that area Bullhead City and and hasslein people who had talked about it on the radio and so we started going down there and found these people said you know you can't believe we've keep seeing these phalanxes of strange vehicles and military looking guys in sunglasses zipping through here and back and forth see them all the time so we kept going down week after week after week to try to catch him and sure enough we did we cut caught up to him this we saw this group we're heading back to town all these cars these strange vehicles just as described and tenon's stuff sticking out so we zipped around and chased after him and I had a little camera in the front we get up close to him guys with sunglasses military cuts I start shooting video they're talking to the radio pretty soon they pull over one pulls over we pull over behind it somebody pulls up behind us

guy jumps out civilian clothes

he's moving a shirt like this I can see he's packing a weapon underneath of it oh this is this looks bad he comes over you guys get off the side of the road get out of our way who are you who you with what are you doing and we're in an unmarked car we're not we don't have any channel 8 stuff we worked with channel 8 who are you guys know who are you show me your ID I said I'd like to see your ID he flashes a badge real quick I didn't get to see that and then he does it again and it this he says he's working with the Nevada Test Site I said great good I got lots of friends out there we do stuff all the time maybe we can ask her what you're doing because we're working on the story about this crazy thing and needles he says no I'm not gonna tell you what we're doing get off the side of the road stop hassling us or you gonna be taken into custody so we continue shooting video they take off and it turns out they work for an agency another agency I'd never heard of before the OST the office of secure transportation I get back to Las Vegas or somebody a friend of mine Collins had that was a bad move because these guys are badass their job is to transport nuclear weapons and they are trained somebody messes with them on the road to take them out and in fact we learn subsequently their vehicles are capable even if they were killed their vehicles could kill you by themselves so anyway I got the I got to know these guys that nope I've never heard of you let's do a story about it their national director came out they were doing some training at the

Nevada Test Site we got up there got to do an exclusive story got to know them there are amazing people that did an amazing job but they had nothing to do with the men in black who are messing around with the folks and needles it was just a coincidence that they're going through the area at the same time that stuff was going on but it was a very cool story to do

I would just say in closing this is a fun pursuit and it's a grand story and even if I never get the any answers that you can really point to definitively it's been a grand adventure and a worthwhile pursuit and I think it's something that you should be if you're interested in these topics and you have a curious nature it's nothing to be ashamed of than it is if it came to be true and could be proven it would be the biggest event in human history

the confirmation of some other kind of intelligence being among us or visiting us would be the biggest thing ever and it would change everything and that's why I think it is a noble pursuit that is worth your time and I thank you all for coming

Source: 1995 Art Bell Interviews George Knapp
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:53:02 AM

=====

8829bd8e-8cde-4708-8f86-f6e9dd27f42b

1995 Art Bell Interviews George Knapp

1c9d734c-8e13-4e92-bb91-1925a8c055ad

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FzVtG79Ln_0

FzVtG79Ln_0

this hour of artbell was recorded for rebroadcast at this time please do not call Welcome to Dreamland a program dedicated to an examination of areas in The Human Experience not easily or neatly put in a box things seen at the edge of vision Awakening a part of the mind as yet not mapped and yet things every bit as real as the air we breathe but don't see this is Dreamland Sunday evening and yes once again this is indeed Dreamland hi everybody I'm Mark Bell great to be here this evening it's uh beginning to be summertime in the high desert probably running about 105° out there more like what we expect nice and cool in here though uh as usual Linda how will be here from Philadelphia update us on what's going on and I understand there is quite a bit of activity she is generally considered to be the world's expert on crop circles and animal mutilations she'll be followed by George Napp who is a mainstream journalist who did a lot of actually broke the story on Area 51 I'm going to give him credit for that we're going to do a good General show um on UFOs and I know he's got um a lot of information information on Russian we'll talk uh some bit about that I want to welcome k o uh biggie up in Seattle Washington now carrying Dreamland full-time 1,000 on the dial in Seattle uh I want to welcome wnw in Sous St Marie Michigan uh welcome to the show that's um uh let me see Circle about 50 ft in diameter connected to another smaller Circle by a straight line about 12 to 15 ft long and I'm supposed to be getting those photographs uh next week from a photographer who went there and I talked to tonight just very briefly before we went on the air who told me that the formation is still there very clear very clean in this smoggy or this uh marshy uh boggy Cattail that was May 26th on Thursday June 1 a few days later in a barley field in the far Northeastern corner of Maryland in a small area the director of a local community school was puzzled to find three rectangles quite neatly carved in a barley Field behind the school each rectangle was approximately 17 ft long and about 4 to 5 ft wide in the same barley field in approximately a 1/3 square mile area there were SE were several other areas of down barley not like rectangles as much as they were simply odd shapes with very complex lays of the plant stems I've been there we've collected plant samples uh I was looking at things such as uh four uh layers of barley laid down in 90° angles on top of each other in four directions uh so that you had one layer to the ground going uh One Direction and then over that was another layer of barley going at a 90° angle and above that was another layer of barley going yet another 90° angle and on top of that more barley going another so it almost looked like a plaid if you can imagine that and we have seen

this kind of complex layering also in the formations in England and we are trying to find out of course what might be able to create these kinds of formations and as now as of today uh we are watching these fields in Maryland we are uh have already heard just preliminarily that the nodes are quite swollen in the plants collected from those formations with reoriented growth nodes very similar to what we have found in England uh but again we are not certain of the cause now one interesting note is May 3rd through and that June 3rd fourth period there was there were no storms in this particular part of Maryland there is no known source for the down barley plants as of this date and we are uh going to study the plants now for further physical data and I'll report more when I know them now the exactly the same date that the strange barley we'll call them down plants because they aren't exactly formations as in England were found in Maryland on that same day in Sussex England Northeast of Alton a 250t long formation was found extremely neatly cut into um barley in Sussex and this was referred to as looking like the Catherine's Wheel a symbol related to an alleged Saint going back to 400 ad who was uh hurt on a wheel that had uh scythes coming out in four positions around it and the woman apparently in touching this wheel she was supposed to have been hurt on this wheel when she touched the wheel it broke apart and later the church declared her as a saint well it's been known as Catherine's Wheel since that period of time and this formation in Sussex on June 1 looks like a Catherine's Wheel for whatever reasons now the very next night on June 2nd Tom and Carrie bler of Gwen England had traveled over to nap Hill in Wilshire spelled exactly like George nap's last name k na a p P they were camped out on Nap Hill in Wilshire looking toward what is now the famous woodboro Hill where many of us have watched in the night for any objects in the sky most of us have never seen anything but on June 2nd just a few days ago Tom and Carrie blower did see something unusual in the sky that reminded them of a white Amber object that they videotaped 2 years ago and their tape was also included in the sightings program now I'm going to uh play for you an excerpt of this eyewitness testimony uh on June 2nd from Tom blower and then I'll tell you something more we go all right that report now from Linda how it was a bright a very bright green light it was big um you know like the traffic light you see right it was that kind of green very bright and it's sort of dancing around in the sky and at one point it there was like several uh like white bits dropping off it you know like it look like Sparks white Sparks yeah coming off of the green color of a stock light and how big at if you put your hand out at an arms length distance and you compare to the the size of this green light uh how would you compare it say to your fingernail or the end of your finger oh it was like it was like the size of um uh you know like a golf ball like a moving golf ball yeah that sort of size okay it was big all right and how did it move in the SC in the sky it was just dancing around it happened so quickly it's difficult to sort of say exactly how but it was making um erratic Maneuvers I think is the best way to describe it erratic yeah did it go both forward and backward and up and down or did it yeah yeah it was like going all over the place you know and it was in what area it was over West Field you know East field yes well the hill that the field that's on the opposite side of the road to that right uh don prior that's Westfield and then you've got woodb hill behind it right it was over West Field actually and you saw this for about how long 3 minutes that's a long time oh 2 minutes 2 minutes two two or three minutes really quite a while all the excitement I think it's between about two or three minutes okay and was it moving close to the top of the of the wheat oh no it was quite high up in the field it was you know it was it was over the field but it was quite high up in the air all right and in terms of that field that is planted with wheat this

year um Westfield is planted with wheat no Westfield was planted with rape I believe oh was right okay yeah yeah there was actually a circle in there at the time there was a circle yeah which had been made some weeks before um it was quite a scruffy one and it was gen it was generally considered to be a hoax okay knows right but just if that was Friday then somewhere over Saturday and Sunday at some point near aury the Catherine's Wheel uh was formed and you got were in there on Monday what was your reaction to the Catherine's Wheel when you saw it um well I pulled up and I got on top of of old van I've got a for Van um I got up on top of it and had a look so I had a pretty good view of it and it looked it looked good it looked really neat and it was flat he it was very flat um what you mean the lake yeah um yeah pretty flat but there was standing crop there as well you know now I understand that the weather was terrible in England it was very R and it was rainy and it was windy uh when you look at what you were seeing in the Catherine's Wheel given rainy windy weather what were your reactions to that well it it was just um it was as good as anything I've ever seen you know and did and did that seem like that it would be possible wouldn't you think that the wind and the rain would have blown everything apart um well I do know I couldn't really say on that one I mean I would have thought that it would have been difficult to have made it in those conditions because it was raining quite heavily right you know and that's what I was trying to get at that it sounds like it's a remarkable formation especially in the light of such terrible weather oh yeah yeah quite yeah absolutely all right so art inside of very Gusty winds and rain something that several people who have seen the Catherine we'll say was uh remarkably perfect was somehow made in and around approximately the same time that the blowers saw this odd green moving object not close to where the Catherine wheel was made but it's as if we have a lot of different phenomena occurring at the same time all of which are quite unusual and when they tried to get their camera out on June 2nd to and they had these two or three minutes in which to act and they have been doing this on a weekend basis now for two years this is not something new to them they said they could not believe that their battery which was new showed that it was not functioning they could not get the camera to function and the entire 3 minutes was lost they never got anything on tape and as they describe this glowing green light with white Sparks coming off of it it reminded me of that banana yellow cigar-shaped object that I and three other people saw in Pensacola Florida a year ago and that I described on Dreamland that also seem to have Fourth of July sparkler kind of Sparks emitting from it I do not know what this kind of light is I do not know what these objects are but clearly these are phenomena that cannot be described as being normal uh aviation aircraft in the sky all right um Doug and Phoenix wrote what I told you he said I saw sightings on TV last night they showed some incredible home video of some crop circles being formed by a ball of light the video was shot during the daytime just outside of a berry England as the video was being filmed two army helicopters flew into the area they saw the people who were doing the filming one of the helicopters went and hovered over the ball of light the other Flew Over the photographers and tried to scare them off yes I understand that that has happened uh that they were English army helicopters and who and why they were there is interesting and again what are these strange balls of light that scores of people now have seen with their eyes and a few people have been able to get on videotape now the videotape is certainly impressive Linda we're we're very short on time uh give us your address and uh contact all right um I welcome uh communication on all kinds of subjects to Linda how a post office box 5 38 and that's hunting done Valley Pennsylvania spelled h u n t i

n g d is in dog o n hunting dun Valley PA the ZIP code is 1 19006 and my fax number is area code 215 491 9842 for those of you who have asked about my books and videos you can contact for information also at that address and phone number or check with your local bookstore since they're in all the big bookstores now we're trying we're trying all right Linda excellent we will speak with you next week thank you thanks a million that's Linda how and again acknowledged to be the world's expert on crop circles and animal mutilations George uh George knap is just around the corner hey I've all models come with a one-year warranty includ vanished in a blur of speed into outer space I watched through a 7x 35 lens I contacted the UFO Reporting Center in Seattle and he gives a number and they reported that many people are reporting settings like this in California and on up through uh the state of Washington including one from a lady in El Toro the center believes something is going on and I do too keep up the good work Carl in Fontana now somebody I haven't talked to in a long time his name is George knp he's an investigative journalist he's been in and out of various forms of investigative journalism I guess for years um I I guess I'd rather let him tell you about it hi George how you doing art great to be back on the show oh it's good to have you um George you're probably better equipped than I am to speak of your career it's been a really interesting career when I first came to Las Vegas I think you were the anchor uh person on Channel 8 that's what I recall that's true and um so you might want to start little before that and kind of carry us through who you are and where you've been because you know I've got a lot of new Affiliates and they don't know you well I was with KV here in Las Vegas uh for 10 years um General reporter General assignment reporter then investigative reporter then Anchor Man um I left for 3 years to uh pursue uh the UFO stuff full-time producing uh documentaries and recently returned to klas in March and I'm back as an anchor in the e one of our evening newscasts I'm also doing investig ative reporting and twice weekly commentaries but have always kept a hand in the UFO stuff uh on many fronts um I'm curious George um since you've been such a Mainline journalist for so many years uh when you began to look into the UFO business I know you you you produced uh UFOs the best evidence which is one of the best things ever done on the subject and um how did how did Channel 8 uh react then uh when all of this was was thought of in not quite the friendly light that it is today well there was some trepidation going in but uh I think they had enough confidence in me to uh to know that I would treat it seriously and fairly and um and so they were very supportive it's my other colleagues in journalism that didn't seem to to care for us covering this it's interesting I've been uh been chastised on an ongoing basis it's really never stopped by mainly by the newspapers but other TV and radio stations here in Vegas as well they just can't seem to stand the fact that someone would take this stuff seriously so they have a lot of fun at my expense I know I I experience the very same thing since I do a regular uh weekday show and uh I've always let it just sort of run off uh my back like water off a duck's back and I I hope you've managed to do the same thing oh of course and and a lot of it comes with the territory you're in the public eye so you can expect to take some shots the the problem the thing that bothers me about it is that most of the people taking the shots have never given done a wit of research into the topic they haven't even driven down the road to Area 51 to check out what might be going on there they have no idea of the uh breadth and depth of information that's available in the field for anyone who wants to take the trouble to look at it you know I've been featured in a couple of editorial cartoons in the local newspaper here uh one that showed some um showed me with a butterfly net chasing UFO another one that uh

that showed me is they had alien extraterrestrial Hitmen coming to Earth to get me and the the two ETS were trying to decide which gasoline pump was me um the media columnist here in town had some fun he said people were rushing home to see my UFO reports nightly not that they were interested in Aliens but that they wanted to see if I would go bull Goose Looney right there on the set my eyes bulging and uh and uh foam coming out of my mouth um well I could trade cartoons with you I I had one done of me that was really awful yeah I remember seeing that oh oh I'm I'm glad you got unfair too uh yes I thought so at the time I was absolutely ballistic but I'm feeling better about it now so it's weird that uh you know that people that really have no knowledge of the field at all uh automatically decide that anyone who's involved in it is nuts and uh and although there is a certain nut quotient in UFO research there's a lot of serious people that take it uh that that do a good job and do good research well I think the answer is and those who criticize and uh um um write these cartoons might bear in mind uh they're easy shots to take you know and I and I'm I'm I think we're beginning to get to the point where the public sees them as that many times and well I hope so you know there was there was one that I did a series here in in Las Vegas um uh on alleged alien abductions and the the paper just really ripped me a new and they had uh the headline was something about they were kidnapped emphasis on the nap by aliens and they dubbed me the grand Mulla in the Church of stratospheric proctology oh my God which is pretty funny yeah that that's a that is that has some humor in it um uh and usually in 12 or 24 or 48 Hours you start to be able to get begin to see the humor um George um UFOs is the best evidence uh if you were to try to describe that um very thorough report somebody who had never seen it uh and you were to hit the high points what would you say to them well this was back in 1989 which according to uh according to my media colleagues that was the year that I went insane uh we produced a a 10-part series and then a two-hour documentary for Channel 8 it it really uh traced the the uh development of of euphology it looked at the major issues in euphology but the central focus of it and the the part that Drew the most attention was uh the look at Area 51 the allegations by former workers out there that uh we had had alien Tech technology being tested in the desert and U and the reaction to it was incredible I mean not a day goes by even now five five years later six years later when I don't get someone who's just seen a bootlegged copy of the tape uh call me up to to get an update on it I I've since uh produced some other tapes uh using the same topic uh a three-part set that uh that all does much the same thing it doesn't concentrate so much on Area 51 but looks at looks at how euphology has been treated by science and journalism examines the uh the government cover up which I believe is still ongoing and a lot of the main issues in youthology the government just released some new information about some sort of um craft that they actually have developed that I believe they use for surveillance I don't think it's a mancraft but it looks like a saucer have you heard anything about that well I've heard probably just the bits and pieces as you have and it's uh but it's something that I think we all felt was for a long time and uh when The Government Can Build its own Flying Saucer likee craft it gives it a new excuse for dismissing uh any legitimate UFO sightings around the country around the world uh it can say well that could be one of ours and and that may be uh the real reason that they built something to look like that now there's an interesting thought the actual reason for the construction um I'm I'm going to Hopscotch all around here George uh Russia I know that you were going to Russia or were going to go to Russia or did go to Russia or what have you brought from Russia oh just a tremendous uh amount of information you know we we suspect

the reason for the trip to Russia was we suspected that our government has studied UFOs secretly takes them seriously behind closed doors that they have uh infiltrated UFO uh research groups that they've spied on UFO researchers compiled dossier on them they've disseminated disinformation in order to muddy the waters about ufology and they've shown no inclination to open the doors and and tell us what they really know in fact even though the Cold War is Over they seem to be going in the other direction that military uh mindset concerning National Security and not letting the public know what's going on can probably best be demonstrated by what's happening up at Groom Lake you know the the Cold War is Over and yet here they are uh seizing additional acreage around so people can't look down on a base that supposedly doesn't exist yeah traditionally people have been able to go up there and uh get in a certain perch and almost look down on the area sure not anymore though not so that's really over now well pretty much there's another location where you can still see the base but it's so far away as if really no practical value and it's interesting that uh that we've signed the open Skies treaty which allows any nation that that signs it any signatory to fly over and take all the pictures they want but the military has deemed that uh American citizens should not be allowed to take a look at the base that that they say officially doesn't exist it makes you wonder who they think the real enemy is well surely the Russians get much better looks at it than we do I mean they have satellites that pass directly overhead as a matter of fact some of the better photographs have been Russian haven't they that's some of the stuff that we had back in 1989 that showed the base in all its Splendor the base that they won't officially acknowledge even just a couple of weeks ago uh in federal court here in Nevada a judge ruled that the government doesn't have to reveal the name of the base is in fact the military said we don't have a name for it uh so what we brought back from Russia was just incredible it is assuming that our government was never going to to uh tell what it knows maybe the Russians because of the tremendous political changes that had occurred over there would do that and we uh we spent almost a year preparing for the trip went over uh uh contacted sources who had never spoken about this publicly before we didn't want people who had uh spoken to hard copy your current affair and been on television over here in the states we wanted people who were in a position to know but had never uh had never revealed what they did know and that's that helped us a great deal we uh brought back several hundred pages of previously classified documents from their Ministry of defense that indicates the Russians have been studying UFOs at their highest levels of government and scientific establishments since the late 1940s exactly what we suspected the Americans have done we brought back numerous documents still classified that indicate that the Russians know a great deal about the American coverup they say that we've uh had had 30 to 40 UFO listening posts set up around the world to monitor this activity uh the Russians have documents concerning uh Transmissions they intercepted between uh Ground Control and our space missions in Which astronauts had had encounters with UFOs their cosmonauts by the way had the same kinds of encounters it's just a treasure Trove of information I've just in last few months have finally got all of it uh translated and have analyzed it and uh it's it confirms most of the suspicions of what we have about what the American government knows all right I I can't remember what program it was George but there was one specific program that really shocked me it documented the case of a UFO over a Russian missile silo and it's suggested in the report that the Russian missile Sil had gone to activation had become activated and they were actually in a countdown mode this damn thing was going to

launch and there was a UFO hovering over it after the incident it didn't launch uh according to the story they tore the panels apart they tore all the launch sequencing computers apart and all the rest of it and could find no reason for what it occurred is that a true story that is a true story I have the original documents in my hand as we speak uh the witness reports from more than two dozen uh military Witnesses uh most of them officers who filed reports that were sent to the ministry of defense that described the incident for a period of more than 4 hours numerous UFOs were spotted dancing around over this ICBM base they would appear disappear split into uh perform incredible Maneuvers uh changing shapes changing colors and these were reported uh as I said by numerous Witnesses right before the UFOs disappeared the launch control panel at the base lit up like the 4th of July and someone or something entered the launch codes in other words these missiles were ready to go then boom the UFOs disappeared the launch control panel went back to normal uh the uh the folks some of the sources that we dealt with the colonel boros sakov who was the head of the Russian UFO study for a 10-year period was sent in to investigate they took the panel apart found that there was nothing wrong they'd never seen anything like it no other equipment at the base was affected by whatever this was They concluded that the UFOs whatever they were wherever they were from were sending some sort of a message a message such as this may be your most powerful weapon system but it doesn't impress us all that much well that message came through loud and clear and you know I've I don't know a lot about the Russian um chain of command but I've heard that with regard to their nuclear materials their command structure is uh much less independent than ours and it takes a hell of a a lot uh um directly uh from Moscow to to get something in a position where it could launch so that's an that's an incredible story George hold on one moment we'll be right back to you that really is some story you're listening to Dreamland many of you health Pride we gave out phone numbers for craane you know it's a brand new craane Company catalog out finally 79 pages of the what I call the Bible of radio and U we got 6,00 th000 calls it was all that we could handle and a lot of people missed it so if you want a catalog now tonight is your last chance it must be postdated by tomorrow postdated by tomorrow but here's the deal here's the deal you write them a letter or a postcard simply request a catalog and for your trouble you will get a free catalog and you will get a free little coupon Worth \$3.20 to the purchase of anything at all in the catalog and they'll include that just for your asking so send a postcard or a letter or something to The Crane Company c n e Crane Company Fortuna California f o r t n f r t Fortuna California ZIP code 9554 d2350 that's the crane company for tuna California ZIP code 95540 - 2350 and they've got the DL telephone right now in stock and almost out of stock it is the digital portable telephone It's All Digital it it sounds as good as anybody's regular plug-in telephone it's um I guess it's the best telephone on the market right now and we've really gone to a lot of trouble to test them all and I don't know how I could live without mine that's the trope phone if you want one call the craane company early in the morning at 7:30 at 800 522 8863 beginning at 7:30 in the morning at 1 800 522 8863 all right George a few minutes here before the top of the hour um I guess we're going to jump around a lot um there you say there's a lot of information out of Russia how do you think think this will be received here in other words a lot of that information must kind of chop away at whatever government cover up is going on here well I'd have to agree with you but thus far they've done pretty much what they always do they ignore it I mean I guess they're hoping we just go away which is not going to happen so far uh even though the this information has been described by by some

ethologist is as some of the most important stuff to come out in the last 20 years the government thus far is keeping uh is keeping uh arms length from this I I have passed this information along to some Congressional investigators who found it found it very interesting what will happen to it I really don't know yeah you've got to wonder uh where they find the stone wall and I also sometimes wonder and I wonder if you do uh since you're a major investigator in this area George um are we useful idiots for the cover up in a in a way I I wonder about that myself in other words we report report on these things and the waters with all the reports of UFOs get so muddled that it's almost like the government doesn't have to do a job sometimes I think we sit out here in in our own way and do it for them I try not to do that and I'm sure that's case with you but there's a lot of information coming out and the mere volume of information seems to kind of Muddy things up exactly um you know it's almost UFO overload these days you've got shows sightings and encounters and Unsolved Mysteries you got the X Files you got the Tabloid shows that do it you've got a lot of radio shows yours being the preeminent one that discussed these topics and it and there's so much going on in the field you can't possibly keep up with it even somebody like Linda or myself who uh who do it uh almost on a full-time basis um in that sense it allows the government to stay off the hook and I worry that the the uh public uh which the general public gets so much of this stuff that they they look at at it like the movie of the week well that was interesting now let's see what the Letterman is doing you know switch the channel or if uh finally NBC One Night comes on and there's a big story about a landing you know something really substantial maybe people won't even be all that I mean of course it would be a big story but uh not the story it once was it's as though we're almost ready for it isn't it well a lot of people have said that over the years speculated that there's some sort of a government program to us all for the alien reality get us ready for the big announcement and there were even studies done by the Brookings institution back in 1960 for NASA that suggested that uh you know if you don't condition the public to deal with something like this our social institutions would collapse I've never seen any proof that there is an actual ongoing program but I'll tell you if there was one this is exactly how things would be would be uh panning out you'd have all this uh media uh different kinds of television shows you see aliens and Commercial almost on a daily basis for all kinds of different products alien selling cars alien selling hamburgers it's true it's really true all right George relax a few moments we'll do some uh news here at the top of the r and be right back George nap um a journalist in Las Vegas is our guest this evening and there's a lot of interesting territory and your calls ahead you're listening to Dreamland which must mean it's Sunday I'm Art Bell we'll be right back talk 102 I've got 21 children on the child reach plan I've been doing this for 32 years I believe in this organization I think it's a great Organization for 2 years we've been searching for our humanitarian cause for rata to sponsor this is where our search ends where there's a Child Care Agency called child reach doing their great work our children come from proud families families that want to work more than anything that's what makes child reach different they work with the entire family with the community to get them standing on their own two feet composer Bert backra rada's President Steve belma and Katherine heern have each been touched by the lifesaving work child reach does for needy children overseas to find out more about child reach sponsorship call 1 1800 65212 1 1800 65212 and please do it now for the children to clean or not to clean when it comes to preserving old buildings that is the question I'm Jim Mitzner and this is the pulse of the planet we're listening to the sounds of workers scrubbing A Century of

dirt and grime off of New York City's famous Dakota apartments Kate Burns ovino is director of preservation for the architectural firm of eron CR and exed when deciding whether or not to clean you begin from just looking at the building overall for what are the patterns of how the building is dirtying is the way the building's dirtying indicative of a larger problem at work on the building like faulty gutters or you know location to an exhaust pipe from another building then as you get closer to the surface you begin to take samples of the dirt itself and the substrate that it's on whether it's stone or brick and you take those back to the laboratory and you look at them underneath a microscope to get a sense of what is the interface between the dirt and the substrate itself at the same time we looked at what kind of natural state would the stone or the stucco be if it were in its original condition on the Dakota apartments we looked at the components of the dirt itself which turned out to be gypsum fly ash soot dust oil and those results were compared with fresh Stone and fresh brick that had not weather that had either been in storage or protected from the environment what we found there was indeed that some areas of the uh masonry required cleaning and others didn't but in order to give an overall effect to the building of interesting to note when that occurs um the network lines all lit up my fax machine went bananas everybody said the subject material is too sensitive they've cut you off well uh I think uh people don't trust the government figure that the government was somehow behind it and I don't uh I don't rule that entirely out um well you know what I don't either um so let's see what could we have missed what could they have missed uh the one thing that we were into that was am sensitive uh let's try it again let's see if they cut us off again the Russian uh I would bet uh George that it was right as we were talking about this Russian launch sequence business uh and again the report was that something hovered over a a Russian launch site that the whole panel lit up the thing went into a launch sequence which it ought not be able to do uh there were UFOs all over the area and um that's extremely in to me I can't imagine how that could happen they tore the whole panel apart they didn't find a thing and you verify that story is essentially correct isn't it that is true according to the official Ministry of Defense documents that we brought back and had analyzed uh numerous witnesses that that describe the UFOs over the base we have the statement of the launch control officer who said that the panel the it wasn't just uh lit up from a power surge someone entered the actual launch codes of these missiles and then as soon as the UFOs were gone um the launch control panel went back to normal this is very similar to a a series of events that happened here in the US in 1975 that was going to be my next question yeah it's happened here as well if they're going to cut us off here we go uh so it's actually H happened right here exactly according to documents that were squeezed out of the Pentagon through the Freedom of Information Act in 1975 UFOs were cited over five bases in twoe period along the US Canadian border these are nuclear bases and uh the same sort of thing happened uh the launch control uh uh instructions came from somewhere and uh the launch codes were changed uh it it our government is is not saying a whole heck of a lot about that but we know it happened and it was real all right one of the things that the government has always said you remember Project Blue Book and all the rest of it the end conclusion was always UFOs uh may exist um but they constitute no threat to National Security well that's just baloney and we know from the government's own documents they what they're saying in private is different from what they say in public there are numerous documents that refer to National Security threats from UFOs and we know the experience of other governments around the world that they consider UFOs to be a national

security matter even in England I was there last summer to investigate the crop circle phenomenon we uh interviewed some people people from their Ministry of defense and they say that they monitor UFOs because of the potential National Security uh implications now they they they deny that they monitor crop circle activity but admit that they do watch UFOs which may be hovering around in crop circle area the Russian government obviously thinks that UFOs are a threat to security or at least they're they're a concern about security the French government admits that it's had the UFO study going on for years the Belgian government has been investigating UFOs openly it's only our government that seems to say that UFOs aren't a threat let me give you a good analogy or see if you think this is a good analogy you you know about the recent Ebola breakout uh in zier sure there was a 60 Minute story about The Monkey House thing in Reston Virginia remember that yeah um they had what they thought was Airborne human killing Ebola virus out in Reston Virginia they didn't tell the public one damn word I mean this is something that could have uh conceivably spread across and killed everybody or 90% of the people in this country had it been real and it almost was and they didn't say one word and uh and if there's a matter of National Security National Health National concern I can't think of a bigger one than that and they didn't tell us until long after the events well it's a military mentality that's uh you know been perpetuated since the beginning of the Cold War maybe even before that they they uh they regard us as uh not needing to know and uh and it's manifested itself in a lot of different ways over the years well you know in in some ways I understand that I mean in other words even though the cold war is supposedly over it's not exactly and we are developing new aircraft and how do you react if fire were to say well we've got to have an area like Area 51 uh or an area like it uh someplace where we do our secret testing how do you react to a statement like that well I agree completely I mean I think uh most of the work that's done out at Area 51 is is valuable and important to National Security and they do need an area like that but I think they could acknowledge the existence of the base I mean so you know their Denial in federal court that uh that they even have a name for the base is patently ridiculous another words we ought to at least be able to know what the Russians already know and have known for a long time exactly um George there have been a lot of reports that the nature of what's being done at Area 51 has changed and a lot a lot of the the the saucers if they were there um have been moved do you know anything about that I do uh I've uh been in contact with some Congressional Personnel over the past couple of years who've been very helpful to me people who have security clearances to go into that base I can't give you their names uh on the condition that that that was the that was the condition given to me to get the information I briefed uh two people in the past year and a half who have gone out to Area 51 looked around in fact they took helicopter flights over uh what's known as S4 uh the area where Bob Lazar said the saucers were housed in hangers built into the side of a mountain if those hangers were there and I Su I believe that Bob is telling the truth uh they're not there anymore it's just Rubble in the desert there's no facility at all there and uh it would make sense because if in fact there were these alien craft out there once it hit television thousands of people started trekking out into the desert to see whatever it was a lot of folks go up there looking for UFOs a lot of people look for advanced military aircraft a lot of people just go up to have a good time but so many people have been out there looking at that base that it would make sense that they would have to move something like the saucers all right uh so where do you think they might have gone any is there a Best guess a couple of stories that I've been told uh you

know that the Nevada Test Site is a vast uninhabitable region there's places in there that very few people ever see they could just house it uh and a number of different facilities out there just stick sticking in the ground for a while till things cool down some have suggested to me that it uh we have a an National Security Agency facility in Pine Gap Australia that's been the subject of a lot of speculation some people suggest that maybe the saucers went with the stealth aircraft when they moved from Nevada a year and a half or two years ago to New Mexico New Mexico of course is a long history of of UFO activity a lot of secret bases there and perhaps when they moved the stealth Wing which was originally tested at Area 51 uh they could also have uh have moved the the saucers H um well that's in a way sad um somehow I like thinking that it's right here and next to me me too it's an easy drive down the road back when um area 2000 was going on and I was um trekking between Las Vegas and parump I had my own sighting it's the only one I've ever had in my life my wife had it with me um you may have heard the story George it was a large triangular craft that did not fly but floated above me I was actually I was almost home about a mile from home dead quiet you know out in the country in BR my wife turned around and said what the hell is that I stopped the car turned off the ignition we both got out and we looked and coming up from behind us um and it was almost a full moon here is this gigantic triangular craft I'd guess 150 ft from one point of the triangle to the other um jet black against the moon in the light the back lighting a strobing red light in front two white lights on the back ends of the triangle it didn't fly George uh it wasn't flying flight takes speed you know for aerodynamic lift this thing floated above us just silently about 150 ft and George we stood there and we watched it float out across the prump valley and you know the hairs on the back of my neck were standing up it's the only setting I've had then the next week some lady sent me a uh um a newspaper clipping from The Prompt paper saying that a number of people had seen this craft but that Nellis Air Force Base said well there was a secret mission um which did overfly the prump valley this was in the paper and that it was a C130 aircraft what an insult i' I've flown in c130s they're noisy as hell George it would have rattled my teeth at 150 ft this was no se 130 and that story was an insult well I've heard similar stories about nearly identical craft from all over the world the belgians were seeing that uh Russians have seen that triangular craft the Hudson Valley in New York area has seen that triangular craft I was in Alabama a year and a half ago I have witnesses on videotape who have described the same thing floating along completely silent huge craft yes uh yeah same thing has been seen all over the world in fact I get a lot of reports from out in your area art not only about UFO sightings but about uh these mystery booms it feels like underground Tremors recently did a report about uh residents in St George Utah that area had been feeling these underground Tremors it was cracking the windows in their homes cracking their walls they thought someone was doing underground blasting uh as it turns out we did some analysis of of the uh recordings that these people had uh done of the sound and it's of Sonic origin uh so after we did the reports about these Sonic uh Tremors being caused in St George I started getting calls about the same thing in the pump Valley area I don't know what they're flying George listen you're dead right something's going on I I've Got a Friend across town ham radio operator I'm one so he's a friend of mine uh his name is Jerry and that's all I'll give not his last name but he he everything was fine until he built a porch he built a porch George and in doing so had to sink uh you know I'm not a carpenter but big uh big things into the ground to support the porch and he began to get a hum at night that was vibrating his entire house that was so damn loud that he couldn't sleep

he had the power company out there he had everybody he could think of out there he had to end up tearing uh tearing down the porch um because this was somehow translating this hum into the rest of the the house have you ever heard of that kind of thing I sure have I I think the most famous one is in the New Mexico region it's been going on for a couple of years some residents can't hear it and they think the other ones who are hearing it are crazy but it's been detected uh using scientific equipment and uh the military of course denies having any knowledge of what's causing it but it keeps going on and it drives people crazy the same thing was occurring at the same time in the southern Utah area uh when I went up there to do these recent reports about the mystery booms some people were not hearing the booms but they were hearing this uh this underground hum and it uh it kept them awake at night they couldn't sleep and uh and your area is the third one I've been hearing it about so then um what do you think something um the hum something underground obviously or not sure is what it sounds like but what what would do it that could travel that far underground uh again the military denies any knowledge there have been some Congressional inquiries in New Mexico that have gone absolutely nowhere well I know that um under sea sounds of um particularly very low sounds whales make they travel uh they say even thousands of miles but I wasn't sure the same was true of the ground does the ground conduct sound the way water does you've got me art I'm uh scientifically I'm not all that uh all that uh all that great something Uh something's going on all right hold on just a moment George Napp is my guest but we're going to get phone lines open here here in just a moment and I will give you a rendition of the numbers if you are health conscious you should know about antioxidants if you don't then listen to me vitamin C is an antioxidant UCLA scientists say that vitamin C um can um help avoid cancer Strokes heart attacks increase your life expectancy in average of say 5 years and there are some new antioxidants on the market right now that are 20 times the power of vitamin C so if that's true vitamin C the antioxidant value can do that imagine what yes it's a silly name pyal that's one 800 877 9799 now be sure and ask for the tape on currency devaluation 1 800 877 9799 once again uh George George uh this is an intriguing question let's see what you do with it um UFOs all sorts of phenomenon have been going on for a long time now do you think uh if we're ever to get to an ultimate answer it will be through science or more likely through some sort of um um well what's the right word uh political intuitive um or or political uh in other words whether there will be a political Revelation whether science will prove the existence of them or whether these people who call themselves psychics and sensitives and um remote viewers and uh that group will be the final answer well I withhold judgment on the remote viewing and and psychic approach to it I'll uh you know there's some intriguing uh research going on in that area but I'm not an expert I I think probably the answer would have to come through science UFOs uh uh are not the property of any government and even though governments can try to institute coverups the UFOs have have for 45 years defied that uh they fly in the skies uh and uh there's nothing we can do about it obviously they don't seem to be U they don't care one way or another whether we know about them or not I mean although there has been an increasing activity uh they haven't landed on the White House lawn I I see no indication that the government is going to come clean on it perhaps shows like yours and perhaps some of the things that I've done are doing the government's uh work for it in essence informing the public because they can't I think the government has painted itself into a corner and really doesn't know how to get out of it I've also been told by Congressional investigators that when and if this all comes spilling

out that people are going to go to jail because obviously a lot of money has been spent perpetuating the cover up probably a lot of money has been taken from legitimate black budget projects and uh and put into this stuff so it's entirely likely that maybe the cover up is perpetuated because people are covering their butts all right one place then it hasn't been working so well that is a cover up is Mexico I've had a lot of guests on the sightings in Mexico George hundreds of thousands of people have been seeing uh serious UFOs and I've got some of the photographs in Mexico um are you aware of that story oh I am it's it's incredible the footage that keep coming out of Mexico is incredible and it wasn't just a onetime event it keeps going on and on and on exactly but it gets absolutely no serious coverage here it's as if it's not really happening um why that is I don't know but it's going to take Dan Rather uh brool Jennings when when the Mexico sighting story hits hits one of the national newscasts or hits the front page of the New York Times which probably seems unlikely that's when people are going to pay attention to it why that hasn't happened I don't know because it as you mentioned it keeps happening on a frequent basis that many people to see it we'll be right back George knpp is my guest this is Dreamland issues and ideals conversation and controversy you have it all on talk 102 UFOs uh takes he nevertheless continues as do we if you have questions and would like to ask George a question he's been into this investigation now for years here are the phone numbers and we're going to open the lines if you have never called the program at all first time callers can reach us at area code 702 72712 22 702 7271 1222 the Wild Card lines area code 70 2 72712 95 or 1295 toll free west of the Rockies it's 1 800 618 8255 1 800 61882 55 East of the Rockies anywhere out east of the Rockies it's 1 800 825 533 again 1 800 825 5033 east of the Rockies George are you there yes I am let's go to the phones what do you say okay all right here we go east of the Rockies you're on the air with George knp good evening hello there no you're not west of the Rockies you're on the air with George knp hi how you doing fine where where are you calling from Provo Provo Utah yes sir I was interested when your guest uh mentioned there was some things going on down in St George I have family down there and I hadn't heard of anything is there is this the first time anything has been going on down there in St George no it's been going on for approximately the last 8 months or so sometimes the events happen 3 four five times a day uh it's not every day but uh it it will start whoever is doing it doesn't work weekends it's strictly a Monday through Friday for phenon I think it's uh it's within about a 40 m radius around the Damron Valley is what's been described to me okay one another question uh I need to know the number of any local UFO groups around here do you have that kind of information all right well uh let's translate that a little bit uh George if you saw something and you wanted to report it um who would you call well I mean they have the National UFO hotline I think it's based in Seattle I don't have the number at my fingertips but that gets the information to some folks who who can run with it and do something it seems like a lot of people who get UFO information call me or or folks like Linda how uh I would uh I'd certainly like to hear any any kind of reports that people have Linda is always interested in hearing that information and the folks with muon and that National UFO hotline are all good leads well you may want to be careful here um but is there a number that or a way to contact you oh they're welcome to call me at the station or write to me at the station if everyone wants to get a pencil ready I'll give you the number there all right uh let's hold off then everybody go get your pencil ready and we'll do that in a moment east of the Rockies you're on with George knap hi hello art hi where are you uh yeah this is uh Mark kville Illinois on

satellite yes sir uh yes uh George what do you think about Richard Hogan's work and what do you think it's going to go and you know he came over that 4our uh tape at that conference in Ohio and it seemed like it didn't go anywhere and that was one hell of a tape it sure was and it was one hell of an address in Ohio too uh familiar with Richard Hogan's work at all George I sure am in fact I was at a conference in Los Angeles yesterday at which uh Mr hogland was speaking and um and uh some of the stuff that he's doing right now about the Clementine mission to take uh photos of the moon is absolutely amazing someone has leaked some of those photos to hogland which indicate clear artificial structures on the moon where it's going to go I don't know I I think the work that he's done about Mars is very important it's very dramatic uh and although it is has has caused a tidal wave in UFO circles it doesn't seem to have gone too much further out of that it's a similar story with our Russian material you know documented proof from a world power a world government saying that UFOs are real and they're they're here and they're not ours and they're not uh the Russians and uh and it doesn't seem to make much of an impact outside this little Universe of euphology it is true Richard did a story uh as you know he thinks there are some very tall crystalline like structures on the moon and he did a story about The Disappearance of one of our satellites and um he believes that it collided as it was coming down with one of these structures and his technical explanation of the way the signal disappeared almost demanded that what he suggest it occurred the way the signal disappeared have you heard him describe that I have not I'm sorry I it's quite remarkable in other words when a spacecraft um uh turns away or the antenna is somehow oriented uh uh in a different direction suddenly the signal or if it were to explode the signal would disappear in certain milliseconds they'd actually be able to hear it occurring uh but the way it apparently collided with this thing the signal was just instant gone uh as though the antenna suddenly was whipped around um and I'm sure that it was it was very very interesting story east of the Rockies you're on the air with George knp hello hello there no you're not first time caller line you're on the air with George knap hi hello there well we're missing them west of the Rockies you're on the air good evening good evening hi where are you Fresno California okay name is Wilma yes go ahead and in 1970 February 7th we was going to Nevada to uh celebrate our anniversary and on the way out in the desert nothing was ever it wasn't built up then and on the way they was on the left hand side it was 2:00 in the morning I told my husband what in the devil's the water tower doing out here there's nothing around it was shaped like a bullet full legs four legs and we Come Back 2 days later it wasn't there and then about 5 years ago here my son called me out mom come look and going over with what I seen what you seen art that big triangular no sound no nothing I'm sorry where so slow yeah where are you located again Fresno Fresno and and this was actually over Fresno it was over our house over your house and I didn't cut I I told my son I says I'm not going to call it police what for and he's seen a light uh he said it was on top of the I live near Christmas Tree Lane and he said he's seen a light on top of the cedar trees M and then the light took off all right well it's a good question George how many people who see things like this do you think report them percentage wise I wonder how many actually get reported to any agency I have uh I have statistics on that you know it's an odd dichotomy uh 90% of UFO sightings are misidentifications of explainable phenomena but it's also true that nine out of 10 sightings aren't reported at all and it's easy to understand why if you call the police in in almost any town and and I'm a big fan of police but if you call the police they'll keep you on the line long enough to find out if you're crazy uh but they don't take

the the report seriously the same is true of the military if you call a base like Nellis they say we're not interested that they'll even give out a UFO hotline number to send uh send uh people down the road uh it's interesting that Nellis here in in Nevada has never had a UFO sighting according to a spokesperson that I interviewed oh really which would make it the only probably the only military base in the country that hasn't isn't that interesting east of the Rockies you're on the air with George knp hi yeah hi art this is Ed where where are you Ed uh big pardon where are you Albuquerque Albuquerque all right yeah I I wanted to ask him about Area 51 all right uh you made a comment about the stealth fighter is Area 51 out out by tonopa or is that in some of the area because the stealths were tested at tonopa well the stealth were transferred to tonopal uh when they became operational tonopal's on the other side of the NADA test site rain that's correct in other words they started out some in Area 51 initial testing was conducted at Area 51 and perhaps other locations as well in Nevada but uh once it became an operational Fighter Wing they were based in tonopa no no no no no they weren't they weren't an operational Fighter Wing I know that for a fact they were still being tested a6s were were were conveying them and everything well I I have to disagree with you uh well actually they were an operational Fighter Wing I recall reading that in the newspaper well this this is before this was when they still said they didn't even exist at T well that's that's probably it could be it could be you know I I was observing them when they didn't EX is but but but I was just wondering where Area 51 was it's on the other side of the of the Test Site range it's uh east east of tonapa it's east of tonapa is it as far north as tonapa uh I believe so it's almost a direct line across okay thank you all right thank you very much for the call uh Wild Card line you're on the air with George knap hi hello hello turn your radio off I sure did this is Wendy from Vancouver Washington yes Wendy and I had a question for your guest I was wondering if he could tell me when he thinks the government is going to acknowledge the existence of UFOs I don't think that they'll ever do it um I think the only way that they would do it is if they were forced by some event an event from whatever the intelligence is that's behind the UFO phenomenon or or indisputable proof that's uh that's garnered by people in the private sector because as we mentioned I think theyve they've done a lot of sneaky stuff that would get them in a lot of trouble uh I think it it's also possible that maybe they have a reason um for not coming clean with us maybe maybe there really is some dark side to this maybe we really would panic in the streets if the whole truth came out and it may also be that the government although they have more information than us they don't have uh the complete picture themselves it it seems to me especially within the last 10 years like we've almost been uh in a constant um barrage of UFO movies UFO sightings reportings it seems to me like it's almost a desensitizing process so I was that was my question well I'd agree with you and art and I discussed it a little bit earlier that uh whether or not there really is a program like that it sure seems like it and and you know uh the more research I've done into this is the more sympathetic I become to the government's position I mean I don't appreciate some of the tactics that they've used over the years but it could very well be they're in in possession of some really sensitive information about a a phenomenon that uh that really would disrupt society that would really shake us right to our our bones Our Roots or whatever and uh and they don't know what to do with it you would think this would be a matter of gigantic International contention in other words if there are weapons possibilities in the technology and you have to imagine there would be uh there would be a big race between the US and any other power to get hold of and develop that technology well I agree

completely in fact that the Russians uh that the Russian sources that we interviewed the colonel sakov who was the head of this 10-year Nationwide UFO study by the Russian military told us specifically that they were studying UFOs not to solve some Cosmic mystery but for practical reasons they knew that UFOs could do things that our planes could not do maneuver appear on radar disappear and if they could solve that technology by studying them that they would uh basically get a a jump on us in stealth technology well G Maybe then our government meant by UFOs are no threat to uh National Security that they are no threat to National Security as long as we have the technology well I I agree completely with that all right George we'll be right back George knp is my guest um again the east of the Rockies line is 1 800 out of the lines George are you there yes all right as much as we can let's keep answering these east of the Rockies you're on the air with George knap good evening hello there having trouble with east of the rocky uh you are well we are um apparently so um are you there well I guess not let's try it over here west of the Rockies you're on the air oh oh oh oh George this we're not having trouble this is my fault uh it's my fault uh is there anybody on the west of the Rockies line hello hi yes hi art and George I was wondering have you ever made a connection um between UFO sightings and like nature occurrences that have been happening lately like um large hail falling and floods and and psychic predictions that they say that um there going to be a lot of changes in in the United States and around the world yeah I'm really glad you asked George uh I know everybody always talks about it does nothing about it but the weather this year is arguably stranger than it ever has been giant reports of hail uh everywhere high winds we've had them here in the desert we get high winds but I mean it's been a crazy year that's true I don't know that we can tie it into the UFO phenomenon though I mean some people have tried I just haven't seen any convincing evidence there there are individual cases of where UFOs have been cited in areas where earthquakes have have occurred and uh and strange weather occurrences have been reported but a direct connection I haven't seen I know that uh it sure does seem weird since I haven't been following weather patterns and don't really have data on the frequency of earthquakes and volcanoes dating back over a number years I don't know if it's any worse uh than normal or not all right um first time caller line you're on the air with George na hi I um have uh a quest for George and I have um I'd like to just tell AR that I did see also when I lived in Tona I lived uh sorry I I lived there sorry turn your radio off sir turn your radio down no turn it off off otherwise it'll confuse you uh Mr Bell yes mhm oh good to talk to you sir um I saw the same thing that you saw over by perum only I saw right above tonopan when I lived there um was a little bit different than what you described though it was um a big triangular it was that night and there was no moon it was a big triangular um shape flying right over town going north I was on the north side of town going going uh into town at the time and it was it had a bunch of red and white light t i I don't know how many but it was triangular shaped and it seemed to be flanked by a couple of what I was thinking were escort plan and I I don't know why but I I was thinking know t38 or the trainers all right uh let's hold it right there we don't have a lot of time uh George many times UFOs crop circles all the rest of this sort of thing seem to be accompanied by reports of uh US aircraft fighter aircraft or helicopters well that's true it's not only in the us but as as Linda mentioned earlier uh it happened in Britain as well uh almost as if our military is monitoring whatever is going on and no question about that that would imply though not just a national effort but a full International effort true and it and it's not necessarily as I just stated it's not necessarily that the US is monitoring it I mean it could

be in some of these cases that it's uh it is an advanced weapon system that we just haven't heard about yet that uh that they're flying along with if you had to assign probabilities um do you think we're being visited is it more likely we're being visited George or just observing our own nation's best efforts I think uh a large number of uh of UFO reports are Advanced weapon systems however uh there is nothing officially on the books about any gigantic flying triangle and I've asked Congressional people about that directly all right if there is they don't know about it all right good we'll hold it right there and we'll be right back I was at besides the judge and his Entourage to collect \$925 a 2year trespass case over \$9.25 over Runaway Cow now Mr DWI writes after this example people like Dick Bass describe their aches and pains in dealing with the federal government it's wrong to mash their grievances in with the militia people and their talk of Civil War those who want smaller government don't have to apologize it is Scandal to suggest other wise this is my point

Source: Phil Schneider's Last Speech ~ Two Months Before His Assassination ~ Aliens & Underground Bases

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:52:09 AM

=====

3c85b4c5-25ba-4898-b478-b3fe8d1bcda3

Phil Schneider's Last Speech ~ Two Months Before His Assassination ~ Aliens & Underground Bases

cb5712ee-fe9c-4274-bbd5-a700020ef1b4

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Slgb5U-0qFM>

Slgb5U-0qFM

MrPurpleTie

heat heat heat heat i guess uh I can always start off by saying loose lifts sink shifts uh uh that's almost a pun anymore i'm Phil Schneider i worked 17 years for the United States government as a geologist and aerospace engineer as well as a structural engineer i worked for uh such elusive uh inclusive occupations uh uh with Boris and Canudson Beto Page and Page uh Aerospial of France uh uh and a host of other uh EG&G and a host of other Los Alamos Laboratory and these kind of things but uh rather than bore you with all those statistics uh I've got a uh cooked up a real mixed bag here of uh different uh topics and it's uh might be a little bit uh like brain overload but uh I'll start from the beginning now like I said I worked 17 years uh uh co-invented uh methods of shape charge blasting as well as uh laser rock deflaggeration which means uh the rock is literally uh uh melted or or or powdered by a special maze or laser combination uh and the residue of the rock uh underneath uh is uh is applied as a coating as a liquid coating kind of like instant agot if you could uh imagine a hunk of agot uh which is a hard silica mineral rock actually but uh up here we have uh another topic this is an area to where I worked i worked 11 years of the 17 years at Groom Lake uh S4 S2 uh it's in the Nellis Air Force Base uh uh area in fact Groom Lake is uh I'll show you in the picture right here it's right here groom Lake is uh quite the place a lot of rumors and other kinds of things have come out of there of course people have stood on the outside for years and wondered at uh what's been flying there there's all kinds of things been flying um let me give you a brief overview um start in ancient history land here back in 1909 the US cavalry was uh uh engaged in uh catching some bandidos that had crossed over the Mexican border into a place called Truth of Consequences New Mexico and they went into a cave or a hideout of and killed the so-called bandits but what they found out they couldn't explain and uh they were called horseshoe craft at that time or horseshoe ships um there were UFOs and they saw these uh what they call demons gray demons little gray guys all all around the place that was in 199 now in 1933 our government was actively engaged uh with the Europeans mostly the French and the English and uh special uh researches uh dealing with u uh aerial phenomenon and once again the term flying saucer or flying disc didn't come about until

much later uh supposedly right around the mid 1940s um anyway uh the whole thing here is that uh also in 1946 I might want to add uh we were engaged in atomic bomb testing and uh this this kind of a like and u of course the area of Bikini Atal uh some of the pictures are over here on the uh on the white board uh are showing with the actual language of the both the US Army and US Navy uh archives uh anyway uh these uh fling ships were seen as early as 1945 46 uh some of them were called Fighters and you name it um that were fully known about uh maybe as early as 1935 or 36 by our US Navy and uh there was a shallow underwater base at Mckini Island and that was probably the one reason why um a number of atomic bombs were exploded in that area rather than other areas which they could have been even more remote out um at Operation Crossroads well um anyway this all led up to uh uh later on about 68 years later 1954 uh during the Eisenhower administration led to a interesting treaty uh called the Greater 1954 treaty it was the alien human treaty and uh supposedly the aliens had come in and exchanged technology and they'd want to take an occasional human being and a few head of cows and accurate books were supposedly to be kept and all this kind of stuff and um of course eventually all that broke down and uh aliens are notorious for being uh liars even greater liars than so-called in quote we humans are um so uh u alien treaties are often uh uh just not even the pieces of paper they're written on they're just really kind of worthless anyway my work as a geologist in building underground uh military bases some of which are over 2 mi underground and uh I think uh when you listen to Al tonight if you have a chance to listen to him uh uh he will speak of uh Al's actually been on some of the high-speed monorail uh subway cars if you might want to call them that link these bases together some of them are capable of uh uh riding on a cushion of air about 3/4 of an inch off a rail at better part of Mach 2 and uh he's actually been on one of these trains i've only been in one of the tunnels and helped build some of the tunnels incidentally I helped work on 13 deep underground military bases actual had hands-on experience uh uh Notorious was the one in uh in around the Dulce the southern southeastern and southwestern sides of Dulce New Mexico in the Los Alamos laboratory regions where we built some hermetically sealed rooms that were very deep uh going down over a mile um we also built uh an additions onto uh uh Groom Lake and S2 and S4 complexes uh there are a total of nine underground are called they're called dums like you can learn a lot from this dummy but DUMB stands for deep underground military base and uh or a deep underground a dumb 2 for instance is a submarine base and I have built a few of those too which are uh uh off our continental shells and in certain islands and u out in the Atlantic and the Pacific in strategic locations is uh all this uh I can hardly uh in an hour's time I can hardly squeeze all this in so I'll I'll be kind of rambling here if you just bear with me the main topic of my discussion here is to link up basically what's going on with these deep underground military bases what they're being used for what is the present situation now being employed both by our federal government which is slowly being phased out by the uh United Nations government as well as the new world in quote the new world order which is an even higher entity and who these higher entities are taking their orders from and try and link up uh basically uh what's going on a lot of us have been kept in the dark uh we've been given uh uh maybe most recently over here uh photographs of an alien at Roswell now I'll just very make a very brief statement about that the photographs cannot stand up to a computer grain analysis test and therefore are retouched or faked uh they're not real the real one uh the real photograph of the of the charred or dead alien that was uh one of the several that were autopsied is uh over here was given to me by a friend by the

name of Skip Frback of Seattle and his father worked uh as one of the principal doctors he was from Germany um at the time and worked on some of the autopsy material from what I understand uh along with other people anyway uh don't you just can't believe everything and that goes for me you got to get out there and do your homework like I always say uh you might uh don't put your spectacles on you put your skepticals on when you listen to me so if we can um if we can have a show of hands here how many people have heard about Roswell New Mexico very good almost all and how many people have heard about the uh uh black helicopters uh and the uh other kinds of flying saucers type equipments out at Groom Lake and other places very good well this obviously is a nice enlightened audience uh most of you have probably seen what a black helicopter is or maybe even gotten rare uh glimpses of an F-17A Blackjet or Stealth as they're often called um or a B2 bomber B1 bomber or some of these other uh sophisticated aircraft that are now being uh touted as the new technology once again where did we get this new technology well obviously we've had a little hand in that uh our little alien uh so-called buddies haha uh have uh kind of exchanged things not without a great cost uh the cost of which has been uh a lot of people uh have disappeared some and I'll blow this statistic by you there's uh according to current FBI and Defense Intelligence Agency and CIA statistics 100,000 children and 1 million adults disappear every year and these are not kidnappings or murders or rapes or suicides or anything totally unaccounted for and where are these people going to nobody knows maybe one of us uh in this room or or somebody has uh has encountered such an individual and lost a loved one or a friend or something and that's unfortunate my best friend uh Ron Lee Ruml u several years ago got himself murdered because we dared to put out uh in print at that time I was still working for the government and so was he uh we dare to put in print uh that the so-called strategic defense initiative or Star Wars as uh part of the new world order and takes its uh uh actions it was uh originally written as a kind of a spoof or a joke uh we had uh one of these uh alien grays dressed up and uh had new world order insignia on and of course that wasn't taken very nicely and uh um my friend got uh himself murdered it was called a suicide but now it's been uh turned over to special authorities who now acknowledge it was a homicide uh other than that um I'd like to also mention something about my father my father was a yubot captain and and Hitler's Navy and uh he got captured and uh taken over uh I didn't find this out until about 2 weeks before he died on his deathbed he kind of told everybody in total shock um I was one of them um fried in fact I didn't believe him i thought he was come in delirium or something like that and of course other things have come up since and so um anyway he was uh captured by the French turned over the third army the US third army and then US third army turned him over to the Navy and he was a master machinist that's not a journeyman a master means he's they can take a block of metal make a gun or a watch or some other fine instrument and uh uh he was a master machinist he later became an MD doctor and uh part of the aerospace medicine group of the United States Navy was instrumental in helping build the USS Nautilus and its uh first uh nuclear uh powered uh uh uh predecessor the U Enterprise the first nuclearpowered aircraft carrier and other other ships like it he pioneered all the waves and uh and building very small and miniature nuclear uh engines and um he even helped build uh helped work later on in his life he helped uh develop the infamous grid bed nuclear motor which is now employed and some things that look like flying saucers that people claim are flying saucers yes we are we in quote the United States Air Force and other armed forces are training other European forces to fly unidentified or now identified or in

quote flying saucers we've actually built built several prototypes that are flying under the uh under uh names of black craft my position as a geologist and engineer got me to see a lot of things in the world i've been in over 70 countries also work for NATO i carried a level three security clearance with a riyolyte factor riyolite is a hardened factor only given out to a handful of civilians and maybe a couple of hundred military men worldwide um I thought I was doing uh the nation uh United States as well as the world a favor by uh I thought I was uh kind of keeping my end up um well it didn't work out that way i was to later find out that these underground bases are now being employed as strategic bases for in case there is martial law in this country right now our military professors that used to be in war colleges and the like are training people like uh ex-Russian KGB and spetnaz people right here on American soil i've seen it with my own two eyes along with other people other geologists by the way I'm still a geologist still do geological survey work however I don't work for the government anymore i uh took my uh security clearance and all my government stuff and cut it up and send it back to the pardon my French uh so uh when I found out that a number of these 131 deep underground military bases are being used to subvert the constitution of these United States and its people i says "That is enough i I can't possibly be connected." "Oh well Mr schneider you can't quit." They said "Well I says "Yes I can i'm an individual i'm going to quit." And uh I'm walking off the job and he says "So I got arrested and casually told "Well you got to finish a job." And so I I caved into that part i finished three weeks and then I uh at that time my father was dying and uh I was allowed home and uh I never went back for my paychecks uh don't intend to either these people are beginning to show signs of being our utmost enemy i'm talking about military people now engaged in training foreign troops on American soil clearly against the Bill of Rights in the US Constitution it's it's it's why we formed a government why our forefathers formed a government a republic of these United States in the first place way back 200 plus years ago because the drawing and quartering of soldiers uh taxation without representation law by edict otherwise known as today's version executive order among other things the very reasons that we became in quote free a free republic a free society possibly one of the greatest nations to ever uh be a nation on this earth um were instilled in our founding fathers that are now so far away from um uh the people now running our federal government structure so I'm here today to touch upon a number of subjects uh one being that these underground bases are roughly uh uh over three of them per state there's now instead of 12 prison camps there's 39 that's almost one per state um they're building two prison camps every seven months they're building two underground uh military bases every year each one of these military bases by the way these underground military bases they cost somewhere between 17 and 26 billion dollar billion dollars they employ 1,800 to 10,000 workers each and varying grades of uh skill they uh uh gobble up uh totally through the black budget over one quarter of the black budget or roughly uh \$310 billion of course you may say you know where are these figures coming from well the black budget as we know it in quote black projects uh which anything called black um is significant of hidden uh hidden from the Congress hidden from the American people very few people are even in the know about it at all our black budget uh per year garners over \$500 billion dollars a year and it's uh uh these kind of huge quantities and sums of monies are garnered through CIA drug activity national security agency uh uh uh clandestine uh operations mostly in Panama and South America uh uh now also engaged in Russia in uh in uh um in bringing and refining uh strategic metals by the way you might want to ask where's all these uh kind of interesting uh

new metals coming from over here on the white board we have the new periodic table it's got 140 elements now in our high schools of today I was in a high school about a week ago i saw a new periodic table had 105 elephants on it now somewhere we're not being told the truth we're being lied to at every turn in every corner we're considered less than morons morons uh so the government has uh made itself an entity an independent taxing body an entity into itself and does isn't accountable to anybody not even the so-called new world order uh they they just go ahead and do everything willy-nilly as they please there's nobody checking they'll have to worry about this occasionally there's a senator pokes a nose in here and there and that senator finds out uh uh either nicely or not so nicely uh that uh you don't do things like that now um if we're to gain a grip on our country if we're to take our country back we must first ask our public officials if they cannot tell us the truth and uh we will impeach them or they will be impeached or they will be tried as traitors this is pretty stiff language uh already it's slowly beginning to trickle out to occur to a number of people that this may be the only way out also our founding fathers George Washington Patrick Henry and a few of the other ones came up and said that uh you don't want to let the beast out of the box they were talking about a runaway government you don't want to allow your government to become like England at that time and uh and so uh they warned us about this very same kind of thing first of all the United States is not a democracy it's not a republic anymore it should be a republic that's to the republic for which it stands one nation under God why you why we can't even pray in the public schools anymore we have to have a Supreme Court judge or group of them plus uh Janet Reno in company among other things uh telling us uh what to do uh interpret for us as if we cannot read with our own two eyes and understand with our mind um this of course is bad policy all the way around and u we I guess I don't need to blow that by your ears okay on another subject I have a number of items up here at the table uh one of which here is an if I can show it is a heavy hunk of rock indeed it uh has a weight of about uh a little bit more than a pound 2 and 1/2 times the weight of uranium it's not radioactive can never be made radioactive it's composed of of earth rare earth clays and powdered metals as well as alien element an alien element uh mostly from crashed retrieved flying saucers and the kind that have stance to crash in our deserts and backyards so to speak it's called mirrorite this is employed in every stealth aircraft every blackjet throughout the black budget also in the uh in the very small quantities in the skins of uh black helicopters mironite here's another thing here's a piece of probably the purest titanium you'll ever hear or see it's uh so pure it's also composed with uh other alien elements to make it extremely tough is capable of withstanding temperatures in excess of 7,000° F our new Phoenix class submarines of which we're building two a month right now phoenix class submarines is a black budget program each one of those submarines costing \$28 million just for the titanium hole which is made of this material approximately 10,000 lbs of it now we've got supposedly as of as of the data right now we've got 106 of these submarines they're applying the waters and the waves they can dive to a depth of over 7,000 ft and hold that for 3 months it's a fantastic submarine indeed has 11 grid bed nuclear motors on it engines that run everything purify the air uh by the way these aren't your usual um nuclear uh motor installation they're very small they're probably no bigger than this podium uh weighing less than 3,000 lbs putting out as much as uh the equivalent of uh three uh aircraft carriers of the Enterprise class but uh these Phoenix class submarines are getting this metal now where are we getting the metal well it's being stockpiled a number of strategic locations supposedly uh I've heard stories well it's being mined on the moon and I

have no way of proving that one way or another uh I think we're probably getting it from Russia you know or and and or refining it in outer space are we uh shuttling uh uh basically a shuttle uh a secret uh shuttle flight one a week now is going up and back what are they shuttling well obviously they've got kind of their own little laboratories up there space station all this kind of stuff remember what you're being told is only just the smattering of the truth it's not the real truth maybe it's 5% of the truth maybe it's not even that you can rest assured it's not you're not getting much another uh strategic metal is this particular bar with some strange crystals on it the scalinoedral crystals of nobbium titanium arenium copper oxide this complex group of uh elements not found on the earth in specific quantities this was uh developed at uh uh Los Alamos through EG&G and other outfits uh are employed in all blackjet um aircraft all of them including the in quote sport model the little flying saucer we occasionally see over at Groom Lake and by the way now if uh we happen to be uh with a video camera you know uh taking pictures of the so-called area around Groom Lake it's now uh you can you can get your equipment confiscated your car your house you're considered the same thing as a drug dealer and you'll go to jail for 5 years up to 5 years and a million dollar fine i personally don't think this is what I'm hearing i l l l just don't think that uh this uh kind of punitiveness is what we need in America and we have to get rid of it otherwise we're going to die with no America uh here's some other elements here's a very light element it's u composed of lithium metal as well as a alien element uh a little heavier than hydrogen but a little lighter than helium also employed in this it's uh used uh in secretive methods of uh propulsion and it also is in a peculiar scalinoedral crystallin form and anything scalenohedral and by the way a scaline triangle is no side is equal to another side the scaline elohhedro metallic crystallin structure is definitely alien element or alien uh technology converted over to our own technology these uh were given to me about a year ago they're called alien alien or aurora drops uh it's supposedly the skins of the black jets uh uh some of the ones that are coming in at very high rates of speed uh they're still glowing um red hot white hot and they'll sit out there and cool off and they're dripping their material off of them and it's kind of like a a a rubberized coating uh it's not rubber I can tell you that this is hard as lava rock or harder capable withstanding tremendous temperatures but nonetheless some of it sloughs off every time and so they just kind of scoop it up and throw it in the trash can there a few pieces of it here's one of the hardest uh so-called man-made rocks uh once again it it's uh it's got uh a number of alien uh uh counterpart uh it's got an alien crystallin structure to it very advanced it's a about 11 times harder than a diamond about 70 times stronger than the diamond capable of withstanding temperatures in excess of 10,000° F it is imposed as very thin coatings or windows tiny windows in hypersonic aircraft aircraft that exceed Mach 5 here's uh an interesting artifact right here in this hunk of rock which by the way was an old 100,000-year-old chipping tool found in Syria uh Jordan rather excuse me uh is a imprint of it looks like a fossil but it's not it's an imprint of a small mechanical part with a exactly 360 kind of little rotor blades well this rock is 220 million years old who was uh making machines 220 million years ago maybe Von Donin was right after all huh here we have a actual piece of agotized fruit or it's similar to a lime it's even been pecked by a bird at one time and that's still there so was instantly turned to AGOT it is the same agot or chemical structure as material found at Hiroshima Nagasaki after the a bombings in World War II where grasses and flowers and fl petals of flowers and other kinds of things were instantly petrified turned to agate it is the same identical crystallin structure however this particular piece is about 20 million years

old and it's still got its original green coating and it's basically unchanged perfect condition uh likewise here's a garlic plant about uh somewhere between uh 20 and 35 million years of age and once again it's got that same pink agot coating and here are uh some pieces of the metal skin from the crash disc at Roswell uh was given to me when I was 14 years old my father was visiting one of his old friends in uh in uh the Navy archives as well as he was in the Royal Navy in England and I as a 14-year-old boy i says "Gee Dad can I have can I ask Johnny?" Oh go ahead ask him get anything you can from him you know that kind of thing i says "Well Johnny well do you think I can have a piece of this uh metal?" "Oh no no you can't have that." And I says "Oh give it to the kid what the heck he won't have it very long anyway." "Well I've had it all this time." It's kind of a unique thing uh they were able to break the skin of that craft by the way by dropping it into a bath of liquid nitrogen hitting it with a mechanical or hydraulic hammer and it shattered into little bits and it was later analyzed and uh and adapted for our own technology all these artifacts are fine but once again the main part of this talk is where is it all leading to we get very little spin-off to uh where any of this is leading to occasionally we'll get a new computer or maybe a a quartz watch or or some uh little trinket like kind of like giving the Indians beads a couple hundred years ago well we're getting these little spin-offs but the black budget still rolls on garnering up over a trillion dollars every two years it's somewhere between 1.023 trillion and 1.31 trillion dollar every two years and every every year it goes by and the black budget is unchecked unaccounted for it's just subverting our country that's number one number two is that these underground military first of all if there was something like a nuclear war or or uh uh there was a definite enemy out there where we were going to be under attack uh like from China or some place like that i could see maybe a a couple of dozen underground bases uh for a government and uh uh so it could theoretically come rise up like the phoenix out of the ashes well not 131 of these and uh if you were going to uh so-called round people up and put them in prison camps what a better prison camp than underground where nobody knows where it is anyway so uh once again uh these underground bases uh are most likely uh uh been planned as uh underground prison camps and uh slave labor factories for the new world order new world order by the way is getting and I'm probably the only person ever talking about this the new world order is taking and the United Nations is taking its uh orders from uh believe it or not uh these more powerful outer space alien uh entities uh we might call them the large grays or the small grays uh sinister forces indeed and uh you might want to say well gee how come we don't see more of this kind of thing well uh you can just imagine if you're only being told 5% or less of the truth uh that isn't very much to go on that's one thing another thing is uh you don't find very many people coming up here and letting you have hands-on experience i'm going to try and do this to you however I do ask you to go out and do your homework and keep doing it don't necessarily believe in what I'm saying but get out there and and talk to people whether it's just a couple neighbors or friends or or something get out there and talk because one will tell two and two will tell four and then pretty soon you have a whole room full of people that are in the know and then from there uh wonders can work other than that as far as changing the black budget and uh these clandestine programs public opinion is only going to be that going to do that it's going to take millions of us but we have to be informed and to do that we have to be doing what we're doing now gathering and talking and of course most of us are adults and can weed out fact from fiction most of us are responsible adults and know the difference between fact and fiction and how to use it and or how to abuse it so we therefore

have to continue to keep studying and keep talking if there's just me out there and believe it or not there aren't very many people like myself out there talking uh I've given over 30 talks in the United States Canada Japan um uh went over to England kind well into Japan kind of illegal came back the same weekend they they flew me in and out but gave a talk to a number of their execs and they were very interested indeed now if I was if this was all a bunch of poppycock and hoie and poo poo uh I might uh I wouldn't be listened to uh be be given an audience by these people but I have 13 attempts on my life since the first of this year i there's a a number of you ladies present so I won't gore you out but uh Al has seen uh some of the wounds and there's a few other people that have been to a few of my other lectures and they can attest that I have been shot uh I've been run off the road i've been pushed off the road i've been uh mostly shot at and that kind of thing like that but uh been in hand to hand combat with some of these people and and once again I'm not in the best of shape anymore but I still know how to handle myself and I'm just about ready to wrap things up here uh but just basically wanted to give you an overview of uh of uh uh what's happening and uh if we have any questions we can uh start asking a few questions okay here's a gentleman way over here would you please speak up loud yes uh I was involved in a uh in 1979 in August late August of 1979 um I was involved uh working through Los Alamos Laboratories at Dulce New Mexico uh and uh what's now known as the Alien Human War 66 Secret Service agents government workers geologists and the like i almost got I almost uh hit the dust i could have been number 67 um uh lost their lives that day because the government lied and uh knew full well what was underneath and what we' done is out in the desert there we had we had drilled four in period of a couple of days we drilled four of these holes that went down several thousand ft and uh uh one of these holes kept bringing up uh dirty dust and uh putrifying odors and broken off uh broken off uh machine bits and other kinds of things like that boring machines as well as uh lasers came up damage and of course there was a probe that was sent down that came up totally missing and so people were sent down there i was along with people and uh when I got down there of course the odor was and remember I was in a spaceac suit type environment uh all I had was a small tool belt with special sensors a small rock hammer and a rock sack for mineral specimens kind of things like that and I had my little pistol and uh being an engineer I didn't have time to carry a big hunk of pistol like most of these green berets carry stuff like that black braves and car Walter BBK with a nine shot clip soon as they got down this hole standing about from uh from me to uh this gentleman over here in in the front row about 10 or so feet away 7 ft away something like that was uh uh one of these 7t tall stinking alien guys and I didn't waste any time i said "I'm not fiddling with you guys." And boom away you go and um uh I had I was one of the rare few that had been lured that this may or may not occur uh and uh so uh basically was uh given ET training but a lot of these other people warned and we were uh in fact it was asked are there aliens in the area and of course the uh big question was no um and that was a big lie and of course 66 people died that day uh I have a big hole in my chest i lost a My lung was literally burnt out of me my fingers burnt off of me my toenails burnt off of me my skin was uh I was in radiation isolation therapy for 400 plus days uh my bones were vitrified or burnt um I was cooked i managed to survive they're telling you something about it today but other than that I'm the only talking survivor there are only two other survivors and they're in nursing homes up in Canada and Canada refuses to allow the United States officials to talk to them they're in very bad shape indeed one of them can't talk and the other one doesn't want to so they're and they're Canad they're

regarded as Canadian heroes so um they're in being kept by Canada okay this fellow over here speak up loud okay are there any actually yes there's several in fact as I was coming uh to this uh talk uh I uh was uh supposed to be here by plane but uh there was a subsequent followup um anyway I drove all the way and did it in one day uh but as I was coming over over uh up near Cheyenne there I noticed the military uh air force and the army are building a so-called new inq and I was here 3 months ago i wasn't there so it's something brand new in Colorado yes there's about four underground uh bases one being at Denver International Airport um I call it air base spaceport or whatever you want to call it denver International Airport no wonder your luggage uh gets lost there are eight levels underneath the airport uh tarmac there in quote tarmac or cement mac uh and so those bags could be there for a damn long time why just imagine uh if this was instantly turned to AGOT 30 or more million years ago those bags could very well be the same way so yeah there's there's a number of them and uh I wish I had a map with me in fact in subsequent talks I'll have a map uh which will be put on the on the overhead in fact my next talk I plan to have just that uh I had planned to bring a map here and had all the latitudes and longitudes of all the bases and that I can't do that that's uh would be a nice jail sentence for me so I I didn't bring it so but other than that I'll have that all researched for you uh yes this this woman Yes uh there as far as there being an inner earth uh a hollow earth or anything like this no I've never run into anything like that uh however uh uh uh Al Beick uh has been on these uh tunnel trains at better part of Mach 2 uh going from coast to coast an hour and a half uh faster than any jet plane that we got including uh the SST uh or thereabouts the same uh rapid speed but uh uh I helped build a lot of these tunnels and all of the underground mount uh underground mountain or military bases are connected all of them all 131 of them they're connected both by road not a big freeway under there but there at least a two to a fourlane road uh rather narrow lanes but they're there and there are also high-speed uh Magneto Levitton train tunnels yes this lady over here stand up and speak up please uh what what levels of military personnel know about this uh most of the levels of military know about this uh especially the higher levels um officer higher officer levels so the enlisted I'm sure don't or are basically kept in the dark like we are end quote we are so uh yeah u this fellow right here with a hat on well there's 131 of them in the uh u in the United States 127 of them in the lower 48 um there's some in Canada i'm not counting those some in northern Mexico i'm not counting those either um they average about 4 and a/4 cubic miles hollowed out underground an average depth of 5700 ft underground uh average cost 17 to 31 billion each um they employ anywhere from \$1,800 to 10,000 people um then there's some very large ones now being built in um Sweden one of which is repudiated to be \$30 cubic miles it will take 5 years to build that one at a cost of about \$2 trillion and that's all being supplied by the United Nations yes anybody over here this uh gentleman speak up please okay uh you want to know exact locations of all these well for where all of your Army Marine Corps Navy and Air Force bases are they're uh with all the present not the ones closed in by the way the closed down bases are now being used for gasoline storage and uh equipment storage and these kind of things they're not really uh closed down yet boot camps in quote boot camps and all this kind of stuff uh so-called prisoner camps and these kind of things right now our police for instance are uh training uh are being trained by uh the air force and the army intelligence in uh in martial law research as they call it how dare they call that that by that name of where these are they're where every one of these strategic bases are now in Colorado is uh in in around Denver there's

three of them and they're fairly small some of these bases are only maybe 2 to 3,000 ft uh in depth uh some of them are uh were built a long time ago back oh 3540 years ago and they're only maybe 500 ft um and they're mostly for equipment storage um yeah Denver and then there's uh Fort Collins uh there's also Colorado Springs area there's a number of them by the way Colorado Springs a kind of a famous area nicola Tesla's Laboratories were in Colorado Springs and uh need I say more i'll leave that up to Alic uh as far as uh Nellis Air Force Base there's nine uh underground mountain bases in Nellis Air Force Base that's in Nevada it's uh north of Las Vegas um there's going to be a a UFO show and conference in Mosquite here later on this month that's up very close to in quote Area 51 uh uh that whole area by the way the state of Nevada is 81% uh uh uh in quote managed or owned by the federal government the land is either restricted or run by the federal government that's why they have there's uh groups uh rising as we speak uh dealing with the problem uh very voseiferously and u senators are now getting involved so evidently waking up is occurring yes this gentleman over here speak up please okay uh yes they are uh the gentleman asked "Are these tunnels connected to large caverns?" Yes these large bases are basically like this uh like this uh uh coliseum everything's underground everything's a city underground uh most most of these uh bases have uh are both have military bases and they have all the accutrants of life remember each one of these costs quite a bundle of dough and and some of it in our tax money but most of it in clandestine uh approaches and that's uh definitely undermining the country yes thank you well some of them uh have a difficulty in understanding our language it's too slow to them uh uh if you've heard whale songs or bird chirpings at high speed it's about what these aliens sound like audibly to us so they it's a bunch of gibberish yes they've slowly actually broken down there's 11 prototypes or 11 civilizations of aliens visiting this planet uh all the time all of which are known by the US military uh nine of which uh are not very good India they're pretty bad news uh two of which are benevolent uh but the benevolent ones have supposedly left they have their own little war of sorts especially to play Adishian groups and whatnot like that of which Val Thor was repudiated to be a a Venusian but uh other people learned he looks more like a a play he looks normal human except he's got six fingers and toes he's got a one l oversized lung he's got two hearts he's got all kinds of weird stuff bones are bigger yep uh the man asked "Do I tie in the alien agenda to the new world order?" Yes sir 100% uh I can elaborate briefly uh uh the new world order right now uh basically is dismantling countries um uh governments uh telling governments not to war with each other anymore basically so that looks good on the outside uh they're taking their orders directly from the aliens who have got their own timetable they want the one world order because they want the planet for themselves uh of course you've often heard of the term global 2000 and that's a supposed sinister plot or has been a group of sinister plots to produce biological weaponry to reduce or thin out the so-called ethnic cleanse the population of the planet by 56s or roughly five of six billion people enslaving the rest uh to work willy-nilly with the so-called people of the new world order now the uh another peculiar thing is uh the alien agenda is not really well believed nor understood by a lot of these one worlders they don't believe it they think they've been singled out for their own end of glory and what they don't know is they're just another human being and uh according to the uh negative or bad aliens uh they're just another we're considered bags of food to them they don't uh eat us like a we think of a cannibal eating hunk of meat but they use our glandular secretions as part of their food base their blood and their their glandular secretions like adrenal chrome and other

kinds of things like this and uh in fact they've been uh the Atlanta uh center for disease control has uh figured out ways that we can combat this and all this kind of thing like that it might be where these new designer diseases like AIDS and Ebola and Hanta virus and all these kinds of things have come up out of nowhere and these diseases in quote uh almost have a mind of their own as this lady here okay lady asked "Is the tunnel building uh uh having a uh an effect with earthquakes?" Uh uh yes it could very easily be although uh got to remember a lot of these underground um bases are constantly being repaired and so a lot of people have to be hired uh as far as uh the US government uh second part of her question was uh uh is the US government modifying our weather yes that's an affirmative um and we have uh the US government's been working with the Russians for at least since 1972 and maybe as early as 1966 on weather modification it's a well-known fact and it's well employed and by the way uh they can uh literally weather modify a hurricane or a tornado out of existence and the reason they don't do it is uh pretty obvious and right or they could actually uh send a plane inside of a hurricane for instance that would blow off a atmospheric bomb or a shockwave bomb in the eye of the thing and it would completely dissipate well we don't do this of course there's probably other reasons for that to see which way it goes or what kind of havoc and how we can study the havoc and we go from there uh this fellow way in the back in the black how do we learn more about our general topic well there's uh this particular fellow his name is Richard Solder PhD he wrote a book recently Underground Bases and Tunnels what is the government trying to hide that is one book um then we have other uh here's a popular science article secret air base the government doesn't want you to know that Groom Lake supposedly Groom Lake doesn't exist well I guess if it doesn't exist and me talking about it I guess I can't be arrested or anything i'm just full of poppycock here well the editor one of the editors of Popular Science that put this article out is now in federal prison uh then there's a a book that uh called Stealth Fighter Pilot these books are available i got this one at Dalton's uh uh u this one actually was sent to me by the publisher uh I did some test piloting and the only thing I test pilot was uh would run the aircraft back and forth on the runway the special runways they built at Groom Lake there's a picture of me in in uniform and uh I can go on and uh these publications are out now and and they're available yes this lady over here i can't hear you what okay um okay that's uh kind of a mixed bag question there uh she asked uh um with martial law being called will uh precious metals and all these kinds of things first of all hoarding anything will be outlawed uh if you hoard food have a radio any way of communicating uh stash gasoline uh these kind of things you'll just be rounded up and that'll be the end of you um martial law is martial law martial law is dictatorship of the worst form or one of the worst forms and u uh her other part of the question if I if I got it right was uh is it uh when's the alien takeover well the alien takeover right now is and probably will be for some probably the next 20 maybe 30 40 years will be basically in the in the background the idea is to get the the the one world beastlike government order in place and to thin out the population of the planet and then of course then all heck will break loose from then on and uh whether it is uh I don't often mix Bible and talk but uh some people have alerted well this is already mentioned in the Bible blah blah blah and all this kind of stuff well that may be but all I can tell you is is uh uh I've been face to face uh with one of these sinister characters a couple of them saying the least and uh um most people would uh just the shock of them seeing such a thing would cause them to uh not be in very healthy mode frame of mind as physical as well as mental this man here in the blue cup Well it's a combination the uh what

technology is used to build these underground bases uh uh well we have uh lasers that can drill out or basically deflaggerate or melt out a tunnel 7 mi a day and that tunnel is 28 ft wide 28 ft high uh they have uh you've been told about uh drilling and boring machines and very slow quarter of a mile a day most of that went out in World War II most of that's all World War I or World War II era materials and once again you've been badly lied to uh I uh can hardly believe first of all I've worked on public engineering projects and we do better in grinding up road beds and re uh laying them down at the rate of 4 miles a day and supposedly that doesn't exist well I worked one in the state of Oregon just a few months ago and we built an a tunnel for uh sewage tunnel and whatnot like that it wasn't very big was about 6 ft across i about drilled right through solid rock right through base of uh under one of the hills in Portland for their new uh light rail did that in 2 days but it was a complex it was a small complex tunnel it was big enough for a man to crawl through and inspect i was one of the people who inspected so yeah yeah yeah what technology a lot of this is alien technology uh readapted for our own use but a lot of it's our own ingenuity too so uh you can bet how can you tell alien technology well anything that's just absolutely outlandish like taking a oxy acetylene welding torch and trying to cut into this metal and getting nowhere obviously would be uh metals research uh um aircraft research and the like and different tools and products to things like uh many times the hardness of diamond or or known hardened substances substances like borazon um obviously that's uh nothing that we came up with on our own but we could have over a several hundredyear period but you got to remember too that the military technology is outstripping the public sector technology at the rate of 44 to 45 years of technology for every calendar year every 12 month calendar year here year so every year going by by uh this time in 1996 a military uh uh technology will be roughly 45 years more advanced than where we are today so it's quite possible that way back in 1943 they not the US Navy not only caused the ship to disappear it literally disappeared and reappeared uh basically military technology right now is about 1,200 years more advanced than uh public state technology computer technology right now uh it's off the scale I can't tell you it's just uh right now and uh employing um just in blackjet and uh and stealth aircraft uh the new computers are so completely advanced that uh we couldn't get them in the public sector for maybe another 40 or 50 years yes this lady here Well the lady asked with the slave labor camps are the old the infirmed the handicapped are they going to uh uh be executed ex will there be executions you can bet your bottom dollar there actually will be these things um I wish I knew more but I don't uh I've had my own agenda to kind of keep up and talk about uh but other than that uh yes I would imagine so if you look at all the uh uh 39 uh prison camps that are presently built they're called boot camps by the way and of course these new trains that they have that have 143 shackle uh placements per train uh why uh uh they're a scary thing indeed you know what they're called they're called United Nations prisoner transfer cars oh that's an appropriate name I guess well we got to wrap it up here they're telling me it's time i'll take one more question this lady over here don't brainwash they don't brainwash you how do they brainwash 18,000 people that are working well you sign this little piece of paper saying you work you go to prison for the rest of your days or uh you're not going to be taking home a paycheck of about anywhere from 4,000 to 40,000 per month depending upon your position 40,000 a month is a lot of patunias okay I got to wrap it up here folks so um I'll be over in Al Felix's booth i think it's over in number booth number 125 uh I can take other questions there and uh let you take a look at artifacts and uh once again on these artifacts in

the very few minutes don't handle them just look at them thank you very much

Source: Jeff Rense "Aliens in the Forest" UFO Show 7-20-2012 -- Dan Shrum, Noe Torres, and Ruben Uriarte

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:52:09 AM

=====

e0c4af90-6e0d-4ada-b862-d7cb4e47e7c3

Jeff Rense "Aliens in the Forest" UFO Show 7-20-2012 -- Dan Shrum, Noe Torres, and Ruben Uriarte

d2f439e9-3bf6-47ab-9eb7-af71dd65782f

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=j84cfgL1dKI>

j84cfgL1dKI

okay and welcome back hour number two on this Friday night we're going to spend two hours now on a story that is nothing less than fantastic it is almost unimaginably weird we're going to talk to the son of the man who lived it the first time that the son Dan will be talking anywhere about what his father went through and we're very honored to have him with us we'll get to him in a little while first up let me introduce and bring back uh noi Torres and we're going to say hello to Ruben uriarte in just a moment as well noi hi welcome back to the program hello Jeff I'm very excited tonight we're going to be hearing from Dan as you mentioned and I am so pleased that you were able to get this show lined up and get everybody together tonight my pleasure well my friend you did it uh and uh Ruben as well Ruben are you there I'm here and I'm calling from the San Francisco Bay area and and happy to be on the show with uh noi and you and uh also Dan and and the other guests uh Brad down at the end end of the show there yeah yeah you've been hanging around Northern California for quite a while Ruben oh yeah well I'm actually was raised here in in this area but I I enjoy traveling and had some wonderful opportunities and the uh Southwest is one of them especially uh Texas and and Mexico so uh uh working with noi we've uh we've been able to really come up with some re really good uh research over over some very interesting cases but this one here tonight aliens in the forest this one this one gives me Goosebumps all the time I've never heard anything or read anything like it uh we're going to hear uh recording segments from the man who experienced it as well um you've named this well tell us about the name of the book aliens in the forest and and where the book uh can be purchased we've got a link to it uh it's from uh well prlog son of aliens in the forest iwitness speaks for the first time that's a press release about our program tonight the book itself aliens in the forest where can people buy it this is one amazing read but Jeff it's a it's a wonderful book based on the feedback we're getting it's been the best-selling book that Ruben UD and I have have written co-written so far you know it it is close to it pretty much at the same level of sales where Mexico's Roswell was when we premiered that book in 2007 only this has gotten there a lot faster and we just uh we did a presentation about aliens in the forest at the Roswell UFO Festival earlier this month and we had over 300 people in the auditorium standing to hear that one so it remains incredibly popular and folks can can get a copy if they'd like at Roswell

books.com uh we also have video clips and a lot of additional information about the case um at our website Roswell books.com Ruben of all the books you have worked on uh with noi I guess you kind of feel this is certainly the strangest uh without doubt yes um uh it this book or actually the U the research goes back to a gentleman by the name of Paul cery he was the principal investigator at the time um he um has passed away but back in 1965 he investigated his case uh the interviewed Mr D D Don Shrum and um he was with Nik cap at at at the time but I was very fortunate to have come across the files from Paul cery Paul used to be involved with muon and um I had the uh some of the cases that were passed on to me and this was like in the back of the of the file there and I when I pulled it out it was known as the bow and arrow case and when I started thumbing through the the archives I said oh my God I you must have been amazed actually happened yeah yeah yeah well they the date of the event the year was 196 64 and the man it happened to Donald Shrum that's Shrum the book again is aliens in the forest and it could be purchased by going to Roswell books.com correct that's correct yes all right you need to get that on Amazon too yeah it's on Amazon we have links to Amazon from that from that website very good all right go ahead and uh let's set this up a little bit uh either one of you and then we'll uh listen to some clips but what we should do I think is is bring Dan Shrum on the son and have him sitting with us and listen to his father as his father works his way through with these clips this unbelievable event so Dan are you there Mr Dan Shrum are you on not yet we'll get him on in just a minute so the bow and arrow case is is bizarre set this up for us noi if you would yes sir we had uh quite a lot of uh interesting experiences putting this book together and working with the shum family with Dan who wrote uh some of the material that went in the preface to the book and also um uh the late J Judy shum who unfortunately just passed away in May uh that that Dan's mom uh who was an important part of what happened uh what happened afterward keeping the family together despite the great pressures and the great stresses that Came Upon them and I'm sure Dan will address that with us uh when he when he comes on a little bit later but to set the stage about the incident itself it happened on Friday September 4th 1964 and there were three men including Mr Shrum Dan's dad uh whose name was Don or Donald Shum there were three men from the aerofjet corporation of Sacramento they all lived in the Sacramento area and these three men uh would go out hunting uh frequently together and this week this particular weekend in September 1964 they went hunting in the Tahoe national forest located about 80 Mi Northeast of Sacramento um they started early in the day on on a Friday and um they kind of became separated throughout the day and it got to be dark and they had kind of made an agreement with each other that if if they were ever um in the forest separated from each other and uh it got to be dark because of the area where they were it was kind of a dangerous place there had been Bears sided by other hunters and and other Predators so they decided that they were going to find a a safe place safe haven for the night and then reather at their original campsite the next morning uhhuh but Mr Shrum had kind of basic Ally got lost uh and couldn't find his way that evening back to his two companions so he decided to hold up in a tree where he was safe from uh from most Predators you know that that could attack during the night so he it was he he he climbed up a tree to go to sleep for the night I I don't I don't know that I'd be able to do that sleep yeah he had a he had a military style belt uh that he used as a harness to harness himself up to to a big branch up in this pine tree how interesting and he was intending to to rest as best as he could there for the night and it was when he was up in this tree that he saw a glowing light headed his way MH

uh and and uh the first clip that we have here is basically him telling what his first impressions of that light were all right let's see if we have Dan with us now are you there Dan Shrum not yet okay well we're working on it we'll get him all right what we're going to do is play some audio clips and uh let's see here hold on just a second do we have a backup phone number for Dan we're apparently not able to get him on that primary number if if you can uh noi or Ruben if you can email me uh the phone number I do have them but we're not able to get Dan on the phone right yet okay let me see here well Ruben was in touch with him just a few moments ago so Reuben can get him back on for you okay I'm sure the number I've got is correct and I'll uh make sure that that is retransmitted to the studio right now we want to get him on as soon as possible okay the number is correct uh Network so he's there all right the first clip is again of Donald Shum when when were these clips made do we know the audio clips when were the interviews done yes Ruben did the interviews uh that these audio clips were taken from uh he did a series of interviews with Mr Shrum and uh Reuben that was a few years ago right right that was um right in September of uh 19 2005 in fact and um I was very fortunate to have uh met uh da and and and Judy and Dan Shrum they invited me to be uh as a guest and I so I had a chance to stay at their home and it was Dan um Don's son who actually assisted us with the video taping and the audio taping so we basically have a a a great Archive of what happened very good all right let's take a break we'll come right back and hear that first clip with Donald Shum and uh as recorded as you just heard Reuben with him in just a couple minutes so stay right there okay and we're back Ruben Yuri Arte and Nori Torres and Mr Dan shum Dan are you on the line now yet all right we are getting Dan Shrum he'll be on momentarily I did get that second number thank you Reuben and we're calling him right now all right what we're going to do is listen to the first audio clip from Don shum Donald shum the father and here we go like a lantern going up and down a trail but then it came over there let me start that back again here here we go I saw a light it looked like a lantern going up and down a trail but then it came over the over the top of a tree and I got kind of excited then cuz I thought it was a helicopter from the forest service I stood between two of the fires that I built on the Rock and waved my arms and yelled and screamed and and uh finally that light started coming towards me so I was really relieved then cuz I thought it was a helicopter still until it got within oh maybe 60 ft or yards I'm not sure the distance at night but it just stood hovered there with no sound so then I I panicked cuz I didn't knew it was no helicopter I thought it was something from outer space but it looked like all I could see is a little about an 8 in glow so I thought it was just a little tiny you know Flying Saucer and then I uh I kind of panicked and I threw my bow up in the tree again and hand walked out there that Limb and got up in the tree I had all camouflage clothing on so I figured well they won't see me here you know but then this this light went a half circle around me over the canyon and I could see the shadow of the whole uh spacecraft and it was that was just a a light that was UN knows of it uh pretty amazing to be up there alone he had his bow and arrow with him camos on and uh this enormous craft flying overhead nobody else around he sounds as if he was able to literally put him it sounds like he was still living the experience I mean you hearing his voice and he was this had been what 40 years before something like that and uh how far before was the actual event Reuben the the event I'm sorry what was the question again yeah how far in the past was the event the time of the interview yeah uh well the the actual event happened September 5th of uh of 196 64 yeah and when did you interview him and I interviewed him on in September 2005 and it was uh we were able to do the audio

as well as the actual video clips of him 41 years and as I say it sounds like he's still right there oh that's the thing about uh this whole case um and interviewing Don and and basically he was uh answering to the almost the similar questions that Mr Paul cery did back in 1965 and uh so 40 plus years later uh with additional questions uh just seeing his Expressions just seeing him reliving it uh and it he took me there to to that particular place just listening to his story and uh I just every time he would mention and and go in depth I you could you could tell that it really affected him not only him but as well as his entire family to which I'm sure Dan will share with you sure Dan is online with us right now welcome to the program Dan thank you very much for being here oh good evening hi we're going to turn him up a little louder so we can hear him turn uh Reuben down let's see if we can get a little more volume out of Dan all right Dan say something can you hear me yeah we got you oh good good did uh did your dad ever take you back to the location of this event no no um he I think they tried to he tried to Shield well him and my mom tried to Shield us kids as much as possible um because of the incident that happened on the base uh the base housing where um they had the two men uh come in and interview him and try to just really berate my dad and so I think they kind of tried to Shield us and all right let's go back to that now as as you recall it how soon after the event did the two men come to the house uh to our house they yeah you say two men came to try to talk your father out of the story basically he oh well that was that was on uh it was base housing uh they actually set up a meeting for my dad and my mom was there and uh they had like an old Woolen sack real toore out there and uh and it was nobody had lived in these houses it was just completely vacant and empty but uh they tried to tell my dad he was drunk and uh he was seeing things and there was Maneuvers and just every kind of unbearable yeah Li you can think of just trying to disway him what uh what agency did these men say they were from did they identify themselves as military government or how did it come off and were they wearing black I I think they were just uh regular civilian clothes if my mom if I if I gathered that right from my mom uhuh nothing really special I I don't I I don't really really okay I I'm trying to get his connection here how did they find out about this and contact your dad what what's the what's the chronology of events you had the actual experience in the forest dad comes home he told obviously somebody and somehow the government found out that about this or did he report it he work for Arrow jet at the time I understand well I think the first person they ever contacted was my uncle Gerald uh who was he was a nuclear physicist at the time and uh so they figured well he would know about radiation because my dad was fatigued chest hurting and and they just you know nobody knew what the symptoms of radiation sickness or poisoning was so he um so they went to him and they and he said well um oh I'm I'm sorry that was that was another time well it it's kind of weird it's there's so many things that kind of happened in our lives that I kind of get to jump around as far as the timeline but how do you think that these the two men originally found out that your dad had experienced something and and they were dispatched to try to talk him out of it how'd they find that out if I could just pop in for a second go ahead Ruben yeah yeah this is noi um I'm sorry no in the book uh Mr shum told us that um his W his mother-in-law knew an astronomy professor of hers uh that lived in the sacramental area and uh because you know this was related to something weird coming out of the sky they contacted this astronomer uh astronomy professor and actually he kind of interviewed them over the phone and then later they went to see him and unbeknown to them later this astronomy Professor uh from Sacramento contacted the local Airbase the the Air Force Base

there was one there were actually two Air Force bases in Sacramento and he contacted one of them and somehow of course one te made that initial contact with the Air Force the Air Force contacted their division at R Patterson Air airbase and they datton Ohio of course the legendary uh air base that's been related to that's been connected to so UFO incident and the two men the two Air Force officers were dispatched out of rright Patterson uh to set up this special meeting uh with Mr Shum and to tried to dissuade him from pursuing this you know any further revelation of his incident and to try to convince him that what he saw was nothing more than then some conventional explanation surely uh would would explain it all away so that was a sequence of events uh you know related to the Air Force's involvement in the case okay and the other interesting thing is after he talked to those two men after he and and Mrs shum talked to the two Air Force men out of right Patterson um later uh a week or two later uh Mr Shrum and several other of his friends and and relatives went out to the scene of the incident and they saw that the somebody had been there in large numbers and had essentially Rak the whole area around the tree uh I think he said a 50 diameter circle around the tree where Mr Trum had been when he had his UFO encounter had all been completely R clean and everything picked up so obviously somebody at the Air Force although they claimed uh that his story was just a delusion somebody at the Air Force obviously took it very seriously and went out there to the scene cleaned everything up how did they find the exact location uh Dan what is the uh what is the uh the pointer that led them to the exact spot do we know uh I believe it was my dad he actually told them I mean he was pretty trusting well everybody was pretty trusting of the uh Air Force at that time so um yeah he gave him a map with the exact location pinpointed on it and he gave us a copy of that same map which he redrew through later and and there would have been no difficulty for anybody to find it because he had drawn very clearly where lock Len Lakes were where they established the original base camp and then he put the distance between points to where the tree was where he had his encounter and so I mean everything was laid out for the Air Force all they had to do was just take that map that Mr shum Drew and just go out to the scene you know it was nothing for them to do that all right very interesting how many in your family Dan uh I have two older sisters and so there were five of you and all were involved with this how did you relate to your dad when he told you this story how did it go over with the family um they never really told me I just I kind of grew up hearing it in conversation with uncles and you know close relatives um so I just kind of grew up around it I the first I remember I was up at a uh a being babysat by a friend in the 70s I believe uhhuh and uh he went down to KJ radio in San Francisco and did the first on air uh program or actually his testimony um so your dad your dad went on KGO yeah yeah that was years ago yeah wa what approximately when oh it would have been 70 late '70s I think uh-huh when the two man tried to dissuade him from remembering what he had been through how successful were they uh could you repeat that I'm sorry how successful were the two men who tried to talk your dad out of what he had experienced did they not not ex successful at all because uh you know they you call my dad a liar and he's going to he's going to get pretty angry you know he's kind of a righteous uh um person you know upright doing the right thing and so they call they basically were calling him a liar and he he started getting really upset so good for him je I wanted to mention that clip number seven in clip number seven uh Mr shum talks about speaking to the Air Force if he wanted to to put that in um if you have a chance sure you want to play that right now yeah number seven the after effect okay we'll do that all right here we go did you have any

nightmares or well for a year I had I mean screaming nightmares I mean I'd wake up uh yelling those eyes those eyes and uh I'd be just a cold sweat just be drenched with sweat what happened before the Air Force well they made an appointment with two post representatives of the Air Force and they tried to disillusion me they said well you know the Japanese might have had somebody up there there you know they were still they said there boy scouts dressed up you know in costume just to scare somebody and I said yeah I'm sure they're going to spend all night and keep a guy in a tree you know oh then they said the Army probably Biv whacked up there and was in a training camp so my father-in-law was in the Air Force so he called and found out there was no military in that area for any reason cuz it was it was pretty desolate area and they tried to disillusion me in every way they could and they they took the Arro head the the main one and uh they said well we we'll get back to you and you can have this back soon as we get through with it which I never did but when I went back up there during rifle season I found the other Arrow the third one and when we went back the area had been R there's an area probably 50 ft around that tree and there was cigarette packages and cigar butts and so I know the Air Force checked it out pretty good and they they had an easy way to find it cuz it was there was an orange circle around that tree that where had caught little fires and it it was showing orange so it they had no problem finding it and I I I marked on the map that they had where it was the location am I am I hearing right uh Reuben that the uh the two guys from the Air Force tried to tell him that this was possibly some Japanese left over from World War II is that what I I always chuckle when I hear that yes um again they were trying to dissuade them and and saying that they're Renegade Japanese you know referring back to World War II yeah and then of course they they throw out the Boy Scouts and and as Don mentioned I mean you know he just was going to buy their explanations because it was all you know this all part of the uh trying to um negate his story so yes that's exactly true and U pretty crazy yeah it's amazing but at length that they go through one thing that um that Don mentioned in there and in fact last week uh I had an opportunity with with Noy's help um I went up to that area and I was approximately about 2 miles from the actual uh location but it's a I I wasn't able to hike or climb but it's a very rugged area both noi and I were just to totally amazed with the how thick that area is in terms of forest and a lot of granite uh rock formations and even though the main road is only it's Highway Interstate 80 and then there's a frontage road which is which is um Highway the Old Highway 40 where uh da and his and his companions had camp out not too not too far away from the main road but once you leave that yeah you're in total Wilderness so um just trying to climb up those steep rocks uh eventually we hope to go there time to Ground Zero but it gave us a really good idea how how rough and terrain that was Dan Dan Shrum the family and you heard them say that your dad had and you heard your dad say he had nightmares screaming nightmares for a year how did he eventually deal with this that he he sounds like a very pragmatic man very logical No Nonsense well I I I don't know as a as a kid we just kind of uh we did a lot of family you know outings uh camping going up to my uncles we were always pretty busy so I think maybe that that was kind of his way of you know getting getting away from it you know from starting with my oldest sister and then my the second sister um but I mean my whole childhood was kind of filled with camping trips and this and that so I I think it was just kind of preoccupation to dull it uh you know the pain I guess makes sense well he went through something that uh we're going to hear more about as we go on uh noi go ahead and pick up the story we've got uh more audio clips whenever

you'd like so yeah I I wanted to add to what to what Dan just said that uh Mr shum uh indicated that one of the things that was helpful to him in the healing process later on he underwent regressive hypnotherapy uh at the suggestion of of a number of folks who were working on the case at that at that time including Paul cery so uh the hypnotherapist was able to take Mr shum back to the night that he was up in that tree and he saw the 150t long UFO uh hovering just a short distance from him and then he encountered these strange beings that came up and looked straight up into the tree at him and um it became clear to Mr Shrum that they never had been able to reach him even though he was blacked out for part of the time uh it gave him a great peace of mind to know that he had they had never actually reached him and uh he was able to uh keep himself from being abducted so that also I think helped Jeff in terms of bringing him some peace of mind uh in the Years afterward when he was he was trying to recover and suffering some of the symptoms of what we would Now call post-traumatic stress Sy syndrome it was unknown of course in the early 60s yes of course but But continuing the story Mr shrome was up in that tree he saw what he describes as a mother ship which was this large cylindrical object 150 ft in length about the size of a 14 story building turned on its side and then he saw three Windows appear on it on the side of the ship on on its Hall three rectangular windows and a smaller ship came out of the middle window as we're going to hear in uh in clip number two the the Scout ship arrived very good we'll do that in just a couple minutes as we continue clip with Donald shum describing the amazing ship that hovered right near the tree he was in next glad you're with us tonight as we work our way through a fascinating story just sit back and be ready for what you're going to hear this is uh this is amazing uh for the first time the son of the man who experienced this Donald shum Dan shum is with us and he is talking to all of us speaking out for the first time anywhere in the world about this did you get to a point later on that this was talked about openly and and very often in the family Dan or was it was it just kind of swept aside and and put in a a Foot Locker and and left left to its own devices what happened how did your family handle it over the years um well me being the youngest uh my perception of course is different from my oldest sister she was I think two at the time when this incident happened how old were you I wasn't even born yet I and you are you telling me you can't can't remember no I mean I was I was born in 1970 but growing up just kidding just kidding Dan oh sorry uh but you know growing up in it they just uh you know my mom would have her her folder out which would have a lot of UFO clipping she wanted to know why this thing happened to her husband and and uh and like I said she tried to Shield us kids from uh you know we never went to UFO conventions or anything like that we just kind of grew up a normal family and uh sure as my dad he you know us us children and uh my mom were very very important to him did he ever sit you down as a family and and kind of once and for all I'm going to tell you all the whole story right now so you all have a complete understanding of it and you can grasp it and hold it or did it just kind of come out in pieces over time um it yeah it was it was just never it was kind of one of those normal things where you know he talk to my mom and say oh oh yeah you know this thing that happened and then she would say oh yeah and so we we kind of heard it bits and pieces kind of growing up and then and then I see yeah it was never it was never kind of sit down never formally presented so to speak okay yeah um we had a couple people show up at the house and of course those kids were ushered outside to play and you know and later on we heard that they were uh I think one of them was uh um hypn hypnotist maybe or hypnotherapist yeah again I was just I was little I was I was just a little

kid who who sent these two people did your dad did your dad request them and they came out to help him try to remember more did someone else send them do you know that's interesting I think well I think no could probably answer that a lot better what about that that was uh that was Paul stery who at the time was representing Nik okay before yeah and he he had some friends who had done hypn therapy on on UFO um abductees um UFO eyewitnesses so he arranged for this hypnotherapist to go visit uh Mr shum very good all right let's listen to the second clip now of Donald shum talking about the enormous craft that came up uh down the ridge line and adjacent to the tree he was up in for the night this is uh this is quite a quite a thing and then I saw three panels of light like Windows or whatever and uh I saw a Flash come from the bottom of the center one and just saw a dark object go down in the canyon and then I lost track of it then the next thing I saw was saw a little blinking light up on the top of originally where the the first one came from well at that time all I saw is a Flash and saw a dark object go down a dark object with it with the kind what shape was it well I couldn't really say it was went so fast but then I I saw when it landed up on the up on the bridge that it uh I could see like a half I could only see part of the top but it had a little light on it look like a the top of a flying saucer that I'd seen in pictures uh like a dome or yeah like a dome so an object left the we'll call it a mother mother ship and it flew down and then it flew up and landed fairly near Donald Trum is that is that correct noi yeah that's correct and that was when just a few moments later he heard these this trudging through the bushes and it was clear to him that something was headed his way and when you have a chance you're going to listen we're going to hear in the next clip when he describes the coming of these strange beings that appeared on the scene just a few moments after this smaller ship landed near him okay all right let's take a lesson and I heard some thrashing through the brush in probably 5 10 minutes these two humanoids come out of the brush and they kind of broke some of the brush off and and uh was looking at it then they came straight underneath the tree and looked up at me and I I knew right then I was fingered they found you yeah they found me can you describe them for us thatly what they yeah they were looked like uh four to 5 ft of course I'm looking down at them so they they'd be shorter than they probably are and they had a silvery like a one piece suit on and it seemed like it had the the joints puffy joints you know on the shoulders and and the elbows and and the legs I didn't see that clear were you able to see their faces no it was just a kind of a dark Shadow I could see the the two uh like eyes that were look like welding goggles to me they're the same as welding goggles about 2 in in diameter it reminded me just like I said like a welding goggles and then the rest of the face was kind of a blur I couldn't see looking down at him now that's a obviously a typical World War II Japanese military uniform isn't it uniform just just kidding guys that's a very good description of something that is very frightening how high off the ground was uh was your dad Dan shum approximately in that tree oh you know I I uh I'm not too much of a detail person I mean like I said I I uh I kind of refer to others my my mother kept all that information so I've got bits and pieces and it's kind of scattered so experts like noi or Reuben she was very supportive obviously a wonderful wonderful mom uh great companion he was about six feet off the ground uh Jeff uh he was he he got up on top of a large Boulder uh um and then from the top of the boulder to the nearest branch of the tree was about 6 ft uh so these creatures uh these two humanoids that appeared on the scene were standing right at the base of the tree just a little bit more than 6 ft below him looking up at him he could see these huge round eyes that looked like they were looked like the the humanoids were wearing

doggles that was the impression that he got were were they or were they not wearing eye cover what do we think he doesn't he doesn't know for sure I I've heard him in many interviews including the original interviews that uh Paul stery did back in 1965 and compared it to what he told Ruben in 2007 there's very little variation in his story the rest of their faces was just a dark kind of a Dark Void and the only thing that he could really distinguish were this These roundish Eyes large round eyes and that kind of dominated face and the rest of the face was just dark is is the only way uh that he described it and this what time of day is this again approximately noi okay the whole thing uh Sundown was at about 700 p.m. Pacific time that day and he cited the Mother Ship about 2 hours after Sundown which would be about 900 p.m. Pacific and then the humanoid appeared sometime between 9:30 and 10 p.m. all if he jumps up on a boulder let's say it's 3 or 4 feet tall and goes 6 feet further than that let's put him at the total of 10 ft off the ground approximately that' be pretty close 10 to 12 yeah yeah and the humanoids were 4 to 5T tall so if 5T yeah if 5T if he's 10t up uh he's he's not much Out Of Reach of their heads at Arms Reach I mean he's awfully close this is not like he's 25 ft up and they're way down below him and it was clear to Mr shroom right away I mean he sends deep in his soul as he has told us several times that they were they were out to get him is to use his terminology and as we hear the vi the audio clips we're going to hear it from him as well he says you know people have told him people have told us things like maybe they didn't mean you any harm maybe they weren't intending to do anything to you but deep down in his in his heart you know he felt this intense pressure to fight these creatures off and to not allow himself to be taken by them well he was a specimen that's essentially the feeling that he got that he was going yeah let me listen uh to this again the clip we just listened to I want to hear that a second time and I heard some thrashing through the brush and probably 5 10 minutes these two humanoids come out of the brush and they kind of broke some of the brush off and and uh was looking at it then they came straight underneath the tree and looked up at me and I I knew right then I was fingered they found you yeah they found me can you describe them for us that was briefly what they yeah they were looked like uh four to 5T of course I'm looking down at them so they they'd be shorter than they probably are and they had a silvery like a one piece suit on and it seemed like it had the the joints puffy joints you know on the shoulders and the and elbows and and the legs I didn't see that clear were you able to see their faces no it was just a kind of a dark shadow I could see the the two uh like eyes that were looked like welding goggles to me they the same as welding goggles about 2 in in diameter it reminded me just like I said like a welding goggles and then the rest of the face was kind of a blur I couldn't see looking down at him very interesting uh Dan shum we have to go to a commercial break here any comment on what your dad's saying here uh well I know that uh I know it really bugged him he said so over the years but um um it kind of I said you know I I know that uh one one thing that he never uh talked about too much uh just one of those little detail things was that they uh they they relocated all all the bad Bears into that area so was actually one of his concerns of why he went up in the tree in the in the first place oh really yeah so the dangerous bears were relocated to that part of the forest yeah interesting yeah well there was claw marks on just about every tree uhhuh your dad uh did a wonderful job describing that how do you feel when you hear your dad talking about this well um I wouldn't be here if he didn't so yeah that's a that's a good thing very good okay excellent all right stand by we'll take a break and come back more audio clips ahead as we continue to walk through this astounding event in the Tahoe National Forest in 1964 okay welcome back

we're talking about the amazing Donald Shrum 1964 case in the Tahoe national forest all right uh Ruben or no you want to set up the next clip and we'll uh go go ahead and listen to that yeah well what happened next Jeff was Mr Shrum saw the approach of these humanoid type figures right down below yeah yeah they came came right out of the brush they looked up at the tree at him in the tree where he was trying to hide and and hoping that all this action would pass by uhuh you know he realized he he was in the middle of something that that uh carried some profound possible consequences for him so uh but what happened next was even more incredible because there appeared another type of being that had obviously come out of the same ship which Mr Shrum refers to as a scout ship uh and this other uh creature was extremely distinct from the humanoid creatures and in the next video clip um that we're going to hear Mr Shrum's talking about the appearance of this creature that he described as a robot looking like a robot mhm now the the fascinating thing about this is that these beings and the robot or whatever it was were basically right below him I mean they were almost spitting distance I guess that close absolutely pretty amazing in fact uh in fact the humanoids at one point uh climbed on top of the large Boulder at the base of the tree and started to climb up after him he could have reached out and touched them he was actually kicking at their hand and at their you know at their head wow trying to come up all right here we go hang on then I saw two flashing red orange eyes just picking his way down the ridge Just Between the rocks and and around them and everything and come down and was on the this big boulder this big flat Rock and then uh he kind of looked up at me and he moved his hand through the fires Cinders and kind of scattered them then he come down up on the Rock he was about 7 ft from me and uh then he he touched his mouth and uh kind of a steam Vapor come out of his mouth and it lit up his face so I could see some detail and then uh I I blacked out when that steam hit me kind of took the air from me and I'd gas for air and then black out and I fell over my bow that's the only thing that kept me in the tree and then uh so I figured they were out to get me then the eyes of this other creature like uh the robot what would that look like to you it had kind of like fire it's kind of a orangish reddish orange or yellowish orange it kind of flickered like fire and they're about the same diameter as about 2 in in diameter as the humanoids did you hear any noise between them any communication was there any you know I heard a kind of a A cing or almost like an owl but it could have been an owl you know that up there but it just kind of fit in with with them fascinating again um the the idea that he fell out of the tree and fell across his bow and that's the only thing that kept him up in the tree he wasn't in the harness apparently no at that at that point he he was not harnessed up to the branch yet uh because he had gone down for a while when he thought the helicopter was coming his way he he had unharnessed himself and so when he got back up there he he did not attach the harness until later uh after he had been uh you know this gas started coming up from this creature from this mechanical looking creature the gas would drift up into the tree and it would cause him to pass out for a few seconds must have been some type of a sixian well after after that happened a few times he decided to harness himself up he he went up higher in the tree and and uh reattached his harness but that wasn't until later so this robot how tall was the if we're going to call it a robot how tall was the robot again compared to the two well here's the interesting thing Jeff and spent a lot of time listening to Mr Shrum's testimony and and also reading the documents in his case he has said that both the humanoids and the creatures which he described as robots were both about 5' tall and had the same general appearance they had the roundish eyes that looked sort of like

someone wearing welder's goggles they had the dark face which seemed more or less featureless except for the eyes and they were both dressed more or less the same way kind of in a kind of a bulky type could have been a suit of some kind a space suit perhaps or could have just been their physical stature but they were very very similar but the impression that Mr Shrum got from looking down at them from up in the tree was that the creature that he described as a robot seemed to move more mechanically or more stiffly and so therefore to differentiate between the two type he called the second uh being he called him a robot also the eyes were different they had that reddish orange glow as well and maybe a little bit bulkier the the robotic creature versus the humanoid but but they were very similar in appearance actually uhuh uhuh the the robotic creature released some kind of exix xixia gas or knock C gas something to put him out and he lost he lost Consciousness for I would you say a minute or two and and during that interval the humanoids would attempt to climb the tree so by the time by the time Mr shum was came back to his census those those guys were almost up close to him and and he would start you know kicking at them and shaking the tree uh to keep keep from being abducted as we're going to hear in the next clip when when you get ready to play it it's going to talk about this battle between Mr Shrum and these creatures that went on for hours all night long and he was he was in such bad shape he was you know without sleep he was he he was battling for his life he was thinking about his his young wife and his his newly born daughter and he was struggling in a really fierce battle uh kind of his own personal War of the World to survive this or de fighting for his life wow okay let's uh take a listen to the next clip set this one up again if you would please noi yeah this is in this clip he tells the whole heart of the matter that long approximately 12-hour long struggle for survival that went on all night long he described how the creatures came after him and his very attempts to fight him off by shooting the arrows down at them by setting stuff on fire parts of his clothing and so forth and sending fire down at them he describes the big battle that occurred all night long uh in that tree where he was fighting for his life all right here we go I had a 60 lb bow which is a very high velocity see see how the robot the only thing that was causing me harm I shot the chest area and it has the velocity of a rifle at that that distance cuz I'm only about 7 8 ft from him and it when I hit the chest the Sparks would fly like an arc welder kind of and then that that robot backed up and almost knocked him down he kind of fell back against The Rock and the two at the at the bottom took off and headed to for the brush and stood out there about 30 ft from me and uh then uh I shot two more arrows and about the same time sequence these uh two humanoids would every time I'd shoot they'd go back up into the the brush just out of just almost out of sight from me then I I run out of uh arrows so only had three left and uh I thought well I had that's when palade her is just just I mean the cap I had on was just soaked with oil this for your hair yeah from my hair yeah yeah yeah pade and uh I always carried all kinds of books and matches with me when I hunted and so I lit that cap and it just blazed up and I dropped it down the base of the tree and just in that instant they they moved back about 12 15 ft and the the I I glanced over at the the ship that was was uh over the canyon kind of almost level with me and it was almost out of sight it was just like a star it moved that fast just in that second so then I got the idea that they're scared to fire so I I burned everything but my t-shirt and my jeans and uh come to find out later on that that it was 32° out and I was shaking and kind of Overexposed for the weather oh when I throw threw my after my hat I threw my canteen down and uh they they picked it up and looked at it and threw it back down and I at one time I threw uh I had a bunch of change and I

threw it down and they they all kind of gathered around it somebody told me on the coins that it gets dates it gets pictures you know so there was maybe that was the reason they were that they got most of the coins you didn't find any no what about the robot creature what what did this well after after I uh started burning stuff and throwing it down and I even uh uh tied some some of my shirt that I ripped up uh to a compass so I could try to hit some brush cuz there wasn't nothing right underneath the tree and then uh I caught a little pile of brush on fire I figured that would bring the calvary but uh when I run out of stuff to burn I headed for the top of the tree and then then i' I'd uh it was pretty sparse tree I could see down to the ground and I broke off the top and threw it down and and anytime I throw down or or shake the tree these humanoids would back up when I was up in the top of that tree I uh thought about just jumping off and jumping down the canyon and just killing myself but the only thing that kept me going is I had the little girl my wife that kept me fighting you can hear the emotion in Donald shum right there he had a family and he damn well wanted to get back to it that's uh that's remarkable we're going to take a break and we'll come right back with more in just a couple of minutes okay just hearing a remarkable story uh Dan Shrum when you hear your dad describing that night and you hear the emotion in his voice about wanting to get back to his family knowing in his mind it he'd probably be gone if he gave up in any way that he was that close to perhaps Vanishing from this planet yeah it's uh it's kind of hard to hear um my dad you know his emotion I mean it's just uh well I mean it's personal for me because I mean he's my dad so of course um you know when to hear him get emotional like that I know that's it's genuine insincere he's not a man who just cries at the you know drop of a dime so right um but when he does he he's you know he's always been a very sincere open person about you know who he is and you know salt of the earth you wouldn't hear anything more sincere from anybody than that what we just heard um Reuben this idea of being in a tree fighting for your life against three things two humanoids and a perhaps a robot or some automated something that shouldn't exist that shouldn't be there in 1964 is is pretty amazing for him to come home and tell that story to anybody I think in a way is even more amazing a lot of people wouldn't initially uh when he got back to the camp he shared that same story with with his companions and one of them did see uh an object fly over um in that J same general area but the fact that he was able to share this with his wife and and and his close family um I'm sure they must have thought it was totally amazing but you know to this day it's still there embedded in its mind so as noi had said uh don was sharing with us his War of the Worlds noi any other details about that we should know about the coins fascinating the idea a lot of our listeners may not know what Pomade is Pomade was a a petroleum based kind of like Vaseline uh that men used to put on their hair in the ' 50s and early 60s Elvis used to certainly use it to get the height of his hair to hold it up it was kind of like what they call Moose now but it was it was pretty stiff and that actually was flammable it's interesting he took his hat off and and lit it well one of the interesting things je we we've received a lot of comments of course since our book came out and I have received just a multitude of comments from people telling telling us how amazed they are that m shum with with the few resources that he had at hand mhm was you know he only had three three arrows and had yeah he only had his clothes with the with the little bit of resources that he had he was able to fight off these creatures all night long that really impresses people now this this went on for hours they what did they do they kept coming toward the tree and trying to climb it uh were were they standing around uh looking plotting scheming uh and and the lighting the

visibility could not have been very good he described their eyes as being bright and red but other than that what kind of lighting was available so there was a the moon was out and he had a little bit of lighting from that but mainly it was just uh when the creatures for example when the robotic type creatures would issue out the smoke there was a little bit of lighting effect associated with that and he could see their faces at that point to some extent uh but the amazing part of the story happens next Jeff because what happens is another robotic type creature arrives at the scene and they make one final huge assault to try to get Mr Shrum out of the tree and that's what's covered in the next clip uh the final the final battle and what happened after that and this went on again for how many hours no approximately 12 hours from the time that he first saw the mothership until the time that he awoke uh regained Consciousness and was just hanging from the tree alone as we're going to hear amazing yeah we have to take a break here and we'll come back and I'd like to actually listen to that last clip again and then we'll move into the the big battle as well Dan Shrum anything to add at this point um uh well I guess a little detail about the whole area uh other than Bears was uh lightning strikes there that was actually an area that was uh quite frequent and most of the trees actually is like every other tree was burnt by lightning or or struck by lightning my dad even said it just kind of spiraled down on some of them interesting an odd place in the forest for sure yeah all right okay hold on we'll come right back and listen to some more of Donald Shrum describing an epic battle to save his life literally he obviously could have been headed for a pickle jar on board that ship who knows what they would have done with him all right we shall continue in just a couple minutes okay let's get right back to our really amazing story here what I'd like to do is play that last clip again then we'll move on to the final battle here again the descriptions by the man who experienced it Donald Shrum bow which is a very high velocity see see how the robot the only thing that was causing me harm I shot the chest area and it has the velocity of a rifle at that that that distance cuz I'm only about 7 8 ft from him and it when I hit the chest the Sparks would fly like an arc welder kind of and then that that robot backed up and almost knocked him down he kind of fell back against The Rock and the two at the at the bottom took off and headed for the brush and stood out there about 30 ft from me and uh then uh I shot two more arrows and about the same time sequence these uh two humanoids would every time I'd shoot they'd go back up into the the brush just out of just almost out of sight from me then I I run out of uh arrows so I only had three left and uh I thought well I had that's when palade her it just I mean the cap I had on was just soaked with oil this for your hair yeah for my hair yeah yeah Pomade and uh I always carried all kinds of books and matches with me when I hunted and so I lit that cap and it just blazed up and I dropped it down the base of the tree and just in that instant they they moved back about 12 15 ft and the the I I glanced over at the the ship that was uh over the canyon kind of almost level with me and it was almost out of sight it was just like a star it moved that fast just in that second so then I got the idea that they're scared to fire so I I burned everything but my t-shirt and my jeans and uh come to find out later on that that it was 32° out and I was shaking and kind of Overexposed for the weather well when I throw threw my after my hat I threw my canteen down and uh they they picked it up and looked at it and threw it back down and I at one time I threw uh I had a bunch of change and I threw it down and they they all kind of gathered around it somebody told me on the coins that it gets dates get pictures you know so there was maybe that was the reason they were that they got most of the coins you didn't find any no what about the robot creature what what did this well

after I uh started burning stuffff and throwing it down and I even uh uh tied some some of my shirt that I ripped up uh to uh Compass so I could try to hit some brush cuz there wasn't nothing right underneath the tree and then uh I caught a little pile of brush on fire I figured that would bring the calvary but uh when I run out of stuff to burn I headed for the top of the tree and then then i' I'd uh it was pretty sparse tree I could see down to the ground and I broke off the top and threw it down and and anytime I throw down or or shake the tree these humanoids would back up when I was up in the top of that tree I uh thought about just jumping off and jumping down the canyon and just killing myself but the only thing that kept me going is I had the little girl my wife that kept me fighting wow okay all right let's go on to the next one this is the final battle after I went to the top of the tree I I had a military belt and I moved it out to the last hitch and and put it around me and the and the tree so in case I did get gas they wouldn't I wouldn't fall down and then finally these two humanoids stepped back from the tree and another robot came and it was two just uh about the same place that the two humanoids were and this they stood facing each other and the Flames just like uh lightning real real bright and just came between them and uh then the gas was so thick coming up the tree that it it it would uh dissipate just about the time I got to me but then that's when I'd start the gas for air and and then when I woke up from that is uh it was light but the sun hadn't come up yet and uh I was just hanging by my belt my head down my feet down and they were gone well I knew I made it I lived through the night just go back did you did you fall asleep or I mean or this gas was it did it overwhelm you uh yeah that's when it just it completely engulfed the whole tree and and got up to me and at I don't know how long I was I was out but it was just uh you could see just a dim glow of this sun in the on the clouds and stuff not clouds but in the sky and in uh when I woke up it was light but the sun hadn't come up yet I got down and I I found found my compass and and no coins the coins were gone and my canteen but I knew uh which way I shot the arrow and which way it would Arc so I found two of them and uh and tried to make my way back to camp and I got almost to camp and I just kind of fatigue and everything I just laid down and I heard this my buddy hunting buddy uh whistling and I yelled at him and he he come picked me up and help me to Camp I slept for about 6 hours cuz I'd been up all night and then they didn't bug me until you know until I woke up then uh I told them more of the story what was what was their reaction well they believed me cuz they they saw condition I was in well pretty incredible pretty incredible comments on that Dan your dad really really put it on the line there and toughed it out and made it or you wouldn't you may not have had a daddy yeah um you know and I'm kind of a chip off at the old block I uh I kind of have a well survivalist attitude I guess well that that and you know just kind of hanging around him I've gone hunting with him and uh you know desert four-wheel runs with him uh we had a few spooky adventures where uh we thought we were accidentally in a missile testing site but so um yeah he's uh I'm I'm actually really proud to be his son he's uh he's been an excellent father and um just a you know anybody anybody who met him has been Charmed by him he's he's just kind of a quiet very Charming Man um but uh that's pretty much it I I I can't uh say any more about him other than that how do you feel about the story now being put in a book and all that I guess your dad would be pretty pleased with the way it's come out it's it's really it's kind of strange because uh I mean you know the the same canteen that uh that the alien picked up is the same one that I used to play with when I was a kid I used to actually have that same belt and and the canteen and I you know I got hours of enjoyment out of playing army until my parents took it away from me but uh you know as a

kid you don't even think about stuff like that but you know when you're older you go oh my gosh I actually was playing with the same canteen I have the bow um my shortly after that my mom says well you got to get rid of one of your bows and so he took that bow and gave it to my uncle and then later on when in my teenage years my uncle gave me that bow so I actually have his bow the same one very nice do we know what happened to the canteen and the belt um he still has it good yeah well very good all right hang on to that for sure all right time for a little break and we'll come right back okay and we're back let's go one more time and listen to that uh final clip here where Don talks about uh the aftermath did you have nightmares or well for a year I had I mean screaming nightmares I mean I'd wake up uh yelling those eyes those eyes and uh I'd be just a cold sweat just be drenched with sweat what happened for the Air Force well they made an appointment with two po representatives of the Air Force and they tried to disillusion me they said well you know the Japanese might have had somebody up there you know they still so they said there boy scouts dressed up you know in csum just to scare somebody and I said yeah I'm sure they're going to spend all night and keep a guy in a tree you know oh then they said the Army probably B Biv whacked up there and it was in a training camp so my father-in-law was in the Air Force so he called and found out there was no military in that area for any reason cuz it was it was pretty desolate area and they tried to disillusion me in every way they could and they they took the arrow head the the main one and uh they said well we we'll get back to you and you can have this back soon as we get through with it which I never did but when I went back up there during rifle season I found the other Arrow the third one and when we went back the area had been raked is's an area probably 50 ft around that tree and there was cigarette packages and cigar butts and so I know the Air Force checked it out pretty good and they they had an easy way to find it cuz it was there's an orange circle around that tree that where had caught little fires and it it was showing orange so it they had no problem finding it and I I I marked on the map that they had where it was the location I don't mean to sound trite but this is obviously a great screenplay waiting to happen would you have a problem uh Dan with this story being made into a film no not at all um you know cuz it there's there's so many unanswered questions um you know we we don't know uh if somebody reported it out of Reno or inclin Village or Tahoe even um um I've always been Wonder wondering if uh the reason that they were in the area to begin with these beings uh was because of a incredibly High electromagnetic Fields uh generated by like a pizo effect caused by the granite MH and uh that's always kind of uh kind of stuck in my head I I've always kind of studied science uh hard science for ever since I was a little kid so that's that's kind of a nagging question I've always had if anybody's actually you know uh taken samples from that area do we know what happened to the other arrow that your dad found you know I have no idea uh uh he probably would have hidden that away well I know I know my sister's got some of the uh uh not the actual arrows that he got but they're the same type that he made cuz they're all handmade oh he made his own W yeah yeah that's yeah they didn't really have kits you just kind of got a piece of cedar wood and uh glued duck feathers to it and shwed it and put a tip on that was it you he did he shoot all the arrows at the robots or did he take a shot at the humanoids as well do you know he obviously he was a superior Archer he was very good with it well he um I think he said that he um he knew that if he if he shot one of the creatures he'd probably die good thinking he he figured he' just shoot it at the robot it wouldn't kill it but it would harm it scare it away that kind of thing mhh I don't know if I could think as logically and quickly as as your dad did Dan that uh that was

very morning he was obviously sweating and that Pomade went right through the Hat got obviously gooey and and he he thought to light it on fire that's that's really amazing yeah well I think him being a hunter and uh but also I mean he was a highly skilled uh technician at Aerojet General I mean not everybody could actually p uh weld rocket Chambers cuz it was like tissue paper and if you stopped you'd burn a hole through it and then you're talking 100 of thousands of dollars worth of a rocket chamber being thrown away for a plis or Titan missile I mean he's just you know he was highly skilled at what he did so I think it's uh that and his hunting skills and uh his background uh growing up in Arkansas kind of made him who he is very good uh Ruben anything to add to this we have about uh six minutes left you still there Ruben hear me yeah go ahead okay what what U as Dan was mentioning that uh his father is a very very intelligent very skillful and resourceful person he uses wits and that's what made and made him survive and that's the thing that really impressed me I was able how he was able to out with these guys or who knows what could have happened and knowing I had discussed what what would have happened if uh if Dawn had a rifle maybe that would have been a whole different uh turn of events but the fact that he used that Don used these primitive weapons of using the bow and arrow fire and whatever at his disposal to stay alive and as a result of this we we now have this incredible story we have Dan in the background there and and thanks to noi and and Judy and all the other people to made to make this book happen so what's what's amazing to me and I'm not taking one Speck away from from Don's efforts but you'd think that a technology that could fly a large craft with smaller craft in it ex expeditionary craft Scout craft retrieval craft wouldn't have the the ability to go up and and knock something out with other than some kind of a gas and it seems a little weird to me well in our book there are other examples of other cases where um Witnesses have have come across extraterrestrials where they actually had used gas well what was the one back East that uh is in uh Frank fuso's book you know what I mean oh the U no do you remember the the the monster or the creature or something they call it the black not Backwoods creature anyway you know what I mean yeah that was that was a bigger object and it also allegedly emitted some kind of gas exactly and I and uh no he had a chance to talk with Travis Walton and Travis in his story he mentioned how the extraterrestrials also use gas to knock him out as well so it's interesting how they they use the gas as as one of their ways of to anesthetize people yeah mhm well uh they viously weren't a particularly violent species or they would have killed him and taken him Tak away you know dead I'd like to add that uh you know if you were going to collect a sample um you wouldn't want to contaminate it with any kind of toxins um wouldn't think so so you know if you you know if they could have used a gunny sack if they had one at the time they probably would have no all right anything else that you can think of Dan that you'd like to add to the story tonight which is just fascinating you're obviously rightfully proud of your dad that uh is an amazing amazing encounter and an even more of an amazing I guess you'd have to call it uh will to live he just he withstood things a few other people probably would well you know I like I said if if uh if it was any other technology like a rifle or a gun uh you know if they had Superior Weaponry they probably would have either uh fused the metal or or uh or uh you know caused it to jam up or this or red become red hot or you know with h induction and uh but uh I think because it's a bow and arrow you can't really control wood so good old wood wax and string um you know primitive kind of winds every time all right Amazing Story uh noi um the book is out and we should tell people again how to get it and anything you want to add to the narrative as well yeah just a fascinating story I've

just been sitting here listening to Dan listening to Reuben just fantastic uh to hear about this man's courageous struggle the book is available at our website Roswell books.com it's also sold at all the online retailers Amazon Barnes & Noble and so forth if they'll just search for aliens in the forest on Amazon or we have the links uh the links to the Amazon page as well on our website Roswell books.com and Ruben and I have actually been speaking at various conferences and festivals about the aliens in the forest encounter and we're planning to do so again at the uh at the border Zone International UFO Festival in Presidio coming up in oo on October 19th and 20th um in presidio Texas so uh we'll be Ruben and I will be reunited there to speak about both the Mexico's Roswell incident which we could do a whole show about hopefully in the near future with you Jeff sure that'd be fun as well as aliens in the force and I want to just send a shout out to Brad Newton who's been um we were hoping to get him on but we didn't have the time uh he's been putting together that uh UFO Festival we're going to have down in Presidio Texas a wonderful Charming little town on the Texas Mexico border in the Big Ben country when is that happening that's happening on October 19th and 20th so in a couple of months well we'll bring him on next time you guys are back with us that sounds good okay uh let me thank uh Dan Shrum very much for being here and sharing for the first time his views on all this thank you Dan it was really nice oh thank you for having me okay all right and uh Reuben thank you my friend take care of yourself uh and again let's just honor the memory of that wonderful Joyce Murphy for a moment uh what wonderful programs she provided for us years and years ago yes thank you so much okay all right and noi thanks my friend for being here and making this all possible with Ruben it was great thank you okay talk soon byee all right okay well that's been quite a program and quite a week thanks so much for being here hope you have a good weekend take care

Source: George Knapp Interview Aug 13 2015
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:52:08 AM

=====

0bf1a5c3-092f-43da-a097-2d653a36159b

George Knapp Interview Aug 13 2015

cf8b2a0c-d158-4b89-8483-8814be219b6d

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jlKQuSSDQEs>

jlKQuSSDQEs

McFlySwatter

hello and welcome to phenomenon radio the show that covers thought-provoking breakthroughs in the fields of UAP UFOs to discover fascinating truths firsthand accounts and investigative insights into the expanding Confluence of physical and mental exposure to this worldwide phenomenon hosted by world-renowned experimenter of the 1980 random bentwaters UFO Incident John burrow and Emmy award-winning investigator journalist Linda Molton how and now leading off the program here's Linda Molton how 10 years ago in 2005 a book was released entitled hunt for the skin walker the book was written by biochemist col kellerer PhD and George knp multiple Emmy award-winning investigative reporter at KV the CBS affiliate in Los Vegas their book is about a ranch in northeastern Utah 150 Mi southeast of Salt Lake City in 1994 Terry Sherman his wife Gwen and their children moved onto a 48 acre ranch a few miles south of Fort duain soon they discovered mysterious circles in their pasture grass and missing and mutilated cattle then came box shaped UFOs emitting what looked like laser beams other mysterious lights Bigfoot Shadow creatures even a wolf that could not be shot and killed that's why skin walker is in the book title and why it came to be known as the skin walker Ranch skin walker is what the Navajo and other American Indian tribes call otherworldly beings that can shape shift take the form of many different matter bodies while tricking humans into thinking they are powerful Earth creatures the persistent skin walker phenomena on the ranch became a seven-year long scientific investigation from 1996 to 2003 by Robert Bigelow's National Institute of Discovery Science known as nids that is now closed down that Skinwalker phenomena opens the book with a light blue wiled wolf that walked calmly towards the family even allowed the humans to pet its fur right before the big wolf attacked a nearby calf Terry Sherman shot straight into the wolf's chest and stomach with a 357 Magnum to his shock quote the huge Beast stood about 10 feet away but displayed no signs of discomfort after being shot four times at Point Blank Range close quote Terry Sherman then got his 30 out6 rifle and shot the wolf quote the rifle bullet ripped through the animal in a sizable chunk of Flesh detached from the exit wound but the wolf made no sound and did not bleed the wolf slowly ran away leaving deep tracks in muddy ground until the tracks stopped abruptly it was as if the big wolf had vanished Into Thin Air close quote on a July 24th 2015 web radio broadcast of bigger picture with Ron James George nap emphasized

that serious scientists tried to study that Skinwalker Ranch phenomena but they kept feeling like they were the ones under observation and manipulated by the alien intelligence these are legitimate PhD level scientists who have no preconceptions about what was going on there they just studied it because they wanted to find out and they had these experiences themselves they saw these things creatures UFOs mutilations that's the strangest part of the whole thing it's clearly not coyotes Bobcats aren't doing this something is using surgical Precision Instruments metallic instruments the nids team on the Utah Ranch proved that they did necropsies on these animals a couple of them and it's clear that heavy instruments were used to cut through the Flesh and then small instruments metallic instruments cut the Flesh and smash the bones somebody did it in broad daylight somebody did it without making a sound without leaving prints strip the flesh 75 pounds of meat in a couple of minutes from an otherwise healthy calf in broad daylight with people out there standing next to it this suggests a paranormal sort of an explanation at Skinwalker Ranch it seemed like that is a location where everything is happening at once and it's almost as if the phenomena is saying all of this is related somehow we the idea that maybe there are other dimensions that there are intelligences that can interact with us that can come into our reality and leave at will they can see us they can hear us they monitor us on a regular basis but we can't see them Terry Sherman his family and the scientists all felt that the intelligence behind the highly strange events on the ranch was interacting with them reacting to them and manipulating their human Minds manipulation of human Minds by specific frequencies of nonionizing radiation emitted from unidentified aerial phenomena is what we've talked about in phenomena radio the past two weeks we quoted from the UK Ministry of Defense unidentified aerial phenomena scientific and technical report and it states that the UAP radiation effects on humans are quote quick acting and follow the event there is little or no recall of events as a Continuum in short the witness often reports an apparent gaps or lost time often not accounting for up to several hours it is described as though the exposure causes a temporary memory eraser it would seem that this effect can occur when close to a UAP or UFO either Outdoors or indoors this causes the brain to interact in an unusual way with the Imagination Library causing reports of visual activity which are not in fact a true representation of the facts close quote so what exactly was that wolf with the pale blue eyes that took so many bullets without blood or pain that wolf left deep tracks in the muddy ground until they stopped as if the wolf had suddenly disappeared from this matter World col kellerer and George NEP ended their Skinwalker Ranch book with insights scientists such as Quantum physicist Michio Kaku at New York University in Manhattan who says quote we physicists no longer believe in a single Universe we physicists believe in a Multiverse that resembles the boiling of water water boils when tiny particles or bubbles form which then begin to rapidly expand if our universe is a bubble in a boiling water then perhaps big bangs happen all the time close quote and MIT cosmologist Max tegmark follows up with quote scientists have discussed as many as four distinct types of parallel universes the key question is not whether the Multiverse exists but rather how many levels does it have close quote and are we dealing with other dimensional entities that can pop back and forth between universes in Dimensions or extraterrestrial biological entities that are organic life forms in this universe but more advanced than humans after the mysterious RAF bwat Woodbridge phenomena of December 1980 that has haunted phenomenon Radio House John buroughs for 35 years the former deputy base commander Lieutenant Colonel Charles halt said in a June 25th 2009 press

release quote I wish to make it perfectly clear that the UFOs that I saw were structured machines moving under intelligent control and operating beyond the realm of anything I have ever seen before or since I believe the objects that I saw at Close Quarter were extraterrestrial in origin and that the security services of both the United States and England were and have been complicit in trying to subvert the significance of what occurred at Rendlesham by use of well practiced methods of disinformation close quote after this brief commercial break Emmy award-winning investigative reporter George Knapp from KV in Las Vegas will join phenomenon radio host John Burrows and me to discuss the UK and Utah phenomena that provoke questions about time travelers intersecting timelines other dimensions multiple and parallel universes wormhole shortcuts through the cosmos and our human confusion about what are they and why are they here and can the government stop lying and tell us all the truth about an alien presence that persists on planet Earth to find more on the show visit phenomenonradio.com and earthfiles.com and find us and follow us on Facebook and Twitter we'll be right back with tonight's very special guest George DB right after these short messages stay with us hi race Hobs here with kg you know all of this technology today was supposed to make our lives easier but if you ask me it hasn't just the opposite in fact absolutely it contributes to stress and fatigue do you feel tired all the time well let me tell you about our new sponsor power vites power vites is a complete multi multivitamin mineral formula designed to naturally boost your energy this multivitamin goes right to work fast it maximizes absorption due to its unique acidophilus base this is not a multinational pharmaceutical the Green Turtle Bay vitamin company has been producing power vites right here in America for over 20 years they are nutritionists making the world better one customer at a time they produce high quality products in small fresh potent batches and ship directly to you to order click on their Banner on the kg website or visit energywave.com be sure to put kg radio in the referral box that gives us credit and U vitamins increase your energy with power vites for a little ride now you can share the topics that drive the discussions of your favorite talk shows with talk stream lives topic driven talk radio we got to talk let take a drive list and promote realtime talk radio topics or post the topics that you want to hear hot topics are tweeted and retweeted and includes simple click to listen audio links the future of talk radio is topic driven talk radio That's What I Call Real Drive available now at talkstreamlive.com always on the edge of the hottest alternative talk yes there had been crash retrievals of UFOs and we have to really hunt we have to research we have to do our work really well always has been always will be kg the planet welcome back to phenomenon radio right here on kgo.com and here's John Burrows thank you race George first of all I'd like to start out by saying thanks for taking some time out of your busy schedule to come on with us tonight good to be here John and Linda I'd like to start with when we've talked about the ranch you talk about guys you call them you scientists with phds I'd like you to start out by maybe going in a little bit about who these guys were what their backgrounds were what Mr Bigalow was looking for when he hired these guys and put them on their RS and after their seven-year investigation what conclusions they came up with uh Bob Bigalow has probably spent more money on the study of UFOs in the Paranormal than any person in the history of the world I mean it's millions of dollars that he would uh dole out to uh people he considered to be reputable researchers to fund particular projects sometimes he offered money to the UFO organizations I think he offered a big pile of money if they could somehow learn to get along uh because he's interested I mean his it it really doesn't extend much

beyond that he has an ongoing interest he's had some experiences in his life and his family's life and he was always wanted curious about what the Ultimate answers were so he was unsatisfied with the work that was being done with the main UFO organizations private researchers and U so he tried to fund his own and he set up something called the National Institute for Discovery Science he recruited top level PhD folks who had exhibited an interest in these kinds of topics not just UFOs but related subjects uh exotic uh topics things that uh may or may not go together but uh people with open minds who were willing to follow the evidence wherever it leads so he put together a worldclass science Advisory board that advise him on how to go about this kind of research he also had for a Time rapid response team that would jump on a plane uh travel to this state or that state whenever they get a report about a rash of cattle mutilations or a UFO flap and they'd be boots on the ground to try to investigate it he tried to put together a massive database of his own so that he could get answers so when the story started filtering in about this Ranch in Utah where a whole bunch of strange stuff had happened it was a little tiny article in the paper that Terry Sherman the Rancher uh had reach out to a local reporter in the belief that all these strange things that were happening on his Ranch might be the result of the government that they were trying to drive him off his property so he figured well if I get some publicity maybe they'll stop it so he allowed a story to be written about a tiny little sliver of the strange stuff that had happened on this property the the story that that made the paper that first one was uh something had slipped into the ranch there's only one Road in one road out and it goes right by the house where he and his family lived uh anybody comes into the property they would see him but somebody came into the property and use like a giant cookie cutter to take huge chunks of soil hundreds and hundreds of pounds of soil in these intricate designs out of the ground and uh how they they'd need heavy equipment they'd need some some cranes I don't know how they would do it and certainly not don't know how they would do it without him noticing it but they did it so he allowed a picture to be taken the story was picked up by the associate of press Bob Bigalow read it and flew up to meet him and uh and then that's when he heard this Litany of stories that had not been made public and it weren't made public until we did the book years later about all the strange activity that had gone on there and Bigalow talked him into selling the property by that point the Sherman family had been on the ranch for 20 months and they were messed up I mean this thing really took a toll on them not only financially by destroying so many of their prized and valuable animals but just mentally wore them down when the nids team arrived red on the ranch the Shermans Terry his wife and his two kids were all sleeping in one room on the floor at night for safety because this thing had scared the heck out of them in so many different ways it played with their minds had really made them question reality Bigalow bought the property he talked sh Terry Sherman into staying on strangely enough as the ranch manager the family moved so they they they didn't really know what they had but they entered it uh with an open mind as good scientist should do hey let's get to the bottom of this and figure it out and they started looking for prosaic explanations they did uh they they searched for Gravity anomalies they did a survey of all the plant and animal life on the property thinking maybe maybe it's something a psychoactive plants that are causing hallucinations they interviewed neighbors they started interviewing towns people they tried to talk to the tribe and extended a further and further net out and the more they talk to people the stranger the story got because they learned learned that strange things have been going on in the uent Basin for as long as humans had lived there back to the

time when the first Spanish explorers came through as long as Native Americans had been there this particular property that Linda described the 480 acres is completely surrounded by the the Ute reservation the UA the or reservation and um and the UTS strangely enough tell their members don't go on this Ranch they said it's in the path of the skin walker and when the first time I heard that that phrase I kind of got a chill the the hair on my arm raised up I said wait what skin walker because and I although I had been privy to the reports that Bigalow had been filing for a couple of years I was sworn to secrecy I'd never heard that term and I don't think they had either but the the guy who told it to us said yeah the the youths believe this is where the skinwalker it's where he lives or hangs out or the path that he uses up on this Ridge so we don't go there it's so sort of like there's a curse on this land and um so anyway they started casting a wide net to try to figure it out I don't think they ever found out any answers which is I get a lot of complaints over the years about why all the secrecy it's because they you know what were they supposed to say nothing ever happened the same there were more than 140 incidents during the time that they were there that they investigated all of them were different nothing ever repeated they'd put a camera into an area where there'd been a lot of activity and the activity would move it always seemed to stay one step ahead of them in fact uh an interview I did with Bob the first interview he ever did on on a television camera uh we talked about the ranch and and he shared with me his belief that this was a display of some sort that in the end it was some kind of a display or performance that this intelligence that was operating there and there's no question it was is intelligent was uh sort of leading us down a path whether it was a learning curve or trying to tell us that all these different kind of phenom that we we have classified as paranormal are related in some way that reality itself is a much bigger more mysterious and more wondrous uh construct than we can imagine seemed to be suggesting that we need to start thinking out of the box and um and it certainly worked in in that regard but in terms of answers about what it is there aren't any and George I have uh in front of me a September 6th 2004 before uh this was a report that I did going back to an interview that I had done with Terry Sherman and that date was in June of 1996 it was recorded and uh it was then I think when artbell was doing coast and in that interview with Terry Sherman in June of 1996 he was talking to me about all of this phenomena that was happening on his ring anch because a friend of his had gotten in touch with me because I was doing coast and here is the part he was talking about one night where those orange lights that through his hunting scope he could see a spiral come over the orange lights four of them in something that seemed so huge that it might have been 900 feet wide but he could never see the shape of what contained these orange uh he said it could be holes could be Windows could be doors he never knew but he could see through the hunting scope spirals would come over the orange and it would go black and then it would spiral back and he could see inside of these holes and he went down closer into the pasture with his hunting scope and he could see two men and this is what he told me two men were arguing inside suddenly he thought that he could hear their voices and have the impression that some part of him was suddenly inside the craft briefly where the two men were arguing and he could see himself down on the ground as well below the craft as if he were in two places at once that's very common in the human abduction syndrome to hear that description and then he was back on the ground looking up through one of these lighted reddish orange holes where the two men were and he could hear telepathically in his head quote it would not do any good if we tried to explain to him because he would never understand what we are doing

here close quote and when Terry Sherman told me that that that was the closest that he'd ever gotten and the description one was a large humanoid the other falls into the category of what we might call either a tall thin blonde or some kind of non-human it made me wonder did you and any of the group in the seven-year research ever get any more details about different types being seen by the scientists by uh the Shermans by anyone on that ranch oh quite a few quite quite a few reports uh not only from the scientists who were there from the Sherman family that lived there from the neighbors who had seen this kind of stuff uh there's different categories there's the creature reports there was a one incident that happened with well the wolf I want to go back to the wolf for a second you told that that story Linda at the beginning of the program I should add that um after the nids folks came onto the property and heard that story from the Shermans they did a little sort of like a a photo lineup as as police might do with different kinds of wolves and they showed it to the family and all the family members picked out the one that looked most like the one that had appeared there with the the bulletproof qualities and the wolf that they picked was a Dire Wolf which went extinct about 10,000 years ago uh the fur that you mentioned that flew off of this Beast uh when the Rancher made his sixth and final shot uh when he came back from the the mud pit where this thing disappeared Into Thin Air he picked it up I I I suppose if he had held on to that sample uh we'd have some more answers now but he didn't I mean he's not an investigator that was what happened on the first day that the family moved on to the property but he said that that fur that flesh smelled like rotten meat as if it had been out in the uh out in the in the Sun for a couple of weeks or at least days there were other creatures that were seen uh both before during and after uh the nids team was there one that looked like a huge muscular hyena with a big furry tail that was slashing at the hubs of the horses when the Rancher and his wife came back from town he jumps out yells at it and it runs away up towards Skinwalker Ridge and jumps and and poof just goes like Into Thin Air goes away the H's Hooves uh it legs were scratched up as if this thing had been playing with it there was a creature after a very dramatic calf mutilation that happened in broad daylight that you made reference to in the introduction the Rancher and his wife uh are are tagging the ears of newborn calvs the first one they come to is about 50 yards away from the ranch house and they go on about the uh uh on the pasture they're they're another hundred yards away or so and they hear the the mother cow making a whole bunch of noise they look back and she's dragging her leg and going around in circles her eyes bugging out they rush back over and they see that the calf that they had just tagged a short time before is completely stripped of Flesh uh completely stripped uh it's it's one of its legs pulled out and thrown almost in ritualistic fashion no blood on the ground just nothing left there but skin and phone they did some analysis they had a team come in and and uh took samples send it to Independent labs and determined that whatever had done this in broad daylight right there with the Rancher and his wife in the pasture had uh used very sharp instruments one was a a heavy machete like instrument the other like a scalpel and they had done it in broad daylight and were undetected now that night the nids team is on the ranch they're all on high alert everybody is the dogs on the property are hiding they hear something Out Among the the C cows on the pasture the Rancher grabs his gun goes jumps in his truck he's determined not to lose another cow and he goes barreling across the pasture jumps out of his truck shines his light on this tree he sees a creature it's almost like a big bear a big round black bear at the bottom of the tree and then up in the tree itself are gigantic reptilian eyes he shoots at the thing at

the bottom of the tree and it goes poof it disappears he hits it he shoots at the thing in in the tree the eyes and it whatever it was it fell out and there's a there's a pile of snow as it happened in the winter time uh or or while there was still snow on the ground and this thing whatever it was left a track in the snow and it say they looked at it later they analyzed that it's like a big Raptor like a dinosaur so this thing took tuck off into the brush Terry Sherman goes after it the nids guys in another vehicle come up behind him and they go after it they can never find it there were other creatures uh there were two creatures we colum and I when we were working on the book decided that we were not going to hold anything back uh that we're going to tell the whole story as we knew it at that time the only thing that we debated about is this story these uh whe because it sounds so Preposterous at the time at least it sounded Preposterous since then a lot of other reports have come forward which sound very similar but uh Native American police officers two guys on patrol right at the dirt road that leads into the ranch they come around the corner and and there's these two uh figures standing right there smoking cigarettes they had they were wearing trench coats smoking cigarettes had their back to the headlights where these these cops decided to stop shine their light on them and they get out they ask these guys what they're doing the two guys in the trench coats turn around and they're dogs they're face they're dogs smoking cigarettes and uh the cops look at each other they look back and poof the guys are gone they walked over they found the cigarette still burning on the ground but the guys had vanished right before their eyes we we debated about whether to include that story because people would say it's ridiculous but now there have been books about dog B sightings all over the place so yeah there were all kinds of creatures that were seen on the ranch and include maybe the most dramatic incident happened when Dr kellerer and a fellow PhD were walking the property with dogs they used dogs as sort of Bio sensors One Night in the middle of Homestead two other guys are up on the skinwalker Ridge with uh binoculars and infrared uh sensors looking down on where these guys are walking across the pasture the guys up top talked to the guys down below and they said hey there's something you're coming up on something it looks like a big fuzzy snowball that's glowing and it's floating off the ground we can see it so these guys on the ground colum and the other guy they start seeing it and this this fuzzy snowball that's just floating there in the air starts uh to expand and instead of a big ball it becomes sort of a tunnel and after a couple of minutes something started crawling through the tunnel and they're watching it the guys up top are are saying hey are you seeing this they're getting really nervous this thing wriggles through the tunnel as if it's coming from another world another reality it wriggles all the way through stands up it's like 8 feet tall humanoid figure completely dark no features no facial features or anything as it stands up this thing that had been a tunnel collapses back onto a ball and eventually disappears and the creature whatever it was starts running up toward the skinwalker Ridge well the guys who were up there panicked they said we're getting the hell out of here so they R rushed down the other way and um that that was a close encounter with something they also had encounters with something that was invisible there were many times on the property that the Rancher would report that something was walking in between his cattle it would scatter the herds uh sometimes it would walk through water on the property and you could hear it you could see the water mov you could hear the water dripping off of whatever it was when it got out of the water but it was invisible so there was a there was a whole plethora of strange creature sightings on the property and and you know what there's no telling what these things really

look like it it took different appearances different forms at different times to different people and U perhaps it it could take different forms like a skinwalker perhaps it could manipulate Minds uh to make it look like in our brains it look like something else or perhaps he could do both in George it seems to me this goes a bit to the heart of both the parallel with RAF bentwaters and uh the Skinwalker Ranch phenomena in this regard uh Jim penniston thought uh based on his experience December 26 1980 that they were dealing with Time Travelers who had some sort of a survival problem in your chapter in the book called The Window there is this description that uh we're talking about the Sherman Ranch the homestead was the only vantage point from which this orange tunnel structure was perfectly visible it was like a three-dimensional orange tunnel that receded away from them meaning the house and the sides of the tunnel were perfectly camouflaged with the sky so from a side view an observer could see nothing at all the only perspective that a for Ed a good view into the interior of this bizarre orange tunnel was directly opposite the house and what I wonder is that in these phenomena that we are trying to understand that must be related to Technologies like the UAP scientific and technical report that John and I and others have been studying that if we are dealing with an advanced intelligence that has learned how how to use whether it's wormholes or technology of certain frequencies and radiations that can literally connect some part of the cosmos right to a spot on earth and can come and go for reasons that are still unknown the same kind of Technology would perhaps be what was used in RAF bentwaters well there are some distinct similarities as you mentioned Terry Sherman that's not the name we used in the book but we had our own reasons for that um the the Rancher had reported seeing this big orange hole in the sky and that's how he described it to to the nids guys as a hole in the sky he said that it was another sky on the other side that it was you know whatever the world was on the other side of this hole it it it would be Twilight where he was and blue sky in the afternoon where the wherever the other side was and an occasion he would see things flying in and out craft that would come in and out so it sure sounds like a portal to me that description of that creature that colum and others had seen wriggling through that uh that tunnel of light that certainly sounds like it's coming from from somewhere else ultimately that's sort of where we were left it seems like there was an intelligence that was operating that assumed different shapes and forms that could manipulate Minds could certainly affect the fear Center in human uh human brains and I can give you some examples of that it could interact with us enter our reality anytime it want do whatever it wanted manipulate space and time and and objects in ways that we don't understand and we can't do anything about it and that was a you know there were there were certain social dynamics on the ranch uh while the Rancher was there being terrorized this things seemed to feed off of fear it it kind of got a kick out of it it enjoyed seemingly toying with the the the family and messing with their heads when the needs guys got on the property and started setting up cameras and going out to actively seek this thing out the social dynamics changed it it played games for a while and there was a time when they thought they were going to make communication with that they actively attempted to communicate uh in some really creative experiments and then the thing got nasty and it it did a couple of very distinct and direct uh incidents that made it clear that it was unhappy that it didn't like being stalked and then it went underground altogether it just stopped happening as if it took its Marbles and went home and didn't like playing this game anymore and back to what uh Terry Sherman told me back in June of 1999 uh quoting again just to remind that the

two men he could hear them say but Terry Sherman knew when he talked to me it was in his mind he was hearing this telepathically quote it would not do any good if we tried to explain to him because he would never understand what we are doing quote close quote and in the RAF bwat side the idea that peniston uh in a from a hypnosis gained at least an insight he thought that what had come to rendam was something that was time traveling because it had some kind of a survival problem and he used the term that it was collecting harvesting genetic material from our planet to use quote as Band-Aids 40,000 years in the future and that whole issue of time travel it provokes me to think as you describ that there might be a wolf that is 12,000 years old reptilians that might be millions of years old are we dealing with that tube that pipe that whatever you want to call it that was could be seen from the front of the Sherman's ranch house that was the time uh SpaceTime portal and that these beings were dealing with creatures that were crossing timelines in millions of years well I you know I I have to answer ask whether it could be both technological and natural some of the incidents that were reported on the the ranch seemed distinctly technological uh the Shermans had been seeing these balls of light these orbs blue or first it was white orbs that would pop around then it was these red orbs that seemed specifically designed to scare livestock and then the blue orbs that would fly around they look like a little bit bigger than a softball made out of glass with a bubbling blue liquid inside now if we've got some technology like that and we had it in the mid 90s I'd to know where it is because that would be kind of Handy to know how to make a ball of glass filled with blue liquid fly and and whenever these blue things would get near the family it triggered the pain the fear Center in their brains would just drive them to their knees and by that point they had been kind of used to being scared out there they were trying to get used to dealing with the strange phenomena uh but this thing was Way Beyond any kind of fear that that was natural so that seemed technological some of the other things that happens seemed technological they had an but but also just mean uh if if the Terry Sherman if if he heard it right it's absolutely correct that he wouldn't understand because nobody understands the the childish pranks that were played just out of meanness for example Sherman and his wife they had lost a bunch of livestock some just disappeared Into Thin Air some had been carved up in the kind of mutilations that you've been following and investigating for a long time Linda and he says to his wife as they're driving to town to buy groceries he saids look there's our four Bulls our four prized Bulls right there in the Corral big strong expensive animals if something happens to them we'll have to go under they drive to town they come back a half an hour later the Bulls are gone and they Panic they start jumping around looking all over how could they possibly get out in the middle of the Corral is this um this white uh metal trailer that he used as a storage shed for tools and other property there's only one door into it and it's it's secured by a big thick bail of wire the wire is still there the door hasn't been open but he figures what the heck I'll peek into this grate and and see if for some reason the Bulls are in here and sure enough there they were all four of these giant 2,000lb bowls crammed into this trailer there is no way you can spend all day at a forklift and you couldn't get one of those Bulls into that trailer without sedating them here is all four of them are crammed into the trailer like sardines when he yells to his wife hey I found them they're in here the Bulls wake up as if out of a trance and start kicking the sides of this trailer knocked it out and then they got out when the needs guys got to the property they were had been gone back to Las Vegas for the weekend they fly back after that incident and start investigating they found that all the uh the metal grates of the the the metal bars of

this Corral where the Bulls had disappeared had been magnetized that's a technology at the same time that we can point to incidents like that where there is technology involved you have to wonder if there also is some sort of a natural uh portal or some kind of an opening to another reality that we don't quite understand uh because all kinds of things would pop up on the ranch that just didn't make any sense different animals like birds uh these red tropical birds that would appear out of nowhere that just didn't belong there they'd never been seen there they looked like they belong at home in the Amazon jungle uh or there would be you know flocks of uh flocks of geese that would fly over the property you'd see them over the ranch house and Bam somewhere right over the ranch house they'd run into some invisible something invisible that would scatter them all over the place like a big invisible wall of some sort uh there were other creatures that came in and out um that had seemingly had nothing to do with the intelligence that was torturing and tormenting the the ranch family and playing with the minds of the nids guys it was almost like they incidentally ended up on the property uh so you know we were end we ended up with no answers uh it's it's um it's it's frustrating to ultimately say that science tried to investigate the Paranormal and got its butt kick but that's what happened and this whole issue of magnetic field focus and the impacts that it might have on the environment we all know about the Philadelphia Experiment is controversial as it is but I have talked with a person who had firsthand Knowledge from somebody in the Pentagon that one of the men on a ship was ended up embedded in a brick wall in Italy based on what we were doing with an experimentation of magnetic fields back then in the 30s on that ship and in uh RAF bwat rendlesham when John and I were there working with Ancient Aliens in production uh one of the women in the town had heard that we were there and I got to talk with her and she her story was that the night between the December 26th and 28th that she had firsthand experience about this site in the forest it's a long story but it led to her hearing from some workmen who asked what happened to the house that was on a specific Road and she said she went and drove herself and the house had disappeared after the December 26 uh 26 to 28th phenomena John can you share with George a little bit more about what you have learned about that and in the context of this whole issue of what kind of Technologies are we dealing with well I mean she was taken out in the force by Colonel Hall to look at the area and he was trying to understand through another lady who had a scientific background what they could have been dealing with the fact that the house disappeared during that time frame and she had to signed paperwork saying I believe that the house was was never there in the first place is interesting um that area was full of you know technology that was being worked on in the early phases Radars and everything else but there's also been a strong presence from way back before incidents going forward to the day of something being present so I mean in a lot of ways it does sound like you know what you guys were dealing with up at Skinwalker and I'd like to follow up with the question because we don't really know who got called in out to investigate this afterwards there was a team brought in but it seems like you can't really go into the names of the people that did this investigation but could you at least go into some of their backgrounds and why they came up there and seven years is a long time they had to come up with some kind of conclusions or some kind of ideas of what they were seeing and what it could possibly be did they not they did not they didn't and I know I you know I say that people say oh come on you're holding the back but they don't I mean it was one of the reasons they kept a lid on it is because they they had every intention of eventually publishing it as nids put most of its stuff on its website

back in those days and they had every intention of figuring it out and getting to the bottom of it and making the results public but what what would they publish where would they publish it that nothing ever repeated nothing was ever the same so they were really mystified about it the the science board I think some of the names have been made public so I'm not giving anything away here jacqu valet Dr jacqu valet was one of them Dr Hal put off was another uh Dr kit green uh was another uh and colum kellerer Dr Eric Davis a physicist U they had several other people who have uh worked for intelligence agencies other government agencies universities people who have sort of put their lives their professional lives on the line by expressing an interest in these topics I know because some of them have contacted uh or contracts at one point or another with CIA or other intelligence folks it already raises a flag of Suspicion aha it's some kind of a big uh disinformation plot uh it it couldn't be anything further from the truth these are people who while they were working for the government came across things that piqued their interest they saw evidence that something was going on that people somewhere understood this a lot better than we do and they tried to poke around and find out more about it and then as civilians they decided to put their considerable brain power to work in trying to figure it out and they didn't figure it out they didn't okay did they when you said they tried to communicate with it can you go into some of the examples of what they did what kind of equipment they used and did anything come from it yeah though at one point it was something pretty similar they they would put things out and the phenomena would manipulate uh physical objects they'd put it out in a very obvious sort of a display to see if uh they could get a reaction and they did um several times different kinds of reactions where they this thing would move things around so they tried blocks they tried to see if it they would it would communicate through using an alphabet and that that didn't work I I think there were other attempts to communicate with it uh that I wasn't privy to but that was the that was the one I know for sure that they tried that didn't go anywhere uh they would you know they would commune with it they'd sit out there were certain things that they would do that could be done that would get it riled up uh in fact the first time I visited they they shared that with me one of the reasons I was allowed to come on to the property after hearing about it for so long and bugging about it is because the phenomena had gone underground and they were hoping that just my inherent weird disquotient might uh come on the property and stir things back up so when I got there the first time first time I visited we built the fire out on the property we danced around and made a bunch of Noise We got an earth mover out that was supposed to be the thing that really got things going is to to dig uh because the Terry Sherman when he bought the property one of the conditions in the in the deed was that he wasn't allowed to dig unless he got permission first which he found odd and quaint and he went along with it not thinking he would it would amount to much of anything but sure enough when you dig uh things things would happen so we dug it all up and then they took me and put me on a chair in the middle uh where that uh that tunnel of light had been and where other things had happened and cattle had been uh mutilated they put me on a chair in the dark of night and left me there and and put a couple sensors on me and wanted to see if something came and got me nothing did um and I would like to tell you that I was you know Brave and I wasn't scared at all but I you know I was thinking sitting there thinking to myself well look I'm kind of hoping that I see some UFOs and it'd be great if some of these orbs would pop up but I wasn't crazy about seeing one of the Predator type creatures that had been reported coming out and scaring the be Jesus out of a visitor to the ranch not long

before I was there um but the only thing that came and got me were mosquitoes these guys wanted to know what what was going on on the ranch they devoted seven years of their lives to it they visited the property Bigalow spent millions of dollars on that I mean it's expensive and tried to figure it out and did not get any answers uh he did in the end as I said to you before he figured this was some kind of display they're trying to teach us something we just haven't figured out what it is they're trying to teach us he allowed me to write about it primarily because he wanted to see if there were other hotpots that by publicizing what had happened on the ranch we might get leads to other hotpots where he could redirect his scientific team and see if they could put him into a a different property where similar things had happened and see if they could take a different approach you know maybe something less technological you know you talk to Bob these days and ask him would you do it differently and he said maybe we would and the science Advisory Board while all this was going on had intense debates about the proper approach uh is it a good idea to bring in video cameras and put them on Telephone polls and record it 24 hours a day or to have all kinds of sensor equipment on the property to to come in like Gang Busters with all kinds of scientific and Technical gear all of which was styled all of which uh would cease functioning at a key time and the answer is maybe they should have done it differently maybe something a low Tech approach maybe with Shaman or psychics or remote viewers something of that sort if they had a chance to do it again I think they might Pro might try something like that we did find out I'm sorry we did find out after the book came out that there were other places like that nothing quite as as distinct as the activity on the ranch as as multifaceted but other other places in the uh North America that are similar did was it ever brought up and I'm curious because you know they try to communicate they uh they tried to film it and everything else did was there ever a discussion to bring in people that may have already had an interaction with them before uh like uh like abductees yeah George there was that incident with the man who came to meditate and what happened was astounding can you share that yeah that was sort of what I was referencing that the place where they put me on the chair is is where this guy had his incident uh shortly before the the nids team got in involved this word started filtering out about the ranch and somehow this guy heard about it he he showed up at the ranch property one day and wanted to come on on he said he told the Rancher uh that he had been driven there by some force that told him he had to come on the property and meditate he's a great big guy looked like Grizzly Adams big beard barrel chest and he kept asking the Rancher who said no and all right fine get in our truck we'll take you out there you can meditate for a couple of minutes but only a couple of minutes so they get him in the truck they drive him out to the middle Homestead which is the spot where uh my um chair was set and he uh puts his face to the sky and opens his uh arms and he's chanting for a couple of minutes and the Rancher and his son are leaning on the pickup looking at him and kind of chuckling to themselves and suddenly they hear a cowbell noise over in the brush they hear this cowbell noise well it the guy pays know attention to it as he's meditating but they did because they don't have any cowbells on their on their livestock this thing gets a little bit louder and then they see something moving through the brush something big it was kind of like in the movie Predator a camouflage opaque creature moving rapidly through the brush and they're just about to warn the guy hey this thing is coming out of here just about to say something it comes out of the brush right up to where this guy's got his eyes closed and it Roars this lion type Roar you could have heard at two miles away Terry Sherman had had

estimated and this guy freaks out his eyes open he flies backward falls on the ground and this thing whatever it was goes back into the brush and disappears The Rancher goes rushing over to him uh the guy's terrified he grabs on to Terry Sherman Won't Let Go Terry Sherman had to I think physically threaten him look you got to let go of me or else and then they they put him back in the truck drove him back to the front gate let him go and he's screaming at him that the devil was here this this is cursed it's the devil you know we he have heard that a lot since the book came out that it's the devil that it's sat satanic that it's demons I can't tell them no I I don't know we we don't know what the what the answer is um the idea that there should be abductees yeah that I think it has been discussed but I don't think it's ever been done I also can tell you that they they did do some attempts to get remote viewers that Joe mcmonagle is one of the guy who took a look at the ranch he identified a particular section of the property that he had a really a bad Vibe about he didn't know exactly why but something was underground we had another team I had asked a team Angela Thompson and her remote viewing team to take a look at it as an exercise I didn't tell them much about what it was we did follow the remote viewing protocols and they came back several of them saw underground facilities they they were they're sensitiv they looked at it they saw military men underground with banks of of equipment looking into monitors they saw Sharpshooters looking through uh scopes at the property uh and there's no question there was military interest during the time the nids guys were there they would fly over in helicopters they'd see them in trucks um I'm sure that a lot of the communications was monitored after it came clear that they were on to something interesting and I'm I'm also pretty sure although I don't want to speak out of turn that there's been some interest in that level since the study ended but at a much higher level but uh no one has the answers to that I think your idea about having sensitives on there is is something that has Merit but it wasn't tried to my knowledge during the seven years that nid was nids was there and George uh the Mr Sherman he said that later on when they saw the movie Predator with Arnold Schwarzenegger that he and his son they both said that's what we saw when that meditator was here and I have had very similar descriptions of the Predator phenomena from men who have served in Vietnam and when we come back after this break I would like to ask you if you and any of the scientists ever discussed terahertz frequencies okay you're listening to phenomenon radio with John Burl Linda Molton how and tonight's very special guest George nap we'll be right back to kickoff hour two right after these brief messages stay with us hey everybody what's up Jimmy Church of Fade to Black and check this out the 2015 muon Symposium will be held this September 24th through the 27th in beautiful downtown Irvine California expanding euphology opening new doors in Academia industry and media Former Defense Minister of Canada Paul helier will be there in person former CNN news anchor Cheryl Jones TV news journalist haime musan and mufon's chief photo analyst Mark deantonio they're just a few of the growing list of names for the 2015 event it's September 24th through the 27th at the beautiful Hotel Irvine get your tickets today at muons symposium. that's muons symposium. did you know that there is another way to listen to All of the Great UFO paranormal talk radio on Kg while on the go well the kg has partnered with talk stream live to bring you a call to listen feature from any phone simply dial 60556 24206 on your cell phone no smartphone apps or Internet needed no extra cost if you have unlimited minutes add the number to your contacts and dial handsfree listen to the kg from any phone anywhere anytime just dial 60556 2 4206 that's 605 562 4206 making it even easier to get the talk radio you want from talk stream live

and your kg digital broadcast station you're listening to the kg digital broadcasting station vanir in Arkansas Sarasota Florida drew the geek here webmas at kgo.com I just wanted to let you know that all the kgra show Pages have been updated all paid supporters of the kgra can now find the most recent archives at the bottom of the show page if you're not logged in you can log in right there and gain immediate access keep your eye out for more premium content exclusive to paid members if you don't have a membership head on over to kgr radio.com members and pick one up thanks to everyone for your continued support from all of us at kgo.com make your next family Barbecue a special one by adding a bottle of Chief Bradford's Firehouse barbecue sauce to the table this sweet and tangy sauce with a touch of heat has been making food taste great since 1949 this isn't just a dipping sauce folks no you can cook with it marinade with it heck you can even eat it straight off the spoon visit the website at Chief Bradford's barbeque.com to purchase your bottle that's Chief Bradfords bbq.com now go and fire up those grills and get that smoke rolling you read about UFOs strange creatures and ghosts you watch videos about them do you know how to investigate them chce ketky does for 20 years she's been Indiana Jones and Laura Croft rolled into one the real Hunter of Bigfoot ghosts and UFOs she goes everywhere from remote Woods to ghost infested buildings to the highlands of South America hunting down strange things in our world now she's written a book to show you how it's done co-authored with UFO researcher Richard Dolan Chase lays it out how to prepare what to bring interviewing Witnesses doing a stake out and handling evidence and documenting it the right way get admissible the field manual for investigating UFOs Paranormal Activity and strange creatures learn more at richarddolan press.com also available on Kindle live alternative Talk Radio in over 125 countries across Mother Earth kgo.com welcome back to phenomenon radio with Linda Molton h John Burrows and tonight's very special guest George nav to find out more on the show visit phenomenon radio.com and earthfiles.com and there you'll find all you need to know about past shows and shows that are up and coming and with that we're back to hour two with the program and I give you John Burrows thanks race when we went to the break Linda wanted to do a followup question go ahead Linda thanks John when you you read George the 460 page UK Once Upon a Time restricted report that was unclassified very quietly and and not for the public knowing in 2006 and that John and I and a few others got a copy of this uh in the last two or three years related to John having the heart problem having to have open heart surgery in order to survive uh having uh some damage and I and all of that coming because somebody in we'll call it behind the Matrix knew about the unidentified aerial phenomena what they call nonionizing radiation that as one of the titles in this huge UAP report says this radiation this nonionizing radiation has mental effects on humans and it details how having to do with being able to manipulate Minds so that humans see things that aren't there or see things hear things have missing time one of the more interesting things about all of this scientific and technical report is that there is no specific definition of exactly what frequencies beyond the fact that John Burrows has been given some information that this unidentified aerial phenomena radiation described in this huge report is in the terahertz range now when you go to an electromagnetic spectrum and I've got one in front of me and you come up from radio waves to microwaves and you get to infrared next as you keep going up out of ionizing to ionizing radiation which gets into the ultraviolet and x-rays in gamma and that's really dangerous because that's where the radiation can strip off electrons from molecules in the nonionizing radiation it can jiggle atoms and molecules but it can't strip off

the electrons and create ions so now in that category of nonionizing when you get right to the very uh highest end on infrared right next to microwave this is the terahertz band and the more I have done research about terahertz the more I am finding scientists writing about it and addressing this could terahertz be used to wirelessly transfer huge files in the blink of an eye detect bombs poison gas clouds concealed weapons from a far distance peer through walls in other words something out of sci-fi where we could begin to look through walls and buildings and see everything from the outside with what they are calling t-ray Vision you can do all of this with terahertz technology if we could understand it if we could control it and that is the mystery and the surprise that the more I have studied the more I find that this is truly a radiation that quote unquote does have some uniquely attractive qualities but so much of it cannot be controlled in all of the work in those seven years on the Sherman Ranch did you ever hear any of the physicist such as Eric Davis and H put off and kit and others did they talk about terahertz radiation I I should uh back up just a step and describe my role with these guys because Bob Bigalow and I have been friends for a long time so he would confide things in me he would trust me with information he allowed me to interact with his staff with colum with John Alexander Eric Davis and others but I was only allowed into the science Advisory board meetings twice that I can remember I made a presentation with them to him one time and sat in on part of another and before CU not everyone in there trusted me I mean it was more like you know some of them were academics they had reputations to consider they didn't want their names out there were two astronauts there was a US senator there were people who did not want to be associated with this stuff in public so there were limits to what I I could have access to I don't remember ever hearing that uh discussed uh specifically by by that term but I can tell you that games were played that something along those lines that kind of Technology was employed at the ranch there were uh radiation detectors that were employed uh many times on the property and many times which failed gyroscopes which would fail cameras would fail whatever this thing was it was able to manipulate technology to shut it down when it wanted to uh there were things that were seen on the property only in the infrared spectrum that could not be seen with the human eye there were things that dogs could see that were right there in front of the um front of the researchers that they could not see themselves the animals that were with them were reacting uh there were things that came out of the trees in the form of a big black cloud that took over the brain of one of the physicists who was on the property spoke out of him using a different voice at one point so there were uh there were indications of different kinds of technology used that were uh employing something on different parts of that spectrum that you're discussing I'm not technical enough to to be able to describe it it but I I do know that the results of of something like that were detected many times by the team during those seven years don't you find it fascinating as long as you and I have been investigating various aspects of what we'll call the UAP UFO phenomena over the last two or three decades that there would be this huge report it implies a tremendous amount of Baseline information about exposure to frequencies that can manipulate human Minds even has measurements has scales and graphs about how far distant for example if you are 300 ft beyond the object that is emitting the UAP radiation then you might not be affected but from 300 ft to the object that is an unidentified aerial phenomena or UFO there are by distance as you get closer the amount of damage that can be done to tissue and manipulation of the brain increases isn't that amazing how far we've come with that kind of specific I mean that's really specific specific down to the yards somebody

had to have some real hard data to come up with that I I'm just thinking back to how far we've come when I started this in 1987 I mean it was like nuts and bolts saucers in the sky visitors from other planets mixed in with a little bit of disinformation and cover up uh conspiracy theories by the government and my first exposure to a much bigger wider world of of uh more mysterious other realities was you as you were already working on this stuff looking at cattle mutilations but going far beyond that and you helped me um sort of change the whole Paradigm that I was chasing after and then Skinwalker Ranch sort of cemented cemented that but man we've come a long way where you got a government report that spells it out in that kind of specific detail that's released wow but and you would think George that this is confirmation that we have gone way past disclosure as even a question this is confirmation in this 460 page report and yet there is not human understanding of these frequencies and how they are applied in the technologies that they know that were dealing with with this unidentified aial phenomena well I'm with you on that I'm uh in in the same vein you know and all the the work that you have done and and others like you and and some of the work that I've done um you know we I've always suspected that somewhere there's a big Storehouse of information that someone understands this a lot better I'm and and clearly the report you're talking about indicates that but I'm still not convinced that anyone totally understands it and I'm not sure that we ever will maybe maybe it's beyond us maybe they gives us it's like the title of one of your books glimpses of other realities hoping that we get on a learning curve and get up to speed uh at some point but uh it's it sounds like it's going to be a long longterm process uh it sure is fun chasing it I know that well what is from everything that you've been exposed to at Area 51 Bob lozar the Sherman Ranch and very specific physical pieces of this phenomena what is your own perspective on the RAF bwat Woodbridge mystery from December 1980 well I mean I I can tell you what it isn't it wasn't the lighthouse um sure I mean you know it's it's amusing to see all the attempts to discredit that case to to shed light to muddy the waters all the contrary information and counter stories that get spliced in frankly the people who do this stuff who muddy The Waters who seow doubt are better at their job I think uh than we are Linda they they've had a lot of practice at it they've they've gotten good at it over the years on the way to cast doubt on a good case um uh like the the guy in Arizona the Snowflake Arizona yeah or the the guy who was Ed Walters down there in Gul Breeze who was seeing craft and taking amazing photos all those good cases find a way to be discredited bentwaters maybe the most important case of all time the best documented case in the minds of the public is still a big great big question mark it's has its adherence but clearly this was an intrusion by advanced technology uh Way Beyond anything that humans have from some other reality from the future From Another Dimension from another planet I don't know that we have uh enough information to answer it definitively but it was a non-human intelligence far into advance of anything that we have that intruded into our reality in a very physical way I don't think there's any question about it um I'm amazed that this report that you're talking about was released I'm amazed that it has such specific detail because it as you said it seems to be confirmation without actually calling it confirmation that's right and John has had experiences with blue lights that may or may not be exactly in the same category of what was happening on the Sherman Ranch those strange blue glowing lights but John I wonder because it seems so relevant right now could you explain what the impact of those blue lights have had on you since December 26th uh 1980 and why you even wanted them around you in the phenomenon radio banner I mean that's

what tonight was important and and and I hope people really stop and listen because I believe there's not probably as of now the information we have there's not a definitive answer does the government have a better idea I would say they probably do just based on the fact that they they they're not going to Share technology certain technology with people but ultimately a lot of these incidents instance including skin walker the blue orbs seem to play a part in all this and I was going to ask you George what what was the most defini I know different things happen there was different things all the time but how often were these blue lights or orbs involved in all this um maybe a dozen times a dozen different stories that I had heard that was a a specific distinct period I don't remember the nids guys ever seeing the the blue ones they saw the white ones and they saw the red ones but they the blue ones were seen by the Sherman family and I don't recall a a report from the the nids guys that they had seen any themselves so there was just a a period of a couple of months where they popped up as far as I can remember and John can you explain John what happened that you at least can remember from the hypnosis session well before I do that um you said that one of the physicist had an interaction with something and they actually spoke right yeah what exactly was he interacting with this thing uh was appeared to them as a big black cloud it was floating in the trees in that middle Homestead the same place where they stuck my chair and um the the two guys were walking along colum was one of them uh the other guy's at PhD and he's walking behind and they had dogs and all of a sudden the the dog stopped and started whimpering and hid behind him and this black cloud got really big in front of him and then the the second guy was frozen and he started speaking in a language I mean a voice that wasn't his it said something AFF of we're watching you you're not welcome here and that that same guy had residual effects for days after a couple of minutes he snapped out of it didn't remember what had happened but he had residual effects for days really bad dreams couldn't sleep something was there were lingering effects messing with his head did they check him out physically afterwards yeah but I I they I'm sure they did I know they did and I know that he's okay now but uh and that it's gone away it's not still with him but um I couldn't tell you what any medical reports said then I did not have access to that okay now my next question which will feed into maybe what Linda wants me to comment on different people when they were out in the forest over the three nights saw different things you know Jim said he saw a triangular object um there was clearly blue lights one of the individual was out there said he saw possibly something inside of the blue light that looked like an entity or something like that but the the thing that I remember was the big orange juice ball or orb or whatever you want to call it that had a hue around it and different colored lights including the predominant ones blue and white was there any one thing I know you said the blue lights up here but was there any one thing that occurred or happened to these people when they saw it that happened more than once and getting into that when when they looked at this when they looked at this did they ever think it had something to do with manipulation itself time manipulation or it was trying to make them think they saw something differently than what they were really seeing I can't think of an incident like that I I do know two specific incidences where the blue orbs appeared and the effects were the same there was one instance where it appeared over the head of a horse and the horse just went crazy just uh stampeding and just like a like it had been injected with drugs or something crazy C out of its mind the other time it happened was when it appeared over the Rancher and his wife and it drove them right to their knees with fear beyond anything that they could imagine uh there were other times

when the blue orbs were in the vicinity where they would hear voices coming out of the sky just voices out of nowhere um speaking in a language that they didn't understand sort of mocking them but that's that's as close as I can get did anything change shape like in other words they saw it as one thing at first and it changed into something something else oh I think there were incidents where uh somebody could see the two people looking at the same thing seeing different things uh you know even it's completely separate from the ranch but Lazar even described uh that kind of phenomena where uh saucers that were out at Papo's Lake he would say that you could be in one spot looking at it and not see anything and 5 feet away you're seeing a saucer floating above a dry lake bed there is there was manipulation of imagery at the property and as I said sometimes it was just gamesmanship it was just theatrical there was one case I haven't even talked about this um the Rancher was away from town he was at some cattle convention his wife comes up to the property she opens up the gate and as she's opening the gate and and going to get back in her car out comes a big wolf like the one that they had shot on the first day and it's accompanied by this gigantic oversized dog with a tiny head strange traveling companion Shep jumps back in her car races go to goes to the house jumps in and closes the drapes and locks the doors pretty soon she hears a noise and SE some lights out on the pasture right outside the ranch house she cracks open the window to look and see what's going on and a spaceship had landed right on the on the property there 25 yards or so from the house and it had landed and it's a big it was almost like uh shaped like an office and there was a desk in the middle of it a big hole lights pouring out of this well lit interior room and a desk in the middle of it and after a minute or so this big Darth Vader type character walks up to the desk and sits down and looks right at her she closes the window and is terrified and in a while she calls her husband says you got to get home this thing is out here I'm I'm really worried he drives all night gets home the thing is gone it's gone in the morning but he goes out to look where it was there's indentations where a craft had been sitting in great big bootprints like a Darth Vader footprint left in in the property what is the purpose of that what what what is that other than theatrics other than a performance other than to scare people and get a reaction um you know so there was was all kinds of stuff that makes absolutely no sense that never happened a second time so if you're looking for a pattern from those uh blue orbs or or uh all I can give you is that they scared that crap out of people now when they scared the crap out of people when what way because you know there's different things you can feel like you're physically being assaulted or you can just feel like there's something there that you know could assault you so did they feel like they were something was done to them or did they just feel like something could be done to them something could be done to them the fear was beyond rational as I described it it made no sense and they didn't understand why they were so scared why they were shivering and on their knees but they were in all the time that they were there the 20 months that they persevered there was no physical harm to them that was the only thing that ever happened and I'm not sure if we even put this in the book but there were tiny scoop marks taken out of Terry and Gwen's hands in the same spot on the same night like the kind of scoop marks that some abductees report uh over the years but that was the only only physical harm that ever happened to them the only other harm was psychological and and they were as I described earlier they were messed up by the time the nids guys got there in uh your chapter orbs here just briefly uh John to address the depth of this uh hair trigger fear that these blue orbs cause uh Sherman watched uh in amazement as these near

bubbling incandescent blue fluid objects were moving around in front of him and his wife he could hear a faint crackling sound from the object like static electricity sometimes makes as he was watching this amazing spectacle of these blue glass-like objects moving in front the hair on the back of his neck Rose and they mean specifically this is not a figure of speech it Rose he could feel a wave of deep naked fear washing over him he felt paralyzed with the deepest most visceral fear that he had ever known it was overwhelming and it goes on it affects his wife and they end up she sinks to her knees on the ground he is so weak he feels as if he cannot move at all whether it was muscles that were being controlled from the outside and here's the important part it was like a switch had been abruptly thrown that uh George and John was also the description by John Keel when he was investigating the moth men and in his book about the moth men and I talked with John Keel about this before he died he was walking on a sidewalk it was in the town uh having to do with all of the moth men events that were happening he was walking on a on a sidewalk and his right leg go went forward just in a normal walk and he was suddenly hit with a bolt of adrenaline fear uh as if he had to go down to the ground and John Keel was shocked but in enough control he said he's stopped and then he went backwards because he was so used to looking at phenomena as being manipulative so then he walked backwards walked forwards the same exact place in the sidewalk as soon as he put his right leg forward he was hit with a bolt of adrenaline in fear and John told me that he did this half a dozen times demonstrating to himself this has to be technology this is some sort of a wall that is made to impact with the human mind and cause abject Terror uh I'll give you one other story about the blue meanies that I I called them um that I had forgotten about but it was uh the Rancher was on the phone it was one evening I think he was talking to Bigalow at the time and one of these blue orbs that appeared and his dogs he had these three big Tough Country dogs that were trying to snap at this thing and trying to catch it this blue orb would would just tantalizingly get close to him and then they'd jump up and try to get it and they'd move out of the the range of its jaws and it was leading them out across the pasture back in the direction of where the wolf had appeared from and the Rancher saying hey I something's going on here I think I better get off the phone and as he just tried to end the conversation the dog the three dogs and the blue orb disappeared into the brush and then he hears these shrieks these horrible noises from the animals and when he went to investigate I think it was he didn't go until the next morning he went to investigate and there were three greasy spots just couple of hairs was all that was left of these dogs this was technology I think it goes along with what Linda is saying it's technology of some sort and it seemed to be overly theatrical and meant to frighten people right and John can you share what you do remember from hypnosis about those blue lights I'd be happy to but we're do a break so when we come back I'll go into that and I'd like to go into conine a little bit further and with that we are just approaching the final segment of phenomenon radio here tonight with our very special guest George nap folks I want to invite you to join us in the live and interactive chat room at www.kgo.com chatroom and you can post questions and comments live and in real time and interact with all the other chatters I want to welcome you all and thank you all for being there tonight stay tuned folks for the thousands of Wounded Warriors returning from Battle Wounded Warrior Project has developed the Warriors to work program a career counseling service that helps Wounded Warriors translate their military experience to a civilian job these extraordinary men and women bring more than just teamwork and inspiration to the workplace they bring proven world-class job skills and to

ensure proper placement Wounded Warrior Project works with employers to find just the right job fit talented skilled and eager to get back to work you have the opportunity to hire a seasoned veteran contact Wounded Warrior Project at findwwup.org Welcome Home the brave make your next family Barbecue a special one by adding a bottle of Chief Bradford's Firehouse barbecue sauce to the table this sweet and tangy sauce with a touch of heat has been making food taste great since 1949 this isn't just a dipping sauce folks no you can cook with it marinade with it heck you can even eat it straight off the spoon visit the website at ChiefBradfordsbbs.com to purchase your bottle that's Chief Bradford's bbs.com now go and fire up those grills and get that smoke rolling Hello I'm Richard Dolan and I spend most of my time thinking about writing about and talking about UFOs yes I know it's a little different I'll grant you that but I feel like the luckiest guy in the world because I get to focus my life on something that has fascinated me for 20 years now and has not let go that's why I want to tell you about about something new I've written it's a fresh reformulation of the entire subject of UFOs everything the sightings the encounters the politics the coverup Ancient Aliens the bizarre science disclosure being critically minded and open-minded in today's world frankly everything that I know everything that I think is important everything that I feel is worthy that's why it's called UFOs for the 21st century mind a fresh guide to an ancient mystery it's 500 pages illust Illustrated it is everything that I could do visit my site at richardddolanpress.com and learn more Dre The Geek here webmaster at kgo.com I just wanted to let you know that all the kgra show Pages have been updated all paid supporters of the kgra can now find the most recent archives at the bottom of the show page if you're not logged in you can log in right there and gain immediate access keep your eye out for more premium content exclusive to paid members if you don't have a membership head on over to kgradio.com members and pick one up thanks to everyone for your continued support from all of us at kgo.com hey everybody this is Warren and Jason from the best vape shop in Ogden the vapor vault and this is Nate from tree M's only Vape Shop HPS powered by the vapor vault that's right Utah's best-selling E-liquid Dragon juice is now available in Treemont and we have everything a vapor needs from starter kits to full authentic custom mechanical mods also come try black dragon our brand new line of dripper juice made especially for our so join The Vaping Revolution at the vapor vault just west of wall by the Newgate Mall and at 17 North Treemont Street in Treemont you are UFO paranormal Powerhouse of live alternative talk radio kg the planet welcome back to phenomenon radio for the final segment your listening to kgo.com and I'm here with John burls Linda Molton our very special guest George knp John it's all yours George before I go into my hypnosis um I earlier on you talked about Bob Lazar in Area 51 and you talked about a couple different craft doing different things I take it that was our technology that we were working on no I don't think so Bob didn't think so he wasn't positive but what he had read in reports is that we got this from somewhere else and the way he described it was his job was to try to help him take it apart to figure out how it worked and how it could be replicated using Earth material so strong suggestion that it came from somewhere else it was ours because it was in our possession but it was not something that we had made okay so it wasn't something we had developed and we're working on it was some technology that we have gotten our hands on and and it through the the shape of a crafting or disc correct right when we go into Condyl Condyl some of the things that you guys were talking about before we went to break about indentations in the ground and stuff like that that is all in conine now the interesting thing about Condyl is the report's out but a lot of

it's still classified and to even go deeper into that a lot of it appears to be classified that it was stuff that was uh gleamed from um American intelligence so when you look at Condry and you looked at the um stuff that's still redacted you look at the fact that the mod now had to admit that they're still holding 18 files including policy files what what do you think I mean one of the things in Kine it clearly says there's a race by the different countries to get this technology um do you believe that's possibly why they're holding back what they're holding back from everybody I it's entirely possible I mean I I think it's probably the most likely explanation is that the technology is something want to keep to themselves figure out how it works figure out how to master it and uh and use it when the time comes thing is though we've we've had some of this stuff for a long time if the Witnesses are to be believed if documents are to be believed and they don't seem to be any um closer to any kind of disclosure or coming clean about it and if they're using this technology we we rarely get glimpses of that as well so you know I I say this to friends of mine who uh want disclosure for example they want the president to go on television and say yeah we've been lying to you anything short of the president announcing something on the even newscast or in a news conference and saying yeah we're lying we've got flying saucers aliens are here thank you a good night they're not going to you know anything less than that they're not going to settle for it that's not going to happen it's not going to happen it it would make no political sense for it to do it would ruin the presidency of whoever makes that kind of an announcement and and I'm not sure that that the president even has that kind of information my suspicion is that whatever technology exists has been taken out of the government sector they don't want people like Linda or I chasing around trying to use Freedom of Information Act to get access to information that's in government files it's been put in private hands or foreign hands or somebody these hands that uh that's far removed from prying eyes like journalists or Congress or whatever there's not going to be any disclosure for a variety of reasons but that doesn't mean there can't be confirmation and we can talk about that if you want sure I'd love to hear a little bit more about confirmation because uh Bob Bigalow went in that into that with you on your interview um he he believes or actually let let why don't you explain what he believes um as far as confirmation over disclosure well it was an amazing interview I mean he wanted to do it and he knew that I was going to ask and get into the whole disclosure uh discussion because it was a Hot Topic at the time as a Linda maybe you remember what the datee was was was a year or so ago that's right it was uh in I think June 13th some something like a year ago Bob came on we talked a little bit about his space program and and that effort and then we got into disclosure and he's he agrees that it's not going to happen somewhere along the line something happened to Bob though and he learned something now you recall when I when I first knew him and when Linda has known him he's a billionaire he's a man with considerable resources who marshaled those resources to try to get some answers to really big questions in the middle of that though he uh developed his own idea for a space program he's sunk uh about \$300 million into Bigalow Aerospace building these expandable space habitats he's become a key cog for for NASA everything that's going to happen in the privatization of space the commercial development of space now has to go through Bigalow which is a key place to be and I suspect he travels in circles uh that are different from what he used to travel in used to be he was a billionaire on the outside with a panel of experts trying to get some answers to things he suspected at some point I think he has stopped uh asking and I suspect it's because I don't want to speak for him but I suspect he has at least answered it in his mind so

in the course of this interview he said look disclosure is not going to happen but confirmation Trump's disclosure he thinks the information that is already in the public realm in the public Arena establishes confirmation that this is a non-human intelligence intervening in our world and that the evidence is overwhelming what more do we need uh and he thinks that the governments around the world know it and have accepted it even if they don't completely understand it that it's uh that the Holy Grail of finding the Roswell wreckage or something is not going to happen that it probably uh whatever technology exists is deep black and is not going to be released we need to get over it we need to get on to understanding what it is and how uh we interact with it as opposed to uh trying to find the hidden documents or the hangers that has the saucers or or anything along those lines and George there is the gigantic story uh behind the question what are the agendas positive negative how many different types because that's what comes up in the human abduction syndrome I don't think anybody knows for sure I think it's probably a mix don't you Linda I mean you get different kinds of reports different reactions from different people some abductees and contactees who are so blessed that they interacted with our space Brethren and whose lives are changed in a positive way they get psychic powers their ailments are healed they want to save Humanity it's a very positive experience others for whom it is a very dark experience they're abducted that specimens are taken there's some kind of a hybrid race being developed there's an agenda that is not shared with us it's cruel and and uh brusque treatment and and not friendly at all and it sends them into a funk that lasts the rest of their lives so it may be many several agendas not just one and it may be several different visitors from different places not just one and has Bob ever talked with you about any of that in relationship to it's already confirmed that we're not alone in the universe not that I can share I mean some stuff that he we have conversations that are private and I don't mean to be mysterious about that but I don't I don't want to go too far and um saying stuff that uh that I think I'm attributing to an radio interview as opposed to things that he confided in me so I nothing comes to mind that I can share at this point I don't think that Bob really knows the answer to that one uh I can say that that much but no question that we have other intelligences an alien presence and have been back engineering non-human Technologies uh no question as far as I know I mean Bob is Bob is beyond that I mean and the proof is in the pudding his uh his lifelong interest in pursuing paranormal Mysteries is pretty much over he's devoting all of his resources to Bigelow Aerospace he's on the hot seat right now sometime this year if SpaceX can get its act together the first Bigelow habitat space habitat will go up and be attached to the ISS it could be the dawn of a new era for space exploration commercial development of space his energies are devoted entirely to that and no more energies to the ranch UFOs any of that stuff it makes it seem like whatever answers he was seeking he's got and now he can go on to other things and in that discussion you had with him am I correct in understanding that he had a contract has a contract with NASA in which he now has legal right as Bigelow Aerospace to develop at the grung points between the Moon and the Earth some territory on the moon and some territory on Mars well he has a contract with NASA uh uh that's multifaceted one part of it is just deals with the habitat that's going to the ISS another part of that agreement makes him sort of the Hub of the wheel in that anything that deals with the commercial development of space has to go through him he coordinates all of it thirdly I know that he has negotiated with NASA and with other entities uh regarding legal rights to up there I think they have an understanding but I don't know that for fact that they have a

contract in that regard I don't know if it goes that far John can you share with people now your what you do remember about the blue lights at bentwaters well most of most of what I remember came out under hypnosis but it it goes into the fact of what happened up in Skinwalker as far as there was clearly some kind of a telepathic communication um they clearly were in control um they they were in charge of it that was what we were really looking at not like a craft or something and I I wouldn't say like last week John Alexander used the word trickster I don't think they were out there doing that to us but it was clear because there was indentations left in the ground and stuff like that which Kine talks about but there was there was enough evidence left over to show something happened but not enough to you know to prove it you know exactly what it was and where it came from and you know I think that if Mr Bigo figured this out I mean good for him and he's moving forward but there's so many people out there that have had some kind of interaction or feel like we're not alone and and are so desperately searching for answers they need somebody to step up to the plate and if it can't be him somebody else and start you know doing the proper the proper work and putting this all together because Condry is a piece of it there's other stuff out there that that's involved in this so we got this box like a jigsaw puzzle but we we don't have the the puzzle put together yet and you know I'd like to know think George who do you think out there could take that over than if Mr Bigalow has no more interest in that I don't have the slightest idea it takes a lot of money to do it this is expensive stuff I can't imagine what he has spent just on security at the rant since the book came out it's been overrun by drunks and Partiers and vandals and and people who steal stuff or souven ears and it's just a it's just a mess so he's had security 24/7 there for the last several years you know that property it's like uh who do you convince to pick up the mantle you know the the Skinwalker Ranch that was like somebody ordered the weirdest pizza with everything on it uh you got UFOs and Sasquatch type creatures and balls of light and animal mutilations and uh Poltergeist and crop circles we didn't even talk about the Poltergeist activity which if if this is some sort of Technology how is it how and why is it being used this way I mean the you know the Rancher the the strangest stuff the scariest stuff to me that happened on the ranch wasn't about aliens or UFOs or Bigfoot it was about this couter guy stuff that would happen the the wife uh the ranch wife takes a shower every morning she goes in locks the door puts her uh hairbrush and a towel on the cabinet gets in the shower gets out and the cabinet and I mean that the towel and the brush are gone she finds them later in the freezer in the kitchen the door's still locked or you know the Rancher's out he's uh digging a a hole for a post for some fencing using a post hole digger a big heavy piece of equipment he stops wipes his brow takes a drink of water turns around and the post hole digger is gone it's disappeared right vanished in front of his eyes they find it two weeks later 75 ft up in a in a cottonwood tree things would move around on their own clothing and tools and appliances uh would develop disappear and then turn up in the strangest places I mean what kind of game gamesmanship is that if it's a technology or a military Sops program who's the Delta Force uh soldier who goes in and steals the towel and the hairbrush while the door is locked and and who who mutilates a cow in broad daylight would nobody see it happening and doing it in the in the book you stressed it was so important that they had been with that very healthy animal and 20 minutes later they had walked on it was dead blood less H the excisions were perfect and it had all happened and they knew in 20 minutes uh Mr Sherman and his son yeah it's you know it's multiple agendas maybe multiple kinds of visitors uh with all kinds of different uh games that they're

playing some of them may be serious some of them impish and not so serious and trying to find somebody like Bob Bigalow or a government who's willing to look beyond the ridicule factor and take this on I don't know who that would be it's almost made to look so ridiculous that no one will touch it and that might be where the challenge is and maybe where the hint is you know challenging us to look Beyond look beyond the obvious and yet we've got centuries of the mythologies of other things in the sky interacting with humans an evolution and one of the pieces uh that since I was able to listen to and watch John Burrows under several different hypnosis sessions did that just to add this one piece in this discussion when John would be getting closer and closer to something that may have been a black hole in a craft we're not certain but it was always George it was always blue lights he would say they won't let me over and over again the blue lights won't let me they won't let me and the implication was they wouldn't let him go or they wouldn't let him go forward in the hypnosis that's the part we not were not sure but the blue lights had control over John Burrow's mind and that is also a parallel of those blue lights having instantaneous control over Terry and uh his wife because they said it was like a switch and they went into Terror so in from everything that you have investigated George if you were trying to say we can introduce all of this to the public because it needs to be out this is a big truth and you put it in the context of Millennia of stories about star people and the various Indian uh Banas and all of the drawings that have been in old uh historic documents and you say to the public this has been going on in this planet for a very long time there is a presence that is not human how would you explain an agenda that affected humans with fear H and mutilations and human abductions how would you get that out to the public well I guess you'd parse it out in little pieces which is the way it's been happening for a while now I I don't know that you can lay out the case uh to the broader public and expect them to uh understand it or accept it you know just in dealing with the ranch for example this range of activity so much strange stuff some of it seems like you associate it with ETS flying saucers some of it with Poltergeist some of it with dimensional creatures or Time Travelers or Monsters P you know it's really hard to swallow all that stuff and it seems to be by Design I mean you you look at it o over and over and it's it seems to be challenging us our paradigms and our understanding of reality on every level and maybe maybe that's what it is I know that in in this discussions of disclosure people will tell me at conferences and stuff I'm ready I'm ready to know the truth everybody I know is ready to learn the truth and I want to say to him are you sure because you're ready for one certain kind of Truth uh you want to be told that aliens from other planets are visiting us but as jacqu valet told me when I first started this stuff look I'm going to be really disappointed if the ultimate answer to this mystery is other visitors from other planets flying here in spaceships to visit and take samples the ultimate truth is much more mysterious and wondrous reality isn't what it used to be and this seems to be trying to tell us that our flimsy grasp of reality really isn't is even flimsier than we can imagine people might be ready for one kind of disclosure are they ready to learn that humanity is one tiny piece of reality that we are insconed in a much bigger much more complicated reality that we can't even get our heads around that there are other intelligences much greater than ourselves who interact with us for a variety of different reasons uh who probably many of them don't care what happens to us we're ants to them some of them that like to just mess with us just for the heck of it some of them that may have an interest in our ultimate development and and want to help us understand it and lead us to a a better place but multiple agendas a much bigger reality they

can intervene in our world anytime they want and there's nothing we can do about it they can see us when we're sleeping when we're in the shower they can read our minds that can manipulate our emotions that kind of disclosure people are not ready for and um so I I don't know how to get that message out uh you can only everybody do their part dig into it tell what you know and some people will catch on to it and then some people will ignore it and George is that why we have a secret space program probably and in that secret space program do you think that we already are underground on Mars I don't know about that I I I don't know I mean some people who have come forward with bits and pieces of information suggest we can do amazing things that were far far ahead of of what's been acknowledged and I I don't have a problem in believing some of that I don't know about mors I I don't have anything solid on that I I do believe that there is a there is a secret space program I've been told that there is one right um and that you know I suspect that it's very mundane sort of reasons why we're kept in the dark about some of it and that's just power you know the same kind of power games that our government and intelligence agencies have played for a very long time well in your discussions with Bob Bigalow about this Crossroads that he is now holding as we go forward with we'll call it the public Space Program have you ever talked with him about some of the uh statements that people have made to you me and others about the secret space program and that we are way Advanced over what the public knows I'll give you this answer um because it is something he said in public and I asked him directly whether he thinks there is a secret space program and he said yes and I asked him to elaborate and he would not um if there's anybody who knows it's Bob he said yes and I believe him and then on the other side of that question are we coping with military operations in space and is it because our government going back to World War II and what has been suggested from the Ronald Reagan administration was that the Reagan was given a briefing by CIA and Dia and NSA on the Extraterrestrial biological entities those phrases were used allegedly with him and they outlined five different types four of which were not considered to be a problem one they said they called it a hostile alien visitor and if our government has been dividing non-humans into hostile alien visitors and those that were not hostile then is this the secret space program literally designed to have space war with something that is considered to be an enemy well um you know I don't know the answer to that I suspect that uh it it could be designed to uh defend our country against whatever the enemy challenge might be whether it's the Chinese or the Russians or something else uh it might work for all of the above uh I you know I've read those those accounts of a supposed briefing with Reagan and and wondered to myself if I were The Keeper of the secret which if any presidents would I trust with it and I suppose the U the military-industrial complex being what it is they would cross all the Democrats off the list and probably the guy I would trust if I were them probably would have been Nixon and maybe Reagan Reagan certainly made enough public statements about UFOs and a threat from above uh that he it seemed to be t izing hints that there's a a greater truth that he was allowing us a glimpse of I don't have trouble believing that uh I suspect Obama certainly wouldn't wouldn't be read into that Bill Clinton for all the statements that he's made about UFOs and Area 51 and uh aliens and things of that sort he certainly tried to find out uh as Jimmy Carter did and I think both of them were thwarted and if four on that list of five are considered not a threat then maybe Humanity has an ally no matter what else is out there and that at this point you I and others that I think George don't you feel it is way past time that all of the public was told at least some of the truth oh I'm I'm with you on it I'm a you know I'm

a First Amendment guy that's what I do for a living I I toil in the vineyard of the first am every day working day of my life so if there is truth to be told I'd like to hear it uh I just go back to the idea that there might be some truths that really are a little hard to handle that are are Way Beyond what we can get our heads around right now and which might actually cause a heck of a lot of turmoil and social disruption the kind of stuff that that ran study or that uh that study a long time ago U had predicted when we might encounter a higher intelligence extra dress drills whatever uh I am for disclosure uh I just don't think it'll happen and while I do think the truth should be told um I not only don't think it will happen but I'm not sure it it uh it's a good idea depending on what the truth turns out to be well on that note George nap thank you so much for this fascinating discussion today next week we are going to pick up exactly that question with Steve Basset and one of the congressman from the citizen hearing and I hope that you and others will uh look at phenomenon radio as one of the crossroads that we are trying to bring facts and move the ball forward a little bit in terms of what those facts are in relationship to us not being alone in this universe thank you good deal I I'll help you any way I can Linda always great to talk to you John thanks very much thanks for coming on George with that race take us forward in time to next week thanks for joining us everyone tonight for phenomenon radio be sure to join us next Thursday night as John and Linda welcome founder of Paradigm research group Steven Basset and former Utah two-term Congressman Merl cook from the panel on the citizens hearing on disclosure in Washington DC for John Burrows Linda Molton how and our very special and honored guest George knap thanks to all of you for joining us tonight stay tuned for three more hours of live talk radio with Jimmy church and Fade to Black only on kgo.com we'll see you next week

Source: Eyewitness Discloses Startling 1964 Alien UFO Encounter
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:52:08 AM

=====

124328a8-dabb-41dd-a318-a02ec2a9eb1e

Eyewitness Discloses Startling 1964 Alien UFO Encounter

735168a0-90a4-47bf-b947-4d20afaa32b2

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_2XQtYuJHrY

_2XQtYuJHrY

all right welcome back tonight we are here with our guest of the night again for the second time Mr noi torz Noy thank you for joining us here on Inception radio I'm so happy to be on tonight Jamie thank you for inviting me again and I'm looking forward to sharing one of the most amazing UFO cases that I have ever heard of yeah I'm looking I'm looking forward to it myself because uh uh you know I always love digging up old cases and this one sounds sounds uh very interesting and we'll get to it this uh this case we're going to talk about tonight is known as The Cisco Grove UFO encounter can you tell us a little bit about it where it happened okay this is one of the most fantastic uh really eye popping UFO cases uh from the 1960s and uh the way I came across it is my co-author and my good friend Ruben urte uh who who is the uh muon director for Northern California when he came into the position of muon director um 10 or 12 years ago um he was looking through the case files for some of the major UFO cases that they've had in Northern California and he ran across a story that just it just struck him in the face uh because of its uh high level of significance and just the details of the case were so striking to him and that was an incident that happened in um near Sacramento California it happened in the Tahoe National Forest which is east of Sacramento right along the border with Nevada the border of uh California with Nevada and it happened on September 4th 1964 uh that this amazing encounter that we're going to talk about um and it oh and and I should mention it it took place during U close to a small town in California known as Cisco Grove hence the name the Cisco Grove UFO encounter and um as a story unfolds tonight I think your listeners are in for a real treat because when Ruben uh ran across those case documents he had the whole package in there um and and as as we'll talk more about it we'll see that it was one of the um most highly regarded UFO cases in terms of documentation eyewitness credibility and so forth of the 1960s wow now did this happen uh after uh Betty and Barney's Hills Abduction the Betty and Barney Hill abduction in New Hampshire occurred in September of 1961 interestingly enough it was at the same same time of year uh and so it it um it happened 3 years almost to the day uh before the uh the case with Donald Shrum that we're going to talk about tonight and it was also the betan Barney Hill case as well as the Charles Hixon Calvin Parker pasula Mississippi UFO Abduction in 1973 uh both the hill case and the Pascagoula case were investigated by the same people Dr J Allen heinik Dr James Harter and Dr Anita brothers and they all three of them regarded these these uh three cases Barney and Betty Hill Donald shum case which we're going to talk about

and Pascagoula as three of the more most credible and uh most uh research worthy UFO cases of that time period yeah and um the past gagula Mississippi incident is something that uh I had not really looked into too much but as uh as uh you tipped me off to it a few weeks back I looked into it what an amazing case so that's an amazing case and it shares a lot of similarities with what we're going to talk about tonight tonight the Cisco Grove UFO encounter as does the Betty and Barney Hill encounter it also shares uh some similarities with with what we're what our topic is tonight and also the Travis Walton um encounter also from the 1970s 1975 uh which I talked about a little bit briefly when we started also has some points uh that are similar as well okay in fact uh the principal eyewitness in the Cisco Grove case Mr Don Shum has studied uh the Travis Walton case extensively uh because he's so interested in how the uh ET behaved very similarly in both cases and a lot of the thoughts that ran through his mind uh were also expressed in the Travis Walton Case by Travis all right well let's let's get into this uh case now what were the um eyewitnesses during the night of when this happened was it Daytime Nighttime okay well this is a very unusual case in many ways and one of the things that's kind of striking at first is that this was actually a hunting trip um by three individuals who worked for one of the nation's leading missile defense contractors of the early 1960s called the Aerojet Corporation of Sacramento California so both all three gentlemen that went hunting this this it was a long weekend and they started early on Friday and they were going to go uh on an overnight bow and arrow hunting Excursion to the Tahoe National Forest and uh so they had Friday off and they were planning to spend the night and uh do some more hunting on Saturday and then head home uh late Saturday afternoon or or Saturday evening um so the three individuals in question Mr Don Shrum is the principal eyewitness the one who experienced uh most of what happened that night uh but there was another gentleman uh Mr Alvarez who was one of his co-Hunt Hunters who also witnessed the arrival of the initial UFO in the case and he gave a written affidavit after afterward uh in support of what Mr Shum said he saw and experienced and all three men in fact um the two companions of Mr Shrum were later uh told people that they um they affirmed that Mr Shum went through something extremely um difficult judging by the appearance and his behavior after he finally made it back to the camp that they had established uh for that Hunting Expedition so yeah I've heard of this case now that you're talking about it I do remember this case it's a well-known case um in a general sense but the actual details of the case had not come out until now this is the first time that there has been a book published about the incident and uh completely based on Mr Shum's eyewitness testimony he and his family contacted us a few years back and uh Reuben went to visit Mr Shrum and spent a lot of time interview him interviewing him both on uh on video and uh on audio and uh Mr Shrum and his family were very interested in having a book done um one of the initial reasons I need to back up just a little bit the reason uh that Mr Shrum never gave out his identity when he spoke about this UFO encounter is because of the fact that he had this uh government defense Contracting job with Aerojet so in the early 60s it was a kiss of death for somebody to go out in public talking about aliens and UFO encounters when they worked uh in a sense for the US government still is today in some parts right so so what Mr Shum did was he he went he did contact UFO researchers about his sighting and it was published and it was made uh uh known however his name was never used uh ever in in any form there were um you know um made up names or and a lot of times it was it just said Anonymous witness and that was one of the reasons that this case is not as well known as some of the others we

mentioned the Barney and Betty Hill the pasula the Travis Welton because of his initial reluctance to have his name and the names of his two hunting companions uh released to the public because of that you know you know how it is in the UFO investigation field when you have Anonymous Witnesses who don't want their names released everybody kind of raises eyebrows and says oh well you know if they don't want their identities known they must you know this possibly is not true or they're hiding something and that wasn't the case at all it was just the fact that he was he was not a wealthy individual and he was struggling to make ends meet and he could not Ford at that period in time um trying to he had just gotten married they just had a a child that he could not at that point in time as he has told us in several interviews afford to be without a job and he had he had worked hard to get that position with uh with arow jet uh which was one of the leading uh Employers in the sacramental area at the time and you can understand that because this is a family man and you know look what happened to Travis Walton a few years later I mean uh you know everything descends on you everybody wants to talk to you people scrutinize you so he he did a smart thing I would have probably done the same same as him he did a smart thing and and a few years back as I said he contacted Ruben because he knew that Ruben had taken over the position as muon director and the uh a previous muon director in the uh late 60s Paul cery was the lead investigator originally in this case uh Mr Paul cery who is now deceased uh he was with NCAP at the time that this incident occurred but later uh transitioned over to muon and so uh the shrums Mr Shrum and his family were extremely um happy with the way Mr cery conducted the initial investigations he honored their request that his name not be given out uh he was very sensitive spent a lot of time with the family and so they were extremely impressed um in Reuben they found another person whom they could trust and uh who would treat their information with the with the utmost of sensitivity and after developing a relationship with with my co-author Ruben UDA they decided that they wanted him and me to go ahead and finally tell the complete story of this incredible UFO encounter um in in the form of a book authorized by them uh Mrs shum G uh wrote the forward for the book and uh Mr shum gave us a lot of guidance um in telling the story and gave us additional details that had never been published before so we were extremely happy to have had this opportunity and again uh this book that we're talking about tonight is aliens in the forest The Cisco grow View encounter all right so let's let's get back to um what they were doing out there hunting and uh you know how this came about right okay so let's fasten our seat belts and go into this we also have some audio clips of the principal eyewitness Mr Don shum that are just going to knock your socks off uh they were in the forest and they had established a base camp earlier in the day they had spent most of the day wandering around looking for game primarily deer and uh Mr shum tells me that they hadn't actually found anything uh he had he had bagged a snake that happened to cross uh cross their path but other than that there was no game to be had uh during that whole Friday and it was getting toward evening um and the three men had gone off on separate routes but parallel to each other they had no kind of communication gear to keep in contact they tried they made an effort to remain within earshot of each other uh but what happened was that Mr Shrum decided to follow this Long Ravine he went right along the edge of the Ravine then one of his Hunting Buddies uh took the opposite side of the of the Ravine traveling in parallel to him and then the third Hunter was down below in the Ravine at the base of it which was like you know it was like a canyon so he was traveling also in parallel to the other two well Mr Shrum was thinking that when he reached the end of that

Ravine that there would be a way to cross over to the other side and he could rejoin his companions but when he got to the end of the Ravine there was a sheer rock wall and there was no way to cross so he had to double back well by this time it was getting dark and he was very concerned ConEd because it was an that particular part of the of um the state he hadn't really spent much time at they had actually they had been out hunting before but not in this particular area so he didn't know the terrain well there were a lot of uh there's a lot of Rocky um it it's kind of a rocky isolated area with Ravines and drop offs and it's very easy to get yourself hurt in the dark there yeah and also there had been many reports of predators in the area um most uh urgently of which to Mr shum was a concern where the the reported bear sightings by other hunters in the area uh and there were other kinds of predators as well that threaten human beings so what he decided to do it became clear to him that he could not make it back to Camp uh having had to double back and with the darkness approaching he did what many Hunters typically do in a situation like this when they can't rejoin their companions or make it back to Camp he decided to find a safe place to hold up for the night and just make it through the night as best as possible and then uh that way be safe from predators and other dangers the danger of stumbling around in the dark possibly falling into a pit or twisting his ankle or whatever so what Mr sh Mr shum weigh his options there wasn't there weren't uh other clear forms of shelter in his surrounding environment so what he decided to do was he decided to climb up into a tree uh he had a military style belt with canteen um and he figured that he could um loosen up that belt and and tie it around one of the larger branches around the upper trunk of of that pine tree that he climbed and he could uh you know spend the night there and get us a little bit of rest and then rejoin his companions at Daybreak yeah uh so he did that and uh he was you know he resolved to to make it through the night although it was you know it was not a comfortable situation for him but the alternative was possibly worse as as we mentioned so he was up in that tree when all of a sudden he caught out of the corner of his eye coming in from the north a strange looking light um it was kind of at first you know he said that it looked like someone that was carrying a lantern um walking down a path it wasn't exactly a straight line course it would kind of deviated from side to side and up and down like it was being jostled around a little bit and then it it was coming it was coming toward him and his immediate thought was that his two buddies had discovered had determined that he was lost and they had gone to the local forest rangers and they had requested a helicopter to come out and look for him so he thought it was a helicopter out to rescue him his spirits lifted he got down from the tree and he set three signal fires um there were some large flat rocks around the base of the tree and he had with him lots of matches and he took he gathered up some of a surrounding brush and he said three small fires signal Fires for the helicopter or so he thought it was at that point well the light started approaching and what happened now is what happened next is amazing uh if we can hear uh clip number 150 150 the appearance of the Mother Ship uh will hear in the witness's own words uh when it became clear to him that this was not a helicopter all right let's listen to that and then I saw a light it looked like a lantern going up and down a trail but then it came over the over over the top of a tree and I got kind of excited then cuz I thought it was a a helicopter from the forest service and uh I I I stood by between two of the fires that I built on the on the rocks and waved my arms and yelled and screamed and and uh finally that light started coming towards me so I was really relieved then cuz I thought it was a helicopter still until it got within oh maybe 60 feet or yards I'm not not sure the distance at

night uh but it just stood hovered there with no sound so then I panic cuz I didn't know it was no helicopter I thought it was something from outer space but it looked like all I could see is a little about an 8 in glow so I thought it was just a little tiny you know Flying Saucer and then I uh I kind of panicked and I W threw my bow up in the tree again and hand walked out there that limb and got up in the tree and I had all camouflage clothing on so I figured well they won't see me here you know but then this this light went a half circle around me over the canyon and I could see the whole the shadow of the whole old uh spacecraft and it was that was just a a light that was on the nose of it wow that sounds uh sounds amazing there well now picture this scene in your mind uh he did you know he didn't give uh all of the details of what the ship was like in the uh the clip we just heard but a as you um as you sit down and talk with him you discover that this was was a large cigar shaped craft with a very dark hole and um it had a small what what Mr Shum refers to as a headlight at the bow end of the ship uh which would be the front or the Leading Edge of it uh now the ship itself and this was confirmed later when they did regressive hypnosis on Mr Shrum it was approximately 150 feet 150 ft from Stern to Bow uh so in other words this was like a 14 story building that was turned on its side uh I mean this is this was an incredibly impressive size uh you know compared to most UFO sightings oh yeah yeah so he noticed that the ship in addition to the small light at the front suddenly three large rectangular panels suddenly lit up on the side of the ship on the on the this otherwise dark Hull these three large uh rectangular panels suddenly lit up flickered to life and um he saw something really strange happen in the middle panel of these three rectangular panels and we're going to we're going to going to continue with the uh the testimony from the eyewitness um as we listen to the appearance of a second UFO uh and that's clip number 200 all right let's uh have a listen here and then I saw three panels of light like Windows or whatever and uh they uh I saw a flash come from the bottom of the center one and just saw a dark object go down to in the canyon and then I lost track of it and uh then the next thing I saw was saw a little blinking light up on the top of originally where the the first one came from this object that you first saw that left the uh Center panel what did it look like like down well at that time all I saw is a Flash and saw a dark object go down the dark object would it would kind what shape was it well I couldn't really say it was went so fast but then I I saw when it landed up on the up on the ridge that it uh I could see like a half I could only see part of the top but it had a little light on it and and uh look like a the top of a flying saucer that I've seen in pictures uh like a dome or yes yeah like a dome okay and then uh I so I kept my eyes on that wow that's amazing so he's saying that this this main ship Mothership had some panels three panels that opened up and released a a secondary UFO that's exactly right um and as it turns out as the story progresses um there was it became clear that uh most of the danger that he experienced later in the night uh came from the smaller ship which landed near him um we called that second ship the Scout ship or the Lander and uh after after it came out of that middle panel it dropped straight down into a canyon and and then it flew kind of North Northeast and took a position uh alongside a nearby Ridge and as we heard him describe there in that audio clip the Scout ship was Dome shaped and approximately 20 ft wide and about 30 ft tall and and uh it was out of this ship that the ETS came uh as as we're as we hear the story developed now now um before we we move forward was he able to hear any of his uh hunting Partners yelling or or anything well I'm glad I'm glad you asked that because I I should mention that um Vincent Alvarez um who was one of his hunting companions did actually later testify that he saw the Mother Ship clearing

the Earth's atmosphere and coming on down uh toward the forest in fact from his position maybe two miles away from Mr Shum he was witnessing the arrival of the Mother Ship which he saw come down out of the sky and then hover unbeknownst to him at the time um it was hovering right over Mr shr's position and so um the other two once again because it was by now dark uh the other two Hunters just stayed put where they were um yeah but it is significant that we have confirmation from uh one of the other hunters and now uh what happened next after this smaller Scout or Landing vehicle um came out of the ship and approached him right uh Mr Shrum was hoping that at this point as you can imagine all kinds of thoughts going through one's mind oh yeah um he says sees this immense object hovering right right in front of it I came right up to near his position and just hovered there uh he scrambled back up the tree and was hoping that because he was in full camouflage and he was going to try to be as inconspicuous as POS possible he was hoping that he would have no confrontation of any kind that could be interpreted as being negative but something really strange happened next and that is the arrival of some very strange beings which Mr Shrum refers to as humanoids so we're going to hear clip 250 next where he talks about the humanoids all right let's listen to it and uh and I heard some thrashing through the brush and probably 5 10 minutes these two humanoids come out of the brush and they kind of broke some of the brush off and and uh was looking at it then they came straight underneath the tree and looked up at me and I I knew right then I was fingered they found you yeah they found me what can you describe them for us was briefly what they yeah they were look like uh four or five feet of course I'm looking down at them so they they'd be shorter than they probably are and they had a silvery like a one piece a suit on and it seemed like it had the joints puffy joints you know on the shoulders in the elbows and and the legs I didn't see that clear the humanoids um what did their were you able to see their faces no it was just a kind of a dark shadow I could see the the two uh like eyes that were I like look like welding goggles to me they're the same as Welling goggles and then the rest of the face was kind of a blur I couldn't see looking down at them you're you're able to see the very was it large or small they're they're about 2 in in diameter it remind me just like I said like a welding goggles you know in this description there when he says their shoulders and and and things were puffy and that they were in a suit it's almost like uh you know they were in some type of of compressed suit like an astronaut would wear to to you know either prevent them from gravity or you know like we do with vacuum in space that that's very very uh strange that's a very good observation Jamie in fact in the book we have many many sketches that were done by Mr Shrum depicting the humanoids and the costume that they were wearing and um most of those sketches look disturbingly like us astronauts um you know it like you say it looks like it was some kind of a space suit and even his description of the dark uh goggle like eyes uh which is something it it was a feature of their uh Anatomy that he remembered and that greatly Disturbed him um and that he remembered for many years afterward when he suffered the effects of basically what we would call post-traumatic stress syndrome now uh he had Terri terrible terrible frightening uh nightmares and anxiety and almost like wartime flashbacks yeah and um it was uh sessions of of therapy and HP hypnotherapy um and H hypnotic regression that finally helped him uh to cope with his experience but um yeah um it could have been a suit of some kind it most likely was had the Bellows at the at the elbows and also down at the knees that's that's that's uh I I couldn't imagine being there and uh you know knowing that they see you and you see them and you you have to wonder you know

what's going on these are not humans they're apparently extraterrestrials I mean there's nothing like this on Earth I'm sure he was a very intelligent guy to work in the Aerospace industry in 1964 UFOs were still a very big Topic in the United States there were waves of stings uh you know we had been through the 50s and all of the UFO um Mass sightings throughout our country there were continuing on into the 60s so Mr shum was well aware of the repercussions uh and the possible um effects of coming into contact with these creatures he was very concerned he had read about he had read newspaper and magazine accounts about abductions such as Betty and Barney Hill three years before yeah and uh other un uh Encounters of an unsavory nature between humans and uh the occupants of these objects so his anxiety level was very very raised at the moment that the humanoid the two humanoids walked right up to the base of his tree of the tree in which he was and they looked up at him and he realized as he said on the audio tap tape that he was fingered uh in other words they knew he was there yeah and uh you know he he was possibly in for some problems a lot of a lot of abductees um claim that uh you know they they can kind of talk through um you know through their mind they can kind of hear what the other side's saying what was was he getting I'm sure he was terrified but was this like an an an aggressive uh uh atmosphere was he you know did that's interesting that you that you should say that Jamie because we asked him that question specifically and he said that he did feel a push on his intellect on his mind as if they were trying to get through he was resisting with all his mind um these uh these two humanoids with their deep dark eyes and uh featureless faces were staring up at him from the base of the tree and they seemed to be trying to penetrate him um he he um he was not not uh too hopeful for for how things might might turn out uh as a result of this encounter so he determined in his mind that he would resist as much as possible uh so it became a struggle kind of a his own personal War of the Worlds uh was about to begin and he never at any point felt that he was not in danger uh and and uh his level of anxiety was extremely high and especially when the when the second type of being appeared on the scene a few moments later it if you queue up uh clip number 300 uh we'll hear about a a totally different creature that appears at the base of his tree a few moments later all right this should be interesting let's uh let's take a listen and in uh then I saw uh two flashing red orange light eyes come just picking his way down on the ridge Just Between the rocks and and around them and everything and come down and was on the this big boulder this big Flat Rock uh and then uh he kind of looked up at me and he and he uh moved his hand in in this through the fires Cinders and kind of scattered them and the uh the eyes of this other creature like uh the robot what what that look like to you it had uh kind of like fire it's kind of a orangish reddish orange or yellowish orange uh and they it kind of flickered like fire and they're about the same diameter as about 2 in in diameter as the humanoids wow that's that's amazing so so there you know a lot of people describe the Grays almost as robots and and and the first being he seene almost sounds like you know it could have been a gray but now this this type of robotic alien coming towards him uh yeah that that would just uh throw another wrench into paranoia I would be freaking out to see you know multiple types but that has happened a lot in the past uh abductees report you know many different types of beings aboard ships or during their encounters interestingly enough um the comparison to robots or robotic type creature uh was also an observation that was made by uh Charles Hixon and Calvin Parker in the October 1973 Pascagoula Mississippi yeah abduction that we've talked about uh they referred to those creatures as being robot-like uh also in the Travis of Walton case from 1975

uh Travis talks about two distinctly different types of creatures that he saw aboard the ship uh after being abducted from a for in in northern Arizona one of the types of creatures that he saw were more humanoid like just the shum um observed and the second type of creature was a smaller creature kind of uh closer to what the Grays might be except uh Travis has told us that they didn't look like the Grays they look a little bit different yeah um and also um there's some similarities to between what Trum saw and what Barney and Betty Hill described during their encounter so uh and also many many many UFO cases that Ruben and I looked at often times the entities that were seen by Witnesses were sometimes described as having robot like appearance so really this is not an out of the ordinary um thing and the other uh aspect of this it's very important to remember is that Mr Shrum really did not know for sure that they were robots yeah he used the term robot to just it was just an impression that he that he got from them they seemed to walk a little bit more stiffly than the creatures he called humanoids but otherwise they were very very similar uh they were uh both kinds of creatures were kind of between four and 5T tall um they were short and stocky both of them and they had large circular eyes that look like goggles um he did notice however that the eyes of this creature he called the robot seemed to glow with kind of a reddish orange uh light or a fire and uh also the jaw of this robot like creature was kind of large square and somewhat hinged appeared to be hinged and they had very large mouths um he thinks you know he's he's not certain if this was a distinctly different type of creature or the same type of creature he saw at first that he called a humanoid but in a different bulkier suit yeah uh he wasn't sure about that just for purposes of distinction that he put the label robot yeah that's interesting though that uh that he you know he talks about a large mouth and jaw that uh um maybe they could communicate at any time did he did he actually hear them communicating there was communication going on uh continuously between the humanoids and the mother ship and the robots uh it involved flashes of light and also audible sounds uh which he's going to talk about uh in a in a clip we're going to hear later on okay so um let's he felt he got the distinct impression that their actions and movements were being uh uh in other words that they were in communication with somebody on a Mothership who was controlling their actions and their behavior got it yeah and um what happened after both of these uh um creatures approached the tree the beings that he described as robot-like came right up to the base of the tree and uh you know up to that point he had seen the humanoids the humanoids seem to be more like explorers he had noticed earlier in the encounter that they were surveying the surrounding vegetation breaking off little pieces of of uh little branches from some of the bushes and so he got the impression early on about the two humanoids he got the impression that they were not nonthreatening uh this other creature that appeared and moved right up to the base of the tree he was worried about right from the beginning and uh we're going to hear clip 350 uh as this creature makes the first aggressive move toward Mr Shrum all right let's go ahead and listen to that now then he come down up on the Rock he was about seven feet from me and uh then he he touched his mouth and uh kind of a steam Vapor come out of his mouth and it lit up his face so I could see some detail and then uh I I blacked out when that steam hit me or I guess it was it was kind of kind of took the the air from me and I'd gas for air and then black out and I fell over my bow that's the only thing that kept me in the tree and then uh so I figured they were out to get me then you know that kind of reminds me of um uh the case that Frank fashino has spent his life working on the uh what's the monsters called a uh you know I'm talking about the case that Frank bino works on the the something Woods monster

Flatwoods moner flat Woods yeah yeah it released some type of gas or vapor which actually there's been a number of cases that where vapor is released by The ETS H in fact the Welton case which we were alluded to a number of times tonight um toward the end of his uh 5 days aboard this UFO uh one of the humanoids moov over to Travis with some kind of contraption that issued forth a vapor and knocked him out and then Travis found himself lying in the middle of of a street back on Earth the next thing he knew and uh we Ruben and I looked at other cases where uh Vapor was used by the ETS uh so you're right it's kind of a recurring Motif uh what this Vapor was was an odorless White Steam type Vapor which acted very much as an asphyxiant uh what an asphyxiant does is it it um sucks up all the oxygen content from the surrounding air and uh although it's not toxic in the sense that it could damage your tissues um if if enough of it is introduced into your surrounding area to where all the oxygen is removed from the air around you it could possibly lead to Suffocation yeah um so in the small amounts that Mr Shrum was being exposed to and by the way they kept releasing this paper throughout the night this encounter went on for approximately 12 hours and uh but each time they would release a small amount up into the tree causing him to pass out for just a short period of time just a short period of Time Each time that's interesting that it came from the mouth which would uh I don't know that that would almost uh I mean I know I I I can't think of anything on Earth that used is something like that you know organically so just very strange but uh so did he fall out of the tree was he was he hanging in the tree when he when he blacked out what he did was he was using his he had a 60 lb recurve wooden bow um and he was using it across several limbs for support oh okay so so uh he he was so in other words he had he had kind of a place to to lie on and so that that prevented him from falling out and then as soon as he got wise to what they were trying to do he belted himself using his military style belt he belted himself around one of the large branches that was near him uh to give him further uh stability up in the tree uh but what what is interesting now he's seen both of these types of creatures down at the base of the tree the oids um and this robot like creature and it was very clear now that he was engaged in a war I mean they were out to get him and he had a weapon and he had you know he he had resisted up to this point using his weapon but he had this 60lb recurve bow with a 28 in pull which if you fire that sucker at somebody that's real close to you oh yeah he can be as lethal as a rifle shot yeah uh the problem was he only had three arrows oh no and uh so at that point he had a choice was he going to was he going to fire at the robot which which uh was issuing this the robot was the only of the two uh creatures he saw that was making an aggressive move toward him or was he going to fire at the humanoids which you know the arrows would most likely have had more of an impact it almost sounds like um almost like a like a you know when a mil would move in uh they would come in secure the surroundings like the first creatures did and then they bring in their main Force which would be this robotic looking one to to do its work do whatever it would do yeah and that's a great observation Jamie because he noticed that every time that the robot would move in closer to the tree and issue the vapor the other guys the humanoids would move away uh Retreat back into the brush so um that's that's uh exactly the type of strategy it looked like they were doing so what he decided to do was he was going to fight back and resist and not make it easy uh for these guys to abduct him so in clip 400 we're going to hear about uh Mr shum taking the offensive finally all right let's go ahead and listen to that now so I I had a 60 lb bow which is uh very high velocity and I I shot uh see see how the robot the only thing that was causing me harm I shot the chest area and it has the

velocity of a rifle at that that that distance cuz I'm only about 7 8 ft from him and it when I hit the chest the Sparks would fly like El electrical like an arc welder kind of and then that uh that robot backed up and almost knocked him down he kind of fell back against The Rock and the two at the at the bottom took off and headed to for the brush and stood out there about 30 ft from me and uh then uh I shot uh two more arrows and about the same time sequence that uh these uh two humanoids would every time I'd shoot they'd go back up into the the brush just out just almost out of sight from me wow so so so this bow which is equivalent to a rifle just hit him and made Sparks did not penetrate him whatsoever didn't even put a dent in it um the interesting thing is after afterward um after this was all over those arrow heads that struck those uh creatures those robotic like creatures they actually were all twisted up and they had scrapings on them uh Trace Amounts of something um that that came off of off of the uh the the armor or the suit that these creatures were were using that's why Mr shum was so determined to try to have those analyzed by lab um and we'll talk more about that when we W when you know when we conclude all right well let me uh let's do this let's take our last break and when we get back more to come here with uh noi Torres and we're talking about the Cisco Grove UFO encounter so hold tight we'll be right back all right and we're back here with our guest of the night noi Torres and we're talking about the book aliens in the forest The Cisco Grove to come here with uh noi Torres and we're talking about that is rendering him uh or making him black out not for long but for a bit and uh the clip we just heard he took his compound bow which is uh a very strong com compound bow and he shot the one that was releasing the vapor and as we said uh before the break um this didn't penetrate him at all it just made Sparks and uh afterwards uh what did you say the arrow tips actually had traces of the the suit on it yeah when they were when they were gathered up later and examined they had um a streaks of some strange metallic substance on it and um that's why Mr shum was very determined to have them uh analyzed by a lab uh which they were and and we can talk about later so at this point did he shoot just one Arrow or did he continue shooting more he shot all three arrows at this one robot-like creature okay and all three bounced off harmlessly off its chest um causing you know a flash of light and then not much else uh pushing the creature back a few steps um and also causing the two humanoids to Scurry into the nearby brush and and hide for a little bit before coming back out that's that's got to be frightening cuz you know you're in the tree have a weapon you know usually you could take something out but now your weapon is is useless you have no more arrows you fired it at them and it didn't do anything so he had a few more things that he thought of okay let let's talk about battle was not over let's talk about that let's get into that and one of the unique things before we go on with The Narrative of the encounter is that many times uh people have uh analyzed the scenario of of uh human beings versus a highly Advanced technologically Superior race from outer space that might show up one day at our doorstep and intend to do us harm yeah um that perhaps adopting a very low Tech approach to battling these aliens might actually end up being in the long run uh the best way to go so interestingly enough Mr shum was forced into a low Tech situation um he he had only uh these most primitive types of weapons he had matches he had the bow and arrows um so there have been many UFO cases where the witnesses had more sophisticated weapons like um you know guns and so machinery and none of it has worked it has failed to work in the presence of these UFOs yeah uh but something like a bow and arrow is the most fundamental weapon that mankind has devised you know so he was forced into a low Tech scenario was my point

there and so what he did next was he he had noticed earlier in the encounter that the when the robot type creature arrived one of the first acts that that it had done was it brushed off the remaining Embers of fire that were still kind of lit on top of those three rocks at the base of the tree so he had a campfire going yeah he had had the little three signal fires that he tried to Signal what he thought was a helicopter with and they were still kind of glowing so the very first thing the robot like creature did was went up to those and he swept them off the top of the Rocks okay so Mr shum got it in his mind that perhaps these creatures were um scared of fire mhm and so he decided he was going to start burning stuff from up in the tree and throwing it down at them as we're going to hear in clip number 450 well I would assume Mr shum was a smart man to do that so uh let's take a lesson here then I I ran out of uh arrows so I only had three left and uh I started I thought well I had that's when palade her is just I mean the cap I had on was just soaked with oil your is this for your hair po yeah from my hair yeah yeah yeah Pomade and uh they uh I always carried uh all kinds of books and matches with me when I hunted and so I lit that cap and it just blazed up and I dropped it down the base of the tree and just in that instant they they moved back about 12 15 ft and that the I I glanced over at the the ship that was uh over the canyon kind of almost level with me and it was almost out of sight it was just like a star it moved that fast wow just in that second so then I got the idea that they're scared of fire so I I burned everything but my t-shirt and my jeans and uh come to find out later on that that it was 32° out and I was shaking and kind of Overexposed for the weather and I at one time I threw uh I had a bunch of change and I threw it down and they they all kind of gathered around it well after I uh shot my or started burning stuff and throwing it down and I even uh uh tied some some of my shirt that I ripped up uh to uh Compass so I could try to hit some brush cuz there wasn't nothing right underneath the tree and then uh I caught a little pile of brush on fire I figured that would bring the calvary but uh when I run out of stuff to burn I headed for the top of the tree and then then i' I'd uh it was pretty sparse tree I could see down to the ground and I broke off the top and threw it down and and anytime I throw down or or shake the tree these humanoids would back up now you know what what this makes me think of is almost like um an interplanetary expedition where some other intelligence is sending a ship to Earth they a place they know where the gravity is and there they go there they they set up in the air they deploy a scout ship to land their either humanoids or robots on the ground and uh you know that's why they're so interested in the coins maybe afraid of the fire um I don't know it's very it's a very interesting story so far and we still got quite a bit to go through that's interesting that you should say that Jamie because for all we know Mr Shrum as a representative of the human race may have actually saved the planet for all we know um that night in uh overcoming these these ETS um if they were in fact an exploratory um probe to our planet yeah and he was able to F fight them off uh perhaps it was a larger Victory than just one man against against the ETS but uh what happened next is extremely um even more interesting and uh that is that another robot creature arrived oh boy and uh you know he had managed to um you know hold his own he you couldn't say that he was winning the encounter but he was remaining out of their reach and what had been happening before the arrival of the second robot was that every time the first robot would gas him and black and cause him to black out the two humanoids would then attempt to climb the tree the trunk of the tree but he would awaken in time from being blacked out to be able to knock them off you know kick at them with a speed and shake the tree and cause them to fall back down I see uh and that happened several times but what finally happened was

second robot arrived on the scene as we're going to hear in uh in this next clip well actually this next clip this next clip very interesting because um he describes the uh the climbing of the uh the attempts to climb the tree by the humanoids that's clip number 500 we'll hear that first and then we'll go right to 550 the arrival of the second robot if that's okay okay yep all right let's listen to these two clips here we go did you hear any noise between them any communication was there any you know I heard uh kind of a A coing or uh almost like an owl but it could have been an owl you know that that that up there but it just kind of fit in in with with them well so when when they when you heard this out sound what what did they do well they go on about their their business you know what they were but they would they would try to climb up the tree they're trying to boost each other up the tree and uh then uh when I would uh that's why I know I wasn't out very long at a time cuz uh when I uh throw something down or or when I was being gassed they'd step back from the tree and then uh then they'd be when I'd come to I'd have uh dry heaves and kind of gas for air and uh they had just be trying to climb back up on the tree so that gave me a time that I wasn't out very long well the yeah there was a that when that uh light was out at the top of the ridge I could hear coyotes uh and I even howled like a coyote to see if make these guys think that there's more of me coming you know to to get out of there and uh then I heard some of them yell and you know I said at that time I thought well uh it's it's they're attacking everything you know all right now that was interesting because he says he seen what would this be the Scout ship um go out um you mean the uh the the part where it zoomed way up into the sky is that well he said that um you know during this he seen one of them one of the lights actually yeah go out and and and move away yes uh whenever he would attack the creatures by um you know when he shot the arrows when he was dropping down fire he noticed at one point that the uh Mother Ship which had been hovering over the canyon right uh more or less in a line with him um it suddenly zoomed way up into the sky at an incredibly fast rate so that was an interesting observation and did you w to play did you say to play 550 I'm going to accidentally play we'll go to 550 now but it but I'm glad you paused right there because uh I I wanted to say that in this next clip we're getting to the climax of what happened this the arrival of the second robot actually precipitated the end of this encounter so we're going to hear now the beginning of the fin fin stages of this conflict uh and that's clip number 550 all right let's uh let's take a listen after I went to the top of the tree I I had a military belt and I moved it out to the last hitch and and put it around me and the and the tree so in case I did get gassed they wouldn't I wouldn't fall down and in uh I and like I said I threw chains down and everything to try to distract them and then finally they uh these two humanoids step back from the tree and another robot came and there was two just uh uh about the same place that the two uh humanoids were and this they stood facing each other and the Flames just like uh lightning and it real real bright and it just came between them and uh then I that gas was so thick coming up the tree that it it it would uh dissipate just about the time I got to me but then that's when I'd start the gas for air and and then when I woke up from that is uh it was light but the sun hadn't come up yet and uh I was just hanging by my belt my head down my feet down and they were gone well I knew I made it I lived through the night just go back did you did you fall asleep or I mean or this gas was it over did it overwhelm you yeah that's when it just it completely engulfed the whole tree and and got up to me and at I don't know how long I was I was out but it was just uh it was you can see just a dim glow of this sun in the on the clouds and stuff not clouds but in the sky and in uh when I woke up it was light but the sun hadn't come up yet all

right now you know um was going to touch on there um so the two had combined their gas and and and sent it up the tree and that was when he blacked out when he woke up at that time it was just before sunrising or a lot of us can see that right before the sun's about to come up you can kind of see you know the the higher up in the atmosphere is light and then the sun rises so he kind of passed out and he wakes up during the daylight um let me ask you who is this that is interviewing him in these clips and I meant to say that earlier my extreme apologies to my buddy Ruben urer because that is him that we've been hearing in the background interviewing Mr shum so that's my co-author Reuben I don't think I'm going to ever you know being a a white male I don't think I'm ever going to be able to pronounce his last name right I call Ruben urete it's the best I can get that's close enough uh it's a difficult name even for Hispanics to pronounce so don't feel bad I speak a little Spanish but uh you know them the kind of kind of words um so so this had to be a relief of him seeing sunlight and when the sun was up were were these creatures gone was the ship gone the mother ship and everything was gone and but the thing that he carried with him for a long time after this was he totally blacked out for a much longer period of time that last time when the two robots came together and almost the entire tree was engulfed by this vapor and and he blacked out the last time and didn't wake up until nearly Sunrise uh that's what caused him a lot of concern he didn't know at that point if they had succeeded in getting to him if they had taken him away and experimented on on him and then brought him back and left him back in the tree yeah he was very very concerned had he been exposed to any kind of radiation could he suffer the effects of radiation sickness um were there other physical effects that he might experience from what happened so he was when he came down out of that tree he was um he was not the same man as when he went back up and it would affect him for years uh yeah it it would uh change anybody anybody's life uh I would you know that that that right there would totally um give somebody PTSD for the rest of their life I mean just you know it's one thing to talk about it to research it but to have it happen to yourself to actually see it up front is a totally different thing when you know these things are real and that they can get to you that's just got to be on your mind 24/7 I've spoken to many uh UFO Witnesses who have and it's so funny because they say the same thing almost in the same words how until they had their own up close and personal encounter with with these unknown objects until that point they were among the multitude of people who scoff and make fun of yeah I was one of them uh people who uh have UFO encounters so I was one of them you know in 2008 I thought all UFOs were either military or a natural phenomenon or you know misidentification but you know I didn't have anything like this all I seen was a uh uh at arms length about 3,000 ft in the air it's about the size of a softball and it was an orange and yellow plasma looking craft it looked like a saucer but it was like liquid like it had an exterior clear shell with different color liquid inside and um you know this thing had moved from one spot to another in just a blink of an eye and then it kind of blinked out came back on and then blinked out and as soon as it blinked out for good I could see the clouds like right behind it and that's when I knew you know nothing on this Earth can explain that nobody was flying that it was not ball lightning you know it was just so weird and uh that's I could I came back in it was you know I it was like 5:00 that morning I came back in and you know just started researching UFOs like crazy so but uh you know seeing one and then seeing beings would be a totally different thing so Mr shum told us that before this incident he had absolutely no interest in UFOs uh he had read of course in the early 60s there were a lot of UFO cases being reported on so he had read about

them he didn't think much about them he he wasn't you know actively calling himself a skeptic about them he just really didn't care but when it when it came right up to him and you know essentially when when those uh when those creatures were grabbing at his feet and ankles uh trying to bring him down then it became extremely up close and personal for so we have uh some clips left of him coming down from the tree can we listen to that yeah before we do that I I do want to mention a few things um his immediate sense was one of relief because the creatures were gone yeah and the UFO was gone and he was still there and uh you know touching himself all all over and his body obviously there were no immediate uh immediately discernable physical problems uh although he intended to and he did uh get a full physical examination and also make an effort to get tested for radiation exposure um but immediately right after the incident he noticed that the stuff he had thrown down um was all around the base of the tree uh there was a lot of brush that was burned from the stuff he set on fire uh he saw that um his Arro heads were there and his the the um canteen he at one point he had thrown down his canteen and also his Compass was there any tracks where these humanoids had walked you know uh when he uh initially when he gave uh test to naikap just a few months after the encounter he did not mention any tracks but when later when Paul cery uh arranged for a session of regressive hypnotherapy it came out during his hypnotherapy that the place the whole base of the tree and the surrounding area was just littered with these strange Footprints W he described them as um kind of feautres like almost like a small child whose feet were bound up in cloth or moccasins and they were all around the base of the tree um and that came out during his uh hypnosis later on as did several other things and one of the interesting things that uh of all the objects that he threw down at them they took the coins that was the only thing that they took everything else they picked up examined and threw back down to the ground but the ETS took the coins and it's like you had mentioned earlier uh coins have a lot of significance to a human society and they carry a lot of identifying information they have dates they have people faces they have uh slogans or motos and so they would obviously they would be of most interest when one culture is studying another um so it's significant to me that these ETS took Mr shrum's coins um and that was the only thing they took of everything he threw down you know I I can say I I guarantee uh hardcore Skeptics out there would probably say that okay he got away from his party he slept you know um up in this tree and maybe woke up with sleep paralysis in this place he was unfamiliar to and uh you know kind of you know had a sleep paralysis encounter but all the evidence points to the contrary that this was absolutely a fact uh with having all these prints and you know uh uh all the stuff down the tree and and uh and of course the other eyewitness as well that's right we have uh of course he according to Mr shum he never fell asleep before he saw the UF and it came right up to him so and also he had no history they did a complete medical check on him and released his records to naikap he had had no history of any kind of epilepsy or any kind of uh problems of any kind uh he was completely healthy um and um physical medical examination after this uh reveals some bruising uh of his chest probably when he was leaning against the tree um the tree branches and so forth and he also from being out in the cold with a near freezing temperatures for many hours he developed a respiratory infection uh but other than that you know aches and pains bruises and a respiratory infection yeah U of course the family was very concerned he might have been exposed to some radiation as has happened in other uone counters but he never developed any symptoms um and uh I think he actually received more harm from some of the

toxic chemicals that he was using uh in his work with uh aerojet um at that time they were using a lot of chemicals which have since been identified as carcinogens and U are no longer allowed to be used by industry but the what happened next was the involvement of the US Air Force uh there were two investigators from right Patterson Airbase in Dayton Ohio that showed up on the scene um and they requested to talk to Mr shum about his encounter and when he met with them they it became clear to him and his wife who was in the same room with him that their uh purpose was not to take down his story and to try to arrive at truth their purpose was to talk him out and persuade him that what he saw was just some kind of uh freak ordinary Earth Earthly explanation event yep very familiar if if we go to clip 700 uh he's he talks about what the US Air Force told him Okay let's listen to that right now then what happened afterwards done uh how how did you talk to anyone else about your well my family I told and in uh the only outside person at that time was a a professor at uh at one of the colleges and my mother-in-law had gone it was her professor when she was younger so we told him the story and he's the one that contacted uh the Air Force so what happened there talk for the Air Force well they made an appointment to to uh post representatives of the Air Force and they tried to uh disillusioned me they said well you know the Japanese might have had somebody up there you know they were still you know they said there was Boy Scouts uh dressed up you know in costume just to scare somebody and I said yeah I'm sure they're going to spend all night keep a guy in a tree you know and uh oh then they said the Army probably Biv whacked up there and it was in a training camp so my father-in-law was in the Air Force so he called and found out there was no military in that area for any reason cuz it was it was pretty desolate area and they tried to disillusion me every way they could and they they took the arrow head the the main one and uh they said well we we'll get back to you and you can have this back soon as we get through with it which I never did but when I went back up there during rifle season uh I found the other Arrow the third one third one you found two then and then you found the yeah the other one um and when we went back uh the area had been raked there's an area probably 50 ft around that tree and there was cigarette packages and cigar butts and so I know the Air Force checked it out pretty good that explains and they they had an easy way to find it cuz it was there's an orange circle around that tree that where had caught little fires all right and it it was showing orange so they had no problem finding it and I I I marked on the map that they had where it was the location you know that that's interesting I I had a a guest on my show um who was part of the Air Force's uh NBC crew which is a nuclear biological cleanup crew and they were sent out to clean up you know certain crashes or or some some things like this I'm going to have to ask him what years he was a part of that because he was based very close to right Pat and I know he uh also lived in California so I might uh ask him about this case see if he knows anything but you know what's weird and and and what I would really like to know is why why do these military personnel always come to people who have had Close Encounters or abductions and and just tell them not to say something it's almost like they're either working with them or they're trying to hide it from the public at large I don't know it's almost like they're either working with them or they're trying to hide it from the public at large I don't know well this is very odd as we heard Mr shum just say on the surface during the interview with the Air Force they kept telling him that what he experienced had a Earthly explanation that it was Boy Scouts in costumes uh that perhaps the military the Army was having maneuvers out in the forest and perhaps there were some uh stray Japanese soldiers from

World War II era still living out there in the forest and terrorizing poor hunters in the middle of the night you know so they came up with all these uh weird attempts at explaining it where he pinpointed the exact location of the encounter they took his his biggest piece of evidence which was the one Arrow of the three that seemed to have the largest concentration of a metallic substance at its tip and the tip had been totally bent over by the way and uh so they took his strongest piece of evidence said they would give him back give it back to him and which they never did of course and then come to find out when he went back to the scene two or three weeks later the entire area had been R clean all the footprints all the evidence had been collected from the scene and there was absolutely no longer any Trace whatsoever of his UFO encounter yeah and then uh probably the worst thing to D Don Shum and the thing that to this day really really disturbs him and makes him extremely angry is that when the Blue Book uh the blue the two Blue Book investigators from wri patteron that interviewed him when they filed a report which many years later they got through a freedom fre of information request um they got the report and it says on there that the explanation the explanation that was arrived at by by Project Blue Book to explain Mr shrum's encounter was psychological problem wow there was absolutely no history whatsoever of any psychological problems uh he was in perfect health and that was just uh something that made him very very angry a previously very patriotic individual who had a great deal of respect for military institutions and so forth but he felt really really um hurt he was really hurt I bet so um a couple of questions left here um now we'll go back just a little bit now now when he got down from the tree he ended up finding his uh other hunting partners and they they left the woods did he tell them right away he was so exhausted he he was able to get down from the tree and he moved in the direction of the base camp they had established on Friday morning and he didn't make it all the way back before he basically collapsed uh but shortly after he fell down and was uh basically asleep and when one of his companions one of the other Hunters Mr Alvarez Vincent Alvarez happened upon Him saw saw a figure lying in the in the in the grass and went over and and saw that it was him and he roused him got him back on his feet and walked him back to Camp where he proceeded to fall asleep for six hours solid wow he was so exhausted and he was uh you know he was completely disheveled he was dressed only in a T-shirt and his pants he had set everything else on fire and thrown it down so the his his companions later testified that uh you know they saw him in this horribly uh in this horrible condition and uh he had obviously been through something very traumatic and then when he when he finally woke up after his 6-hour sleep and started telling them this incredible Tale uh vinon Alvarez then made the immediate connection with a strange object that he saw coming down out of the Earth's atmosphere earlier in the evening so he told uh Mr Shrum he said I saw that I saw that object coming down um and he later Mr Shrum uh he he later gave Mr Shrum a um written uh affidavit which we have a copy of and was in the night cap and muon files uh where he states that he saw that object great uh and so then they made it back they made it back to their homes and then Mrs shum enters a picture and she tells a remarkable tale to this day of how she had never seen her husband in such a distressed condition ever before or ever since as when she saw him enter the door uh having come back from this Hunting Expedition and and and I wonder if we have time Jamie to listen to clip 750 the after effects of the incident definitely uh this is the after effects of uh um what happened to him cause let's take a listen here i' like to go there I just wanted to ask you how how has this affected you you you did you have any nightmares or well for a year I had I mean

screaming nightmares I mean I'd wake up uh yelling those eyes those eyes and uh I'd be just a cold sweat just be drenched with sweat and uh I even I even uh thought about when I was up in the top of that tree I uh thought about just jumping off and jumping down the canyon and just killing myself but the only thing that kept me going is I had the little girl my wife that kept me fighting wow that's tough to listen to the the one thing that Ruben has told me in the many interviews that he's done with Mr Shrum is how it physically affects him even to this day so many years later it physically affects him uh you can see him start to shake and I watched the videotape of of the interviews Ruben did you can see Mr shum start to shake and his eyes become watery and as he recalls this horrific experience yeah those eyes you know I had I had I've had a number of people tell me that perhaps he misjudged them the ETS that perhaps he misjudged their MO but but Mr shum from the word go felt that there was nothing good that would come out of having these creatures get a hold of him yeah and he maintains that to this very day uh these were not friendly ET call home creatures the they were out he he feels convinced that they were intending to add him to their specimen collection exactly just like we do on other planets we would if we found a you know a life form on another planet say we found a rabbit on Mars you don't think we would try to capture that rabbit no matter what and bring it back home the arrival of the second robot I think speaks volumes to the fact that uh they were really trying to get to him yeah

Source: Dulce Base UFO and Cattle Mutilation Mystery Solved-Interview w/ Greg Valdez, author of "DULCE BASE"

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:52:07 AM

=====

cd068e6c-3c02-47b4-ae01-23142bf090d7

Dulce Base UFO and Cattle Mutilation Mystery Solved-Interview w/ Greg Valdez, author of "DULCE BASE"

4d4117f8-e22f-450e-bf51-d062e0bbf363

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OjttrfPQxu8>

OjttrfPQxu8

McFlySwatter

greetings my friend we are all interested in the future for that is where you and I are going to spend the rest of our lives and remember my friend future events such as these will affect you in the future you are interested in the unknown the mysterious the unexplainable that is why you are here and now for the first time we are bringing to you the full story of what happened on that fateful day we are giving you all the evidence based only on the secret testimony of the miserable Souls who Sur this terrifying ordeal the incidents the places my friend we cannot keep this a secret any longer let us punish the guilty let us reward the innocent my friend can your heart stand the shocking facts about myio hey it's R Mysterio so here again uh for the 6th of July 2013 and as promised uh Our Guest is Greg Valdez who is the middle son of uh Gabe Valdez uh who I've talked about on this show quite a bit um I'll just read the the stuff the uh cover uh blur off the back of his new book here called douy base uh subtitled the truth and evidence from the Case Files of Gabe Valdez um middle son of Gabe Valdez he followed a career in law enforcement like his father and has been involved in the mystery all his life as he accompanied Gabe on many his of his investigations while he was growing up and today we're going to talk about um his book about the alleged or real or imaginary thing called the douy base and um many other things uh Greg can you hear me that's a lot better there yeah well Greg thanks so much for coming on so it's as you said when I called you up here it's Greg and Greg it it might be sort of confusing but probably not you can call me bz if that makes it easier but thank you for having me I appreciate it sure has have you been on a show yet uh talking about your book which just came out I think or will very soon um down we were in Roswell this weekend um selling some pre-released copies and um I did an interview down there in rosville for a book um blog it's down in Southern New Mexico but so this is actually the second interview oh okay it it wasn't Jerry Pippen I guess it was kind of a local thing no it wasn't Jerry Pippen I guess you've heard his show yes a few times oh okay uh well the people that are listening probably know what we're talking about when we talk about the duli base or Dulce if you're uh want to pronounce it properly um a but uh why don't you give a short description since you're the uh the the guest here and then we'll

talk about your father and um what he found out about and what you found out by going through his records and and and uh accompanying him quite a bit well the Dy base originated um and I know you're aware of the story back in the 80s to mid 80s and it was actually started by Paul benowitz um my dad got involved because of his job as a state police officer station in Dy um there were some culations going on at the time and um Paul benitz came became involved because of some UFO sightings that he was seeing over at Kirtland Air Force Base so that St the story that Dy base has evolved over the years some of the information's good it's out on the Internet or in books and some of it's bad so the purpose of the book was to kind of set the record straight and um get people back on track because it's actually a very interesting story um but it's filled with so many different layers and different versions it's hard to know what really happened and hopefully the book will get people back in line so they can see what really happened in duli yeah well what I was struck with by reading the book was how many times you said look there's a lot of junk out there um from my point of view a lot of it doesn't make sense and a lot of it is actually from your point of view Greg a lot of is is outright false and sometimes lies and sometimes lies for a reason which we'll get into um but there's a lot of you know want to believe and will to believe and uh a lot of this was started and my idea I think you seem to support it in in your book is that a lot of it was started as a disinformation campaign by the Air Force the CIA and probably probably the NSA is that what you is that what you and your father found out yes uh I totally agree with you and um to further emphasize that everything that's in the book is documented and there's evidence to support it so um the book's not just based off random theories you'll see that and a lot of the stuff on the internet or people will add to it take away whatever the case so if it's in the book there's documentation that will support or refute whatever is in the book which um you don't see that very often so hopefully people will be able to go and look at the website when it's up and running and they can make their own conclusions once they view the actual evidence and it's real evidence from the crime my dad looked at it as a crime scene so it's evidence is what it is so yeah hopefully it'll make things clear yeah well already does and I I told Greg here when before I came over here to do the show that I haven't gotten through the entire book but what I have was is absolutely fascinating including some of the stuff where he said that I I was lied to I was lied to by Richard Dodie which I assumed um in the book so actually some of the stuff that I assumed that he that he was telling the truth on was were things that were backed up by your father like this um like the uh messages coming through his computer and the supposed looking alien faces on a little monitor or on a print out or something like that and uh the helicopter rides up to um by the military up to uh uh Dolce so and that part was actually true um more of the part that he was lying to you was about the props that he set up that well they set up I'm not going to say him but that the Air Force or the military set up on Monarch it deals specifically more with the props yeah what what at the risk of saying what's in the book if you can talk about it what it since I was told there was something up there and Paul said there was something up there but that that does not equal the Air Force putting something there according to you what what did you find out or what did you and your dad find out well when Paul got involved into the story um about 80% of the stuff he was saying was true and about 20% of it was false that they were able to verify so when Paul would coming he just kind of came out of the blue My dad became friends with him in 79 and um so Paul would come up with all this information about duli well some of it was verified and my dad and some of the other investigators like edman Gomez were always

amazed like well where did he get this information it's solid but when he started getting into the 80 and stuff that's when the information started going bad where it would fizzle out or there was just no link to it so part of that 80% was the a supposed crash site and um we found a site we'd always assumed it was a stealth until recent developments we kind of looks like we figured out what it was after the fact but the early initial stages um um we knew something crashed we just couldn't figure it out of course according to Paul he always said it was a UFO we weren't able never able to verify that or re dispute it either way so um that's kind of where the story started with that crash site and that was up not archeleta Mesa but Mount archeleta which is a whole different yeah part of the story yeah um Riley tooya I think uh to is it Raleigh tooya who used to be the safety officer or was it uh yes he was a police chief though Hickory a Tribal Police Chief yeah okay cuz uh last time I was there about three years ago I think he took a couple of us up to the top of a mount and pointed out Mesa and Mountain said that's the mountain that's the Mesa the mountain is what everyone should be talking about the Mesa is a is a red herring or at least a mistake um and actually sorry to correct you that was actually ho valard Ry chief of police right it was lieutenant and he was Chief at one time and then back to Lieutenant and chief that's just the way the small departments were so I'm sorry it was Ho B that took you up there that's right how did you know that when I started talking about it did he tell you about no I just I know D that's the way things happen so when you said three years ago um cuz ra to be honest with you passed away SE more than three years ago so when you said that and I forgot white was Chief at one time right right yeah he said Public Safety Officer but that makes basically means chief of police there I mean it's just a different title yes and they change the title every few years yeah anyway it's funny I had the a very a very uh nice interesting and strange afternoon with him going to his Ranch um he showed us where he said he saw a big foot on his electric fence which I thought was very interesting and uh yeah and uh what do you make did you think that's what he saw there Bigfoot I've heard Ho's stories before and um he has a ranch south of Dy yeah I went there I've heard yeah down by Lada lake so I've heard the local people have also told me and I've heard Hoy talk about it that he's seen he's seen a lot of Bigfoot in in that area but I've never seen anything of course I haven't been in dual SE for several years since we moved to Albuquerque but yeah growing up we used to hunt in that area and I never saw anything but's more the Bigfoot expert than me so and then uh he he drove us up to the top of this this very high peak and then he pointed out different spots and then I came back to the the the casino with him and I sat in his truck with him and he told me more things for about an hour really nice guy yeah and and the good the thing about Hoy is during the 80s and ' 85 when Paul benowitz was in the middle of the story yeah white was involved with a lot of the Expeditions he went with my dad um he was with Edmund Gomez quite a bit so they were up there looking for it so Hoy was involved with a lot of the and also the mutilations um right going around in Dy because he worked for Tribal Police for years and years yeah so he's pretty familiar with the story he's kind of lived it firsthand also yeah well maybe we should background people a little bit more that don't quite know there there's a wide variety of people listen to the show some people know quite a bit about what we're talking about maybe some that not so much but are pretty right on you know pretty up to speed but maybe a little bit more about you know how your father and then you got involved with what was going on around uh douy and the uh hitoria reservation there and the whole scene there in the mid to late 7s when all this started and what really happens in 1976 um it started with the mutilation

they found a one of the mutilated cows on the Gomez Ranch but what was unique about that first mutilation is they found evidence of an aircraft with these tripod marks that landed so the Rancher Manuel Gomez goes into town to report the the animal because it was unique this guy's been ranching all his life it's not like he knew it wasn't predators and some of the other stories that have come out um because of what was missing on the cattle so what was interesting is when he they went out the next day to investigate it there were more Tri pod mark on top of Manuel's Tire Tracks from the previous day so right off the bat there was this weird aircraft they found an oily substance on the ground and it looked like whatever this aircraft was when it landed it almost tipped over on a stump so they've been seeing these UFOs or weird lights or whatever you want to call them so that started that's how my dad got involved it was investigating the mutilations they had a lot of them in dul so he gave a a speech in the spring of 1979 about the mutilations and Paul benoth was there and he just happened to be attending this meeting that um Senator Harrison Schmidt who was Apollo astronaut he was a New Mexico Senator at the time um he gave this speech and Paul met him at that conference so my dad had been seeing these lights these weird UFOs for the past almost three years a lot of the local people have been seeing them all the time and they were having a ton of mutilations so Paul comes and tells them he I might know what these UFOs are I've been filming them over curland Air Force Base so that's what started the whole relationship with Paul benowitz because my dad was always skeptical about the alien part of it but when Paul told him kurin air Air Force Base um they were already leaning towards military government corporation type involvement the mutilations yeah and that's what piqued his interest and that's how Paul got involved with my dad and they just hit it off and they became friends so uh Paul ends up going to Dy in um 1979 and my dad takes him around and there were those lights were so common in the time on almost any given night you could go out at 10:30 10 at night and you'd see the lights all over town flying everywhere so it was pretty easy to see and that night Paul saw quite a few um of the UFOs playing around Dy so that's for they really got involved in this and that's kind of where it starts with the Air Force in the 19 well 1980 in January 1980 and then it evolved from there and it's a pretty long story but we have plenty of time so yeah whatever you want to know we'll we'll sort it out uh what the thing is and I noticed this in the book and I really like this you say UFO or aircraft but you never really say because if you say UFO and you keep hammering on that people automatically think aliens from other planets coming here and craft and I don't think you want to push that in the book in fact you're trying to kind of get away from it yeah well see me and my dad both come from law enforcement background so I don't know if you had an attorney ever pick you apart in a when you're presenting a case but we look at it from a law enforcement standpoint how do you prove this it's not what you know it's what you can prove so um when you see a lot of the alien UFO stuff um my dad always looked at it okay we have a weird light but just because it's weird doesn't mean it's an alien aircraft let's roll out the first possibility military human controlled and you can you the stuff that he ever always recovered as far as evidence never got past that it always tied back into the military or a human intelligence and it never got passed to the alien part of it so um investigations is nothing but process of elimination and if you can't eliminate the human part then you got to keep following that trail until you figure out what's going on and it always has gone down either military or government and it's never gone to the Alien Part even though they looked at it they they looked at everything you can think of it just never went that direction okay yeah we'll get to some of the more exotic things as we go on but the

um one of the first stories in the book which I thought was fascinating and as I talked to you on the phone before we started here um I mentioned a couple of uh stories I'd already read in there where I talked to your father for the book and I must say when I first came out and met uh your father Gabe um he uh I was given His Name by of all people Bill Moore and Bill Moore I guess was good friends with him he spoke very highly of him um yeah yeah they work together a lot all after a while all these investigators all know each other it's a small group good or bad whatever your view of them is yeah but they're all intertwined and they all work together back in the 70s and 80s yeah he um just on Bill's word uh Gabe just opened up immediately and started talking to me and telling me basically what you know he was answering all my questions and kind of going overboard and showing me some of his uh files and letting me copy some of them so it was I I was kind of amazed that he was so open with me and it really helped a lot um writing the book you know my dad that was one of his good qualities and his that was one of his personality traits he was just friendly with everyone and I think that's what was important now that he passed away I think that's why he was able to figure it out because he everyone that's a major player in this story or some of the other stories he was involved with them because he was able to get along with a lot of people so it's kind of a testament to him yeah in his Personality uhhuh yeah so what uh what what got him involved was just basically one of the ranchers uel Gomez calling him up and saying hey there's this weird thing going on here and he came out saw a cow that obviously wasn't killed in any way that anybody had seen before or was used to and then there's the other factor of these things flying around uh Dulce um and the the the reason I said that uh the other thing I wanted to say about your dad is he told me a lot of stuff that would had happened when he was doing investigations but not all of it and yeah the first example I found of that that made my jaw drop and go oh wow okay was the uh he told me the story about cornering some one of these lights in a he said it was in a field or at least clear gas boogy yeah he didn't say where it was yeah I'll buy the gas buggy site which we'll also talk about because I found that fascinating in the book um I mean I I knew about it but I didn't know whole the whole history and all the testing that had gone on I just knew about the one one or two tests um the these are Atomic tests but which we talk about but he had cornered one of these lights him and and a couple other law law enforcement people the thing I found interesting is that they were on the radio talking and trying to tell each other where the light was and it would always get away from them and he and uh in the book you said that he said um everybody should speak just in Apache on the radio now and at that point the light whoever was listening to them if that's what was going on they they were able to Corner the light because whoever was listening to the policeman couldn't understand what they were saying yes and that's kind of why like I touched Bas earlier where it never really got into the alien story because that light used to mess with them they'd be out there they were trying to shoot it down I know it's kind of wild west but New Mexico's Wild West especially back in the 70s and um they noticed that was one of the main indicators like well if it was alien they'd be able to figure out all these languages and um that's how they were able to trap it where they tried to take shots at it but they weren't lucky enough to shoot at it so or maybe they were lucky and they didn't shoot at it it probably go the other way around but um yeah it was that came out it was always at night in the things are pretty small too and and from what you say about uh apart from what your dad told me which I thought was interesting and you put in the book that they heard this noise like a lawnmower motor um which is not aliens from other planets if it's a little two-stroke

gasoline motor um it's probably something else but yeah and it was very fan only one of the officers heard it though the officer were when the aircraft Flew Over the one officer and he couldn't see it he's the one that heard it and he said it made a small small noise like a lawnmower engine yeah which would indicate that it's probably some you know aircraft propellers or something on it or as one person described to me on this program a hybrid of lighter than air and uh directed thrusts of something which might have been yeah and that's actually in the later part of the story because it's 40 Years of the story and that gets into the 90s and they start my dad started finding that type of evidence and some of the newer stuff that we found in the last couple years uh leans towards that same propulsion systems it gets more detailed in the book as you go through the books yeah and but you know that finding that out early on is is is fascinating to me I did include that in my book because I thought it was important for people to know that Not only was there evidence that you know that these lights weren't you know what people thought were alien or UFO but there was specific evidence that there weren't like this lawnmower motor noise and the the fact that they could hear seem to be avoiding them based on the radio chatter so yes and they were monitoring and you know like I told you earlier it was pretty easy for them to go see them any On Any Given night we would go out and look for them and we'd see them all over the the reservation and they drive around with the lights off the police cars and you know that's how they look for poachers with the ging fish or they used to still drip unrefined gas but um when they every once in a while they get kind of a cat and mouse going game going with these lights and they would at the end of the night when they'd be chasing around the lights would come and kind of buzz the police units and kind of say goodbye to them like that was fun it was kind of weird but that's one of the things that would happen was kind of interesting but they did the lights ever move in a way that you that people didn't think was possible for you know just any any kind of regular aircraft I mean did they move did they move like people think UFOs move yes exactly that's why they were calling them UFOs at the beginning because it was definitely unconventional aircraft they up down sideways well the typical your stereotypical story of with UFO but doing it so quickly that something like with a propeller or anything that couldn't really go that fast or or change direction that quickly no and it wasn't and it wasn't helicopters and mentioning helicopters to complicate it there was a lot of helicopter sightings in the area around DC also around this time period but it wasn't a helicopter and even the everyone that saw it knew it was unconventional yeah and of course time has kind of explained what it probably was or more likely was yeah which is probably at the end of the book and which we will get to yes so uh what what they were finding and people don't usually know this or tend to ignore it with the cattle mutilations is that they were finding pieces of Technology around and one time you said they found an altimeter and uh your father showed me a picture gas mask that was found once um so that this is how they knew something was going on that wasn't you know it was a mystery but it wasn't an unearthly mystery yes and they also found on one of the G ulations they found radar shaft and some people don't know a radar shaft but it's old stealth technology yeah it's basically aluminum shaving that the military's used for years they've used it since Vietnam and they disperse it from the aircraft and it blocks the the radar signal to make the the aircraft Ste what reflects the radar signal back and like I said it's a very old form of um stealth on one of the mations on the Gomez Ranch the machine malfunction and usually when it works properly the shavings are are so fine um you you'll never find it because it's so small but the machine not function so it just shot the packages

out in full packages and they were able to see the flight path of the aircraft that shot it out and then they were did testing on it and they tested it back to the Air Force and they were they were curious where my dad got the samples and Edmund Gomez because it was supposed to be classified back at the time and to top it off the frequency that it was tied to was out of Longmont Colorado which is the air monitoring station for Dy because dul is so close to Colorado it's actually closer to Colorado than Albuquerque yeah much closer it was tied into the frequency out of Longmont which is the radar station for that was covering Dy at the time you mean the the type of CHA that was found was was designed to block the radar frequency being used in Longmont yes and that specific that's how much detail which it's really amazing because you have my dad was a state police officer the state police do have resources for dead cattle that wasn't a priority but and you have Edmund G is a Rancher and they did some pretty detailed analysis but it was cooperation with a lot of other agencies and a lot of investigators that you know they they picked it apart as much as they can and they even thought what frequency they were running off of so yeah so it wasn't just a a rinky dink investigation there a lot of detailed stuff and it always went back to the government or the military so well if it always went back to the government I guess I did they get stonewalled I guess over and over again asking questions they must have I mean i' I've part of that's detailed in your book yeah and that was that's always been a problem um of course New Mexico we have so many um military installations you have San die Labs Los alos labs you can always find someone that'll work with you but they will they won't go on the record there's a lot of smart individuals that work in these in New Mexico and so they'll tell you well this is what it is but I don't want to go on record telling me so they had a lot of basically their informants were giving up a lot of information and helping them but so they would do analysis on the side whatever um government affiliation they were working for or non-government whatever the case so um they had pretty good network of um of people that were helping them out which made it a lot easier because without the resources of a major crime lab it was hard to put all this stuff together so yeah well one of the people who I mentioned in the book and you talk about was Dr Howard Burgess who I think worked at Sandia right yes he was a retired uh scientist at s and he was very instrumental in getting the detailed stuff and through his connections they were able to use shanfield Laboratories they did the cow hair test and they got GA a lot of very good scientific information that wouldn't have been possible without Howard's expertise and knowledge because he was a scientist and um they were able to gather a lot of very scientific information instead of just writing it off as a dead cow they were able to get a lot of pieces of the puzzle from using the Howard as the the main scientist running the operation which was good yeah well he he was creative enough that he I don't know if he came up with the idea but maybe maybe because they were uh you describe in the book that that uh your father and and Edmund Gomez were saying well there's only they they found out after a while that only a certain cattle in C in a certain herds of a certain age age group were being mutilated and there they couldn't figure out why so and then they further wondered well how do they know which one of you know if somebody comes in the middle of the night to grab these things how do they know without being detected and having a big search light going all over the field how do they know that there's uh which cow they're supposed to to examine or take or what whatever they're going to do with it and um you I think that uh Dr Burgess came up with that uh squeeze shoot um experiment right yes that's correct he's the one that came up with the idea of well they must be marked somehow

because like you said they had certain patterns of certain herd certain cattle and it's a rugged rugged country you've been a d so you know how rough it is in some of those areas yeah so they were always wondering well how do they pick them up because sometimes they'd see the cattle in the evening and the next morning they find them dead and it's in pretty rough stuff um so they figured they had to be Mark somehow and and um Howard Burgess was the one that came up with the idea of using the ultraviolet light to um check and see if any of them were marked and sure enough they found some that were marked so and then the and then uh Edmund Gomez sold them immediately I think yes they' already they got hit pretty hard with Gomez family they just as a a side note um sorry to cut you off that Gomez family founded duli they were there before the hiaro were even there yeah so they always assumed that the herds were tied into like hereditary testing because that herd was genetically in place since the 1800s through the breeding and all the all the cattle that they've had so yeah um it seemed like they were targeting certain groups of cattle they to bring in around 10,000 head of steers from um Mexico every summer none of those cattle were ever killed it was always the ones that were local to the area so they always focused on those herds there seem to be patterns they were always looking for patterns to try to predict when the next wave would hit them did they actually eventually were they eventually able to predict that pretty accurately yes and they also they got so far as even watching the jet stream the weather jet stream yeah so when it would down into Northern New Mexico they see an influx of mations in CS New Mexico the San Luis Chris O'Brien you know him um they'd see a lot in Trinidad Colorado and then the jet stream would dip or head up north up to Montana Idaho and then they'd see an increase up there so that was their best predictor was actually the jet stream for a while anybody ever figure out why that might have been yeah I kind of get to it later in the book but it looks like it was a lot of um the early early mations it look it looks like they were testing more for contamination from some of the nuclear fallout from the Nevada test site and some of the nuclear tests they were doing yeah and then um later it looked like the mutilations Chang over to a weapons development program and there's some evidence that goes with both of those story yeah because for the longest time when I was talking with your father he he kept saying that it had something to do with um some kind of pathogen some kind of disease and when you say weapons development you're probably talking about biological weapons right yes that's correct cuz the early mations they were fighting um which is a a sub it's like a sister to Anthrax and that's where a lot of the the evidence was pointing towards like B Warfare weapons at the time yeah so there towards that was in the early 70s 80s but as the mations progressed in the 90s the mutilations had changed they were finding different types of evidence evidence and one example is the meat was cooked on the back of the animals when they would skin it during the necropsies yeah so it looked like it was changing into a we more of a specific weapon either non-lethal or or in the case of the cow it might it looks like they were lethal but I don't know we don't they never figur out that it was was killing the animals or it was the chemicals there's a lot of chemicals they also found in the mated cows yeah and then well that brings up the next question which you do answer in the book but um why why do the why do these whoever it is need to sneak around at night and possibly get shot at shot down and caught just to take a few cattle and test them when they could have just basically gone around the country and said we want to buy buy one of your cattle or keep our own herd or whatever why why would even for biological warfare testing why would they need to go out and be uh do a covert uh operations like this on on

cattle you have several different issues first of all the liability issue because a lot of the early stuff look like another thing I didn't mention earlier on the rates is um The Fallout rates if you look at the map of the United States from the nuclear fallout from all the the testing during the Cold War yeah the highest concentration of Fallout is also where there's a high number of Mutilation so they always tied that back in so going back to your question of why they do do it first you have liability issues they don't want to be tied in if there's a potential they're causing cancer whatever the case you know or by or germ warfare whatever is going on then you have these issues that they don't want to get in the middle of that when I say they I'm talking about the government and some of these different programs that they were testing so that's part of it uh second of all if you start buying them the first thing a Rancher is going to be is going to ask them like well who's contaminating my cat or what do you need them for or it's just testing yeah so that'll induce more Panic into people and they'll start questioning stuff so that's another issue and then they just start putting their herds so condensed that um if they were to protect them cuz that's their livelihood you know these animals are cost quite a bit of money especially this day and age yeah so they're going to protect them and um of course the bottom line is it comes down to liability it's and it's it's explained in the book because it's a pretty long story but um and another side issue they did actually buy a beford and they had it on the Nevada Nevada Test Site yeah they studied them for years um now that's not part of the mutilations but it gives you a good indication of why they were using cattle specifically yeah because um the bone marrow and some of the issues with radiation that's transferred to cattle um it's easier to test through cattle than humans so hopefully I explained that in the book yeah you did um there's also the issue of radioactive contamination versus uh biological warfare agent or or or pathogen or you know disease contamination and the different organs that are affected and which ones are are missing in some of these mutilations and that that some of the the radiation affects different organs than the than the uh other testing does which which which seems to explain why only certain organs were taken and it also explained why certain age like they always would find two to three year old heers or or cows that were dead and it explained why they were picking certain age groups because the radiation contamination it would take several years to get into the bone marrow of of the cattle and that's what they were testing for at Nevada at the Nevada test site so after reading those reports it makes the reason those reports are included in the book is it gives you an idea of why they use cattle and what they were looking for and then if you look at what they were testing for at Nevada under the controlled experiments you can relate it to the mutilations and kind of see well this is what they're looking for outside the con safety and confines of the Nevada Test Site it all starts coming together when she go start under seeing the big picture kind of looking at everything that was going on have you had anybody else kind of confirm this besides well have you yeah but the thing is with a lot of the mation stuff it's kind of old news Dead news um it's not as popular as it was in the 70s so there's a couple of older investigators that I still keep in touch with that were friends with my dad and they're pretty much on the same same page of that from the stuff that I talked about they're like yeah it is and I have a lot of the reports so and the reports will be on the website and the the stuff will be free people can look at it and they can decide what they want to yeah how far they want to dig into it or not yeah see that's good because if somebody writes you and says well where's your evidence for this and how did you come to that conclusion because I I had that with project beta and I said well if I had to sit there and you know uh have everything the book

footnoted and all that book would have taken another you know six months to do however I did put in my sources in the back me you know all the interviews with your father with Bill Moore with Dodie with um uh Jerry Miller uh actually I didn't call him Jerry Miller in the book but I did interview him um and uh various websites magazines newspapers uh uh old UFO um you know uh muon reports all kinds of things like that I mean all the stuff that goes into doing research that you have to correlate and this story first of all it's such an old story that's been ongoing it's 40 50 years of History it's really history it's what it comes down to and like there's a book that I could write off of the mutilations if I was interested in writing books which I'm not not really in the book business but Chris is writing course I'm an author but I am now I guess I don't have a choice but there's so much information that for almost every book or every chapter in the book you could write another separate book if you just go down that one path and but and that's what the website's for because I have garage full of stuff and it just files and and until you access and look at those files a lot of the stuff won't make sense but at least people will be able to look at it and say Hey Oh that now I understand what was going on back then a lot of it is just people forget about it because it was in the 70s you know younger people you talk to them about mutilations a lot of them don't even know what you're talking about so yeah and that's just one SM small part of the Dulie story that's just the beginning part yeah I mean the book is called Dul Bas it's called Dulcy Bas so uh a lot of the um narrative in the book deals with that that facet of what was going on there um so what about the Dulie Bas most people what they know about it is uh what they've read on the internet what they've read in certain um kind of wild books that don't really support themselves to well but tell a good story um and the the root of it all uh was was uh Paul benowitz I think originally coming out and saying there was a base there and pushing that story and um probably and most likely and almost certainly at the direction of people that were pointing his nose there uh yes and trying to convince him that there was indeed need something there and had to do with aliens um actually when you when you talk about in the book you said that a lot of this disinformation uh directed at Paul um actually sort of backfired uh with the Air Force and they had to kind of backtrack and and uh not really backtrack but lie even more to cover up their tracks about talking to Paul who started writing letters to senators and congressmen and the president and other researchers Etc yes because actually no one would have ever known the not have ever taken it given it a second thought if it wasn't for the Air Force they're the ones that introduced that story which is ironic but that story came when Paul Beno get became involved in the whole story um I lived there my dad lived there Edmund Gomez and that's what was interesting when Paul came along is he's the one that brought that whole story of well the Dy Bas and a lot of it was being supported with with evidence so it was found we found out later but they kind of messed up because they they actually were showing them a lot of actual classified information and they were adding the alien portion to kind of discredit him but I think they underestimated him because he's very determined I knew Paul CU I used to go with him he was always at our house or we be at his house um you know like I I mentioned in the book If people write to their Congressman Senator the newspaper and tell them about an alien invasion they'll just throw your stuff in the trash or ignore you but all these people took him serious and um in the book it's mentioned they were we found the wire TAPS in my dad's house um the ranch up there the Gomez family they had the wire Taps of course this was back in the days of rotary phone um they do it differently nowadays so um and that's where a lot of the evidence of for the

evidence points that the Air Force messed up by giving them too much information because they actually now they had a problem because they were it's a leak yeah they leaked out their own classified projects and it wasn't just dual some other aircraft technology which the book P puts together you know there's a lot of pieces to this puzzle and that's where a lot of this um the Dual C base actually was started by the Air Force and parts of it are true parts of it are false and um that's what the book sorts out and and hopefully people can understand after reading it well a couple of those stories that are false that you'll hear on the Internet or other books whatever the case is there's supposed to be an underground alien war that happened in 1979 yeah and a lot of people will base their um their theories or books or whatever their case off these either this Alien War or these whistleblowers that supposedly worked at the base like Phil Schneider or Thomas Costello but um the book I go into detail and hopefully point out how those the story of Phil Schneider IS F F Well for the most part are not relevant to D and the same with Thomas Costello because once you get back and you view it from the big picture perspective it all starts to make sense but um at the time and it's taken years to figure it out it's just recently that a lot of this stuff has been Declassified but the the Thomas Costello and Phil Schneider stories never had much Credence to him um the book goes into detail why and there's evidence to support why they've never been part of the story but unfortunately things get added to it or taken away and that's why there's a lot of confusion on the the Dy base but portions of the story are are true well what portions of the story are true because you in the beginning of the book you you uh describe going out to um out in the wilderness outside of well most of its Wilderness but in the wilderness outside of town to watch some of these lights and what they were doing in a couple in a couple instances you You observe them kind of disappear into a place where Paul Benoit said there was an entrance to the underground base it looked like they flew into the side of the Hill yeah and that was that was what part of that 80% he would come up and tell you look this is where their their aircraft entrances to the base and you at first you know everyone was skeptical my dad Edmond everyone they like yeah right there's nothing up there but when um we were doing Expeditions up to mount mount archila they would flying to the side of the mountain and it's not like just a random part of the mountain it was right where he pointed the reason we were there watching is because that's where he told us the entrance was and sure enough that's they were coming at night and I sent you the video and the video will eventually be on um on the website so everyone can see it but we camped out there one night with Dr John Gilly and this um Jason bishop or bill mcgerty whatever you want to call him yeah and um those lights popped up right where he said the entrance to the base was and like you couldn't script that part of it or so that's where that 80% a lot of the stuff that um he was saying was right then he would get on to like the alien stuff and that just never panned out it always died off when you started looking into that so well what was did you go up and look at that spot to see what was going on where where where those things supposedly were going into the mountain quote unquote yeah and where and my dad went up there after they had a big Force fire up there in 1996 they burned the area so it looked like it that because of the fire this is more this is Theory this isn't backed up by evidence but it looked because of the fire um where that entrance was supposed to be and it's an aircraft insurance I have to be careful kind of what I'm saying it looks like they closed it off and I'm saying they I'm talking about the government because there was rock that was blown out from inside the mountain and it wasn't ambiguous to the surrounding Rock and it just looked like some haveit blasted out and

then once again you go back to Paul's photos of his aerial mission that he was taking up there it's right exactly where he points it out on the on his aerial photos which brings up a whole another issue because he's flying in a Cessna circling this mountain at around 9,000 feet and he's taking random photos so how some of the photos they're blurry you can't see anything and the ones my dad received from him there was five black and white photos only one of them had anything that was verified some of them would say alien troops on the ground or yeah you know a variety of UFOs and my dad searched for everything couldn't find anything but rocks or blurry images but except for the one thing was the crash site so that was part of it that um was true and then also he wrote a map in the map's in the book where he details this diamond pattern of landing strip in he said there was pylons and in the book the photos are on there and on the website where there's actually the pylon and they so Edmond had saw the pylon they found it when they walked on the ground but they never could figure out what exactly it was for um new evidence has come up where it looks like we kind of figured out exactly what that pylon was for and to point out we talked about Richard Dodie kind of telling you stories about the the Air Force intentionally placing props up there yeah uh and then Gomez found a vent a supposed vent V ation Shaft or what looks like a ventilation shaft up there but see Paul Beno has never walked around the area on foot and that that area is so rugged Paul would have never walked around there it's just too rough he didn't know the area and that's it's one of those areas if you don't know what you're doing or know the area you can get yourself killed up there um it's pretty rugged country and they knew Paul didn't hike around the mountains he would do it in aerial Mission so the story about well we intentionally place these props like the ventilation Shaft or whatever the case that wasn't intentionally placed there that was there just you know Edmond found it so so what did he see what was he seeing from the helicopter when the Air Force flew him up there from the helicopter yeah because he was flown up there in a helicopter I think once with DOD and once with uh uh Colonel Carpenter I believe Colonel Carpenter was one of them and Edwards I think was even up there yeah Ernest Edwards what were they showing him they were showing him the the entrance where the the aircraft would fly in and it's marked on one of the photos I have in the book they were actually showing them because if you there's a famous photo floating around the the internet where three lights are flying and there's a rock out cropping in the back yeah um it's kind of all over the internet you'll see it a lot of people have that copy what a lot of people don't realize is the you have to focus on the Rock outcropping in the back and then you cross reference it with the the map that I have in the book and he has some black and white photos and there's more photos and they I'll be on the website where you can look at them and you'll see exactly where they were flying into and that place has always been there and that's they showed him that CU he knew where to take the pictures yeah he was able to capture them and that was another thing that would astonish I like well how's he taking these pictures and then some other story he would said that he could communicate through them through telepathic communication he would so then he would start saying stuff like that and so you're like do do you believe him well he has a photo so you know this stuff's weird to begin with when you get into it so you don't rule it out but um you don't necessarily discount it but you don't necessarily believe it right away you have to verify it and that's the hard part because some of it's backed up and some of it just goes in in a whole different direction but the one thing he was solid is he seemed to have found the entrance and I don't we kind of think that he was shown that entrance specifically

so cuz he knew when to take the photos and he knew how to capture it on Films yeah so the thing is that a lot of people have seen I've seen a lot of these pictures and I can't see anything in them um yeah yeah I and the they're the ones that your father had shown me not not the ones you're talking about I don't think um although in one in one of the photos apparently there is a shot of whatever crashed there it's very small it it looks like it might be artificial I don't know for sure looking in the book but you your father also described to me and and you have too actually and you describe in the book actually hiking up there or going up there after had had been cleared off cuz something definitely crashed there and the funny thing is that I don't think I think Paul just accidentally discovered that when he was flying around up there in his plane he wasn't told to go look yeah and that's a that's a key thing we don't know if he um was told that or he just found it because on the photos you've seen the photos where you can't even see the burnt trees in the photos but when we to it they right where he pointed it out yeah that's what was weird and there was a couple different and it's in the book and you can see where the burnt FL like well how do he see this in the airplane how do he even find that air the the crash location without either someone told him or he just got lucky and that's hard to tell but um there's evidence that something did crash there and we'd always assumed it was a stealth until recent developments came out he was actually right what whatever this Delta ship is and uh some of this stuff has been declassified by NASA and um I don't think I sent it to you yet I need to email it to you it's a 500 page document and guess what's in that document it's a Delta ship and of course you got to keep in mind the time frame the stealth was still relatively classified yeah back in the 80s 85 when all this was happening so right we were always we were told by one of the guys on the expedition that worked out of Los Alamos that it was a stealth that had crashed around that time frame so for lack of a better evidence evidence we always kind of just took that story like well that makes sense but now that time's gone on and we've been I went back in researched that they Declassified all the crashes that they've had for the stealth and that wasn't a stealth that crashed up there of course this is somewhat recent within the last few years that we found that out yeah and the Delta ship that Paul talks about you have a picture of it picture of it in Project beta his drawing tied yeah it's um it's tied into this NASA project the BDM Corporation was working on back in the 70s and it's a 500 page document and it's they even have drawings for you to make it easy so so you know and once again you can't prove for 100% but that document will be on there and it's almost identical to what that his hand drawing his hand print his hand drawn um images of the Delta ship and they're they correlate quite a bit and it just keeps going further and further and something new that's kind of popped up that um we kind of stumbled on to in the the last couple years it's fairly new so well that's amazing because everybody looks at that and the thing was he he made about three or four different drawings and they're they're all kind of different from each other first it looks kind of conventional then it looks more and more and more strange like something that actually shouldn't be flying yeah and that's what was hard because um you know there was evidence that something crashed that's pretty cut and dry but what crashed we still don't know that 100% now it's starting to look like there is this Delta ship it's he was right about that and um we know going back through over over the stuff that he was shown a a ton of classified stuff and whether they made him the when I say they the Air Force or these government agencies were involved with him like CIA or NSA um whether they made him mistake or not it's kind of crazy because he was dead on on a lot of stuff that's recently been Declassified so he it looks like they showed

him a lot of stuff that they probably shouldn't have showed him or they did it he was a smart guy yeah the smartest people I've ever run across yeah and um so they had to even partial truths to get him steered in the right direction and then they would kind of add the alien stuff to get him to discredit him and you know the story just as well as me but um um so I think the way to trick him is they had to give him a lot of classified stuff and they did give him quite a bit from what's being released slowly it was like he had a lot of stuff that's now that's accurate except for the alien part if you just remove with Paul's stuff if you remove remove alien he's pretty much 100% accurate on everything he was telling every my dad and these other guys you know you know that's the easiest way to understand it is just remove the Alum part and he's pretty much spot on on everything else and you can reference it if you go and find if he says something about you know a radiation or nuclear powered Atomic aircraft if you research it you actually find where it supports a lot of what he's talking about you'll find documentation plenty of it now that's of course now it's Declassified I wish we would have had it back in the 70s and 80s yeah well it was yeah was the case it was highly classified at that point I mean to the point where probably only a few people knew about it so it was kind of strange that he would be they would be letting him in on this stuff probably because they're probably one I guess because they knew he was very uh impressionable and was very into the alien alien thing that they could you know most people would just laugh at him um yeah but some people who you know and you said that uh Senator Schmidt and N menichi took him seriously because because of this the part he was talking about that was real and that they knew about and they and they they knew that something strange was going on with it and they they wanted to know about it they didn't care about the alien stuff what they cared about was this this real stuff he was talking about and that the worry they had that the their constituents might be getting might be in some sort of danger some sort of Health Danger I guess yeah because Paul was always saying that that Delta ship or stealth we thought it was a stealth was a nuclear power so there was a fear of um radioactive contamination in Dy and that's what he was writing to all these Senators yeah and a little side known fact that's in the book is um see my dad was friends with Senator dommini through a mutual friend he used to know Bobby uner the race car driver because we used to run his Ranch up in Chama yeah well Bobby's the one that got my dad in touch with Senator Dom minichi and they pushed it through the back door that's New Mexico that's how things work I think it still work like that everywhere but um see when Harrison Schmid went down to Kirland they pretty much told him to go away and they wouldn't let him on base and they stonewalled him but when dommini came in because my dad was talking to him is like hey this has nothing to do with aliens but there's a potential for contamination um dommini was more receptive to that and he goes well let's look at it but he kept it very low profile yeah and the way he got into the got information was using the Sandia investigators not the Air Force investigators and that's dawn stone and Sam ortego and there's always been a little bit of mystery of why they got involved well it's because of dommin he was pushing it from the the back door angle is what it was to get more information well that and you also point out there was there were people hanging around sort of giving you help quote unquote some of them were helping but some of them were you know kind of steering you in a certain direction vacuuming up information and seeing what people knew under the guise of helping yes that's correct and so there's a lot of little things going on and you know and when you add it all up now it makes a lot more sense but and those are some busy years back then yeah with everything going on it's a really

convoluted story and it's it's it's got a lot of parts to it and I wish I'd kind of realized when I was writing the book that because I assumed a lot of the stuff that Paul was on to was kind of a a a bastardization of what was really really going on I mean that's what I tried to push in the book there were secret projects going on he had stumbled on to them and they were kind of trying to hold him off um by encouraging his alien uh interests and also you know conversely finding out who was talking to him who was trying to find out what he was finding out because if they weren't if they weren't you know American UFO investigators or you know somebody who hadn't been around for a long time they they could have some kind of interest in like a name would come up and they'd be writing to Paul and said oh please tell me more about this and they could find they could find out who that person was and find out who was who was interested in what it was kind of like it was he was held out there as bait I think a little bit yeah and some of the stuff that was flown around and see you forget some of it after all because there's so much information but um at kland they were I guess the yugos they had some yugoslavians that were really trying to infiltrate some of the security systems back during that time period really during the Cold War so I think they were the Air Force the intelligence agencies were worried about that they were I think they were worried about Paul giving that information to them because they were operating in this area which was kind of a no one's really brought it up it was kind of a lowkey because it probably doesn't really matter in the story but um but that might explain partially why they went full court press so to speak on Paul with just harassing him and you've documented it well in your book on some of the stuff that they that they did to him but um and of course this was back in the Cold War it's hard to when you talk like this day and age it's I always try to remember or remind people this was during the Cold War this was during the 80s there was still a lot of tensions you know because it's different now yeah than what was going on back in in those earlier days of the 1980s and the late 70s yeah well there was one there was one main very specific and verifiable enemy and that's where a lot of the and you know Affiliated States iron you know Iron Curtain countries and that they they're very easily you know uh dealt I don't know about easily dealt with but easily identified um now now it's not so easy and and actually hanging around billmore and and to some extent Paul benowitz were a couple of Chinese agents as well yeah so and I don't even know if Paul realized that that you know it's a lot bigger story of that what was going on and he was right in the middle of it and my dad kind of got sucked into parts of it just because of Paul and it it got pretty messy there for a while but um your book has sorted it out which did a good job because that was important for people to see get the whole story of what really happen yeah and it's a messy like you said there's so many layers to this you have the mutations is one thing um Paul's another story The Dy base and then you'll get into nids a little bit later National Institute of Discovery Science yeah um they're just a lot of different layers to us and they're made intentionally made to confuse people so um once you can see through the layers it makes sense and then kind of a lie Buble go on and you're like well that makes sense now yeah and most people don't really have the time or that really care to get into it and it doesn't really affect them there very much so but the thing is it's a it's a an example of what was going on and how things used to be done and when you see that and you see what was done and how how people went about their business and how they were treated you wonder what what might be going on now yeah like this uh new stuff with the Edward Snowden it's really not shocking to me because I've been around some of these type of stories to me like that's not really breaking news but I guess for some people it

is yeah they could break into our house when I was a kid and put listening devices without a search warrant so you know it's nothing new when he released some of that stuff but I don't want to get off topic on that yeah yeah well the the thing what what was what was the Revelation was that it's a lot easier to track a lot more people now and it's uh being done done warrantless for people that have nothing to do with what you you your dad and Paul benowitz were doing back then it's it's just a completely different playing field and for far different reasons some of them not very uh justifiable so that it was important that that uh that come out and you know the I think the guy's kind of a hero for for bringing that information out to make people aware yeah I agree with you 100% because like I said I've been the you know my family's been the victim the Gomez family they have nothing to do with National Security there's no reason for them to collect private information or they illegal wire Taps what they come down to so and it's the same stuff with the the new Snowden information that's been on I agree with you 100% on that yeah um sorry to get you sidetracked that's kind of a no this whole show is about side tracking if you've listened to any of them I mean you know people EV sometimes I end up talking about baseball with people so it doesn't really matter I try to stay on topic um so what was you know what kind of stuff were they testing what from what you found out without revealing too I mean there's so much in the book that we're not talking about already because one we don't have the time and two it'd be interesting people you know to they should get the book and find all the stuff out just too much to talk about but yeah it just there's so much going on so if we we I'll try to keep it timeline just to make it easier so we're kind of back at the crash side of the Delta ship and the stealth and all that stuff yeah what was this what was this Delta ship the expedition that where we found all the crash side and when Edmond Gomez was up there we took the video that I sent you um what had happened is there was a a scientist from France Dr John Gilly was part of that expedition so so um we go up there and find all this stuff but what's all this this guy that showed up his he goes under the name Jason Bishop yeah there's like three different Jason Jason Bishops so yeah his real name is Bill mcgar or Thomas mcgar is what his name is but he used to work at L solos Labs but he it's one of those weird things he popped up at the right place at the right time you know my dad he never said no to anyone so people came to D's like come on let's go get in the car I'll show you the UFOs so he would take everything with a grain of salt but he never said no to anyone and he's had good people go up there he talked to good people bad people whatever the case just he never said no so this megarity comes up and while we were up there and this is the whole key to the Dy base um story and how it goes while we're were up there we were just taking random photos of the area when we're leading when we get back to town we develop the pictures from the Expedition we camped out there for a night and um when we get back to town when we develop the film there's a some weird aircraft in the in the photo yeah so Bill mcgar takes it and it blows it up and he's like he brings it back and there's an Insignia and right then and there when Edmund and my dad saw they're like this has nothing to do with UFOs that's a military aircraft that's a classified military aircraft yeah and you can't have a better place to blow up your photos in Lo Sal slabs that's the cream of the crop so of course then starts this whole story why can't give you the copies and a lot of this used to go on back in the 70s and '80s they have digital cameras back then yeah so um but they right then and there they're like this is what Dy base is it's a it's a military classified military testing site it's almost like Area 51 in the book I call it Area 52 because I don't have a better explanation but and that's where

the story kind of came apart and then you start doing looking at some of the history of like the air force their testing programs it ties back to it some of the stuff that Dodie came out the lightel letter kind of ties back into that and and all the you know all the evidence is going to be there on the website and in the book so but what was key to that is when this bill McGarity came up there he never disclosed that he had he was a classified um he had all these different classifications with NSA CIA and these Intel agencies he just said it was I'm just interested in UFOs and Science and I just want to see what's going on of course you know it's always hindsights 5050 reveal later like it was probably they were either he was either monitoring John Gilly because he worked for the French government and that's of course this hasn't been proved so I don't want people quoting me on I try to be very careful of what I can prove and what's a theory and this is a theory um there's speculation that he was probably monitoring Dr Gilly because he was with the French associated with the French government or um he would just he knew we were getting close because of the crash s and that kind of backs up supports more the theory that they gave Paul the story of the crash Tye because they knew we were going up there and well they're bugging our phone so that wasn't too complicated we didn't find out until later but yeah um it's always the right place at the right time and this is one of those where it looks like that story was more of a damage control and out of that photo came the stories of the stealth and all this other stuff but it it's not a stealth because the photos of it I saw the blowups my dad saw it's a different aircraft than the stealth so yeah it's pretty much cut and dry well we're we're on a classified military project and that's why my dad was always somewhat hesitant to to release it because you know it's nice to be a free American but there's a line at you know how much do you want to divulge or how much do you want to keep secret our technology um so there's always that fine line of what should be kept secret what should be released and that technology is so old now that yeah I'm afraid of what what probably replaced it since then but yeah but the bottom line is that aircraft was invisible and it's silent and it's was developed in Dy that's kind of a gist what you're saying about it it's funny because the first thing you said about being a free American I was thinking oh well I guess that means he could have been threatened I don't think that anything to do with he he was I think what he was thinking at the time was well this is secret I've stumbled on to it and I probably shouldn't reveal it because I just don't want to reveal it because the government doesn't want it revealed and it shouldn't be that that was his attitude right yeah and it's it's just you know patriotic you know my older brother's in the military yeah he doesn't want to jeopardize these troops that are overseas if you disclose something secret because back in the 80s like I said they've Advanced this technology since then what we figured out after that little Expedition is when we were around Dy we just take random photos of the sky you then we go back and every once in a while you get an aircraft pop up in one of the photos for whatever reason the camera lens would pick up the the image but your naked eye could and it's the book goes into detail about the camouflage system which has been Declassified and we've had that of course for years obviously because we're taking pictures of it but um it goes into the technology of what was going on and we just happen to stumble on it back in the day that's where a lot of this UFO stuff comes from are the stories of it so what's weird and I just thought about this while you were talking about it is you call it the Area 52 it is so atypical to have why would you be testing aircraft in such a remote area with nothing for the aircraft to land on nobody would ever figure out that there was any kind of aircraft testing there at all because it doesn't make any sense yeah and actually when you think about it it's

the perfect place you know Area 51 is not really a secret if I was it Chinese or Russian I'd have every satellite pointed out there because you know that's where they tested yeah so what better place than Dy and a lot of people will say well there's no fences around um the Dual SE Bas well there's no need for it it's a secret base they're if they put a fence that's going to tell you there's something there yeah and that just draws attention plus it's so rugged it would cost them so much money to put a fence in there they just go up there do a little bit of discrete testing it's close to actually the Nevada test site to Area 51 it's close to Kirtland San Diego it's centrally located from a lot of these major Air Force bases or military bases that conduct classified aircraft training so it's it's in a prime spot it's the middle of nowhere no one bothers you they don't report the lights yeah so what actually an ideal Place yeah so what we've got here is that um the answer is yes there was some sort of Base there yes there was definite evidence about it and yes Paul Benowitz knew about a lot of this evidence but since he said such other crazy stuff most people ignored him um yeah you know for the longest time while I was doing the book and before I just thought well there was probably probably never any base there and if there was it's probably not there anymore and it turns out yeah there probably was a base there and no it's probably not there anymore because you said it had been closed up because your father said he'd take me up there and show me but all I would have seen was a caved in thing yeah you would have seen where you know old stuff the guard towers are still up there unless the Southern Ute tribe tore them down cuz they ended up with the property you know actually the Dy base isn't really in Dy it's in Colorado it's in Southern Colorado where they it was on the Reading Ranch and you can read it the book I don't know if you've gone that far yet no but I talked to your father about that he was showing me those pictures of yeah and that's where they found the guard towers and all the fun stuff and so what's actually in New Mexico is the crash site and that's where the aircraft crashed but the operations and all that other stuff was actually on the Colorado site and um one of the stories I don't know if you read the story where Paul was flying up there with the CBS News crew he was flying over that Reading Ranch he got oh is that where they were okay when they got chased by the two helicopters yeah and he got chased by the Army Shooks and they flew into town and chased him around and he ended up seeing one of these UFO classified aircraft whatever you want to call it he stumbled on to they were testing up there and then they had the military aircraft um protecting it is what it was and they chased him in the town he he stumbled into the middle they're testing yeah but the thing was he he was he was with a TV crew that had some film cameras did they get any shots of anything any of this we don't know my dad always tried to track him down but uh they were pretty shaken when that happened I was with him at the airport when they came into town and they left as soon as they were there for about 15 20 minutes and poor Paul was shaking he was pretty pretty horrified cuz they gave him a pretty good scare they followed him all over the northern part of the reservation and ran him out of the area and they're fully armed troops so um that's where the Delta Force story comes in that that Richard Dodie told you in that part parts of that was true but um they weren't there just to do training missions they were protecting that aircraft is what it was from what it that's what it appears to be some of the stuff I don't want to say as fact but that's where the story seems to follow okay what I had on the the show once was a guy who said he worked at a contractor in San Diego that was working on a Thrust vectoring craft that was also um lighter than air which would basically produce all almost all or almost all the uh flight characteristics that people would ascribe to UFOs being able to hover stop on

a dime make very very quick turns all that stuff is uh is that the kind of stuff they were testing up there in the late 70s I'm sorry I guess late 70s to mid 80s yes and um it looks like a lot of this technology some of this is is documented some of its Theory um I don't straight too much in the book but a lot of it looks like it comes from old German technology that the Americans acquired after um World War II you're familiar with project paper clip because it's in your book but it looks like some of this technology comes from Project paper flip um where the German scientist came to the United States and we basically made them work for us yeah and it's also tied into a lot of the cations with the biological germ warfare I think it the doctor's name was Eric trop who was out at Plum Island New York where they did a lot of stuff on animals mad cow dis yeah and that's what's Weir after a while all this stuff starts going in a big circle if you're looking in the right place now if you're looking for aliens it kind of that's why I said it kind of dies off fast but if you start putting the puzzles together it's all goes in a big circle after a while and then it starts to make more sense so um but yeah that lighter than aircraft it seems like that's been around for a while and if you start looking at some of the reports that I'm going to eventually post these are Declassified NASA reports or yeah air for whatever the key looking at the dates of the references because you'll see that okay 68 47 they've been developing this since a long time ago it's not like it's just know you know 2010 that they have the systems that come right it's Declassified that tells you how old it is if they're declassifying it's so irrelevant to them that they don't even pay attention when you make key that's key to it yeah when you make a reference to paperclip and unconventional aircraft are you talking about things that people talk about now having to do with I guess you would call it anti-gravity yes Zero Point Energy yeah you probably heard of the sum of the Zero Point Energy yeah and then we'll probably get to that story that's toward the later chapters of the book but you start getting into the nid story The National Institute of Discovery Science oh yes um you start getting into some of that Zero Point Energy in those type of stories towards the later time frame which would start being the ' 90s because we're still kind of with the crash that years we're still kind of back in the early 80s mid 80s yeah so it starts developing and once again you'll start seeing the same players involved you start and if you really want to dig into this you can dig as deep as you want but start looking at all the players associated with the different you know the different parts of the story follow their history yeah and their research and it'll open up a bunch of doors and especially with the nids the science of vir board which we can get into in a little bit um if you start following the research you can see where what to look for and it just keeps going and going and going and then you'll kind of see how it's all tied into one big picture you mean because when uh your father worked for nids on a uh cattle mutilation project I believe sometime in the early 2000s yes uh because I talk mid90s to late 20 or early 2000 okay yeah cuz I talked to him while he was still working on it he wouldn't tell me what he was doing um he couldn't yeah he said he had a non-disclosure so he couldn't um but he yeah go ahead and there a key to it um you mentioned the non-disclosure i n has always been a mystery stuff and I docu hopefully documented the book I kind of have to watch what I say about it because of liability issues but um that's the key to it and if you understand nids you'll understand the whole story and the whole thing will come together after that because um that's a big key to it and that's where where my D actually the light bulb is like this is what it is and that's where he basically solved what was going on with the mutilation in and the UFOs and all this other stuff but yeah you have to read the book for the rest of that story but that's where a lot of it is so he was he was hinting to me at a lot of this stuff for

quite a few years before he died and he would get close to it then he would say well if you want to write a book about it I've got names I've got dates I've got company names um and I suppose some of that stuff's in your book yes because I didn't sign a non-disclosure agreement I don't know if that's good or bad but we'll find out here pretty soon yeah what what so what you're saying about n what you're hinting here about nids which uh like you said is is a National Institute for Discovery Science which is a private a private organization funded by Robert Bigelow who's also involved in private space exploration now most people know that um their logo actually one of their logos is an alien face for their spacecraft so uh that's that's a whole another story but um also they bought the well Mr Bigelow purchased the Skinwalker Ranch in Utah which is another side story but yeah I know you've dealt with Chris O'Brien and he's followed the skinwalker wrench but there's a lot more going on in the skinwalker wrench too her in the book I call Skinwalker area 53 because it's similar to The Dual but I don't know if you've got that far yet because that's more toward the end of the book so no I haven't gotten that far and when we get to the end I'll either interview again or probably call you and or email you or come out to New Mexico maybe and just hang out and talk but um the the inference I get from nids and and their involvement is that they're not there to find out the secret to the UFO mystery really that's not really what they're there for what they're trying what they are is a uh private Clearing House for strange information and Technology yeah and see what started off is n comes in and they get a hold of muon the mutual UFO Network yeah and my dad a lot of what they they what they do they get all the cream of the crop every top investigator and paranormal you name it UFOs um Academy relations they get them all under the One Umbrella muon they come in and they throw money at them which is always works and if you remember the Paul Benbow story they also did the same thing to him they gave him the the grant for what \$100,000 or \$75,000 to work for him and that's where Paul got all his information he essentially became an employee of the government and that's where where he was debriefed and given a lot of the classified stuff well nids did the same thing to all these top level investigators they were out in Vegas and disclosed so basically what they did yeah I remember I was out there when they're recording them yeah they came in and got everyone's files and things for the info they tied up they figured out a lot of the Loose Ends were in the investigation and um people always tell me like why aren't you worried the government's going to come steal your files no they have them already you know they've seen them before it's not like I'm not worried about it because you hear some of these stories floating around where they're going to come take everything that's what nids was for they came in and gathered all the information um they tracked everything that was going on but they never told anyone what they were finding yeah it was because because private organization and they don't have to well there's supposed to be a private organization but there's some issues there and you can read that in the book but um all right there's more to it if here's something to think about if you're out there listening um the FAA if you see a UFO and you want to report it you go to the FAA website or whatever and you fill out a form that form goes to Digital Aerospace so you might think about that for a while and say well why is a private company a so-called private company tracking UFOs for the Federal Aviation Administration and maybe the piece the that part of the puzzle will start coming together for for people when they listen to it yeah I was about to say something about it but you know what I'll let people figure it out yeah and this is being recorded too so I got to watch what I say yeah no I understand I mean and you're not going to say anything that isn't in

the book anyway yeah um and it's funny because I think in a lot of ways if you know what you're reading and you have a little background I think and if you're interested in the in the this mystery um from what I've heard talking to you and what I've read so far in the book and I'm about I guess a little over halfway through it it sounds like it this is your book is probably a lot more important than anything I wrote or Chris at this point Chris wrote or Chris lamri wrote Because it's the kind of information that's there for people who are really interested and want to know about this specific subject there's a lot of um uh what's the word there's a lot of implications in the book that go Way Beyond the the Dy based story and aliens and Cat mutilations and all that stuff and get into things about technology and Power in secrets and and uh that game which to me is far more interesting interesting the UFO thing in a lot of ways yeah and I appreciate the the compliment and credit goes to you for starting this with project beta but for me the story is real clear it's always been clear because I've lived it you know and it's easy to see it yeah but um that's what a disinformation campaign is to get you looking in One Direction when they're doing something else is going behind your back yeah and um when you get the whole picture of what really happened um it's different than and then that's what's kind of shocking to people like oh that's what was going on and it's still very important that they know what's going on yeah cuz it's not a joke but um it's something that needs to be told people need to know about what really happened for me it's crystal clear because I just been around it so long and that's how my mind thinks yeah that's how what I do for a living so I would for me it's always been simple yeah I would think that most people that are into this stuff probably will read part of your book and then become disinterested because it's it's it's not telling stories of aliens doing things or you know our connection to the cosmos or anything like that it's a very simple not a simple it's a very Earthly explanation for a lot of the weirdness that's been going on how it started how it was propagated and what it was used for and what it still be may be used for in a far different and far more advanced form at this point yeah and that that was the hard part about writing because I'm not a writer I just I just did it to document my dad's story so it's hard not writing it like a police report or just or a term paper but the story is very intriguing if you read it and hopefully the book come AC comes across at least you want to finish reading it but um oh yeah that was the biggest challenge of writing the book was putting the information so that it's not boring to read and you want to read it and keep digging into it because there's a lot of good stuff in there and but you got know where to look and if you know where to look yeah a lot of things become clear very quick after you're looking in the right direction yeah I might be a really bad test case because I'm reading it and every time I pick it up unless I get interrupted or distracted or whatever by things I need to do I'm completely engrossed in it because I'm looking at it going oh oh yeah that's what that is yeah oh that makes sense now and to anybody that listens to the show normally um probably would feel the same way cuz they we've been talking about this stuff for years on this show um and I've been talking about with to with it about it to other researchers there's a lot of stuff I've talked about with researchers that doesn't get on the show um things that I don't really want to talk about on the show because um I like holding those things close because if you don't put out a certain kind of certain bit of information and somebody comes to you and they know that piece of information you're more inclined to listen to them yeah um hopefully the book comes acrosses that and and I just tried to tell you the stories that happened cuz when I was growing up the most interesting stuff was writing with my dad was like well that's weird what does that mean we find stuff on the cow or to see the

light so I just kind of tell it as a timeline so hopefully um you can follow along like we did when we were living it you know yeah yeah well the best way to tell a story is to tell a story you know and so far when as I'm reading the book there is a story in there it's the story of you know what happened how was how it was revealed what uh how these different facts were revealed to you and your father and other people involved in the community and in law enforcement and what the implications are and and to me that's fascinating that's you know that's I don't think I there's not one story about aliens in the whole book yet and I don't think there will be and I don't want to see one well it never went the story never went there so why am I going to write about something that didn't happen so yeah um like I said there was always evidence to point it in a certain direction and that's a good investigator follows the evidence they don't create evidence or or ignore evidence they go where the evidence takes them and that's what the book does it takes you what was found and what wasn't found yeah so yeah I I just wanted to repeat one more time if you read this read Greg valdez's book you if you read it and pay very close attention and you've been following this for a long time a lot of stuff will be become apparent to you and it's it makes a lot of sense and coming from somebody with a law enforcement background who has basically the same background as his father and work with him on a lot of these cases I I can't recommend the book highly enough but the thing is I think a lot of people won't pay attention to it because it doesn't have that wow factor with aliens in it that that everybody wants and I think that's why you know the book wasn't written till now one because I don't think anybody really would want to publish it you know if you went to a bunch of publisher they'd say what what's this and two there wasn't somebody placed in the way that Greg is to do to write the book so the the the good thing is that one you know somebody did something with these files um and two the self-publishing thing it's not is it self-published or did you go through a publisher no I just did it myself for that reason the reasons you just explained I just want to get the the story and it's not for marketing it's not to sell aliens or whatever because I know I know there's some books floating around where it's just nonsense I laugh when I read I'll read like two pages and I just throw it away because yeah like this is so billy junk oh I don't even waste my time with it I got other things I'd rather do so yeah like that uh guy that who was it the colonel X or whatever from a couple years ago that was saying he was he worked in Dy and you know I I once um wrote a post Richard do will not talk to me anymore he he says he he doesn't want to talk to me because I wrote a did you do you remember this uh serpo thing that came out about I don't know five or six years ago yes I do did you see that when it first came out yes what did you think was going on with it just more disinformation in my opinion is just more disinformation in service of what though cuz thisinformation in the book um well Richard doie he'll talk to you pretty much anyone about aliens and he's always talking about aliens and going back to classified aircraft he's been grilled on classified aircraft before yeah and he won't say he won't talk about it he'll shut you down and like oh that's it but then on alien stuff he'll keep talking well which is a bigger secret if the alien stuff assuming let's assume the alien stuff was true why is he so willing to talk about aliens but when he's G up on classified military projects just mundane stuff yeah he's real tight lipped on that so that kind of gives you an idea of that's why I always take those stories with the grain of Sal well they're they're they're more than happy to let you go down One Direction and that's what disinformation yeah is designed to do and these guys are trained to do that they're very good at it and you know he's no dummy he's a smart guy yeah he's had all the training so yeah well the point was that I put out the this I

looked into a little bit talked to Bill Moore a bit uh gave gave him some of my ideas about it and he said well look who's involved in it you know the same people that were hanging around Paul benowitz and doing that are now involved in this serpo thing so what do you think is the answer there I think it's still same still some of the same because he still has ties to a lot of these old his old employer and yeah and the people he was involved with and for some reason he he wrote me an very short email he said you're cuz the uh the title the title of my PO was serpo was a big fat fake and he wrote to me and he said your your post defended me don't write to me ever again and take me off any list you have and that was it he never answered me again and that's kind of the the he had that the run-ins with Robert Hastings back in the days Dy would get along with them and they'd fight and they were going back and forth but um it seemed like they'd fight when they were kind of get on stuff that Richie do didn't want him you know and they'd start not going the ction or not following the path that he wanted him to go but actually out of that came a lot of good information if you sort through it and you learn the whole story you can kind of you can get a very good feel of what was going on so it's good I've I've seen the the stories where Richard's nice to some people and he's not nice to other people I've met him when I worked with him before when I worked with State Police but yeah I talked to him a little bit he didn't really talk to me my dad knew him so Richard Do's Richard doie so yeah he knows a lot but it's up to him if he wants to tell it and tell the truth you know a lot of the stuff's already been shot down that he's put out so after a while it's hard to tell so that's hard though with the when I put out the book I wasn't so worried about what Richard doie had said I just want to at least if I could verify that what he said was wrong at least document that and some of the stuff he said is true and he's a you know I'm sure he's a nice guy I have nothing against him but I'm not I don't really take too much Credence in the stuff he said because most of the stuff has been you know with the Lindo how incident where he was prising her all this information take it with a grain of salt and if he has it the information or evidence fine he can provide it if not um I always my whole goal with the website is if it's in the book and I can prove it with evidence then I'll put it in the book so a lot of these investigators that come up they don't have any evidence they'll just tell you random stories and if yeah they don't have an you know something to back it up and ignore them or verify it or whatever the case and that's the frustrating part for me is a lot of the junk stories that are floating around it's like where do people come up with these stories you know I I really don't I guess I just I well I've seen it a lot if something flatters their Prejudice then it's true and if it doesn't it's not yeah they're actually very good what I tend to notice is a lot of the stories that they're very good creative writers because they take bits and pieces of a lot of stories and then they'll just spin it into their own version and I guess it's good entertainment but it's not factual most of it's not factual from all the stuff I've seen the majority of it's fake so just crazy stuff the weird thing is that uh Richard Dodie did tell me about a classified aircraft and I don't know whether to believe him about it yeah see that's the hard part um so until they start backing it up with documents and even that's hard because some of the documents that he did provide in the past were falsified yeah so the my take on it is take it with a grain of salt and go at it from a different angle go at it from you know some of the evidence that was found at the mations or from Paul found on the the engine technology and hit it from that angle yeah you can weigh it in take Richard stories some of them you know a lot of this partial truth yeah um sort through the partial truth and you'll get a better picture but until people come in until they provide factual evidence you just kind of okay well

it's good to know but that doesn't mean that it's 100% true I'll just keep that in the back of my mind that's where it gets hard is remembering what stuff is fake and what's not so yeah it's hard to tell the difference sometimes one if you're so in you know you're such a dilaton about it or you're so interested in it from one angle that you kind kind of ignore a lot of things um the strange thing is that the the story that Dodie told me was about do you know about the cash Landrum UFO I think that was in my book yeah in Texas Paul will follow that quite a bit too yeah because that happened I think in 1978 or 9 or something like that right in the middle of all this um yeah CU um they had the the people had the radiation exposure and the government came in and paid their bills I haven't looked at that case in a while but with it yeah well what what uh Rick told me was that um I I don't know how the subject came up and he said well that was that was a US piloted Atomic craft it was ped by atomic energy and it just it didn't work real well and he said the reason it was hovering around is that they the what happened is that there was a pilot or two pilots inside it and they had a bunch of T like video cameras and at 1980 video cameras weren't you know I guess they could make them fairly small but the thing had to be so heavily shielded he said with from radiation that they they couldn't have Windows in it so they had a bunch of cameras around it and a bunch of the cameras R out and they didn't know where they were or you know how high they were off the ground or anything really so all these C they they had been out over the Gulf of Mexico and they flew in Over Texas and all these all these uh helicopters came in to try and guide them back to base that was his story which sounds fairly plausible so I don't know what to believe when you said that that actually sounds pretty accurate now who knows maybe he was telling you the truth on that that could be 100% so yeah that that sounds kind of strange to me and why he would admit it to me and know knowing you know he he didn't say that no this is a secret don't tell anybody he just told me that's what he' heard that it was yeah and actually from some of the stuff that was found at dual or other places that actually sounds pretty accurate so he might have been telling you the truth on that and there's a good possibility that was that actually some of the video cameras and the stuff you're talking about yeah that's towards the end of the book on some of this Advanced camouflage system that the UN has it's already been released or whatever so or partially released yeah I think your dad told me about this about uh uh certain types of aircraft skin that were basically one side you know it was it was a bunch of video cameras and a bunch and a skin that could uh project any on it that was being fed to it by the video cameras so all video cameras pointing out one end would just show what was behind the plane from that point of view on that side of the plane or aircraft or whatever it was it's called Optical camouflage and that's why the lens camera the camera the lens would pick it up but not your naked eye and that explain why we were able to take photos but if you go to like there's some YouTube sites uh I just started at Facebook I have a thing on on the Facebook with the optical camouflage it looks like the Army is using it in Iraq where they were actually able to take a video of a soldier wearing a suit they even have it now where the soldiers appears where they have a suit that they can use so so it looks like it's been well we saw it in Dy in ' 85 with this aircraft but it looks like they even have it on a suit that the soldiers can wear from some of the stuff I've seen so oh you know what I bet that wasn't too far off yeah I don't know what you what what what the mechanism of it is but I would figure that the reason the camera could pick it up is there was some kind of delay in getting this the signal to the to the uh to get to be displayed and then once in a while there might be a glitch or a a spot at which the thing blanks out that your eye can't see

but the camera can yeah because of the speed a lot of it points back to like LED technology um but I don't know enough because I'm not I'm not scientific enough to explain it in detail yeah but um it but whatever it was the cameras would pick it up for some reason and once my Dad figured that out he was able to get pictures of several different um aircraft in in different areas just by doing that just taking random photos of the sky and who who does that you know very few people just take photos unless they something they want to you know who Tak you know who used to take random pictures of the sky was Paul benowitz yeah that's where my dad got that see Paul would always tell him that and he go the UFOs are in the clouds he would always say that or tell my dad that so when we got that picture developed at non archuletta he's like see he even knew about that that's another one of the things it was verified so that's why they started taking pictures yeah like once again Paul was right about something where he got it from or how he learned it that was a whole different story but it looks like he stumbled on to or they showed him a lot of the stuff that was pretty classifying I didn't put this in the book because they just there wasn't room in the book and they only let let a few pictures get in but and but I described it in the book I believe that uh Paul uh Bill Moore was at Paul's house one time in the middle of the day and Paul said take your camera point it at monzano Hill monzano Mountain where the you know where where the where the underground facilities are and where there's a Sandy albs I believe is behind that from from his point of view over the top over behind the mountain he said point it at the mountain put your shutter on a thousand thousand thousandth of a second and take a few pictures and Bill said why and Paul said just do it sometimes Stuff shows up and Bill showed me the picture and I've I've used it in lectures what there's this what looks like a big fat like I don't know how wide across Light Beam shooting up into the air and stopping like a couple few hundred or few thousand feet above the mountain just stopping in midair it just stop yeah I've heard you talk about that before either in your your lectures or I've read something about that I remember you mentioning that yeah so there's a lot of stuff going on with photography that Paul did where and I don't know how he figured it out maybe somebody told him but yeah that that's the hard part it's hard to know where he got it he he was smart though like I said he's one of the sharpest guys I've ever run across in my that I run across smart people all the time but he was definitely smart and he was selftaught a lot of his stuff right which is interesting too yeah I think he had a masters and he couldn't get a doctorate because his company took off and he really didn't have time to get a doctorate yeah a family I think it more like family he just didn't have time to mess with it yeah but um he was what's interesting about Paul is like he was way ahead of his time stuff that he was talking about in the 80s they're barely declassifying now and he knew all about it back then which goes back to the 80% of what was being true like that guy was really knew what he was talking about and the book gets into some of the like even the photos that he was taking over Kirtland where this air Spike was coming out of the aircraft he talks about the the gas emissions of nitrogen and oxygen emissions and when I started following that for researching the book that led into some of the stuff that Chris lamri had done on EX descending with the laser aircraft technology yeah that opened a whole can of worms or not a can of worms but a whole another level of Investigation where like boom this is where this is and that's what led to that um the NASA BDM document with a Delta ship C and that all came from Paul's evidence cuz I'm not that smart but Paul was pretty smart Well everybody's Smart in a different direction Paul was just smart in a technological physics Direction I'm more I'm just an investigator so I

just well he was probably well Paul was a very bad investigator because he had a really specific idea about what he wanted things to be yeah and you know just with all the people my dad has dealt with you tend to see that you see that more with like doctor scientists they'll focus on one thing and they'll explain it to you in detail and how it works but they don't look at the bigger picture yeah that's what I try to do with the book cuz cops are law enforcement's opposite they look at the big picture yeah and then they focus into the the details and proving it so there's been a lot of doctors and smart people involved in this story for years and some of them get it some of them don't and some of them come leave more confused and frustrated but what I've seen is like the the scholars tend to focus more like a microscope type because that's what they're trained you know yeah you're going to do what you're trained to do if you're going to focus on one specific thing you're going to miss a lot of things if you're training to look at a lot of the whole picture things T to tend to come together where you can understand it better so yeah I got a question I want to ask you about specifically about information and investigation I found that somebody will tell me something and sometimes months or years later that little bit of information makes sense we've been talking about this with Paul and the and all the stuff that he found out um do do you have you found that happening quite often with this information where you see something you think well that doesn't really make any sense and then you know months years down the line somebody will say one word and you'll realize that there was something to that and you had to keep that kind of filed away yes and that's part of being an investigator and that's why my dad was good he had a very good memory and hopefully well I've done a lot of investigations just from my jobs and you have to remember details and that's what made him what was how he was able to figure everything out that's what helped me write the book because for me I remember stuff like a license my dad would know the license plates numbers from 1978 on a case of you know shooting that he handled or he knew what date that the shooting or murder whatever he handled yeah oh yeah I remember so and so got killed on August whatever 1974 so he would remember stuff like that and that's why it's like a lot of people if they're looking at aliens my dad looked at aliens he kept all that in the back file cabinet of his head I've done the same thing yeah it's something that we haven't looked at it just there's never been anything that goes that direction so um at you name it um they looked at Jim Jones I have files from the San Francisco Police Department their case files from when all that stuff was happening so they looked at it every angle you could think of and that's when you really put the pieces the puzzle together you'll remember something like that's what this is tied to and then that'll open up doors where you can really get more information and that's how I was able to get a lot of the evidence from from my dad's files was like well this happened back in the 80s and I have documents here let me research it and then you start finding um Declassified stuff that's yeah related to it well now I remember what what I why brought that up is because I would talk to somebody that was involved doer any number of people I talk to that were involved in uh classified uh programs one of them his name was Thomas duly he used to be in the NSA I talked to him a little bit um yeah but some of these things these people tell you they'll tell you all kinds of stuff and sometimes without any context they'll just bring stuff up and you wonder why they were even talking about it because you didn't mention that you didn't ask them about it then you realize months or years later that they were really trying to help you out but they just didn't want to be obvious about it because one that's not how they think and two it's because it's easier for them to keep their Oaths of whatever they

need to keep by not being specific about things um but yeah and that's how they operate that's how they're training to operate they're they're and that's the hard part is seeing through the partial truth they'll give you bits and pieces yeah and that's why it's important to listen to them like I don't discount Richard doie what he says because some of his stuff he says is true but you have to just put it in the back can wait and see what supports it or refutes it that's I think that's a mistake people make they's like I'm not going to listen to him because he lies well then you're going to miss out on the good true stuff then too yeah because parts of it are true and just it's it's intensely made complex for that reason yeah yeah I mean it's you can sort through it it's a lot easier to understand but um it's evidence it's still evidence whether it's a lie or it's true you know it's up to people like yourself Chris myself my dad to put it together and try to sort it out yeah and document it or you know provide evidence and that's the hard part and that's what makes it a complicated story yeah that that's what the difference between some of these internet posts and some of the stuff that's floating around yeah the same people keep popping up they just keep popping up in different locations yeah and that's important for anyone that's listening because you have to under you need to follow you want to get a good idea of what's going on follow the research that these individuals have done it's very monotonous it's very boring yeah but it'll give you a very good idea of what's really going on but um it takes time it takes a lot of time to follow it the website I put I'll put it together to save people time from having to search for it I've done it for you so why did you do all this we have like three minutes left why what was the point of doing all this to get my dad's story documented is the main thing in he solved it whether they want to people want to believe it or not that's up to them but he solved it he was him and Paul benitz were almost identical they're very meticulous the borderline add both of them and my dad was probably was add but he solved it and um he was frustrating for him because he was limited on what he could say yeah and his story is out there now if people want to hear it I appreciate it and I'm grateful for it and if they don't that's fine but um at least if they're interested they'll be able to get back on track and see what really happened and like I said there's a plenty of information if they know where to look and what they're looking for yeah and they can make their own conclusions I'm not here to convince anyone of what happened or you know make fun of them for their beliefs of what they believe in that's their decision it's just it's a story it's an important story because it's history yeah it needs to be told and no one's going to ever be held accountable if they're not looking in the right direction exactly extcly that's the bottom line there's no ending to the book cuz it's still ongoing yeah well I was going to come out there and I had a contact out there and he kind of dried up an underground uh uh underground uh base person that not really having to do with douy although he said he knew there was something there or at least there was which piqu my interest because that's exactly the same thing that your father said yeah and hopefully that's what this book would do is get some of these retired people people know about it it's just getting them to talk yeah um and maybe someone will come forward I have some other stuff that's developed recently that I'll get with you later and um we'll get we'll kind of sort this out but um all right maybe someone will come forward and and there's been new developments that I've since the book came out well it's not really out but that someone that I've heard about the book that it might lead to something else and finally just put a put an end to this yeah well it'll you know what for certain people it'll go on forever cuz that's what they want but for the people that want to you know that like an answer to a mystery so they can move on to other ones I think this is a great great step in that

direction and um I feel really privileged that I got a copy of this before uh before it was published when will it be published when will be available basically we're waiting for technical issues the website the I have copies here in Albuquerque but the website in Amazon and all these other fun companies we're just waiting on computer stuff so in about two weeks it should be available full blast to the public so okay well in that no promises yeah in that time I'll finish the reading the book and I'll I'll talk to you okay and like I said I have some new developments but um I'll get with you and we we can go over some stuff and I'll let you know what's going on I'm scared you're making me all interested again you might have to move to New Mexico well we my wife and I both like New Mexico and we have friends there now so and we have good food out here yeah it's my favorite food people tell me ask what's your favorite kind of food I said New Mexican they said what Mexican and I said no new new Mexican what's that District you're always welcome here whenever you come out so all right thanks Greg and thanks so much for being on the show the next show didn't come in I guess we could keep talking but I gotta I should let you go to sleep and I got to wake up at like six o'clock here so no problem thank you for having me I appreciate it Well I this is probably like for me personally it's one of the most interesting shows I've done in a long time because reading the book and talking to you all this stuff comes back and a lot of stuff makes a lot more sense even more sense when I talk to your dad about it yeah that's good that was the point of just at least getting the story out and getting it straight so all right glad I'm glad you had me on the show I appreciate it well thanks so much and I will definitely talk to you soon okay you guys have a good night oh uh what what what is the website and what is the title of the book so people know where to get it oh the website will be dbased book.com pretty simple um I do have a Facebook page I kind of avoided Facebook like the pig but I do have one so you can track it on if you go to just type douy based book and Facebook you can kind of keep track of updates and what's going on and um It'll like I be available in a couple weeks on Amazon and yeah Barnes and Noble some of the other bookstores dolsey based the truth and evidence from the Case Files of Gabe Valdez by uh our guest and my friend Greg Valdez thanks again so much thank you Greg it good talking to you yeah same here talk to you soon okay all right bye bye bye that was Bloody amazing I don't I've got this idea that I don't even want to post the show but I have to so I'm going to I don't have an outro music because I was so interested talking to Greg I was just like so who knows something may come out of this um he actually wrote In the book he's he's asked if I wanted to continue on with this and there's a good chance that I'll want to and I think it gives me a good excuse to go out and visit New Mexico which I'm always really looking for excuse to go out and visit New Mexico I'm going have to put up Chris's show too Chris O'Brien uh who I had on last week it's a good actually kind of a good companion piece I believe Greg's going to be on the paracast pretty soon because I put him touch him in touch with Chris O'Brien so they actually may have it posted before I do so we'll see what they say and and Chris will have so many more like interesting OnPoint questions that I didn't have because he was an actual investigator of the cattle mutilation thing in the same basically in the same area of the country that all this was happening in Southern Colorado which is right next to Northern New Mexico and right basically the the beginning of the St Louis Valley is is just North of Dulce if you if you drive north from Dulce you you enter the beginning of the St Louis Valley so it's all part of the same um same milu up there there's not too much going on up there now but there there's still you know some Strang including Bigfoot that makes no sense whatsoever unless you've been into

the Paranormal for a long time and then it does actually kind of make sense that Bigfoot would be seen in the D sea area it it's it's uh if you go there it's just a kind of a desolate Mountain not desolate I mean it's all Pine Forest but Mountain Area very rugged and uh if there was any place where a Bigfoot could live that would be one of them let's see if we got something vaguely interesting to go out on here and uh we'll be look you get the sirens again I kept having to turn them down while Greg was talking how about how about some Sirens there you go it's an official radio misterioso show now actually was official right at the beginning when those damn things came by here we'll just play this such a good song I'll figure out a better one uh before I post the show okay R misterioso signing off thanks for listening and thanks for GRE Val I know what I can play as an outro and it's it's obscure and silly it's a uh it's the starting of an SR71 engine it's a recording from the 1970s or 80s of an SR71 engine being started uh they have to start start it with a V8 Cadillac engine because the thing has to spin up to 10,000 RPM before it can even start and they can't afford to put the starter on the uh on the SR71 on their jet engines because the the the there would be too much weight involved it's to cut down on weight anyway here's a recording of the SR71 having its engine started probably probably at Edwards Air Force Base see you next week oh there's the V8 starting up you can hear it's spin up to 10,000 RPM and then hear the jet engine kick in see you next week

Source: Ancient Aliens Radio - Dr. Bill Birnes - UFO Hunters ~ Ancient Aliens NEW
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:52:07 AM

=====

eb3a3ac0-c49d-49e3-a9ae-40fb90d360f9

Ancient Aliens Radio - Dr. Bill Birnes - UFO Hunters ~ Ancient Aliens NEW

0e71510e-a0ff-4956-a030-58219688e763

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FDhrGvxlINDU>

FDhrGvxlINDU

New World Order 2016

greetings everybody around the world it's time once again radio this is the dedicated radio show for the cast of ancient aliens here we interview authors and researchers as an ongoing investigation into the ancient alien theory don't forget to like us on Facebook or subscribe to the YouTube channel ancient aliens at a radio and in just a moment I'm gonna be talking to dr. bill birnes people will know dr. bill burns from ancient aliens and UFO Hunters and he's the editor of UFO magazine I believe and I haven't read it but I believe it's one of the top magazines in the UK for UFOs and I'm gonna let bill bring in his boyo and tell us everything he does he's got a very lucrative research career and this guy is prolific in his research and there he's quite tenacious in finding out the truths and to see what's going on and we need people like this so without further ado let's bring on our guest for today hi bill welcome hi thanks for inviting me it's a pleasure to be here wow it's awesome to have you here bill and it's funny I was watching all those episodes of UFO hunter is long ago and I never thought I'd be talking to you on the show that it wasn't a so it's great to have you here today bill and course I've been on your show recently and there and that was great to do that so bill you mean but did listeners you do radio you do magazines you do TV appearances tell us about your bio how did you get into all this what what do you do bill what what's your what's your aim for all of this well initially I got into this through the publishing business I mean I had been a college professor for more years than I care to remember and finally toward as I was getting a little older I took a job writing book proposals for a book production company in Princeton New Jersey and eventually I began developing a kind of a format a way to do these proposals quickly get them to the right people and I started talking to publishers and making deals for him and then when he went out of business Nancy and I formed a company called shadow lon press and that was our book production and publishing company and we had some very good initial success we've done like 40 books but we've had some very initial success when I was able to connect with McGraw Hill and we packaged we produced for them an encyclopedia called the McGraw Hill personal programming encyclopedia and this was at a time when personal computers it was 1981-82 personal computers were just coming on the market there were all these different computing languages there was really no internet at that point but computers were able to communicate with each other and we

developed this encyclopedia produced this encyclopedia and that Ray launched us in the book production business and and we've never stopped and we've just kept on going for basically over 20 years how I get into UFOs was an entirely different story from the book publishing and production business I began to sell television movies and I began to sell some of our books were picked up for motion pictures and finally this big television production company said look bill you did this one book we want to see if we can make a television series out of it you knew the guy why don't you come out to California for six months give it six months you don't like it you go back east we were living in Manhattan at the time and we went out there we we drove across country went out there and six months became a year in a year we finally found a house we liked that became two years and you know decades later we came back here to kind of live in the old neighborhood and be with our kid but it was being out in California and working with various motion picture production companies that brought me to this guy Philip Corso because I was the publishing guy for a lot of these motion picture companies and it's nothing to do with UFOs but then I met Phil Corso and we were gonna do a book on courses experience in the army as the adjutant in Rome after Roman surrendered Mussolini was thrown from power and we were gonna do that book and a book on Americans that were missing in the Vietnam War so he would these two parallel stories we were pursuing when cursor drops the Roswell bomb and says you know I was the guy at the Pentagon who was doing all this research on the stuff they got from Roswell we're all going what Roswell you're serious really and he starts producing material and congressional testimony and all kinds of stuff and so I called one of the publishers that I deal with a lot Simon & Schuster and they said and I just come off to really soured books with them so they were enthusiastic and I said you know there's a sky and I explained who Phil Corso was and Corso had been in the news because he was testifying before Congress one of the congressional committees on troops we had that were missing from Korea at the end of the Korean War well he suddenly the cover story on Time magazine in Newsweek and Sir Simon shooter says if this guy can do this book with you and I was originally there as an agent I wasn't supposed to write it nothing could do with me and SNS said okay here's the deal if you write this and can get it in to us in time for it to be published by the 19 by the summer 1997 Roswell 50th anniversary if you could do that we're all in so I went back to the motion picture company that had licensed fill courses right it was a motion picture deal ultimately and I said look here's what they laid down okay so you figure this out we can do the book we can get the pick out by July 1997 but they want me to write it up to you makes their difference to me I get a commission either way so we went to Corso he said and he said what did I think was the biggest secret in his book and I knew that he is big thing the thing that bothered him the most was the fight between the American CIA the civilian intelligence agencies Central Intelligence Agency and the military intelligence agencies because Corso was in military intelligence in World War two so I told them I will bet Colonel that you were trying to keep the secret about what you were doing with the Roswell debris from the CIA more than trying to keep it from the American people and he said that's exactly right that's exactly what I was doing let's write the book and that's how I wound up getting into the UFO field Wow Wow yeah you know most people think that you had a dedicated path but like I think you like you say you've got suckered into this you've got drawn in and I think that's what happens to a lot of people they they look at it and they go well there's something maybe something here we'll have a look at it all of a sudden he becomes an area of research and we need people researching this bill from a

variety of aspects for a variety of reasons and I mean before we get into any of the meat and potatoes as they say onto juicy details but I want to talk about Lloyd Pye and as you mentioned before the show Bill you know a lot of respect for Lloyd Pye and I think it was probably one of the last to interview him before he got diagnosed with cancer and he sadly gone now and he was the custodian of the Starchild's gone you know just a mark of respect for him here today Bill and I know you were a fan of his as well and as always so well Lloyd and I were friends and we did a big cover story on Lloyd and in UFO magazine years ago and Lloyd was my guest on UFO Hunters for a very in fact that's the chapter I'm writing as we speak in the second UFO Hunters companion book for Macmillan tour Forge I'm writing the Lloyd Pye chapter now because he was such an important guest on the show Lloyd was truly a gentleman and the funny thing about Lloyd is that he never really was set out to be UFO guy he never really in guide dealing with alien species he believed this was this was Lloyd's approach to things he believed that what you were told by official sources served the needs of the official sources they weren't disclosing anything that didn't really benefit them in some way and if they did then they would spin it in such a way as you would appreciate the fact that they were telling it to you and Lloyd's attitude was look there are plenty of things on this planet you can call it Bigfoot you could go with the little people you could quote whatever you wanted but there were other things on this planet we were not alone forget not being alone in the universe we were not alone on this planet as a sapient species and that was Lloyd's theory and then the nurse Melanie Jung gave him something that changed his life yeah Wow this is the start article yes it was a skeleton that was found by a teenage girl she was an American in northern Mexico very early in the 1900s she found these two skeletons in a cave lying side-by-side one kind of enrap with the other was really kind of funny position the one skeleton was a full-size human adult the other skeleton was what four feet four and a half feet and the thing about that skeleton was it had an odd shaped skull so that teenage girl she scooped up the bones brought him home to her parents and over time it was only the skull that survived but ultimately the parents and she gave the skull for safekeeping to a neonatal nurse and there's a very important reason for that a neonatal nurse called Melanie Young who inspected it who gave her professional opinion and then she knew that since Lloyd Pye was a scholar in cryptozoology that she gave the skull to him to conduct the research on the skull so Lloyd never saw himself as the owner of the skull Lloyd always saw himself as the custodian of the skull to get to the bottom of what this skull was where it was from was it human what is it and that's what Lloyd's mission in life was I think one of the most important things when I got into Lloyd's work I read the book I looked at this gold I looked at it with a I'm from an engineering and science background I applied my logic and reason and everything that this guy has laid out Bill regarding this gold is logical clear core scientific thought the skull is symmetrical and he explains why it's anomalous why it's not a freak of nature why it's not deformed you know and they wanted to just destroy this thing from the word going it's not going away Bill that's right yeah I just where's the school not today Bill did we no I mean well that's a good point I mean one of the things that I was going to do was to contact Melanie Young we have all the contacts from the show so I was going to contact right back I still haven't find out where the skull is and what she plans to do with it but you pointed out that the big thing one of the big things about the skull was the symmetry of that bone structure when the people who gave it to Melanie Young people who found the skeleton when they gave it to Melanie Young they thought that the skull was a skull of a child because it was a child

that was close to the woman and that it hide Hydro encephalo Hydro encephalo or a hydro encephalitic skull is a skull that has water on the brain that's expanding the brain and we know that ancient indigenous peoples suffered from this as well as people today who were born with this because we have records that I'm sure you know about this James we have records of skull trepanations who drills into the bones of skulls to relieve the pressure from an expanding brain and so the thing that this couple thought was that this young skeleton this young child was hydro encephalitic and that she was going to get trepan aidid to save her life but when Melanie young looked at the let's start with the back of this skull because one of the things Melanie said to us was and of course Lloyd Pye said the same thing is that ha is that when a baby is born there is a separation that's around the Fontanella in the back of the skull and as the baby moves through the birth canal and the contractions are pushing the baby out it is slowly but surely pushing the bones together on on on the infant's head and it pushes the bones together in a very symmetrical way with hydro and settle attic babies because the head is so big the bone sutures the bone the bones knit in in in a totally asymmetrical way one side is longer than the other and so go ahead yeah yeah I mean I'm just looking at the the tree punting thing the way the bones knit together you know the the symmetry the eye sockets the the ear canals I mean Lloyd went at this all like 24/7 and and you know when you when you see him hold it in his hands and described this bill you know this is not deformed and it's not a child scolding you know this is it's not deformed you know it's like it's not the form and it's not a child school it's like I got a bad name I think I got a bad name my star charts go alike you know I think good I think it's one of the first things Lloyd went after he said he said how old is this skull so initially they thought it was a five-year-old child with a deformed head but when Lloyd and no when a young talked about the symmetry of the skull and how the bones knit together in a perfect way perfectly symmetrical way they realized this was not a hydro encephalitic child then they did the early biological testing on the skull and found that this was no child this was not a five-year-old child then the question is if it's 9 five year old child if it were in sepal attic it would have died if not at Birth that it would have died shortly after birth so even if it were five years old it's five years old it shouldn't have been alive the only medical practice was trepanation and this skull had no holes in it so what's going on here then they began to talk about the fact that well the spine is all wrong I mean we'll get to the eye sockets but the spine was all wrong the spine the human skull is supported by the spine in a very specific way this skull was not supported first of all the spine was too thin so let's you know get that out of the way this was not a human looking spine it was too thin thick because the opening in the bottom of the skull was too thin for a regular human spine even a baby spine then it was more to the back of the scholars that the skull had to be more erect than human skulls are so it had less flexion then a human skull than a normal human skull it was supported in a totally different way but it was so much bigger than a human skull roughly 35 percent bigger than a human skull because of that the way the spine connected to the base of the skull was all drained to support that kind of skull and the other thing was the eye sockets were too thin they were overly large okay that's within the range of normal Seifer to have a large eye socket but they were too flat they weren't deep like human eye sockets and so as a result this is but an individual a life-form that had a skull that was too big 35 percent bigger it was not hydro and so poetic that the spine connected in a way that would have made it impossible to support a human skull and the eye sockets were too flat for human eyes and so those things alone made it very different then they began to analyze the

bone structure of the skull and found out that it was something like 25 percent thinner than normal human skulls yeah it was more dense than normal human skulls and when they tried to cut a piece out of it with a saw to get it tested genetically the saw broke mm-hmm it's almost like nanotech material isn't it well it was strange then inside the bone structure of that skull and this is what really got Louie thinking were it was almost like a red horde if you see the inside there's a red cord running through the bone and Lloyd couldn't cut that cord and he didn't know what that cord was cuz no human skull has that cord so the next step was genetic testing so they found out that the skull was stronger than a human skull more dense than a human skull that lighter and thinner than a human skull then there were all the the physical anomalies that were apparent to the naked eye then they wouldn't effort the genetic testing and they tested some of the stuff from the woman next to where this little creature was found and what they found out was that the woman next to the thing was a normal human being one of the haploid races that Mesoamerican races but the skull was different at first they thought it was a combination of two different Mesoamerican species haploid A and haploid C then this was got to be mysterious Lloyd said that the skull had there were three types of DNA normally I mean not three strands but three different elements of DNA in a human being there's the father's DNA that's in the nucleus there's the mother's DNA that's in the nucleus and then the protoplasm surrounding the nucleus of a cell that's called the mitochondria and the mitochondrial DNA has to be the woman's DNA right because it comes from the woman and that mitochondrial DNA unless something else is happening that mitochondrial DNA in a normal birth a normal fertilized birth matches the mother's nucleic DNA right because it's the same human being when there is a difference between the minor and real DNA and the father's nucleic DNA and the mother's nucleic DNA it generally means there's been in vitro fertilization that a cell is fertilized outside the womb of the surrogate mother right and there's a cell that's taken from a surrogate mother implanted the nucleus with the father's DNA and the and the biological mother's DNA that re implanted in the woman so that the mitochondrial DNA is then different from the nucleic DNA and so that was the first thing that Lloyd Pye thought and said but that makes no sense this was a skull that when they dated it seemed to come from the Year 1000 or 900 in the year 900 to 1,000 did they have in vitro fertilization I don't think so right that's a modern scientific technique so how could this skull have been artificially inseminated wait a minute he thought what if this host body what if this host body had been grown inside a human being but wasn't a human being in other words what if an alien had impregnated someone and then that person gave birth to this hybrid and that was a going theory for a while but Lloyd was raising money tirelessly I think it ruined his health tirelessly to get a full genome sequence on the skull or at least the partial and these are really expensive biological tests to run yeah phenomena so phenomenal money involved to get that money off phenomenon but they were able to come up with something and what they found was that none of the DNA in that entity came from a human being that the National Institutes of Health which contains a database of all human DNA all human DNA there was no match how come there's no match to a human DNA that means own one thing yeah and that's what Laurie was trying to do to get the full genome when he learned that he had contracted acute leukemia and went to Europe for treatments yeah you know even a lot of people would say you know that just means it's just an unknown species but it's an unknown species you have to understand the DNA evidence it's an unknown species so far removed from anything we have obviously we're looking at this goldville it looks like it's something weird and

wonderful to physically look at what the DNA evidence pushes it's so far out the genome of the human strains like it's it's it's ridiculously outside I mean it's like what you're yeah you're not talking about something that's normal at this point you're talking about something that it's absolutely abnormal yeah absolutely abnormal and genetically and physically to look out like so but yeah it's it's funny because they the fact that it was most likely a surrogate mother employs technology was used to to form this this creature is round like so that's right so even if there had been human DNA in the air from the mother from the mitochondria if it would still be an anomaly because how could you have in vitro fertilization in some skull you find in a cave from the Year 900 it absolutely makes no sense I really hope you get involved being a nun talk to Melanie and start some dialogue and see what happens because I would love to see lipos work being continued like you say he was a very graceful and going for the gratitude lonely to talk to very very nice guy and I just he put a lot of time and energy into this and there it's he he left us he's departed now he's gone early he's checked out early bill as they saying for them mm-hmm remember Lloyd Pye set out this is what he told us he set out to prove this was a human skull that was deformed that's what he set out to do he was never out to find an alien creature yeah and so the more he ran up against what a human test would do the or he realized this skull wasn't behaving properly it was not human yeah you sure that's what scares for him in a pillow I want to get into some UFO technologies and cases I think you know of a whole list here bill I mean what what's your favorite area of research bill in terms of ufology you know big big net it became they either Roswell Arizona lights well what's your favorite girl well here's the deal about something like Roswell since I came from a true-crime writing background the psychology of criminal behavior since I came from that background and I dealt with a lot of my work for the US Department of Justice for a while doing grant work with them one of the things that and when and I finally wrote the book with the detective from caught the serial killer Ted Bundy the book was called River man it became a motion picture on A&E the the thing we we learned is that when you have a very elusive killer a Jack the Ripper type a very elusive killer strikes it one kind of victim strikes at victims in a series when you have that you always go to the earliest cases because that's where the most evidences so when girl of course hope again talking about Roswell one of the things I found out from talking to folks like Stan Freedman Don Schmidt Tom Kerry Captain Randall the real heavyweights in the Roswell field is that the level of evidence surrounding the Roswell case is astounding and and the evidence falls into all these major categories there are the eyewitnesses there are the participants there's the documentary evidence official government documents cables mails letters and then there's the physical evidence and then there's the attempt by the government to go to all these lengths to debunk the story it's a weather balloon it's a mogul balloon it's a crash dummies it's well Andy the debunking was more implausible that there was less plausible but just crazy implausible compared to the facts for example the first debunking was at when Jesse Marcel went up to Roger Ramey's headquarters of the 8th Air Force and there Roger Ramey's Mosley pulled a switcheroo on the debris and put a weather balloon in front of Jesse Marcel major Marcel and said here smile and say you made a big mistake but since Jesse Marcel had been a radar or he'd been to radar school and he was an intelligence officer that made no sense that he could miss identify a weather baloney you know signals intelligence used balloons the other thing you come to find that is that what was a balloon made of in 1947 neoprene rubber the same compound that was used throughout World War two so wouldn't the guys at the 509 to

know what neoprene rubber is mm-hmm right I mean and where do they make the balloons for this across the street from the air base so the point is the more you get into this the more you realize that the evidence was crazy so we went to Roswell with Philip Corso before 1997 and we were meeting with a lot of eyewitnesses people who'd actually handled the strange material and there were so many eyewitnesses and so many places where there were disconnects in the government story that there was no intent to clean it up then we find the diary written by the wife of the sheriff of Roswell talking about the night that Bill Brazel Botha brought the strange box of debris into the jail cell for Cape safekeeping this was a diary written 20 or so years ago after after after George Wilcox sheriff Judge Wilcox died but the point is what would have prompted Ynez Wilcox to write in a diary this is before Jesse Marcel went public with the story in Louisiana why would she do this well the reason was she had no reason except that it was true and so that's what really began the trek into the world of UFOs well you know the the most striking thing for me about the Roswell thing is that technology has now caught up on the generalist holding the documents and as they ran with her enhanced the photograph and it says keywords in the document like disk or crash and like you know it's it's not saying anything about weather but in feel is it no it's not and the funny thing about see ah my doubts about the Roswell story at least Corsos version of the Roswell story and other people have have said this not this is not some stroke of genius this is what a lot of people have said if this craft came from off earth why is it that the technology that that a why did it crash but be wise what about the technology we glean from it wasn't it so basic I mean they're still using electronic devices transistors things like that and that was one of the problems that I had as it why is the technology so close to ours and then I realized that that was just the technology we were able to reverse engineer there could have been technology so advanced that to this very day it's still sitting somewhere at area 51 or Provo or Dugway Utah or someplace like that so it was just as Harry Truman wrote President Truman he wanted the lowest common denominator of technology that was most similar to what we were working on that's what he wanted us to bring to the folks who were working that technology so that's why you get this skewed view of what the Roswell craft was all about yeah what do you reckon the bubble it's our story well bob lazar sure is funny I mean a person that I'm very friendly with is radio is a radio host George Knapp who was the one who interviewed them yeah but not only interviewed him see if it's a funny story people think oh the guy's crazy there's nothing he's a nut well he's a liar Bob Lazar never set out to tell his story it was never his intent Bob Lazar only went public after he was fired from area 51 cuz he did something and he'd be the first to tell you really stupid yeah he was because he's worked and this part is confirmed think about area 51 was that the high level workers there the scientists worked at all these odd hours and they'd like leave home at like 1:00 in the morning to be at the base by 3:00 and spend 36 to 48 hours at the base and then go home so as a few of us a few days on a few shifts on than a shift off so it wasn't like a nine-to-five job that's first of all okay so Bob Lazar was leaving the house at these odd hours and his wife's I think you're foolin roun on me he said no I got a job but it's a secret I can't tell you she said well you pulling around and and and you been offense up so so finally Bob is wrestling with this because he really loves this woman and he says okay what if I show you what I've been doing and they bring along this friend Jean Hoff almost to be a witness of this thing since Bob Lazar knows when they're flying the reverse engineered alien craft from area 51 when they're testing it out on a certain night whether it's Wednesday or Thursday night he knows where to

stand off base so they could see the craft in the sky he takes them out there well they are blown away and so but at the same time the whole and I've been to area 51 all of area 51 is ringed by sensors motion sensors yeah and it's ringed in the in the scrub brush there are microphones so they heard every word Bob Lazar was saying they knew who he was they knew David that he was out there they could hear him talking finally he brings it back again they calm its the office and said get off the base you dumb you know exactly what you were doing it's over well at that point he begins talking to people like John Muir very famous test pilot son of the founder of Lear Jets talks to John Lear talks to he's interviewed by George Knapp on klas TV George begins to do his own research they've expunged every mention of Bob Lazar area 51 he's a man he's a nowhere man he's a man without a past except George was able to find him in a telephone directory at Los Alamos which is where he said he'd worked before coming to area 51 so there was a piece of confirmation George was looking further and other references to Bob Lazar is that Bob Lazar a story at least in so far as its background is concerned is absolutely true yeah they erased his records but they forgot to erase these and that's how the Bob Lazar story became public it became public but there was pushback and Bob finally went into a kind of semi retirement he's working on nuclear propulsion systems and so I tend to agree with George Knapp that the fact that George was able to find confirmation of Bob Lazar rings true for me yeah and he knows his way around the facility what was the name of the facility that he worked at the lab Burton laboratory well it was on area 51 it was it was a groom Lake it was Papoose Lake he worked at a few of those places tactically there is no area 51 its groom lake room like yeah yeah you know the thing is is well like I mean you know Bob Lazar I mean it's it is an incredible story but I mean basically area 51 was put on the map because of the bubblers Arthur yeah well yeah I mean wasn't really no no I wasn't really known about no I mean first of all was never called area 51 the squirrel groom lake and it was Nellis Air Force Base and the reason that there was such an area in the first place in World War two it was a gunnery range so it was a very large area because it wasn't gonna rearrange gunnery testing range when Kelly Johnson was tasked to develop a unique kind of spy plane when they could stay aloft for for many many hours fly very high very top speeds near the top of the atmosphere when he was a hundred thousand feet when he was asked to do that he realized first of all his model for it was a UFO because he had seen a UFO over the Pacific when he was working at Lockheed skunkworks he'd seen a UFO that was confirmed by somebody else that was out over the Pacific fly made they both saw the same crap he copied the design of that crap for his spy plane the point of it was that but it was the u2 that was developed first and the u2 had this huge huge huge wingspan well because the UFO took so long to take off and so long to land it had to have huge runways so Johnson and the cix it was gonna be a plane run by the CIA decided to use this gunnery range so the gunnery range was they began to develop this between 1953 and 1954 so he's never developed in 1951 it was 53 to 54 55 the reason it became called area 51 in slang was that on the Nevada tax map which defines squares parcels of land this was parcel number 51 Wow let me switch gears on your second then I want to show another case um I think this is one of the most fascinating and was the underwater area 51 you know that case with the cable goes down into the deep Atlantic right that's that's oh yeah oh yeah oh you undersea yeah oh you Tec sorry bill Oh UT all right yeah it's the Atlantic underwater testing facility is what it is yeah you know one is going on down there bill if these guys got like some some secret base down there let me the water yeah they do yep yeah they

do I mean when we were there first of all as we approached the gate of that base I mean they were helicopters bussing us like like bees okay watching our every move like we gonna break on the base where we hooligans or something you know gonna run away no I mean I even said you know let's just walk up to the base and ask him to show us the UFO the guys didn't want to do that obviously but but so we were out in front of the base then we went on the water and one of the things that Pat did Pat was a Pat's a certified diving instructor dive master and so one of the things that Pat did was dive down and he was following that I mean think the cable I mean was like his biggest tree trunk and he was following it down towards the trench obviously you cannot go into a six mile trench it's a very secret trench that's a submarine trench by the way that the subs use that to go in and out of attack but that cable was yeah runs along the floor of that trench and it's our surveillance on the East Coast for protection against any submarines coming into the Gulf of Mexico coming into the Caribbean so it's a major facility and what they are testing is essentially stealth stealth submarines this is so highly secret as we were in a motorboat and kind of driving by when you get too close to the base you can see the lights go on on the SUVs on the Humvees you see them manning boats they were better they were gonna arrest us if we got too close fascinating facility known they're not who they say they are anything that oh they are tech people know and there are people who say there are UFOs hovering over the place there were us OHS and the water that what's going on is a relationship between the United States Navy and some kind of alien presence yeah I think people were talking about some crash up the north that they maybe dragged it on the meat water and brought it into the facility there I keep thinking that that if there are such things as underwater as unidentified submerged vehicles us OHS that where the base is would be a perfect spot for them to do what I have to do whatever they have to do together yeah undoubtedly you know next biggest case I suppose is the Phoenix likes in Arizona bill I mean you know there's a lot of people seeing this bill this this story won't go away because too many people seen it and I guess you know the thing that I find most disgraceful is that they try to dispel it you know whether the politician guy that came out like right that's what they did and not only to spell it well and that's a funny story too the guy that came out to crack the joke about what the nature of these lights were over Phoenix was of course the Arizona state of Arizona Governor Fife Symington and we interviewed Fife Symington about this and Fife Symington admitted to us first of all he did do it as a joke because he thought that there was so much panic surrounding the event he wanted to lighten the mood I have my doubts about that but I don't buy that right but then he said this was after he was out of office and strangely enough remember when when this was going on Fife Symington was facing some pretty serious corruption charges right he was he was on his way to the pokey really yeah and one of the things that happened on the day here's the envelope for that event that morning during the whole crazy crisis of the lights flying back and forth over Phoenix five Symington did said look I'm going to figure out what's going on and there's a reason for that okay we'll get to the reason in a second he said I'm going to figure out what's going on then according to Frances Barwood I didn't know this until friend until the City Councilwoman Frances Barwood told us this told me until James Fox that Symington had been in court in judge's chambers that day discussing a whole range of things comes out does the news conference with the fake alien whoa that's strange yeah years years later it's now 10 years later okay 10 years after the event it's 2007 2008 now Fife Symington publicly admits he apologizes to the folks in Arizona after this thing with his court

case after his criminal charge the court overturns his conviction but the government's going to go back and retry the case Bill Clinton President Clinton gives Fife Symington a full unequivocal pardon he could never be tried again on those charges he's pardoned okay his conviction is erased now the thing about this means that Fife Symington is now out from under any obligations he might have made when he was discussing the disposition of his case in judge's chambers unbelievable this bill so what does he do he goes public and says not only do I apologize to the folks of Arizona for having played a horrible joke on you was wrong for me to do that I apologize he then says I was an eyewitness to a craft a spacecraft an alien craft over my house on the night of the Phoenix lights yeah yeah I know I know this perm it's completely bizarre though the whole thing incredibly observable with this aspect of it as well but the governor but you know he insulted a lot of people with that though he insulted a lot of people he insulted people's intelligence you know and a lot of people witnessed this bill and I mean some people have come up with some crazy theories like it was a hologram and that's why I didn't make any sound or I mean what's your theory on it they're well they're a bunch of theories first of all here's what the eye eyewitnesses say and I've spoken to at least well I spoke to Fife Symington I've spoken to dr. Lynne kita and I've spoken to other witnesses who were up close and personal with this thing here's what Fife Symington says that this thing several football fields across in a triangular shape it's a thing it's not a light it's a thing is floating by his house and what he's struck by is that in between the lights on the edges he could see a wavy pattern of stars it was dead silent maybe there was a soft word but it just slid on by another witness said she was on her balcony that the part about the whole Paradise Valley Phoenix area is that it's very hilly and there are people who build their houses right into the hills mm-hmm and their balconies hang over the valley so as these and and they're high up they could see over to the Australians and things like that's they know where things are in their vicinity as this craft comes in front of this person's balcony she's almost level with it maybe it's 50 feet in the air above her she's so level she says that she could have probably thrown a rock and bounced it off it and this is a multiple witnessing so they're having a meeting it's like a school board meeting or something inside the house they look outside they see this huge black craft flying right hovering by the balcony they go outside to look at it and they describe it the same way that pipe son didn't did except that this woman her name is Teri says that it's wavy and satiny it's the most peaceful looking thing and then it glides on by the weird thing is after it glides on by to go back in the house and nobody wants to talk about it it's as if it never happened Wow do you think this craft could be one of ours bill our expert well my first reaction is that it is one of ours and that it is one of ours for a variety of reasons we been experimenting with craft like that for years right neutral buoyancy craft that basically have the ability to be almost stealthy almost invisible we have camouflage technology that's you know invisibility technology we have it the Russians have it it's really not that impossible II hard to do to fabricate but part of the the stealth aircraft these giant aircraft that that we are developing try to imagine that you want the ability to get a heavy unit of soldiers a large unit of soldiers from any one spot on the globe to end to any other spot on the globe in under 24 hours right this would be a perfect way to do it it's like you know you could send in really a hot team on a moment's notice is there a civilian purpose to a craft like this yeah think FedEx think UPS think any kind of global delivery company mass transport stealth everything you know it's it's all in one now do craft like these fly up at speeds of Mach five six and seven they do if the craft could project their own image out while becoming

stealthy then it's like the Star Trek going into warp speed except the craft is still there invisible to radar invisible on the visible spectrum one of the most interesting cases I think that was was the Phoenix nights been weathered out you know because of the number of people that seen it and the number of people and the quantity of the the quality and the quantity of the evidence bill and the way the government tried to cover it up was really almost amateur right yeah at first five Symington because he's governor was the head of the Arizona air national guard fivesome that had been an Air Force officer so he knew his craft he calls up the head of the Arizona Air National Guard Luke Air Force Base which is right up outside Phoenix and he says do you guys how many planes flying this night generals is no sir he did you see that craft that goods looks like I don't know anything about it I didn't see it but our Airport is closed there's nothing happening here Sky Harbor which is that Tempe Phoenix Airport had no knowledge of this so according to Fife Symington the Air National Guard had no planes in the air that night then the next day the Air National Guard says all wait a minute was the Maryland National Guard in project Snowbird projects no word means you're lying that's what Snowbird means it's a full story in project Snowbird they were they were doing flare drops a little bit they're doing flare drops in a populated area March no that doesn't work and and what if flares do when they fall they fall they fall they fall and what keeps flares from dropping like rocks parachutes and in ground illumination flares right the GI the gif the ground illumination flares in these you could actually see the strings of the parachute as the flares drop they didn't see these things but there were two sets of lights the 830 lights were the lights that prompted people to go outside and they saw this craft the 10:30 lights were totally different so the National Guard supposedly were dropping flares at 10:30 but that doesn't explain the 830 lights at all yeah and then years after link eat I did her movie dr. Lemke tie the National Guard decides okay fine we're gonna demonstrate how the 10:30 lights are flares and they demonstrate it and all these people are out with their video cameras and when they look at a my board they say this is nothing like the 1030 lights over Phoenix when they do the color contrast the color spectrum the color is all wrong for flares on the 1030 lights do a video of them and they're very different from the regular flares they weren't flares yeah I don't don't you know it you know most tell the authenticity of a case built by the cover of the the lame excuse today temp to cover up you know the excuse and then the excuse changes and it gets twisted and then it gets revamped and that almost seals the authenticity for the case for evil that's right that's right why do you go crazy about covering something up if there's nothing to cover up doesn't make any sense and what happened to President Clinton that night he's with some golfing buddy suddenly oh he broke his ankle he's incommunicado Bill Clinton is incommunicado that night it was his knee it was just me that he hurt or something right he's incommunicado Wow awesome bill we're just at the top of the for Stan we're gonna take a quick break there and we come back in just a moment cuz I don't want to start another subject that otherwise would be going in another 20 minutes okay I will take a break too and come right back everybody here back listen to James Franco your host for this evening we're talking to dr. bill burns and discussing UFOs UFO Hunters and Bill's career all right welcome back bill yes thank you wow what a discussion bill were having them go to the next one at you and that's the UFOs this has to be like a monster area of research as well them little bit into history as well but um I have no doubt that these guys were prevalent with some technology bill they have to have some sort of a helping hand are you eight the more I look at it bill they had advances in Kevlar they have advances in rocket technology and the list

is endless build these guys most of how to help in Honda at least had some sort of a technology to back engineer bill and but not one that's the UF one of them one of their scientists very important scientists called Hermann Oberth very very important so I just went to work for NASA he was part of Operation Paperclip repatriated in the United he was pay treated to the United States he says this is a public quote now this is not right this is not rumor this is a he says we were helped by people from other worlds now if you were a skeptic which you should be you would say to me some some old German guy says we're helped by people from other words is there a smidgen and iota of anything that you could say would corroborate that story well here's what I'd say if asked that question when NASA began researching doing all the research on its moon program its lunar program it wrote a report and you could get this online it was a report that documented 500 years of lunar anomalies fabulous report I mean it's incredible I mean the Elizabethan playwright Christopher Marlowe saw a UFO on the moon I mean fabulous incredible stuff in the 1920s the Germans this is during after right after World War one the Germans were seeing structures on the moon and lights on the moon they knew something was going on up there and the British were seeing it too so we from those reports this is NASA this is basically a NASA report you know that the Germans were involved in in looking at some anomalous extraterrestrial activity upon the moon now the Germans learned their rocketry from an American scientist called dr. Robert Goddard in New Mexico and they burn a Braun Braun was one of his devotees they brought that technology back to Germany and developed the German rocket program so on the one hand we know where they learn their rocketry okay they learned it right here in the United States we know that they had a very heavy plan in Germany but it wasn't the rocketry itself that really captures your attention it was two German experiments with exotic weapons I mean they had and I was there a space facility a space medicine for so in Poland the guy who ran that facility developed the pressurized spacesuit for NASA so I mean these were and how do they test the spacesuit on concentration camp inmates so I mean you have the Germans talking about launching human beings into space and they actually develop this thing called a rocket plane that would go to the near high in the atmosphere way above the altitudes the ceilings of conventional fighters escorting the Bombers over Germany then they would dive through the squadrons and knock out the Bombers they didn't care about the fighters but they would knock out the Bombers the fighters didn't couldn't do any damage they were they were knocking out the Bombers that was the plan and they never deployed them they never used them the Germans had rocket sleds they didn't you know they didn't they never did that the other side of the coin besides the technology is that the Germans and this is again a true the Germans believed from the turn of the century on that the Aryan race the Arion race came from off-planet in fact according the the Aryan race according to that mythology came from a planet called Aldebaran and was nurtured in a place called tule to the Greenland hence the the Nazi philosophers the early spiritually oriented Nazi philosophers were called the thule society and so the idea that the Germans the Aryans were planted on earth from another planet sent the Germans around the world to find proof of this they looked in the Vedic texts and saw how the Vermont would would like flying saucers firing beams at each other using atomic weapons so that there was some kind of war this extraterrestrial war on planet Earth the Germans were really into that in terms that Nazi philosophy so imagine that the Germans are developing a kind of very exotic technology to win the war but yet this dream is that these people are extraterrestrial they're not from this world and so these come

together to have this German this Nazi mysticism about extraterrestrials and that's feeding this weapons development that's why there was a battle of the Bulge by the way I mean one of the rationales one of the German rationales for trying to bottle up the Allied advance in Belgium was that because we were going round Belgium and then going into Germany and one of the rationales that is to buy them time they had deployed in late 1944 they were deploying V1 bombs right crews --mess essentially crewed cruise missiles V1 buzz bombs over England they were deploying they were finally able to launch from France and they couldn't launch from Germany from France V2 rockets that were hitting London then their plan was that if they could develop these weapons even more if they could develop atomic weapons they could devastate the Allies in the last minutes of the war that would allow them to turn their attention towards the Russians that were coming through Poland and devastate them they had a plan to win the war even in the darkest days of 1944 through early 1945 one of those plans involved sending a fleet of U-boats with launch ladders launch ramps on their fore decks into American waters where they would surface launch their missiles launched their V1 rockets and submerged and get out of there so the idea was if they had very powerful weapons they could bomb New York Philadelphia Boston and Washington knocked these cities out forced the Americans to sue for peace and then if they could strike a peace with the British and they could turn their attention toward the Russians didn't work but that was their plan and the weapon they were thinking about was something which they called the one device or the Wonder weapon which was radioactive device that theoretically could travel in time and change history and that was the Nazi Bell well the Nazi Bell project yeah you know didn't they have that concrete structure to hold down the Nazi Bell as well in in Poland yeah the hinge it was called a hinge and even though it looks like the underpinning of the water towers they have hence been circled by the way even though it looks like one of the standard water towers it's much much bigger and there are no remnants of a water tower there it was used to hold down this device they were testing outside called the Bell tying down this antigravity device yeah and there's electrical cables coming off it as well wasn't there yes there were and the funny thing about it was the folks at one of the scientists I think it was Nick Reiter maybe at BLT research was experimenting with the supposedly the theory of propulsion for the Bell the theory of propulsion with the Bell was that there was this very heavy metal this liquid metal red mercury and by having two counter-rotating cylinders cylinders rotating in opposite directions very fast the reaction of that heavy metal would generate a radioactive field so intense that if you could control that radioactive field you had an enormous source of power was this a German version of an atomic bomb was this a time travel device we don't know but what this one person at BLT research is when scientists did was he very gingerly began experimenting with counter-rotating liquid heavy metals and sure enough he developed a radioactive field and he stopped because it was very dangerous do you think these guys escaped with this technology are some of the technology either DeBell some the UFO their technology down to Antarctica even do you look into that tooth there are two theories one is we believe that the not see first of all with a Russian Scott to the owl mountains in Poland there was no Nazi bell it was God yeah and we were in the cave or it was being built we stood there in the cave seeing all the cables and stuff in this cave the German machine-gun nests to guard it and so was gone so did so was the bell flown out of Poland on a huge Yonkers bomber to the South Pole where supposedly or to South America the South Pole was supposedly this went into this land underneath the South Pole that the Germans

that the Saxons had inhabited centuries before called new Swabia and where a lot of the Nazis went that's why they went to South America or the person in charge of the development of the Bell was an SS officer he was electrical engineer but he was an SS officer and his name was Kritis right that's this person Chris Davis disappears with the Bell where does he wind up in NASA in the 1960s as one of the directors he's the launch control director at Cape Kennedy suddenly a guy who's an SS officer running a prison camp is now a NASA director and this guy and NASA show up in December 1965 when the strange bell-shaped artillery shelled object glowing blue does a long s-curve and lands in a ditch in Kecksburg Pennsylvania yeah do that you know I think these guys could have just put into existence again the thing is if you're gonna travel in a craft like that bill you're travelling through time and space it's like you know you could jump 10 years and you wouldn't even know it like right and then and then back in 2008 a strange bell shaped artillery shaped craft comes to a relatively soft landing in a ditch alongside the Colorado River outside Needles California people see it people and what they see is a series of US military helicopters and a sky crane over the object which is still glowing blue by the way and hauling it away so and then Lake Mojave which is nearby is a test facility for advanced weapons did something overshoot Lake Mojave and and landing Needles but here's the other thing where George Knapp gets involved a strange bunch of very tough looking guys in black suits and black helmets riding black vehicles with mounted machine guns on them show up in town and start talking to a lot of people it what you see when you see it I wouldn't talk about this if I were you and Knapp confronts them on the road and it turns out these guys are from the Atomic Energy Commission Department of Energy these guys are there to secure in sonic weapons what are they doing in Neil's California well Joy's not an interesting I like to always know very very yeah yeah prolific investigative journalist he he doesn't mess about he just wants to get to the truth and to the knowledge and their prolific going on right but he comes out in Neil's to find out what's going on out there I'm fully convinced that the the tall blond thing is like you know these guys are in on a race and you know there's so many examples of this bill from South America the Germans I mean it's like all over like I have no doubt like I mean there's another a few cases America as well but people say they meet tall blond beans and that they look very very similar to what's beyond well that's what I've heard two people have said to me that fact that the the chapter I'm writing now about great big raids conspiracy we talked to this one person Marion Cassandra who said that it's the tall greys that not the 12 grades but the tall Nordics these Nordic looking beings that are the ones that really control there are different species but these are the ones that really control the little grey is the Android like greys who do their work that's how these different races work together and these Nordic beings showed her these devastating visions of planet Earth after climate change she's coming on the show bill and she is yeah I started March I'm looking forward to it I spoke to her the other night lovely lady good lovely ladies I'll be looking forward to that she'll you know let's switch gears again bill let's talk about you know aviation industry because this is anybody gonna recognize what a UFO looks like you know it's gonna be somebody in the aviation industry and there's been several Doug fights as well between UFOs where you know military planes have tried to take these guys down I think you know I don't know what the rest of world but certainly America I think that guys would shoot these things down if they could bill because they want the technology well we have I mean if you talk to Frank Pacino was a great interview by the way it's a great guest if you talk to Frank wish you know who wrote the

book shoot him down then Frank fish you know will tell you that in July 1952 that summer Stan Friedman cause 1952 the summer of the saucers they were all over the place and in especially over Washington DC and we intercepted them and we know that there was incursion because we have the photographs of that incursion we have these special formations of flying saucers over the Washington Monument over the Capitol building so they were over Washington and we did send our top Jets and top fighters fighter pilots against them and we brought some of them down one craft crash-landed in out in West Virginia outside of Braxton County outside of flatwoods and Frank did an incredible job of amassing the witnesses interviewing the witnesses and piecing together it's a great story piecing together what happened when this alien craft crashed in Braxton County outside of flatwoods it's called the flatwoods monster and sent this defensive it had this defensive kind of robot like device that scoured the area to keep pull away while other craft came in to take it away so this is a phenomenal story so we have shot these things there I think is an engineer bill what we could do with the technology how come you back engineer and I just think the stuff so advanced is very little we could grapple with you know I think there's very little that but I think you know that wouldn't care to the military organizations of the world they would have if they could only back engineer 1% of this stuff well here's what here's what supposedly is going on first of all you have a lot of people in quasi NGO military relationships who are actively doing research on things like dark matter dark energy and among the comments that I have heard is that for all the flying saucers they said we've retrieved none of those craft are propelled by dark energy so there's a little kind of um you know it's like oh wow you guys got a flying saucer oh gee there's no dark energy propulsion system so it's a very funny you know good news bad news kind of thing the other thing we know is that the UFO intelligence is handled by elements and the government called special access projects and there are special access units within all areas of the military NASA places like that John Schuessler told me that they had a MUFON and supposedly there is one office in the Pentagon one of the under secretaries of defense who is the that's the desk where all this intelligence material ends so we do have a UFO officer Air Force bases also have UFO officers we found this out from Edwards Air Force Base back in the 1960s that there are UFO officers at Air Force bases so this is not a deep dark secret within the military so the point is we know this stuff and the military is dealing with this stuff in a lot of different ways yeah you know the aviation industry - we've got a lot of gray eye this testimony from pilots and these guys you know they're trying to protect a career they can't be Gelder there there's like a written unwritten thing where they can't speak out it's a it's not like they're told not to but you know they're gonna be sure shunned in their careers but some of them have been and some of the radar imagery and testimony that we have backs up the radar imagery some of these cases are pretty pretty intense like well they are one of my favorite cases is the ARB b-47 case from 1957 when a UFO in this case has been debunked and the debunkers keep falling short of the facts in fact the debunking raises levels of implausibility to impossible heights here's a case where an object we don't know what it is starts tracking the RB 47 which in 1947 was probably the height the most sophisticated electronic counter warfare plane in existence with cruise and the radar guys were called scarecrows or Ravens that were the most highly trained in the airforce so here is an event that is where the plane tracks a ton it's very sophisticated radar systems it's tracked from the ground and it's tracked visually by the pilots in the cockpit and that's an incredible in Cranberry all kinds of reports on this thing an incredible case then

there's the case of the Iranian pilot general he became a general Parviz Jafari who was dispatched to protect one of a guy in his squad he's flying an f4 phantom jet and he's dispatched applying to bring back some guy in in his squadron who's flying too close to the border with Russia to the Soviet border the guy says he's chasing a UFO Barbies ship Isis get get back here the Russians you know if some MIG comes over you're a dead man he goes to get it and he sees the UFO and he starts tracking the UFO over the Iranian desert towards Tehran and finally he's given orders to engage the UFO well suddenly the UFO emits a huge craft it emits a smaller craft from from some kind of a landing Bay inside MIT's a smaller craft and the craft starts tracking the f4 phantom so Parviz Jafari goes this is a dogfight he turns his plane and he goes to arm his his his missile launching facilities air-to-air missiles suddenly his radio ghost static he loses control of his planes and worse his missile launch board goes dead he's lost control of the plane so he goes to break off he gains control of the plane again he's told shoot this thing it goes back tries to get it and the thing starts tracking him one second it's on one side of the plane another second it's on once another side of the plane Jafari can't keep track of it finally he's told to break off and head for home and the thing lands in the desert that was taken so seriously that when he returns to base I think is at Marienbad when he returns to base he's met not only by members of the Iranian Air Force general staff but he's met by uniformed United States Air Force officers and people in plain clothes for a debriefing the story of that encounter by Parviz Jafari we now know because we have the data we have that proof winds up being presented in 1976 to President Gerald Ford and that's among the things delivered to President Jimmy Carter when he takes office when he takes office in 1977 fascinating this is all fascinating not so many different this is a minefield of research well isn't it it's like there's so much evidence out there I mean I don't know why people just don't wake up and look at this stuff and go hang on a minute you know a lot of people just want to put their head in the sand bill an ostrich oh oh sighs themselves and not deal with this or they want to figure out where they're gonna get the next meal from and already gonna pay their bills this week and you know we've got brothers and sisters in this in the galaxy bill and that's the way I see it you know we've well right right I mean this is all true and and the CIA has made it very difficult for you to be kind of an aboveboard honest broker in the ufology movement because as early as after the 1947 crash the government didn't know what they wanted to do I mean they were as befuddled as anybody so they pulled together the staff from air War College among them was he a colonel Lieutenant Colonel called Mary Ann Magruder who'd been the commander of his own squadron of night fighters in World War two in the South Pacific so they take these classes to right field where the alien debris wound up and where the live alien wound up and the point was that the members of these classes had to write up their ideas for strategy about this we didn't know if it was a threat or not but Beth is alien threat I'll just call it that because we didn't know and all these officers that the most prevalent types of theses that they began writing were theses about the development of tactical nuclear weapons odd that they would do that but they saw this so we had no policy in 1948 finally evolving in 1949 and 1950 the various projects Grudge and signed all began to formulate a policy so that by the time Eisenhower was taking office in early 1953 and remember Eisenhower had had had had his own UFO sighting when he was on the deck of the Franklin donor the USS FDR in project main operation Mainbrace in the North Atlantic in 1952 so Eisenhower gets this briefing about the fact there really live aliens and we've been in cat we've had encounters with with off-planet species and so finally the CIA if

you read the history again online develops a plan that the you're not going to tell people that UFOs don't exist I mean you could say that all you want to and they have but the other way to do it is to have a two or a three pronged approach one take all the things you know to be true about UFOs and aliens and alien landings and give it to Hollywood because if Hollywood is making motion pictures about it but they are the Triffids and things like that if I only would is making motion pictures about it people look at it as fiction as opposed to reality fictionalize it to marginalize it yeah - yeah you let people who you make fun of people who claim to be UFO witnesses contact these abductees etcetera they become objects of ridicule and three you flood the airwaves with disinformation about UFOs so that people believe all the wrong things yeah and it worked yeah you know on the other side and just as you mentioned Hollywood you had Dan Aykroyd come out and do the DVD with David Salida you know when we hate heat he's a believer in in UF I was like so at least he was a witness I mean he tells the story he was living near upper New York State and he said he wakes up and he feels this huge urge to go out into the night we did that this was a cover story in UFO magazine this huge urge to go out into the night and he sees that hundreds of people staring at this huge UFO in the sky so he yeah he believes cuz he's seen it yeah yeah and he wants the truth and he wants to get to the bottom of it like you know so he's like another voice and that's good to see that bill cuz he's got some media behind them and you know in the media days and so not that that's necessary for credibility but you know it's at least it kind of makes the Hollywood thing down a notch not much but it makes it down a notch right I mean not that much because Hollywood is still doing these movies but you know even things like the only way you can tell the truth is fiction so you've got Close Encounters of the Third Kind where you have a story about ostensibly this is with John Shuster Tommy a real UFO landing all the way back in the 1960s and this is that story but it's fictional I remember there another great case is the Japanese I talk to my dad about this a lot he's my UFO fellow researcher and he I've been enlightened to this as a kid and stuff but um you know the Japanese flight that went over Alaska I think of 1628 it was yes JL 1628 yeah what a case this one do well and again the back story on that is multiple witnessed UFO on radar witnessed picked up by the way by the United States Air Force they picked it up on their radar they were over Alaska I'm the thing the hovered buzz the plane observed the plane and then split off well the person who was in charge of that investigation for the FAA was a man called John Callahan who I met John Callahan amassed radar tapes videotapes that audio tapes from the conversations amassed the whole thing and they're having a meeting about this at FAA headquarters who walks in the CIA they say to Callahan in the assembled group hand us the tapes luckily Callahan kept copies and us the takes this meeting never took place we were never here there's no such thing as Jael as that flight seeing a UFO erase it from your memories and they leave Wow next person who pops up is of course the very famous dr. Bruce Maccabee the United States Navy photo expert the CIA gives all that information to MacCabe and says here you figure this out and Bruce Maccabee writes that very famous report on that Jay flight which folks can get at Bruce Maccabee site on the internet yeah you know and the part it was pretty concerned to wasn't he he was pretty concerned he was freaking out yeah this is what makes this you know the guy was being tailed by UFOs and he couldn't shake them off and he was getting pretty concerned he was in panic mode like right I mean if you see enough Japanese science-fiction movies you know the next thing is the UFO beams you up and that's the end of you exactly exactly Wow you know um area 51 is it's nicknamed you know it's being decommissioned if we

think there's a new the yearly 52 yeah there's one at Dugway proving grounds we were there we saw this invisibility thing going on there it was astounding there are cattle mutilations people who are tribal police from Utah have been on the perimeter of the base and have described UFOs hovering over the base what you two need to go to Utah bill with 52 more secrecy better and cover up too much press area 51 all of people's right I mean they acquired a lot and area 52 remember that was that Dugway proving ground base was an operational base during World War two and what were they developing an area at Dugway poison gas because if you go up there we were there if you go up there you will see all the poison gas detectors ringing the base so that they would know if any gas leak we were planning a poison gas attack against Japan during World War two and before we get too high-minded the Japanese were sending exploding balloon bombs called foo goos over the United States across the Pacific from Japan in World War two some of them exploded and they were laced with anthrax so we were under biological attack by Japan in nineteen in World War two and that's why area 52 Dugway proving grounds was developing poison gas to be used against the Japanese when we went there they knew we were coming we were there twice I'm telling you helicopters all over the place World War two was an interesting time for ufology wasn't a billet all kicked off then do you think the UFOs have stepped in and said like these guys have nuclear warheads now these guys are in trouble they're gonna wipe themselves out you think that's the reason that we're starting to see the increase of you UFOs well wherever you see a nuclear facility you tend to see UFOs hovering I mean it's just during World War two they were hovering over Hanford they were hovering over Oak Ridge we know they were over Los Alamos and of course we have the Roswell crash so they've been around they were over United States Air Force Base at monsturm in Montana 1965 shut down the whole missile silo they were over Soviet missile sites actually armed a series of missiles in Soviet silos the Soviets lost control of their missiles these things were going off they were going off the started a nuclear war Moscow couldn't even intervene to shut these things down finally they released their control and the Russians were able to shut down the missiles they're letting us know they will not allow us to have a nuclear war hiii-ya the battle of los angeles in world war ii as well what a case tough build I mean these guys anti-tank shrapnel like you know these guys fired everything at this UFO and they couldn't shoot it down though right and it was hovering and you want to say wait a minute if it's a balloon how can all of our anti-aircraft Gunners have missed the balloon that makes no sense it was flying against the wind anyway so wasn't a balloon they were shrapnel all over there I had a piece of shrapnel somewhere in this house all over the beach somebody said oh it's a piece of you if I look at though it's not it's it's a trap know from my anti-aircraft shell the shells landed back on the beach and exploded so no and then they covered the whole thing up yeah I mean they fired everything they got the wind there was kind of these as well I mean but these guys right sure we're hit by shrapnel of falling shells you know some mass again be another example of a mass sighting you know and it's like the list goes on and on them what do you think it the whole abduction thing do you think there's cases that are people were contacted and experiences and genuine and neither good or bad outcome but then there's cases where it is like experiments and ill intent or well you look you're talking to Miriam in a few weeks and so you'll hear firsthand I may you'll hear firsthand what she has to say but her contacts with alien creatures but I mean for me if there were nothing else there's the Barney and Betty hill case up and Exeter oh yeah okay I'm sure yeah let's talk about your Barney Hill case bailiff had constantly Martin on the show and you

and probably all obviously known Kathleen but what a case this is this is if there was nothing else this is the case to have a look at exactly and Kathy makes a really good point about if this were only first of all she dispels one myth the big myth was always that Betty and Barney never knew what happened to them until they saw dr. Benjamin Simon and he was able to elicit memories from them about what happened Kathy dispels that myth right up she says that next morning after they've gotten home Betty called her sister Kathy's mother County's mom and told to the whole story and Kathy got on the phone so she knew about it the only thing that Betty didn't know was what happened after the little graze the little creatures led her up to a ramp up to a craft they led her up and they let Barney up but these things crept through I mean Barney complained about these sores on his genitals that he couldn't figure out how he got them he had hypertension but he didn't have any other physical elements nobody knew why and that was why he to a doctor in the first place to find out what was wrong with him and then when he recovered those memories he remembered that the creatures in the craft with the suction device over his genital area and and they sucked cells sperm cells out of him which they were going to use in hybridization Betty talks about a long thin tube being inserted into her womb and liquid being extracted and that medical procedure wasn't known at the time either bill is it that's right that's right that wasn't known for for another what another 10 15 years amniocentesis is what it's called today so that was one she couldn't have possibly known about the existence of amniocentesis back in 1961 then she talks about the chart that some this was a very benevolent I mean it was hostile because it was against their will but ultimately they were not subjected to torture I mean she talks about this chart add this one of the entities seemingly one of the head entities tells her where they're from and it's this twin star well people hahaha no twin stars no it can't be then they discovered the twin stars of Zeta Reticuli and they discovered the planets around 0 Reticuli of the twin star again not known in 1961 known by the 1980s mm-hmm then of course there are the stains on the Betty hill dress the protein pink protein stains on her desk where she under dress where she remembers they grabbed her and of course the damage to the card everything else you had the magnetic anomalies on the car and all there's so much evidence there you know it's for me the star map was a physicist and an astronomer and I like I did that's what I do and this like the fact that a schoolteacher build cracks at the the star map against the odds because back then I mean you had to do it all by hand there was no number crunching on fancy computers like we have with his fancy software today it was all old school bill and there it was nice that she did that like I mean she I mean she had the sense to say well if this exists it's gonna be out there let's look for it that's right that's right because she took Betty Hill's story seriously yeah and that's the thing I mean sometimes you just people just want to wash this on away bill you know but I want to talk a little bit about just before we wrap up I want to talk a little bit about ancient aliens how did you get it into the ad anything that that follow-on from the UFO Hunters well do you do any more episodes today or I'm not doing episodes now but that that kind of is a funny story the whole ancient aliens idea was really something that pat at us Kurt and I were pushing the network to do this is before George oh we're pushing the network to do as early as the first season we said look with all the ancient alien sites around the world and we talked about some of the exact same sites you did James and all of them around the world yeah we should do at least one episode on the possibility that aliens visit our planets tens of thousands of years ago and the network was highly resistant finally it's now the first episode of season three and we're doing the

story of giant triangles I love that episode because we actually captured mark Olson captured a giant triangle on video and we had Terrence Masson try to find any way to call this conventional and he couldn't it was by definition a UFO so it was each season we found a UFO so now we want to see so we interviewed George oh and the set up was Georgia wanted to show us this artifact he was wearing this or I still have it somewhere this artifact of something it looked like a bird but it's not a bird its wings were in the wrong place they're too far back off the shoulders the tail was all wrong birds don't have tails like that so he shows it to me a space shuttle I mean it's such a space shuttle right you know he said bill it's a month this is an artifact from thousands a thousand years ago in Mesoamerica I said it's camp it yeah that's it that's the Space Shuttle well here's the test will it fly we go to brick price we show him the little piece of jewelry that Giorgio has he scales it up to something at my a decent size we launch it on a catapult it flies Wow it flies wow yeah I remember the scaled model it was like a little model plainly exactly scaled to the right dimensions and all yes so it's fly so so so the network sees that right and then says let's do a show based on that and that's how ancient aliens got started this is series they asked me to help launch this series it'd be in the first episodes which I were wow yeah you know some of the stuff I don't agree with someone who stuff I do I love the whole ancient astronaut theory because even you look at the Sumerian culture bill and you look at the ancients and the records it's all there but it's there in modern times and it's there in ancient times and we've been visited by you know a variety of cultures from across the galaxy veiled for a very very long time god only knows how far back bill yeah I don't know how far back but I mean look now they've just found a design for the ark so instead of the ark being the boat shaped right bow and sternum was it was a huge circle and of course look at all the cultures that talk about the flood so this is not just some kind of a story that's a myth it probably really happened when the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea ran into each other and it probably was an ark that that grounded on man era and that story which was a Mesopotamian story found its way into the because there was the Jewish community and and Noah's ancient community in Mesopotamia found its way into the Bible ya know don't know don't know you know do you look into the Dogon which they have you looked at that but I have I have four ancient aliens as a matter of fact we did and it was the Dogon fertility dances and the ceremonial dances with the space hell they were wearing the square foxy space helmets on their heads and of course the Dogons migrated from ancient Egypt yeah they're Egyptian yeah and they migrated across North Africa from ancient Egypt and and and they're doing this ceremonial dance commemorating an extraterrestrial encounter because circumcision as well and like the Jewish community and you know they just look like they've been dropped down somewhere else and put there em but yeah they're there they're low their folklore our history we I don't I don't like calling a fuck about what most people refer to as that but um you know there's a couple of or - Shannon dory and Larry Scranton of tackle them and very few people will address the Dogon stuff but you know when you read the stuff bill it's like you know I have no doubt that a group of people who came from the bleeding and unseated us on one occasion anyway maybe maybe there's been a multitude of peoples of coma I think I think there have been multiple seedings yeah I think you know against the odds we might have been look at the earth I mean we do go to cataclysms bill I think there's a receding of the earth that happens because of cataclysmic events I tend to agree with you whether that is you know dolmen good intent or bad intent I don't know a lot of people talk about we were used as slave species and you know

I don't even think I don't even care about that bill this were nuts well I'm not a slave anyway today but because I don't buy into the commercial aspect of life like but I'm in our people that do that we are slaves to the to the Western money system in a way but setting that aside you know it doesn't really matter what we were used for receded the fact is that it happened you know and the people need to wake up to that people need a wake or support life I think there's more than one fertilization that has gone on so that there are very different types of human beings on the planets we do share the same DNA that's that's there's no doubt about that but I do think that we've been visited different cultures were visited at different times with different levels of Technology imparted to those cultures I fully believe that may fully believe that we are the alien species on the planet human beings are the alien species what do you think the moon thing you think then do you think you know the moon has been used as a based and build observation and as observation or you know transport well if you look at the stories of the hidden NASA right all the stories about activities on the moon stories that I've heard from NASA people about structures on the moon that were covered up because nobody wants you to know that there are structures on the moon that that the moon rings like a bell when this when we have shot rods into it to get a seismic reading or view moon yeah that that there are alien artifacts on the dark side of the Moon that the United States as far back as 1956 I have there I have the documentation 1956 anybody can get it by the way it's online and it's also in the back of day after Roswell in 1956 the the army decided to launch a project to establish a fortified base on the moon fortified it wasn't some NASA lunar lander business was a fortified base on the moon no I that was abandoned they are they never did it and and even after we went to the moon in 1969 and success of missions through the 1970s we abruptly stopped our moon exploration after billions of dollars were spent but what possible purpose we stopped and the purpose of that was to mine the moon that's rich in minerals I believe we were told in no uncertain terms get off one day off no come back yeah I think that too but I think we've been warned off the moon you know but we can barely run our planet bill look with it look what we do to the planet the planet's been raped for all its for all this resources and not managed either in a very good way I think that the earth is a very abundant place but I think you know it's not managed very well no obviously there's people in power I do and I understand that but I think if we can't manage the earth bill I don't think we're allowed touch the moon I think that's the rule well even Stephen Hawking has said in order for the human race to survive it has to populate other planets yeah yeah we're gonna have to be able to colonize because at some point we're gonna be meeting a very very serious threat like an asteroid or some luck you know don't be able to come look to the top of the air second error here you know you got any conversation you got any you got yourself on Dark Matter radio as well and you want to get the website Dark Matter radio we're a dark matter radio we're on PSN with our radio show future theater on Monday nights at 7 o'clock I've got a book I've got a book that I'm finishing now it's the second book of the UFO Hunters series that's coming out probably next year I've got a book on violent crime in America coming out next year as well and so those are my projects I'm going to be probably I've got three conferences coming up next year where I'll be one is at the Presidio conference with Ruben Uriarte that's an October another in July is the MUFON conference say here in New Jersey in Cherry Hill New Jersey and the third conferences as early as April and that's going to be in Florida with Antonia Paris talking about the aerial phenomenon Wow busy guy bill busy guy yeah yeah that's great bill that's great I'm gonna have to definitely get you back on the show then at

some point anyway for sure well I'm looking forward to it yeah and that's great to see you and I've tuned in a couple of times in dark matter radio and I'll PSM too and there sure you know great to be part of that Network to Bill and you know I like the guys there I got a great reception there's a great audio quality great professionalism and they've got a great bunch of hosts there to bills so they do it's a really strong networking I'm looking forward to seeing it grow and grow you that's the way it's going it's grown and grown so yes well thank you for your time today it's been an absolute pleasure well thank you James very informed a couple of hours that

Source: 10 REAL Photos That Cannot Be Explained
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:52:07 AM

=====

8506384d-1f72-454a-9eed-6ef84893bac9

10 REAL Photos That Cannot Be Explained

2ca3327c-dbe9-4a92-a8d6-62c19bd79a9e

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0G-vFvUbO-M>

0G-vFvUbO-M

Slapped Ham

Slapped Ham

10 Real Photos That Cannot Be Explained

Here are a collection of real photos so baffling that they make you question

the world we live in. From a giant flying reptile to compelling evidence

of time travel. Join us as we investigate
10 real photos that can't be explained.

The Mystery of the Pteranodon.
In 1864, during the American Civil War, 6

soldiers claim to have shot down 'some kind
of unknown bird or monster' near Vicksburg.

The creature in the photo resembles a Pteranodon
which is a giant flying reptile that existed

during the Cretaceous period throughout what
is now modern North America.

Old Lady in Nursing Home. When this lady moved into a nursing home in the mid 90's,

her family took this photo. When it was developed a figure of a man could be seen in the
background.

On a closer inspection the old lady claimed it was her husband who had died thirteen years

earlier.

The family insisted that no one else was present when the photo was taken.

The Cooper Family Photo.

There's very little info on this photo and

many call it a hoax for obvious reasons but it's still a damn creepy image. The story

goes that the Cooper family from Texas had just moved into the house and were celebrating

when the dad of the family took this photo. When the photo was developed there was a terrifying figure

falling from the roof of the house. No one knows who or what it is, many claim it's

the spirit of the former owner of the house.

The Cadborosaurus.

In 1907, 9 fishermen caught what they claimed

to be a Cadborosaurus, a giant sea monster.

The Cadborosaurus is a famous North American

cryptid named after Cadboro Bay in Canada.

The massive and elusive sea serpent has been

spotted from Alaska all the way down to Southern California. To this day no scientist has been

able to identify the creature in this photo.

The Solway Spaceman.

This one has been flying around the Internet

for a while but the story is just too good to pass up.

In 1964, Jim Templeton took a photo of his daughter while they were picnicking in Burgh

Marsh, overlooking the Solway Firth in Cumbria.

When the photo was developed it sent

the media into a frenzy, garnering world-wide attention. There in the picture was a tiny

space-man just above the young girls head. Templeton claims no one, other than his wife,

was there that day. Kodak verified that the image had not been tampered with and even

put out a reward to anyone that could prove otherwise.

But the story only gets stranger. Mr Templeton claims was visited by two men dressed all in black

who were referred to as Number 9 and Number 11. They insisted that he take them to the

site where the photograph was taken. Then just days later, all the way in Australia,

a missile test-launch was aborted after the technicians claim they saw two spacemen identical

to the one in the photograph out on the firing range. Bizarrely, the aborted missiles were built

in RAF Spadeadam in Cumbria, just a few miles from where the photograph was taken. Many

claim they saw a UFO near the Australian launch site around the time of the incident.

The Ghost of 3 Men and a Baby.

3 Men and a Baby is a 1987 comedy film starring

Ted Danson. In one scene, about an hour into the film, Danson's character is walking

across a room. In the background when the camera pans past the window, a strange figure

is standing there. It is said to be the ghost

of a young boy who committed suicide in the house many years earlier. Some claim that the figure is actually just a cardboard cut-out

of Danson's character that featured in a scene that never made the final cut of the

film. But what do you think? Does that really look like Ted Danson to you?

Man Caught Travelling Through Time.
This photo was taken on the day South Fork

Bridge was reopened in Canada in the early 1940's. It's very clear that one man doesn't

belong in this photo or time period. He's got some sassy goggles on, a hooded jumper

and a logo laden t-shirt. Of all the events in history, why would a time traveller visit

a bridge reopening in Canada? Speaking of time travel, what's the deal with this?

This is footage taken from a Charlie Chaplin film opening in 1928. Everything is normal,

until a suspicious lady walks by, chatting on a mobile phone. Look at that! She's clearly talking!

And check this out, it's a woman exiting a Dupont factory in Massachusetts in 1938!

Look, she's clearly chatting away on a mobile as well. What is going on?

Time Travel Memento Left in Chinese Tomb.
Sticking with time travellers and their reckless

attitude towards the fourth-dimension. In 2008 Chinese archaeologists opened a sealed

tomb in Shangsi County that supposedly hadn't been disturbed in over 400 years. What they

found in the coffin is baffling. It's a small wrist-watch like object with the time

frozen at 10:06. According to sources, the word 'Swiss' was engraved on the back.

Is this an elaborate advertising campaign or evidence of a clumsy time traveller?

The Ghost in the Back Seat.

In 1959, Mabel Chinnery was visiting the grave

of her late mother. While at the cemetery Chinnery took a photo of her husband in the

front seat of their car. When the photo was later developed a mysterious figure could

be clearly seen sitting in the back seat. Chinnery claims it's an image of her dead

mother. A photographic expert examined the photo and determined that it hadn't been

tampered with nor was it double exposure.

The Ghost of Freddy Jackson.

This photo of a World War 1 RAF squadron was taken

in 1919. If you look at the airman in the back row four pilots in, you can clearly see

an extra ghostly face. All the men photographed that day swear it's the face of Freddy Jackson,

a pilot who tragically lost his life in a propeller accident just days earlier. In fact,

Jackson's funeral was held on the morning this photograph was taken.

Well there you go by popular demand there's a whole bunch of baffling photos

that make no sense whatsoever.

As always thanks heaps for watching. If you enjoyed the content hit that thumbs up button.

Share it around with your friends on Twitter and Facebook.

If you haven't already hit Subscribe because we have new content coming out each and every week

and this is the Slapped Ham signing off!

Source: 🇺🇸 The Original Rocket Man: David Adair's SHOCKING Area 51 Revelation 🏛️🚀 (Part 1)
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:23:19 AM

=====

c2a1fd4b-5b1f-458b-9470-ab406bb0cf65

🇺🇸 The Original Rocket Man: David Adair's SHOCKING Area 51 Revelation 🏛️🚀 (Part 1)

75425878-348a-4d7a-851f-1340d7e65fbb

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5UpV7PYN9R4>

5UpV7PYN9R4

The Storyist

one truth and that truth is that UFOs are real they've already done told you sometimes when you want somebody to know a truth it's so you can set them up to believe a lie and that's coming i have zero doubt that lie is coming what is the lie specifically you want me to say it right now for real on camera to be put in the show okay problem with that if we tell the lie before it's told they can adapt that wouldn't be wise i'll tell you privately but I would really think about if you want to put this in your show for real that's a real thing I'm telling you so will you think about it before putting in your show absolutely okay so UFOs are real and they've been here a long time and that's a truth but the lie is coming all indications like all of them is that that lie is going to be that there is a craft slowly making its way to us here on Earth and that is the lie they're going to want you to believe it's nuanced how they explain that the nature of that threat but that 100 fucking% is the lie you are going to be told you even got a date people been whispering a date for a long time now i know where that lie comes from i know specifically what document from the 70s initiated the idea of that lie a classified document that is the lie you will be told you're going to be told that there is a craft on its way to Earth that's the lie maybe I'm wrong the UFO UAP phenomena is augmenting at an immeasurable rate the powers that be had far superior control of disseminating information in the early 80s and '90s as the internet and smartphones haven't been invented yet now that information technology is available everywhere and to virtually everyone the strategy of the government had to adapt and overcome jeremy Corbel is among other things a filmmaker and I feel you like myself find it extremely interesting to hear him explain how the government told the public the truth about UFOs existing to set us up for a lie anyone using logic realizes that if you're on a documentary covering the subject and you state that a lie is coming the next logical question you'll be asked is what's the lie we're all going to be told he then explains to the producer that if we tell the lie before it's presented to us then they can adapt a logical question I felt we all would ask is why would you bring up the lie at all if you never intended to disclose it he then finishes the scene with dramatic certainty explaining the lie to the producer in spite of his previous warning which once again questions rational logic stating that the lie will be told is a craft is slowly approaching Earth the final words from him are "Maybe I'm wrong." The presentation you're about to watch is called The Other Space

Program Filmed on August 21st 1997 often hailed as the original rocket man David Adair is an American rocket scientist inventor and expert in space technology he is renowned for his groundbreaking work in advanced propulsion systems and space technology spin-off applications for industry and commercial use at just 11 years old Adair built his first rocket a project that ignited a lifelong passion for science and innovation by the age of 17 his talent earned him the most outstanding in the field of engineering services award from the US Air Force his remarkable achievements drew the attention of prominent figures including Air Force General Curtis LeMay who facilitated Adair's work on an electromagnetic fusion containment rocket Adair is also known for his firsthand testimony on extraterrestrial technology and experiences at Area 51 contributing to his reputation as an authoritative voice on UFOs

Good evening ladies and gentlemen and welcome to the forum Little Green Men and rocket scientist wow do the two go hand in hand I bet there's a lot more there than uh than you realize and I bet you're going to find out a lot of things tonight that you never even suspected or guessed this evening that we're pleased to welcome our guest speaker Mr David Adair to the Granada Forum uh he's conducted his own need to know conference he is a top rocket scientist he's an international space consultant he's an internationally recognized leader and expert in space technology and he will be speaking to us about how he and other select individuals testified under oath before a US joint Senate and House hearing in Washington DC on April 9th of this year the subject dealt with their firsthand experience with UFOs and extraterrestrial phenomenon intelligence and top secret air force base known as Area 51 we'll also learn about other space programs additionally Mr Adair will talk about his his new book America's Fall from Space this recounts the story of the US space program from Werner von Braun's beginnings building the V2s for Nazi Germany to the horrible Challenger incident as a rocket scientist child prodigy he was taken by the government to work on the Navy's newest jet engines later becoming a space technology consultant who crossed swords with NASA when he learned of the corruption and the technical problems that the Challenger shuttle faced prior to its launching also included will be a brief recounting of his recent experience at the Roswell 50th anniversary celebration where he was an invited guest speaker this is sure to be a most enlightening presentation and questions can be asked regarding Little Green Men afterwards now please join me with a great big Granada Forum welcome to Mr David Adair well as we've um may have seen that well let me ask some questions first I need to know a few things here uh how many people heard me on Art Bell last night cali about half the room wasn't right it was night for last at 3:00 a.m I lost track I don't know um y'all's radio programs go run a little different than we do back home we roll up sidewalks about 10:00 at night and that's it um as you can tell y'all I'm I'm from Georgia so we got to get some proper English first y'all is singular all y'all is plural okay all right uh and you thought this was going to be a dry lecture from a rocket scientist didn't you yeah wrong answer um how many people here saw Well maybe I should back up for a minute do you remember the last time I was supposed to be here well some of you going "No." Well anyway for those who didn't know I was supposed to be here what was it last month some said "Boy see how good I am." Well what happened was um this is the little guy that caused the problem this is my planner I got to get a bigger planner um I had wrote your date in here for Friday the next night so I had Friday off and I went down Sunset Boulevard but anyway I wrote my wrong date in the wrong place I do that about once every 10 years and I was 12 years overdue so y'all got it so normally that's not a problem I work things out with clients and stuff but what

I wasn't ready for was the reaction because I guess y'all really take a lot of things seriously here um let me give you an example when I didn't show up uh it's proverbial things uh when the stuff hit the fan because boy it set off a chain reaction first thing that happens my wife called and goes "What have you done?" I go "What?" She goes "You didn't show up at that meeting." I went "Oh god." That was the first notice and then um she said "All these people are calling and there are three cars out in the driveway and people are are are armed they're going to go look for you they they think you've been adopted jeff Baker of Baker Brigade you know on that radio he called me i've left several messages david I don't know if you're all right or not but there is about 5,000 phone calls on this radio station and he said um man there there's a militia forming out there it's going to go look for you and all this is happening i'm just standing in the in my friend's living room going "Oh my god." You know I'm listening to all this stuff and uh so yeah people got really perturbed they thought "Oh he's been taken that's it he's gone they done come and got him you know." So um no I just forgot to write my thing in the right day on the planner so anyhow I appreciate the attention uh I could imagine some of my clients in Corp America if I don't show up fire him he may be dead good but saved us some trouble but um yeah y'all kind of went went a little upset there so anyhow those of you that were here you saw a film thank God somebody had one of my films um how many people in here saw that film okay boy quite a few of you um we have an option on programs i was going to go through that film we got a problem about a third of you have seen that but I don't want to repeat the information again so what we'll do we'll kind of jump around on some of the programs i'll give you more details on those projects than you got on the tape so I might take care of both sides that hadn't seen it and those who had um let me give you a background on what I do um I work as a TTC that's a technology transfer consultant and you might wonder what is technology transfer well it's in my particular case it's where I take a um an existing space technology something that we had built out in orbit to be used out there for a need or service or something that we had to get done i come along and I look at that and I go "Wow I wonder how I can re redesign that and apply it into commercial applications." So the company I have is called uh Intersect i'm based in Atlanta Georgia i know where got that y'all's accent but anyway in my company what I do is I do a transfer so the best way to describe that maybe I should give you an example see right here you have uh John Young this what I wanted this thing right here that we have stuck on John's neck is a sensor and it'll pick up blood pressure pulse rate respiratory functions we tape them all over the body the information is then sent from orbit back down to ground by telemetry and the doctors sitting there can look at the astronauts blood pressure pulse rate respiratory functions and all the vital signs i was looking at that and I was going "Wow you know what we could do with that?" So we micromanagurize the process down and um let's say you just had a head-on collision out here or car wreck which I think that might be a very common event around here from what I've seen traffic today but uh there's been a a really tremendous impact so the people are injured they're dying from the from the crash the paramedics come sliding up to the rescue they throw open this little suitcase they hook the leads onto the person laying in the street the information is sent from the paramedic units to a local hospital by radio waves the doctors look at the scope and they're looking at the blood pressure the pulse rate the respiratory functions all the vital signs the doctor will tell the paramedics what to do to stabilize that person to get them to a trauma center and that's where those suitcases came from that's technology transfer so it's it's where we take stuff and redesign it um I can give

you some more maybe practical applications maybe not so drastic let me tell you a story on the Apollo spacecrafts those things are not very big they're about the size of a good broom closet you got three men in there okay so they are eating solid food okay it's three days out three days back two days on the moon it's about eight days so after about three days of eating solid food what's going to happen y'all something's got to give you know okay well you got another problem it's weightless things float you begin to appreciate this problem right it will get your attention i guarantee you um so anyhow there are no bathrooms on board they wear diapers so we had to build a very special diaper that absorb nasty stuff away keep them dry while they're still there and hold things together okay technology transfer called Johnson Johnson you get the disposable diaper and that's where it came from that's technology transfer now it goes on and on and we can go for hours and hours there are about 72,000 transfer already occurred out the space program into the commercial sector and it's just influenced and intertwined in your life and you just couldn't believe how much stuff you use every day you don't even think about it came from the space program so that's what um that's what technology transfer is now you might find that that's pretty uh useful because in the space program um on the commercial side where I'm at I don't work for NASA if I worked for NASA it would be like u which it is right now we get along about as well as Arabs and Israelis do all right we are hostile competitors uh they're in the bureaucratic cess pool i'm over here in the commercial sector so you can tell I don't get a lot of Christmas cards from them boys but um the we're into making money and profits out there and in return we make products now you know about a space shuttle they take off like a rocket and they can form like a spacecraft then they come back in and land on a runway like a plane and they can do this over and over again so you have a cycle has anybody ever bothered to tell you what's the benefits of all this you know what could you possibly get out of that well other than some uh pampers and maybe a little paramedic units you may not really think very much about what you could get from the space program but it's um it's really a lot more effective in your life than you even aware of i'll show you that we have something right here this is satellite that's being launched into space now um years ago uh a president named uh Ronald Reagan uh which we called him in our world Ronnie Reagan anyway he came in there and he asked if there could be a communication system built that could withstand a full thermonuclear strike by the Soviet Union that's about 4,000 warheads exploding at one time in continental America it would be a very interesting day so anyhow um to build a communication system on the ground it would be really impossible because the ground will be just absolutely blasted away by EMPs electronic magnetic pulse uh it would fry all your communications so the only place we could go is space so we built this communication system with these satellites rockon National put them out and we've got six satellites in three different orbits and we ended up with about 18 satellites and we put some additional satellites out there and we got them all in place they formed this grid around the planet well once we got that thing in place um and it was extremely expensive what happened to the Berlin Wall it collapsed what happened to Soviet Union they collapsed so the thing that we had built this half trillion dollar program for doesn't exist now so you can't justify it so what do they do what any good little red-blooded bureaucrat will do they dump it so they dump the system into the corporate side and when we looked at the whole systems and we saw it coming one of the smaller things we get off this grid right now is called worldwide web and internet yeah that's what it was built for we didn't build it for you to play internet with i mean come on y'all think about a massive system that

you we couldn't afford in commercial sector mil military built it for a communication system to survive first strike nuclear attack now what you're playing with out there it's pretty nifty systems but you think you're really big and bad on your little computer with the internet and web and talk to everybody in the world that's kind of cool but let me tell you something and you're only pushing less than 5% of that grid's capacity what's in the other 95% ah good question there is in the commercial side there is products and services coming that you're just not going to believe um one thing that we can do with this system is the telecommunications the way the the system worked for the military a ground user such as a combat soldier or a military aircraft can look onto any four satellites within the satellite grid those satellites will then initiate a search system where we will start locking onto the systems and with that we can tell whether you're a groundbased or sea base or an airbase object we can tell how fast you're moving within a fraction of 1 mile per hour we can estimate your ETA the estimated time arrival within a millionth of a second and all this acquisition data is occurring in one nancond 1 billionth of a second we're pretty fast out there with that so anyway once this system right here goes into effect the first thing that happen well let me give you a little dates here um we got the grid in at uh the very last satellite parked in the system came online August 1st 1991 what happened the next day g for Kuwait is invaded and we're all sitting there looking at this going "This isn't too good god somebody write Hussein a thank you card." Oh bless his little heart he invaded that country see we want to test this grid there's this grid is so powerful there's no way to test it really unless you got a fullscale real live honest to God war okay well you just don't go out and invent one of those at least some of you might disagree with that but um I've been hanging around metaphysical people too long they're messing with my head i'm telling you I I can't even look at the newspaper any normal anymore my colleagues are looking at me and they go they say something and I go "Well how do you know that doesn't transcend across a dimensional barrier to jump where you can maybe receive some kind of message from some kind of disembodied spirit out there you know and maybe give you some ideas?" And they're looking at me going "David what have you been smoking?" You know so I said "Never mind." So anyhow I'm kind of locked in the 3D world but um UFO Congress I just came from uh the Congress or the meeting before that the Global Science Congress so I've been pretty saturated already and I'm I'm starting to leak all these strange ideas but anyhow back to science one of the first things we did with Squid when Hussein did that nifty little invasion was this system could now demonstrate its capabilities a lot of this technology hadn't been used yet let me explain something to you or ask you a question i'm sure I did anybody watch the Gulf War on TV stupid question who Who did not watch it bless your hearts i'm with you guys but anyway y'all watched the the Gulf War and was like one of the neatest you know technological soap operas going on all this technology we had hadn't even tried yet it we've had different pieces of it come together but everything at one time believe me we dumped everything we had at that guy so um and if you thought about it here you have an aircraft carrier sitting out in the Gulf Persian Gulf it fires at a tomahawk missile a cruise missile this thing goes sailing out of the ship spreads its wings and takes off it's going to fly about 300 feet sometimes as low as 100 feet off the ground but u that's about height of a 10-story window it's going to fly about 450 miles like what from here to San Francisco it's about the same distance well when you get there with it you're going to go through Main Street and Bag Dag hook a ride at the square go down to the second street turn left and strike the second building on the left and go in that third window on the right got

that no problem and we did um see uh the military of of uh Hussein is not quite as honorable as way we do it they build their intelligence central intelligence building in between a hospital and a school sitting right in the middle can't bomb it you know a cruise missile can come flying in the window and the last thing you see is somebody standing out the window going that's it it's all over with and um take out that entire building without hurting the the school the hospital on each side of it so if you think about that for a minute how do they do that gps global positioning system was allowed the coordinations for us to be able to maneuver through all that system so the first thing that they did they dropped a sergeant um behind the enemy lines and when he got there um he set up his GPS coordinator now he's looking out over the battlefield here comes two Iraqi division tank divisions that is about 60 some tanks and about 30,000 men he sits there and he starts punching in his coordinates and he is driving artillery in at a one square inch pattern accuracy one shell severs the turret right off a tank per shot at the end of the day this man by himself tough and war he killed 30,000 people and 60 tanks all by himself now people go "That's awful." Well poor is not a fun place to be it is awful but would you like the alternative would you rather have your 18-year-old son out there facing those tanks no we have one little sergeant sitting out there and he tuck everybody out sergeant York eat your heart out so the only thing the sergeant complained about his fingers were tired so that's the power of technology and it's even more powerful this is all going through the same system you play with the internet with keep that in mind other things that it can do I just told you prec uh precision weapon delivery terminal navigation landing approach capability you can be in a solid night landing tremendous storms have you had navigation shot up and GPS will take you within a 12 in accuracy pattern landing will know where you are physically within 12 in anywhere on the surface of the earth in a millionth of a second pretty nifty um they help with uh land operations in the military they also navigation performance and jamming the environment i I wish you could maybe see what the Iraqis saw on their radar when we fired the system up um imagine um you know it had it was everything they had electronically just started snowing out and then scrambling and making all kinds of noises kind of look like a something like a frog in a blender okay pretty rough so anyway that was um that's extremely h helpful in jamming navigation the other thing that we did have you ever thought about it we in the entire war the entire war was an air war basically we we had a lot of people on the ground but the real assaults were occurring we flew almost 14,500 attack missions we had a lot of pilots shot down but only a few captured so what's going on when the plane would go down and crash and even as the pilot's unconscious the GPS systems go off and we know where that pilot is laying on the ground within 12 in we send in a Delta force that obliterates everything in the area we pull the pilot out and go home the Iraqis think why are the Americans doing a major offensive in this area we're not we're extracting a pilot reason some pilots were caught they landed right in the middle of a huge Al u uh Iraqi battalion so you just couldn't go in there and pull him out so that's why we only had just a few pilots uh caught so that was a really handy system unlike Vietnam we didn't have GPS then we wouldn't have lost but a few of our pilots so that's military applications of the GPS system now enters my little crowd and we start doing subsystems and we redesign the modifications for commercial applications first thing we're going to do is we hook it to aircraft now imagine I fly a lot and I look out the window and I see these planes going by and I thought last thing I want to see is like a nose of a aircraft coming at me um so collisions can be avoided because how close can we tell where things are 12 in

so next time you're in a rainstorm at night coming in for a landing and you know there's other aircraft all around you the pilots know where everybody's at just as if it's clear day so they can come in for a landing uh other things we can do um vehicle monitoring so we can tell me cars are locked into place and then tell the city governments you know y'all got to do something about that bottleneck over there in this town's particular case I don't know what you're going to do about it you got more bottlenecks and a dog's got fleas so law enforcement can use a system might not like this one a law a guy way out in the desert right locks on GPS you go with him by he knows how fast you're going in a fraction of one mile per hour hey Dave wait a minute this is not so good so anyway we can take tankers out of the harbor when they're fogged in that's uh a real uh advantage and there are other systems that we're going to do um this system I'm about to I in the process of building right now um is extremely political there's a problem with the politics of this type of technology I'm about to do and you're going to I'm sure y'all have something to say about it um right now in the state of Florida there are 3,000 convicted felons you know some of these guys willed axes and killed a bunch of people the attorney general has to release these people have to he's being ordered by the United States Supreme Court to release them you know why they violated their civil rights because the prisons are too crowded in Florida so they've got to release them and I'm sitting there going "What's wrong with this picture?" you know we're going to turn loose you know you know you know Al the axeman over here out on the street i mean this is insane so um I worked a deal where I'll be working with the attorney general Florida and what I can do there's this little ankle bracelet we're going to snap on their ankles which is made of a cold rolled titanium unless he's got a diamond laser he's going to have to cut his foot off to get this thing off it will send out a beaker monitoring him 24 hours a day and will know where he's at within a 12 in radius if he commits a crime it will also locate time date and place which you can use in a court of law for prosecution so they may be walking on the street but they're still totally under arrest all right that sounds pretty good now you can't inject anything into them because that violates their constitutional rights do you know that a felony prisoner has one third one-third more rights than you do check it out so the next technology I'm doing that's I'm doing that just to get a system in place and I'll use these prisoners for a good example but the next thing I want to do you might have a problem with it first but listen hear me out um you can bring your child to me and I will fire a little air gun and I can inject a chip into this child's body now you take your child home and you might think well wait a minute that sounds like big brother only the parents are going to have the codes and I can create a self repetition self-destroying system so if it ever tries to be activated without proper actorization that only the parents have it disintegrates if you lose your code you will have to come in i'll give you a new code and reprogram Junior there without bothering anything in the body and you go back out because I don't have the code no human on the planet will have the code but you we can't even extract it out so that eliminates big brother out of the picture now that child's out there playing in her yard and she just suddenly you go in to get something drink come back out and your child's gone your little girl's gone you call in the code the code activates it and we'll track that child anywhere within 12 inches on the surface of the planet we can do it in one millionth of a second we'll notify the police let them

Source: "They Said Area 51 Was Empty... Until This Leaked"

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:23:19 AM

=====

ffa5fd98-d1f5-447e-be5c-57ff1e7b0ba0

"They Said Area 51 Was Empty... Until This Leaked"

439afa12-853e-4f0b-a041-1c41c2cebd63

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GoqivRifqdw>

GoqivRifqdw

if you're watching this you've just unlocked a hidden file They said Area 51 was empty Just a patch of desert they claimed Sand wind and secrets buried beneath the Nevada sun For decades that was the story A test site a restricted zone Nothing to see here Yet the more they denied the louder the whispers grew And then something leaked The first files appeared like ghosts in the circuitry of the internet Blurred photos military reports without names radar signatures with no aircraft to match They were stamped with clearance codes older than most of us had ever heard of Lines blacked out words replaced by silence But what remained told a story too strange to ignore They said Area 51 was about planes stealth bombers spy projects cuttingedge experiments But the leaked memos hinted at something else Test chambers not for weapons but for biology Energy readings that didn't match any known source And then came the flight logs coordinates of objects that defied every law of motion known to physics What if I ask Area 51 wasn't just a military site but a vault A vault for things too advanced too impossible too unexplainable to exist in the open world They say science is about discovery But what happens when discovery outruns understanding In one memo dated decades ago a scientist wrote "Containment successful Replication incomplete No one knows what they were containing or what they tried to replicate but the handwriting trembled Even on the photocopy you could feel it Fear Ah something that didn't belong on this planet When those leaks surfaced the official channels called them hoaxes Old documents they said misinterpreted But somewhere someone made sure that every trace of those files vanished within hours Servers wiped accounts deleted people who shared them gone offline And yet the desert remains vast silent unblinking Every night lights still flicker above Groom Lake Lights that move like no aircraft we've built They said Area 51 was empty But emptiness doesn't need guards radars and armed patrols does it So maybe the truth isn't about little green men or flying saucers Maybe it's about power The kind that bends reality itself The kind humanity found too soon and locked away in the sand They said Area 51 was empty But history has a strange habit of hiding its most important secrets in plain sight They said Area 51 was nothing more than a testing site a patch of barren desert sealed off for national security Yet that very act of sealing it off of denying of insisting there was nothing there lit a spark in the human imagination that has burned for decades Secrecy after all has a strange magnetism The more something is hidden the more we need to see it The more they say "There's nothing here." The more our minds whisper then why hide it This paradox lies at the

heart of the Area 51 mystery What began as a classified military facility in the Nevada desert became one of the greatest symbols of secrecy in modern history and proof that curiosity once stirred becomes unstoppable when the US government drew the borders of that restricted zone in the mid 20th century The country was deep in the fever of the Cold War The atomic age had just dawned and humanity was toying with forces it barely understood There were nuclear tests in the desert secret bombers in the sky and scientists pushing the limits of possibility But secrecy was not just a shield against enemies It was also a tool of control To maintain an edge they built a fortress of silence wrapping every project in layers of classification The existence of Area 51 itself wasn't even acknowledged until 2013 decades after the world already knew its name By then its legend had outgrown any explanation the government could ever give Human nature recoils from silence When something is hidden we fill the void with imagination And so from that barren stretch of Nevada stories began to take shape People claimed to see strange lights darting across the night sky moving faster than any jet Rumors spread of objects that stopped midair changed direction without turning and vanished in an instant Farmers truck drivers and military men alike described the same impossible maneuvers Soon whispers turned into headlines Maybe these weren't secret planes Maybe they were something else But the government's reaction only deepened the mystery Instead of clearing the air officials denied everything They dismissed the sightings as weather phenomena or misidentified aircraft They ridiculed those who spoke up labeling them cranks or conspiracy theorists And with each denial the legend grew stronger Because that's the strange thing about secrecy It doesn't extinguish curiosity It feeds it The more you hide the more people want to know By the 1960s Area 51 had become a symbol of all things unknown Pop culture latched onto it Books radio shows and tabloids began spinning tales of crashed UFOs and alien autopsies The Roswell incident of 1947 was woven into the Area 51 mythology Even though Roswell occurred in New Mexico not Nevada the two stories fused into one narrative that the US government had recovered extraterrestrial technology and was studying it in the desert People wanted to believe it because it filled a deeper human need The need to feel that the universe holds secrets far greater than ourselves and that somewhere someone knows the truth Yet beneath the myth there was always a grain of truth Area 51 really was a testing site for secret aircraft Planes so advanced for their time that they might as well have been alien The U2 spy plane for instance was tested there in the 1950s flying higher than any known aircraft To ordinary eyes it looked like something impossible glowing silver against the dusk Later came the A12 and the SR71 Blackbird machines capable of speeds that defied the limits of known aviation To those who glimpsed them from a distance they weren't human inventions They were omens But because the government couldn't admit these projects existed every sighting was officially dismissed And so fact and fiction blended seamlessly into one endless loop of speculation The irony is that secrecy meant to protect truth ended up creating countless versions of it Each denial pushed the public further into conjecture Each blackout each no comment each vanishing radar blip became a piece of evidence in itself People began to assume that if the government was hiding something it had to be extraordinary After all ordinary things don't require extraordinary silence This cycle of secrecy and curiosity became a mirror reflecting human psychology We are drawn to the forbidden to the locked door to the thing we are told not to touch It's an instinct older than civilization itself The desire to uncover to know to understand When faced with secrecy our imagination expands to fill the unknown The less we are told the

more elaborate our stories become Area 51 was no longer just a military facility It became the stage on which humanity projected its fears hopes and cosmic questions As time went on the mythology grew in sophistication Theories evolved Maybe it wasn't about aliens at all but about experimental technologies free energy devices time travel interdimensional research Each idea found its believers Each believer added new details Entire communities formed around decoding leaked blueprints and analyzing satellite images of the base Every new photo no matter how grainy was dissected as if it contained the secrets of the universe The desert once thought barren became a living symbol of how curiosity can thrive even in the harshest conditions Governments have long understood the power of mystery Secrecy can be used not only to protect but to distract When something becomes so wrapped in rumor it starts to serve as a convenient shadow a place to hide the real truths behind the noise Some believe that Area 51's mythology was allowed even encouraged to grow for that very reason If the public was busy chasing UFOs who would think to ask about stealth bombers spy satellites or other black budget projects In that sense curiosity became both the enemy and the shield Yet there's something undeniably human about the persistence of the mystery For generations people have driven to the edges of that restricted zone peering through binoculars waiting for a glimpse of something extraordinary They camped under the stars scanning the skies for movement Some swore they saw it A flash of light a metallic shape a pulse of energy that vanished before they could focus And when they did their stories joined the growing constellation of testimony each one feeding the collective legend The desert became a pilgrimage site for the curious a modern day oracle where science and superstition met under the same sky Every society needs its forbidden place The ancient world had temples that only priests could enter caves that held the bones of gods mountains said to touch the heavens In the modern age Area 51 became that place a sacred geography of the unknown It represented the border between what we know and what we believe might be true And while ancient mysteries inspired worship modern ones inspire investigation Our temples are now data archives Our rituals are online debates Our priests are scientists and whistleblowers But the impulse remains the same To breach the wall of secrecy and step into the realm of forbidden knowledge It's easy to mock conspiracy theorists to dismiss their passion as paranoia But behind the wildest theories lies something deeply human a yearning to make sense of the gaps in our understanding When official narratives contradict observation when governments hide behind classified labels the mind seeks coherence elsewhere People begin connecting dots that might not exist yet the pattern comforts them because it feels complete In this sense Area 51 isn't just a physical location It's a metaphor for our collective curiosity for that empty space in our knowledge we can't stop trying to fill What's fascinating is that the secrecy around Area 51 has created an entire economy of curiosity movies books documentaries merchandise Each iteration adding new layers to the myth Hollywood turned it into a backdrop for alien invasions and government conspiracies Talk shows invited former insiders to reveal shocking secrets The more fantastic the claims the bigger the audience The desert base became both a mystery and a brand selling not truth but wonder And perhaps that's the ultimate triumph of curiosity It transforms fear into fascination ignorance into storytelling The rise of the internet only amplified the phenomenon In the digital age everyone became an investigator Satellite images of Area 51 were dissected by millions of amateur analysts Online forums traded in leaked photos and supposed insider testimonies Rumors spread faster than ever before blurring the line between revelation and

fabrication But even as disinformation grew so did the collective hunger for truth The secrecy had created not just curiosity but a culture of curiosity It's interesting to consider that if the government had been transparent from the beginning if it had simply said "Yes this is where we test aircraft," the myth might never have taken root But by keeping silent they invited the world to dream What they tried to contain became uncontrollable Silence it turns out is louder than words when it echoes across decades At its core this story is not about aliens or technology It's about trust Secrecy fractures the fragile bond between authority and the public Once people believe they're being deceived they begin to doubt everything In the vacuum of truth speculation thrives That's why secrecy while powerful is also perilous It may guard knowledge but it erodes credibility The history of Area 51 demonstrates that you can control information but you cannot control curiosity Once people suspect there's a secret they will chase it invent it or even become it And so the legend persists Even after declassified documents revealed that Area 51 was indeed used for spy plane testing the public didn't lose interest On the contrary the official explanation only fueled more speculation If that's what they're admitting people said imagine what they're not admitting The truth once hidden had become too small to satisfy the myth Secrecy creates shadows and in those shadows the imagination thrives It breeds storytellers seekers skeptics and believers It turns ordinary places into symbols of infinite possibility That's why Area 51 still captures the human mind It stands as proof that our curiosity is indomitable that even in the face of silence we will keep asking searching wondering Because we are creatures who cannot stand the unknown We push against every locked door not only to see what's behind it but to prove that no mystery no authority and no wall of secrecy can outlast our desire to know They said Area 51 was empty Maybe it is Maybe it always was but the space it truly filled was not in the desert It was in the human imagination And that space once awakened is impossible to empty again Hidden knowledge has always shaped history often more profoundly than the events visible on its surface The story of Area 51 wrapped in shadows and guarded by silence embodies this truth perfectly What lies beneath that desert base may or may not be alien in origin But the mere idea that knowledge can be hidden locked away from the public eye has changed the way people see science government and even reality itself For centuries power has belonged not just to those who rule openly but to those who possess information others do not Knowledge is not merely a record of truth It is a weapon a currency a means of control And in the case of Area 51 it represents the dangerous balance between discovery and secrecy The idea that some truths might be too powerful for the world to handle The human story is in many ways a story of what has been concealed and what has been revealed From ancient libraries guarded by priests to wartime laboratories shielded by military fences progress has always walked hand in hand with secrecy The same scientific curiosity that drives humanity forward also threatens to unearth forces we do not fully understand And when those forces appear those in power face a choice to share knowledge and risk chaos or to hide it and risk corruption The legend of Area 51 exists in that uneasy space between the two They said it was just an air base a testing site for advanced aircraft Yet the evidence of something greater has lingered like static in the air for decades Strange metals unexplained energy readings flight records with impossible velocities all supposedly buried under layers of classification Whether these accounts are true or not the belief in them has shaped culture politics and the collective imagination of an entire generation The very act of hiding knowledge gives it weight importance mystery It becomes something larger than itself And once people believe that

their governments are keeping secrets from them trust begins to erode They start looking for patterns for proof for meaning behind every shadow Hidden knowledge doesn't just stay locked away It ripples outward changing how the world thinks Throughout history secret knowledge has always defined the boundaries of power Ancient civilizations were built on mysteries understood by the few the geometry of the pyramids the astronomical alignments of temples the formulas for medicines and poisons Knowledge was hoarded passed from master to apprentice hidden from the masses The idea was simple Knowledge equals control Whoever controls information controls perception And whoever controls perception controls the world That same principle applies in the modern age Area 51 with its fences and watchtowers became the perfect symbol of that philosophy It represents the ultimate forbidden archive a place where science secrecy and authority converge into something untouchable There's a reason why stories of hidden technology and alien artifacts stir such deep fascination They speak to a universal fear that there are things out there that could change everything we know about existence but that someone has decided we're not ready for them That someone has chosen to guard those truths not for safety but for power Whether it's a machine that can defy gravity a source of unlimited energy or a being from another world the idea of suppressed discovery challenges the very notion of progress Because if the future has already been found and locked away what does that say about the present we're living in Imagine for a moment that deep beneath the Nevada desert lies not an alien craft but something more unsettling A technology of human origin discovered or developed in secret capable of altering everything from warfare to transportation to the balance of global power Such knowledge would not be a curiosity It would be a revolution And revolutions are dangerous things when only a few possess their fire Hidden knowledge in that sense becomes a doubleedged sword It promises safety but breeds suspicion It grants power but invites paranoia Every major leap in history began with someone uncovering a truth that others tried to suppress The printing press shattered the monopoly of religious institutions over written knowledge The microscope revealed worlds too small to imagine The splitting of the atom turned science into a god-like force of creation and destruction Each discovery pulled humanity forward But each also came with fear Fear of what happens when knowledge escapes control The scientists of the Manhattan Project who built the atomic bomb in secrecy knew this fear intimately They glimpsed the consequences of their own hidden work in the blinding light over Hiroshima And in that moment they understood what it meant to hold knowledge that could both save and doom the world Area 51 is the spiritual descendant of that tradition the hidden laboratory where discovery meets danger Whether it's alien or human technology being tested there the principle remains the same The most powerful knowledge is often the kind we can't afford to share And yet by keeping it hidden those in power alter the course of civilization They decide who gets to shape the future The irony is that in trying to control knowledge secrecy often amplifies its influence When people are told they cannot know something that thing becomes irresistible It gains a mythic aura transforming from a fact into a force The secrecy around Area 51 has done exactly that It turned a military facility into a cultural phenomenon an idea bigger than any truth it might contain It inspired generations to question authority to doubt official narratives to wonder whether humanity's understanding of reality is incomplete In that sense the hidden knowledge of Area 51 has already changed history even if none of it ever escapes those desert walls Consider how the world shifted after the first supposed leaks Photographs of

unidentified craft testimonies from alleged insiders strange documents marked top secret Each piece whether genuine or fabricated contributed to a collective awakening People began to ask "What if our governments have already achieved breakthroughs far beyond what we're told What if the technologies that could end hunger reverse climate change or enable interstellar travel already exist buried in classified vaults?" That idea once planted grew like wildfire It became a cultural myth that questioned not only governments but science itself If the truth is hidden then even facts can't be trusted This shift in perception is the real power of hidden knowledge It doesn't just alter what people know It changes how people believe The secrecy surrounding Area 51 has turned skepticism into a global instinct In a world where information flows freely secrecy feels unnatural almost sinister And when institutions cling to secrecy they invite doubt in everything they do The result is a society obsessed with uncovering hidden truths whether they exist or not Conspiracy theories alternative sciences underground research All these movements are echoes of the same impulse born from one central question What are they not telling us But hidden knowledge doesn't just shape individuals it shapes nations During the Cold War the race for secret technology defined global politics Nations competed not only for weapons but for information Spies and scientists became as important as soldiers The possession of advanced technology meant dominance The loss of secrecy meant vulnerability This mentality carved the world into zones of silence where research thrived in the dark Area 51 was one such zone But it was not alone The Soviet Union had its own secret facilities Europe had others And even private corporations began building their own black labs Humanity entered an era where the most important discoveries no longer belonged to the public sphere They belonged to shadows This shift had philosophical consequences as well It redefined what it meant to be informed Knowledge was no longer something anyone could reach through study and reason It became something guarded controlled and rationed The ordinary citizen could only glimpse fragments of the truth filtered through the lenses of secrecy and propaganda This imbalance between the known and the unknown created a permanent tension in modern civilization A sense that reality itself might be only half visible And perhaps that's the greatest legacy of places like Area 51c They remind us that reality has layers and that access to those layers defines power When knowledge is hidden history becomes malleable Those who know the truth can shape narratives revise events and guide progress in ways invisible to everyone else Imagine if the next great energy breakthrough the cure for a global disease or proof of extraterrestrial life were already discovered but deemed too disruptive to release The entire direction of human development could hinge on a handful of decisions made in secret That possibility is terrifying and profoundly plausible Yet there's another side to the story Sometimes knowledge is hidden not out of greed or control but out of necessity Perhaps some truths genuinely are too dangerous to share too soon A technology that could rewrite physics might also destabilize economies religions and identities A discovery proving the existence of other intelligent life could shake the foundations of human culture There is a delicate line between protection and suppression And those guarding hidden knowledge must walk it carefully But the longer they hide it the greater the curiosity grows and the more uncontrollable it becomes We see echoes of this dilemma everywhere Scientists uncover phenomena they can't explain Governments redact reports that hint at impossible technologies Whistleblowers vanish or are discredited Each incident whether true or exaggerated reinforces the same perception There are truths out there too great for public eyes And whether or not that's justified it has

reshaped the relationship between people and authority forever Even the digital age with all its transparency has deepened the mystery The more information we gain access to the more we realize how much remains hidden Classified documents encrypted data restricted networks The infrastructure of secrecy has only grown stronger It's as though modern civilization runs on two parallel tracks one public where progress is slow and visible and another secret where discoveries leap ahead in silence The gap between them is where myths like Area 51 are born And maybe in a strange way those myths serve a purpose They remind us that curiosity is our most enduring force That no matter how tightly knowledge is controlled it will always find its seekers People will always question explore imagine They will build theories from scraps create meaning from rumors and chase hidden truths even at great risk Because the hunger to know is what defines humanity It's what led our ancestors to map the stars to cross oceans to split the atom And even now it's what drives us to peer into the skies above Nevada wondering what glows beyond the horizon So perhaps the real secret of Area 51 isn't what lies beneath it but what it represents It stands as a monument to the tension between knowledge and control between revelation and restraint Whether or not there are alien crafts or advanced technologies buried there is almost irrelevant What matters is that the idea of hidden knowledge has already changed us It has made us question what we are told challenge the limits of authority and dream of a universe far larger than we've been shown In the end hidden knowledge doesn't just shape history it creates it Every revolution every breakthrough every collapse begins with something once concealed coming to light And though we may never know what sleeps beneath that desert sand one truth remains undeniable What humanity hides humanity will one day seek And what humanity seeks it will eventually find Because the hunger for knowledge no matter how deeply buried cannot be contained forever

Source: "Inside AREA 51 – Hidden UFO Secrets Finally Revealed"

Exported via Kortext: 10/29/2025, 4:23:19 AM

=====

1926193f-c713-4ffa-837d-ca4fc36f52f9

"Inside AREA 51 – Hidden UFO Secrets Finally Revealed"

21750c4d-998c-4fab-99de-44fa6dd3a1c6

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0Vao5GICRHw>

0Vao5GICRHw

area 51 is perhaps the most secretive and fascinating military base in the United States often described as a symbol of government secrecy and mystery located in the barren Nevada desert about 83 mi northwest of Las Vegas the facility is officially known as the Nevada Test and Training Range at Groom Lake named after the large dry lake bed that lies beside it the remoteness of its location is not accidentally was deliberately chosen so the government could carry out sensitive projects away from the public and foreign surveillance established in 1955 during the Cold War Area 51's original purpose was to test and develop the U2 reconnaissance aircraft a spy plane designed to give the United States a crucial advantage in intelligence gathering over the Soviet Union over time the base evolved into a hub for experimental aircraft and weapons systems producing some of the most iconic and technologically advanced planes in history such as the SR71 Blackbird and the F-117 Nighthawk stealth fighter what makes Area 51 truly unique is not just the cuttingedge research carried out there but the extreme level of secrecy that surrounds it even military personnel without specific clearance are forbidden from entering and the airspace above it is one of the most restricted in the world the CIA only officially acknowledged the existence of Area 51 in 2013 after decades of speculation conspiracy theories and public fascination for many it represents the unknown see it as the cradle of advanced aviation while others believe it is the hiding place of extraterrestrial technology its blend of fact myth and speculation has cemented Area 51 as a cultural phenomenon making it far more than just a military installation it has become an enduring mystery that continues to spark curiosity worldwide the origins of Area 51 go back to the height of the Cold War when the United States urgently needed advanced surveillance capabilities to monitor Soviet activities in 1955 President Dwight D Eisenhower approved the creation of a remote testing site in the Nevada desert where Lockheed's top secret Skunk Works division could test its newest innovation the U2 spy plane the U2 was designed to fly at altitudes above 70,000 ft well beyond the reach of Soviet fighter jets and missiles at the time giving the US a dramatic edge in reconnaissance Groom Lake a dry lake bed with natural flat terrain was selected as the perfect testing ground because it offered long natural runways and was far away from prying eyes workers and engineers were secretly flown in from Burbank California on unmarked aircraft that became the origin of today's famous Janet Airlines still operating out of Las Vegas to shuttle personnel to the base in its early years the base was little more than a cluster of simple

buildings hangers and temporary housing but the secrecy was intense from the very beginning pilots and engineers were sworn to absolute confidentiality and official government maps did not even acknowledge the facility's existence while the U2 program was the main focus other projects quickly followed making Area 51 the birthplace of some of the most important innovations in aerial technology each project was cloaked under layers of classification and all workers operated on a strict need to know basis meaning no one outside their immediate team could learn about other programs this culture of secrecy became the foundation of Area 51's reputation what started as a remote test site for a single aircraft evolved into a sprawling center for covert military technology a place where science and defense merged behind closed gates it set the stage for decades of secrecy experimentation and speculation ensuring that Area 51 would remain etched in American and global imagination as something far larger than its physical size in the Nevada desert after the U2 program Area 51 became the stage for even more ambitious projects marking the beginning of its reputation as the heart of America's most advanced aerospace experimentation one of the most famous aircraft tested here was the SR71 Blackbird a reconnaissance plane capable of flying at speeds over Mach 3 and altitudes exceeding 85,000 ft making it nearly untouchable by enemy defenses the Blackbird was designed to replace the U2 and push the boundaries of aviation technology further than ever imagined testing the SR71 at Groom Lake required secrecy on a new scale since its exotic design and titanium body were unlike anything seen before every trial run every new engine test and every maneuver was carefully recorded under strict secrecy protocols in the late 1970s and 1980s Area 51 again played a crucial role in another revolutionary project the development of stealth technology the F-117 Nighthawk stealth fighter with its angular design and radar absorbing materials was tested here before becoming a pivotal weapon in the Gulf War for years rumors of strange triangular aircraft flying silently over Nevada fueled speculation among locals while in reality those UFOs were prototypes of America's first stealth aircraft each new program at Area 51 pushed the limits of science and engineering while the base itself continued to grow new hangers advanced radar facilities and secret laboratories were added ensuring that it remained ahead of foreign intelligence services even today many experts believe the site is home to experimental drones hypersonic vehicles and possibly technologies that the public won't see for decades this continuity of groundbreaking projects explains why Area 51 has such a mythical status it is not just a base but a cradle of technological innovation hidden from the world to outsiders the sight of strange lights or unidentifiable aircraft in the skies above Groom Lake only deepened the mystery while to insiders it was simply another day testing the future of aerial warfare the legacy of the U2 SR71 and F-117 shows how Area 51 shaped aviation history while remaining wrapped in secrecy cementing its place as the most enigmatic military base in existence secrecy has always been the lifeblood of Area 51 and the measures taken to protect it are unlike those of any other military base in the United States the perimeter is surrounded by warning signs that strictly forbid trespassing with notices stating that the use of deadly force is authorized against intruders the entire area is patrolled around the clock by armed security contractors often nicknamed camo dudes by locals because of their camouflage uniforms and unmarked trucks these guards are known to appear suddenly on hilltops or in desert trails whenever someone approaches the restricted boundary beyond the fences the US government has designated the airspace over Groom Lake as one of the most restricted zones in the world

known as restricted area 4,88 north this zone is completely off limits to civilian and even most military aircraft any pilot who accidentally strays into this airspace is immediately contacted forced to leave and can face severe consequences such restrictions make Area 51 a kind of no-go zone both on land and in the skies the base itself is protected by advanced surveillance technology including motion sensors buried in the desert sands and cameras that track movement long before anyone reaches the fence line to add another layer of secrecy workers at Area 51 are flown in daily from Las Vegas on unmarked Boeing 737 jets operated by a classified airline known as Janet Airlines this system ensures that employees can access the base without outsiders knowing who they are or what they do even workers themselves operate under strict compartmentalization each person is only allowed to know what directly relates to their job and they are forbidden from discussing projects with colleagues outside their assignment this need to know culture is why so little credible information has ever leaked from Area 51 the base thrives on invisibility and the lengths taken to shield it from outside scrutiny only add to its mystique fueling speculation and conspiracy theories about what could possibly justify such an extraordinary level of secrecy for decades the US government refused to even admit that Area 51 existed despite it being clearly visible on satellite images and well-known among aviation enthusiasts this refusal fueled countless rumors as the secrecy seemed to confirm that something extraordinary was being hidden there it wasn't until 2013 after the release of declassified CIA documents obtained through the Freedom of Information Act that the government officially acknowledged the site these documents revealed that Area 51 had indeed been used as a testing ground for reconnaissance aircraft like the U2 and later the SR71 the acknowledgement was groundbreaking because for years anyone who spoke publicly about Area 51 was often dismissed as a conspiracy theorist suddenly the existence of the base was validated by the very agency that had worked hardest to keep it hidden interestingly the documents did not mention aliens or UFOs but rather confirmed that many of the sightings reported by civilians in the 1950s and 1960s were actually test flights of high altitude spy planes that looked unlike any other aircraft of their time these unusual appearances often reflecting sunlight at high altitudes explained why locals thought they were seeing extraterrestrial craft even with this official acknowledgement however much of what happens inside Area 51 remains classified the CIA only confirmed what had occurred decades earlier leaving modern activities shrouded in mystery many believe the 2013 acknowledgement was a way for the government to finally shed light on the past while still protecting the present it was a partial revelation carefully controlled to settle old speculation without exposing current projects this mix of disclosure and secrecy only intensified global fascination by admitting just enough the CIA validated the myths while keeping the most important secrets intact ensuring that Area 51's reputation as the most mysterious military base on Earth remained unshaken the mystique of Area 51 became inseparable from UFO law largely because of the infamous 1947 Roswell incident in July of that year a rancher in Roswell New Mexico discovered strange debris scattered across his property the US military initially announced it had recovered a flying disc only to quickly retract the statement claiming instead that it was the remains of a weather balloon this reversal sparked suspicion that something extraordinary had been covered up over the years Roswell grew into a cultural phenomenon with many convinced it was actually a crashed extraterrestrial spacecraft although the incident took place years before Area 51 was established conspiracy theorists began linking the two they argued that whatever was

recovered in Roswell Leian bodies spacecraft or technology was secretly transported to Area 51 for study the timing made the connection irresistible as Area 51 expanded in secrecy during the Cold War stories of reverse engineered alien technology spread rapidly in the 1980s whistleblowers like Bob Lazar reignited these theories by claiming he had worked at a facility near Area 51 where alien spacecraft were being studied whether or not such claims are credible they helped solidify the idea that Area 51 was not just a military base but also a warehouse of other worldly secrets civilian UFO sightings over Nevada fueled speculation as people reported seeing glowing lights strange saucershaped craft and triangular objects hovering silently in the skies many of these could be explained as test flights of classified military aircraft yet the lack of transparency left space for alien theories to thrive hollywood television and literature embraced these connections portraying Area 51 as the epicenter of extraterrestrial research from movies like Independence Day to countless documentaries the image of alien spaceships hidden in underground hangers at Groom Lake became deeply ingrained in popular culture even today millions around the world believe that the US government uses Area 51 to conceal proof of alien life ensuring the base's reputation extends far beyond military technology into the realm of cosmic mystery the legend of Area 51 was propelled further into the spotlight during the late 1980s largely because of claims made by individuals who presented themselves as insiders the most famous of these is Bob L who in 1989 gave a television interview under a pseudonym later revealing his identity and stated he had worked at a site called S4 allegedly connected to Area 51 according to Liz this hidden facility housed recovered alien spacecraft which he claimed were being reverse engineered by scientists and engineers to unlock their propulsion systems he described flying saucers powered by reactors that bent gravity itself technology he insisted was far beyond anything humans had created although Lazar's academic and employment records have been widely disputed his testimony captivated the public and became a cornerstone of modern UFO mythology other supposed whistleblowers and former employees echoed similar claims alleging that alien craft and even extraterrestrial bodies were stored in underground hangers near Groom Lake these stories whether fabricated or exaggerated blended seamlessly with the secrecy already surrounding the base every light in the desert sky every unusual aircraft shape became possible evidence that Laza and others might be telling the truth the US government's refusal to comment only added fuel to the fire to believers silence confirmed a cover up to skeptics it was simply proof of classified military projects either way the effect was the same area 51's reputation as the world's top alien research site grew stronger even decades later Laz's claims continued to surface in documentaries books and podcasts keeping the mystery alive for new generations the allure lies not only in the possibility of extraterrestrial technology but also in the idea that one of the most powerful governments on Earth might be concealing it from the world this narrative ensures that Area 51 is never viewed solely as a testing ground for advanced aircraft instead it remains forever entwined with humanity's most profound question we alone in the universe although the inner workings of Area 51 remained hidden from the public advancements in satellite technology and aerial photography have given outsiders a glimpse of its continuous growth over the years higher resolution images have revealed new runways hangers and support buildings being added to the Groom Lake complex these expansions suggest that far from being a relic of the Cold War Area 51 remains an active hub of military innovation analysts studying the imagery point to enormous hangers capable of housing aircraft larger than anything

previously tested there fueling speculation about next generation bombers or hypersonic vehicles other additions include massive radar arrays new fuel storage facilities and extended runways that can accommodate planes requiring high-speed takeoffs and landings even the surrounding infrastructure such as housing for staff communication systems and security checkpoints has been steadily modernized what makes these expansions so intriguing is the lack of official explanation the government has never disclosed what programs are currently running at the base so each new structure raises questions about what secretive projects are underway locals and aviation watchers frequently report strange lights or silent triangular craft soaring above the Nevada desert sightings that often coincide with construction or testing phases at the base many believe these could be prototypes of advanced stealth drones experimental reconnaissance vehicles or even hypersonic aircraft capable of speeds exceeding Mach 5 the sheer size of the facilities hints at projects that could define the future of warfare yet because no official details are released the line between fact and speculation remains blurred each satellite image is a puzzle piece the outsiders attempt to decode and every unexplained expansion reinforces the mystique surrounding Groom Lake the secrecy itself becomes evidence to believers while skeptics see only proof of military innovation hidden for strategic reasons either way the images confirm that Area 51 is anything but dormant it is a living evolving base quietly preparing technologies the public may not discover for decades while the Cold War birthed Area 51 as a spy plane testing ground today it is widely believed to be home to even more advanced projects shaping the future of warfare experts suggest that current work at Groom Lake includes research on hypersonic aircraft capable of flying at speeds over Mach 5 allowing them to outrun enemy defenses and strike targets in minutes others believe the base plays a key role in developing unmanned aerial systems or drones with stealth features so refined they can slip past even the most sophisticated radar reports of strange silent triangular aircraft seen over Nevada skies are often interpreted as prototypes of these next generation drones beyond flight speed and stealth Area 51 is also thought to be testing electronic warfare systems such as advanced jammers and counter measures designed to disrupt enemy communications and radar this would give the United States a decisive advantage in modern conflicts where controlling information is as vital as firepower satellite images have shown large radar installations and unusual testing facilities that support these theories some analysts even speculate that directed energy weapons such as high-powered lasers may be part of the research given the bases secure isolation and the military's growing interest in such technology while the exact details remain classified the secrecy itself is revealing if nothing important were happening at Area 51 there would be no need for such extraordinary levels of protection the culture of compartmentalization ensures that even those working on these projects know only their small piece making leaks virtually impossible all of this reinforces Area 51's reputation not just as a cold war relic but as a living laboratory where tomorrow's weapons are born whether it is hypersonic jets stealth drones or technologies not yet imaginable to the public area 51 continues to push the boundaries of what is possible in military innovation ensuring the US maintains its edge in a rapidly changing global battlefield beyond its military importance Area 51 has become a cultural phenomenon inspiring movies books television shows and video games that portray it as the epicenter of government secrets and alien mysteries its secrecy combined with decades of UFO lore makes it the perfect backdrop for fiction hollywood embraced this image most famously in the 1996

blockbuster Independence Day where Area 51 was depicted as the site where alien spacecraft were stored and studied countless TV shows from the X-Files to ancient aliens have featured Area 51 in story lines about extraterrestrial life and government coverups even cartoons and comedies such as The Simpsons reference the base proving how deeply it has entered public imagination video games have also built on its mystique with titles like Area 51 and Call of Duty creating fictional missions around the base these portrayals exaggerate reality but help cement Area 51's place as a symbol of secrecy and mystery for many people the name Area 51 no longer just means a test facility means aliens hidden hangers and government deception the fact that the US government denied its existence for so long only fueled these depictions because when secrecy is absolute imagination fills in the gaps beyond entertainment Area 51 has also influenced tourism and local culture nevada highways near the base have become popular destinations for UFO enthusiasts with extraterrestrial highway signs alien themed motel and museums dedicated to alleged sightings the blending of fact and fiction has created a feedback loop secrecy fuels stories and stories reinforce the basis aura of mystery this cultural weight makes Area 51 unique compared to other military facilities while places like Edwards Air Force Base are known for testing they do not capture the same fascination area 51 is not just a base it is

Source: "I Spent 7 Days Inside Area 51's Hidden UFO Program And This Is What I Found" — Luis Elizondo

Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:23:18 AM

=====

cbb1966c-9c7f-40b6-9954-685588de7c02

"I Spent 7 Days Inside Area 51's Hidden UFO Program And This Is What I Found" — Luis Elizondo

f4af9707-e327-41eb-9e75-4ae9d642c6a7

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dlwfeZkFTkg>

dlwfeZkFTkg

UFOs are "real and they are
a national security issue,"

These were the words uttered
by former Pentagon insider

Luis Elizondo. In his revealing book, "Imminent:

Inside the Pentagon's Hunt for UFOs," Elizondo
offers unprecedented access to a hidden world.

Luis didn't just go in there, look around, and
come out with a few boring files. He came back

with stories that sound like they could
flip everything we thought we knew about

the universe upside down. Are you ready to find
out what will leave you completely speechless?

Stick with me till the end to get the truth.

Who Is Luis Elizondo and Why His Story Matters
Luis "Lue" Elizondo's story was often told as

one that sounded almost too unusual to be real. He
had grown up as the son of a Cuban immigrant who

had fled Castro's regime, and from his earliest

days, he was said to have carried with him a strong awareness of what freedom truly meant. People around him would later say that it was no coincidence his life took such a remarkable path, moving from the study of microbiology and immunology at the University of Miami to one of the most secretive jobs inside the Pentagon. How many people could claim that kind of leap in their careers?

His journey was seen not just as a professional climb, but as a story of someone who was shaped by both family history and a deep sense of duty. What would you do if you were in his shoes,

if the truth you stumbled on was so unbelievable it could shake everything we thought we knew

about our world? Well, buckle up, because you're about to find out. Luis Elizondo

didn't just chase shadows or rumors; he walked right into the hidden chambers of Area 51,

spent seven unthinkable days inside its UFO program, and came back with revelations that will

leave you questioning reality itself. Stay locked in till the very end, because what he uncovered

could rewrite the entire story of humanity. After earning his degrees, Elizondo was reported

to have joined the United States Army in 1995, stepping into the role of a Counterintelligence

Special Agent in South Korea. In those early years, his work was described as crucial,

involving counterespionage investigations and

the protection of advanced aerospace systems

from outside threats. Then came the defining moment of a generation, the terrorist attacks.

Like many others, his career was suddenly redirected. Instead of simply countering

espionage, he shifted to counterterrorism. He worked alongside special operations forces

in Afghanistan and across the Middle East, managing sensitive sources and taking part

in counterinsurgency missions. Those who knew him at the time recalled how he built a reputation as

a precise and reliable intelligence professional. Was it fate, or just timing, that placed him at

the center of so many pivotal moments in modern history?

By 2008, his life took another surprising turn. Elizondo was recruited into the Advanced Aerospace

Threat Identification Program, known simply as AATIP. This was not just any Pentagon project;

it was one of the most secretive, backed by 22 million dollars over five years to investigate

what the military described as “unidentified aerial phenomena.” By 2010, he had risen to

lead the program. Later, he would reveal startling things about what he and his team were observing.

He explained that these UAPs, as they were called, were not only entering tightly

controlled airspace and even combat zones, but they were doing so in ways far beyond

America’s known technological abilities.

And wasn't that a staggering thought, that something unknown was moving through the skies with capabilities no nation had yet mastered?

Still, Elizondo's career within the Pentagon did not last forever. In 2017, after years of service and secrecy, he chose to resign. His resignation, he explained, was not an act of defeat but one of protest. He felt there was far too much secrecy, too much internal resistance, and too little

willingness to share what was being discovered about UAPs. During later testimony, he even stated

his belief that the United States was caught in a decades long secret arms race, one fueled

by taxpayer dollars but hidden away from elected representatives and the public. For him, that was

unacceptable. Why should citizens, who were paying for these efforts, be left completely in the dark

about something so potentially world changing? When he finally spoke out, Elizondo said it

was because of three deeply held beliefs: that America's greatness

depended on a Congress that was watchful, that a responsive executive branch was essential,

and that the public deserved transparency. Beyond that, he often mentioned how important

it was to dismantle bureaucratic silos, those barriers within government that kept information

from flowing where it should. He even admitted that his loyalty to the Secretary of Defense,

whom he had once served alongside overseas,

had pushed him further toward speaking out.

In his view, the truth about UAPs had to move beyond the shadows of classified files.

What gave Elizondo's voice so much weight was not just what he said but who he was.

Unlike so many UFO researchers, he had the kind of credentials that few could challenge. Before

AATIP, he had managed a highly sensitive Special Access Program on behalf of the

White House and the National Security Council. His claims weren't made in isolation either.

His bestselling book *Imminent: Inside the Pentagon's Hunt for UFOs* offered the public

a rare look into what had been happening behind closed doors. Through it all, he remained firm in

one simple belief: that the American people had a right to know about the presence of

UAPs in the skies above them. And wasn't that the question that lingered in so many minds,

what exactly was out there, and why had it been hidden for so long? What exactly is out there...

and why has it been hidden for so long? Stay with me, because what you're about to hear next takes

us deeper into the very core of the mystery, what the Inside Area 51 program actually does.

What the Inside Area 51 Program Actually Does
Beneath the familiar fog of alien stories and

wild theories that have always surrounded Area 51, there is actually something very different

at work, something far more grounded than

what most people might imagine. Elizondo's account of the week he spent inside the highly restricted facility painted a picture that was both surprising and revealing. He explained that while the place had often been linked in popular culture with little green men and UFOs, its real purpose was deeply tied to the progress of human engineering and military advancement. In truth, Area 51 was not built to house aliens but to push the boundaries of aviation technology. Many people knew of the famous U 2 spy plane, but not everyone realized that this mysterious base also gave birth to extraordinary aircraft like the SR 71 Blackbird, the A 12 Archangel, and the F 117 Nighthawk stealth fighter. Each of these machines, once considered unthinkable in their design, was secretly developed and tested there. And yet, wasn't it interesting that while the world gossiped about alien ships in the desert, some of the most sophisticated human creations were taking to the skies, hidden in plain sight? Elizondo revealed that this atmosphere of mystery was not entirely accidental. In fact, it was carefully nurtured. He shared a striking story from the nineteen eighties when an Air Force colonel deliberately spread fake photographs of flying saucers in a local bar near the base. The idea, he said, was to make sure the public, and more importantly, foreign intelligence services, looked in the wrong direction.

Rather than suspecting secret stealth aircraft, outsiders were encouraged to think about aliens. Pentagon officials at the time believed this was the perfect cover during the Cold War, when keeping secrets from Soviet eyes was a matter of national security. As Elizondo summed it up after reviewing the files, “the best way to hide something real is to surround it with a cloud of nonsense.” And one couldn’t help but wonder: how many times had truth been wrapped in myth so convincingly that people never thought to question it? He went on to describe how the government collected and analyzed data on unidentified aerial phenomena, or UAPs. Despite what many might assume, the process was not chaotic or random, it was highly organized. Information was drawn from several streams, including satellite images, electromagnetic emissions, eyewitness accounts, and sensor data from advanced equipment. All of this, he explained, was managed under strict protocols by agencies working together, with the Office of Naval Intelligence’s task force playing a leading role in bringing everything together. The irony, however, was that the issue was not the lack of information but rather the overwhelming amount of it. According to Elizondo, valuable data was scattered across different agencies, trapped within silos of classification and

bureaucracy. And he asked, almost rhetorically:

what good is information if it is locked away,
unable to be pieced together into a full picture?

When asked what separated a credible sighting
from mere speculation, Elizondo emphasized that

the most convincing cases were the ones backed
by multiple forms of confirmation. One example

he highlighted was the famous 2004 incident off
the coast of San Diego. During this encounter,

pilots captured footage of an oval
shaped object with fighter jet cameras,

while radar systems from different platforms
simultaneously tracked the same target.

Cases like this, where different types of
evidence aligned, demanded serious attention.

The Pentagon's All domain Anomaly Resolution
Office, created in 2022, had been applying

strict standards to sift through such reports.
First, they eliminated obvious possibilities

like weather balloons, satellites, or drones.
Then, if nothing ordinary could explain what

was seen, the case was studied more closely.
What truly made a sighting stand out, Elizondo

stressed, was when there were multiple reliable
witnesses, especially trained military personnel,

combined with radar confirmation, clear video
or photographic proof, and flight behavior that

went beyond known human technology. In his words,
"the truly interesting cases are those where all

conventional explanations have been exhausted."

And really, wasn't that the essence

of the mystery?

The idea that after

stripping away all the noise, some things
remained that simply could not be explained?

By the end of his week inside the secretive
program, Elizondo's reflections pointed to

a larger truth. The heart of Area 51 was never
about aliens crashing into the Nevada desert,

it was about pushing human limits in
technology while cleverly using the

alien myth to shield those efforts. And if you
think that's shocking, wait till you see what

he personally witnessed during those seven days
inside, this is where things get even wilder,

so stay with me till the very end because
you'll want to hear every detail of what he saw.

What I Saw During My 7 Days

The footage that the public

has seen of unidentified aerial phenomena,
often grainy and low in quality, is said by

Luis Elizondo to be only the very tip of the
iceberg. He explained, after having exclusive

access to information behind closed doors, that
what lies beneath the surface tells a story far

more extraordinary than anyone could imagine.
People might ask themselves, if those blurry

clips already stirred so much debate, then
what could the unreleased ones reveal?

Elizondo claimed that the three famous Pentagon

videos were actually the least compelling out
of everything the government had. According to
him, there are videos in ultra high definition,
so clear that they would leave no room for
doubt. In those unreleased materials, objects
can be seen pulling off movements that should
be impossible according to the laws of physics:
instantaneous bursts of acceleration, hypersonic
speeds without even a trace of a sonic boom,
and sudden stops so violent that no human pilot
could possibly survive them. He suggested that it
was not just strange, but also deeply unsettling.
Back in 2014, Navy pilots began to notice these
mysterious objects more frequently after
receiving a new technological upgrade known
as the Active Electronically Scanned Array
radar. This advanced system had the ability
to detect things that older radar systems had
missed for years, almost as if a hidden world
in the skies had suddenly become visible.
Pilots began reporting more and more strange
encounters, and it was not just their word
against silence, there was multi sensor
confirmation. Elizondo pointed out that there
were different types of evidence coming together:
electro optical data like gun camera or FLIR
footage, radar returns confirming the visuals,
and the testimony of highly trained pilots.
After all, if there is anyone who can
distinguish an aircraft at great distance,

it is a Navy pilot with years of experience.

Would all of them really be
mistaken at the same time?

Lt. Ryan Graves, a seasoned F/A 18 Super Hornet
pilot, shared how these craft lingered in

training areas not just for minutes but for hours,
sometimes even for days. He recalled how another

pilot nearly collided with a bizarre object that
looked like a sphere with a cube inside it, flying

directly between two jets in tight formation.
How could such an object not only exist

but operate with such precision?
Between 2014 and 2015, the USS Roosevelt

carrier group's pilots faced these encounters
regularly, watching objects perform maneuvers no

known aircraft could withstand. Graves explained
the risk in simple terms: speed alone does not

kill a pilot, but sudden acceleration
or stopping does. These craft, however,

seemed to endure up to 4,000 G forces, a number
so extreme that no human body or known material

could tolerate it. The pilots knew they were
witnessing something far beyond human engineering.

Elizondo later described how, throughout
his work, he identified five unique features

that consistently set these phenomena apart from
anything conventional: instantaneous acceleration,

hypersonic speeds, low visibility, the
ability to move seamlessly across air,

space, and water, and what appeared

to be some form of anti gravity lift.

Perhaps the most breathtaking piece of evidence he encountered came when he

saw footage of an object shifting from the air straight into the water without slowing down.

He reported that what shocked him most was not just the movement itself but the fact

that it showed the same performance everywhere, whether in the atmosphere, in low earth orbit,

or underwater, the craft did not seem to struggle. This was a proof that something entirely different

from human technology was at play.

By 2023, the All Domain Anomaly

Resolution Office had already gathered 757 new reports of unidentified phenomena between May

2023 and June 2024. Out of these, around 300 cases were explained through ordinary causes,

but the rest remained unresolved. Those unresolved cases stood like silent reminders that there are

still mysteries beyond current understanding. People who heard Elizondo's words could not

help but ask themselves: if even the most advanced military systems and the sharpest

observers still cannot fully explain what is being seen, then what exactly are we dealing with? The

possibility that humans are not alone, or that unknown technology exists far beyond human reach,

hung quietly in the background, waiting for the world to finally catch up with the truth.

And here's the thing, this isn't just about

flashing lights in the sky or grainy cockpit

videos anymore. No, this is about the bigger story that threads it all together, the one that forces

us to zoom out and rethink everything we thought we knew about our place in the universe. That's

why you'll want to stay right here till the very end, because once you see how it all connects,

you'll never look at the night sky, or even human history, the same way again.

The Bigger Picture: What UAPs Could Mean
When people talk about UAPs, or what most

still call UFOs, it is easy to get caught up in the mystery of what they might actually be. Yet,

beyond the question of their true nature lies something even more pressing,

what they mean for humanity's future. Through the revelations brought forward

by Luis Elizondo, who once led the Pentagon's Advanced Aerospace Threat

Identification Program, a far more complex picture has started to emerge.

These objects are not just curiosities in the sky. They represent challenges,

possibilities, and even questions that touch on the deepest parts of human existence.

And isn't it striking that what first appears like science fiction quickly shifts into something that

affects politics, security, faith, and even how people view their place in the universe?

On one level, UAPs carry undeniable national

security implications. Reports presented during congressional hearings have detailed encounters happening near sensitive military installations.

Witnesses described objects behaving in ways that no known aircraft should,

with one chilling account explaining how they could “literally split aircraft formations

right down the middle.” Such incidents were not dismissed as isolated misunderstandings

but taken seriously enough for the Department of Defense Inspector General to issue a warning.

The Pentagon’s response, they cautioned, had been uncoordinated and inconsistent, leaving

gaps in defense at a time when U.S. airspace safety was supposed to be paramount. After all,

if something unknown is cutting through the skies undetected, doesn’t that raise a very unsettling

question, who or what else might be watching? The issue becomes even weightier when money is

brought into the discussion. Rear Admiral Tim Gallaudet testified that by 2025, the United

States would spend over nine hundred billion dollars on national defense, yet the country still

lacks a complete grasp of what exactly shares the skies above. That figure alone is staggering,

and yet, despite all that investment, many official records on UAPs remain locked away.

Officials argue that releasing them might reveal “grave threats to military defense,

intelligence operations, or foreign relations.”

So, isn't it ironic that while the world's most
powerful nation pours unimaginable sums into
keeping its skies safe, it admits that it
cannot fully explain what keeps appearing in them?
But the story does not stop at fear or secrecy.

If one looks past the security concerns, UAPs
also hint at possibilities that could change

science and technology in ways that might
feel almost unreal. Even if only a small

portion of the sightings are valid, the
capabilities described suggest leaps in

knowledge so extraordinary that they could spark
something like a new industrial revolution.

What if propulsion systems could
suddenly defy the rules of physics

as humanity currently understands them?
What if breakthroughs in space exploration

became possible in ways that
were once the stuff of movies?

There is even speculation about advances in
quantum computing or materials science that could

transform entire industries. NASA has already
begun organizing and synthesizing government data

into a UAP Records Collection for scientific
study, although they still stress that no

"credible evidence of extraterrestrial life" has
been found. Yet one cannot help but wonder: if the

evidence is so inconclusive, why does the effort
to study it continue to grow at such a scale?

Beyond science and defense, the presence of

UAPs touches something much more personal,

even spiritual. People have always asked the question: are we alone in the universe?

If these phenomena eventually point to a form of nonhuman intelligence, it would shake humanity's

understanding of itself to the core. Oxford researchers have pointed out that if humans

really are alone, then the moral responsibility becomes enormous, because preserving life and

consciousness would fall solely on humanity's shoulders. But if people are not alone, then every

assumption about creation, purpose, and existence would have to be rethought. Elizondo himself has

hinted that UAPs might be connected to something greater than technology or military encounters.

He suggested that what is unfolding may have ties to humanity's spiritual history in ways

not yet understood. And this is where things begin to take a truly unsettling turn, because

once you start connecting these dots, you begin to see why the silence from those in power isn't

just about secrecy, it might be about control. So stay with me, because the deeper we go, the

clearer it becomes that the government's silence is not just a pause, it's a message in itself...

Understanding the Government's Silence
For decades, the silence of governments

around the world regarding UFOs has puzzled the public, leaving many to wonder if the secrecy

was simply about hiding the truth or if it

went much deeper. When people look closely
at the history of this silence, as Elizondo
has often pointed out, it becomes clear that
the reasons were not one dimensional at all. It
was not just about denial or an unwillingness
to admit what was going on in the skies.
Instead, it reflected a whole web of motivations,
shaped by political, social, and cultural fears.
After all, isn't it strange that governments
who freely speak about nuclear weapons,
espionage, and international conflicts
still tread carefully when it comes to UFOs?
Elizondo explained that the story goes far
back into the heart of the Cold War, when
secrecy became more than just a habit,
it became a strategy of survival.
During the Cold War, information
itself was a weapon. Both the United States
and the Soviet Union were locked in a race
not only for technological dominance but
also for control of public narratives.
Secrecy, in this context, was not just about
keeping enemies guessing but about making sure
one's own population didn't stumble upon truths
that might inadvertently reach foreign ears.
According to Elizondo, military officials
deliberately allowed UFO rumors to flourish
because they worked brilliantly as a smokescreen.
Whenever people spotted strange lights darting
across the sky or mysterious shapes hovering

at high altitudes, the first thought was rarely
“secret aircraft.” Instead, the imagination
leapt straight to aliens. Could there have been
a more convenient cover? This tactic allowed
groundbreaking aviation projects, planes that
flew higher and faster than anything known at
the time, to remain shrouded in myth rather
than exposed to Soviet spies. Isn't it remarkable
how the very fascination with extraterrestrials,
something often mocked in pop culture, was quietly
serving the serious business of national defense?

But the story of government silence was not
only about misleading rivals. There was also the
question of how ordinary people might respond if
confronted with the full truth. The fear of mass
panic was never far from the minds of officials.
They knew that people could be fragile when
confronted with ideas that shook the foundations
of their beliefs. The infamous “War of the Worlds”
radio broadcast of 1938 remained a constant
reminder of just how quickly chaos could erupt.

Even though that broadcast was fiction, many
listeners genuinely believed an alien invasion was
underway, and the resulting confusion and panic
became a kind of case study in mass psychology.

Elizondo pointed out that this single event
hung over government decision making for
decades. Officials asked themselves: if
fiction alone could cause such hysteria,
what would happen if they announced undeniable

proof of something unexplainable in the skies?

Would religious institutions fracture
under the weight of new realities?

Would scientific communities be forced
to rewrite the very framework of human

understanding? And most critically, would the
public lose trust in the government itself for

withholding the truth for so long? These were
questions that could not be dismissed lightly.

Over time, the pattern of silence hardened
into something like tradition. For generations,

secrecy became the default mode, passed down from
one administration to the next. To many in power,

it seemed safer to maintain control of the
narrative than to risk destabilizing society with

revelations that might spiral beyond their ability
to manage. The irony, as Elizondo often observed,

was that the very attempt to protect society
by withholding the truth may have only fueled

suspicion and conspiracy theories. Isn't it true
that people often fear most what they are not

allowed to know? The silence, meant to protect,
instead created fertile ground for mistrust.

Yet, as history often shows, silence
cannot last forever. In recent years,

the walls of secrecy have begun to crumble.
The world of 2022 and beyond is not the world

of the Cold War. The flow of information
today is almost impossible to control,

with smartphones, social media,

and a culture of instant sharing

breaking down the barriers that once shielded governments from scrutiny. Recognizing this,

the Pentagon took a step that would have been unthinkable decades earlier by establishing

the All domain Anomaly Resolution Office (AARO). This office was designed specifically

to investigate Unidentified Aerial Phenomena, what many still call UFOs. At the same time,

congressional hearings have begun to shine light on discussions that were once confined to closed

rooms and classified documents. Elizondo himself remarked that the very idea that such matters

were “off limits” was rapidly eroding. He noted that the shift was not just about new policies

but about a broader cultural realization: in today's world, total secrecy is no longer tenable.

This slow move toward transparency has sparked a mix of relief and suspicion among the public. On

one hand, many welcome the honesty, believing that open discussion is long overdue. On the other,

some wonder if even now the full truth is still being filtered. After all, if governments hid

information for decades, why should people believe that the sudden openness reveals everything?

These lingering doubts make the process of trust building more complex. Still, Elizondo

emphasized that the very fact conversations were happening in public forums represented

a historic turning point. Isn't it fascinating

that a subject once whispered about in fringe circles is now being debated in official hearings? What emerges from this long journey of silence, secrecy, and gradual disclosure is a story that says as much about human nature as it does about UFOs themselves. People in power feared chaos, while ordinary citizens feared being left in the dark. Governments tried to balance national security with public trust, and in the process, created a culture of speculation that outlived the Cold War itself. Today, the narrative is shifting, and one can't help but wonder what the next chapter will bring. Will further disclosures confirm long held suspicions, or will they reveal that the truth was more ordinary than the myths that surrounded it? Either way, the fact that these conversations are finally happening out loud means that a new era has begun. Elizondo's insights remind us that secrecy has always been about more than keeping aliens under wraps, it was about protecting military advances, maintaining societal order, and, at times, simply avoiding the unknown ripple effects of truth. The story of UFO silence is, in many ways, the story of how humanity wrestles with mystery. And now that the silence is breaking, society must face the very questions that were once avoided. Isn't that, perhaps, the real challenge that lies ahead? With this, we have come to the end of this video.

Thanks for watching! If you enjoyed

this video, do well to like, comment,

and subscribe for more content.

To enjoy more thrilling stories,

click now on the following video
that pops up on your screen.

Source: "I Spent 3 Years With Tall White Aliens At Area 51" -UFO Whistleblower Charles Hall
Exported via Kortex: 10/29/2025, 4:23:18 AM

=====

7b06682e-e268-48cb-bad7-24e47c2eab3d

"I Spent 3 Years With Tall White Aliens At Area 51" -UFO Whistleblower Charles Hall

e9001541-c243-45f2-a145-42fa50945949

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QgxjtDS2sIQ>

QgxjtDS2sIQ

Jesse Michels

you know a lot of people I interview have had fleeting interactions in one-off instances you know they've been abducted by a gray or they've you know interacted with a a tall white or a Nord you've had years of interactions uh with all three but mostly with the tall whites there was this giant white radioactive horse that floated around the ranges at night and was fluorescent the extraterrestrials when they come even if they're your good friends there's always attention because they always come heavily armed today's amazing guest on American Alchemy has seen the inside of a UFO he's a firsthand witness to the collaboration between human beings and aliens from another world he's even made an alien laugh charles Hall was in the Air Force he was also stationed at the notorious Area 51 while stationed there he was in regular contact with an alien race that he calls the Tall Whites for 2 years this conversation is absolutely wild there's a guy at NASA who has a deep interest in these sorts of things experiencers uh his name is Timothy Taylor have you heard of him by any chance um did you say Timothy Taylor he's a good friend of ours we're going to be talking about aliens going to the bathroom what powers a UFO and theories of subatomic physics that overturned Einstein before we get into it I want to introduce our guest Charles Hall hall enlisted in the US Air Force in 1964 when he was just 19 years old he trained as a weather observer measuring wind speeds cloud cover and visibility from 1965 to 1967 he was stationed at Nellis Air Force Base in Nevada his job included long isolated tours at the Indian Springs Gunnery Ranges he was out in the desert doing routine weather observations when he started noticing strange figures tall pale glowing shapes moving at a distance at first he thought they were ghosts or maybe hallucinations brought on by solitude other observers had similar experiences they called it the legend of Range for Harry a ghostly radioactive horse roaming the desert one observer was even injured in an encounter with something and given a medical discharge others flat out refused to return to the post but Hall was very different something about who he was meant that he wasn't going to break like the others had and both his commanders and these tall white beings seemed to take notice in this isolated crucible he began slowly interacting with the tall whites these beings would stalk him and test him appear suddenly and vanish slowly gauging his reactions but he eventually learned this unwritten language and although there were some painful setbacks he gradually developed a trust he saw family

groups parents children elders he would even end up referring to one of them as something like a brother hall claims that the tall whites lived in underground facilities at the north end of Indian Springs Valley complete with hangers for their craft a story bearing striking resemblance to that of Bob Lazar he learned about their different flying crafts and as you'll see in our conversation what he saw comports with much of what we've learned about UAPs since 2017 but the tall whites were not the only alien race described in this story hall has talked about the grays the small frail large-headed humanoids that match the classic Roswell image the tall white technology was better than the technology of the grays but the grays come from a planet that's closer than the planet the tall whites come from and the grays got here first and then there are the Nordics what you'll hear refer to as the Norwegians with the 24 teeth hall described them as more patient more diplomatic even benevolent compared to the tall whites some of them could pass among humans in the public sometimes blending into crowds there is no end to the speculation about how these alien species who Hall suggests have been here for thousands of years might have interacted with humanity's evolution or social development if all of this sounds crazy well yeah I don't blame you and trust me we've only scratched the surface here i personally don't even know what to make about this conversation there are things Charles Hall is about to say that feel beyond the pale to me so that's my primer for you without further ado please welcome this week's amazing American Alchemist Charles Hall today's episode is sponsored by Incogn before we dive into today's episode of American Alchemy I want to give a quick shout out to our amazing sponsor Incogn this is a service that I use to make all of my personal information vanish from the sketchiest corners of the internet here's a fun but slightly terrifying experiment google your full name plus your city what comes up old addresses family members court records you didn't even know were public and maybe some bizarre risk profile that makes you sound like a bond villain that's all thanks to data brokers companies you've never heard of quietly buying selling and reselling your personal information to advertisers political campaigns insurers even scammers and Cognney fights them for you they contact over 250 data brokers they demand your data to be deleted and follow up until it's actually gone and now they've launched something called custom removals part of their unlimited plan here's the upgrade if you find your information on any site anywhere on the internet even ones outside of their automated system you just paste the link into your dashboard and incognally get it taken down and you get unlimited requests think sites like whitepages.com trellis.law or unicort.com places you'd never visit but where your data somehow lives rentree i personally use it because I don't have the time or quite frankly the patience to chase down every obscure website that's selling my address for \$2.50 and with Incogn so take your personal data back with Incogn use code American Alchemy or go to incogn.com/ameanalchemy to get 60% off an annual plan again that is 60% off an annual plan that's over half the normal price off online privacy isn't about paranoia it's about control and this is one of the easiest ways to get some of that control back so don't put it off take care of your internet hygiene now let's get back into this crazy episode i am here with Charles Hall um it's an honor to have you it's been a long time coming you're the subject of an amazing documentary by uh Emil Marzac called Walking with the Tall Whites uh but you've also uh written a series of amazing books called Millennial Hospitality you have six volumes there's six volumes you have six volumes at this point and uh you've interacted with you know a lot of people I interview have had fleeting interactions in one-off instances you know they've been abducted by a gray or they've you

know interacted with a tall white or a Nordday you've had years of interactions uh with all three but mostly with the tall whites and I really want to uh dive into that but first I want to talk about your hall photon theory uh you believe that Einstein is wrong and has limited physics uh stagnated it for the last century and so let's get into that i'm quite certain Einstein was wrong the and I've also written books entitled Beyond Relativity and I've done a Rumble video entitled Mirage Galaxies and Edges in Space edges is spelled with capital letters because it's a zone and I've also done a second um uh film with Amal Marzac which discusses that called walking with the tall whites aftermath and I've also c that's all copyrighted hall photon theory i first copyrighted whole photon theory in 1997 and I'm quite certain that there are many more particles subatomic particles and many more types of force fields avail which exist in the real world and that's why relativity is not correct because relativity doesn't take those into account and for context for the audience uh you are extremely smart you of a master's degree in nuclear physics and you scored off the charts on uh one of these math tests before joining the army and I was in the Air Force and what you say is correct i got one wrong out of 500 on the Air Force math ability test it was the one I was marking as I was marking the correct answer as the clock had sounded and they were ripping the answer sheet from my cold hands if they just given me 10 more seconds I'd have got them all that's amazing but you you told me off air that what inspired this whole photon theory was you actually seeing a craft and realizing it could go faster than light so you were stationed at Area 51 that's correct well I was a weather observer in the US Air Force and I was stationed at Nellis Air Force Base uh from March of 1965 until May of 1967 and Nellis is in charge of the gunnery ranges at Indian Springs and I was a duty weather observer at Indian Springs area 51 is just in the 6 1965 was just the entry area to the areas and the areas went up to number 60 and I've been in all of them the areas were assembled into lands one the most famous land was Dreamland area 51 was not actually Dreamland itself it was merely Groom Lake dreamland was area 53 and 54 which was the northern half of Indian Springs Valley and then the valley to the east Dog Bone Valley and part of the valley to the west including French Peak the biggest shock was not that extraterrestrials were here on Earth and had been ever since at least the ice age the biggest shock that I felt was discovering that Einstein was wrong about relativity the craft that the tall whites and the grays came in the Roswell grays came in could easily exceed the speed of light by many times the tall white technology was better than the technology of the grays but the grays come from a planet that's closer than the planet the tall whites come from and the grays got here first so I would guess that 90% of the time that you see an actual extraterrestrial craft it's one of the gray craft and about 10% of the time it's one of the tall white craft and um the grays are much more numerous for that reason I remember the shock when I really truly understood that Einstein was wrong about relativity i was out at range three and as the duty weather observer what year is this and this was in the mid 1960s this was like in 1965 the late summer and there was a six-w weekek or two-month period where I was certain that the tall white individuals who identified themselves as the teacher and range for Harry and tour guide who were my good friends that they had taken a vacation or a business trip somewhere and that they weren't on this planet and that they had gone to some other inhabited planet orbiting some other star a reasonable guess would have been the star Arcturus or a star near Arcturus then they came back i believed they'd been on a business trip/ vacation type trip now Arcturus is 36 light years away and the nearest star Alpha Centuri is almost four light years away it's a group of three stars

and to go anywhere and come back to another star the craft you were on had to travel quite a few times faster than the speed of light like 44 times or something minimum just to go there and come back in 2 months i think a lot of people in the audience might hear that they're coming back and forth from you know a star system that is 36 light years away and want to know some core details as to what you are seeing do you see the crafts coming in and what did they on the night of the on the night of the full moon or a few days before or a few days after but their base at the north end of Indian uh at Indian Springs they were using Dog Bone Lake as their landing field what do the crafts look like like Tik Toks like tic tacs yeah like like eggs like white eggs they were eggshaped are they of the kind of you know David Fraver 2004 the Nimmit sighting where you have a tic tac or was it like the egg that Jake Barber or you know Sakoro New Mexico 64 you know those are two different sh or both both shapes when I first saw him it reminded me the the most of like a large version of a pass of the engine of a passenger train only with with everything rounded like an egg there were no sharp edges no sharp protrusions just smooth and round like a round it was ellipsoidal okay any hieroglyphics or symbols not on the outside when you went on their writing is hieroglyphics more so the their writing if you didn't know Egyptian hieroglyphics some a couple of the guys that were with me who had seen them thought that they were ancient Egyptians who had somehow or another gotten into Indian Springs Valley and trapped there and were still using their own hieroglyphics who thought that uh a couple of the other rangemen yeah interesting and they can stand right there in front of you i speak from direct experience and if they feel like talking to each other using sounds too high for a human to hear they'll do so and and if you didn't know better you'd think they were able to do telepathy cuz they'll be sitting there in total silence and one will laugh and then they'll be going through a complete conversation and of course their electronics also are able to tell what a person is thinking and to put thoughts in the conscious part of their mind by electronic means why do you think that by from direct experience okay did they have a device that could implant thoughts yeah only it was it wasn't a big device that they had to carry in their hands it was one that they carry that would they carry like in on a helmet or whatever you know and what's the broader context here are you sort of this rogue Air Force rangeman or do the other rangemen and superiors are they aware of this ET presence coexisting alongside you guys at this testing complex and is it sort of a there's there's just this kind of awareness that there's this cohabitation there the Pentagon had a tiny handful of people that knew they that interacted with them the range maintenance men a few knew they were there but most of them just knew about the legend of Range for Harry the range the legend of range for Harry was that there was this giant white radioactive horse that floated around the ranges at night and was fluorescent and supposedly was a horse that had gotten too close to the bomb blast at Yaka Plats and you'd see him on warm summer nights from a distance and you could stay but you needed to stay away from him and he was called Range for Harry now there was an actual tall white guy with the name Range for Harry he and the tall whites when they were wearing their protective suits could form up into a for high-speed horse formation like if there were a typical one is if there were two women a couple three kids children and two men the two women would be in front and bend over and at the waist and bend forward and put their arms out like that some usually and they would be the front of the horse and then the three children would whose the remember their suits the technology of them allowed them to float 9 or 10 in off the ground they could float a lot higher if they wanted to but they had to balance

themselves and the children would float whose suits were a slightly different design would float would float higher so that they were floating at about the waist level so you'd have the two women in front than the three children then at the back you'd have the two men who had bigger suits and more powerful uh packs and they would bend over the children so if you saw them when they were out in the desert say a/4 mile away when they all turned on their suits the force fields from around those suits merged into one and I speak from direct experience you would swear there was a giant white floating horse coming at you from out in the desert m now that horse could when they were in that formation and the reason I call it the high-speed horse formation is cuz when they I personally watched them when they wanted to go somewhere with out when they were out hiking say like and they wanted to go somewhere fast they could form up into that formation and they could reach speeds of a 100 miles an hour over the desert by floating up above the the ground and just going zoom i I used to watch them play at the runways at Indian Springs Air Base on summer nights as the way to did where they would pretend they were airplanes taking off and then when they got to the end they would lift up and go over the fence around the runway and go out in the desert and turn around and pretend they were airplanes doing touch and goes why do you think they were allowed to operate independently on kind of American military grounds did did so the superiors were kind of the base for them was like a foreign embassy they and uh and they've been here since the ice age do you think it was the nuclear testing that like created some sort of Wheeler tunnel or something that they traveled through or like why there why do you think they they set up shop there um consider I'm certain that the grays got here first and they were here before the last ice age and that the tall whites got here second and they were here by at least the middle of the last ice age and the Norwegians with 24 teeth got here towards the end of the last ice age the 12 whites have the best technology the grays have really good technology the Norwegians are just barely able to travel in space and make it here when you look at the bases and where the tall whites and the grays are you have to look at the way they were in the ice age there's a place out in the deserts of that I was in it's out in what it's out in one of the most desolate sections of the western deserts that you can imagine there's a L-shaped valley with mountains on both desert mountains on both sides and then there's a valley on the northern side but in the southern side the valley is an L-shaped valley and there's a dry lake bed a small dry lake bed on the southern side and a huge amphitheater type set of ground that the grays farmed during the ice age and in the mountain on the west they'd cut 13 tunnels in the in the mountain on the west and they used them as a grainery and the one on the no the first one on the north was larger than the others and it was large enough for their deep spacecraft to come in and pick up grain and the 13th one overlooked the fields and when that the at the top of the L-shaped valley and at the bottom of the L-shaped valley the mountains form a constriction so if you were a gray teenager with a appropriate weapon and you were sitting there you could monitor both entrances and so if any ice age animals came in to eat your the grain cuz they're planteaters the tall whites and the grays do not eat meat they're only planteaters you could keep them out and protect you and protect keep them from eating your food and when you asked and on and when you looked at the valley on the west you could see the ancient water lines from how high the lake had been during different stages of the ice age now central Nevada was never glaciated it was only it was just that in the ice age because the weather was different it rained all lots and lots like it does in Kentucky and so those dry those lake beds were not glacial lakes they weren't glacial

carved they were puvial lakes the Latin word for rain and therefore the bottom those lake beds were flat and the land leading into them were perfect places to farm and what you were looking at was a grainery a farm that the grays used during the ice age so it sounds like there are all these unique reasons as to why as an extraterrestrial presence you'd set up shop in that area this is a really interesting point something I kept coming back to while preparing for this conversation was this strange possibility of what if Area 51's weirdness didn't start because it's a military base what if the base was put there because of a pre-existing weirdness in the region as Charles points out the broader pattern is hard to ignore many of the most restricted military ranges and test sites sit in the same kind of landscapes remote deserts mountain valleys and high plains and sometimes Native American burial grounds sure there are practical reasons for this when it comes to testing weapons and spy planes but often these places were tied up in UFO sightings crypted creatures electromagnetic anomalies before military bases were even placed on them many were even seen to be portals to other dimensions maybe it isn't just a coincidence maybe the military wasn't just picking up empty land but claiming ground that was very unusual to put it bluntly maybe military bases often like to collocate themselves with very strange paranormal areas skinwalker Ranch in northeastern Utah is perhaps the most public example i've been there myself and you've no doubt heard the stories it's probably the most scientifically studied paranormal hot spot in the world at least on the civil side multiple UFO sightings glowing orbs cattle mutilations and even reports of orange portals opening up in the air but it also has its former military connections there was a US Army outpost in the region in the 19th century and today it sits not far from Douggeway proving grounds in the 2000s billionaire and government contractor Robert Bigalow received Pentagon funding through the OSAP program to research the ranch why you might ask well folklore from the Utah tribe had already marked the land as cursed prowled by shape shifters that was long before the Pentagon made it a research site and if you zoom out the geography is interesting too you can draw a rough triangle between Area 51 Skinwalker Ranch and Roswell other paranormal hotspots with co-located military activity exist all over the United States for example Sedona Arizona local legends speak of tunnels and gateways hidden in the cliffs where star people pass through shimmering portals the Bradshaw Ranch there became famous for UFO sightings investigated not long ago by Ross Koulthart eventually the site was taken over by the US government a move that raised some eyebrows why seize a random rural property in Arizona unless there was something they felt needed securing to this day locals still report black helicopters circling overhead and interference with drones near the area it fits the pattern land fenced off not just for practical reasons but because of whatever it is said to be in the land itself land that seems full of electromagnetic anomalies and perhaps the same tunnels in land that are occupied by the tall whites and that brings us back to Nevada it's easy to forget that Area 51 isn't just one base it's part of a vast test range anchored by Nellis swallowing up thousands of square miles of desert charles gets into this in just a moment but the history of how this whole area ended up getting claimed by the government doesn't quite add up especially when it became a herd of desert sheep suddenly becoming an issue of national security and it begs the very important question how much of this pattern extends overseas look at where the United States has planted some of its overseas bases diego Garcia in the Indian Ocean pinegap in outback Australia sprawling compounds in Iraq and Afghanistan some of these sites already had their own unusual reputations amongst locals or

maybe some other uses to our alien visitors from out of town do you think it's a coincidence then that you get Area 51 and some of the most top secret advanced R&D when it comes to the American military collocated on that area i subscribe to the Marine Corps theory if it happened once it would be a coincidence if it happened twice I'm sorry if it was happened once it would be random if it happened twice it would be a co coincidence but the third time you see it's there somebody planned it okay yeah now remember what else is out there the Desert Game Range National Park okay now the Desert Game Range was set up in the time of Franklin D roosevelt okay it was what n I talk about in my book and it was like 1935 or 1937 for some reason FDR just got up all by himself and after talking with a single Army colonel Army Air Force colonel decided that the desert big horn sheep who live in the mountains like Sheep Peak for which it's named and the mountains to the east must be an endangered species you say "Wait a minute this is 1937 i didn't realize we had endangered species till 1970 or something this was 1937 and by executive order said we got to make that a protected area to protect the desert big horn sheep they're white and if you're out there hiking and you see something in the words of the park rangers that looks like a human looking at you from over the sage brush which may be as tall as 6 feet don't look back especially if it looks like a woman with children cuz the big horn sheep don't like that they'll attack you just look away and walk away and in 1937 in order to protect the sheep in that we're talking before World War II the AR Franklin Roosevelt and the Army Air Force decided that they would station a battalion of anti-aircraft guns with live ammo whoa to protect it okay in case it So it wouldn't be subject to Japanese air attack and it was all that specific area in that specific area right and that was the desert big before there was an Area 51 before there was a Nellis gunnery range before there were was a Camp Mercury or anything there was the desert southwest game range so that's the first and you say that so the sheep are being protected that by an anti-air by anti-aircraft crews that have live ammo and they're open to fire at any airplane that goes across there in 1937 and FDR just said well I want the sheep to be safe and that's why it's called Sheep Peakow and you say when you look at it Sheep Peak seems like a pretty easy place to climb why is it that the first time it is a matter of record that it was climb that anyone climbed it was 1970 okay you say well we didn't we did Mount Everest before that right well it sounds like you know protecting sheep with uh you know anti-aircraft uh technology the most advanced at the time yeah it seems like if you'd fire a few live rounds wouldn't you kind of scare them a little bit right so based on your rule if it's like you know fool me once okay fool me twice fine fool me three times you know it's a that's sort of a you know it's not a coincidence anymore what's the second time is there a second time before Area 51 which gets set up in the 50s um that suspicious military or covert activity occurs in the region that might have to do with the ET presence well remember how good their technology is the technology of the whites and the technology of the grays and I do not exaggerate i speak from direct experience when you say if they came here in the ice age and in order to and they're planteaters and in order for to get a little help with harvesting grain and doing manual labor and things like that there's nobody out in Nevada where would they get that from remember how good their technology is and I speak from direct experience if they wanted to use the scout craft which is oh the tall white scout craft or the gray scout craft which I have both of which I've personally seen and in the time I've been talking if they wanted to say lift off from the backyard and go to the moon and circumn the moon to check up on what's going on in the far side of the moon and return and land in the backyard right here they would have already

done so that's how good their technology is one of the things I personally watched them do from a distance cuz if you get too close the fields will burn you like a microwave but like from a distance of say like 2 and 1/2 3 miles was to lift was to go onto the scout craft and sit down in the seats no no seat belts or anything just chairs like this and lift power up and power up the not the outer coils but just the bottom and control coils and lift off until they were floating perhaps as far off the desert or above the sage brush as the height the camera is and then take a few seconds like 30 seconds to power up completely the outer coils it takes a few seconds to do so when they do so before they do so the craft looks the way you're expecting if you saw a helicopter out there you'd see the actual metal of the helicopter but after they've powered up they just look real fuzzy white like a tic tac cuz they're surrounded with force fields you no longer see the actual metal you just see the force field and the way it's fuzzing over light and interacting with it once they're powered up they're ready for high-speed maneuvers let's get in here if they are choose to go straight down the line of sight they can go 7 m at an average speed of 8,000 to 12,000 m an hour stop power down and set down and in the process they would have taken more than 15,000 G's starting and 15,000 G's stopping just sitting there in the room like this and and and in case you're wondering how much that is 10,000 gs will liquefy steel what's the is the speed of light is like 86,000 miles per hour 186,000 186,000 okay miles per second miles per second and they can do So if they're going 8 to 10,000 m per per hour there's still massive difference between that and they're not even in low gear they're not even in low gear yeah not even in low gear wow yeah if they go if they do that and they choose to go sideways they'll go side they'll just seem to blink out you'll be looking there and they'll just seem to disappear before your eyes cuz they will have accelerated and moved to the side so fast your eyes can't follow i speak from direct experience and if you're looking up at uh straight up Indian Springs Valley and they choose to pop over to Dog Bone Valley and come down and then come in one of the northern passes to see what you're doing it'll look like they just blinked out there and magically reappeared over there less than a second or two later if they really in the hands of a skilled pilot a lot of people who still believe in Einstein will mistakenly say they went to another dimension really they haven't they've done it if you were in the way it would run that craft would run into you there would there is no there is no such thing as wormholes or warping space and time what you're warping isn't space and time you're interacting with other force fields that are all matter has and you know the same way that you might have an electric field of different shapes or a magnetic field of different shapes but time never slows down time never runs in reverse time is just time it always goes forward have you ever flown in a craft yes yeah a couple of times I did what was that like well I was in the cargo hold at the time because there was as I described in my books the day they after I thought I'd broken my kneecap and then it healed up there was the next morning when they came down to get me and take me up to their base at up at Area 54 53 to see if I needed a surgery on my knee and it was it the tall whites yeah only And when I got up there the American generals were there and med medical people were up there too and I didn't i just bruised it and but they had to pro the toll whites had to prove to the Americans that they were telling them they're correct or wanted to prove that and so I they came down and grabbed me and put me in the hold of the car cargo shop and I still remember the the trip up there and the trip back where did they go did you leave no they just they just lift they just lifted off and we just went gently up the valley perhaps 100 feet off the ground and I remember flying around range four as I made the turn around range four and

then going up the valley to the to they were going to the scout craft the back entrance to their scout craft hanger and the door was open we went in there and then there was a whole bunch up in there there were also American an American generals and some American medical people and the six sergeants that was m chief master sergeants that were the guards for the human generals and the teacher and range for Harry and it was just like sitting here in a chair only in the cargo hold and they didn't do this they didn't totally power up because they didn't have to and it It it was like sitting here in the chair and having the whole room just be lifted up and taken and come back and um it was remarkably unremarkable yeah the the important part was that they thought they'd electronically hypnotized me but their equipment doesn't work if you're sick or if you're angry or if you're really tired and since I was even though my knee was not broken I was still experiencing some pain you know it was still tender it meant that the way my thoughts the blood flow in the brain was was somewhat different than the way it would normally be and so therefore when you use the electronic hypnotism on me that would normally have worked when I was ordinary if I was healthy and well rested it didn't quite do the job it's almost like anesthesia that doesn't work and during surgery or something still awake so speaking of So I got to remember it yeah arranged for a hearing knew that was a case but that was all he could do yeah why do you think they chose you for all of this why do you think you were sort of picked to be endowed with this knowledge one time I asked a different person who was one of the top identified himself as one of the top three psychiatrist at the CIA one of the time I asked him why they chose me okay because I said I thought there were lots of men that were better at going out in the desert and surviving and doing fixing trucks and so on than myself a lot of weather observers with more experience and so on than me and he told me the following he said that and he had like nine PhDs hanging on the wall for different facets of psychiatry and he was a very nice guy he was surprisingly young like in his 30s he said that when he studied psychiatry he was told that there was 105 different psychological defenses that humans might use the most famous is whistling in the dark okay he said that most humans only use one or two at the most that one of the projects that he and the others usually did was trying to train colonels and generals on how to have more psychological defenses they were hoping to get generals to use three or they always wanted him to use three they were hoping they could get them to use four or five this is of the 105 and he said that he had told his the other guys that were with him psychiatrists that some of the there were a couple of there were some generals he was trying to train he thought he was going to get him to learn seven and he couldn't they were going to hang in there at three he said that the first time he met me he was shocked because in the first 15 minutes he saw me use the first 70 out of the 105 and he was ascertain I could use the other hund the other the remainder of the 105 and you can see it in my books he said the 41 men that went out before me who all came back compromised and some of them burned he said the problem they had in his opinion was that they recognized what they were up against or something of what they were up against before they understood how they were going to re had decided how they were going to react okay and he said that in and therefore what happened was in just the first encounter their psychological defenses got destroyed and he said that the reason they sent me he said if there ever was a person to send it would be you he said it's because they'll never lay a glove on you they'll never that you know that no matter what happens you know you have a defense for it okay and they had evaluated that prior to sending you out Yeah to commune with the ET yeah they'll let they they

have a you know and you can see it in there in my there was a time when I thought that the extraterrestrials the extraterrestrial lady I was looking at that I was hallucinating and I was kind of surprised because I was kind of thinking that if I was going to hallucinate I was alone out in the desert when I was young and single that if I was going to hallucinate that it would be more like a Las Vegas showgirl and she wasn't you know I thought my god how sick am I not even you know see and she was laughing she cuz she could tell that I was thinking because of her electronic equipment you see see and there was a time when I was there was a time when I thought that it that I must be short on vitamins when they would come into my barracks at India in Springs and I would get up and I would see the children playing and I thought "Golly I knew I should have drank more milk at for supper i must be short on vitamins and milk." And so I would take more vitamins and they would still keep coming there was a time but you're also debriefing with generals who are admitting that this is a phenomena that they're aware of and that they're kind of working alongside these ETs is that right no I'm never debriefed you're never I'm never briefed i'm never debriefed are you not only that's not an accident my orders are I can never be briefed i can never be debriefed and the reason is very simple uhhuh because the tall whites like the teacher can tell what a person is thinking even if they're not talking well if you're debriefed and they're very touchy about their children if a briefing person were to say "What kind of mother is the teacher?" You know how does she treat her little girl i mean she was lost in the sage brush and you read you saved her life how did they let that happen see then they wouldn't have to ask me to tell them about it see they could tell it by just reading my line my thoughts the next thing they would demand is that somebody like that officer be delivered to them out in the desert and he wouldn't live another moment okay yeah and she I wouldn't have to say anything or do anything or say oh because she could just tell oh yeah I read Charlie and I see that happened so when I say that no one could ever ask me questions i could never be debriefed nothing I would do would ever be classified like no one could I mean they couldn't even inspect me if they wanted to talk to me they physically had to come out to the parking lot of the Chow Hall at Indian Springs between noon and 12:30 and I would meet them there if I felt like meeting them or if I didn't then they would just and before they went out they would have to check in with the base commander at Nellis and when they came back they had to go directly from checking on base to the base commander and say yeah he looked healthy and so on and I could and they couldn't come out and inspect my barracks or see anything have you you mentioned the um CIA psychiatrist who said that you had all these psychological defenses and that sort of allowed you to enter into uh relations with the ET it allowed me and come back in time no it allowed me to protect my thoughts the person I am before admitting to myself they are real and I know what I'm going to do have you ever heard the name Kit Green is that familiar to you at all it doesn't ring a bell but I probably heard him but see like see see like like the first thing I agreed the first agreement I made with them was after realizing they were real that I asked him that whenever they came around me that they talk between themselves if they were talking between themselves or with me in a way that I could hear to speak English because it frightened me if they were talking between themselves and it sometimes sounded like horse winnings or bird calls and they agreed and then the second one was that if I saw them out in the desert like if I came over a rise and there was one sitting on a rock I understood that it was easy for me to sneak up on them behind him and surprise them and I didn't want to do that i would just stop where I was and stand where I was and sing a song and let them know I

was there and then if they wanted to come closer I would just stand there and they could walk up towards me and stop whenever they wanted to i wouldn't pursue i wouldn't close a gap and if they got too close to me so that it I started feeling intimidated I would start backing away and they would stop and then when we had decided how far apart we were going to be physically then we could communicate your wife Marie Theres mentioned that um you actually were sent out initially initially I was supposed to go to from after doing my basic training at Lackland i then I was put in PAT standing you know that was airmen airmen waiting their security clearance okay and those airmen that were going to get a security clearance and be sent to San Angels Texas for security school 101 were supposed to wait there for like 3 weeks or so okay now the security clearance you're waiting for is whatever the government decides to give you but it's supposed to be the top secret clearance okay now the sec weather the security training the people in who are sent to San Angel's Texas are waiting to get their orders to San Angels Texas however in my case they issued two sets of orders the real ones to San Angel's Texas and the cover orders to the weather training school at Shun Air Force Base Illinois the idea is that the captain who's in charge of those guys who has a safe for classified material that's locked this is 1965 times have all changed since then he's the one that will give out my orders the day sergeant can give out all the rest of the orders okay yeah because the day because my clearance is going to be a higher clearance than theirs well the Friday that they came in the captain is off playing golf now as a military officer he's supposed to be in on duty he's off playing golf and left the sergeant in command the sergeant does not have the clearance to know about my orders so when the clearance comes the orders come in for everybody else and I'm we've all we were all in the same class together at boot camp i think a mistake has been made okay they get their orders i go in with them there's no orders i say "Well because my cover orders are in a different location than their orders but they're not locked up see they're just in the temporary outbox." Well I asked the sergeant i got no orders aren't I going to weather school too so the sergeant goes and gets those orders and says "Oh yeah here's your orders and hands them to me to go to weather's training school." So I go out and I get on the bus you know I got my stuff back now my drill sergeant had made a very special point he said "Anytime you do anything in the military keep two copies of your orders cuz you can't trust your officers." Right genius right i keep two copies right okay so I get in the bus there's I'm not on the travel man but I got orders so what so they throw me on the airplane and I send me to Shun Air Force Base Illinois if you can't shoot them shin them that place okay well I'm in the base and everybody else is getting paid and I'm at weather school and I'm the best student in the class and after like six weeks I still haven't been paid and so I go and I ask the command my media commander can I go see I'm not getting paid he sends me over to the base payroll offices and they look at the their records and they're panicky you're on this base and they send me back to weather school i go back to weather school and two MP air policemen and a dog come in and grab me and march me over to the base commander's office i'm a little terrified and the base commander says "Airman Hall if you have a copy of your orders showing you that you're supposed to be on this space then you're going to be a happy man and the whoever gave you the orders is not going to be very happy but if you don't have a copy of the orders the man who gave them to you is going to be a happy man and you're not going to be a soldier you're not going to be a very happy soldier because the generals tell me "You're too valuable a man to be wasted at this school." I had two copies in my wallet i said "Thank you Sergeant Master

Sergeant Peoples." I grasped his hand and I said "You need another one I can copy this." Right I was a happy man they said "Well we'll they we'll decide what to do." Right so so they'd been looking for me at San Angelo's Texas for six weeks the FBI had been looking for me at my house in London nobody had found me I go back and the sergeant comes out and says "You're going to Dallas." Okay wow yeah they said they gave me a the usual wish wish list when you have your when you finish weather school name three places you'd like to go I said uh Germany England and March Air Force Base Los Angeles and they said "No you're going to Nellis." How how soon after you're stationed at Nellis do you encounter this abandoned weather station and meet your first tall white well the first time that I heard tell of the tall whites at Nellis was at my very first duty session at Nellis with another airman which I describe in my book okay he was the airman that had been on leave for several weeks because he claimed the Nellis weather station was haunted and it was the it's not the one you see there today it was the old one that was the northeast end of the base operations building the base operations building was a very nice building for its day as was the weather station I described in my book and it had something very important it was this military version of an airport terminal and it had something very important it had clean restrooms the next clean restroom was a mile away in a group of barracks they were still building to get to another clean restroom he had to go a mile and a half away okay he claimed that when he was working night graveyard and he was in his he had been in its military he was on his fourth year that he the the previous winner that to that he thought ghosts you and I would say a group of five tall white aliens had come in off the runway off the the tarmac unlocking the p the glass doors between the base operations the interior of the base operations building and the tarmac because one of the force fields will make every piece of material repel every other piece of material and just pop every lock open and that when he came in there was one waiting outside standing guard one holding the door open or and one and then that's two men and then three women one holding open the door to the bath or to the bathroom another one inside holding helping them hold open the door to the bathroom while the third one was using the lady's restroom and that they were rotating so that they'd come in to use the restroom he didn't he although he described them doing that he didn't appreciate what he was describing he thought they were ghosts he panicked immediately and started screaming locked himself in the doorway and in the and called the base air police only to discover that the Nellis base commander said "No the air police cannot come beyond the road junction a mile away he's on his own." Okay now I know from firsthand experience that he was telling the truth because there came a day when I had work I was working graveyard actually a whole bunch of days on Sunday night when everything was empty when that would happen and the reason that they came was cuz they're just like us the bathroom that was a mile down which the mechanics down in that hanger airport hanger thought was was haunted ood was occasionally visited by tall white men who had to go to the bathroom and it was a mess never cleaned okay and if you were out with two men and three women who wanted a clean bathroom and the one a mile and a half down was too far and wasn't suitable and you said "Where do we want to go to the bathroom?" You'd say "I know just the place it's the one in the base stops and on Sunday night there's nobody around there's the weather observer and he's usually sleeping at night like he should okay he's not supposed to but usually they did actually that was a great place to sleep on I did myself didn't but I had too much fun reading books and stuff and so and even and the guy that I was he was my OJT instructor he also claimed that on a different night

when he was in there that one of them came and peaked at him around the corner and said "Don't worry the women just want to use the restroom." He screamed and called the base the police again and they wouldn't come and he had a nervous breakdown so you know and that happened to me i said um yeah don't forget the candy bar machine you know you guys may be hungry right and that's what psychological defenses do for you you see that's the difference and and but that's the first one i he told me the story but I didn't actually see the tall whites on that night then a few nights later when he had been given an honorable discharge cuz the men Pentagon insisted that he and I alone in the warehouse on Sunday night alone in the weather station together work at least one duty shift and then he would be given an honorable discharge of section 8 which he was then when I was with my next duty shift my next OJT instructor and he was working a double shift i was working swing shift when I came left at midnight and I was trying to hurry to get to the base up to the base chowo as I was walking back the mile or so to my barracks one of the new ones being built I would in a when I turned around following me was the tall white girl that the 12-year-old and I was about a 1/4 mile down from the b from the weather station and backed by the white elephant was the teacher and two bridge for Harry and another tall white guard happily watching me from a distance and all she was doing was just following me intentionally showing herself at the time I when you talk about what good her psychological defense is at the time I couldn't believe my eyes even though they matched what the guy had told me just a few days before i decided that because I was tired I must be sleepwalking and I said "Well gee I I thought if you slept I didn't realize that you could actually walk and see things when you were sleepwalking." And so I turned and I tried continued walking i expected to hurry and get to my barracks before I had a brain stroke or something and collapsed and I thought and I turned around and after going a few steps and there she was she still followed me and I had been reading a book on the Titanic which I can talk about later and in the Titanic it described a group of angels who came in a craft land one of the lifeboats and landed on the ledge of one of the icebergs and dropped wreaths to for people in the water to use as life preservers which didn't work and I and and when I and one of how one of the angels was good at floating out over the water and dropping her hand and when I turned around and I was just watching her she smiled that girl she lifted up turned on she her turned up the power on her suit lifted up a little bit further till the top of her feet were about as far off the ground as the top not as t almost the top of that chair chair flew over beside the sidewalk which was over the grass and saw and went over the grass a little bit and saw on the grass something that in the a piece of wrapper or perhaps a quarter or something that interested her and with her feet still in the air bent lowered her shoulders reached down on the grass and picked it up assuming the very same position that was described in the book on the Titanic that I had previously read like that night or two nights before described by the lady in the survivor of the lifeboat that was picked up by the Carpathia as described in the book that I was reading and it like she was the very same girl and considering that the tall whites live 600 800 years 10 times longer than we do she could have been okay and when I looked at it I was stunned and I still didn't make the pos the association between those people and extraterrestrials that's what psychological defenses do for you and I decided that I must just be sleepwalking or there must be something with me mentally and I went home and I went back to my barracks and and uh and and and life continued so how let's get into the whole photon theory because and just to set this up for the audience also in the 30s in 1935 Einstein Rosen Podalsski come up

with their sort of spooky action at a distance entanglement and it's known as Einstein's dilemma because Einstein had always kind of almost put a governor on reality the speed limit of reality is the you know speed of light and yet with photons observably you see this sort of entanglement effect where optical properties various optical properties seem to mirror one another at vast distances just instantaneously and so how is the half photon theory an update on that and how does that unlock faster than light travel in the form of a spacecraft well to begin with I'd like to thank you for this nice interview and if I don't be having us on your podcast oh I'd like to congratulate you on just out thinking Einstein okay when you say "What's it feel like to be smarter than Albert Einstein?" I say "Well I know a guy it's not just me because what you say is correct." and and and the easiest way to see it is starting with the way Einstein did with the Mickelson Morley experiment of 1887 okay in 1887 which was a failure yes in 1887 everyone thought that a photon of light had only two force fields an electric field and a magnetic field that oscillated together okay they ran perpendicular to one another mhm and then they did the Mo Mickelson Marley experiment and then they wanted to interpret it as though it were a experiment that you would do with little boats crossing a river and going up and down in the river when they didn't know anything about the f they thought they knew everything there was to know about the photon that there was only two force fields so they could pretend that they knew everything about how a photon looks like a little boat going across a river okay when the experiment failed then nobody wanted to say there has to be more structure to the photon than what we know about nobody wanted to do that okay they James Clerk Maxwell had done his equations and they didn't want to say there's more force fields that Maxwell's equations don't include but should okay the more and they oscillate too they wanted to say "We know everything there is to know about the photon." And then they wanted to say "And we know everything about the river and the banks and stuff and the little boats that cross it." So now they had reasoned themselves into a corner so why did the experiment fail and they monkeyed around like that until Einstein and they finally asked Einstein but I think of it as a failure to detect the ether the Michaelsson Morley experiment is that right to think a medium through which photons would be carried that would make sense yeah that there was no ether but then that left the question so why why isn't there at least some change why did the experiment totally fail okay along the way they ignored things about the experiment the first one is that if you do the experiment with one photon at a time in the interferometer you get the same results and that means that the photon has to be split in two for that to work today we call that photon entanglement but back then they said "I don't know spook you at a distance," right and then if you do it with photons of just red light then you get the same results but the bright bands of light are still red light and so therefore the explanation that the photons would constructively interfere and destructively interfere can't be correct because if they constructively interfered they would have to change color blue photons have twice the energy of red photons so that would mean you would be sending in blue light or sending in red light and looking at interference patterns of red light but that's not the case all that's happening in the interferometer is that the photons are being steered into bands of red photons that needs another force field to do the steering so what is if you have uh in traditional electromagnetism classical electronics you have uh an electric field a magnetic field and a wave and they're all sort of running perpendicular to one another what other field types do you think exist in the whole photon theory um a whole bunch okay like what okay to and remember the force fields can be different force strengths the electric the

electric force magnetic force field is considered pound for pound to be like what a trillion times I might not have that number right 100 million times more powerful pound-for-pound than the force of gravity yeah it's 10 to the 40th but because the force of gravity is weaker pound-for-pound on the electromagnetic field the force of gravity can move further than light okay so the force of gravity from our galaxy can affect the nearby galaxy the Andromeda galaxy at 2.7 million lightyear whereas the force of electricity from our galaxy cannot right but Einstein wanted to ruin that analogy by saying to protect his own reputation i guess I have no idea why trying to say that nothing could travel faster than light not even gravity but obviously if gravity can travel further than light it must be traveling faster than light if you look at the the symmetry of the Andromeda galaxy and you say well it's it's a what 10,000 100,000 light years 200,000 light years across mhm and that means that and it's so well organized it must gravity must be traveling trillions of times faster than light otherwise if the stars were trying to do that and gravity was only traveling at the speed of light they'd all bump into each other why do so is gravity in your model also orders of magnitude weaker than electromagnetism because if it's traveling that far and having an effect a pulling effect between mass bodies if it's weaker then it can go further and see in the photon how does that hold if it's weaker it goes further because it's like a it's like the a milk truck delivering milk right if it's going to go down a street and hit every house and it's got to stop and interact along the way or at least stand ready to but if it's going to just do one house here and a house 10 miles down the guy can go into high gear but I would think of like attenuation as being you know like a a wave being you know certain the only way it can attenuate The only way a force field can attenuate is there say like grav I'll I'll say like gravity Mhm is for there to be an interaction crosssection put up by another piece of matter or energy somewhere down the road and then when it's traveling it's not trying to interact with the electric field it's trying to interact with another gravity field and those are attractive interactions and if it has and and because it doesn't have to there is no interaction cross-section between gravity and say an electric field that would be traveling through then it could travel much much faster much much further that's what the neutrino is mhm the neutrino we're told can travel through if everything between the center of the sun and here were solid gravity a neutrino could travel through at all and not interact with anything yep so therefore a neutrino can travel many many times faster than light okay however you say well what about the neutrinos that say are measured at the CERN reactor well if they're going to interact using electricity and magnetism then they have to slow to that speed electricity and magnetism to perform the interaction because time doesn't change time is always flying at the same rate they're all in the same time frame do you think we have neutrino detectors that's why neutrinos are so hard to detect yeah but there are rumors that we have neutrino detectors like at the south pole and you know exotic the whole photon theory says that within li that light is a bundle of force fields and there have to there have to be a whole bunch of force fields in the photon okay and you must have to have variations of photons that have different collections of those different force fields because you have photons and neutrinos which you see which are very similar and those photon that means that even though photons that we're used to are limited by the speed of light because it because the electric field and the magnetic field have interaction crosssections that go that you know the per permittivity of free space and so on right okay that it's has to touch base it has to vibrate all those piano wires if you will when you if you have those other force fields be weak force fields like the neutrino is surrounded by

weak interaction force fields they don't got to vibrate the electromagnetic wires you see they only got to vibrate their own wires they may not have to do it at all if you say "Well what are the permittivity of free space for those other force fields?" They're much less than the ones for electricity and magnetism therefore when you say "Let me compute the speed of light for those force fields as I do in beyond relativity," you come up with a speed a trillion times faster charles using the Hall photon theory how would you build the UFO and how would you basically propel yourself faster than light well I'll give you some general principles okay based on what I personally saw in the deserts the the first thing is the UFO must be a smooth ellipsoid like an like like an egg or a tic tac because the first the first principle of designing the different force fields and so on is there cannot be any turbulence what about a saucer does that rule that out it depends on how the edges of the saucer are it can't and it can't have anything concave an example of something concave is if like on the camera you have the lens and it's shaped nice and then around it is a ring that sticks out and in between where the lens meets the ring is concave mhm if that were the shape of a of a spacecraft that you were trying to use to propel yourself through space you would be strictly limited to less than about 80% the speed of light because the force fields in that region would obey Einstein's theory of relativity because they're not streamlined in that area they would go turbulent and once they go turbulent the force fields will bump into each other the heating can go to infinity the amount of energy that's lost in that little zone could go to infinity but convex is fine so that convex is fine concave creates this turbulent kind of but but if you but if you took that if you took that lens and made it a complete ellipoidal sphere of glass and you use that shape where there's no sharp edges there's no concave edges where there's just always eggshaped then when you surround it with a bubble of force fields they won't go they won't go turbulent cuz they're streamlined for high-speed travel when you do that and you start accelerating towards the speed of light it'll it'll just continue accelerating as though the speed of light weren't there it'll just go right on through when you hear stories like Ryan Graves Navy pilot talk about a sphere inside a cube or other kind of exotic you know looking objects that do have pointy edges and you know don't always look like your traditional saucer or egg or tic tac in the 2003 time frame uh a large group of Boeing contractors were operating near one of the launch facilities at Vandenberg Air Force Base when they observed a very large 100yard sided uh red square uh approach the base from the ocean and hover at low altitude over one of the launch facilities um this object remained for about 45 seconds or so before darting off over the mountains um there was a similar event within 24 hours later in the evening uh this was a morning event uh I believe 8:45 in the morning later in the evening post sunset uh there were uh reports of other sightings on base including some aggressive behaviors uh these objects were approaching some of the security guards at rapid speeds uh before darting off the force fields interact with light when when when you see and you can see it on the tic tac video the Navy pilots when you look at when you look at the video the first question you have to ask yourself is when you're looking at the edges of the craft you have to ask yourself are you looking at just the force fields that are interacting with light that go away when the craft shuts down or are you looking at the actual physical metal ceramic parts of the craft see and are you looking at a craft that was designed to exceed the speed of light or are you looking at a craft that was just designed for a specialized general kind of purpose here on Earth because remember the the the scout craft that you see like the for the grays and the whites did not make the deep space crossing only the deep spacecraft make the deep

space crossing what are the differences what's the main distinction the difference is the scout craft what we use RVs to get around yeah you see the deep spacecraft and I speak from direct observation they can all be individual like ships at sea or they can be general purpose like but one for example looks like well you see how this house is one that I personally saw was a little bit longer than this house a little bit wider than this house about half again as high as this house and it was all totally smooth all around you know in no protrusion or whatever it had the standard double hall and then it had another and the way this house has this room and then on the side it had another set of rooms so it had the double hall on the outside then it had a boundary area where you'd store stuff on both sides and then it had the living area where you had actual cabins the way you do on ships and then up at the front you had the cockpit and the control area up on the top and control lights up on top and then in the back you had the propulsion system and that was meant to put sand out to deep space and head out for stars 100 light years away okay I'm quite certain of that on the other hand see a saucer that you might have for your children to take out to the play area which I also saw it's not meant to go faster than light it's just meant to go like from um Bishop California to Roswell New Mexico in a half hour you know and it could do it in 10 minutes but it's just meant to have a couple of teenagers take charge put in three younger children say eight or 10 and go out and play and just go around places here on Earth so getting back to how you'd build when you build it if you build it for deep space when and and and one that's has like that where you have like a ball inside and then stuff outside like a cube or something you might ask is that really one craft or is it the center ball is the real craft and the outside is some something like a car pulling a trailer you know you see you have to first ask who are they and what did they mean to use that craft for you see because they because they don't just come here in a craft they build them while they're here now the Norwegians with 24 teeth can only repair their craft when they get here at least in 1965 one of the things they wanted to be able to do was to work with the American government and built craft here and that's see so whenever you see a craft you whether it's a deep spacecraft or a scout craft or whatever you have to ask what's it meant for if you really expect to do highspeed like 50 like well like the scout craft that the tall white had that were ellipsoidal one time I asked personally asked range for Harry if that craft could exceed the speed of light he was a very nice guy we were like brothers he was very adamant he said it could but nobody I'm going to use my words in their right mind would ever take it that fast once you got up to about 1% the speed of light you were covering distance so fast in his words that if anything went wrong your friends couldn't find you he and he didn't think it was made very well he wanted he pointed out that to repair it you had to sit down the craft down somewhere like in the desert and go outside and open it up to repair it but that the real deep spacecraft you could repair everything from the inside so the first thing that he thought that a deep spacecraft had to have was in addition to a double hull and fiber optic windings in between those two hulls to carry subatomic particles that would generate the force fields that you were working with that you had to have access from the inside of the craft to repair them you had to be careful they didn't overheat if they overheated you had to have the design had to apply you had to be able to repair that from the inside if you got in trouble you had to have emergency beacons that used the force fields that travel faster than light to send for help because the because those types of force fields that you're using in the design like you could see it in you could see it in the in the Tik Tok video if you're going to control radio uh infrared rays that are traveling at the speed of light you want

a to use a force field that itself is traveling faster than the speed of light otherwise you can't catch them and control them the how does the how does you mention um that the engine or the propulsion is the only thing that the tall whites didn't kind of fully give the humans as far as the ability to sort of fly these UFOs uh direct observation so yeah so what do you think as far as how the how does how do these engines work how are the what's the power source and then obviously it's not chemical combustion so what's going on in the engine i'm quite certain that there's more subatomic particles more quirks than the six they know of there's at least two more sets but h how do you get how do you figure that out and when you So you have these like large hydrron colliders it's like super expensive to build cost billions of dollars when when you when you design when you sit down to design a craft there's five subatomic particles that are virtually always used cuz they're close to being stable and easy to work with and what you need is to have ceramic fiber you need your in your engine you have to produce those so you have you you don't have just one engine you have to have a way of producing all five of those and then what you have are ceramic fiber optic cables ceramic fiber optics are 49.6% aluminum 50.2% silicon dioxide that's the same as rocks and the remainder is the semiconductor germanmanium selenium and so on that you use to coat those fibers with to create fiber optics and then you wind those into coils and those are and whether you power up those coils or don't power up those coils that's how you control and propel your craft okay and those five and and how you design those five depends on what you want to do with your craft there's two more types of subatomic particles in that family that are more unstable and are only occasionally used but not for craft that you would ever have children or a family on cuz all of the extraterrestrials travel as families they would only be a you'd only find them on military craft and then there's two more and so far we've talked about a total of nine okay that are so unstable that you would never use them when you were designing your craft you'd only use them if you were designing a military weapon and when you say that number five right and the number seven that seems to ring a bell doesn't it because we're told that when Ike Eisenhower was president that there was a day that we're told publicly by ancient aliens and the US press and so on that there was a day at somewhere the British guys said it was at Edwards other people said it was Alamuardo but they say it was there was a day somewhere where he was taken where they took him out the day he was supposedly golfing at Palm Springs and went was taken to Edwards no cameras no press and uh sitting on the runway at Edwards were five spacecraft with extraterrestrial spyome and that he they were shown to Ike Eisenhower not one ex except for the guy whose name is Charlie looked at that and said that makes perfect sense that they would do five cuz what they were showing him was the general features of how their airplane how their spacecraft were designed and you'd say why five it's because they were showing that there were five different subatomic particles and that when they designed them they first said "I'm going to use this one for this purpose this one the second one for another purpose and so on." And so they were showing them that they had five different purposes for that in the design you see and okay but those who you know who who mean well think that they just arbitrarily showed five another one is the number three see the fiber optics coils melt suddenly at about somewhere between 1,800 and 2200 F not because they're made by aliens but because rocks melt between 1,800 and 2200° F and if they're 52 50.2% silicon dioxide and 49.6% aluminum that's what they are as rocks and if they melt as they and if the fiber optics melt as they did during the Roswell the two craft that crashed at Roswell as described in my

book the valley of the grace what you'll see you would think would be melted rocks i know i know ufo people try to pretend that there was one saucer and it was going fast and it bounced and it hit the ground and melted the rocks and then bounced up and went on and my answer is if you haven't you know when was the last time you saw anything bounce against the rocks in a Nevada in a New Mexico desert i never have once they hit the rocks they break when the reason there were melted rocks there is because there were two saucers and the fiber optics were overheating and melting and when they melt they melt like melted glass or lava and they have a big chunk that looks like lava and a big chunk falls and then it hardens and hits the ground and looks like a melted rock so when you see those reports that the geologist came and his son said these are melted rocks and they left them behind then and they say we went out and picked up all the debris and we picked up this metal that resumes its shape i said those were cigarette wrapper those were gum wrappers that did that what you passed over was the stuff you care about okay we found a piece of metal uh about about a foot and a half to 2 ft wide and about about 2 or 3 ft long felt like you had nothing in your hands it wasn't any thicker than the foil out of a pack of cigarettes but the the thing about that got me is that you couldn't even bend it you couldn't bet it even with a sledgehammer would bounce off of it so i knew that i had never seen anything like that before and as of as of now i don't know what it was so you're saying Jesse Marcel that was just like the the sort of memory metal that was just the the kind of exhaust that could have come off from a kid's toy okay yeah because see what you have is what you after you've put in your melted after you've put in your coils then you have to protect them from the weather now when you protect them from the weather you're going to have to cover them with a thin metal sheet okay but you're not going to be able to support the metal sheet with an outside metal strap okay you're not going to be able to protect the metal sheet with an inside metal strap because you can't have turbulence in the force fields and you c and the metal is electromagnetic well screw it up without stray electromagnetism and so on and when you're designing it you're going to start from square one and then three times a day you're going to get up and say i don't want any turbulence in this force field i don't want these coils to overheat you're going to leave if you're a gray designer and you're designing a craft for gray children then you're going to ha as per the Roswell Museum you're going to have something that is missing from their display model on the underside you're going to have a little doorway that the operator of the craft can open anytime he wants and let molten fiber optics fall out okay because he's in desperate desperate mode to save his fiber optics they have overheated and then he can close the door and take off again and if he does he may not be able to use all of his coils so if he's by himself he's in deep trouble as in the craft over the sand plains of San Augustine in 1947 and he's by himself and he's got big trouble cuz but if he's got two craft beside him the fields from their craft and the fields from his craft will join together as i've personally seen range for Harry do with the high-speed horse formation to form a single larger craft when the fields are present and stabilize his craft and now the three together can fly off to someplace safe okay you need to use specific meta materials for these you know very intense uh kind of uh you know environments and uh uh you know a lot of electricity and yeah do you need to use specific materials for the craft before you can know about the materials you have to know about the subatomic particles because the ceramic fiber optics are supposed to contain the do what fiber optics do today what only they do it differently i i've personally seen the fiber optics when as i describe in my book when i was in the sixth the summer after my sixth between my

fifth and sixth grade when Ray Palmer the editor I believe that was his name the editor of saucers magazine in a store in London Wisconsin and his childhood friend who ran the store came back from Roswell with a stretch about a yard long and it was it was woven it wasn't a thin strip of metal it was like they took nylon fibers but it wasn't nylon it was ceramic and wound it and then when you float shined the flashlight through it the light would bend without being absorbed now you but before you do it for the craft you first have to know about the particles because you have to know how to build the fiber optics before you can do anything else so Roswell you mentioned the Roswell Graze and you're talking about the Roswell craft the lore is that it made its way to right Patterson right airfield at the time and did you think you're saying it eventually made its way to Area 51 or to the Nevada Test Range i don't know where it made its way to but I don't care cuz I've seen the real one and I know what it looked like according to Jess where did you see it did you see it in Nevada in Nevada i've seen a m craft of that type many times on one as I describe in my book on the valleys of the grace on one cold and snowy night in the fall back in the 60s when I damn near died in the fog and the scout craft with the l young lady in it and some of her friends accompanied by the deep spacecraft and the teenage craft they had gone down to the bend in the road and she alone she was just learning to run the craft so they didn't let her take it up in the air and when I and before the fog moved in when I was walking down there I was on the side of a hill I was alone and she had brought the craft in on the paved on the gravel road she just had the control coils running and she had opened up the door on the side i was very reluctant to approach a craft because I knew from experience that they all have those surround feels surrounding them and then if you get too close it's like walking into the back of a jet engine when the gender engine is running you got to you got to you got to just stay and let them see you and let them come as close as they want or you get your ass burned so I wasn't but she had powered down the outer coils so from her point of view there was nothing keeping me from just walking the final distance and stepping up into the craft and saying hi and meeting her and the others who were on the craft i didn't realize at the time they that the teenager who was the backup pilot he was a young gray they looked just like someone from Mongolia but the other three she and the other three were actually humans they were young Chinese people that the grace had rescued not abducted but they they had been orphaned and the grace had refued and the whole point was that they were trying to return them to human society and but first you ought to find a human who everybody trusts including the children and the human has to be somebody who trusts them in return and the human they had figured that they had chosen had this last name Hall and a first name Charlie okay they're Charles right and you say "Well why didn't they tell me?" And they say "Well that's why we picked him cuz he'll figure it out if we just give him time right why tell him early and scare him?" Right you know that's why we picked him because he's perfect at convergent divergent reasoning and he'll figure it out and that's what they're doing waiting for me to come and what they had was the very same craft that of the three that crashed at Roswell what they had was the very same craft and in the back of that craft do you think we know how to fly these crafts now do you think humans know how to fly them i'll finish this sentence and I'll answer it in the back of that craft was a restroom in the back of all the cra all those people are extra or real physical biological entities they all have to eat they all have to breathe air drink water and they all have to periodically go to the restroom and therefore every craft in the back has a bathroom you see and therefore when you say like the crash at Kingman Mhm the lady that

the young lady that survived that the sheriff there said that who after she came out and they were waiting for help to come what did she do his in his own words he said she went back in the craft and stayed in the back and one of the UFO people say it must be a shrine where she was praying and of course I think that's really laughable because having seen the craft there's no shrine back there what there is is a bathroom and if the craft and and there's also food storage and so if the craft has crashed and she's got to wait a while like every other biological entity they're going to fall back on the bathroom you see there's no reason to fall back on the control panels because the craft isn't running that's why they crashed see but the UFO people all have this thing well there was a time they said in all those craft there must be a shrine in the back you know where they go and pray and you say "No no no no i've seen the craft they're going that's a bathroom right?" And I have a whole class of stories in that vein and so when I say my advantage is that I've been there and seen that I say the wreckage that was sitting in the run in the in the hanger at Roswell that was recovered from Roswell when you say what was that like well that wreckage had the bathroom on the other side and so that meant for the part that blew in was blowing in on the food storage you see and so when you went in the wreckage of that I would guess that you'd find on the other side what remained of the restroom which might not be very much and when Okay but now an answer to what was your question that you wanted me i asked if humans you mentioned that these there were these Chinese occupants of the craft do you think that humans can fly these exotic you know ET crafts it's like everything else if they're trained okay it's like if if they have an opportunity to learn if they have a a trainer if they Yeah it's not something you can do naturally for the same reason that a Cessna a Cessna airplane is a they tell me is a pretty simple airplane to fly i've actually flown one as co-pilot for about 45 minutes but not by myself there was a trained pilot i was in the co-pilot seat and the trained pilot was in the pilot seat and it was a nice night and all I was doing was flying straight and level and saying I'm not moving anything okay if you call that fly in well does does the training involve a mind matter connection uh there are rumors that there are no control panels do you sort of psychically connect with the craft you don't do anything psychically everything is electronics the electronics either are adjusted to tell what you're thinking and therefore react because you're thinking or to not work at all it isn't the person that has to change their way of thinking m it's the person who's adjusting the electronics has to adjust it it's unique for each human so how many of these tall whites were out there with you if you had to guess or estimate um it varied with how many ships were in port see the the ba the deep spaceships were would arrive and would come and go on schedule the same way an airport is so they liked to come and go near the night of the full moon and on the night of the full moon the moon is the moon and the earth and the sun all form a line so behind the Earth in its orbit is a you see is a uniform gravitational field and it's going away from the incoming craft so if anything goes wrong they can back off and the earth won't run into them it'll go away this is much different than the Norwegians with 24 teeth who want to do it who want to come in on the front side of the earth because the Norwegians with 24 teeth with less technology must land at any price even if the earth runs into them so that but the grays and the but the tall whites the deep spacecraft of the tall whites want to come in on in the night of the full moon the grays who have a base on the moon come and go at any time they want the the tall whites the craft are come on schedule and they have different schedules some are making a two-month schedule the longest schedule I saw was craft that take five years and those craft with a fiveyear schedule I was told were coming directly from

their home planet of course since the craft all the craft travel many times faster than the speed of light I'm not sure where their home planet was but if there was no cra if there were no craft in port then the number of tall whites at the base wasn't particularly large i'm not sure what the number was but it would be rare to see as many as a hundred out in the desert if there were no if there were no ships in deep spacecraft in port on the other hand the night that um Pamela was supposed to pass her test to head up a technology transfer a tallway technology transfer team by dressing up and disguising themselves as by dressing up and disguising herself as a human woman and the other the other 12 white by dressing up and disguising himself as a human man specifically named Charlie Hall and she would specifically pretend to be his wife so they could go into places like Liverour and pretend to be humans and talk to the the scientists i'm guessing Wait explain what you just said in a minute the the night she was going to Are you saying that you're a tall white no I'm not a tall white i was born in Brooklyn Wisconsin my parents all came from England well then but they they mimic you one of the tall whites disguised themselves as you and your wife and then showed up at Liverour Labs I'm guessing i'm guessing and how do you know well where did that come from i've never seen any classified documents i'm guessing only from my personal experience talking with the tall whites they've told you that they kind of used you for inspiration to infiltrate or not infiltrate maybe that's too aggressive a word but to enter American scientific programs i'm just totally guessing but the night she was show them how to uh not be afraid around humans and to act easily when in the presence of humans m that was his whole mo that he was supposed to be there so they cuz they were as terrified of of us as we might have been terrified by them and it was that was the what the program was so what on that night yeah on that night there were more tall white sculpt craft located up the valley and on the eastern side of Indian Springs Valley on what night the night that Pamela was supposed to pass her final exam the crowd that formed of tall whites and a few human generals and bigwigs on the eastern side of the valley there were more than I could count i stopped counting at fif at 35 but I guessed there were at least 70 there there were so many scout craft and tall whites that that whole side of the valley was white fluorescent light people scout it looked like a county fair over there and all they were going to do is watch her Pamela while the teacher and Pamela was they over where the ammunition bunker was at at 3 and 1/2 miles was to was to watch her the teacher and Pamela walk down the paved pathway or onelane road from the ammunition bunker on the east side down to about a halfway way where there was a ridge and then the teacher would wait there and then Pamela with all of her technology turned off okay on totally trusting to that I'm a nice guy to be around okay otherwise totally helpless against me if I'm not was supposed to continue walking down the down the um pathway until she got to the range boards and then while I was working while I was had released the balloon and I was tracking the balloon to just walk over to me um disguised as a human she didn't have to be disguised as a human lady wearing her natural suit totally turned off to just walk over to me the way you and I are and then while I was working walk around behind me and turn her back to me proving that she trusted me just like the scene from the man called horse where the where the guy have where the Indian chief does that to horse t turn around and talk to me with her back turned towards me totally turned off her everything and then walk around to the other with everybody watching and then walk around and say it's been so nice to meet you Charlie and then go on and then then she could leave then and her hus the guy pretending to be me as her husband would then

have to do it next okay on that night on that night she failed the test on that night she panicked and got about well she didn't even get down to the quarter mile limit when she panicked and was afraid that I was a truly an ugly monster that she couldn't trust and ran off but there came a night when she had to do that and that's described in my book what do what do you think the tall whites want with humanity do you think they have goals for us or do you think they're just trying to engage in diplomatic relations well they came here in the middle of the last ice age because we for the same reason that we have a base on Guam the sun and the solar system exists in a the middle of a huge void in space the next closest star Alpha Centauri or Proxima Centauri is almost four light years away most stars or many stars have another star within two light weeks okay it's not all unusual for many stars to be not more than a lightyear apart for the sun if you're going to cross that big void in space as you're conducting interstellar commerce for your own good then it's nice to have a place in the middle because that void is therefore something like eight or 10 light years across or six or eight a big long light there it's nice to have a place in the middle where you can stop and get food and water go outside your spacecraft and repair it where you can stop and and rest and but also get minerals or other things that you might need so it's a pit stop it's a pit stop interesting and and of course the reason that there are many of their spacecraft doing that is because there's only is for the same reason that there are many Air Force planes that stop at Guam cuz location what do you make of if you're there it's a big help if you have some locals who grow some food for you they're plant eaters the toolites as the grays are and do the work of harvesting and hand you the food what do you make of rumors stories that Ike Eisenhower you know meeting possibly you know Palm Springs 1954 this this this treaty you know you say five five crafts showed up there's another story um called you know Halman Air Force Base uh where there's a landing and uh there's a possible interaction between you know some generals on the base and uh these these tall beings but they seem to actually have like almost feroic Egyptian uh headdress and uh this was this video I think was promised at one point to Rod Serling and Bob Emmanager who made UFOs past present and future and the video never came but uh I've spoken to you know some pretty interesting people in the UFO whistleblower world who uh do stand by that account that that that was like a real meeting do you do you think that that happened and was it was it tall was it a tall white that came out of the craft at Holman Air Force Base um I'll maintain my policy of never commenting on other people's stories and and the reason the reason is because uh my books are based totally on my own experience y and and it's not based on anything I've read or any they're not based on any any classified material i was never part of any project they're based on what when you say what was life for me and they're and what I'm trying to do in my books one of the major things I'm trying to do in my books is I'm trying to tell my grandkids how it was for me and I'm trying to point out to them that when you're personally dealing with the extraterrestrials you feel differently than when you're personally dealing with your guardian angels your guardian angels are like brothers who love you there's never any fear with the sensation that your guardian angels are there with you and they've because each of us I believe has two guardian angels at least who are always with us and have nothing else to do but keep track of each one of us and and and I get so frustrated when I see so many humans who mean well trying to confuse guardian angels and what God and love and the guardian angels are doing with what the biological entities who are extraterrestrials are doing and so I and that's what I'm trying to do in my book i'm not trying to I don't care what the government wants to classify

that's fine with me if they want to classify the recipe for Hershey ch candy bars and say you can have one Charlie but don't tell anybody you know do you miss do you miss the tall whites do you feel an emotional affection towards them you said that you and Range for Harry were like brothers uh do you ever think hey maybe I could contact Range for Harry or go back and speak to him go back to the to the range to Nellis well uh if I let's say if I were out in the desert let's say out by Dale here in New Mexico which is one of the tall white playgrounds let's say if I ever were out there and and let's say I happened to see them if I were to just say "Well I just wanted to you know monkey around and see you or you know whatever." Well that they might say "Well now you've seen us and so go on about their business." See they're very goal oriented even though they like us and it's not that they're being rude it's because remember the teacher in 1965 who had been born when George Washington was born when she was playing with when she was over at range two that Sunday with her daughter who she called the butterfly and the little white girl that she wanted to be friends with her little with her daughter cuz she the little girls could be friends she was standing there on the side in a very n uh they were playing on the skip bomb area and the two the two boys were playing also she was standing a little ways away from him on the higher ground slightly higher ground she was very nostalgic remembering her childhood where she played on the same piece of ground with a little Native American girl who was equivalent to her age five years old at the time but her memories of that little Indian Native American girl that was her very best friend at the time in the time because they lived 10 times longer than we do in the time that passed while she went from see equivalently being say in the fourth grade to the seventh grade for us those are just a few years in that equivalent time the native the Native American little girl grew to adulthood got married had children went through her entire life cycle and died of old age just in the time the teacher had gone through the equivalent lifestyle of from the fourth grade to the seventh grade do you think they feel a fondness for humans like they do they do but on the other hand you from their point of view gee I'm 80 years old right now you know I'll be dead and what for them is the blink of an eye i know even if I live to be a hundred I'll you know it's just two more I only have two more years to live so from their point of view if I say were out there at my age they would you you they might they they might I mean they're friends but you have to remember that socializing and being friends for them with humans is a little bit like us being friends and socializing ing with say a a dog in its old age that we may not have seen for 5 or 10 years there's a guy at NASA who has a deep interest in uh these sorts of things experiencers uh his name is Timothy Taylor have you heard of him by any chance did you say Timothy Taylor he's a good friend of ours oh so you know you know Timothy Taylor mhm tim Taylor this is one of those characters where well if you know you know but if you don't there's probably a reason why the mood shifted here folks tim Taylor was a NASA engineer who became a biotech entrepreneur and according to Diana Pulka's book American Cosmic where he appeared under the pseudonym Tyler D has remained actively involved in launch operations for NASA up until today pulka paints Taylor as an enigmatic figure who led her and Stanford microbiologist Gary Nolan to a UFO crash site in New Mexico by many he's considered a gatekeeper well-connected with access to crash retrieval secrets as well as personally receiving what he termed downloads of information from other worldly sources he claimed these downloads were facilitated by protocols he engaged in protocols that allowed him to communicate with non-human intelligences in Pulka's book Taylor undergoes a profound conversion in the Vatican archives blending

technology and the phenomenon in what became a personal revelation and then he decided to convert but also what happens is he changes his idea of what these things are that he's feeling he's getting signals from because we were studying saints who had these experiences and he was thinking that they're more in line with what they were you know experiencing and outside of her account super experimenter Chris Bledso's memoir openly names Taylor as a NASA insider who befriended him after his encounters sometimes Taylor would bring other scientists or officials to witness Bledso's experiences i myself was briefly in contact with Taylor and I'm not sure what to make of him and even though I was shocked that his name came up in this conversation I wasn't necessarily surprised the deeper cut on Tim Taylor is that he himself is some sort of time traveler part of a secret program adjusting timelines this doesn't come from me perhaps my favorite figure aerospace engineer and anti-gravity inventor Thomas Towns and Brown is connected with Tim Taylor this is where the story gets weird thomas Townsen Brown was obsessed with anti-gravity but gravity and time have a tight relationship in general relativity this is just standard physics so the subplot of his great biography by Paul Shatskin the man who mastered gravity is that Townsen Brown was obsessed with time travel he would talk about it constantly with his friends and family apparently Tim Taylor told Ryan Bledsoe Chris Bledso's son that he was part of a secret group in Nassau in the Bahamas that dealt with time travel i would dismiss this out of hand entirely but there are some even more interesting connections between Towns and Brown and Tim Taylor there's an Amazon review that Towns and Brown's daughter wrote on Tim Taylor's biography Launch Fever in that biography Tim Taylor talks about his time traveling back and forth to the Bahamas he spent a lot of time in Nassau towns and Brown also spent a ton of time in Nassau in fact his biographer Paul Shatskin even coined a term for a secret group that used to meet there it was called the Nassau Group and it included the elite of the elite industrialists like Eldridge Reeves Johnson and even the inspiration for James Bond and Church Hill super spy William Stevenson who helped form the CIA so maybe Tim and Townsen are part of a secret time travel group who knows but it is interesting that Taylor seems to consistently pop up around very important experiencers in the United States now back to our conversation how did you guys originally meet Tim Taylor he's sort of this uh very interesting figure you know works with NASA and he's very interested in He came here because he found out about Charles and that was when his daughter the one who had the the baby was like what was she maybe in fifth grade when they came the first time yeah we Why do you think he was he became interested in your story my wife can answer all the questions be because he he realized as far as he was concerned that Charles was the the real article was legitimate and as I say it's really concerned me because I've tried to email other people because he he brought other people to meet us and visit with us they they one of the guys cooked right here in my kitchen and so I tried to contact those people because I had in uh emails for them and I never got a response about what happened to him who who did he bring um let me see king David King wasn't that his name and doc what was the what was the doctor that was um I I think I still have the emails but he brought lots of people here and oh brought them to Las Vegas kit Green dr kit Green maybe no we were at Green's house I believe and he flew He flew us to Yeah atlanta and uh had us meet the Oh what was their last name now i can't remember i know who you mean honey but I don't remember the last we met all his friends they had a whole house full of people and entertained us interesting what What did you get the sense that did they just want to learn or did they What do you They were

just big fans but because he introduced uh them to us what did you get this sense of like his job at NASA do you do you know what he does he said that he uh was no longer involved that he went into business but for himself and he would Oh that's the interesting story he'd been all over to the various Air Force bases etc but he'd never been to Creech before and so when he came back from Creech the first time he said he thought that Charles underplayed the strangeness that was going on there he said they were there for a ribbon cutting ceremony and uh he was standing right next to a friend of his oh there were no lower ranking people just all officers and he said to the guy "Um do you mind if I just drive up the road you know a mile or two i won't get out of the car." And the guy said "Oh that would be a very bad idea." And then just that quickly he said "I'm so glad you could make it for this." You know like I didn't say what I just said and uh yeah so he he was really even more um impressed with uh Charles uh account after he finally got the chance to visit Creech for the first time did he ever say where his interest in ETs came from i don't remember that he said that no there were many things we never talked about his work or things of that nature and and um we also never talked about projects that he was associated with or anything like that did he ever ask you about your hall photon theory um yeah I'm sure we talked about it he was interested actually in buying a house and moving out here he he seems to pop in when when um experiencers have anomalous experiences with we never had any trouble getting in touch with him and as I say we the last contact we had was just when he said you know he was looking forward to being a grandfather mhm and that was it he just disappeared we never heard from him since i've heard that from numerous people he did that i mean I had I had very intermittent correspondence with him but he dropped off on me close to Chris Bled so a bunch of other people so it's just that ours went on for so many years you said 15 years I think so yeah wow wow it's so strange that he would just not contact you after 15 years though yeah i I mean we we shared a lot of really personal things and you know of course he converted converted to Catholicism yeah recently in what in 201 like 15 16ish something like that during his trip to the Vatican yeah and he'd been he'd been to Rome several times after that so yeah do you think when he went to the Vatican archives he experienced anything around the ET topic any confirmation of of of that i have no idea but when Charles and I went to Rome if for the first time in uh 200 what was that five six something around there um I took the first three books as a presentation for Pope Benedict and uh a couple you know like two months later when we were home we actually got a thank you note from Pope Benedict really my god yeah that's amazing i We put uh I think we xeroxed it and put it in the in book four maybe wow could we see that i'd love to see his banking note that'd be amazing oh it's in book four okay that's awesome do you believe that Timothy Taylor has ever met an extraterrestrial he certainly didn't say anything about meeting has he shared any personal sightings that he's ever had no but maybe the fact that he disappeared maybe maybe he went off with them somewhere i don't know one night I was out in range three and a group of new arrivals it was after the full moon a week or so and as usual a group of the guards the the permanent the permanently assigned tall white guards at the base at the base at the base up at the north end of Indian Springs Valley brought down a they were using the the tourist model Scoutcraft which had seating for like two dozen and they brought it down brought them down to the to the range tree area so they could see me the first human that any of those tollways had ever seen and while I was there they they came in too close i expect them being new people to stop at least to the quarter mile which was more common but they kept

coming in because they were assured that I was a nice guy until they were as close as you guys are well this was new the guard was in position the this was when I was still new and still not completely at ease being around them and since the new people are armed too that meant that you know I was somewhat intimidated and what there was an older lady or a middle-aged lady and and I was at my theatre stand i was tracking a balloon and and so I I said "Well so I just turned to him and I said looked at him and I just said I'm feeling a little scared and you know so I'm just going to put my stuff here and I'm going to go into base and you guys can stay and look around and do whatever you want and have fun." And then I backed away and I went walking not running in Key Point walking to my truck that was parked some distance away on the other side of my the generator shack and as I was walking this middle-aged lady said to the guard she was kind of surprised she said "We didn't do anything wrong did we i mean you know we didn't." And and the you know what's he like and the guard proceeded to tell the tr the group what they thought of I was like the guard said and I quote "Well he seems to talk more than most humans and he seems to eat a lot more than most humans and us but you know you don't worry if you and he scares a lot more easily than most humans." But see he's different he just goes in and talks and eats and then he comes right back out the others once we fried them would never come back and might not eat again for a couple of days and they were all laughing so just wait here he'll be back out after lunch just give him time to eat and talk to some of the other guys he'll be right back wow yeah that's what they thought of me that encapsulates how I wasn't braver than the other guys i scared easier but just let me eat and talk for a while i'll get over it well that encapsulates I think you and how special you are because it it shows in the um documentary that Emil made as well where like initially you are scared and you don't know what to do and I think most people would have a reflexive allergic reaction and kind of run away and your reaction is just to kind of I know 41 men that would agree with you if if the not all of them are still alive right oh interesting so for 41 men who were had nervous breakdowns were sent out before me and came back came back compromised of compromised meaning mentally unstable some of them but some of them just wouldn't go out there again just well the one the guy before me had deserted but the one I remember the one I always felt sorry it's the one I described in my book he was the one that was out at range four one night and when they first sent him out there and the tall whites came in the and I'll use my words not his the tall whites came in the high-speed horse formation and they came from the northwest mountains that when you're in Indian Springs of mount to the north and northwest they came down and they were coming across the dry lake bed at range four and they were very close to where and he was he was at the weather station range for and he couldn't believe they were real cuz they were floating and when he so he went out there and surprised them and he got too close to them cuz they still had their suits powered up and they were still in the tall white for in the high in the floating in the uh high-speed horse formation and he got too close to them and the suits which put out radioactive particles and you could see them and they see when they were turned up high enough they would sparkle you could see the alpha particles and the beta particles and coming out and the other particles you could actually see the decay chains coming off the suits and the suit and his shoulder almost touched one of the shoes and I saw his x-rays and pictures wow at the when I was at the Nellis Space Hospital wow and and it in the it the doctor himself said it it looked like the wounds from the hero victims of the Hiroshima blast and it looked like his whole show the meat the fell everything had been

cooked off wow okay yeah had had been cooked off had you know the bone was exploded and he just barely made it back to base alive did you ever did you ever experience any radiation damage due to your interactions with them or No not that I'm aware of and part of the reason was because of part of the reason was because you could see the the fluorescent if they had their suits turned up high enough you could see the radioactive decay particles and of course I recognized them immediately as radioactive decay particles cuz in those days in the early 19 that was in 1965 well see in the early 1950s you could still get radium paint and put it on your watch or your toys and if you had a magnifying glass and you went into a very dark room and waited like 45 or 50 minutes for your eyes to perfectly adjust to the darkness and used a radiation a magnifying glass you could actually see the subatomic particles come off the radium paint the alpha particles of beta particles of gamma rays and see so when I saw those coming off their the suits of the tall whites out in the desert I knew perfectly well what they were i was surprised by how big the part the tracks were and how far they carried when it came off from radium paint the tracks would be coming off just a short distance like that when you saw them out in the desert they would be coming off distances like like that there so those suits had a tremendous power charles this has been an absolute honor i appreciate your time man mhm